TGD AS A GENERALIZED NUMBER THEORY

Matti Pitkänen

Köydenpunojankatu D 11, 10900, Hanko, Finland
Preface

This book belongs to a series of online books summarizing the recent state Topological Geometrodynamics (TGD) and its applications. TGD can be regarded as a unified theory of fundamental interactions but is not the kind of unified theory as so called GUTs constructed by graduate students at seventies and eighties using detailed recipes for how to reduce everything to group theory. Nowadays this activity has been completely computerized and it probably takes only a few hours to print out the predictions of this kind of unified theory as an article in the desired format. TGD is something different and I am not ashamed to confess that I have devoted the last 32 years of my life to this enterprise and am still unable to write The Rules.

I got the basic idea of Topological Geometrodynamics (TGD) during autumn 1978, perhaps it was October. What I realized was that the representability of physical space-times as 4-dimensional surfaces of some higher-dimensional space-time obtained by replacing the points of Minkowski space with some very small compact internal space could resolve the conceptual difficulties of general relativity related to the definition of the notion of energy. This belief was too optimistic and only with the advent of what I call zero energy ontology the understanding of the notion of Poincare invariance has become satisfactory.

It soon became clear that the approach leads to a generalization of the notion of space-time with particles being represented by space-time surfaces with finite size so that TGD could be also seen as a generalization of the string model. Much later it became clear that this generalization is consistent with conformal invariance only if space-time is 4-dimensional and the Minkowski space factor of imbedding space is 4-dimensional.

It took some time to discover that also the geometrization of also gauge interactions and elementary particle quantum numbers could be possible in this framework: it took two years to find the unique internal space providing this geometrization involving also the realization that family replication phenomenon for fermions has a natural topological explanation in TGD framework and that the symmetries of the standard model symmetries are much more profound than pragmatic TOE builders have believed them to be. If TGD is correct, main stream particle physics chose the wrong track leading to the recent deep crisis when people decided that quarks and leptons belong to same multiplet of the gauge group implying instability of proton.

There have been also longstanding problems.

- Gravitational energy is well-defined in cosmological models but is not conserved. Hence the conservation of the inertial energy does not seem to be consistent with the Equivalence Principle. Furthermore, the imbeddings of Robertson-Walker cosmologies turned out to be vacuum extremals with respect to the inertial energy. About 25 years was needed to realize that the sign of the inertial energy can be also negative and in cosmological scales the density of inertial energy vanishes: physically acceptable universes are creatable from vacuum. Eventually this led to the notion of zero energy ontology which deviates dramatically from the standard ontology being however consistent with the crossing symmetry of quantum field theories. In this framework the quantum numbers are assigned with zero energy states located at the boundaries of so called causal diamonds defined as intersections of future and past directed light-cones. The notion of energy-momentum becomes length scale dependent since one has a scale hierarchy for causal diamonds. This allows to understand the non-conservation of energy as apparent. Equivalence Principle generalizes and has a formulation in terms of coset representations of Super-Virasoro algebras providing also a justification for p-adic thermodynamics.

- From the beginning it was clear that the theory predicts the presence of long ranged classical electro-weak and color gauge fields and that these fields necessarily accompany classical electromagnetic fields. It took about 26 years to gain the maturity to admit the obvious: these fields are classical correlates for long range color and weak interactions assignable to dark matter. The only possible conclusion is that TGD physics is a fractal consisting of an entire hierarchy of fractal copies of standard model physics. Also the understanding of electro-weak massivation and screening of weak charges has been a long standing problem, and 32 years was needed to discover that what I call weak form of electric-magnetic duality gives a satisfactory solution of the problem and provides also surprisingly powerful insights to the mathematical structure of quantum TGD.
I started the serious attempts to construct quantum TGD after my thesis around 1982. The original optimistic hope was that path integral formalism or canonical quantization might be enough to construct the quantum theory but the first discovery made already during first year of TGD was that these formalisms might be useless due to the extreme non-linearity and enormous vacuum degeneracy of the theory. This turned out to be the case.

• It took some years to discover that the only working approach is based on the generalization of Einstein’s program. Quantum physics involves the geometrization of the infinite-dimensional "world of classical worlds" (WCW) identified as 3-dimensional surfaces. Still few years had to pass before I understood that general coordinate invariance leads to a more or less unique solution of the problem and implies that space-time surfaces are analogous to Bohr orbits. Still a couple of years and I discovered that quantum states of the Universe can be identified as classical spinor fields in WCW. Only quantum jump remains the genuinely quantal aspect of quantum physics.

• During these years TGD led to a rather profound generalization of the space-time concept. Quite general properties of the theory led to the notion of many-sheeted space-time with sheets representing physical subsystems of various sizes. At the beginning of 90s I became dimly aware of the importance of p-adic number fields and soon ended up with the idea that p-adic thermodynamics for a conformally invariant system allows to understand elementary particle massivation with amazingly few input assumptions. The attempts to understand p-adicity from basic principles led gradually to the vision about physics as a generalized number theory as an approach complementary to the physics as an infinite-dimensional spinor geometry of WCW approach. One of its elements was a generalization of the number concept obtained by fusing real numbers and various p-adic numbers along common rationals. The number theoretical trinity involves besides p-adic number fields also quaternions and octonions and the notion of infinite prime.

• TGD inspired theory of consciousness entered the scheme after 1995 as I started to write a book about consciousness. Gradually it became difficult to say where physics ends and consciousness theory begins since consciousness theory could be seen as a generalization of quantum measurement theory by identifying quantum jump as a moment of consciousness and by replacing the observer with the notion of self identified as a system which is conscious as long as it can avoid entanglement with environment. "Everything is conscious and consciousness can be only lost" summarizes the basic philosophy neatly. The idea about p-adic physics as physics of cognition and intentionality emerged also rather naturally and implies perhaps the most dramatic generalization of the space-time concept in which most points of p-adic space-time sheets are infinite in real sense and the projection to the real imbedding space consists of discrete set of points. One of the most fascinating outcomes was the observation that the entropy based on p-adic norm can be negative. This observation led to the vision that life can be regarded as something in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. Negentropic entanglement has interpretation as a correlate for various positively colored aspects of conscious experience and means also the possibility of strongly correlated states stable under state function reduction and different from the conventional bound states and perhaps playing key role in the energy metabolism of living matter.

• One of the latest threads in the evolution of ideas is only slightly more than six years old. Learning about the paper of Laurent Nottale about the possibility to identify planetary orbits as Bohr orbits with a gigantic value of gravitational Planck constant made once again possible to see the obvious. Dynamical quantized Planck constant is strongly suggested by quantum classical correspondence and the fact that space-time sheets identifiable as quantum coherence regions can have arbitrarily large sizes. During summer 2010 several new insights about the mathematical structure and interpretation of TGD emerged. One of these insights was the realization that the postulated hierarchy of Planck constants might follow from the basic structure of quantum TGD. The point is that due to the extreme non-linearity of the classical action principle the correspondence between canonical momentum densities and time derivatives of the imbedding space coordinates is one-to-many and the natural description of the situation is in terms of local singular covering spaces of the imbedding space. One could speak about effective value of Planck
constant coming as a multiple of its minimal value. The implications of the hierarchy of Planck constants are extremely far reaching so that the significance of the reduction of this hierarchy to the basic mathematical structure distinguishing between TGD and competing theories cannot be under-estimated.

From the point of view of particle physics the ultimate goal is of course a practical construction recipe for the S-matrix of the theory. I have myself regarded this dream as quite too ambitious taking into account how far reaching re-structuring and generalization of the basic mathematical structure of quantum physics is required. It has indeed turned out that the dream about explicit formula is unrealistic before one has understood what happens in quantum jump. Symmetries and general physical principles have turned out to be the proper guide line here. To give some impressions about what is required some highlights are in order.

- With the emergence of zero energy ontology the notion of S-matrix was replaced with M-matrix which can be interpreted as a complex square root of density matrix representable as a diagonal and positive square root of density matrix and unitary S-matrix so that quantum theory in zero energy ontology can be said to define a square root of thermodynamics at least formally.

- A decisive step was the strengthening of the General Coordinate Invariance to the requirement that the formulations of the theory in terms of light-like 3-surfaces identified as 3-surfaces at which the induced metric of space-time surfaces changes its signature and in terms of space-like 3-surfaces are equivalent. This means effective 2-dimensionality in the sense that partonic 2-surfaces defined as intersections of these two kinds of surfaces plus 4-D tangent space data at partonic 2-surfaces code for the physics. Quantum classical correspondence requires the coding of the quantum numbers characterizing quantum states assigned to the partonic 2-surfaces to the geometry of space-time surface. This is achieved by adding to the modified Dirac action a measurement interaction term assigned with light-like 3-surfaces.

- The replacement of strings with light-like 3-surfaces equivalent to space-like 3-surfaces means enormous generalization of the super conformal symmetries of string models. A further generalization of these symmetries to non-local Yangian symmetries generalizing the recently discovered Yangian symmetry of $\mathcal{N} = 4$ supersymmetric Yang-Mills theories is highly suggestive. Here the replacement of point like particles with partonic 2-surfaces means the replacement of conformal symmetry of Minkowski space with infinite-dimensional super-conformal algebras. Yangian symmetry provides also a further refinement to the notion of conserved quantum numbers allowing to define them for bound states using non-local energy conserved currents.

- A further attractive idea is that quantum TGD reduces to almost topological quantum field theory. This is possible if the Kähler action for the preferred extremals defining WCW Kähler function reduces to a 3-D boundary term. This takes place if the conserved currents are so called Beltrami fields with the defining property that the coordinates associated with flow lines extend to single global coordinate variable. This ansatz together with the weak form of electric-magnetic duality reduces the Kähler action to Chern-Simons term with the condition that the 3-surfaces are extremals of Chern-Simons action subject to the constraint force defined by the weak form of electric magnetic duality. It is the latter constraint which prevents the trivialization of the theory to a topological quantum field theory. Also the identification of the Kähler function of WCW as Dirac determinant finds support as well as the description of the scattering amplitudes in terms of braids with interpretation in terms of finite measurement resolution coded to the basic structure of the solutions of field equations.

- In standard QFT Feynman diagrams provide the description of scattering amplitudes. The beauty of Feynman diagrams is that they realize unitarity automatically via the so called Cutkosky rules. In contrast to Feynman’s original beliefs, Feynman diagrams and virtual particles are taken only as a convenient mathematical tool in quantum field theories. QFT approach is however plagued by UV and IR divergences and one must keep mind open for the possibility that a genuine progress might mean opening of the black box of the virtual particle. In TGD framework this generalization of Feynman diagrams indeed emerges unavoidably. Light-like 3-surfaces replace the lines of Feynman diagrams and vertices are replaced by 2-D partonic
2-surfaces. Zero energy ontology and the interpretation of parton orbits as light-like "wormhole throats" suggests that virtual particle do not differ from on mass shell particles only in that the four- and three- momenta of wormhole throats fail to be parallel. The two throats of the wormhole defining virtual particle would contact carry on mass shell quantum numbers but for virtual particles the four-momenta need not be parallel and can also have opposite signs of energy. Modified Dirac equation suggests a number theoretical quantization of the masses of the virtual particles. The kinematic constraints on the virtual momenta are extremely restrictive and reduce the dimension of the sub-space of virtual momenta and if massless particles are not allowed (IR cutoff provided by zero energy ontology naturally), the number of Feynman diagrams contributing to a particular kind of scattering amplitude is finite and manifestly UV and IR finite and satisfies unitarity constraint in terms of Cutkosky rules. What is remarkable that fermionic propagators are massless propagators but for on mass shell four-momenta. This gives a connection with the twistor approach and inspires the generalization of the Yangian symmetry to infinite-dimensional super-conformal algebras.

What I have said above is strongly biased view about the recent situation in quantum TGD and I have left all about applications to the introductions of the books whose purpose is to provide a bird's eye view of view about TGD as it is now. This vision is single man's view and doomed to contain unrealistic elements as I know from experience. My dream is that young critical readers could take this vision seriously enough to try to demonstrate that some of its basic premises are wrong or to develop an alternative based on these or better premises. I must be however honest and tell that 32 years of TGD is a really vast bundle of thoughts and quite a challenge for anyone who is not able to cheat himself by taking the attitude of a blind believer or a light-hearted debunker trusting on the power of easy rhetoric tricks.

Matti Pitkänen
Hanko,
September 15, 2010

Acknowledgements

Neither TGD nor these books would exist without the help and encouragement of many people. The friendship with Heikki and Raija Haila and their family have been kept me in contact with the everyday world and without this friendship I would not have survived through these lonely 32 years most of which I have remained unemployed as a scientific dissident. I am happy that my children have understood my difficult position and like my friends have believed that what I am doing is something valuable although I have not received any official recognition for it.

During last decade Tapio Tammi has helped me quite concretely by providing the necessary computer facilities and being one of the few persons in Finland with whom to discuss about my work. I have had also stimulating discussions with Samuli Penttinen who has also helped to get through the economical situations in which there seemed to be no hope. The continual updating of fifteen online books means quite a heavy bureaucracy at the level of bits and without a systemization one ends up with endless copying and pasting and internal consistency is soon lost. Pekka Rapinoja has offered his help in this respect and I am especially grateful for him for my Python skills. Also Matti Vallinkoski has helped me in computer related problems.

The collaboration with Lian Sidoroff was extremely fruitful and she also helped me to survive economically through the hardest years. The participation to CASYS conferences in Liege has been an important window to the academic world and I am grateful for Daniel Dubois and Peter Marcer for making this participation possible. The discussions and collaboration with Eduardo de Luna and Istvan Dienes stimulated the hope that the communication of new vision might not be a mission impossible after all. Also blog discussions have been very useful. During these years I have received innumerable email contacts from people around the world. In particular, I am grateful for Mark McWilliams and Ulla Matfolk for providing links to possibly interesting web sites and articles. These contacts have helped me to avoid the depressive feeling of being some kind of Don Quixote of Science and helped me to widen my views: I am grateful for all these people.

In the situation in which the conventional scientific communication channels are strictly closed it is important to have some loop hole through which the information about the work done can at
least in principle leak to the publicity through the iron wall of the academic censorship. Without any exaggeration I can say that without the world wide web I would not have survived as a scientist nor as individual. Homepage and blog are however not enough since only the formally published result is a result in recent day science. Publishing is however impossible without a direct support from power holders- even in archives like arXiv.org.

Situation changed for five years ago as Andrew Adamatsky proposed the writing of a book about TGD when I had already got used to the thought that my work would not be published during my life time. The Prespacetime Journal and two other journals related to quantum biology and consciousness - all of them founded by Huping Hu - have provided this kind of loop holes. In particular, Dainis Zeps, Phil Gibbs, and Arkadiusz Jadczyk deserve my gratitude for their kind help in the preparation of an article series about TGD catalyzing a considerable progress in the understanding of quantum TGD. Also the viXra archive founded by Phil Gibbs and its predecessor Archive Freedom have been of great help: Victor Christiano deserves special thanks for doing the hard work needed to run Archive Freedom. Also the Neuroquantology Journal founded by Sultan Tarlaci deserves a special mention for its publication policy. And last but not least: there are people who experience as a fascinating intellectual challenge to spoil the practical working conditions of a person working with something which might be called unified theory: I am grateful for the people who have helped me to survive through the virus attacks, an activity which has taken roughly one month per year during the last half decade and given a strong hue of grey to my hair.

For a person approaching his sixty year birthday it is somewhat easier to overcome the hard feelings due to the loss of academic human rights than for an impatient youngster. Unfortunately the economic situation has become increasingly difficult during the twenty years after the economic depression in Finland which in practice meant that Finland ceased to be a constitutional state in the strong sense of the word. It became possible to depose people like me from the society without fear about public reactions and the classification as dropout became a convenient tool of ridicule to circumvent the ethical issues. During last few years when the right wing has held the political power this trend has been steadily strengthening. In this kind of situation the concrete help from individuals has been and will be of utmost importance. Against this background it becomes obvious that this kind of work is not possible without the support from outside and I apologize for not being able to mention all the people who have helped me during these years.

Matti Pitkänen

Hanko,
September 15, 2010
# Contents

1 Introduction 1
1.1 Background ................................................. 1
1.2 Basic Ideas of TGD .......................................... 2
   1.2.1 TGD as a Poincaré invariant theory of gravitation ............... 2
   1.2.2 TGD as a generalization of the hadronic string model .......... 2
   1.2.3 Fusion of the two approaches via a generalization of the space-time concept .......... 2
1.3 The threads in the development of quantum TGD .................. 3
   1.3.1 Quantum TGD as spinor geometry of World of Classical Worlds ... 3
   1.3.2 TGD as a generalized number theory .......................... 5
   1.3.3 Hierarchy of Planck constants and dark matter hierarchy ....... 8
   1.3.4 TGD as a generalization of physics to a theory consciousness .. 9
1.4 Bird’s eye of view about the topics of the book ............... 14
1.5 The contents of the book ................................... 15
   1.5.1 PART I: Number theoretical vision ......................... 15
   1.5.2 PART II: TGD and p-Adic Numbers .......................... 24
   1.5.3 PART III: Related topics .................................. 29

I NUMBER THEORETICAL VISION 51

2 TGD as a Generalized Number Theory I: p-Adicization Program 53
   2.1 Introduction ............................................. 53
   2.1.1 The painting is the landscape .......................... 53
   2.1.2 Real and p-adic regions of the space-time as geometric correlates of matter and mind ............................................. 54
   2.1.3 The generalization of the notion of number .................. 54
   2.1.4 Zero energy ontology, cognition, and intentionality .......... 54
   2.1.5 What number theoretical universality might mean? .......... 56
   2.1.6 p-Adicization by algebraic continuation ................... 57
   2.1.7 For the reader .......................................... 58
   2.2 How p-adic numbers emerge from algebraic physics? ........... 58
   2.2.1 Basic ideas and questions ................................ 59
   2.2.2 Are more general adics indeed needed? ..................... 60
   2.2.3 Why completion to p-adics necessarily occurs? ............... 61
   2.2.4 Decomposition of space-time to ...,adic regions .......... 61
   2.2.5 Universe as an algebraic hologram? ........................ 62
   2.2.6 How to assign a p-adic prime to a given real space-time sheet? .... 63
   2.2.7 Gaussian and Eisenstein primes and physics ............... 65
   2.2.8 p-Adic length scale hypothesis and quaternionic primality .... 68
   2.3 Scaling hierarchies and physics as a generalized number theory .. 69
   2.3.1 p-Adic physics and the construction of solutions of field equations .......... 69
   2.3.2 A more detailed view about how local p-adic physics codes for p-adic fractal long range correlations of the real physics .......... 73
   2.3.3 Cognition, logic, and p-adicity .................................. 77
   2.3.4 Fibonacci numbers, Golden Mean, and Jones inclusions ....... 79
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>The recent view about quantum TGD</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4.1</td>
<td>Basic notions</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4.2</td>
<td>The most recent vision about zero energy ontology</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4.3</td>
<td>Configuration space geometry</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4.4</td>
<td>The identification of number theoretic braids</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4.5</td>
<td>Configuration space geometry</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4.6</td>
<td>Does reduced configuration space allow TGD Universe to act as a universal math machine?</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4.7</td>
<td>Configuration space Kähler function as Dirac determinant</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>p-Adicization at the level of imbedding space and space-time</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5.1</td>
<td>p-Adic variants of the imbedding space</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5.2</td>
<td>p-Adicization at the level of space-time</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5.3</td>
<td>p-Adicization of second quantized induced spinor fields</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>p-Adicization at the level of configuration space</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.6.1</td>
<td>Generalizing the construction of the configuration space geometry to the p-adic context</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.6.2</td>
<td>Configuration space functional integral</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.6.3</td>
<td>Number theoretic constraints on M-matrix</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>Weak form electric-magnetic duality and its implications</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.7.1</td>
<td>Could a weak form of electric-magnetic duality hold true?</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.7.2</td>
<td>Magnetic confinement, the short range of weak forces, and color confinement</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.7.3</td>
<td>Could Quantum TGD reduce to almost topological QFT?</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.7.4</td>
<td>Kähler action for Euclidian regions as Kähler function and Kähler action for Minkowskian regions as Morse function?</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.8.1</td>
<td>Questions</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.8.2</td>
<td>Generalized Feynman diagrams at fermionic and momentum space level</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.8.3</td>
<td>How to define integration and p-adic Fourier analysis, integral calculus, and p-adic counterparts of geometric objects?</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.8.4</td>
<td>Harmonic analysis in WCW as a manner to calculate WCW functional integrals</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>Appendix: Basic facts about algebraic numbers, quaternions and octonions</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9.1</td>
<td>Generalizing the notion of prime</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9.2</td>
<td>UFDs, PIDs and EDs</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9.3</td>
<td>The notion of prime ideal</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9.4</td>
<td>Examples of two-dimensional algebraic number fields</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9.5</td>
<td>Cyclotomic number fields as examples of four-dimensional algebraic number fields</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9.6</td>
<td>Quaternionic primes</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.9.7</td>
<td>Imbedding space metric and vielbein must involve only rational functions</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1.1</td>
<td>Hyper-octonions and hyper-quaternions</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1.2</td>
<td>Number theoretical compactification and $M^8 - H$ duality</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1.3</td>
<td>Romantic stuff</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1.4</td>
<td>Notations</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>Quaternion and octonion structures and their hyper counterparts</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2.1</td>
<td>Octonions and quaternions</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2.2</td>
<td>Hyper-octonions and hyper-quaternions</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2.3</td>
<td>Basic constraints</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2.4</td>
<td>How to define hyper-quaternionic and hyper-octonionic structures?</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2.5</td>
<td>How to end up to quantum TGD from number theory?</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2.6</td>
<td>p-Adic length scale hypothesis and quaternionic and hyper-quaternionic primes</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>Quantum TGD in nutshell</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3.1</td>
<td>Geometric ideas</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3.2</td>
<td>The notions of imbedding space, 3-surface, and configuration space</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3.3</td>
<td>The construction of M-matrix</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONTENTS xi

3.4 Number theoretic compactification and $M^8 - H$ duality ........................................... 185
3.4.1 Basic idea behind $M^8 - M^4 \times CP_2$ duality .................................................... 185
3.4.2 Hyper-octonionic Pauli matrices and modified definition of hyper-quaternionicity 186
3.4.3 Minimal form of $M^8 - H$ duality ........................................................................ 187
3.4.4 Strong form of $M^8 - H$ duality ........................................................................... 188
3.4.5 $M^8 - H$ duality and low energy hadron physics .................................................. 194
3.4.6 The notion of number theoretical braid .................................................................... 194
3.4.7 Connection with string model and Equivalence Principle at space-time level ......... 196
3.5 Quaternions, octonions, and modified Dirac equation ................................................ 199
3.5.1 The replacement of $SO(7,1)$ with $G_2$ ................................................................ 200
3.5.2 Octonionic counterpart of the modified Dirac equation ........................................ 202
3.5.3 Could the notion of octo-twistor make sense? ....................................................... 207
3.6 An attempt to understand preferred extremals of Kahler action .................................. 208
3.6.1 Basic ideas about preferred extremals .................................................................... 209
3.6.2 What could be the construction recipe for the preferred extremals assuming $CP_2 = CP_2^{mod}$ identification? ................................................................. 212
3.6.3 Could octonion analyticity solve the field equations? ............................................ 215
3.7 In what sense TGD could be an integrable theory? ...................................................... 223
3.7.1 What integrable theories are? ................................................................................ 223
3.7.2 Why TGD could be integrable theory in some sense? ............................................. 225
3.7.3 Questions ............................................................................................................... 227
3.7.4 Could TGD be an integrable theory? .................................................................... 227

4 TGD as a Generalized Number Theory III: Infinite Primes ............................................. 249
4.1 Introduction ................................................................................................................... 249
4.1.1 The notion of infinite prime ................................................................................... 249
4.1.2 Infinite primes and physics in TGD Universe ....................................................... 250
4.1.3 Infinite primes, cognition, and intentionality ......................................................... 252
4.1.4 About literature ..................................................................................................... 253
4.2 Infinite primes, integers, and rationals ......................................................................... 253
4.2.1 The first level of hierarchy ................................................................................... 253
4.2.2 Infinite primes form a hierarchy .......................................................................... 256
4.2.3 Construction of infinite primes as a repeated quantization of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory ................................................................. 256
4.2.4 Construction in the case of an arbitrary commutative number field .................... 258
4.2.5 Mapping of infinite primes to polynomials and geometric objects ....................... 258
4.2.6 How to order infinite primes? .............................................................................. 259
4.2.7 What is the cardinality of infinite primes at given level? ....................................... 259
4.2.8 How to generalize the concepts of infinite integer, rational and real? ................... 260
4.2.9 Comparison with the approach of Cantor ................................................................ 262
4.3 Can one generalize the notion of infinite prime to the non-commutative and non-associative context? ................................................................. 263
4.3.1 Quaternionic and octonionic primes and their hyper counterparts ....................... 263
4.3.2 Hyper-octonionic infinite primes ........................................................................... 265
4.4 How to interpret the infinite hierarchy of infinite primes? ......................................... 267
4.4.1 Infinite primes and hierarchy of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theories ................................................................. 267
4.4.2 Infinite primes, the structure of many-sheeted space-time, and the notion of finite measurement resolution ................................................................. 269
4.4.3 How the hierarchy of Planck constants could relate to infinite primes and p-adic hierarchy? ................................................................. 272
4.4.4 How infinite primes could correspond to quantum states and space-time surfaces? ................................................................. 274
4.5.1 A brief summary about various moduli spaces and their symmetries ................... 274
4.5.2 Associativity and commutativity or only their quantum variants? ....................... 275
4.5.3 The correspondence between infinite primes and standard model quantum numbers ................................................................................................................................................................................................. 276
4.5.4 How space-time geometry could be coded by infinite primes ................................. 278
4.5.5 How to achieve consistency with p-adic mass formula? .......................................... 279
4.5.6 Complexification of octonions in zero energy ontology ........................................... 281
6.2.4 p-Adic numbers and the analogy of TGD with spin-glass 388
6.2.5 Life as islands of rational/algebraic numbers in the seas of real and p-adic continua? 390
6.2.6 p-Adic physics as physics of cognition and intention 391

6.3 p-Adic numbers 392
6.3.1 Basic properties of p-adic numbers 392
6.3.2 Algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers 393
6.3.3 Is e an exceptional transcendental? 395

6.4 What is the correspondence between p-adic and real numbers? 396
6.4.1 Generalization of the number concept 397
6.4.2 Canonical identification 398
6.4.3 The interpretation of canonical identification 401

6.5 p-Adic differential and integral calculus 403
6.5.1 p-Adic differential calculus 403
6.5.2 p-Adic fractals 404
6.5.3 p-Adic integral calculus 408

6.6 p-Adic symmetries and Fourier analysis 411
6.6.1 p-Adic symmetries and generalization of the notion of group 411
6.6.2 p-Adic Fourier analysis: number theoretical approach 414
6.6.3 p-Adic Fourier analysis: group theoretical approach 416
6.6.4 How to define integration and p-adic Fourier analysis, integral calculus, and p-adic counterparts of geometric objects? 418

6.7 Generalization of Riemann geometry 423
6.7.1 p-Adic Riemannian geometry depends on cognitive representation 423
6.7.2 p-Adic imbedding space 424
6.7.3 Topological condensate as a generalized manifold 427

6.8 Appendix: p-Adic square root function and square root allowing extension of p-adic numbers 429
6.8.1 p > 2 resp. p = 2 corresponds to $D = 4$ resp. $D = 8$ dimensional extension 429
6.8.2 p-Adic square root function for $p > 2$ 430
6.8.3 Convergence radius for square root function 432
6.8.4 $p = 2$ case 434

7 p-Adic Physics: Physical Ideas 461
7.1 Introduction 461
7.2 p-Adic numbers and spin glass analogy 462
7.2.1 General view about how p-adicity emerges 462
7.2.2 p-Adic numbers and the analogy of TGD with spin-glass 463
7.2.3 The notion of the reduced configuration space 466
7.3 p-Adic numbers and quantum criticality 469
7.3.1 Connection with quantum criticality 469
7.3.2 Geometric description of the critical phenomena? 469
7.3.3 Initial value sensitivity and p-adic differentiability 470
7.3.4 There are very many p-adic critical orbits 471
7.4 p-Adic Slaving Principle and elementary particle mass scales 472
7.4.1 p-Adic length scale hypothesis 472
7.4.2 Slaving Principle and p-adic length scale hypothesis 473
7.4.3 Primes near powers of two and Slaving Hierarchy: Mersenne primes 474
7.4.4 Length scales defined by prime powers of two and Finite Fields 476
7.5 $CP_2$ type extremals 478
7.5.1 Zitterbewegung motion classically 479
7.5.2 Basic properties of $CP_2$ type extremals 479
7.5.3 Quantized zitterbewegung and Super Virasoro algebra 481
7.5.4 Zitterbewegung at the level of the modified Dirac action 481
7.6 Black-hole-elementary particle analogy 482
7.6.1 Generalization of the Hawking-Bekenstein law briefly 482
7.6.2 In what sense $CP_2$ type extremals behave like black holes? 483
7.6.3 Elementary particles as p-adically thermal objects? 484

595.9x842.7
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7.6.4 p-Adic length scale hypothesis and p-adic thermodynamics</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.6.5 Black hole entropy as elementary particle entropy?</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.6.6 Why primes near prime powers of two?</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.7 General vision about coupling constant evolution</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.7.1 General ideas about coupling constant evolution</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.7.2 The bosonic action defining Kähler function as the effective action associated with the induced spinor fields</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.7.3 A revised view about coupling constant evolution</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory</td>
<td>525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.1 Introduction</td>
<td>525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.1.1 What p-adic physics means?</td>
<td>525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.1.2 Number theoretic vision briefly</td>
<td>525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.1.3 p-Adic space-time sheets as solutions of real field equations continued algebraically to p-adic number field</td>
<td>527</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.1.4 The notion of binary cutoff</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.1.5 Program</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.2 p-Adic numbers and consciousness</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.2.1 p-Adic physics as physics of cognition</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.2.2 Zero energy ontology, cognition, and intentionality</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.3 An overall view about p-adicization of TGD</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.3.1 p-Adic imbedding space</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.3.2 Infinite primes, cognition and intentionality</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.3.3 p-Adicization of second quantized induced spinor fields</td>
<td>538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.3.4 Should one p-adicize at the level of configuration space?</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.4 p-Adic probabilities</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.4.1 p-Adic probabilities and p-adic fractals</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.4.2 Relationship between p-adic and real probabilities</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.4.3 p-Adic thermodynamics</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.4.4 Generalization of the notion of information</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5 p-Adic Quantum Mechanics</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5.1 p-Adic modifications of ordinary Quantum Mechanics</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5.2 p-Adic inner product and Hilbert spaces</td>
<td>548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5.3 p-Adic unitarity and p-adic cohomology</td>
<td>549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5.4 The concept of monitoring</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5.5 p-Adic Schrödinger equation</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5.6 Number theoretical Quantum Mechanics</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.6 Generalization of the notion of configuration space</td>
<td>560</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.6.1 Is algebraic continuation between real and p-adic worlds possible?</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.6.2 p-Adic counterparts of configuration space Hamiltonians</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.6.3 Configuration space integration</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.7 How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.7.1 Questions</td>
<td>571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.7.2 Generalized Feynman diagrams at fermionic and momentum space level</td>
<td>573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.7.3 How to define integration and p-adic Fourier analysis, integral calculus, and p-adic counterparts of geometric objects?</td>
<td>576</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.7.4 Harmonic analysis in WCW as a manner to calculate WCW functional integrals</td>
<td>581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Negentropy Maximization Principle</td>
<td>607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1 Introduction</td>
<td>607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1.1 The notion of entanglement entropy</td>
<td>607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1.2 Zero energy ontology</td>
<td>608</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1.3 Connection with standard quantum measurement theory</td>
<td>609</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1.4 Quantum classical correspondence</td>
<td>610</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1.5 Fusion of real and p-adic physics</td>
<td>610</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1.6 Dark matter hierarchy</td>
<td>611</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1.7 Is it possible to unify the notions of quantum jump and self?</td>
<td>612</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONTENTS

9.1.8 Hyper-finite factors of type $\text{II}_1$ and quantum measurement theory with a finite measurement resolution ........................................... 613
9.2 Basic view about NMP, ................................................................................................................................. 614
9.2.1 The general structure of quantum jump ........................................................................................................ 614
9.2.2 NMP and the notion of self ......................................................................................................................... 615
9.2.3 NMP, self measurements, cognition, state preparation, qualia ..................................................................... 617
9.3 Physics as fusion of real and p-adic physics and NMP ...................................................................................... 618
9.3.1 Basic definitions related to density matrix and entanglement entropy ....................................................... 618
9.3.2 Generalization of the notion of information .................................................................................................. 622
9.3.3 Number theoretic information measures at the space-time level ................................................................. 623
9.3.4 Number theoretical Quantum Mechanics ................................................................................................... 623
9.4 Generalization of NMP to the case of hyper-finite type $\text{II}_1$ factors ............................................................. 628
9.4.1 Factors of type $\text{I}$ ....................................................................................................................................... 628
9.4.2 Factors of type $\text{II}_1$ ..................................................................................................................................... 629
9.4.3 Factors of type $\text{III}$ ..................................................................................................................................... 632
9.5 Some consequences of NMP .......................................................................................................................... 632
9.5.1 NMP and thermodynamics ........................................................................................................................ 633
9.5.2 NMP and self-organization ........................................................................................................................ 636
9.5.3 NMP and p-adic length scale hypothesis ...................................................................................................... 637
9.5.4 NMP and biology .......................................................................................................................................... 638
9.5.5 NMP, consciousness, and cognition ............................................................................................................ 641
9.5.6 NMP and quantum computer type systems ................................................................................................. 646
9.6 Generalization of thermodynamics allowing negentropic entanglement and a model for conscious information processing .................................................................................................................. 650
9.6.1 Beauregard’s model for computer ................................................................................................................ 650
9.6.2 TGD based variant of Beauregard’s model and generalization of thermodynamics ........................................ 651
9.6.3 About implications of generalized second law ............................................................................................ 655

10 Infinite Primes and Motives .............................................................................................................................. 683
10.1 Introduction ....................................................................................................................................................... 683
10.1.1 What are the deep problems? ...................................................................................................................... 683
10.1.2 TGD background ......................................................................................................................................... 684
10.1.3 Homology and cohomology theories based on groups algebras for a hierarchy of Galois groups assigned to polynomials defined by infinite primes .................................................................................. 685
10.1.4 p-Adic integration and cohomology ............................................................................................................ 686
10.1.5 Topics related to TGD-string theory correspondence .................................................................................. 686
10.1.6 p-Adic space-time sheets as correlates for Boolean cognition ..................................................................... 687
10.2 Some background about homology and cohomology ....................................................................................... 687
10.2.1 Basic ideas of algebraic geometry .............................................................................................................. 688
10.2.2 Algebraization of intersections and unions of varieties ............................................................................... 689
10.2.3 Motivations for motives ............................................................................................................................ 690
10.3 Examples of cohomologies .............................................................................................................................. 691
10.3.1 Etale cohomology and l-adic cohomology .................................................................................................. 691
10.3.2 Crystalline cohomology ............................................................................................................................ 692
10.3.3 Motivic cohomology ................................................................................................................................... 693
10.4 Infinite rationals define rational functions of several variables: a possible number theoretic generalization for the notions of homotopy, homology, and cohomology ........................................................................... 693
10.4.1 Infinite rationals and rational functions of several variables ........................................................................ 694
10.4.2 Galois groups as non-commutative analogs of homotopy groups ................................................................ 695
10.4.3 Generalization of the boundary operation .................................................................................................. 696
10.4.4 Could Galois groups lead to number theoretical generalizations of homology and cohomology groups? ................................................................................................................................. 696
10.4.5 What is the physical interpretation of the braided Galois homology ................................................................ 702
10.4.6 Is there a connection with the motivic Galois group? .................................................................................... 704
10.5 Motives and twistor approach applied to TGD ................................................................................................. 706
10.5.1 Number theoretic universality, residue integrals, and symplectic symmetry .................................................. 706
10.5.2 How to define the p-adic variant for the exponent of Kähler action? ............................................................. 706
# CONTENTS

12.2.3 Questions ................................................................. 820
12.3 Could one understand p-adic length scale hypothesis number theoretically? ........ 822
12.3.1 Orthogonality conditions for $SO(3)$ .................................. 823
12.3.2 Number theoretic functions $r_k(n)$ for $k = 2, 4, 6$ ......................... 824
12.3.3 What can one say about the behavior of $r_k(n)$? ............................ 825
12.4 How quantum arithmetics affects basic TGD and TGD inspired view about life and consciousness? ........................................ 832
12.4.1 What happens to p-adic mass calculations and quantum TGD? .............. 832
12.4.2 What happens to TGD inspired theory of consciousness and quantum biology? 833
12.5 Appendix: Some number theoretical functions ..................................... 833
12.5.1 Characters and symbols ..................................................... 834
12.5.2 Divisor functions ............................................................ 835
12.5.3 Class number function and Dirichlet L-function ............................... 835

### III RELATED TOPICS

13 Category Theory, Quantum TGD, and TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness 859
13.1 Introduction ................................................................. 859
13.1.1 Category theory as a purely technical tool ........................................ 859
13.1.2 Category theory based formulation of the ontology of TGD Universe .......... 859
13.1.3 Other applications .......................................................... 860
13.2 What categories are? ......................................................... 860
13.2.1 Basic concepts .............................................................. 860
13.2.2 Presheaf as a generalization for the notion of set ............................... 861
13.2.3 Generalized logic defined by category ........................................ 862
13.3 Category theory and consciousness .............................................. 862
13.3.1 The ontology of TGD is tripartistic ........................................... 862
13.3.2 The new ontology of space-time .............................................. 864
13.3.3 The new notion of sub-system and notions of quantum presheaf and "quantum logic" of sub-systems ......................................................... 864
13.3.4 Does quantum jump allow space-time description? ......................... 866
13.3.5 Brief summary of the basic categories relating to the self hierarchy .......... 866
13.3.6 The category of light cones, the construction of the configuration space geometry, and the problem of psychological time ........................................ 867
13.4 More precise characterization of the basic categories and possible applications 868
13.4.1 Intuitive picture about the category formed by the geometric correlates of selves 868
13.4.2 Categories related to self and quantum jump ................................... 869
13.4.3 Communications in TGD framework ......................................... 870
13.4.4 Cognizing about cognition .................................................... 872
13.5 Logic and category theory .................................................... 872
13.5.1 Is the logic of conscious experience based on set theoretic inclusion or topological condensation? ......................................................... 872
13.5.2 Do configuration space spinor fields define quantum logic and quantum topos 873
13.5.3 Category theory and the modelling of aesthetic and ethical judgements .... 876
13.6 Platonism, Constructivism, and Quantum Platonism ............................. 876
13.6.1 Platonism and structuralism ................................................... 876
13.6.2 Structuralism ................................................................. 877
13.6.3 The view about mathematics inspired by TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness ................................................................. 878
13.6.4 Farey sequences, Riemann hypothesis, tangles, and TGD .................... 882
13.7 Quantum Quandaries ......................................................... 886
13.7.1 The $\ast$-category of Hilbert spaces ........................................... 886
13.7.2 The monoidal $\ast$-category of Hilbert spaces and its counterpart at the level of nCob ................................................................. 887
13.7.3 TQFT as a functor ............................................................. 887
13.7.4 The situation is in TGD framework .......................................... 888
## Contents

13.8 How to represent algebraic numbers as geometric objects? 890
  13.8.1 Can one define complex numbers as cardinalities of sets? 890
  13.8.2 In what sense a set can have cardinality -1? 891
  13.8.3 Generalization of the notion of rig by replacing naturals with p-adic integers 893

13.9 Gerbes and TGD 895
  13.9.1 What gerbes roughly are? 895
  13.9.2 How do 2-gerbes emerge in TGD? 896
  13.9.3 How to understand the replacement of 3-cycles with n-cycles? 897
  13.9.4 Gerbes as graded-commutative algebra: can one express all gerbes as products of -1 and 0-gerbes? 897
  13.9.5 The physical interpretation of 2-gerbes in TGD framework 898

13.10 Appendix: Category theory and construction of S-matrix 899

14 Riemann Hypothesis and Physics 921
  14.1 Introduction 921
  14.2 General vision 922
    14.2.1 Generalization of the number concept and Riemann hypothesis 922
    14.2.2 Modified form of Hilbert-Polya hypothesis 923
    14.2.3 Universality Principle 924
    14.2.4 Physics, Zetas, and Riemann Zeta 924
    14.2.5 General number theoretical ideas inspired by the number theoretic vision about cognition and intentionality 926
    14.2.6 How to understand Riemann hypothesis 932
    14.2.7 Stronger variants for the sharpened form of the Riemann hypothesis 935
    14.2.8 Are the imaginary parts of the zeros of Zeta linearly independent of not? 938
    14.2.9 Why the zeros of Zeta should correspond to number theoretically allowed values of conformal weights? 944

  14.3 Universality Principle and Riemann hypothesis 947
    14.3.1 Detailed realization of the Universality Principle 948
    14.3.2 Tests for the $|\zeta|^2 = |\zeta|^2$ hypothesis 954

  14.4 Riemann hypothesis and super-conformal invariance 956
    14.4.1 Modified form of the Hilbert-Polya conjecture 957
    14.4.2 Formal solution of the eigenvalue equation for operator $D^+$ 957
    14.4.3 $D^+ = D^+$ condition and hermitian form 958
    14.4.4 How to choose the function $F^+$ 959
    14.4.5 Study of the hermiticity condition 960
    14.4.6 Various assumptions implying Riemann hypothesis 962
    14.4.7 Does the Hermitian form define inner product? 966
    14.4.8 Super-conformal symmetry 968
    14.4.9 p-Adic version of the modified Hilbert-Polya hypothesis 973

  14.5 Could local zeta functions take the role of Riemann Zeta in TGD framework? 974
    14.5.1 Local zeta functions and Weil conjectures 975
    14.5.2 Local zeta functions and TGD 975
    14.5.3 Galois groups, Jones inclusions, and infinite primes 976
    14.5.4 Connection between Hurwitz zetas, quantum groups, and hierarchy of Planck constants? 978
    14.5.5 Could Hurwitz zetas relate to dark matter? 979

15 Topological Quantum Computation in TGD Universe 1007
  15.1 Introduction 1007
    15.1.1 Evolution of basic ideas of quantum computation 1007
    15.1.2 Quantum computation and TGD 1008
    15.1.3 TGD and the new physics associated with TQC 1010
    15.1.4 TGD and TQC 1011

  15.2 Existing view about topological quantum computation 1012
    15.2.1 Evolution of ideas about TQC 1012
    15.2.2 Topological quantum computation as quantum dance 1013
## Appendix

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A-1 Basic properties of $\mathbb{C}P^2$ and elementary facts about p-adic numbers</td>
<td>1159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-1.1 $\mathbb{C}P^2$ as a manifold</td>
<td>1159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-1.2 Metric and Kähler structure of $\mathbb{C}P^2$</td>
<td>1159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-1.3 Spinors in $\mathbb{C}P^2$</td>
<td>1162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-1.4 Geodesic sub-manifolds of $\mathbb{C}P^2$</td>
<td>1162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-2 $\mathbb{C}P^2$ geometry and standard model symmetries</td>
<td>1163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-2.1 Identification of the electro-weak couplings</td>
<td>1163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-2.2 Discrete symmetries</td>
<td>1166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-3 Basic facts about induced gauge fields</td>
<td>1167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-3.1 Induced gauge fields for space-times for which $\mathbb{C}P^2$ projection is a geodesic sphere</td>
<td>1167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-3.2 Space-time surfaces with vanishing em, $\mathbb{Z}^n$, or Kähler fields</td>
<td>1167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-4 p-Adic numbers and TGD</td>
<td>1170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-4.1 p-Adic number fields</td>
<td>1170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-4.2 Canonical correspondence between p-adic and real numbers</td>
<td>1171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Figure</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>Octonionic triangle: the six lines and one circle containing three vertices define the seven associative triplets for which the multiplication rules of the ordinary quaternion imaginary units hold true. The arrow defines the orientation for each associative triplet. Note that the product for the units of each associative triplet equals to real unit apart from sign factor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>The real norm induced by canonical identification from 2-adic norm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.2</td>
<td>p-Adic ( x^2 ) function for some values of ( p ).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3</td>
<td>p-Adic ( \frac{1}{x} ) function for some values of ( p ).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.4</td>
<td>The graph of the real part of 2-adically analytic ( z^2 = ) function.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.5</td>
<td>The graph of 2-adically analytic ( \text{Im}(z^2) = 2xy ) function.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.1</td>
<td>Two-dimensional visualization of topological condensate concept.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.1</td>
<td>A comparison of ( q )-Poisson distribution with Poisson distribution with the same mean value of ( n ) assuming ( p_q = p ) and that ( p ) is mapped to ( 1/p ) and ( -1 ) in numerator is mapped to ( p ) in canonical identification. The values of quantum parameters are ( (p = 7, m = 300, k = 1, \lambda_0 = 100) ) giving ( \lambda_q = p^k \times \lambda_0 = 700 ) and ( \lambda_R = 14.229 ). The mean value of Poisson distribution turns out to be ( \lambda = \langle n \rangle_q = 25.256 ).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.1</td>
<td>Commuting diagram associated with the definition of a) functor, b) product of objects of category, c) presheaf ( K ) as sub-object of presheaf ( X ) (“two pages of book”).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.2</td>
<td>a) Wormhole contacts connect interiors space-time parallel space-time sheets (at a distance of about ( 10^4 ) Planck lengths) and join along boundaries bonds of possibly macroscopic size connect boundaries of space-time sheets. b) Wormhole contacts connecting space-time sheet to several space-time sheets could represent space-time correlate of quantum superposition. c) Space-time correlate for bound state entanglement making possible sharing of mental images.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.1</td>
<td>a) Illustration of Bratteli diagram. b) and c) give Bratteli diagrams for ( n = 4 ) and ( n = 5 ) Temperley Lieb algebras.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 | The real norm induced by canonical identification from 2-adic norm. |
Chapter 1

Introduction

1.1 Background

Topological Geometrodynamics is one of the many attempts to find a unified description of basic interactions. The development of the basic ideas of TGD to a relatively stable form took time of about half decade. The great challenge is to construct a mathematical theory around these physically very attractive ideas and I have devoted the last twenty-three years for the realization of this dream and this has resulted in seven online books about TGD and eight online books about TGD inspired theory of consciousness and of quantum biology.

Quantum Topological Geometrodynamics as a classical spinor geometry for infinite-dimensional configuration space, p-adic numbers and quantum TGD, and TGD inspired theory of consciousness and of quantum biology have been for last decade of the second millenium the basic three strongly interacting threads in the tapestry of quantum TGD.

For few years ago the discussions with Tony Smith initiated a fourth thread which deserves the name 'TGD as a generalized number theory'. The basic observation was that classical number fields might allow a deeper formulation of quantum TGD. The work with Riemann hypothesis made time ripe for realization that the notion of infinite primes could provide, not only a reformulation, but a deep generalization of quantum TGD. This led to a thorough and extremely fruitful revision of the basic views about what the final form and physical content of quantum TGD might be. Together with the vision about the fusion of p-adic and real physics to a larger coherent structure these sub-threads fused to the "physics as generalized number theory" thread.

A further thread emerged from the realization that by quantum classical correspondence TGD predicts an infinite hierarchy of macroscopic quantum systems with increasing sizes, that it is not at all clear whether standard quantum mechanics can accommodate this hierarchy, and that a dynamical quantized Planck constant might be necessary and certainly possible in TGD framework. The identification of hierarchy of Planck constants whose values TGD "predicts" in terms of dark matter hierarchy would be natural. This also led to a solution of a long standing puzzle: what is the proper interpretation of the predicted fractal hierarchy of long ranged classical electro-weak and color gauge fields. Quantum classical correspondences allows only single answer: there is infinite hierarchy of p-adically scaled up variants of standard model physics and for each of them also dark hierarchy. Thus TGD Universe would be fractal in very abstract and deep sense.

Every updating of the books makes me frustrated as I see how badly the structure of the representation reflects my bird’s eye of view as it is at the moment of updating. At this time I realized that the chronology based identification of the threads is quite natural but not logical and it is much more logical to see p-adic physics, the ideas related to classical number fields, and infinite primes as sub-threads of a thread which might be called "physics as a generalized number theory". In the following I adopt this view. This reduces the number of threads to four! I am not even sure about the number of threads! Be patient!

TGD forces the generalization of physics to a quantum theory of consciousness, and represent TGD as a generalized number theory vision leads naturally to the emergence of p-adic physics as physics of cognitive representations. The seven online books \[84, 64, 55, 49, 65, 74, 72\] about TGD and eight online books about TGD inspired theory of consciousness and of quantum biology \[78, 13, 61, 12, 33\]
are warmly recommended to the interested reader.

1.2 Basic Ideas of TGD

The basic physical picture behind TGD was formed as a fusion of two rather disparate approaches: namely TGD is as a Poincare invariant theory of gravitation and TGD as a generalization of the old-fashioned string model.

1.2.1 TGD as a Poincare invariant theory of gravitation

The first approach was born as an attempt to construct a Poincare invariant theory of gravitation. Space-time, rather than being an abstract manifold endowed with a pseudo-Riemannian structure, is regarded as a surface in the 8-dimensional space $H = M^4 \times CP^2$, where $M^4$ denotes Minkowski space and $CP^2 = SU(3)/U(2)$ is the complex projective space of two complex dimensions [195, 140, 176, 140]. The identification of the space-time as a submanifold [126, 192] of $M^4 \times CP^2$ leads to an exact Poincare invariance and solves the conceptual difficulties related to the definition of the energy-momentum in General Relativity.

It soon however turned out that submanifold geometry, being considerably richer in structure than the abstract manifold geometry, leads to a geometrization of all basic interactions. First, the geometrization of the elementary particle quantum numbers is achieved. The geometry of $CP^2$ explains electro-weak and color quantum numbers. The different H-chiralities of $H$-spinors correspond to the conserved baryon and lepton numbers. Secondly, the geometrization of the field concept results. The projections of the $CP^2$ spinor connection, Killing vector fields of $CP^2$ and of $H$-metric to four-surface define classical electro-weak, color gauge fields and metric in $X^4$.

1.2.2 TGD as a generalization of the hadronic string model

The second approach was based on the generalization of the mesonic string model describing mesons as strings with quarks attached to the ends of the string. In the 3-dimensional generalization 3-surfaces correspond to free particles and the boundaries of the 3-surface correspond to partons in the sense that the quantum numbers of the elementary particles reside on the boundaries. Various boundary topologies (number of handles) correspond to various fermion families so that one obtains an explanation for the known elementary particle quantum numbers. This approach leads also to a natural topological description of the particle reactions as topology changes: for instance, two-particle decay corresponds to a decay of a 3-surface to two disjoint 3-surfaces.

This decay vertex does not however correspond to a direct generalization of trouser vertex of string models. Indeed, the important difference between TGD and string models is that the analogs of string world sheet diagrams do not describe particle decays but the propagation of particles via different routes. Particle reactions are described by generalized Feynman diagrams for which 3-D light-like surface describing particle propagating join along their ends at vertices. As 4-manifolds the space-time surfaces are therefore singular like Feynman diagrams as 1-manifolds.

1.2.3 Fusion of the two approaches via a generalization of the space-time concept

The problem is that the two approaches to TGD seem to be mutually exclusive since the orbit of a particle like 3-surface defines 4-dimensional surface, which differs drastically from the topologically trivial macroscopic space-time of General Relativity. The unification of these approaches forces a considerable generalization of the conventional space-time concept. First, the topologically trivial 3-space of General Relativity is replaced with a "topological condensate" containing matter as particle like 3-surfaces "glued" to the topologically trivial background 3-space by connected sum operation. Secondly, the assumption about connectedness of the 3-space is given up. Besides the "topological condensate" there could be "vapor phase" that is a "gas" of particle like 3-surfaces (counterpart of the "baby universes" of GRT) and the nonconservation of energy in GRT corresponds to the transfer of energy between the topological condensate and vapor phase.
What one obtains is what I have christened as many-sheeted space-time. One particular aspect is topological field quantization meaning that various classical fields assignable to a physical system correspond to space-time sheets representing the classical fields to that particular system. One can speak of the field body of a particular physical system. Field body consists of topological light rays, and electric and magnetic flux quanta. In Maxwell's theory system does not possess this kind of field identity. The notion of magnetic body is one of the key players in TGD inspired theory of consciousness and quantum biology.

This picture became more detailed with the advent of zero energy ontology (ZEO). The basic notion of ZEO is causal diamond (\(CD\)) identified as the Cartesian product of \(CP^2\) and of the intersection of future and past directed light-cones and having scale coming as an integer multiple of \(CP^2\) size is fundamental. \(CD\)s form a fractal hierarchy and zero energy states decompose to products of positive and negative energy parts assignable to the opposite boundaries of \(CD\) defining the ends of the space-time surface. The counterpart of zero energy state in positive energy ontology is in terms of initial and final states of a physical event, say particle reaction.

General Coordinate Invariance allows to identify the basic dynamical objects as space-like 3-surfaces at the ends of space-time surface at boundaries of \(CD\): this means that space-time surface is analogous to Bohr orbit. An alternative identification is as light-like 3-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes from Minkowskian to Euclidian and interpreted as lines of generalized Feynman diagrams. Also the Euclidian 4-D regions would have similar interpretation. The requirement that the two interpretations are equivalent, leads to a strong form of General Coordinate Invariance. The outcome is effective 2-dimensionality stating that the partonic 2-surfaces identified as intersections of the space-like ends of space-time surface and light-like wormhole throats are the fundamental objects. That only effective 2-dimensionality is in question is due to the effects caused by the failure of strict determinism of Kähler action. In finite length scale resolution these effects can be neglected below UV cutoff and above IR cutoff. One can also speak about strong form of holography.

There is a further generalization of the space-time concept inspired by p-adic physics forcing a generalization of the number concept through the fusion of real numbers and various p-adic number fields. Also the hierarchy of Planck constants forces a generalization of the notion of space-time.

A very concise manner to express how TGD differs from Special and General Relativities could be following. Relativity Principle (Poincare Invariance), General Coordinate Invariance, and Equivalence Principle remain true. What is new is the notion of sub-manifold geometry: this allows to realize Poincare Invariance and geometrize gravitation simultaneously. This notion also allows a geometrization of known fundamental interactions and is an essential element of all applications of TGD ranging from Planck length to cosmological scales. Sub-manifold geometry is also crucial in the applications of TGD to biology and consciousness theory.

### 1.3 The threads in the development of quantum TGD

The development of TGD has involved several strongly interacting threads: physics as infinite-dimensional geometry; TGD as a generalized number theory, the hierarchy of Planck constants interpreted in terms of dark matter hierarchy, and TGD inspired theory of consciousness. In the following these threads are briefly described.

#### 1.3.1 Quantum TGD as spinor geometry of World of Classical Worlds

A turning point in the attempts to formulate a mathematical theory was reached after seven years from the birth of TGD. The great insight was ”Do not quantize”. The basic ingredients to the new approach have served as the basic philosophy for the attempt to construct Quantum TGD since then and have been the following ones:

1. Quantum theory for extended particles is free(!), classical(!) field theory for a generalized Schrödinger amplitude in the configuration space \(CH\) consisting of all possible 3-surfaces in \(H\). "All possible" means that surfaces with arbitrary many disjoint components and with arbitrary internal topology and also singular surfaces topologically intermediate between two different manifold topologies are included. Particle reactions are identified as topology changes [173, 197, 200]. For instance, the decay of a 3-surface to two 3-surfaces corresponds to the decay \(A \rightarrow B + C\). Classically this corresponds to a path of configuration space leading from 1-particle
sector to 2-particle sector. At quantum level this corresponds to the dispersion of the generalized Schrödinger amplitude localized to 1-particle sector to two-particle sector. All coupling constants should result as predictions of the theory since no nonlinearities are introduced.

2. During years this naive and very rough vision has of course developed a lot and is not anymore quite equivalent with the original insight. In particular, the space-time correlates of Feynman graphs have emerged from theory as Euclidian space-time regions and the strong form of General Coordinate Invariance has led to a rather detailed and in many respects un-expected visions. This picture forces to give up the idea about smooth space-time surfaces and replace space-time surface with a generalization of Feynman diagram in which vertices represent the failure of manifold property. I have also startd introduced the word ”world of classical worlds” (WCW) instead of rather formal ”configuration space”. I hope that ”WCW” does not induce despair in the reader having tendency to think about the technicalities involved!

3. WCW is endowed with metric and spinor structure so that one can define various metric related differential operators, say Dirac operator, appearing in the field equations of the theory. The most ambitious dream is that zero energy states correspond to a complete solution basis for the Dirac operator of WCW so that this classical free field theory would dictate M-matrices which form orthonormal rows of what I call U-matrix. Given M-matrix in turn would decompose to a product of a hermitian density matrix and unitary S-matrix. M-matrix would define time-like entanglement coefficients between positive and negative energy parts of zero energy states (all net quantum numbers vanish for them) and can be regarded as a hermitian quare root of density matrix multiplied by a unitary S-matrix. Quantum theory would be in well-defined sense a square root of thermodynamics. The orthogonality and hermiticity of the complex square roots of density matrices commuting with $S$-matrix means that they span infinite-dimensional Lie algebra acting as symmetries of the $S$-matrix. Therefore quantum TGD would reduce to group theory in well-defined sense: its own symmetries would define the symmetries of the theory. In fact the Lie algebra of Hermitian M-matrices extends to Kac-Moody type algebra obtained by multiplying hermitian square roots of density matrices with powers of the S-matrix. Also the analog of Yangian algebra involving only non-negative powers of S-matrix is possible.

4. By quantum classical correspondence the construction of WCW spinor structure reduces to the second quantization of the induced spinor fields at space-time surface. The basic action is so called modified Dirac action in which gamma matrices are replaced with the modified gamma matrices defined as contractions of the canonical momentum currents with the imbedding space gamma matrices. In this manner one achieves super-conformal symmetry and conservation of fermionic currents among other things and consistent Dirac equation. This modified gamma matrices define as anticommutators effective metric, which might provide geometrization for some basic observables of condensed matter physics. The conjecture is that Dirac determinant for the modified Dirac action gives the exponent of Kähler action for a preferred extremal as vacuum functional so that one might talk about bosonic emergence in accordance with the prediction that the gauge bosons and graviton are expressible in terms of bound states of fermion and antifermion.

The evolution of these basic ideas has been rather slow but has gradually led to a rather beautiful vision. One of the key problems has been the definition of Kähler function. Kähler function is Kähler action for a preferred extremal assignable to a given 3-surface but what this preferred extremal is? The obvious first guess was as absolute minimum of Kähler action but could not be proven to be right or wrong. One big step in the progress was boosted by the idea that TGD should reduce to almost topological QFT in which braids wold replace 3-surfaces in finite measurement resolution, which could be inherent property of the theory itself and imply discretization at partonic 2-surfaces with discrete points carrying fermion number.

1. TGD as almost topological QFT vision suggests that Kähler action for preferred extremals reduces to Chern-Simons term assigned with space-like 3-surfaces at the ends of space-time (recall the notion of causal diamond ($CD$)) and with the light-like 3-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes from Minkowskian to Euclidian. Minkowskian and
1.3. The threads in the development of quantum TGD

Euclidian regions would give at wormhole throats the same contribution apart from coefficients and in Minkowskian regions the $\sqrt{g}$ factor would be imaginary so that one would obtain sum of real term identifiable as Kähler function and imaginary term identifiable as the ordinary action giving rise to interference effects and stationary phase approximation central in both classical and quantum field theory. Imaginary contribution - the presence of which I realized only after 33 years of TGD - could also have a topological interpretation as a Morse function. On physical side the emergence of Euclidian space-time regions is something completely new and leads to a dramatic modification of the ideas about black hole interior.

2. The manner to achieve the reduction to Chern-Simons terms is simple. The vanishing of Coulombic contribution to Kähler action is required and is true for all known extremals if one makes a general ansatz about the form of classical conserved currents. The so-called weak form of electric-magnetic duality defines a boundary condition reducing the resulting 3-D terms to Chern-Simons terms. In this manner almost topological QFT results. But only "almost" since the Lagrange multiplier term forcing electric-magnetic duality implies that Chern-Simons action for preferred extremals depends on metric.

3. A further quite recent hypothesis inspired by effective 2-dimensionality is that Chern-Simons terms reduce to a sum of two 2-dimensional terms. An imaginary term proportional to the total area of Minkowskian string world sheets and a real term proportional to the total area of partonic 2-surfaces or equivalently strings world sheets in Euclidian space-time regions. Also the equality of the total areas of strings world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces is highly suggestive and would realize a duality between these two kinds of objects. String world sheets indeed emerge naturally for the proposed ansatz defining preferred extremals. Therefore Kähler action would have very stringy character apart from effects due to the failure of the strict determinism meaning that radiative corrections break the effective 2-dimensionality.

1.3.2 TGD as a generalized number theory

Quantum T(opological)D(ynamics) as a classical spinor geometry for infinite-dimensional configuration space, p-adic numbers and quantum TGD, and TGD inspired theory of consciousness, have been for last ten years the basic three strongly interacting threads in the tapestry of quantum TGD. The fourth thread deserves the name 'TGD as a generalized number theory'. It involves three separate threads: the fusion of real and various p-adic physics to a single coherent whole by requiring number theoretic universality discussed already, the formulation of quantum TGD in terms of hyper-counterparts of classical number fields identified as sub-spaces of complexified classical number fields with Minkowskian signature of the metric defined by the complexified inner product, and the notion of infinite prime.

p-Adic TGD and fusion of real and p-adic physics to single coherent whole

The p-adic thread emerged for roughly ten years ago as a dim hunch that p-adic numbers might be important for TGD. Experimentation with p-adic numbers led to the notion of canonical identification mapping reals to p-adics and vice versa. The breakthrough came with the successful p-adic mass calculations using p-adic thermodynamics for Super-Virasoro representations with the super-Kac-Moody algebra associated with a Lie-group containing standard model gauge group. Although the details of the calculations have varied from year to year, it was clear that p-adic physics reduces not only the ratio of proton and Planck mass, the great mystery number of physics, but all elementary particle mass scales, to number theory if one assumes that primes near prime powers of two are in a physically favored position. Why this is the case, became one of the key puzzles and led to a number of arguments with a common gist: evolution is present already at the elementary particle level and the primes allowed by the p-adic length scale hypothesis are the fittest ones.

It became very soon clear that p-adic topology is not something emerging in Planck length scale as often believed, but that there is an infinite hierarchy of p-adic physics characterized by p-adic length scales varying to even cosmological length scales. The idea about the connection of p-adics with cognition motivated already the first attempts to understand the role of the p-adics and inspired 'Universe as Computer’ vision but time was not ripe to develop this idea to anything concrete (p-adic numbers are however in a central role in TGD inspired theory of consciousness). It became however
obvious that the p-adic length scale hierarchy somehow corresponds to a hierarchy of intelligences and that p-adic prime serves as a kind of intelligence quotient. Ironically, the almost obvious idea about p-adic regions as cognitive regions of space-time providing cognitive representations for real regions had to wait for almost a decade for the access into my consciousness.

There were many interpretational and technical questions crying for a definite answer.

1. What is the relationship of p-adic non-determinism to the classical non-determinism of the basic field equations of TGD? Are the p-adic space-time region genuinely p-adic or does p-adic topology only serve as an effective topology? If p-adic physics is direct image of real physics, how the mapping relating them is constructed so that it respects various symmetries? Is the basic physics p-adic or real (also real TGD seems to be free of divergences) or both? If it is both, how should one glue the physics in different number field together to get The Physics? Should one perform p-adicization also at the level of the configuration space of 3-surfaces? Certainly the p-adicization at the level of super-conformal representation is necessary for the p-adic mass calculations.

2. Perhaps the most basic and most irritating technical problem was how to precisely define p-adic definite integral which is a crucial element of any variational principle based formulation of the field equations. Here the frustration was not due to the lack of solution but due to the too large number of solutions to the problem, a clear symptom for the sad fact that clever inventions rather than real discoveries might be in question. Quite recently I however learned that the problem of making sense about p-adic integration has been for decades central problem in the frontier of mathematics and a lot of profound work has been done along same intuitive lines as I have proceeded in TGD framework. The basic idea is certainly the notion of algebraic continuation from the world of rationals belonging to the intersection of real world and various p-adic worlds.

Despite these frustrating uncertainties, the number of the applications of the poorly defined p-adic physics growed steadily and the applications turned out to be relatively stable so that it was clear that the solution to these problems must exist. It became only gradually clear that the solution of the problems might require going down to a deeper level than that represented by reals and p-adics.

The key challenge is to fuse various p-adic physics and real physics to single larger structures. This has inspired a proposal for a generalization of the notion of number field by fusing real numbers and various p-adic number fields and their extensions along rationals and possible common algebraic numbers. This leads to a generalization of the notions of imbedding space and space-time concept and one can speak about real and p-adic space-time sheets. The quantum dynamics should be such that it allows quantum transitions transforming space-time sheets belonging to different number fields to each other. The space-time sheets in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds are of special interest and the hypothesis is that living matter resides in this intersection. This leads to surprisingly detailed predictions and far reaching conjectures. For instance, the number theoretic generalization of entropy concept allows negentropic entanglement central for the applications to living matter.

The basic principle is number theoretic universality stating roughly that the physics in various number fields can be obtained as completion of rational number based physics to various number fields. Rational number based physics would in turn describe physics in finite measurement resolution and cognitive resolution. The notion of finite measurement resolution has become one of the basic principles of quantum TGD and leads to the notions of braids as representatives of 3-surfaces and inclusions of hyper-finite factors as a representation for finite measurement resolution.

The role of classical number fields

The vision about the physical role of the classical number fields relies on the notion of number theoretic compactification stating that space-time surfaces can be regarded as surfaces of either $M^8$ or $M^4 \times CP_2$. As surfaces of $M^8$ identifiable as space of hyper-octonions they are hyper-quaternionic or co-hyper-quaternionic- and thus maximally associative or co-associative. This means that their tangent space is either hyper-quaternionic plane of $M^8$ or an orthogonal complement of such a plane. These surface can be mapped in natural manner to surfaces in $M^4 \times CP_2$ provided one can assign to each point of tangent space a hyper-complex plane $M^2(x) \subset M^4$. One can also speak about $M^8 - H$ duality.
This vision has very strong predictive power. It predicts that the extremals of Kähler action correspond to either hyper-quaternionic or co-hyper-quaternionic surfaces such that one can assign to tangent space at each point of space-time surface a hyper-complex plane \( M^2(x) \subset M^4 \). As a consequence, the \( M^4 \) projection of space-time surface at each point contains \( M^2(x) \) and its orthogonal complement. These distributions are integrable implying that space-time surface allows dual slicings defined by string world sheets \( \Gamma^2 \) and partonic 2-surfaces \( X^2 \). The existence of this kind of slicing was earlier deduced from the study of extremals of Kähler action and christened as Hamilton-Jacobi structure. The physical interpretation of \( M^2(x) \) is as the space of non-physical polarizations and the plane of local 4-momentum.

One can fairly say, that number theoretical compactification is responsible for most of the understanding of quantum TGD that has emerged during last years. This includes the realization of Equivalence Principle at space-time level, dual formulations of TGD as Minkowskian and Euclidian string model type theories, the precise identification of preferred extremals of Kähler action as extremals for which second variation vanishes (at least for deformations representing dynamical symmetries) and thus providing space-time correlate for quantum criticality, the notion of number theoretic braid implied by the basic dynamics of Kähler action and crucial for precise construction of quantum TGD as almost-topological QFT, the construction of configuration space metric and spinor structure in terms of second quantized induced spinor fields with modified Dirac action defined by Kähler action realizing automatically the notion of finite measurement resolution and a connection with inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type \( II_1 \) about which Clifford algebra of configuration space represents an example.

The two most important number theoretic conjectures relate to the preferred extremals of Kähler action. The general idea is that classical dynamics for the preferred extremals of Kähler action should reduce to number theory: space-time surfaces should be either associative or co-associative in some sense.

1. The first meaning for associativity (co-associativity) would be that tangent (normal) spaces of space-time surfaces are quaternionic in some sense and thus associative. This can be formulated in terms of octonionic representation of the imbedding space gamma matrices possible in dimension \( D = 8 \) and states that induced gamma matrices generate quaternionic sub-algebra at each space-time point. It seems that induced rather than modified gamma matrices must be in question.

2. Second meaning for associative (co-associativity) would be following. In the case of complex numbers the vanishing of the real part of real-analytic function defines a 1-D curve. In octonionic case one can decompose octonion to sum of quaternion and quaternion multiplied by an octonionic imaginary unit. Quaternionicity could mean that space-time surfaces correspond to the vanishing of the imaginary part of the octonion real-analytic function. Co-quaternionicity would be defined in an obvious manner. Octonionic real analytic functions form a function field closed also with respect to the composition of functions. Space-time surfaces would form the analog of function field with the composition of functions with all operations realized as algebraic operations for space-time surfaces. Co-associativity could be perhaps seen as an additional feature making the algebra in question also co-algebra.

3. The third conjecture is that these conjectures are equivalent.

### Infinite primes

The discovery of the hierarchy of infinite primes and their correspondence with a hierarchy defined by a repeatedly second quantized arithmetic quantum field theory gave a further boost for the speculations about TGD as a generalized number theory. The work with Riemann hypothesis led to further ideas.

After the realization that infinite primes can be mapped to polynomials representable as surfaces geometrically, it was clear how TGD might be formulated as a generalized number theory with infinite primes forming the bridge between classical and quantum such that real numbers, \( p \)-adic numbers, and various generalizations of \( p \)-adics emerge dynamically from algebraic physics as various completions of the algebraic extensions of rational \((\text{hyper-})\)quaternions and \((\text{hyper-})\)octonions. Complete algebraic, topological and dimensional democracy would characterize the theory.
What is especially satisfying is that p-adic and real regions of the space-time surface could emerge automatically as solutions of the field equations. In the space-time regions where the solutions of field equations give rise to in-admissible complex values of the imbedding space coordinates, p-adic solution can exist for some values of the p-adic prime. The characteristic non-determinism of the p-adic differential equations suggests strongly that p-adic regions correspond to 'mind stuff', the regions of space-time where cognitive representations reside. This interpretation implies that p-adic physics is physics of cognition. Since Nature is probably an extremely brilliant simulator of Nature, the natural idea is to study the p-adic physics of the cognitive representations to derive information about the real physics. This view encouraged by TGD inspired theory of consciousness clarifies difficult interpretational issues and provides a clear interpretation for the predictions of p-adic physics.

1.3.3 Hierarchy of Planck constants and dark matter hierarchy

By quantum classical correspondence space-time sheets can be identified as quantum coherence regions. Hence the fact that they have all possible size scales more or less unavoidably implies that Planck constant must be quantized and have arbitrarily large values. If one accepts this then also the idea about dark matter as a macroscopic quantum phase characterized by an arbitrarily large value of Planck constant emerges naturally as does also the interpretation for the long ranged classical electro-weak and color fields predicted by TGD. Rather seldom the evolution of ideas follows simple linear logic, and this was the case also now. In any case, this vision represents the fifth, relatively new thread in the evolution of TGD and the ideas involved are still evolving.

Dark matter as large \( h \) phase

D. Da Rocha and Laurent Nottale [6] have proposed that Schrödinger equation with Planck constant \( h \) replaced with what might be called gravitational Planck constant \( h_{gr} = \frac{GmM}{v_0} \) \((h = c = 1)\). \( v_0 \) is a velocity parameter having the value \( v_0 = 144.7 \pm 7 \) km/s giving \( v_0/c = 4.6 \times 10^{-4} \). This is rather near to the peak orbital velocity of stars in galactic halos. Also subharmonics and harmonics of \( v_0 \) seem to appear. The support for the hypothesis coming from empirical data is impressive.

Nottale and Da Rocha believe that their Schrödinger equation results from a fractal hydrodynamics. Many-sheeted space-time however suggests astrophysical systems are not only quantum systems at larger space-time sheets but correspond to a gigantic value of gravitational Planck constant. The gravitational (ordinary) Schrödinger equation would provide a solution of the black hole collapse (IR catastrophe) problem encountered at the classical level. The resolution of the problem inspired by TGD inspired theory of living matter is that it is the dark matter at larger space-time sheets which is quantum coherent in the required time scale [69].

TGD predicts correctly the value of the parameter \( v_0 \) assuming that cosmic strings and their decay remnants are responsible for the dark matter. The harmonics of \( v_0 \) can be understood as corresponding to perturbations replacing cosmic strings with their n-branched coverings so that tension becomes \( n^2 \)-fold: much like the replacement of a closed orbit with an orbit closing only after \( n \) turns. \( 1/n \)-sub-harmonic would result when a magnetic flux tube split into \( n \) disjoint magnetic flux tubes. Also a model for the formation of planetary system as a condensation of ordinary matter around quantum coherent dark matter emerges [69].

The values of Planck constants postulated by Nottale are gigantic and it is natural to assign them to the space-time sheets mediating gravitational interaction and identifiable as magnetic flux tubes (quanta). The magnetic energy of these flux quanta would correspond to dark energy and magnetic tension would give rise to negative "pressure" forcing accelerate cosmological expansion. This leads to a rather detailed vision about the evolution of stars and galaxies identified as bubbles of ordinary and dark matter inside magnetic flux tubes identifiable as dark energy.

Hierarchy of Planck constants from the anomalies of neuroscience biology

The quantal effects of ELF em fields on vertebrate brain have been known since seventies. ELF em fields at frequencies identifiable as cyclotron frequencies in magnetic field whose intensity is about 2/5 times that of Earth for biologically important ions have physiological effects and affect also behavior. What is intriguing that the effects are found only in vertebrates (to my best knowledge). The energies for the photons of ELF em fields are extremely low - about \( 10^{-16} \) times lower than thermal energy
at physiological temperatures—so that quantal effects are impossible in the framework of standard quantum theory. The values of Planck constant would be in these situations large but not gigantic.

This inspired the hypothesis that these photons correspond to so large value of Planck constant that the energy of photons is above the thermal energy. The proposed interpretation was as dark photons and the general hypothesis was that dark matter corresponds to ordinary matter with non-standard value of Planck constant. If only particles with the same value of Planck constant can appear in the same vertex of Feynman diagram, the phases with different value of Planck constant are dark relative to each other. The phase transitions changing Planck constant can however make possible interactions between phases with different Planck constant but these interactions do not manifest themselves in particle physics. Also the interactions mediated by classical fields should be possible. Dark matter would not be so dark as we have used to believe.

Also the anomalies of biology support the view that dark matter might be a key player in living matter.

**Does the hierarchy of Planck constants reduce to the vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action?**

This starting point led gradually to the recent picture in which the hierarchy of Planck constants is postulated to come as integer multiples of the standard value of Planck constant. Given integer multiple \( n = n h_0 \) of the ordinary Planck constant \( h_0 \) is assigned with a multiple singular covering of the imbedding space [26]. One ends up to an identification of dark matter as phases with non-standard value of Planck constant having geometric interpretation in terms of these coverings providing generalized imbedding space with a book like structure with pages labelled by Planck constants or integers characterizing Planck constant. The phase transitions changing the value of Planck constant would correspond to leakage between different sectors of the extended imbedding space. The question is whether these coverings must be postulated separately or whether they are only a convenient auxiliary tool.

The simplest option is that the hierarchy of coverings of imbedding space is only effective. Many-sheeted coverings of the imbedding space indeed emerge naturally in TGD framework. The huge vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action implies that the relationship between gradients of the imbedding space coordinates and canonical momentum currents is many-to-one: this was the very fact forcing to give up all the standard quantization recipes and leading to the idea about physics as geometry of the “world of classical worlds”. If one allows space-time surfaces for which all sheets corresponding to the same values of the canonical momentum currents are present, one obtains effectively many-sheeted covering of the imbedding space and the contributions from sheets to the Kähler action are identical. If all sheets are treated effectively as one and the same sheet, the value of Planck constant is an integer multiple of the ordinary one. A natural boundary condition would be that at the ends of space-time at future and past boundaries of causal diamond containing the space-time surface, various branches co-incide. This would raise the ends of space-time surface in special physical role.

**Dark matter as a source of long ranged weak and color fields**

Long ranged classical electro-weak and color gauge fields are unavoidable in TGD framework. The smallness of the parity breaking effects in hadronic, nuclear, and atomic length scales does not however seem to allow long ranged electro-weak gauge fields. The problem disappears if long range classical electro-weak gauge fields are identified as space-time correlates for massless gauge fields created by dark matter. Also scaled up variants of ordinary electro-weak particle spectra are possible. The identification explains chiral selection in living matter and unbroken \( U(2)_{ew} \) invariance and free color in bio length scales become characteristics of living matter and of bio-chemistry and bio-nuclear physics. A possible solution of the matter antimatter asymmetry is based on the identification of also antimatter as dark matter.

**1.3.4 TGD as a generalization of physics to a theory consciousness**

General coordinate invariance forces the identification of quantum jump as quantum jump between entire deterministic quantum histories rather than time=constant snapshots of single history. The new view about quantum jump forces a generalization of quantum measurement theory such that
observer becomes part of the physical system. Thus a general theory of consciousness is unavoidable outcome. This theory is developed in detail in the books [78, 13, 61, 12, 33, 40, 43, 71].

Quantum jump as a moment of consciousness

The identification of quantum jump between deterministic quantum histories (configuration space spinor fields) as a moment of consciousness defines microscopic theory of consciousness. Quantum jump involves the steps

\[ \Psi_i \rightarrow U \Psi_i \rightarrow \Psi_f, \]

where \( U \) is informational “time development” operator, which is unitary like the S-matrix characterizing the unitary time evolution of quantum mechanics. \( U \) is however only formally analogous to Schrödinger time evolution of infinite duration although there is no real time evolution involved. It is not however clear whether one should regard U-matrix and S-matrix as two different things or not: \( U \)-matrix is a completely universal object characterizing the dynamics of evolution by self-organization whereas S-matrix is a highly context dependent concept in wave mechanics and in quantum field theories where it at least formally represents unitary time translation operator at the limit of an infinitely long interaction time. The S-matrix understood in the spirit of superstring models is however something very different and could correspond to U-matrix.

The requirement that quantum jump corresponds to a measurement in the sense of quantum field theories implies that each quantum jump involves localization in zero modes which parameterize also the possible choices of the quantization axes. Thus the selection of the quantization axes performed by the Cartesian outsider becomes now a part of quantum theory. Together these requirements imply that the final states of quantum jump correspond to quantum superpositions of space-time surfaces which are macroscopically equivalent. Hence the world of conscious experience looks classical. At least formally quantum jump can be interpreted also as a quantum computation in which matrix \( U \) represents unitary quantum computation which is however not identifiable as unitary translation in time direction and cannot be 'engineered'.

The notion of self

The concept of self is absolutely essential for the understanding of the macroscopic and macro-temporal aspects of consciousness. Self corresponds to a subsystem able to remain un-entangled under the sequential informational ‘time evolutions’ \( U \). Exactly vanishing entanglement is practically impossible in ordinary quantum mechanics and it might be that ‘vanishing entanglement’ in the condition for self-property should be replaced with ‘subcritical entanglement’. On the other hand, if space-time decomposes into p-adic and real regions, and if entanglement between regions representing physics in different number fields vanishes, space-time indeed decomposes into selves in a natural manner.

It is assumed that the experiences of the self after the last ‘wake-up’ sum up to single average experience. This means that subjective memory is identifiable as conscious, immediate short term memory. SELves form an infinite hierarchy with the entire Universe at the top. Self can be also interpreted as mental images: our mental images are selves having mental images and also we represent mental images of a higher level self. A natural hypothesis is that self \( S \) experiences the experiences of its subselves as kind of abstraction: the experiences of subselves \( S_i \) are not experienced as such but represent kind of averages \( \langle S_{ij} \rangle \) of sub-sub-selves \( S_{ij} \). Entanglement between selves, most naturally realized by the formation of join along boundaries bonds between cognitive or material space-time sheets, provides a possible mechanism for the fusion of selves to larger selves (for instance, the fusion of the mental images representing separate right and left visual fields to single visual field) and forms wholes from parts at the level of mental images.

An attractive possibility suggested by zero energy ontology is that the notions of self and quantum jump reduce to each other and that a fractal hierarchy of quantum jumps within quantum jumps is enough. CD's would serve as imbedding space correlates of selves and quantum jumps would be followed by cascades of state function reductions beginning from given CD and proceeding downwards to the smaller scales (smaller CD's). State function reduction cascades could also take place in parallel branches of the quantum state. One ends up with concrete ideas about how the arrow of geometric time is induced from that of subjective time defined by the experiences induced by the sequences of quantum jumps for sub-selves of self. One ends also ends up with concrete ideas about how the
localization of the contents of sensory experience and cognition to the upper boundaries of $CD$ could take place.

**Relationship to quantum measurement theory**

The third basic element relates TGD inspired theory of consciousness to quantum measurement theory. The assumption that localization occurs in zero modes in each quantum jump implies that the world of conscious experience looks classical. It also implies the state function reduction of the standard quantum measurement theory as the following arguments demonstrate (it took incredibly long time to realize this almost obvious fact!).

1. The standard quantum measurement theory a la von Neumann involves the interaction of brain with the measurement apparatus. If this interaction corresponds to entanglement between microscopic degrees of freedom $m$ with the macroscopic effectively classical degrees of freedom $M$ characterizing the reading of the measurement apparatus coded to brain state, then the reduction of this entanglement in quantum jump reproduces standard quantum measurement theory provide the unitary time evolution operator $U$ acts as flow in zero mode degrees of freedom and correlates completely some orthonormal basis of configuration space spinor fields in non-zero modes with the values of the zero modes. The flow property guarantees that the localization is consistent with unitarity: it also means 1-1 mapping of quantum state basis to classical variables (say, spin direction of the electron to its orbit in the external magnetic field).

2. Since zero modes represent classical information about the geometry of space-time surface (shape, size, classical Kähler field,...), they have interpretation as effectively classical degrees of freedom and are the TGD counterpart of the degrees of freedom $M$ representing the reading of the measurement apparatus. The entanglement between quantum fluctuating non-zero modes and zero modes is the TGD counterpart for the $m-M$ entanglement. Therefore the localization in zero modes is equivalent with a quantum jump leading to a final state where the measurement apparatus gives a definite reading.

This simple prediction is of utmost theoretical importance since the black box of the quantum measurement theory is reduced to a fundamental quantum theory. This reduction is implied by the replacement of the notion of a point like particle with particle as a 3-surface. Also the infinite-dimensionality of the zero mode sector of the configuration space of 3-surfaces is absolutely essential. Therefore the reduction is a triumph for quantum TGD and favors TGD against string models.

Standard quantum measurement theory involves also the notion of state preparation which reduces to the notion of self measurement. Each localization in zero modes is followed by a cascade of self measurements leading to a product state. This process is obviously equivalent with the state preparation process. Self measurement is governed by the so called Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) stating that the information content of conscious experience is maximized. In the self measurement the density matrix of some subsystem of a given self localized in zero modes (after ordinary quantum measurement) is measured. The self measurement takes place for that subsystem of self for which the reduction of the entanglement entropy is maximal in the measurement. In p-adic context NMP can be regarded as the variational principle defining the dynamics of cognition. In real context self measurement could be seen as a repair mechanism allowing the system to fight against quantum thermalization by reducing the entanglement for the subsystem for which it is largest (fill the largest hole first in a leaking boat).

**Selves self-organize**

The fourth basic element is quantum theory of self-organization based on the identification of quantum jump as the basic step of self-organization [66]. Quantum entanglement gives rise to the generation of long range order and the emergence of longer p-adic length scales corresponds to the emergence of larger and larger coherent dynamical units and generation of a slaving hierarchy. Energy (and quantum entanglement) feed implying entropy feed is a necessary prerequisite for quantum self-organization. Zero modes represent fundamental order parameters and localization in zero modes implies that the sequence of quantum jumps can be regarded as hopping in the zero modes so that Haken’s classical theory of self organization applies almost as such. Spin glass analogy is a further important element:
self-organization of self leads to some characteristic pattern selected by dissipation as some valley of
the "energy" landscape.

Dissipation can be regarded as the ultimate Darwinian selector of both memes and genes. The
mathematically ugly irreversible dissipative dynamics obtained by adding phenomenological dissipa-
tion terms to the reversible fundamental dynamical equations derivable from an action principle can be
understood as a phenomenological description replacing in a well defined sense the series of reversible
quantum histories with its envelope.

Classical non-determinism of Kähler action

The fifth basic element are the concepts of association sequence and cognitive space-time sheet. The
huge vacuum degeneracy of the Kähler action suggests strongly that the absolute minimum space-time
is not always unique. For instance, a sequence of bifurcations can occur so that a given space-time
branch can be fixed only by selecting a finite number of 3-surfaces with time like(!) separations on the
orbit of 3-surface. Quantum classical correspondence suggest an alternative formulation. Space-time
surface decomposes into maximal deterministic regions and their temporal sequences have interpre-
tation a space-time correlate for a sequence of quantum states defined by the initial (or final) states
of quantum jumps. This is consistent with the fact that the variational principle selects preferred
extremals of Kähler action as generalized Bohr orbits.

In the case that non-determinism is located to a finite time interval and is microscopic, this sequence
of 3-surfaces has interpretation as a simulation of a classical history, a geometric correlate for contents
of consciousness. When non-determinism has long lasting and macroscopic effect one can identify it as
volitional non-determinism associated with our choices. Association sequences relate closely with the
cognitive space-time sheets defined as space-time sheets having finite time duration and psychological
time can be identified as a temporal center of mass coordinate of the cognitive space-time sheet. The
gradual drift of the cognitive space-time sheets to the direction of future force by the geometry of the
future light cone explains the arrow of psychological time.

p-Adic physics as physics of cognition and intentionality

The sixth basic element adds a physical theory of cognition to this vision. TGD space-time decomposes
into regions obeying real and p-adic topologies labelled by primes \( p = 2, 3, 5, \ldots \) p-Adic regions obey
the same field equations as the real regions but are characterized by p-adic non-determinism since
the functions having vanishing p-adic derivative are pseudo constants which are piecewise constant
functions. Pseudo constants depend on a finite number of positive pinary digits of arguments just like
numerical predictions of any theory always involve decimal cutoff. This means that p-adic space-time
regions are obtained by gluing together regions for which integration constants are genuine constants.
The natural interpretation of the p-adic regions is as cognitive representations of real physics. The
freedom of imagination is due to the p-adic non-determinism. p-Adic regions perform mimicry and
make possible for the Universe to form cognitive representations about itself. p-Adic physics space-
time sheets serve also as correlates for intentional action.

A more more precise formulation of this vision requires a generalization of the number concept
obtained by fusing reals and p-adic number fields along common rationals (in the case of algebraic
extensions among common algebraic numbers). This picture is discussed in [76] . The application
this notion at the level of the imbedding space implies that imbedding space has a book like structure
with various variants of the imbedding space glued together along common rationals (algebraics). The
implication is that genuinely p-adic numbers (non-rationals) are strictly infinite as real numbers so
that most points of p-adic space-time sheets are at real infinity, outside the cosmos, and that the
projection to the real imbedding space is discrete set of rationals (algebraics). Hence cognition and
intentionality are almost completely outside the real cosmos and touch it at a discrete set of points
only.

This view implies also that purely local p-adic physics codes for the p-adic fractality characterizing
long range real physics and provides an explanation for p-adic length scale hypothesis stating that
the primes \( p \approx 2^k \), \( k \) integer are especially interesting. It also explains the long range correlations
and short term chaos characterizing intentional behavior and explains why the physical realizations
of cognition are always discrete (say in the case of numerical computations). Furthermore, a concrete
quantum model for how intentions are transformed to actions emerges.
The discrete real projections of p-adic space-time sheets serve also space-time correlate for a logical thought. It is very natural to assign to p-adic pinary digits a $p$-valued logic but as such this kind of logic does not have any reasonable identification. p-Adic length scale hypothesis suggest that the $p = 2^k - n$ pinary digits represent a Boolean logic $B_k$ with $k$ elementary statements (the points of the $k$-element set in the set theoretic realization) with $n$ taboos which are constrained to be identically true.

**p-Adic and dark matter hierarchies and hierarchy of moments of consciousness**

Dark matter hierarchy assigned to a spectrum of Planck constant having arbitrarily large values brings additional elements to the TGD inspired theory of consciousness.

1. Macroscopic quantum coherence can be understood since a particle with a given mass can in principle appear as arbitrarily large scaled up copies (Compton length scales as $\hbar$). The phase transition to this kind of phase implies that space-time sheets of particles overlap and this makes possible macroscopic quantum coherence.

2. The space-time sheets with large Planck constant can be in thermal equilibrium with ordinary ones without the loss of quantum coherence. For instance, the cyclotron energy scale associated with EEG turns out to be above thermal energy at room temperature for the level of dark matter hierarchy corresponding to magnetic flux quanta of the Earth’s magnetic field with the size scale of Earth and a successful quantitative model for EEG results [23].

Dark matter hierarchy leads to detailed quantitative view about quantum biology with several testable predictions [23]. The general prediction is that Universe is a kind of inverted Mandelbrot fractal for which each bird’s eye of view reveals new structures in long length and time scales representing scaled down copies of standard physics and their dark variants. These structures would correspond to higher levels in self hierarchy. This prediction is consistent with the belief that 75 per cent of matter in the universe is dark.

1. **Living matter and dark matter**

Living matter as ordinary matter quantum controlled by the dark matter hierarchy has turned out to be a particularly successful idea. The hypothesis has led to models for EEG predicting correctly the band structure and also generalizing the notion of EEG [23]. Also a generalization of the notion of genetic code emerges resolving the paradoxes related to the standard dogma [11,23]. A particularly fascinating implication is the possibility to identify great leaps in evolution as phase transitions in which new higher level of dark matter emerges [23].

It seems safe to conclude that the dark matter hierarchy with levels labelled by the values of Planck constants explains the macroscopic and macro-temporal quantum coherence naturally. That this explanation is consistent with the explanation based on spin glass degeneracy is suggested by following observations. First, the argument supporting spin glass degeneracy as an explanation of the macro-temporal quantum coherence does not involve the value of $\hbar$ at all. Secondly, the failure of the perturbation theory assumed to lead to the increase of Planck constant and formation of macroscopic quantum phases could be precisely due to the emergence of a large number of new degrees of freedom due to spin glass degeneracy. Thirdly, the phase transition increasing Planck constant has concrete topological interpretation in terms of many-sheeted space-time consistent with the spin glass degeneracy.

2. **Dark matter hierarchy and the notion of self**

The vision about dark matter hierarchy leads to a more refined view about self hierarchy and hierarchy of moments of consciousness [22,23]. The larger the value of Planck constant, the longer the subjectively experienced duration and the average geometric duration $T(k) \propto \hbar$ of the quantum jump. Quantum jumps form also a hierarchy with respect to p-adic and dark hierarchies and the geometric durations of quantum jumps scale like $\hbar$. Dark matter hierarchy suggests also a slight modification of the notion of self. Each self involves a hierarchy of dark matter levels, and one is led to ask whether the highest level in this hierarchy corresponds to single quantum jump rather than a sequence of quantum jumps. The averaging of conscious experience over quantum jumps would occur only for
sub-selves at lower levels of dark matter hierarchy and these mental images would be ordered, and single moment of consciousness would be experienced as a history of events. The quantum parallel dissipation at the lower levels would give rise to the experience of flow of time. For instance, hadron as a macro-temporal quantum system in the characteristic time scale of hadron is a dissipating system at quark and gluon level corresponding to shorter p-adic time scales. One can ask whether even entire life cycle could be regarded as a single quantum jump at the highest level so that consciousness would not be completely lost even during deep sleep. This would allow to understand why we seem to know directly that this biological body of mine existed yesterday.

The fact that we can remember phone numbers with 5 to 9 digits supports the view that self corresponds at the highest dark matter level to single moment of consciousness. Self would experience the average over the sequence of moments of consciousness associated with each sub-self but there would be no averaging over the separate mental images of this kind, be their parallel or serial. These mental images correspond to sub-selves having shorter wake-up periods than self and would be experienced as being time ordered. Hence the digits in the phone number are experienced as separate mental images and ordered with respect to experienced time.

3. The time span of long term memories as signature for the level of dark matter hierarchy

The basic question is what time scale can one assign to the geometric duration of quantum jump measured naturally as the size scale of the space-time region about which quantum jump gives conscious information. This scale is naturally the size scale in which the non-determinism of quantum jump is localized. During years I have made several guesses about this time scales but zero energy ontology and the vision about fractal hierarchy of quantum jumps within quantum jumps leads to a unique identification.

Causal diamond as an imbedding space correlate of self defines the time scale $\tau$ for the space-time region about which the consciousness experience is about. The temporal distances between the tips of $CD$ as come as integer multiples of $CP^2$ length scales and for prime multiples correspond to what I have christened as secondary p-adic time scales. A reasonable guess is that secondary p-adic time scales are selected during evolution and the primes near powers of two are especially favored. For electron, which corresponds to Mersenne prime $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$ this scale corresponds to 1 seconds defining the fundamental time scale of living matter via 10 Hz biorhythm (alpha rhythm). The unexpected prediction is that all elementary particles correspond to time scales possibly relevant to living matter.

Dark matter hierarchy brings additional finesse. For the higher levels of dark matter hierarchy $\tau$ is scaled up by $\hbar/\hbar_0$. One could understand evolutionary leaps as the emergence of higher levels at the level of individual organism making possible intentionality and memory in the time scale defined $\tau$.

Higher levels of dark matter hierarchy provide a neat quantitative view about self hierarchy and its evolution. Various levels of dark matter hierarchy would naturally correspond to higher levels in the hierarchy of consciousness and the typical duration of life cycle would give an idea about the level in question. The level would determine also the time span of long term memories as discussed in [23] . The emergence of these levels must have meant evolutionary leap since long term memory is also accompanied by ability to anticipate future in the same time scale. This picture would suggest that the basic difference between us and our cousins is not at the level of genome as it is usually understood but at the level of the hierarchy of magnetic bodies [41, 23]. In fact, higher levels of dark matter hierarchy motivate the introduction of the notions of super-genome and hyper-genome. The genomes of entire organ can join to form super-genome expressing genes coherently. Hyper-genomes would result from the fusion of genomes of different organisms and collective levels of consciousness would express themselves via hyper-genome and make possible social rules and moral.

1.4 Bird’s eye of view about the topics of the book

The focus of this book is the number theoretical vision about physics. This vision involves three loosely related parts.

1. The fusion of real physic and various p-adic physics to a single larger whole by generalizing the number concept by fusing real numbers and various p-adic number fields along common
rational. Extensions of p-adic number fields can be introduced by gluing them along common algebraic numbers to reals. Algebraic continuation of the physics from rationals and their extensions to various number fields (completion of rational physics to physics in various number fields) is the key idea and the challenge is to understand whether how one could achieve this dream. A very profound implication is that purely local p-adic physics codes for the p-adic fractality of long length scale real physics and vice versa. As a consequence one can understand the origins of p-adic length scale hypothesis and ends up with a very concrete view about space-time correlates of cognition and intentionality.

2. Second part of the vision involves what I call hyper counterparts of the classical number fields defined as subspaces of their complexifications with Minkowskian signature of the metric. The hypothesis is that allowed space-time surfaces correspond to what might be called hyper-quaternionic sub-manifolds of a hyper-octonion space. Second hypothesis is that space-time surfaces can be also regarded hyper quaternionic sub-manifolds of the hyper-octonionic imbedding space. This means that one can assign to each point of space-time surface a hyper-quaternionic 4-plane which is the plane defined by the modified gamma matrices and coincides with tangent plane only for action defined by the metric determinant. Hence the basic variational principle of TGD would have deep number theoretic content. Reduction to a closed form would also mean that classical TGD would define a generalized topological field theory with Noether charges defining topological invariants.

3. The third part of the vision involves infinite primes, which can be identified in terms of an infinite hierarchy of second quantized arithmetic quantum fields theories on one hand, and as having representations as space-time surfaces analogous to zero surfaces of polynomials on the other hand. In this framework space-time surface would represent an infinite number. This vision leads also the conclusion that single point of space-time has an infinitely complex structure since real unity can be represented as a ratio of infinite numbers in infinitely many manners each having its own number theoretic anatomy. Thus single space-time point is in principle able to represent in its structure the quantum state of the entire universe. This number theoretic variant of Brahman=Atman identity also means that Universe is an algebraic hologram.

Besides this holy trinity I will discuss also loosely related topics. Included are the possible applications of the category theory in TGD and in TGD inspired theory of consciousness; various TGD inspired considerations related to Riemann hypothesis - in particular, a strategy for proving Riemann hypothesis using a modification of Hilbert-Polya conjecture replacing quantum states with coherent states of a unique conformally invariant physical system; topological quantum computation in TGD Universe; and TGD inspired approach to Langlands program.

The seven online books about TGD [84, 64, 65, 74, 55, 49, 72] and eight online books about TGD inspired theory of consciousness and quantum biology [78, 13, 61, 12, 33, 40, 43, 71] are warmly recommended for the reader willing to get overall view about what is involved.

### 1.5 The contents of the book

#### 1.5.1 PART I: Number theoretical vision

**TGD as a Generalized Number Theory I: p-Adicization Program**

The vision about a number theoretic formulation of quantum TGD is based on the gradual accumulation of wisdom coming from different sources. The attempts to find a formulation allowing to understand real and p-adic physics as aspects of some more general scenario have been an important stimulus and generated a lot of, not necessarily mutually consistent ideas, some of which might serve as building blocks of the final formulation.

The first part of the 3-part chapter is devoted to the p-adicization program attempting to construct physics in various number fields as an algebraic continuation of physics in the field of rationals (or appropriate extension of rationals). The program involves in essential manner the generalization of number concept obtained by fusing reals and p-adic number fields to a larger structure by gluing them together along common rationals. Highly non-trivial number theoretic conjectures are an outcome of the program.
1. Real and p-adic regions of the space-time as geometric correlates of matter and mind

The solutions of the equations determining space-time surfaces are restricted by the requirement that the imbedding space coordinates are real. When this is not the case, one might apply instead of a real completion with some rational-adic or p-adic completion: this is how rational-adic p-adic physics could emerge from the basic equations of the theory. One could interpret the resulting rational-adic or p-adic regions as geometrical correlates for 'mind stuff'.

p-Adic non-determinism implies extreme flexibility and therefore makes the identification of the p-adic regions as seats of cognitive representations very natural. Unlike real completion, p-adic completions preserve the information about the algebraic extension of rationals and algebraic coding of quantum numbers must be associated with 'mind like' regions of space-time. p-Adics and reals are in the same relationship as map and territory.

The implications are far-reaching and consistent with TGD inspired theory of consciousness: p-adic regions are present even at elementary particle level and provide some kind of model of 'self' and external world. In fact, p-adic physics must model the p-adic cognitive regions representing real elementary particle regions rather than elementary particles themselves!

2. The generalization of the notion of number

The unification of real physics of material work and p-adic physics of cognition and intentionality leads to the generalization of the notion of number field. Reals and various p-adic number fields are glued along their common rationals (and common algebraic numbers too) to form a fractal book like structure. Allowing all possible finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers brings additional pages to this "Big Book".

At space-time level the book like structure corresponds to the decomposition of space-time surface to real and p-adic space-time sheets. This has deep implications for the view about cognition. For instance, two points infinitesimally near p-adically are infinitely distant in real sense so that cognition becomes a cosmic phenomenon.

3. Number theoretical Universality and number theoretical criticality

Number theoretic universality has been one of the basic guide lines in the construction of quantum TGD. There are two forms of the principle.

1. The strong form of number theoretical universality states that physics for any system should effectively reduce to a physics in algebraic extension of rational numbers at the level of $M$-matrix (generalization of $S$-matrix) so that an interpretation in both real and p-adic sense (allowing a suitable algebraic extension of p-adics) is possible. One can however worry whether this principle only means that physics is algebraic so that there would be no need to talk about real and p-adic physics at the level of $M$-matrix elements. It is not possible to get rid of real and p-adic numbers at the level of classical physics since calculus is a prerequisite for the basic variational principles used to formulate the theory. For this option the possibility of completion is what poses conditions on $M$-matrix.

2. The weak form of principle requires only that both real and p-adic variants of physics make sense and that the intersection of these physics consist of physics associated with various algebraic extensions of rational numbers. In this rational physics would be like rational numbers allowing infinite number of algebraic extensions and real numbers and p-adic number fields as its completions. Real and p-adic physics would be completions of rational physics. In this framework criticality with respect to phase transitions changing number field - number theoretical criticality - becomes a viable concept. This form of principle allows also purely p-adic phenomena such as p-adic pseudo non-determinism assigned to imagination and cognition. Genuinely p-adic physics does not however allow definition of notions like conserved quantities since the notion of definite integral is lacking and only the purely local form of real physics allows p-adic counterpart.

Experience has taught that it is better to avoid too strong statements and perhaps the weak form of the principle is enough.

4. $p$-Adicization by algebraic continuation

One general idea which results as an outcome of the generalized notion of number is the idea of a universal function continuable from a function mapping rationals to rationals or to a finite extension
of rationals to a function in any number field. It must be however emphasized that for weaker form of number theoretical universality this restriction applies only at number theoretical quantum criticality. This algebraic continuation is analogous to the analytical continuation of a real analytic function to the complex plane. Rational functions with rational coefficients are obviously functions satisfying this constraint. Algebraic functions with rational coefficients satisfy this requirement if appropriate finite-dimensional algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers are allowed. Exponent function is such a function.

For instance, residue calculus might be generalized so that the value of an integral along the real axis could be calculated by continuing it instead of the complex plane to any number field via its values in the subset of rational numbers forming the rim of the book-like structure having number fields as its pages. If the poles of the continued function in the finitely extended number field allow interpretation as real numbers it might be possible to generalize the residue formula. One can also imagine of extending residue calculus to any algebraic extension. An interesting situation arises when the poles correspond to extended p-adic rationals common to different pages of the "great book". Could this mean that the integral could be calculated at any page having the pole common. In particular, could a p-adic residue integral be calculated in the ordinary complex plane by utilizing the fact that in this case numerical approach makes sense.

Algebraic continuation is the basic tool of p-adicization program. Entire physics of the TGD Universe should be algebraically continuable to various number fields. Real number based physics would define the physics of matter and p-adic physics would describe correlates of cognition and intentionality. The basic stumbling block of this program is integration and algebraic continuation should allow to circumvent this difficulty. Needless to say, the requirement that the continuation exists must pose immensely tight constraints on the physics.

Due to the fact that real and p-adic topologies are fundamentally different, ultraviolet and infrared cutoffs in the set of rationals are unavoidable notions and correspond to a hierarchy of different physical phases on one hand and different levels of cognition on the other hand. Two types of cutoffs are predicted: p-adic length scale cutoff and a cutoff due to phase resolution. Zero energy ontology provides a natural realization for the p-adic length scale cutoff. The latter cutoff seems to correspond naturally to the hierarchy of algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers and quantum phases $\exp(i2\pi/n)$, $n \geq 3$, coming as roots of unity and defining extensions of rationals and p-adics allowing to define p-adically sensible trigonometric functions. These phases relate closely to the hierarchy of quantum groups, braid groups, and $\text{II}_1$ factors of von Neumann algebra.

5. Number theoretic democracy

The interpretation allows all finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic number fields and perhaps even infinite-P p-adics. The notion arithmetic quantum theory generalizes to include Gaussian and Eisenstein variants of infinite primes and corresponding arithmetic quantum field theories. Also the notion of p-adicity generalizes: it seems that one can indeed assign to Gaussian and Eisenstein primes what might be called G-adic and E-adic numbers.

p-Adicization by algebraic continuation gives hopes of continuing quantum TGD from reals to various p-adic number fields. The existence of this continuation poses extremely strong constraints on theory.

TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions and their Hyper Counterparts

This chapter is second one in a multi-chapter devoted to the vision about TGD as a generalized number theory. The basic theme is the role of classical number fields in quantum TGD. A central notion is $M^8 - H$ duality which might be called number theoretic compactification. This duality allows to identify imbedding space equivalently either as $M^8$ or $M^4 \times CP_2$ and explains the symmetries of standard model number theoretically. These number theoretical symmetries induce also the symmetries dictating the geometry of the "world of classical worlds" (WCW) as a union of symmetric spaces. This infinite-dimensional Kähler geometry is expected to be highly unique from the mere requirement of its existence requiring infinite-dimensional symmetries provided by the generalized conformal symmetries of the light-cone boundary $\delta M^4 \times S$ and of light-like 3-surfaces and the answer to the question what makes 8-D imbedding space and $S = CP_2$ so unique would be the reduction of these symmetries to number theory.
Zero energy ontology has become the corner stone of both quantum TGD and number theoretical vision. In zero energy ontology either light-like or space-like 3-surfaces can be identified as the fundamental dynamical objects, and the extension of general coordinate invariance leads to effective 2-dimensionality (strong form of holography) in the sense that the data associated with partonic 2-surfaces and the distribution of 4-D tangent spaces at them located at the light-like boundaries of causal diamonds (CDs) defined as intersections of future and past directed light-cones code for quantum physics and the geometry of WCW.

The basic number theoretical structures are complex numbers, quaternions and octonions, and their complexifications obtained by introducing additional commuting imaginary unit $\sqrt{-1}$. Hyper-octonionic (-quaternionic,-complex) sub-spaces for which octonionic imaginary units are multiplied by commuting $\sqrt{-1}$ have naturally Minkowskian signature of metric. The question is whether and how the hyper-structures could allow to understand quantum TGD in terms of classical number fields. The answer which looks the most convincing one relies on the existence of octonionic representation of 8-D gamma matrix algebra.

1. The first guess is that associativity condition for the sub-algebras of the local Clifford algebra defined in this manner could select 4-D surfaces as associative (hyper-quaternionic) sub-spaces of this algebra and define WCW purely number theoretically. The associative sub-spaces in question would be spanned by the modified gamma matrices defined by the modified Dirac action fixed by the variational principle (K"ahler action) selecting space-time surfaces as preferred extremals.

2. This condition is quite not enough: one must strengthen it with the condition that a preferred commutative and thus hyper-complex sub-algebra is contained in the tangent space of the space-time surface. This condition actually generalizes somewhat since one can introduce a family of so called Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for $M^4$ allowing an integrable distribution of decompositions of tangent space to the space of non-physical and physical polarizations. The physical interpretation is as a number theoretic realization of gauge invariance selecting a preferred local commutative plane of non-physical polarizations.

3. Even this is not yet the whole story: one can define also the notions of co-associativity and co-commutativity applying in the regions of space-time surface with Euclidian signature of the induced metric. The basic unproven conjecture is that the decomposition of space-time surfaces to associative and co-associative regions containing preferred commutative resp. co-commutative 2-plane in the 4-D tangent plane is equivalent with the preferred extremal property of K"ahler action and the hypothesis that space-time surface allows a slicing by string world sheets and by partonic 2-surfaces.

TGD as a Generalized Number Theory III: Infinite Primes

Infinite primes are besides p-adicization and the representation of space-time surface as a hyper-quaternionic sub-manifold of hyper-octonionic space the basic pillars of the vision about TGD as a generalized number theory and will be discussed in the third part of the multi-chapter devoted to the attempt to articulate this vision as clearly as possible.

1. Why infinite primes are unavoidable

Suppose that 3-surfaces could be characterized by p-adic primes characterizing their effective p-adic topology. p-Adic unitarity implies that each quantum jump involves unitarity evolution $U$ followed by a quantum jump. Simple arguments show that the p-adic prime characterizing the 3-surface representing the entire universe increases in a statistical sense. This leads to a peculiar paradox: if the number of quantum jumps already occurred is infinite, this prime is most naturally infinite. On the other hand, if one assumes that only finite number of quantum jumps have occurred, one encounters the problem of understanding why the initial quantum history was what it was. Furthermore, since the size of the 3-surface representing the entire Universe is infinite, p-adic length scale hypothesis suggest also that the p-adic prime associated with the entire universe is infinite.

These arguments motivate the attempt to construct a theory of infinite primes and to extend quantum TGD so that also infinite primes are possible. Rather surprisingly, one can construct what might be called generating infinite primes by repeating a procedure analogous to a quantization of a
1.5. The contents of the book

super symmetric quantum field theory. At given level of hierarchy one can identify the decomposition of space-time surface to p-adic regions with the corresponding decomposition of the infinite prime to primes at a lower level of infinity: at the basic level are finite primes for which one cannot find any formula.

2. Two views about the role of infinite primes and physics in TGD Universe

Two different views about how infinite primes, integers, and rationals might be relevant in TGD Universe have emerged.

1. The first view is based on the idea that infinite primes characterize quantum states of the entire Universe. 8-D hyper-octonions make this correspondence very concrete since 8-D hyper-octonions have interpretation as 8-momenta. By quantum-classical correspondence also the decomposition of space-time surfaces to p-adic space-time sheets should be coded by infinite hyper-octonionic primes. Infinite primes could even have a representation as hyper-quaternionic 4-surfaces of 8-D hyper-octonionic imbedding space.

2. The second view is based on the idea that infinitely structured space-time points define space-time correlates of mathematical cognition. The mathematical analog of Brahman=Atman identity would however suggest that both views deserve to be taken seriously.

3. Infinite primes and infinite hierarchy of second quantizations

The discovery of infinite primes suggested strongly the possibility to reduce physics to number theory. The construction of infinite primes can be regarded as a repeated second quantization of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. Later it became clear that the process generalizes so that it applies in the case of quaternionic and octonionic primes and their hyper counterparts. This hierarchy of second quantizations means an enormous generalization of physics to what might be regarded a physical counterpart for a hierarchy of abstractions about abstractions about.... The ordinary second quantized quantum physics corresponds only to the lowest level infinite primes. This hierarchy can be identified with the corresponding hierarchy of space-time sheets of the many-sheeted space-time.

One can even try to understand the quantum numbers of physical particles in terms of infinite primes. In particular, the hyper-quaternionic primes correspond four-momenta and mass squared is prime valued for them. The properties of 8-D hyper-octonionic primes motivate the attempt to identify the quantum numbers associated with CP\textsuperscript{2} degrees of freedom in terms of these primes. The representations of color group SU(3) are indeed labelled by two integers and the states inside given representation by color hyper-charge and iso-spin.

It turns out that associativity constraint allows only rational infinite primes. One can however replace classical associativity with quantum associativity for quantum states assigned with infinite prime. One can also decompose rational infinite primes to hyper-octonionic infinite primes at lower level of the hierarchy. Physically this would mean that the number theoretic 8-momenta have only time-component. This decomposition is completely analogous to the decomposition of hadrons to its colored constituents and might be even interpreted in terms of color confinement. The interpretation of the decomposition of rational primes to primes in the algebraic extensions of rationals, hyper-quaternions, and hyper-octonions would have an interpretation as an increase of number theoretical resolution and the principle of number theoretic confinement could be seen as a fundamental physical principle implied by associativity condition.

4. Space-time correlates of infinite primes

Infinite primes code naturally for Fock states in a hierarchy of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theories. Quantum classical correspondence leads to ask whether infinite primes could also code for the space-time surfaces serving as symbolic representations of quantum states. This would a generalization of algebraic geometry would emerge and could reduce the dynamics of Kähler action to algebraic geometry and organize 4-surfaces to a physical hierarchy according to their algebraic complexity. Note that this conjecture should be consistent with two other conjectures about the dynamics of space-time surfaces (space-time surfaces as preferred extrema of Kähler action and space-time surfaces as quaternionic or co-quaternionic (as associative or co-associative) 4-surfaces of hyper-octonion space M\textsuperscript{8}).
The representation of space-time surfaces as algebraic surfaces in $M^8$ is however too naive idea and the attempt to map hyper-octonionic infinite primes to algebraic surfaces seems has not led to any concrete progress.

The endless updating of quantum TGD might be blamed to be a waste of time. The interaction of new ideas with old ones has however again and again turned out to be an extremely fruitful process leading to rather precise view about how infinite hyper-octonionic rationals can be mapped to space-time surfaces without ad hoc assumptions. The progress in quantum TGD during the second half of the first decade of the new millennium led to several new and quite convincing ideas. Mention only zero energy ontology, the generalization of the imbedding space concept realizing the hierarchy of Planck constants, hyper-finite factors and their inclusions, and in particular, the realization of quantum classical correspondence in terms of measurement interaction term associated with the modified Dirac action.

The crucial observation is that quantum classical correspondence allows to map quantum numbers of configuration space spinor fields to space-time geometry. Therefore, if one wants to map infinite rationals to space-time geometry it is enough to map infinite primes to quantum numbers. This map can be indeed achieved thanks to the detailed picture about the interpretation of the symmetries of infinite primes in terms of standard model symmetries.

5. Generalization of ordinary number fields: infinite primes and cognition

Both fermions and p-adic space-time sheets are identified as correlates of cognition in TGD Universe. The attempt to relate these two identifications leads to a rather concrete model for how bosonic generators of super-algebras correspond to either real or p-adic space-time sheets (actions and intentions) and fermionic generators to pairs of real space-time sheets and their p-adic variants obtained by algebraic continuation (note the analogy with fermion hole pairs).

The introduction of infinite primes, integers, and rationals leads also to a generalization of real numbers since an infinite algebra of real units defined by finite ratios of infinite rationals multiplied by ordinary rationals which are their inverses becomes possible. These units are not units in the p-adic sense and have a finite p-adic norm which can be differ from one. This construction generalizes also to the case of hyper-quaternions and -octonions although non-commutativity and in case of octonions also non-associativity pose technical problems. Obviously this approach differs from the standard introduction of infinitesimals in the sense that sum is replaced by multiplication meaning that the set of real and also more general units becomes infinitely degenerate.

Infinite primes form an infinite hierarchy so that the points of space-time and imbedding space can be seen as infinitely structured and able to represent all imaginable algebraic structures. Certainly counter-intuitively, single space-time point is even capable of representing the quantum state of the entire physical Universe in its structure. For instance, in the real sense surfaces in the space of units correspond to the same real number 1, and single point, which is structure-less in the real sense could represent arbitrarily high-dimensional spaces as unions of real units.

One might argue that for the real physics this structure is completely invisible and is relevant only for the physics of cognition. On the other hand, one can consider the possibility of mapping the configuration space and configuration space spinor fields to the number theoretical anatomies of a single point of imbedding space so that the structure of this point would code for the world of classical worlds and for the quantum states of the Universe. Quantum jumps would induce changes of configuration space spinor fields interpreted as wave functions in the set of number theoretical anatomies of single point of imbedding space in the ordinary sense of the word, and evolution would reduce to the evolution of the structure of a typical space-time point in the system. Physics would reduce to space-time level but in a generalized sense. Universe would be an algebraic hologram, and there is an obvious connection both with Brahman=Atman identity of Eastern philosophies and Leibniz’s notion of monad.

Infinite rationals are in one-one correspondence with quantum states and in zero energy ontology hyper-octonionic units identified as ratios of the infinite integers associated with the positive and negative energy parts of the zero energy state define a representation of WCW spinor fields. The action of subgroups of SU(3) and rotation group SU(2) preserving hyper-octonionic and hyper-quaternionic primeness and identification of momentum and electro-weak charges in terms of components of hyper-octonionic primes makes this representation unique. Hence Brahman-Atman identity has a completely concrete realization and fixes completely the quantum number spectrum including particle masses and correlations between various quantum numbers.
TGD and Non-Standard Numbers

The chapter represents a comparison of ultrapower fields (loosely surreals, hyper-reals, long line) and number fields generated by infinite primes having a physical interpretation in Topological Geometrodynamics. Ultrapower fields are discussed in very physicist friendly manner in the articles of Elemer Rosinger and these articles are taken as a convenient starting point. The physical interpretations and principles proposed by Rosinger are considered against the background provided by TGD. The construction of ultrapower fields is associated with physics using the close analogies with gauge theories, gauge invariance, and with the singularities of classical fields. Non-standard numbers are compared with the numbers generated by infinite primes and it is found that the construction of infinite primes, integers, and rationals has a close similarity with construction of the generalized scalars. The construction replaces at the lowest level the index set $\Lambda = \mathbb{N}$ of natural numbers with algebraic numbers $\mathbb{A}$, Frechet filter of $\mathbb{N}$ with that of $\mathbb{A}$, and $\mathbb{R}$ with unit circle $S^1$ represented as complex numbers of unit magnitude. At higher levels of the hierarchy generalized -possibly infinite and infinitesimal-algebraic numbers emerge. This correspondence maps a given set in the dual of Frechet filter of $\mathbb{A}$ to a phase factor characterizing infinite rational algebraically so that correspondence is like representation of algebra. The basic difference between two approaches to infinite numbers is that the counterpart of infinitesimals is infinitude of real units with complex number theoretic anatomy: one might loosely say that these real units are exponentials of infinitesimals.

Infinite Primes and Motives

In this chapter the goal is to find whether the general mathematical structures associated with twistor approach, superstring models and M-theory could have a generalization or a modification in TGD framework. The contents of the chapter is an outcome of a rather spontaneous process, and represents rather unexpected new insights about TGD resulting as outcome of the comparisons.

1. Infinite primes, Galois groups, algebraic geometry, and TGD

In algebraic geometry the notion of variety defined by algebraic equation is very general: all number fields are allowed. One of the challenges is to define the counterparts of homology and cohomology groups for them. The notion of cohomology giving rise also to homology if Poincare duality holds true is central. The number of various cohomology theories has inflated and one of the basic challenges to find a sufficiently general approach allowing to interpret various cohomology theories as variations of the same motive as Grothendieck, who is the pioneer of the field responsible for many of the basic notions and visions, expressed it.

Cohomology requires a definition of integral for forms for all number fields. In p-adic context the lack of well-ordering of p-adic numbers implies difficulties both in homology and cohomology since the notion of boundary does not exist in topological sense. The notion of definite integral is problematic for the same reason. This has led to a proposal of reducing integration to Fourier analysis working for symmetric spaces but requiring algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers and an appropriate definition of the p-adic symmetric space. The definition is not unique and the interpretation is in terms of the varying measurement resolution.

The notion of infinite has gradually turned out to be more and more important for quantum TGD. Infinite primes, integers, and rationals form a hierarchy completely analogous to a hierarchy of second quantization for a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. The simplest infinite primes representing elementary particles at given level are in one-one correspondence with many-particle states of the previous level. More complex infinite primes have interpretation in terms of bound states.

1. What makes infinite primes interesting from the point of view of algebraic geometry is that infinite primes, integers and rationals at the $n$:th level of the hierarchy are in 1-1 correspondence with rational functions of $n$ arguments. One can solve the roots of associated polynomials and perform a root decomposition of infinite primes at various levels of the hierarchy and assign to them Galois groups acting as automorphisms of the field extensions of polynomials defined by the roots coming as restrictions of the basic polynomial to planes $x_n = 0, x_n = x_{n-1} = 0$, etc...

2. These Galois groups are suggested to define non-commutative generalization of homotopy and homology theories and non-linear boundary operation for which a geometric interpretation in
terms of the restriction to lower-dimensional plane is proposed. The Galois group $G_k$ would be analogous to the relative homology group relative to the plane $x_{k-1} = 0$ representing boundary and makes sense for all number fields also geometrically. One can ask whether the invariance of the complex of groups under the permutations of the orders of variables in the reduction process is necessary. Physical interpretation suggests that this is not the case and that all the groups obtained by the permutations are needed for a full description.

3. The algebraic counterpart of boundary map would map the elements of $G_k$ identified as analog of homotopy group to the commutator group $[G_{k-2}, G_{k-2}]$ and therefore to the unit element of the abelianized group defining cohomology group. In order to obtain something analogous to the ordinary homology and cohomology groups one must however replaces Galois groups by their group algebras with values in some field or ring. This allows to define the analogs of homotopy and homology groups as their abelianizations. Cohomotopy, and cohomology would emerge as duals of homotopy and homology in the dual of the group algebra.

4. That the algebraic representation of the boundary operation is not expected to be unique turns into blessing when on keeps the TGD as almost topological QFT vision as the guide line. One can include all boundary homomorphisms subject to the condition that the anticommutator $\delta^i_k \delta^j_{k-1} + \delta^i_{k-1} \delta^j_k$ maps to the group algebra of the commutator group $[G_{k-2}, G_{k-2}]$. By adding dual generators one obtains what looks like a generalization of anticommutative fermionic algebra and what comes in mind is the spectrum of quantum states of a SUSY algebra spanned by bosonic states realized as group algebra elements and fermionic states realized in terms of homotopy and cohomotopy and in abelianized version in terms of homology and cohomology. Galois group action allows to organize quantum states into multiplets of Galois groups acting as symmetry groups of physics. Poincare duality would map the analogs of fermionic creation operators to annihilation operators and vice versa and the counterpart of pairing of $k$:th and $n - k$:th homology groups would be inner product analogous to that given by Grassmann integration. The interpretation in terms of fermions turns however to be wrong and the more appropriate interpretation is in terms of Dolbeault cohomology applying to forms with homomorphic and antiholomorphic indices.

5. The intuitive idea that the Galois group is analogous to 1-D homotopy group which is the only non-commutative homotopy group, the structure of infinite primes analogous to the braids of braids of braids of ... structure, the fact that Galois group is a subgroup of permutation group, and the possibility to lift permutation group to a braid group suggests a representation as flows of 2-D plane with punctures giving a direct connection with topological quantum field theories for braids, knots and links. The natural assumption is that the flows are induced from transformations of the symplectic group acting on $\delta M_2 \times CP_2$ representing quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom associated with WCW ("world of classical worlds"). Discretization of WCW and cutoff in the number of modes would be due to the finite measurement resolution. The outcome would be rather far reaching: finite measurement resolution would allow to construct WCW spinor fields explicitly using the machinery of number theory and algebraic geometry.

6. A connection with operads is highly suggestive. What is nice from TGD perspective is that the non-commutative generalization homology and homotopy has direct connection to the basic structure of quantum TGD almost topological quantum theory where braids are basic objects and also to hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$. This notion of Galois group makes sense only for the algebraic varieties for which coefficient field is algebraic extension of some number field. Braid group approach however allows to generalize the approach to completely general polynomials since the braid group make sense also when the ends points for the braid are not algebraic points (roots of the polynomial).

This construction would realize the number theoretical, algebraic geometrical, and topological content in the construction of quantum states in TGD framework in accordance with TGD as almost TQFT philosophy, TGD as infinite-D geometry, and TGD as generalized number theory visions.

2. $p$-Adic integration and cohomology

This picture leads also to a proposal how $p$-adic integrals could be defined in TGD framework.
1. The calculation of twistorial amplitudes reduces to multi-dimensional residue calculus. Motivic integration gives excellent hopes for the p-adic existence of this calculus and braid representation would give space-time representation for the residue integrals in terms of the braid points representing poles of the integrand: this would conform with quantum classical correspondence. The power of $2\pi$ appearing in multiple residue integral is problematic unless it disappears from scattering amplitudes. Otherwise one must allow an extension of p-adic numbers to a ring containing powers of $2\pi$.

2. Weak form of electric-magnetic duality and the general solution ansatz for preferred extremals reduce the Kähler action defining the Kähler function for WCW to the integral of Chern-Simons 3-form. Hence the reduction to cohomology takes places at space-time level and since p-adic cohomology exists there are excellent hopes about the existence of p-adic variant of Kähler action. The existence of the exponent of Kähler gives additional powerful constraints on the value of the Kähler function in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds consisting of algebraic partonic 2-surfaces and allows to guess the general form of the Kähler action in p-adic context.

3. One also should define p-adic integration for vacuum functional at the level of WCW. p-Adic thermodynamics serves as a guideline leading to the condition that in p-adic sector exponent of Kähler action is of form $(m/n)^p$, where $m/n$ is divisible by a positive power of p-adic prime $p$. This implies that one has sum over contributions coming as powers of $p$ and the challenge is to calculate the integral for $K=\text{constant}$ surfaces using the integration measure defined by an infinite power of Kähler form of WCW reducing the integral to cohomology which should make sense also p-adically. The p-adicization of the WCW integrals has been discussed already earlier using an approach based on harmonic analysis in symmetric spaces and these two approaches should be equivalent. One could also consider a more general quantization of Kähler action as sum $K = K_1 + K_2$ where $K_1 = r\log(m/n)$ and $K_2 = n$, with $n$ divisible by $p$ since $\exp(n)$ exists in this case and one has $\exp(K) = (m/n)^r \times \exp(n)$. Also transcendental extensions of p-adic numbers involving $n + p - 2$ powers of $e^{1/n}$ can be considered.

4. If the Galois group algebras indeed define a representation for WCW spinor fields in finite measurement resolution, also WCW integration would reduce to summations over the Galois groups involved so that integrals would be well-defined in all number fields.

3. Floer homology, Gromov-Witten invariants, and TGD

Floer homology defines a generalization of Morse theory allowing to deduce symplectic homology groups by studying Morse theory in loop space of the symplectic manifold. Since the symplectic transformations of the boundary of $\delta M^4_* \times CP^2$ define isometry group of WCW, it is very natural to expect that Kähler action defines a generalization of the Floer homology allowing to understand the symplectic aspects of quantum TGD. The hierarchy of Planck constants implied by the one-to-many correspondence between canonical momentum densities and time derivatives of the imbedding space coordinates leads naturally to singular coverings of the imbedding space and the resulting symplectic Morse theory could characterize the homology of these coverings.

One ends up to a more precise definition of vacuum functional: Kähler action reduces Chern-Simons terms (imaginary in Minkowskian regions and real in Euclidian regions) so that it has both phase and real exponent which makes the functional integral well-defined. Both the phase factor and its conjugate must be allowed and the resulting degeneracy of ground state could allow to understand qualitatively the delicacies of CP breaking and its sensitivity to the parameters of the system. The critical points with respect to zero modes correspond to those for Kähler function. The critical points with respect to complex coordinates associated with quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom are not allowed by the positive definiteness of Kähler metric of WCW. One can say that Kähler and Morse functions define the real and imaginary parts of the exponent of vacuum functional.

The generalization of Floer homology inspires several new insights. In particular, space-time surface as hyper-quaternionic surface could define the 4-D counterpart for pseudo-holomorphic 2-surfaces in Floer homology. Holomorphic partonic 2-surfaces could in turn correspond to the extrema of Kähler function with respect to zero modes and holomorphy would be accompanied by supersymmetry.

Gromov-Witten invariants appear in Floer homology and topological string theories and this inspires the attempt to build an overall view about their role in TGD. Generalization of topological
string theories of type A and B to TGD framework is proposed. The TGD counterpart of the mirror symmetry would be the equivalence of formulations of TGD in \( H = M^4 \times CP_2 \) and in \( CP_3 \times CP_3 \) with space-time surfaces replaced with 6-D sphere bundles.

4. K-theory, branes, and TGD

K-theory and its generalizations play a fundamental role in super-string models and M-theory since they allow a topological classification of branes. After representing some physical objections against the notion of brane more technical problems of this approach are discussed briefly and it is proposed how TGD allows to overcome these problems. A more precise formulation of the weak form of electric-magnetic duality emerges: the original formulation was not quite correct for space-time regions with Euclidian signature of the induced metric. The question about possible TGD counterparts of R-R and NS-NS fields and S, T, and U dualities is discussed.

5. p-Adic space-time sheets as correlates for Boolean cognition

p-Adic physics is interpreted as physical correlate for cognition. The so called Stone spaces are in one-one correspondence with Boolean algebras and have typically 2-adic topologies. A generalization to p-adic case with the interpretation of p binary digits as physically representable Boolean statements of a Boolean algebra with \( 2^n > p > p^{n-1} \) statements is encouraged by p-adic length scale hypothesis. Stone spaces are synonymous with profinite spaces about which both finite and infinite Galois groups represent basic examples. This provides a strong support for the connection between Boolean cognition and p-adic space-time physics. The Stone space character of Galois groups suggests also a deep connection between number theory and cognition and some arguments providing support for this vision are discussed.

1.5.2 PART II: TGD and p-Adic Numbers

p-Adic Numbers and Generalization of Number Concept

In this chapter the general TGD inspired mathematical ideas related to p-adic numbers are discussed. The extensions of the p-adic numbers including extensions containing transcendentals, the correspondences between p-adic and real numbers, p-adic differential and integral calculus, and p-adic symmetries and Fourier analysis belong the topics of the chapter.

The basic hypothesis is that p-adic space-time regions correspond to cognitive representations for the real physics appearing already at the elementary particle level. The interpretation of the p-adic physics as a physics of cognition is justified by the inherent p-adic non-determinism of the p-adic differential equations making possible the extreme flexibility of imagination.

p-Adic canonical identification and the identification of reals and p-adics by common rationals are the two basic identification maps between p-adics and reals and can be interpreted as two basic types of cognitive maps. The concept of p-adic fractality is defined and p-adic fractality is the basic property of the cognitive maps mapping real world to the p-adic internal world. Canonical identification is not general coordinate invariant and at the fundamental level it is applied only to map p-adic probabilities and predictions of p-adic thermodynamics to real numbers. The correspondence via common rationals is general coordinate invariant correspondence when general coordinate transformations are restricted to rational or extended rational maps: this has interpretation in terms of fundamental length scale unit provided by \( CP_2 \) length.

A natural outcome is the generalization of the notion of number. Different number fields form a book like structure with number fields and their extensions representing the pages of the book glued together along common rationals representing the rim of the book. This generalization forces also the generalization of the manifold concept: both imbedding space and configuration space are obtained as union of copies corresponding to various number fields glued together along common points, in particular rational ones. Space-time surfaces decompose naturally to real and p-adic space-time sheets. In this framework the fusion of real and various p-adic physics reduces more or less to an algebraic continuation of rational number based physics to various number fields and their extensions.

p-Adic differential calculus obeys the same rules as real one and an interesting outcome are p-adic fractals involving canonical identification. Perhaps the most crucial ingredient concerning the practical formulation of the p-adic physics is the concept of the p-adic valued definite integral. Quite
generally, all general coordinate invariant definitions are based on algebraic continuation by common rationals. Integral functions can be defined using just the rules of ordinary calculus and the ordering of the integration limits is provided by the correspondence via common rationals. Residue calculus generalizes to p-adic context and also free Gaussian functional integral generalizes to p-adic context and is expected to play key role in quantum TGD at configuration space level.

The special features of p-adic Lie-groups are briefly discussed: the most important of them being an infinite fractal hierarchy of nested groups. Various versions of the p-adic Fourier analysis are proposed: ordinary Fourier analysis generalizes naturally only if finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers are allowed and this has interpretation in terms of p-adic length scale cutoff. Also p-adic Fourier analysis provides a possible definition of the definite integral in the p-adic context by using algebraic continuation.

p-Adic Physics: Physical Ideas

The most important p-adic concepts and ideas are p-adic fractality, spin glass analogy, p-adic length scale hypothesis, p-adic realization of the Slaving Principle, p-adic criticality, and the non-determinism of the p-adic differential equations justifying the interpretation of the p-adic space-time regions as cognitive representations. These ideas are discussed in this chapter in a more concrete level than in previous chapters in the hope that this might help the reader to assimilate the material more easily. Some of the considerations might be a little bit out of date since the chapter is written much earlier than the preceding chapters.

a) The criticality of quantum TGD and the need to generalize conformal invariance to the 4-dimensional context were the original motivations of the p-adic approach. It however turned out that quaternion conformal invariance, rather than p-adic conformal invariance for the space-time surface regarded as an algebraic extension of p-adics, is the correct manner to realize conformal invariance. In TGD as a generalized number theory approach p-adic space-time regions emerge completely naturally and have interpretation as cognitive representations of the real physics. If this occurs already at the level of elementary particles, one can understand p-adic physics as a model for a cognitive model about physics provided by Nature itself. The basic motivation for this assumption is the p-adic non-determinism of the p-adic field equations making them ideal for the simulation purposes. The p-adic–real phase transitions are the second basic concept allowing to understand how intention is transformed to action and vice versa: the occurrence of this process even at elementary particle level explains why p-adic length scale hypothesis works. This picture is consistent with the idea about evolution occurring already at the level of elementary particles and allowing the survival of the systems with largest cognitive resources.

b) Spin glass analogy, which was the original motivation for p-adicization before the discovery that p-adic regions of space-time emerge automatically from TGD as a generalized number theory approach, is discussed at configuration space level. The basic idea is that the maximum (several of them are possible) of the exponential of the Kähler function with respect to the fiber degrees of freedom as function of zero modes is p-adic fractal. This together with spin glass analogy suggest p-adic ultra-metricity of the reduced configuration space $CH_{red}$, the TGD counterpart of the energy landscape.

c) Slaving Principle states that there exists a hierarchy of dynamics with increasing characteristic length (time) scales and the dynamical variables of a given length scale obey dynamics, where the dynamical variables of the longer length (time) scale serve as ”masters” that is effectively as external parameters or integration constants. The dynamics of the ”slave” corresponds to a rapid adaptation to the conditions posed by the ”master”. p-Adic length scale hypothesis allows a concrete quantification of this principle predicting a hierarchy of preferred length, time, energy and frequency scales.

d) Critical systems are fractals and the natural guess is that p-adic topology serves also as an effective topology of real space-time sheets in some length scale range and that real non-determinism of Kähler action mimics p-adic non-determinism for some value of prime $p$. This motivates some qualitative p-adic ideas about criticality.

e) The properties of the $CP_2$ type extremals providing TGD based model for elementary particles and topological sum contacts, are discussed in detail. $CP_2$ type extremals are for TGD what black holes are for General Relativity. Black hole elementary particle analogy is discussed in detail and the generalization of the Hawking-Bekenstein formula is shown to lead to a prediction for the radius of the elementary particle horizon and to a justification for the p-adic length scale hypothesis. A
deeper justification for the p-adic length scale hypothesis comes from the assumption that systems with maximal cognitive resources are winners in the fight for survival even in elementary particle length scales.

f) Quantum criticality allows the dependence of the Kähler coupling strength on zero modes. It would be nice if \( \alpha_K \) were RG invariant in strong sense but the expression for gravitational coupling constant implies that it increases rapidly as a function of p-adic length scale in this case. This led to the hypothesis that \( G \) is RG invariant. The hypothesis fixes the p-adic evolution of \( \alpha_K \) completely and implies logarithmic dependence of \( \alpha_K \) on p-adic length scale. It has however turned out that the RG invariance might after all be possible and is actually strongly favored by different physical arguments. The point is that \( M_{127} \) is the largest Mersenne prime for which p-adic length scale is non-super-astronomical. If gravitational interaction is mediated by space-time sheets labelled by Mersenne prime, gravitational constant is effective RG invariant even if \( \alpha_K \) is RG invariant in strong sense. This option is also ideal concerning the p-adicization of the theory.

Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

The mathematical aspects of p-adicization of quantum TGD are discussed. In a well-defined sense Nature itself performs the p-adicization and p-adic physics can be regarded as physics of cognitive regions of space-time which in turn provide representations of real space-time regions. Cognitive representations presumably involve the p-adicization of the geometry at the level of the space-time and imbedding space by a mapping of a real space time region to a p-adic one. One can differentiate between two kinds of maps: the identification induced by the common rationals of real and p-adic space time region and the representations of the external real world to internal p-adic world induced by a canonical identification type maps.

Only the identification by common rationals respects general coordinate invariance, and it leads to a generalization of the number concept. Different number fields form a book like structure with number fields and their extensions representing the pages of the book glued together along common rationals representing the rim of the book. This generalization forces also the generalization of the manifold concept: both imbedding space and configuration space are obtained as union of copies corresponding to various number fields glued together along common points, in particular rational ones. Space-time surfaces decompose naturally to real and p-adic space-time sheets. In this framework the fusion of real and various p-adic physics reduces more or less to an algebraic continuation of rational number based physics to various number fields and their extensions.

The program makes sense only if also extensions containing transcendentals are allowed: the p-dimensional extension containing powers of \( e \) is perhaps the most important transcendental extension involved. Entire cognitive hierarchy of extension emerges and the dimension of extension can be regarded as a measure for the cognitive resolution and the higher the dimension the shorter the length scale of resolution. Cognitive resolution provides also number theoretical counterpart for the notion of length scale cutoff unavoidable in quantum field theories: now the length scale cutoffs are part of the physics of cognition rather than reflecting the practical limitations of theory building.

There is a lot of p-adicizing to do.

a) The p-adic variant of classical TGD must be constructed. Field equations make indeed sense also in the p-adic context. The strongest assumption is that real space time sheets have the same functional form as real space-time sheet so that there is non-uniqueness only due to the hierarchy of dimensions of extensions.

b) Probability theory must be generalized. Canonical identification playing central role in p-adic mass calculations using p-adic thermodynamics maps genuinely p-adic probabilities to their real counterparts. p-Adic entropy can be defined and one can distinguish between three kinds of entropies: real entropy, p-adic entropy mapped to its real counterpart by canonical identification, and number theoretical entropies applying when probabilities are in finite-dimensional extension of rationals. Number theoretic entropies can be negative and provide genuine information measures, and it turns that bound states should correspond in TGD framework to entanglement coefficients which belong to a finite-dimensional extension of rationals and have negative number theoretic entanglement entropy. These information measures generalize by quantum-classical correspondence to space-time level.

c) p-Adic quantum mechanics must be constructed. p-Adic unitarity differs in some respects from its real counterpart: in particular, p-adic cohomology allows unitary S-matrices \( S = 1 + T \) such that
1.5. The contents of the book

$T$ is hermitian and nilpotent matrix. p-Adic quantum measurement theory based on Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) leads to the notion of monitoring, which might have relevance for the physics of cognition.

d) Generalized quantum mechanics results as fusion of quantum mechanics in various number fields using algebraic continuation from the field of rational as a basic guiding principle. It seems possible to generalize the notion of unitary process in such a manner that unitary matrix leads from rational Hilbert space $H_Q$ to a formal superposition of states in all Hilbert spaces $H_F$, where $F$ runs over number fields. If this is accepted, state function reduction is a pure number theoretical necessity and involves a reduction to a particular number field followed by state function reduction and state preparation leading ultimately to a state containing only entanglement which is rational or finitely-extended rational and because of its negative number theoretic entanglement entropy identifiable as bound state entanglement stable against NMP.

e) Generalization of the configuration space and related concepts is also necessary and again gluing along common rationals and algebraic continuation is the basic guide line also now. Configuration space is a union of symmetric spaces and this allows an algebraic construction of the configuration space Kähler metric and spinor structure, whose definition reduces to the super canonical algebra defined by the function basis at the light cone boundary. Hence the algebraic continuation is relatively straightforward. Even configuration space functional integral could allow algebraic continuation. The reason is that symmetric space structure together with Duistermaat Hecke theorem suggests strongly that configuration space integration with the constraints posed by infinite-dimensional symmetries on physical states is effectively equivalent to Gaussian functional integration in free field theory around the unique maximum of Kähler function using contravariant configuration space metric as a propagator. Algebraic continuation is possible for a subset of rational valued zero modes if Kähler action and Kähler function are rational functions of configuration space coordinates for rational values of zero modes.

Negentropy Maximization Principle

In TGD Universe the moments of consciousness are associated with quantum jumps between quantum histories. The proposal is that the dynamics of consciousness is governed by Negentropy Maximization Principle, which states the information content of conscious experience is maximal. The formulation of NMP is the basic topic of this chapter.

Negentropy Maximization Principle codes for the dynamics of standard state function reduction and states that the state function reduction process following $U$-process gives rise to a maximal reduction of entanglement entropy at each step. In the generic case this implies at each step a decomposition of the system to unique unentangled subsystems and the process repeats itself for these subsystems. The process stops when the resulting subsystem cannot be decomposed to a pair of free systems since energy conservation makes the reduction of entanglement kinematically impossible in the case of bound states. The natural assumption is that self loses consciousness when it entangles via bound state entanglement.

There is an important exception to this vision based on ordinary Shannon entropy. There exists an infinite hierarchy of number theoretical entropies making sense for rational or even algebraic entanglement probabilities. In this case the entanglement negentropy can be negative so that NMP favors the generation of negentropic entanglement, which need not be bound state entanglement in standard sense. Negentropic entanglement might serve as a correlate for emotions like love and experience of understanding. The reduction of ordinary entanglement entropy to random final state implies second law at the level of ensemble. For the generation of negentropic entanglement the outcome of the reduction is not random: the prediction is that second law is not a universal truth holding true in all scales. Since number theoretic entropies are natural in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds, this suggests that life resides in this intersection. The existence effectively bound states with no binding energy might have important implications for the understanding the stability of basic bio-polymers and the key aspects of metabolism. A natural assumption is that self experiences expansion of consciousness as it entangles in this manner. Quite generally, an infinite self hierarchy with the entire Universe at the top is predicted.

The identification of life as a number theoretically critical phenomenon is also consistent with the idea that the transformation of intention to action corresponds to a $U$-process inducing leakage between different sectors. This leakage makes sense in the intersection where same mathematical
expression defines both real and p-adic partonic 2-surfaces which are the fundamental objects in TGD framework. What these statements really mean requires a construction of number theoretical variant of quantum theory applying in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

Besides number theoretic negentropies there are also other new elements as compared to the earlier formulation of NMP. Zero energy ontology modifies dramatically the formulation of NMP since $U$-matrix acts between zero energy states and can be regarded as a collection of $M$-matrices, which generalize the ordinary $S$-matrix and define what might be called a complex square root of density matrix so that kind of a square root of thermodynamics at single particle level justifying also p-adic mass calculations based on p-adic thermodynamics is in question. The hierarchy of Planck constants is a further new element having important implications for consciousness and biology. Hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ represent an additional technical complication requiring separate treatment of NMP taking into account finite measurement resolution realized in terms of inclusions of these factors.

NMP has important implications for thermodynamics. In particular, one must give up the standard view about second law and replace it with a formulation taking into account the hierarchy of causal diamonds assigned with zero energy ontology and dark matter hierarchy labeled partially by the values of Planck constants, as well as the effects due to negentropic entanglement. In particular, in the case of living matter breaking of second law in standard sense is expected to take place and be crucial for the understanding of evolution. Self hierarchy having the hierarchy of causal diamonds as embedding space correlate leads naturally to a thermodynamical description of the contents of consciousness and quantum jumps is very much analogous to quantum computation. This leads to a vision about the role of bound state entanglement and negentropic entanglement in the generation of sensory qualia. Negentropic entanglement leads to a vision about cognition. Negentropically entangled state consisting of a superposition of pairs can be interpreted as a conscious abstraction or rule: negentropically entangled Schrödinger cat knows that it is better to keep the bottle closed. A connection with fuzzy qubits and quantum groups with negentropic entanglement is highly suggestive. The implications are highly non-trivial also for quantum computation, which allows three different variants in TGD context. The negentropic variant would correspond to conscious quantum computation like process.

### A Possible Explanation of Shnoll Effect

Shnoll and collaborators have discovered strange repeating patterns of random fluctuations of physical observables such as the number $n$ of nuclear decays in a given time interval. Periodically occurring peaks for the distribution of the number $N(n)$ of measurements producing $n$ events in a series of measurements as a function of $n$ is observed instead of a single peak. The positions of the peaks are not random and the patterns depend on position and time varying periodically in time scales possibly assignable to Earth-Sun and Earth-Moon gravitational interaction.

These observations suggest a modification of the expected probability distributions but it is very difficult to imagine any physical mechanism in the standard physics framework. Rather, a universal deformation of predicted probability distributions would be in question requiring something analogous to the transition from classical physics to quantum physics.

The hint about the nature of the modification comes from the TGD inspired quantum measurement theory proposing a notion of finite measurement resolution in terms of inclusions of so called hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ (HFFs) and closely related quantum groups. Also p-adic physics -another key element of TGD- is expected to be involved. A modification of a given probability distribution $P(n|\lambda_i)$ for a positive integer valued variable $n$ characterized by rational-valued parameters $\lambda_i$ is obtained by replacing $n$ and the integers characterizing $\lambda_i$ with so called quantum integers depending on the quantum phase $q_m = \exp(2\pi/m)$. Quantum integer $n_q$ must be defined as the product of quantum counterparts $p_q$ of the primes $p$ appearing in the prime decomposition of $n$. One has $p_q = \sin(2\pi p/m)/\sin(2\pi/m)$ for $p \neq P$ and $p_q = P$ for $p = P$. $m$ must satisfy $m \geq 3$, $m \neq p$, and $m \neq 2p$.

The quantum counterparts of positive integers can be negative. Therefore quantum distribution is defined first as p-adic valued distribution and then mapped by so called canonical identification $I$ to a real distribution by the map taking p-adic $-1$ to $P$ and powers $P^n$ to $P^{-n}$ and other quantum primes to themselves and requiring that the mean value of $n$ is for distribution and its quantum variant. The map $I$ satisfies $I(\sum P_n) = \sum I(P_n)$. The resulting distribution has peaks located periodically with periods coming as powers of $P$. Also periodicities with peaks corresponding to $n = n^\pm m^\pm n^\pm m^+$ with fixed $n^\pm_q < 0$, are predicted. These predictions are universal and easily testable. The prime $P$
integer $m$ characterizing the quantum variant of distribution can be identified from data. The shapes of the distributions obtained are qualitatively consistent with the findings of Shnoll but detailed tests are required to see whether the number theoretic predictions are correct.

The periodic dependence of the distributions would be most naturally assignable to the gravitational interaction of Earth with Sun and Moon and therefore to the periodic variation of Earth-Sun and Earth-Moon distances. The TGD inspired proposal is that the p-dic prime $P$ and integer $m$ characterizing the quantum distribution are determined by a process analogous to a state function reduction and their most probably values depend on the deviation of the distance $R$ through the formulas $\Delta p/p \approx k_p \Delta R/R$ and $\Delta m/m \approx k_m \Delta R/R$. The p-adic primes assignable to elementary particles are very large unlike the primes which could characterize the empirical distributions. The hierarchy of Planck constants allows the gravitational Planck constant assignable to the space-time sheets mediating gravitational interactions to have gigantic values and this allows p-adicity with small values of the p-adic prime $P$.

1.5.3 PART III: Related topics

Category theory, quantum TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness

Category theory has been proposed as a new approach to the deep problems of modern physics, in particular quantization of General Relativity. Category theory might provide the desired systematic approach to fuse together the bundles of general ideas related to the construction of quantum TGD proper. Category theory might also have natural applications in the general theory of consciousness and the theory of cognitive representations.

a) The ontology of quantum TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness based on the trinity of geometric, objective and subjective existences could be expressed elegantly using the language of the category theory. Quantum classical correspondence might allow a mathematical formulation in terms of structure respecting functors mapping the categories associated with the three kinds of existences to each other. Basic results are following.

i) Self hierarchy has indeed functorial map to the hierarchy of space-time sheets and also configuration space spinor fields reflect it. Thus the self referentiality of conscious experience has a functorial formulation (it is possible to be conscious about what one was conscious).

ii) The inherent logic for category defined by Heyting algebra must be modified in TGD context. Set theoretic inclusion is replaced with the topological condensation. The resulting logic is two-valued but since same space-time sheet can simultaneously condense at two disjoint space-time sheets the classical counterpart of quantum superposition has a space-time correlate so that also quantum jump should have space-time correlate in many-sheeted space-time.

iii) The category of light cones with inclusion as an arrow defining time ordering appears naturally in the construction of the configuration space geometry and realizes the cosmologies within cosmologies scenario. In particular, the notion of the arrow of psychological time finds a nice formulation unifying earlier two different explanations.

b) Cognition is categorizing and category theory suggests itself as a tool for understanding cognition and self hierarchies and the abstraction processes involved with conscious experience.

c) Categories possess inherent generalized logic based on set theoretic inclusion which in TGD framework is naturally replaced with topological condensation: the outcome is quantum variants for the notions of sieve, topos, and logic. This suggests the possibility of geometrizing the logic of both geometric, objective and subjective existences and perhaps understand why ordinary consciousness experiences the world through Boolean logic and Zen consciousness experiences universe through three-valued logic. Also the right-wrong logic of moral rules and beautiful-ugly logic of aesthetics seem to be too naive and might be replaced with a more general quantum logic.

Riemann hypothesis and physics

Riemann hypothesis states that the nontrivial zeros of Riemann Zeta function lie on the axis $x = 1/2$. Since Riemann zeta function allows interpretation as a thermodynamical partition function for a
quantum field theoretical system consisting of bosons labelled by primes, it is interesting to look Riemann hypothesis from the perspective of physics. Quantum TGD and also TGD inspired theory of consciousness provide additional view points to the hypothesis and suggests sharpening of Riemann hypothesis, detailed strategies of proof of the sharpened hypothesis, and heuristic arguments for why the hypothesis is true.

The idea that the evolution of cognition involves the increase of the dimensions of finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers associated with p-adic space-time sheets emerges naturally in TGD inspired theory of consciousness. A further input that led to a connection with Riemann Zeta was the work of Hardmuth Mueller [?] suggesting strongly that e and its p − 1 powers at least should belong to the extensions of p-adics. The basic objects in Mueller’s approach are so called logarithmic waves \( \exp(i k \log(u)) \) which should exist for \( u = n \) for a suitable choice of the scaling momenta \( k \).

Logarithmic waves appear also as the basic building blocks (the terms \( n^r = \exp(\log(n)(Re[s] + i Im[s])) \)) in Riemann Zeta. This inspires naturally the hypothesis that also Riemann Zeta function is universal in the sense that it is defined at is zeros \( s = 1/2 + iy \) not only for complex numbers but also for all p-adic number fields provided that an appropriate finite-dimensional extensions involving also transcendental are allowed. This allows in turn to algebraically continue Riemann Zeta to any number field. The zeros of Riemann zeta are determined by number theoretical quantization and are thus universal and should appear in the physics of critical systems. The hypothesis \( log(p) = \frac{q_1(p) \exp[q_2(p)]}{\pi} \) explains the length scale hierarchies based on powers of e, primes \( p \) and Golden Mean.

Mueller’s logarithmic waves lead also to an elegant concretization of the Hilbert Polya conjecture and to a sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis: the phases \( q^{-1/2} \) for the zeros of Riemann Zeta belong to a finite-dimensional extension of \( \mathbb{R} \) for any value of primes \( q \) and \( p \) and any zero \( 1/2 + iy \) of \( \zeta \).

The question whether the imaginary parts of the Riemann Zeta are linearly independent (as assumed in the previous work) or not is of crucial physical significance. Linear independence implies that the spectrum of the super-canonical weights is essentially an infinite-dimensional lattice. Otherwise a more complex structure results. The numerical evidence supporting the translational invariance of the correlations for the spectrum of zeros together with p-adic considerations leads to the working hypothesis that for any prime \( p \) one can express the spectrum of zeros as the product of \( p^{th} \) powers for a subset of Pythagorean prime phases and \( p^{th} \) power \( U^p \) of a fixed subset \( U \) of roots of unity. The spectrum of zeros could be expressed as a union over the translates of the same basic spectrum defined by the roots of unity translated by the phase angles associated with \( p^{th} \) powers of a subset of Pythagorean phases: this is consistent with what the spectral correlations strongly suggest. That decompositions defined by different primes \( p \) yield the same spectrum would mean a powerful number theoretical symmetry realizing p-adicities at the level of the spectrum of Zeta.

A second strategy is based on, what I call, Universality Principle. The function, that I refer to as \( \tilde{\zeta} \), is defined by the product formula for \( \zeta \) and exists in the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension \( \mathbb{Q}_\infty \) of rationals containing all roots of primes. \( \tilde{\zeta} \) is defined for all values of \( s \) for which the partition functions \( 1/(1 - p^{-s}) \) appearing in the product formula have value in \( \mathbb{Q}_\infty \). Universality Principle states that \( |\tilde{\zeta}|^2 \), defined as the product of the p-adic norms of \( |\zeta|^2 \) by reversing the order of producing in the adelic formula, equals to \( |\zeta|^2 \) and, being an infinite dimensional vector in \( \mathbb{Q}_\infty \), vanishes only if it contains a rational factor which vanishes. This factor is present only provided an infinite number of partition functions appearing in the product formula of \( \zeta \) have rational valued norm squared: this locates the plausible candidates for the zeros on the lines \( Re[s] = n/2 \).

Universality Principle implies the following stronger variant about sharpened form of the Riemann hypothesis: the real part of the phase \( p^{-1/2} \) is rational for an infinite number of primes for zeros of \( \zeta \). Universality Principle, even if proven, does not however yield a proof of the Riemann hypothesis. The failure of the Riemann hypothesis becomes however extremely implausible. An important outcome of this approach is the realization that super-conformal invariance is a natural symmetry associated with \( \zeta \) (not surprisingly, since the symmetry group of complex analysis is in question!).

Super-conformal invariance inspires a strategy for proving the Riemann hypothesis. The vanishing of the Riemann Zeta reduces to an orthogonality condition for the eigenfunctions of a non-Hermitian operator \( D^+ \) having the zeros of Riemann Zeta as its eigenvalues. The construction of \( D^+ \) is inspired by the conviction that Riemann Zeta is associated with a physical system allowing super-conformal transformations as its symmetries and second quantization in terms of the representations of the super-conformal algebra. The eigenfunctions of \( D^+ \) are analogous to coherent states of a harmonic oscillator and in general they are not orthogonal to each other. The states orthogonal to a vacuum
Topological Quantum Computation in TGD Universe

Topological quantum computation (TQC) is one of the most promising approaches to quantum computation. The coding of logical qubits to the entanglement of topological quantum numbers promises to solve the de-coherence problem whereas the S-matrices of topological field theories (modular functors) providing unitary representations for braids provide a realization of quantum computer programs with gates represented as simple braiding operations. Because of their effective 2-dimensionality anyon systems are the best candidates for realizing the representations of braid groups.

TGD allows several new insights related to quantum computation. TGD predicts new information measures as number theoretical negative valued entanglement entropies defined for systems having extended rational entanglement and characterizes bound state entanglement as bound state entanglement. Negentropy Maximization Principle and p-adic length scale hierarchy of space-time sheets encourage to believe that Universe itself might do its best to resolve the de-coherence problem. The new view about quantum jump suggests strongly the notion of quantum parallel dissipation so that thermalization in shorter length scales would guarantee coherence in longer length scales. The possibility of negative energies and communications to geometric future in turn might trivialize the problems caused by long computation times: computation could be iterated again and again by turning the computer on in the geometric past and TGD inspired theory of consciousness predicts that something like this occurs routinely in living matter.

The absolute minimization of Kähler action is the basic variational principle of classical TGD and predicts extremely complex but non-chaotic magnetic flux tube structures, which can get knotted and linked. The dimension of $CP_2$ projection for these structures is $D = 3$. These structures are the cornerstone of TGD inspired theory of living matter and provide the braid structures needed by TQC.

Anyons are the key actors of TQC and TGD leads to detailed model of anyons as systems consisting of track of a periodically moving charged particle realized as a flux tube containing the particle inside it. This track would be a space-time correlate for the outcome of dissipative processes producing the asymptotic self-organization pattern. These tracks in general carry vacuum Kähler charge which is topologized when the $CP_2$ projection of space-time sheet is $D = 3$. This explains charge fractionization predicted to occur also for other charged particles. When a system approaches chaos periodic orbits become slightly aperiodic and the correlate is flux tube which rotates $N$ times before closing. This gives rise to $Z_N$ valued topological quantum number crucial for TQC using anyons ($N = 4$ holds true in this case). Non-Abelian anyons are needed by TQC, and the existence of long range classical electro-weak fields predicted by TGD is an essential prerequisite of non-Abelianity.

Negative energies and zero energy states are of crucial importance of TQC in TGD. The possibility of phase conjugation for fermions would resolve the puzzle of matter-antimatter asymmetry in an elegant manner. Anti-fermions would be present but have negative energies. Quite generally, it is possible to interpret scattering as a creation of pair of positive and negative energy states, the latter representing the final state. One can characterize precisely the deviations of this Eastern world view with respect to the Western world view assuming an objective reality with a positive definite energy and understand why the Western illusion apparently works. In the case of TQC the initial resp. final state of braided anyon system would correspond to positive resp. negative energy state.

The light-like boundaries of magnetic flux tubes are ideal for TQC. The point is that 3-dimensional light-like quantum states can be interpreted as representations for the time evolution of a two-dimensional system and thus represented self-reflective states being "about something". The light-likeness (no geometric time flow) is a space-time correlate for the ceasing of subjective time flow during macro-temporal quantum coherence. The S-matrices of TQC can be coded to these light-like states such that each elementary braid operation corresponds to positive energy anyons near the boundary of the magnetic flux tube A and negative energy anyons with opposite topological charges residing near the boundary of flux tube B and connected by braided threads representing the quantum gate.

state (having a negative norm squared) correspond to the zeros of Riemann Zeta. The physical states having a positive norm squared correspond to the zeros of Riemann Zeta at the critical line. Riemann hypothesis follows both from the hermiticity and positive definiteness of the metric in the space of states corresponding to the zeros of $\zeta$. Also conformal symmetry in appropriate sense implies Riemann hypothesis and after one year from the discovery of the basic idea it became clear that one can actually construct a rigorous twenty line long analytic proof for the Riemann hypothesis using a standard argument from Lie group theory.
Light-like boundaries also force Chern-Simons action as the only possible general coordinate invariant action since the vanishing of the metric determinant does not allow any other candidate. Chern-Simons action indeed defines the modular functor for braid coding for a TQC program.

The comparison of the concrete model for TQC in terms of magnetic flux tubes with the structure of DNA gives tantalizing hints that DNA double strand is a topological quantum computer. Strand resp. conjugate strand would carry positive resp. negative energy anyon systems. The knotting and linking of DNA double strand would code for 2-gates realized as a unique maximally entangling Yang-Baxter matrix $R$ for 2-state system. The pairs A-T, T-A, C-G, G-C in active state would code for quantum group $SL(2)_q$. On basis of this picture one can identify N-O hydrogen bonds between DNA strands as structural correlates of 3-braids responsible for the nontrivial 1-gates whereas N-N hydrogen bonds would be correlates for the return gates acting as identity gates. Depending on whether the nucleotide is active or not it codes for nontrivial 1-gate or for identity gate so that DNA strand can program itself or be programmed dynamically.

**Langlands Program and TGD**

Number theoretic Langlands program can be seen as an attempt to unify number theory on one hand and theory of representations of reductive Lie groups on the other hand. So called automorphic functions to which various zeta functions are closely related define the common denominator. Geometric Langlands program tries to achieve a similar conceptual unification in the case of function fields. This program has caught the interest of physicists during last years.

TGD can be seen as an attempt to reduce physics to infinite-dimensional Kähler geometry and spinor structure of the "world of classical worlds" (WCW). Since TGD ce be regarded also as a generalized number theory, it is difficult to escape the idea that the interaction of Langlands program with TGD could be fruitful.

More concretely, TGD leads to a generalization of number concept based on the fusion of reals and various p-adic number fields and their extensions implying also generalization of manifold concept, which inspires the notion of number theoretic braid crucial for the formulation of quantum TGD. TGD leads also naturally to the notion of infinite primes and rationals. The identification of Clifford algebra of WCW as a hyper-finite factors of type II$_1$ in turn inspires further generalization of the notion of imbedding space and the idea that quantum TGD as a whole emerges from number theory. The ensuing generalization of the notion of imbedding space predicts a hierarchy of macroscopic quantum phases characterized by finite subgroups of $SU(2)$ and by quantized Planck constant. All these new elements serve as potential sources of fresh insights.

1. *The Galois group for the algebraic closure of rationals as infinite symmetric group?*

The naive identification of the Galois groups for the algebraic closure of rationals would be as infinite symmetric group $S_\infty$ consisting of finite permutations of the roots of a polynomial of infinite degree having infinite number of roots. What puts bells ringing is that the corresponding group algebra is nothing but the hyper-finite factor of type II$_1$ (HFF). One of the many avatars of this algebra is infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra playing key role in Quantum TGD. The projective representations of this algebra can be interpreted as representations of braid algebra $B_\infty$ meaning a connection with the notion of number theoretical braid.

2. *Representations of finite subgroups of $S_\infty$ as outer automorphisms of HFFs*

Finite-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ are crucial for Langlands program. Apart from one-dimensional representations complex finite-dimensional representations are not possible if $S_\infty$ identification is accepted (there might exist finite-dimensional l-adic representations). This suggests that the finite-dimensional representations correspond to those for finite Galois groups and result through some kind of spontaneous breaking of $S_\infty$ symmetry.

a) Sub-factors determined by finite groups $G$ can be interpreted as representations of Galois groups or, rather infinite diagonal imbeddings of Galois groups to an infinite Cartesian power of $S_n$ acting as outer automorphisms in HFF. These transformations are counterparts of global gauge transformations and determine the measured quantum numbers of gauge multiplets and thus measurement resolution. All the finite approximations of the representations are inner automorphisms but the limit does not belong to $S_\infty$ and is therefore outer. An analogous picture applies in the case of infinite-dimensional
Clifford algebra.

b) The physical interpretation is as a spontaneous breaking of $S_\infty$ to a finite Galois group. One decomposes infinite braid to a series of $n$-braids such that finite Galois group acts in each $n$-braid in identical manner. Finite value of $n$ corresponds to IR cutoff in physics in the sense that longer wave length quantum fluctuations are cut off. Finite measurement resolution is crucial. Now it applies to braid and corresponds in the language of new quantum measurement theory to a sub-factor $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ determined by the finite Galois group $G$ implying non-commutative physics with complex rays replaced by $\mathcal{N}$ rays. Braids give a connection to topological quantum field theories, conformal field theories (TGD is almost topological quantum field theory at parton level), knots, etc.

c) TGD based space-time correlate for the action of finite Galois groups on braids and for the cutoff is in terms of the number theoretic braids obtained as the intersection of real partonic 2-surface and its $p$-adic counterpart. The value of the $p$-adic prime $p$ associated with the parton is fixed by the scaling of the eigenvalue spectrum of the modified Dirac operator (note that renormalization group evolution of coupling constants is characterized at the level free theory since $p$-adic prime characterizes the $p$-adic length scale). The roots of the polynomial would determine the positions of braid strands so that Galois group emerges naturally. As a matter fact, partonic 2-surface decomposes into regions, one for each braid transforming independently under its own Galois group. Entire quantum state is determined by the finite Galois group

Braiding brings in homotopy group aspect crucial for geometric Langlands program. Another global aspect is related to the modular degrees of freedom of the partonic 2-surface, or more precisely to the regions of partonic 2-surface associated with braids. $Sp(2g,R)$ ($g$ is handle number) can act as transformations in modular degrees of freedom whereas its Langlands dual would act in spinorial degrees of freedom. The outcome would be a coupling between purely local and and global aspects which is necessary since otherwise all information about partonic 2-surfaces as basic objects would be lost. Interesting ramifications of the basic picture about why only three lowest genera correspond to the observed fermion families emerge.

3. Correspondence between finite groups and Lie groups

The correspondence between finite and Lie group is a basic aspect of Langlands.

a) Any amenable group gives rise to a unique sub-factor (in particular, compact Lie groups are amenable). These groups act as genuine outer automorphisms of the group algebra of $S_\infty$ rather than being induced from $S_\infty$ outer automorphism. If one gives up uniqueness, it seems that practically any group $G$ can define a sub-factor: $G$ would define measurement resolution by fixing the quantum numbers which are measured. Finite Galois group $G$ and Lie group containing it and related to it by Langlands correspondence would act in the same representation space: the group algebra of $S_\infty$, or equivalently configuration space spinors. The concrete realization for the correspondence might transform a large number of speculations to theorems.

b) There is a natural connection with McKay correspondence which also relates finite and Lie groups. The simplest variant of McKay correspondence relates discrete groups $G \subset SU(2)$ to ADE type groups. Similar correspondence is found for Jones inclusions with index $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} \leq 4$. The challenge is to understand this correspondence.

i) The basic observation is that ADE type compact Lie algebras with $n$-dimensional Cartan algebra can be seen as deformations for a direct sum of $n$ SU(2) Lie algebras since SU(2) Lie algebras appear as a minimal set of generators for general ADE type Lie algebra. The algebra results by a modification of Cartan matrix. It is also natural to extend the representations of finite groups $G \subset SU(2)$ to those of $SU(2)$.

ii) The idea would that is that $n$-fold Connes tensor power transforms the direct sum of $n$ SU(2) Lie algebras by a kind of deformation to a ADE type Lie algebra with $n$-dimensional Cartan Lie algebra. The deformation would be induced by non-commutativity. Same would occur also for the Kac-Moody variants of these algebras for which the set of generators contains only scaling operator $L_0$ as an additional generator. Quantum deformation would result from the replacement of complex rays with $\mathcal{N}$ rays, where $\mathcal{N}$ is the sub-factor.

iii) The concrete interpretation for the Connes tensor power would be in terms of the fiber bundle structure $H = M_4^\perp \times CP_2 \rightarrow H/G_a \times G_k, G_a \times G_k \subset SU(2) \times SU(2) \subset SL(2,C) \times SU(3)$, which provides the proper formulation for the hierarchy of macroscopic quantum phases with a quantized value of Planck constant. Each sheet of the singular covering would represent single factor in Connes tensor power and single direct $SU(2)$ summand. This picture has an analogy with brane constructions.
of M-theory.

4. Could there exist a universal rational function giving rise to the algebraic closure of rationals?

One could wonder whether there exists a universal generalized rational function having all units of the algebraic closure of rationals as roots so that $S_\infty$ would permute these roots. Most naturally it would be a ratio of infinite-degree polynomials.

With motivations coming from physics I have proposed that zeros of zeta and also the factors of zeta in product expansion of zeta are algebraic numbers. Complete story might be that non-trivial zeros of Zeta define the closure of rationals. A good candidate for this function is given by

$$\left(\frac{\xi(s)}{\xi(1-s)}\right) \times \left(\frac{1-s}{s}\right),$$

where $\xi(s) = \xi(1-s)$ is the symmetrized variant of $\zeta$ function having same zeros. It has zeros of zeta as its zeros and poles and product expansion in terms of ratios $(s - s_n)/(1 - s + s_n)$ converges everywhere. Of course, this might be too simplistic and might give only the algebraic extension involving the roots of unity given by $\exp(i\pi/n)$. Also products of these functions with shifts in real argument might be considered and one could consider some limiting procedure containing very many factors in the product of shifted $\zeta$ functions yielding the universal rational function giving the closure.

5. What does one mean with $S_\infty$?

There is also the question about the meaning of $S_\infty$. The hierarchy of infinite primes suggests that there is entire infinity of infinities in number theoretical sense. Any group can be formally regarded as a permutation group. A possible interpretation would be in terms of algebraic closure of rationals and algebraic closures for an infinite hierarchy of polynomials to which infinite primes can be mapped. The question concerns the interpretation of these higher Galois groups and HFFs. Could one regard these as local variants of $S_\infty$ and does this hierarchy give all algebraic groups, in particular algebraic subgroups of Lie groups, as Galois groups so that almost all of group theory would reduce to number theory even at this level?

Be it as it may, the expressive power of HFF:s seem to be absolutely marvellous. Together with the notion of infinite rational and generalization of number concept they might unify both mathematics and physics!
Books related to TGD


Mathematics


[88] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787](http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787)

What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common? [http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/](http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/).


Objects of categories as complex numbers, 2007.


F. R. Jones. Braid groups, Hecke algebras and type II_1 factors. 1983.


Cosmology and Astro-Physics


Part I

NUMBER THEORETICAL VISION
Chapter 2

TGD as a Generalized Number Theory I: p-Adicization Program

2.1 Introduction

The vision about a number theoretic formulation of quantum TGD is based on the gradual accumulation of wisdom coming from different sources. The attempts to find a formulation allowing to understand real and p-adic physics as aspects of some more general scenario have been an important stimulus and generated a lot of, not necessarily mutually consistent ideas, some of which might serve as building blocks of the final formulation. The original chapter representing the number theoretic vision as a consistent narrative grew so massive that I decided to divide it to three parts.

The first part is devoted to the p-adicization program attempting to construct physics in various number fields as an algebraic continuation of physics in the field of rationals (or appropriate extension of rationals). The program involves in essential manner the generalization of number concept obtained by fusing reals and p-adic number fields to a larger structure by gluing them together along common rationals. Highly non-trivial number theoretic conjectures are an outcome of the program.

Second part focuses on the idea that the tangent spaces of space-time and imbedding space can be regarded as 4- resp. 8-dimensional algebras such that space-time tangent space defines sub-algebra of imbedding space. The basic candidates for the pair of algebras are hyper-quaternions and hyper-octonions.

The great idea is that space-time surfaces \( X^4 \) correspond to hyper-quaternionic or co-hyper-quaternionic sub-manifolds of \( HO = M^8 \). The possibility to assign to \( X^4 \) a surface in \( M^4 \times CP^2 \) means a number theoretic analog for spontaneous compactification. Of course, nothing dynamical means involved dual relation between totally different descriptions of the physical world are in question.

The third part is devoted to infinite primes. Infinite primes are in one-one correspondence with the states of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theories. The infinite-primes associated with hyper-quaternionic and hyper-octonionic numbers are the most natural ones physically because of the underlying Lorentz invariance, and the possibility to interpret them as momenta with mass squared equal to prime. Most importantly, the polynomials associated with hyper-octonionic infinite primes have automatically space-time surfaces as representatives so that space-time geometry becomes a representative for the quantum states.

2.1.1 The painting is the landscape

The work with TGD inspired theory of consciousness has led to a vision about the relationship of mathematics and physics. Physics is not in this view a model of reality but objective reality itself: painting is the landscape. One can also equate mathematics and physics in a well defined sense and the often implicitly assumed Cartesian theory-world division disappears. Physical realities are mathematical ideas represented by configuration space spinor fields (quantum histories) and quantum jumps between quantum histories give rise to consciousness and to the subjective existence of mathematician.

The concrete realization for the notion algebraic hologram based on the notion of infinite prime is a second new element. The notion of infinite rationals leads to the generalization of also the notion of
finite number since infinite-dimensional space of real units obtained from finite rational valued ratios $q$ of infinite integers divided by $q$. These units are not units in p-adic sense. The generalization to the quaternionic and octonionic context means that ordinary space-time points become infinitely structured and space-time point is able to represent even the quantum physical state of the Universe in its algebraic structure. Single space-time point becomes the Platonia not visible at the level of real physics but essential for mathematical cognition.

In this view evolution becomes also evolution of mathematical structures, which become more and more self-conscious quantum jump by quantum jump. The notion of p-adic evolution is indeed a basic prediction of quantum TGD but even this vision might be generalized by allowing rational-adic topologies for which topology is defined by a ring with unit rather than number field.

### 2.1.2 Real and p-adic regions of the space-time as geometric correlates of matter and mind

One could end up with p-adic space-time sheets via field equations. The solutions of the equations determining space-time surfaces are restricted by the requirement that the coordinates are real. When this is not the case, one might apply instead of a real completion with some p-adic completion. It however seems that p-adicity is present at deeper level and automatically present via the generalization of the number concept obtained by fusing reals and p-adics along rationals and common algebraics.

p-Adic non-determinism due to the presence of non-constant functions with vanishing derivative implies extreme flexibility and therefore suggests the identification of the p-adic regions as seats of cognitive representations. Unlike the completion of reals to complex numbers, the completions of p-adic numbers preserve the information about the algebraic extension of rationals and algebraic coding of quantum numbers must be associated with 'mind like' regions of space-time. p-Adics and reals are in the same relationship as map and territory.

The implications are far-reaching and consistent with TGD inspired theory of consciousness: p-adic regions are present even at elementary particle level and provide some kind of model of 'self' and external world. In fact, p-adic physics must model the p-adic cognitive regions representing real elementary particle regions rather than elementary particles themselves!

### 2.1.3 The generalization of the notion of number

The unification of real physics of material work and p-adic physics of cognition and intentionality leads to the generalization of the notion of number field. Reals and various p-adic number fields are glued along their common rationals (and common algebraic numbers too) to form a fractal book like structure. Allowing all possible finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers brings additional pages to this "Big Book".

At space-time level the book like structure corresponds to the decomposition of space-time surface to real and p-adic space-time sheets. This has deep implications for the view about cognition. For instance, two points infinitesimally near p-adically are infinitely distant in real sense so that cognition becomes a cosmic phenomenon.

### 2.1.4 Zero energy ontology, cognition, and intentionality

One could argue that conservation laws forbid p-adic-real phase transitions in practice so that cognitions (intentions) realized as real-to-padic (p-adic-to-real) transitions would not be possible. The situation changes if one accepts zero energy ontology [20, 19] .

Zero energy ontology classically

In TGD inspired cosmology [70] the imbeddings of Robertson-Walker cosmologies are vacuum extremals. Same applies to the imbeddings of Reissner-Nordström solution [80] and in practice to all solutions of Einstein’s equations imbeddable as extremals of Kähler action. Since four-momentum currents define a collection of vector fields rather than a tensor in TGD, both positive and negative signs for energy corresponding to two possible assignments of the arrow of the geometric time to a given space-time surface are possible. This leads to the view that all physical states have vanishing net energy classically and that physically acceptable universes are creatable from vacuum.
The result is highly desirable since one can avoid unpleasant questions such as "What are the net values of conserved quantities like rest mass, baryon number, lepton number, and electric charge for the entire universe?", "What were the initial conditions in the big bang?", "If only single solution of field equations is selected, isn’t the notion of physical theory meaningless since in principle it is not possible to compare solutions of the theory?". This picture fits also nicely with the view that entire universe understood as quantum counterpart 4-D space-time is recreated in each quantum jump and allows to understand evolution as a process of continual re-creation.

Zero energy ontology at quantum level

Also the construction of S-matrix leads to the conclusion that all physical states possess vanishing conserved quantum numbers. Furthermore, the entanglement coefficients between positive and negative energy components of the state have interpretation as $M$-matrix identifiable as a "complex square root" of density matrix expressible as a product of positive diagonal square root of the density matrix and of a unitary S-matrix. S-matrix thus becomes a property of the zero energy state and physical states code by their structure what is usually identified as quantum dynamics.

The collection of $M$-matrices defines an orthonormal state basis for zero energy states and together they define unitary $U$-matrix charactering transition amplitudes between zero energy states. This matrix would not be however the counterpart of the usual S-matrix. Rather the unitary matrix phase of a given $M$-matrix would define the S-matrix measured in laboratory. $U$-matrix would also characterize the transitions between different number fields possible in the intersection of rel and p-adic worlds and having interpretation in terms of intention and cognition.

At space-time level this would mean that positive energy component and negative energy component are at a temporal distance characterized by the time scale of the causal diamond ($CD$) and the rational (perhaps integer) characterizing the value of Planck constant for the state in question. The scale in question would also characterize the geometric duration of quantum jump and the size scale of space-time region contributing to the contents of conscious experience. The interpretation in terms of a mini bang followed by a mini crunch suggests itself also. $CD$s are indeed important also in TGD inspired cosmology.

Hyper-finite factors of type $\text{II}_1$ and new view about S-matrix

The representation of S-matrix as unitary entanglement coefficients would not make sense in ordinary quantum theory but in TGD the von Neumann algebra in question is not a type I factor as for quantum mechanics or a type III factor as for quantum field theories, but what is called hyper-finite factor of type $\text{II}_1$. This algebra is an infinite-dimensional algebra with the almost defining, and at the first look very strange, property that the infinite-dimensional unit matrix has unit trace. The infinite dimensional Clifford algebra spanned by the configuration space gamma matrices (configuration space understood as the space of 3-surfaces, the "world of classical worlds", WCW briefly) is indeed very naturally algebra of this kind since infinite-dimensional Clifford algebras provide a canonical representations for hyper-finite factors of type $\text{II}_1$.

The new view about quantum measurement theory

This mathematical framework leads to a new kind of quantum measurement theory. The basic assumption is that only a finite number of degrees of freedom can be quantum measured in a given measurement and the rest remain untouched. What is known as Jones inclusions $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ of von Neumann algebras allow to realize mathematically this idea. $\mathcal{N}$ characterizes measurement resolution and quantum measurement reduces the entanglement in the non-commutative quantum space $\mathcal{M}/\mathcal{N}$. The outcome of the quantum measurement is still represented by a unitary S-matrix but in the space characterized by $\mathcal{N}$. It is not possible to end up with a pure state with a finite sequence of quantum measurements.

The obvious objection is that the replacement of a universal S-matrix coding entire physics with a state dependent unitary entanglement matrix is too heavy a price to be paid for the resolution of the above mentioned paradoxes. Situation could be saved if the S-matrices have fractal structure. The quantum criticality of TGD Universe indeed implies fractality. The possibility of an infinite sequence of Jones inclusions for hyperfinite type $\text{II}_1$ factors isomorphic as von Neumann algebras expresses this fractal character algebraically. Thus one can hope that the S-matrix appearing as entanglement
coefficients is more or less universal in the same manner as Mandelbrot fractal looks more or less the same in all length scales and for all resolutions. Whether this kind of universality must be posed as an additional condition on entanglement coefficients or is an automatic consequence of unitarity in type II$_1$ sense is an open question.

The S-matrix for p-adic-real transitions makes sense

In zero energy ontology conservation laws do not forbid p-adic-real transitions and one can develop a relatively concrete vision about what happens in these kind of transitions. The starting point is the generalization of the number concept obtained by gluing p-adic number fields and real numbers along common rationals (expressing it very roughly). At the level of the imbedding space this means that p-adic and real space-time sheets intersect only along common rational points of the imbedding space and transcendental p-adic space-time points are infinite as real numbers so that they can be said to be infinite distant points so that intentionality and cognition become cosmic phenomena.

In this framework the long range correlations characterizing p-adic fractality can be interpreted as being due to a large number of common rational points of imbedding space for real space-time sheet and p-adic space-time sheet from which it resulted in the realization of intention in quantum jump. Thus real physics would carry direct signatures about the presence of intentionality. Intentional behavior is indeed characterized by short range randomness and long range correlations.

One can even develop a general vision about how to construct the S-matrix elements characterizing the process [19]. The basic guideline is the vision that real and various p-adic physics as well as their hybrids are continuable from the rational physics. This means that these S-matrix elements must be characterizable using data at rational points of the imbedding space shared by p-adic and real space-time sheets so that more or less same formulas describe all these S-matrix elements. Note that also $p_1 \rightarrow p_2$ p-adic transitions are possible.

2.1.5 What number theoretical universality might mean?

Number theoretic universality has been one of the basic guide lines in the construction of quantum TGD. There are two forms of the principle.

1. The strong form of number theoretical universality states that physics for any system should effectively reduce to a physics in algebraic extension of rational numbers at the level of $M$-matrix so that an interpretation in both real and p-adic sense (allowing a suitable algebraic extension of p-adics) is possible. One can however worry whether this principle only means that physics is algebraic so that there would be no need to talk about real and p-adic physics at the level of $M$-matrix elements. It is not possible to get rid of real and p-adic numbers at the level of classical physics since calculus is a prerequisite for the basic variational principles used to formulate the theory. For this option the possibility of completion is what poses conditions on $M$-matrix.

2. The weak form of principle requires only that both real and p-adic variants of physics make sense and that the intersection of these physics consist of physics associated with various algebraic extensions of rational numbers. In this rational physics would be like rational numbers allowing infinite number of algebraic extensions and real numbers and p-adic number fields as its completions. Real and p-adic physics would be completions of rational physics. In this framework criticality with respect to phase transitions changing number field becomes a viable concept. This form of principle allows also purely p-adic phenomena such as p-adic pseudo non-determinism assigned to imagination and cognition. Genuinely p-adic physics does not however allow definition of notions like conserved quantities since the notion of definite integral is lacking and only the purely local form of real physics allows p-adic counterpart.

Experience has taught that it is better to avoid too strong statements and perhaps the weak form of the principle is enough. It is however clear that number theoretical criticality could provide important insights to quantum TGD. p-Adic thermodynamics [49] is an excellent example of this. In consciousness theory the transitions transforming intentions to actions and actions to cognitions would be key applications. Needless to say, zero energy ontology is absolutely essential: otherwise this kind of transitions would not make sense.
2.1.6 p-Adicization by algebraic continuation

The basic challenges of the p-adicization program are following.

1. The first problem -the conceptual one- is the identification of preferred coordinates in which functions are algebraic and for which algebraic values of coordinates are in preferred position. This problem is encountered both at the level of space-time, embedding space, and configuration space. Here the group theoretical considerations play decisive role and the selection of preferred coordinates relates closely to the selection of quantization axes. This selection has direct physical correlates at the level of embedding space and the hierarchy of Planck constants has interpretation as a correlate for the selection of quantization axes [26].

Algebraization does not necessarily mean discretization at space-time level: for instance, the coordinates characterizing partonic 2-surface can be algebraic so that algebraic point of the configuration space results and surface is not discretized. If this kind of function spaces are finite-dimensional, it is possible to fix $X^2$ completely data for a finite number of points only.

2. Local physics generalizes as such to p-adic context (field equations, etc...). The basic stumbling block of this program is integration already at space-time (Kähler action etc.). The problem becomes really horrible looking at configuration space level (functional integral). Algebraic continuation could allow to circumvent this difficulty. Needless to say, the requirement that the continuation exists must pose immensely tight constraints on the physics. Also the existence of the Kähler geometry does this and the solution to the constraint is that WCW is a union of symmetric spaces. In the case of symmetric spaces Fourier analysis generalizes to harmonics analysis and one can reduces integration to summation for functions allowing Fourier decomposition. In p-adic context the existence of plane waves requires an algebraic extension allowing roots of unity characterizing the measurement accuracy of angle like variables. This leads in the case of symmetric spaces to a general p-adicization recipe. One starts from a discrete variant of the symmetric space defined for which points correspond to roots of unity and replaces each discrete point with its p-adic completion representing the p-adic variant of the symmetric space. There is infinite hierarchy of p-adicizations corresponding to measurement resolutions and to the choice of preferred coordinates and the interpretation is in terms of cognitive representations and refined view about General Coordinate Invariance taking into account the fact that cognition is also part of the quantum state.

One general idea which results as an outcome of the generalized notion of number is the idea of a universal function continuable from a function mapping rationals to rationals or to a finite extension of rationals to a function in any number field. This algebraic continuation is analogous to the analytical continuation of a real analytic function to the complex plane.

1. Rational functions with rational coefficients are obviously functions satisfying this constraint. Algebraic functions with rational coefficients satisfy this requirement if appropriate finite-dimensional algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers are allowed. Exponent function is also such a function.

2. For instance, residue calculus essential in the construction of N-point functions of conformal field theory might be generalized so that the value of an integral along the real axis could be calculated by continuing it instead of the complex plane to any number field via its values in the subset of rational numbers forming the rim of the book like structure having number fields as its pages. If the poles of the continued function in the finitely extended number field allow interpretation as real numbers it might be possible to generalize the residue formula. One can also imagine of extending residue calculus to any algebraic extension. An interesting situation arises when the poles correspond to extended p-adic rationals common to different pages of the “Big Book”. Could this mean that the integral could be calculated at any page having the pole common. In particular, could a p-adic residue integral be calculated in the ordinary complex plane by utilizing the fact that in this case numerical approach makes sense.

3. Algebraic continuation is the basic tool of p-adicization program. Entire physics of the TGD Universe should be algebraically continuable to various number fields. Real number based physics would define the physics of matter and p-adic physics would describe correlates of cognition and intentionality.
4. For instance, the idea that number theoretically critical partonic 2-surfaces are expressible in
terms of rational functions with rational or algebraic coefficients so that also p-adic variants of
these surfaces make sense, is very attractive.

5. Finite sums and products respect algebraic number property and the condition of finiteness is
coded naturally by the notion of finite measurement resolution in terms of the notion of (number
theoretic) braid. This simplifies dramatically the algebraic continuation since configuration space
reduces to a finite-dimensional space and the space of configuration space spinor fields reduces
to finite-dimensional function space.

The real configuration space can well contain sectors for which p-adicization does not make sense.
For instance, if the exponent of Kähler function and Kähler are not expressible in terms of alge-
braic functions with rational or at most algebraic functions or more general functions making sense
p-adically, the continuation is not possible. p-Adic non-determinism in p-adic sectors makes also im-
possible the continuation to real sector. All this is consistent with vision about rational and algebraic
physics as as analog of rational and algebraic numbers allowing completion to various continuous
number fields.

Due to the fact that real and p-adic topologies are fundamentally different, ultraviolet and infrared
cutoffs in the set of rationals are unavoidable notions and correspond to a hierarchy of different physical
phases on one hand and different levels of cognition on the other hand. For instance, most points p-
adic space-time sheets reside at infinity in real sense and p-adically infinitesimal is infinite in real sense.
Two types of cutoffs are predictedp-adic length scale cutoff and a cutoff due to phase resolution related
to the hierarchy of Planck constants. Zero energy ontology provides natural realization for the p-adic
length scale cutoff. The latter cutoff seems to correspond naturally to the hierarchy of algebraic
extensions of p-adic numbers and quantum phases \(\exp(i2\pi/n), n \geq 3\), coming as roots of unity
and defining extensions of rationals and p-adics allowing to define p-adically sensible trigonometric
functions. These phases relate closely to the hierarchy of quantum groups, braid groups, and \(\text{II}_1\)
factors of von Neumann algebra.

2.1.7 For the reader

Most of this chapter has been written for about decade before the above discussion of number theoret-
cal universality and criticality. Therefore the chapter in its original form reflects the first violent burst
of ideas of an innocent novice rather than the recent more balanced vision about the role of number
theory in quantum TGD. For instance, in the original view about number theoretic universality is the
strong one and is un-necessarily restricting. Although I have done my best to update the sections, the
details of the representation may still reflect in many aspects quantum TGD as I understood it for a
decade ago and the recent vision differs dramatically from this view.

The plan of the chapter is following. In the first one half I describe general ideas as they emerged
years ago in a rather free flowing "Alice in the Wonderland" mood. I also describe phenomenological
applications, such as conjectures about number theoretic anatomy of coupling constants which are
now at rather firm basis. The chapter titled "The recent view about Quantum TGD" represents kind
of turning point and introduces quantum TGD in its recent formulation in the real context. The
remaining chapters are devoted to the challenge of understanding p-adic counterpart of this general
theory.

2.2 How p-adic numbers emerge from algebraic physics?

The new algebraic vision leads to several generalization of the p-adic philosophy. Besides p-adic
topologies more general rational-adic topologies are possible. Topology is purely dynamically deter-
mained and -adic topologies are quite 'real'. There is a physics oriented review article by Brekke and
Freund [111]. The books of Gouvêa [143] and Khrennikov [164] give a more mathematics-oriented
views about p-adics.

This section is written before the discovery that it is possible to generalize the notion of the number
field by the fusion reals and various p-adic numbers fields and their extensions together along common
rationals (and also common algebraic numbers) to form a book like structure. The interpretation of
p-adic physics as physics of intention and cognition removes interpretational problems. This vision
provides immediately an answer to many questions raised in the text. In particular, it leads naturally to a complete algebraic democracy. The introduction of infinite primes, which are discussed in next chapter, extends the algebraic democracy even further and gives hopes of describing mathematically also mathematical cognition.

2.2.1 Basic ideas and questions

It is good to list the basic ideas and pose the basic question before more detailed considerations.

Topology is dynamical

The dynamical emergence of p-adicity is strongly supported both by the applications of p-adic and algebraic physics. The solutions of polynomial equations involving more than one variable involve roots of polynomials. Only roots in the real algebraic extensions of rationals are allowed since the components of quaternions must be real numbers. When the root is complex in real topology, one can however introduce p-adic topology such that the root exists as a number in a real extension of p-adics. In p-adic context only a finite-dimensional algebraic extension of rational numbers is needed. The solutions of the derivative conditions guaranteeing Lagrange manifold property involve p-adic pseudo constants so that the p-adic solutions are non-deterministic. The interpretation is that real roots of polynomials correspond to geometric correlates of matter whereas p-adic regions are geometric correlates of mind in consistency with the p-adic non-determinism.

Does this picture imply the physically attractive working hypothesis stating that the decomposition of infinite prime into primes of lower level corresponds to a decomposition of the space-time surface to various p-adic regions appearing in the definition of the infinite prime? Generating infinite primes correspond to quaternionic rationals and these rationals contain powers of quaternionic primes defining the infinite prime. The convergence of the power series solution of the polynomial equations defining space-time surface might depend crucially on the norms of these rationals in the p-adic topology used. This could actually force in a given space-time region p-adic topology associated with some prime involved in the expansion. This is in complete accordance with the idea that p-adic topologies are topologies of sensory experience and real topology is the topology of reality.

Various generalizations of p-adic topologies

p-Adicized quaternions is not a number field anymore. One could allow also rational-adic extensions \[ \mathbb{Q} \] for which pinary expansions are replaced by expansions in powers of rational. These extensions give rise to rings with unit but not to number fields. In this approach p-adic, or more generally rational-adic, topology determined by the algebraic number field on a given space-time sheet would be absolutely 'real' rather than mere effective topology. Space-time surface decomposes into regions which look like fractal dust when seen by an observer characterized by different number field unless the observer uses some resolution.

This approach suggests even further generalizations. The original observation stimulated by the work with Riemann hypothesis was that the primes associated with the algebraic extensions of rationals, in particular Gaussian primes and Eisenstein primes, have very attractive physical interpretation. Quaternionic primes and rationals might in turn define what might be regarded as noncommutative generalization of the p-adic and rational-adic topology.

...-Adic topology measures the complexity of the quantum state

The higher the degree of the polynomial, and thus the number of particles in the physical state and its complexity, the higher the algebraic dimension of the rational quaternions. A complete algebraic and quaternion and octonion-dimensional democracy would prevail. Accordingly, space-time topology would be completely dynamical in the sense that space-time contains both rational-adic, p-adic regions, and real regions. Physical evolution could be seen as evolution of mathematical structures in this framework: p-adic topologies would be obviously winners over rational-adic topologies and p-adic length scale hypothesis would select the surviving p-adic topologies. For instance, Gaussian-adic and Eisenstein-adic topologies would in turn be higher level survivors possibly associated with biological systems.
Dimensional democracy would be realized in the sense that one can regard the space-time sheets defining \( n \)-sheeted topological condensate also as a \( 4n \)-dimensional surface in \( H^n \). This hypothesis fixes the interactions associated with the topological condensation, and the hierarchical structure of the topological condensate conforms with the hierarchical ordering of the quaternionic arguments of the polynomials to which infinite primes are mapped. Polynomials (infinite integers) at a given level of hierarchy in turn can be interpreted in terms of formation of bound states by the formation of join along boundaries bonds.

**Is adelic principle consistent with the dynamical topology?**

There is competing, and as it seems, almost diametrically opposite view. Just like adelic formula allows to express the norm of a rational number as product of its p-adic norms, various algebraic number fields and even more general structures such as quaternions allowing the notion of prime, provide a collection of incomplete but hopefully calculable views about physics. The net description gives rise to quantum TGD formulated using real numbers. These descriptions would be like summary over all experiences about world of conscious experiencers characterized by p-adic completions of various four-dimensional algebraic number rationals. What is important is that the descriptions using algebraic number fields or their generalization might be calculable. This view need not be conflict with the dynamical view and one could indeed claim that the p-adic physics associated with various algebraic extensions of rational quaternions provide a model about physics constructed by various conscious observers. For a given quantum state there would be however minimal algebraic extension containing all points of the space-time surface in it.

### 2.2.2 Are more general adics indeed needed?

The considerations related to Riemann hypothesis inspired the notion of G- and E-adic numbers in which rational prime \( p \) is replaced with Gaussian or Eisenstein prime. The notion of Eisenstein prime is so attractive because it makes possible to circumvent the complexification of p-adic numbers for \( p \mod 4 = 1 \) for which \( \sqrt{-1} \) exists as a p-adic number. What forces to take the notion of G-adics very seriously is that Gaussian Mersennes correspond to the p-adic length scale of atomic nucleus and to important biological length scales in the range between 10 nanometers and few micrometers. Also the key role of Golden Mean \( \tau \) in biology and self-organizing systems could be understood if \( \mathbb{Q}(\tau, i) \) defines D-adic topology. Thus there is great temptation to believe that the notion of p-adic number generalizes in these sense that any irreducible associated with real or complex algebraic extension defines generalization of p-adic numbers and that these extensions appear in the algebraic extensions of quaternions.

Thus one must consider seriously also generalized p-adic numbers, D-adics as they were called in [67]. D-adics would correspond to powers series of a prime belonging to a complex algebraic extension of rationals. Quaternions decompose naturally in longitudinal and transversal part and transversal part can be interpreted as a complex algebraic extension of rationals in the case of both \( M^4 \) and \( CP^2 \). Thus some irreducibles of this complex extension could define a generalization of p-adic numbers used to define the algebraic extension of rational quaternions reduced to a pair of complex coordinates.

Perhaps one could go even further: quaternion-adics defined as power series of quaternionic primes of norm \( p \) suggest themselves. What would be nice that this prime could perhaps be interpreted as a representation for the momentum of corresponding space-time sheets. The components of the prime belong to algebraic extension of rationals and would even code information about external world if the proposed interpretations are correct. One can also ask whether quaternionic primes could define what might be called quaternion-adic algebras and whether these algebras might be a basic element of algebraic physics.

This would mean that space-time topology would code information about the quantum numbers of a physical state. Rings with unit rather than number fields are in question since the p-adic counterparts of quaternionic integers in general fail to have inverse. It must be emphasized that the field property might not be absolutely essential. For instance ‘rational-adics’ [164], for which prime \( p \) is replaced with a rational \( q \) such that norm comes as a power of \( q \), exists as rings with unit and define topology. Rational-adic topologies could have also quaternionic counterparts.
2.2. How p-adic numbers emerge from algebraic physics?

The idea of q-rational topologies is supported by the physical picture about the correspondence between Fock states and space-time sheets. Single 3-surface can in principle carry arbitrarily high fermion and boson numbers but is unstable to a topological decay to 3-surfaces carrying single fermion and boson states. The translation of this statement to ...-adic context would be that the Fock states associated with infinite primes which correspond to rational-adic quaternionic topologies are unstable against decay to states described by polynomial primes in which each factor corresponds to prime (bosons) or its inverse (fermions) in algebraic extension of quaternions. This tendency to evolve to prime-adic topologies could be seen also as a manifestation of p-adic evolution and self-organization. Rational-adic topologies would be simply losers in the fight for survival against topologies defining number fields. Since also quaternion-adic topologies fail to define number fields they are expected to be losers in the fight for survival. Winners would be ...-adic topologies defining number fields. At the level of Fock states this would mean the instability of states which contain more than one prime: that this is indeed the case, is one of the basic assumptions of quantum TGD forced by the experimental fact that elementary particles correspond to simplest Fock states associated with configuration space spinors.

2.2.3 Why completion to p-adics necessarily occurs?

There is rather convincing argument in favor of ...-adic physics. Typically one must find zeros of rational functions of several variables. Simplifying somewhat, at the first level one must find zeros of polynomials $P(x_1, x_2)$. Newton’s theorem states that the monic polynomial $P_n(y, x) = y^n + a_{n-1}x^{n-1} + ...$ allows a factorization in an algebraically closed number field

$$P(y, x^n) = \prod_k (y - f_k(x)) . \tag{2.2.1}$$

Here $f_k$ are polynomials and $m$ is integer which divides $n$ and equals to $n$ for an irreducible polynomial $P$. Since the multiplication of $x$ by $m$:th root of unity ($\zeta_m$) leaves left hand side invariant it must permute the factors on right hand side. Thus one can express the formula also as

$$P(y, x) = \prod_{k=1...m} (y - f_k(\zeta_m^{k}x^{1/m})) . \tag{2.2.2}$$

When number field is not algebraically closed this means that one must introduce an algebraic extension by $m$:th roots of all rationals.

The problem is that these roots are not real in general and one cannot solve the problem by using a completion to complex numbers since only real extensions for the components of quaternion are possible. Only in the region where some of the roots of the polynomial are real, this is possible. The only manner to achieve consistency with the reality requirement is to allow p-adic topology or possibly rational-adic topology: in this case also the algebraic extension allowing $m$:th roots is always finite-dimensional. For instance, for $m = 2$ p-adic extension of rationals would be 4-dimensional for $p > 2$. The situation is similar for rational-adic topology.

If this argument is correct, one can conclude that real topology is possible only in the regions where real roots of the polynomial equation are possible: in the regions where all roots are complex, p-adicization gives rise to roots in the algebraic extension of p-adics and p-adic topology emerges naturally. This picture provides a precise view about how the space-time surface defined by the polynomial of quaternions decomposes to real and p-adic regions. Also a connection with catastrophe theory [203] emerges: the boundaries of the catastrophe regions where some roots coincide, serve also as boundaries between ...-adic and real regions.

2.2.4 Decomposition of space-time to ...-adic regions

Number-theoretic constraints are important in determining which ...-adic topologies are possible in a given space-time region. There is no hope of building any unique vision unless one poses some general principles. Complete algebraic and topological democracy and the generalization of the notion of p-adic evolution to what might be called rational-adic evolution allow to build plausible and sufficiently general working hypothesis not requiring too much ad hoc assumptions and allowing at least
mathematical testing. A further natural principle states that the topology for a given region is such that complex extension of rationals is not needed and that the series defining the normal quaternionic coordinate as function of the space-time quaternionic coordinate converges and gives rise to a smooth surface.

The power series defining solutions of polynomial equations must converge in some topology.

The roots of polynomials of several variables can be expressed as Taylor series. When the root is complex, real topology is not possible and some p-adic topology must be considered. This suggests a very attractive dynamical mechanism of p-adicization. In the regions where the root belongs to a complex extension of rationals in the real topology, one could find those values of \( p \) for which the series converges p-adically. The rational numbers characterizing the polynomials associated with the generating infinite primes certainly determine the convergence and the primes for which p-adic convergence occurs are certainly functions of these rationals. Hence it could occur that the p-adic topologies for which convergence occurs correspond to the primes appearing as factors in these rationals.

In this approach topology is a result of dynamics. Note that also the notion of symmetry depends on the region of space-time. Contrary to the basic working hypothesis, ...-adic topology of a given space-time sheet is its ‘real’ topology rather than being only an effective topology and the topology of space-time is completely dynamical being dictated by algebraic physics and smoothness requirement.

It is also possible that convergence does not occur with respect to any ...-adic topology and in this case the topology would be discrete. This situation would correspond to primordial chaos but still the algebraic formulation and Fock space description of the theory would make sense.

Space-time surfaces must be smooth in the completion.

The completion must give rise to a smooth or at least continuous ...-adic or real surface defining a critical extremal of Kähler action in the sense of having an infinite number of deformations for which the second variation of Kähler action vanishes. This requirement might allow only finite number of ...-adic topologies for a given space-time region. If the completion involves functions expandable in powers of a (possibly quaternionic) rational \( q = m/n \), then the prime factors of \( m \) define natural p-adic number fields for which completion is possible. Also \( q \) itself could define rational-adic topology.

Since the space-time surface decomposes into regions labeled by rationals in an algebraic extension of rationals \( q_1 \), there is interesting possibility that \( q_1 \) as such defines the rational-adic topology so that there would be no need to understand why the space-time region labeled by \( q \) decomposes into space-time sheets labeled by the prime factors of \( q \).

Whatever the details of the coding are, the coding would mean that the quantum numbers associated with the space-time sheet would determine the generalized ...-adic topology associated with it. The information about quantum systems would be mapped to space-time physics and the coding of quantum numbers to ...-adic topology would solve at a general level the problem how the information about quantum state is coded into the structure of space-time.

2.2.5 Universe as an algebraic hologram?

Quaternionic primes have a natural indentification as four-momenta. If the Minkowski norm for the quaternion is defined using the algebraic norm of the real extension of rationals involved with the state, mass squared is integer-valued as in super-conformal theories. The use of the algebraic norm means a loss of information carried by the units of the real algebraic extension \( K(\theta) \) (see the appendix of this chapter). Hence one can say that besides ordinary elementary particle quantum numbers there are algebraic quantum numbers which presumably carry algebraic information. Very effective coding of information about quantum numbers becomes possible and these quantum numbers commute with ordinary quantum numbers. This information does not become manifest for matter-like regions where a real completion of rationals are used. In p-adic regions representing geometric correlates of mind the situation is different since p-adic number field in question is a finite algebraic extension of rationals.

Almost every calculation is approximation and completion to reals or p-adics makes possible to measure how good the approximation is. Real numbers are extremely practical in this respect but the failure of the real number based physics is that it reduces number to a mere quantity having a definite
size but no number-theoretical properties. This is practical from the point of view of numerics but means huge loss of capacity for information storage and representation. In algebraic number theory number contains representation for its construction recipe. It seems that the correct manner to see numbers is as elements of the state space provided by the algebraic extension. p-Adic physics using p-adic versions of the algebraic extensions does not lead to a loss of this information unlike real physics. Thus the basic topology of the space-time sheet could code the quantum numbers associated with it.

Since the algebraic extension of rationals, and hence also of p-adics, depends on the number of particles present in the Fock state coded by the infinite prime, the only possible interpretation is that the additional quantum numbers code information about the many-particle state. Hence the idea about 'cognitive representation' of the fractal quantum numbers of particles of the external world suggests itself naturally. In particular, the degree of the minimal polynomial for the real extension \( \mathbb{Q}(\theta) \) is \( n \), where \( n \) is the number of particles in the Fock state in the case the resulting state represents infinite prime. This means that there are \( n - 1 \) quantum numbers represented by fractal scalings (see Appendix for Dirichlet’s unit theorem). The interpretation as a representation for the fractal quantum numbers representing information about states of other particles in the system suggests itself. One cannot exclude the possibility that the fractal quantum numbers represent momenta or some other quantum numbers of other particles.

If this rather un-orthodox interpretation is correct, then cognitive representations are present already at the elementary particle level in p-adic regions associated with particles and are realized as algebraic holograms. Universe as a Computer consisting of sub-computers mimicking each other would be realized already at the elementary particle level. This view is consistent with the TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Algebraic physics would also make possible kind of a Gödelian loop by providing a representation for how the information about the structure of a physical system is coded into its properties.

This view has also immediate implications for complexity theory. The dimension of the minimal algebraic extension containing the algebraic number is a unique measure for its complexity. More concretely: the degree of the minimal polynomial measures the complexity. Everyone can solve second order polynomial but very few of us remembers formulas for the roots of fourth order polynomials. For higher orders quadratures do not even exist. Of course, numbers represent typically coordinates and this is consistent with the general coordinate invariance only if some preferred coordinates exist. In TGD based physics these coordinates exist: imbedding space allows (apart from isometries) unique coordinates in which the components of the metric tensor are rational functions of the coordinates.

Similar realization is fundamental in the second almost-proof of Riemann hypothesis described in [67]. In this case \( \zeta \) is interpreted as an element in an infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals allowing all roots of rationals. The vanishing of \( \zeta \) requires that all components of this infinite-dimensional vector contain a common rational factor which vanishes. This is possible only if an infinite number of partition functions in the product representation of the modulus squared of \( \zeta \) are rational and their product vanishes. This implies Riemann hypothesis. The assumption that only square roots of rationals are needed is very probably wrong and must be replaced with the assumption that \( p^{iy} \) is algebraic numbers when \( z = 1/2 + iy \) is zero of \( \zeta \) for any prime \( p \). It is quite possible that the almost-proof survives this generalization.

The notion of Platonia discussed already in the introduction adds cognition to this picture and allows to understand where all those mathematical structures continually invented by mathematicians but not realized physically in the conventional sense of the word reside. This notion takes also the notion of algebraic hologram to its extreme by making space-time points infinitely structured.

2.2.6 How to assign a p-adic prime to a given real space-time sheet?

p-Adic mass calculations force to assign p-adic prime also to the real space-time sheets and the longstanding problem is how this p-adic prime, or possibly many of them, are determined. Number theoretic view about information concept provides a possible solution of this long-standing problem.

Number theoretic information concept

The notion of information in TGD framework differs in some respects from the standard notion.

1. The definition of the entropy in p-adic context is based on the notion p-adic logarithm depending on the p-adic norm of the argument only \( \text{Log}_p(x) = \text{Log}_p(|x|_p) = n \) [45]. For rational- and
even algebraic number valued probabilities this entropy can be regarded as a real number. The
entanglement entropy defined in this manner can be negative so that the entanglement can carry
genuine positive information. Rationally/algebraically entangled p-adic system has a positive
information content only if the number of the entangled state pairs is proportional to a positive
power of the p-adic prime \( p \).

2. This kind of definition of entropy works also in the real-rational/algebraic case and makes always
sense for finite ensembles. This would have deep implications. For ordinary definition of the
entropy NMP [15] states that entanglement is minimized in the state preparation process. For the
number theoretic definition of entropy entanglement could be generated during state preparation
for both p-adic and real sub-systems, and NMP forces the emergence of p-adicity (say the number
of entangled state is power of prime). The fragility of quantum coherence is the basic problem
of quantum computations and the good news would be that Nature itself (according to TGD)
tends to stabilize quantum coherence both in the real and p-adic contexts.

3. Quantum-classical correspondence suggests that the notion of information is well defined also at
the space-time level. In the presence of the classical non-determinism of Kähler action and p-adic
non-determinism one can indeed define ensembles, and therefore also probability distributions
and entropies. For a given space-time sheet the natural ensemble consists of the deterministic
pieces of the space-time sheet regarded as different states of the same system.

Are living systems in the intersection of real and p-adic world?

NMP combined with number theoretic entropies leads to an important exception to the rule that the
generation of bound state entanglement between system and its environment during \( U \) process leads
to a loss of consciousness. When entanglement probabilities are rational (or even algebraic) numbers,
the entanglement entropy defined as a number theoretic variant of Shannon entropy can be negative
so that entanglement carries information. NMP favors the generation of algebraic entanglement.
The attractive interpretation is that the generation of algebraic entanglement leads to an expansion
of consciousness ("fusion into the ocean of consciousness") instead of its loss. Rational and even
algebraic entanglement coefficients make sense in the intersection of real and p-adic words, which
suggests that life and conscious intelligence reside in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds.
Life would represent number theoretically criticality so that the quantum criticality of TGD Universe
would allow to understand also life.

1. To be in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds means that partonic 2-surfaces and their
4-D tangent planes representing the information about space-time sheet (holography) have a
mathematical representation allowing an interpretation either as a real or p-adic surface (just
like rationals can be regarded as being common to reals and p-adic numbers). Number theoretical
criticality makes also possible the transformation of intentions to actions as transformations of a
p-adic 2-surfaces to a real 2-surfaces via leakage through this common intersection. This process
makes sense only in zero energy ontology. This would generalize the observation that rationals
and algebraics in a well-defined sense represent islands of order in the seas of chaos defined by
real and p-adic continua.

2. A more concrete interpretation for the intersection of real and p-adic worlds would be as the
intersection of real and p-adic variants of space-time surface allowing interpretation in both
number fields. This intersection is discrete set containing besides rational points also algebraic
points common to reals and algebraic extension of p-adics involved.

3. These two interpretations for the intersection of real and p-adic worlds need not be independent.
The absence of definite integral in p-adic number fields suggests that the transition amplitudes
between p-adic and real sectors must be expressible using only the data associated with rational
and common algebraic points (in the algebraic extension of p-adic numbers used) of imbedding
space. This intersection is discrete and could even consist of a finite number of points. For
instance, Fermat's last theorem tells that the surface \( x^n + y^n = z^n \) contains only origin as
rational point for \( n = 3, 4, \ldots \) whereas for \( n = 2 \) it contains all rational multiples of integer
valued points defining Pythagorean triangles: this is due to the homogeneity of the polynomial in
question. Therefore p-adic-to real transition amplitudes would have a purely number theoretical
interpretation. One could speak of number theoretical field theory as an analogy for topological
field theory.

Does space-time sheet represent integer and its prime factorization?

A long-standing problem of quantum TGD is how to associate to a given real space-time sheet a (not
necessarily) unique p-adic prime as required by the p-adic length scale hypothesis. One could achieve
this by requiring that for this prime the negentropy associated with the ensemble is maximal. The
simplest hypothesis is that a real space-time sheet consisting of N deterministic pieces corresponds to
p-adic prime defining the largest factor of N. One could also consider a more general possibility. If
N contains \( p^n \) as a factor, then the real fractality above n-ary p-adic length scale \( L_p(n) = p^{(n-1)/2} L_p \)
corresponds to smoothness in the p-adic topology. This option is more attractive since it predicts that
the fundamental p-adic length scale \( L_p \) for a given \( p \) can be effectively replaced by any integer multiple
\( NL_p \), such that N is not divisible by \( p \). There is indeed a considerable evidence for small \( p \) p-adicity
in long length scales. For instance, genetic code and the appearance of binary pairs like cell membrane
consisting of liquid layers suggests 2-adicity in nano length scales. This view means that the fractal
structure of a given real space-time sheet represents both an integer \( N \) and its decomposition to prime
factors physically. This obviously conforms with the physics as a generalized number theory vision.

Quantum-classical correspondence suggests that quantum computation processes might have coun-
terparts at the level of space-time. An especially interesting process of this kind is the factorization
of integers to prime factors. The classical cryptography relies on the fact that the factorization of
large integers to prime factors is a very slow process using classical computation: the time needed to
factor 100 digit number using modern computer would take more than the recent age of the universe.
For quantum computers the factorization is achieved very rapidly using the famous Shor’s algorithm.

Does the factorization process indeed have a space-time counterpart?

Suppose that one can map the integer \( N \) to be factored to a real space-time sheet with \( N \) deter-
nministic pieces. If one can measure the powers \( p^{ni} \) of primes \( p_i \) for which the fractality above the
appropriate p-adic length scale looks smoothness in the p-adic topology, it is possible to deduce the
factorization of \( N \) by direct physical measurements of the p-adic length scales characterizing the rep-
resentative space-time sheet (say from the resonance frequencies of the radiation associated with the
space-time sheet). If only the p-adic topology corresponding to the largest prime \( p_i \) is realized in this
manner, one can deduce first it, and repeat the process for \( N/p_i \) and so on, until the full factorization
is achieved. A possible test is to generate resonant radiation in a wave guide of having length which
is an integer multiple of the fundamental p-adic length scale and to see whether frequencies which
correspond to the factors of \( N \) appear spontaneously.

2.2.7 Gaussian and Eisenstein primes and physics

Gaussian and Eisenstein primes could give rise to what might be called G- and E-adicities and also
these -adicities might be of physical interest.

Gaussian and Eisenstein primes and elementary particle quantum numbers

The properties of Gaussian and Eisenstein primes have intriguing parallels with quantum TGD at the
level of elementary particle quantum numbers.

1. The lengths of the complex vectors defined by the non-degenerate Gaussian and Eisenstein
primes are square roots of primes as are also the preferred p-adic length scales \( L_p \); this suggests
a direct connection with quantum TGD.

2. Each non-degenerate (purely real or imaginary) Gaussian prime of given norm \( p \) corresponds to
8 different complex numbers \( G = \pm r \pm is \) and \( G = \pm s \pm ir \). This is the number of different
spin states for the imbedding space spinors and also for the color states of massless gluons
(note that in TGD quark color is not spin like quantum number but is analogous to orbital
angular momentum). Complex conjugation might be interpreted as a representation of charge
conjugation and multiplication by \( \pm 1, \pm i \) could give rise to different spin states. The 4-fold
degeneracy associated with the \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) Gaussian primes could correspond to the quartet of
massless electro-weak gauge bosons with a given helicity \( [(\gamma, Z^0) \leftrightarrow \pm p] \) and \( (W^+, W^-) \leftrightarrow \pm ip \).
3. For Eisenstein prime $E_{p_1}$, the multiplication by $\pm i$ does not respect the rationality of the real part of $|Z_{p_1}|^2$ and the number of states is reduced to four. Eisenstein primes $r + is\sqrt{k}$ and $s + ir\sqrt{k}$ have however the same norm squared so that also now the 8-fold degeneracy is present. When $p_1^w$ is of the general form $r + i\sqrt{k}s$ this degeneracy is not present.

4. The basic character of the quark color is triality realized as phases $w$ which are third roots of unity. The fact that the phases are associated with the Eisenstein primes suggests that they might provide a representation of quark color. One can indeed multiply any Eisenstein prime in the product decomposition by factor 1, $w$ or $\bar{w}$ and the interpretation is that the three primes represent three color states of quark. The obvious interpretation is that each factor $Z_{p_1}$ with $p_1 \mod 4 = 1$ could represent 8 possible leptonic states. Each factor $Z_{p_1}$ satisfying $p_1 \mod 4 = 3$ and $p_1 \mod 3 = 1$ conditions simultaneously would correspond to a product of Eisenstein prime with Eisenstein phase and each prime $p_1$ associated with Eisenstein phase would correspond to one color state of quark. Even a number theoretical counterpart of color confinement could be imagined.

There is also a further interesting analogy supporting the idea about number theoretical counterpart of the quark color. $\zeta$ decomposes into a product $\zeta_1 \times \zeta_3$, such that $\zeta_1$ is the product of $p \mod 4 = 1$ partition functions and $\zeta_3$ the product of $p \mod 4 = 3$ partition functions. This decomposition reminds of the leptonic color singlets and color triplet of quarks. Rather interestingly, leptons and quarks correspond to Ramond and Neveu-Schwartz type super Virasoro representations and the fields of N-S representation indeed contain square roots of complex variable existing p-adically for $p \mod 4 = 3$.

5. What about the most general factors $r + is\sqrt{k}$? Can one assign some kind of color degeneracy also with these factors? It seems that this is the case. One can always find phase factors of type $U_{\pm} = (r \pm is\sqrt{k})/n$ with minimal values of $n (r^2 + s^2k = n^2)$. The factors $1, U_{\pm}$ clearly give rise to a 3-fold degeneracy analogous to color degeneracy.

6. What about interpretation of the components of the complex integers? For Super Virasoro representations basic quantum numbers of this kind correspond to energy and longitudinal momentum. This suggests the interpretation of $r^2 + s^2k$ as energy, $r^2 - s^2k$ as mass, and $2rs\sqrt{k}$ as momentum. For the squares $r^2 - s^2 + (2rs - s^2)w$ of Eisenstein primes $r^2 - s^2/2 - rs$ corresponds to mass, $r^2 + s^2 - rs$ to energy, and $(2rs - s^2)\sqrt{3}/2$ to momentum. Note that the sign of mass changes for Gaussian primes in the interchange $r \leftrightarrow s$. The fact that the hexagonal lattice defined by Eisenstein integers correspond to the root lattice of $SU(3)$ group means that energy, momentum and mass corresponds to the sides of the triangles in the root lattice of color group.

G-adic, E-adic and even more general fractals?

Still one line of thoughts relates to the possibility to generalize the notion of p-adicity so that could speak about G-adic and E-adic number fields. The properties of the Gaussian and Eisenstein primes indeed strongly suggest a generalization for the notion of p-adic numbers to include what might be called G-adic or E-adic numbers. In fact, the argument generalizes to the case of all nine $\sqrt{-d}$ type extensions of rationals allowing a unique prime decomposition so that one might perhaps speak about D-adics.

1. Consider for definiteness Gaussian primes. The basic point is that the decomposition into a product of prime factors is unique. For a given Gaussian prime one could consider the representation of the algebraic extension involved (complex integers in the case of Gaussian primes) as a ring formed by the formal power series

$$G = \sum_n z_n G_p^n .$$

(2.2.3)

Here $z_n$ is Gaussian integer with norm smaller than $|G_p|$, which equals to $p$ for $p \mod 4 = 3$ and $\sqrt{p}$ for $p \mod 4 = 1$. 
2. If any Gaussian integer $z$ has a unique expansion in powers of $G_p$ such that coefficients have norm squared smaller than $p$, modulo $G$ arithmetics makes sense and one can construct the inverse of $G$ and number field results. This is the case if Gaussian integers behave with respect to modulo $G_p$ arithmetics like finite field $G(p,2)$. For $p \mod 4 = 1$ the extension of the p-adic numbers by introducing $\sqrt{-1}$ as a unit is not possible since $\sqrt{-1}$ exists as a p-adic number: the proposed structure might perhaps provide the counterpart of the p-adic complex numbers in the case $p \mod 4 = 1$. Thus the question is whether one could regard Gaussian p-adic numbers as a natural complexification of p-adics for $p \mod 4 = 1$, perhaps some kind of square root of $R_p$, and if they indeed form a number field, do they reduce to some known algebraic extension of $R_p$?

3. In the case of Eisenstein numbers one can identify the coefficients $z_n$ in the formal power series $E = \sum z_n E^n_p$ as Eisenstein numbers having modulus square smaller than $p$ associated with $E_p$ and similar argument works also in this case.

4. As already noticed, in the case of complex extensions of form $r + \sqrt{-d}$ a unique prime factorization is obtained only in nine cases corresponding to $d = 1, 2, 3, 7, 11, 19, 46, 67, 163$ [125]. The poor man’s argument above does not distinguish between G- and E-adics ($d = 1, 3$) and these extensions. One might perhaps call this extensions generally D-adics. This suggests that generalized p-adics could exist also in this case. In fact, the generalization p-adics could make sense also for higher-dimensional algebraic extensions allowing unique prime decomposition. For $d = 2$ complex algebraic primes are of form $r + s\sqrt{2}$ satisfying the condition $r^2 + 2s^2 = p$. For $d > 2$ complex algebraic primes are of form $(r + s\sqrt{-d})/2$ such that both $r$ and $s$ are even or odd. Quite generally, the condition $p \mod d = k^2$ must be satisfied. $\sqrt{-d}$ corresponds to a root of unity only for $d = 1$ and $d = 3$ so that the powers of a complex primes in this case have a finite number of possible phase angles: this might make G- and E-adics physically special.

TGD suggests rather interesting physical applications of D-adics.

1. What is interesting from the physics point of view is that for $p \mod 4 = 1$ the points $D_r^p$ are on the logarithmic spiral $z_n = p^{n/2}\exp(i\phi_0/2)$, where $\phi$ is the phase associated with $D_2^r$. The logarithmic spiral can be written also as $\rho = \exp(n\log(p)\phi/\phi_0)$. This reminds strongly of the logarithmic spirals, which are fractal structures frequently encountered in self-organizing systems: D-adics might provide the mathematics for the modelling of these structures.

2. p-Adic length scale hypothesis should hold true also for Gaussian primes, in particular, Gaussian Mersennes of form $(1 \pm i)^k - 1$ should be especially interesting from TGD point of view.
   i) The integers $k$ associated with the lowest Gaussian Mersennes are following: 2, 3, 5, 7, 11, 19, 29, 47, 73, 79, 113. $k = 113$ corresponds to the p-adic length scale associated with the atomic nucleus and muon. Thus all known charged leptons, rather than only $e$ and $\tau$, as well as nuclear physics length scale, correspond to Mersenne primes in the generalized sense.
   ii) The primes $k = 151, 157, 163, 167$ define perhaps the most fundamental biological length scales: $k = 151$ corresponds to the thickness of the cell membrane of about ten nanometers and $k = 167$ to cell size about 2.56 $\mu$m. This strongly suggests that cellular organisms have evolved to their present form through four basic stages.
   iii) $k = 239, 241, 283, 353, 367, 379, 457$ associated with the next Gaussian Mersennes define astronomical length scales. $k = 239$ and $k = 241$ correspond to the p-adic time scales .55 ns and 1.1 ms: basic time scales associated with nerve pulse transmission are in question. $k = 283$ corresponds to the time scale of 38.6 min. An interesting question is whether this period could define a fundamental biological rhythm. The length scale $L(353)$ corresponds to about 2.6 $\times 10^8$ light years, roughly the size scale of galaxies. The length scale $L(367) \sim 3.3 \times 10^8$ light years is of same order of magnitude as the size scale of the large voids containing galaxies on their boundaries (note the analogy with cells). $T(379) \sim 2.1 \times 10^{10}$ years corresponds to the lower bound for the order of the age of the Universe. $T(457) \sim 10^{22}$ years defines a completely super-astronomical time and length scale.

3. Eisenstein integers form a hexagonal lattice equivalent with the root lattice of the color group $SU(3)$. Microtubular surface defines a hexagonal lattice on the surface of a cylinder which
suggests an interpretation in terms of E-adicity. Also the patterns of neural activity form often hexagonal lattices.

**Gaussian and Eisenstein versions of infinite primes**

The vision about quantum TGD as a generalized number theory generates a further line of thoughts.

1. As has been found, the zeros of \( \zeta \) code for the physical states of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. As a matter fact, the arithmetic quantum field theory in question can be identified as arithmetic quantum field theory in which single particle states are labeled by Gaussian primes. The properties of the Gaussian primes imply that the single particle states of this theory have 8-fold degeneracy plus the four-fold degeneracy related to the \( \pm i \) or \( \pm 1 \)-factor which could be interpreted as a phase factor associated with any \( p \) mod 4 = 3 type Gaussian prime. Also Eisenstein primes could allow the construction of a similar arithmetic quantum field theory.

2. The construction of the infinite primes reduces to a repeated second quantization of an arithmetic quantum field theory. A straightforward generalization of the procedure of the previous chapter allows to define also the notion of infinite Gaussian and Eisenstein primes. Since each infinite prime is in a well-defined sense a composite of finite primes playing the role of elementary particles, this would mean that each composite prime in the expansion of an infinite prime has either four-fold degeneracy or eight-fold degeneracy. The interpretation of infinite primes could thus literally be as many-particle states of quantum TGD.

### 2.2.8 p-Adic length scale hypothesis and quaternionic primality

p-Adic length scale hypothesis states that fundamental length scales correspond to the so called p-adic length scales proportional to \( \sqrt[p]{p} \), \( p \) prime. Even more: the p-adic primes \( p \approx 2^k \), \( k \) prime or possibly power of prime, are especially interesting physically. The so called elementary particle-blackhole analogy gives strong support for this hypothesis. Elementary particles correspond to the so called \( CP^2 \) type extremals in TGD. Elementary particle horizon can be defined as a surface at which the Euclidian signature of the metric of the space-time surface containing topologically condensed \( CP^2 \) type extremal, changes to Minkowskian signature. The generalization of the Hawking-Bekenstein formula relates the real counterpart of the p-adic entropy associated with the elementary particle to the area of the elementary particle horizon. If one requires that the radius of the elementary particle horizon corresponds to a p-adic length scale: \( R = L(k) \) or \( k^{n/2} L(k) \) where \( k \) is prime, then \( p \) is automatically near to \( 2^k \) and p-adic length scale hypothesis is reproduced! The proportionality of length scale to \( \sqrt[p]{p} \), rather than \( p \), follows from p-adic thermodynamics for mass squared (!) operator and from Uncertainty Principle.

What Tony Smith [190] suggested, was a beautiful connection with number theory based on the generalization of the concept of a prime number. In the so called \( D^4 \) lattice regarded as consisting of integer quaternions, one can identify prime quaternions as the generators of the multiplicative algebra of the integer quaternions. From the basic properties of the quaternion norm it follows directly that prime quaternions correspond to the 3-dimensional spheres \( R^2 = p \), \( p \) prime. The crucial point from the TGD point of view is the appearance of the square of the norm instead of the norm. One can even define the product of spheres \( R^2 = n_1 \) and \( R^2 = n_2 \) by defining the product sphere with norm squared \( R^2 = n_1 n_2 \) to consist of the quaternions, which are products of quaternions with norms squared \( n_1 \) and \( n_2 \) respectively. Prime spheres correspond to \( n = p \). The powers of sphere \( p \) correspond to a multiplicatively closed structure consisting of powers \( p^n \) of the sphere \( p \). It is also possible to speak about the multiplication of balls and prime balls in the case of integer quaternions.

p-Adic length scale hypothesis follows if one assumes that the Euclidian piece of the space-time surrounding the topologically condensed \( CP^2 \) type extremal can be approximated with a quaternion integer lattice with radius squared equal to \( r^2 = k^n \), \( k \) prime. One manner to understand the finiteness in the time direction is that topological sum contacts of \( CP^2 \) type extremal are not static 3-dimensional topological sum contacts but genuinely four-dimensional: 3-dimensional contact is created, expands to a maximum size and is gradually reduced to point. The Euclidian space-time volume containing the contact would correspond to an Euclidian region \( R^2 = k^n \) of space-time. The distances of the lattice points would be measured using the induced metric. These contacts could have arbitrarily...
long duration from the point of view of external observer since classical gravitational fields give rise to strong time dilation effects (strongest on the boundary of the Euclidian region where the metric becomes degenerate with the emergence of a light like direction).

Lattice structure is essential for the argument. Lattice structures of type $D^4$ indeed emerge naturally in the p-adic QFT limit of TGD as also in the construction of the p-adic counterparts of the space-time surfaces as p-adically analytic surfaces. The essential idea is to construct the p-adic surface by first discretizing space-time surface using a p-adic cutoff in $k$-th pinary digit and mapping this surface to its p-adic counterpart and complete this to a unique smooth p-adically analytic surface. This leads to a fractal construction in which a given interval is decomposed to $p$ smaller intervals, when the resolution is increased. In the 4-dimensional case one naturally obtains a fractal hierarchy of nested $D^4$ lattices. The interior of the elementary particle horizon with Euclidian signature corresponds to some subset of the quaternionic integer lattice $D^4$: an attractive possibility is that the criticality of the Kähler action and the maximization of the Kähler function force this set to be a ball $R^2 \leq k^n$, $k$ prime.

### 2.3 Scaling hierarchies and physics as a generalized number theory

The scaling hierarchies defined by powers of $\Phi$ and primes $p$ probably reflect something very profound. Mueller has proposed also a scaling law in powers of $e^{11}$. This scaling law can be however questioned since $\Phi^2 = 2.6180...$ is rather near to $e = 2.7183...$. Note that powers of $e$ define $p$-dimensional extension of $R^p$ since $e^p$ exists as a $p$-adic number in this case.

The interpretation of the p-adic as physics of cognition and the vision about reduction of physics to rational physics continuable algebraically to various extensions of rationals and p-adic number fields is an attractive general framework allowing to understand how p-adic fractality could emerge in real physics. In this section it will be found that this vision provides a concrete tool in principle allowing to construct global solutions of field equations by reducing long length scale real physics to short length scale p-adic physics. Also p-adic length scale hypothesis can be understood and the notion of multi-p p-fractality can be formulated in precise sense in this framework. This vision leads also to a concrete quantum model for how intentions are transformed to actions and the S-matrix for the process has the same general form as the ordinary S-matrix.

The fractal hierarchy associated with Golden mean cannot be understood in a manner analogous to p-adic fractal hierarchies. Rather, the understanding of Golden Mean and Fibonacci series could reduce to the hypothesis that space-time surfaces, and thus the geometry of physical systems, provide a representations for the hierarchy of Fibonacci numbers characterizing the Jones inclusions of infinite-dimensional Clifford sub-algebras of configuration space spinors identifiable as infinite-dimensional von Neumann algebras known as hyper-finite factors of type II_1 (not that configuration space corresponds here to the "world of classical worlds"). The emergence of powers of $e$ has been discussed in [67] and will not be discussed here.

### 2.3.1 p-Adic physics and the construction of solutions of field equations

The number theoretic vision about physics relies on the idea that physics or, rather what we can know about it, is basically rational number based. One interpretation would be that space-time surfaces, the induced spinors at space-time surfaces, configuration space spinor fields, S-matrix, etc., can be obtained by algebraically continuing their values in a discrete subset of rational variant of the geometric structure considered to appropriate completion of rationals (real or p-adic). The existence of the algebraic continuation poses very strong additional constraints on physics but has not provided any practical means to solve quantum TGD.

In the following it is however demonstrated that this view leads to a very powerful iterative method of constructing global solutions of classical field equations from local data and at the same time gives justification for the notion of p-adic fractality, which has provided very successful approach not only to elementary particle physics but also physics at longer scales. The basic idea is that mere p-adic continuity and smoothness imply fractal long range correlations between rational points which are very close p-adically but far from each other in the real sense and vice versa.
The emergence of a rational cutoff

For a given p-adic continuation only a subset of rational points is acceptable since the simultaneous
requirements of real and p-adic continuity can be satisfied only if one introduces ultraviolet cutoff
length scale. This means that the distances between subset of rational points fixing the dynamics of
the quantities involved are above some cutoff length scale, which is expected to depend on the p-adic
number field \( R_p \) as well as a particular solution of field equations. The continued quantities coincide
only in this subset of rationals but not in shorter length scales.

The presence of the rational cutoff implies that the dynamics at short scales becomes effectively
discrete. Reality is however not discrete: discreteness and rationality only characterize the inherent
limitations of our knowledge about reality. This conforms with the fact that our numerical calculations
are always discrete and involve finite set of points.

The intersection points of various p-adic continuations with real space-time surface should code for
all actual information that a particular p-adic physics can give about real physics in classical sense.
There are reasons to believe that real space-time sheets are in the general case characterized by integers
\( n \) decomposing into products of powers of primes \( p_i \). One can expect that for \( p_i \)-adic continuations
the sets of intersection points are especially large and that these p-adic space-time surfaces can be
said to provide a good discrete cognitive mimicry of the real space-time surface.

Adelic formula represents real number as product of inverse of its p-adic norms. This raises the
hope that taken together these intersections could allow to determine the real surface and thus classical
physics to a high degree. This idea generalizes to quantum context too.

The actual construction of the algebraic continuation from a subset of rational points is of course
something which cannot be done in practice and this is not even necessary since much more elegant
approach is possible.

Hierarchy of algebraic physics

One of the basic hypothesis of quantum TGD is that it is possible to define exponent of Kähler action
in terms of fermionic determinants associated with the modified Dirac operator derivable from a Dirac
action related super-symmetrically to the Kähler action.

If this is true, a very elegant manner to define hierarchy of physics in various algebraic extensions
of rational numbers and p-adic numbers becomes possible. The observation is that the continuation
to various p-adic numbers fields and their extensions for the fermionic determinant can be simply
done by allowing only the eigenvalues which belong to the extension of rationals involved and solve
field equations for the resulting Kähler function. Hence a hierarchy of fermionic determinants results.
The value of the dynamical Planck constant characterizes in this approach the scale factor of the \( M^4 \)
metric in various number theoretical variants of the imbedding space \( H = M^4 \times CP_2 \) glued together
along subsets of rational points of \( H \). The values of \( \hbar \) are determined from the requirement of quantum
criticality \([87]\) meaning that Kähler coupling strength is analogous to critical temperature.

In this approach there is no need to restrict the imbedding space points to the algebraic extension
of rationals and to try to formulate the counterparts of field equations in these discrete imbedding
spaces.

p-Adic short range physics codes for long range real physics and vice versa

One should be able to construct global solutions of field equations numerically or by engineering them
from the large repertoire of known exact solutions \([10]\). This challenge looks formidable since the
field equations are extremely non-linear and the failure of the strict non-determinism seems to make
even in principle the construction of global solutions impossible as a boundary value problem or initial
value problem.

The hope is that short distance physics might somehow code for long distance physics. If this
kind of coding is possible at all, p-adicity should be crucial for achieving it. This suggests that one
must articulate the question more precisely by characterizing what we mean with the phrases "short
distance" and "long distance". The notion of short distance in p-adic physics is completely different
from that in real physics, where rationals very close to each other can be arbitrary far away in the
real sense, and vice versa. Could it be that in the statement "Short length scale physics codes for long
length scale physics" the attribute "short"/"long" could refer to p-adic/real norm, real/p-adic norm,
or both depending on the situation?
The point is that rational imbedding space points very near to each other in the real sense are in general at arbitrarily large distances in p-adic sense and vice versa. This observation leads to an elegant method of constructing solutions of field equations.

1. Select a rational point of the imbedding space and solve field equations in the real sense in an arbitrary small neighborhood $U$ of this point. This can be done with an arbitrary accuracy by choosing $U$ to be sufficiently small. It is possible to solve the linearized field equations or use a piece of an exact solution going through the point in question.

2. Select a subset of rational points in $U$ and interpret them as points of p-adic imbedding space and space-time surface. In the p-adic sense these points are in general at arbitrary large distances from each and real continuity and smoothness alone imply p-adic long range correlations. Solve now p-adic field equations in p-adically small neighborhoods of these points. Again the accuracy can be arbitrarily high if the neighborhoods are choose small enough. The use of exact solutions of course allows to overcome the numerical restrictions.

3. Restrict the solutions in these small p-adic neighborhoods to rational points and interpret these points as real points having arbitrarily large distances. p-Adic smoothness and continuity alone imply fractal long range correlations between rational points which are arbitrary distant in the real sense. Return to 1) and continue the loop indefinitely.

In this manner one obtains even in numerical approach more and more small neighborhoods representing almost exact p-adic and real solutions and the process can be continued indefinitely.

Some comments about the construction are in order.

1. Essentially two different field equations are in question: real field equations fix the local behavior of the real solutions and p-adic field equations fix the long range behavior of real solutions. Real/p-adic global behavior is transformed to local p-adic/real behavior. This might be the deepest reason why for the hierarchy of p-adic physics.

2. The failure of the strict determinism for the dynamics dictated by Kähler action and p-adic non-determinism due to the existence of p-adic pseudo constants give good hopes that the construction indeed makes it possible to glue together the (not necessarily) small pieces of space-time surfaces inside which solutions are very precise or exact.

3. Although the full solution might be impossible to achieve, the predicted long range correlations implied by the p-adic fractality at the real space-time surface are a testable prediction for which p-adic mass calculations and applications of TGD to biology provide support.

4. It is also possible to generalize the procedure by changing the value of $p$ at some rational points and in this manner construct real space-time sheets characterized by different p-adic primes.

5. One can consider also the possibility that several p-adic solutions are constructed at given rational point and the rational points associated with p-adic space-time sheets labeled by $p_1, \ldots, p_n$ belong to the real surface. This would mean that real surface would be multi-p p-adic fractal.

I have earlier suggested that even elementary particles are indeed characterized by integers and that only particles for which the integers have common prime factors interact by exchanging particles characterized by common prime factors. In particular, the primes $p = 2, 3, \ldots, 23$ would be common to the known elementary particles and appear in the expression of the gravitational constant. Multi-p p-fractality leads also to an explanation for the weakness of the gravitational constant. The construction recipe for the solutions would give a concrete meaning for these heuristic proposals.

This approach is not restricted to space-time dynamics but is expected to apply also at the level of say S-matrix and all mathematical object having physical relevance. For instance, p-adic four-momenta appear as parameters of S-matrix elements. p-Adic four-momenta very near to each other p-adically restricted to rational momenta define real momenta which are not close to each other and the mere p-adic continuity and smoothness imply fractal long range correlations in the real momentum space and vice versa.
p-Adic length scale hypothesis

Approximate $p_1$-adicity implies also approximate $p_2$-adicity of the space-time surface for primes $p \simeq p_1^k$. p-Adic length scale hypothesis indeed states that primes $p \simeq 2^k$ are favored and this might be due to simultaneous $p \simeq 2^k$ and 2-adicity. The long range fractal correlations in real space-time implied by 2-adicity would indeed resemble those implied by $p \simeq 2^k$ and both $p \simeq 2^k$-adic and 2-adic space-time sheets have larger number of common points with the real space-time sheet.

If the scaling factor $\lambda$ of $\hbar$ appearing in the dark matter hierarchy is in good approximation $\lambda = 2^{11}$ also dark matter hierarchy comes into play in a resonant manner and dark space-time sheets at various levels of the hierarchy tend to have many intersection points with each other.

There is however a problem involved with the understanding of the origin of the p-adic length scale hypothesis if the correspondence via common rationals is assumed.

1. The mass calculations based on p-adic thermodynamics for Virasoro generator $L_0$ predict that mass squared is proportional to $1/p$ and Uncertainty Principle implies that $L_p$ is proportional to $\sqrt{p}$ rather than $p$, which looks more natural if common rationals define the correspondence between real and p-adic physics.

2. It would seem that length $d_p \simeq pR$, $R$ or order $CP_2$ length, in the induced space-time metric must correspond to a length $L_p \simeq \sqrt{p}R$ in $M^4$. This could be understood if space-like geodesic lines at real space-time sheet obeying effective p-adic topology are like orbits of a particle performing Brownian motion so that the space-like geodesic connecting points with $M^4$ distance $r_{M^4}$ has a length $r_{X^4} \propto r_{M^4}^2$. Geodesic random walk with randomness associated with the motion in $CP_2$ degrees of freedom could be in question. The effective p-adic topology indeed induces a strong local wiggling in $CP_2$ degrees of freedom so that $r_{X^4}$ increases and can depend non-linearly on $r_{M^4}$.

3. If the size of the space-time sheet associated with the particle has size $d_p \sim pR$ in the induced metric, the corresponding $M^4$ size would be about $L_p \propto \sqrt{p}R$ and p-adic length scale hypothesis results.

4. The strongly non-perturbative and chaotic behavior $r_{X^4} \propto r_{M^4}^2$ is assumed to continue only up to $L_p$. At longer length scales the space-time distance $d_p$ associated with $L_p$ becomes the unit of space-time distance and geodesic distance $r_{X^4}$ is in a good approximation given by

$$r_{X^4} = \frac{r_{M^4}}{L_p} d_p \propto \sqrt{p} \times r_{M^4}, \quad (2.3.1)$$

and is thus linear in $M^4$ distance $r_{M^4}$.

Does cognition automatically solve real field equations in long length scales?

In TGD inspired theory of consciousness p-adic space-time sheets are identified as space-time correlates of cognition. Therefore our thoughts would have literally infinite size in the real topology if p-adics and reals correspond to each other via common rationals (also other correspondence based on the separate canonical identification of integers $m$ and $n$ in $q = m/n$ with p-adic numbers).

The cognitive solution of field equations in very small p-adic region would solve field equations in real sense in a discrete point set in very long real length scales. This would allow to understand why the notions of Universe and infinity are a natural part of our conscious experience although our sensory input is about an infinitesimally small region in the scale of universe.

The idea about Universe performing mimicry at all possible levels is one of the basic ideas of TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Universe could indeed understand and represent the long length scale real dynamics using local p-adic physics. The challenge would be to make quantum jumps generating p-adic surfaces having large number of common points with the real space-time surface. We are used to call this activity theorizing and the progress of science towards smaller real length scales means progress towards longer length scales in p-adic sense. Also real physics can represent p-adic physics: written language and computer represent examples of this mimicry.
2.3.2 A more detailed view about how local p-adic physics codes for p-adic fractal long range correlations of the real physics

The vision just described gives only a rough heuristic view about how the local p-adic physics could code for the p-adic fractality of long range real physics. There are highly non-trivial details related to the treatment of $M^4$ and $CP_2$ coordinates and to the mapping of p-adic $H$-coordinates to their real counterparts and vice versa.

**How real and p-adic space-time regions are glued together?**

The first task is to visualize how real and p-adic space-time regions relate to each other. It is convenient to start with the extension of real axis to contain also p-adic points. For finite rationals $s$ and $r$ with $s$ and $r$ are not divisible by $p$ and one can always write $q = p^k \times r/s$ such that $r$ and $s$ are not divisible by $p$ and thus have pinary expansion of in powers of $p$ as $x = x_0 + \sum_{i=1}^{N} x_i p^i$, $x_i \in \{0, p\}$, $x_0 \neq 0$.

One can always express p-adic number as $x = p^m y$ where $y$ has p-adic norm 1 and has expansion in non-negative powers of $p$. When $x$ is rational but not integer the expansion contains infinite number of terms but is periodic. If the expansion is infinite and non-periodic, one can speak about strictly p-adic number having infinite value as a real number.

In the same manner real number $x$ can be written as $x = p^m y$, where $y$ is either rational or has infinite non-periodic expansion $y = r_0 + \sum_{n>0} r_n p^{-n}$ in negative powers of $p$. As a p-adic number $y$ is infinite. In this case one can speak about strictly real numbers.

This gives a visual idea about what the solution of field equations locally in various number fields could mean and how these solutions are glued together along common rationals. In the following I shall be somewhat sloppy and treat the rational points of the imbedding space as if they were points of real axis in order to avoid clumsy formulas.

1. The p-adic variants of field equations can be solved in the strictly p-adic realm and by p-adic smoothness these solutions are well defined also in as subset of rational points. The strictly p-adic points in a neighborhood of a given rational point correspond as real points to infinitely distant points of $M^4$. The possibility of p-adic pseudo constants means that for rational points of $M^4$ having sufficiently large p-adic norm, the values of $CP_2$ coordinates or induced spinor fields can be chosen more or less freely.

2. One can solve the p-adic field equations in any p-adic neighborhood $U_n(q) = \{x = q + p^m y\}$ of a rational point $q$ of $M^4$, where $y$ has a unit p-adic norm and select the values of fields at different points $q_1$ and $q_2$ freely as long as the spheres $U_n(q_1)$ and $U_n(q_2)$ are disjoint (these spheres are either identical or disjoint by p-adic ultra-metricity).

   The points in the p-adic continuum part of these solutions are at an infinite distance from $q$ in $M^4$. The points which are well-defined in real sense form a discrete subset of rational points of $M^4$. The p-adic space-time surface constructed in this manner defines a discrete fractal hierarchy of rational space-time points besides the original points inside the p-adic spheres. In real sense the rational points have finite distances and could belong to disjoint real space-time sheets. The failure of the strict non-determinism for the field equations in the real sense gives hopes for gluing these sheets partially together (say in particle reactions with particles represented as 3-surfaces).

3. All rational points $q$ of the p-adic space-time sheet can be interpreted as real rational points and one can solve the field equations in the real sense in the neighborhoods $U_n(q) = \{x = q + p^m y\}$ corresponding to real numbers in the the range $p^n \leq x \leq p^{n+1}$. Real smoothness and continuity fix the solutions at finite rational points inside $U_n(q)$ and by the phenomenon of p-adic pseudo constants these values can be consistent with p-adic field equations. Obviously one can continue the construction process indefinitely.

**p-Adic scalings act only in $M^4$ degrees of freedom**

p-Adic fractality suggests that finite real space-time sheets around points $x + p^n$, $x = 0$, are obtained as by just scaling of the $M^4$ coordinates having origin at $x = 0$ by $p^n$ of the solution defined in a
neighborhood of \( x \) and leaving \( CP_2 \) coordinates as such. The known extremals of Kähler action indeed allow \( M^4 \) scalings as dynamical symmetries.

One can understand why no scaling should appear in \( CP_2 \) degrees of freedom. \( CP_2 \) is complex projective space for which points can be regarded as complex planes and for these p-adic scalings act trivially. It is worth of emphasizing that here could lie a further deep number theoretic reason for why the space \( S \) in \( H = M^4 \times S \) must be a projective space.

**What p-adic fractality for real space-time surfaces really means?**

The identification of p-adic and real \( M^4 \) coordinates of rational points as such is crucial for p-adic fractality. On the other hand, the identification rational real and p-adic \( CP_2 \) coordinates as such would not be consistent with the idea that p-adic smoothness and continuity imply p-adic fractality manifested as long range correlations for real space-time sheets.

The point is that p-adic fractality is not stable against small p-adic deformations of \( CP_2 \) coordinates as function of \( M^4 \) coordinates for solutions representable as maps \( M^4 \to CP_2 \). Indeed, if the rational valued p-adic \( CP_2 \) coordinates are mapped as such to real coordinates, the addition of large power \( p^n \) to \( CP_2 \) coordinate implies small modification in p-adic sense but large change in the real sense so that correlations of \( CP_2 \) at p-adically scaled \( M^4 \) points would be completely lost.

The situation changes if the map of p-adic \( CP_2 \) coordinates to real ones is continuous so that p-adically small deformations of the p-adic space-time points are mapped to small real deformations of the real space-time points.

1. Canonical identification \( I : x = \sum x_n p^n \to \sum x_n p^{-n} \) satisfies continuity constraint but does not map rationals to rationals.

2. The modification of the canonical identification given by

\[
I(q = p^k \times \frac{r}{s}) = p^k \times \frac{I(r)}{I(s)}
\]

is uniquely defined for rational points, maps rationals to rationals, has a symmetry under exchange of target and domain. This map reduces to a direct identification of rationals for \( 0 \leq r < p \) and \( 0 \leq s < p \).

3. The form of this map is not general coordinate invariant nor invariant under color isometries. The natural requirement is that the map should respect the symmetries of \( CP_2 \) maximally. Therefore the complex coordinates transforming linearly under \( U(2) \) subgroup of \( SU(3) \) defining the projective coordinates of \( CP_2 \) are a natural choice. The map in question would map the real components of complex coordinates to their p-adic variants and vice versa. The residual \( U(2) \) symmetries correspond to rational unitary \( 2 \times 2 \)-matrices for which matrix elements are of form \( U_{ij} = p^k r/s, r < p, s < p \). It would seem that these transformations must form a finite subgroup if they define a subgroup at all. In case of \( U(1) \) Pythagorean phases define rational phases but sufficiently high powers fail to satisfy the conditions \( r < p, s < p \). Also algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers can be considered.

4. The possibility of pseudo constant allows to modify canonical identification further so that it reduces to the direct identification of real and p-adic rationals if the highest powers of \( p \) in \( r \) and \( s \) \( (q = p^n r/s) \) are not higher than \( p^N \). Write \( x = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x_n p^n = x_N + p^{N+1} y \) with \( x_N = \sum_{n=0}^{N} x_n p^n \), \( x_0 \neq 0, y_0 \neq 0 \), and define \( I_N(x) = x_N + p^{N+1} I(y) \). For \( q = p^r r/s \) define \( I_N(q) = p^r I_N(r)/I_N(s) \). This map reduces to the direct identification of real and p-adic rationals for \( y = 0 \).

5. There is no need to introduce the imaginary unit explicitly. In case of spinors imaginary unit can be represented by the antisymmetric \( 2 \times 2 \)-matrix \( \epsilon_{ij} \) satisfying \( \epsilon_{12} = 1 \). As a matter fact, the introduction of imaginary unit as number would lead to problems since for \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) imaginary unit should be introduced as an algebraic extension and \( CP_2 \) in this sense would be an algebraic extension of \( RP_2 \). The fact that the algebraic extension of p-adic numbers by \( \sqrt{-1} \)
is equivalent with an extension introducing $\sqrt{p-1}$ supports the view that algebraic imaginary unit has nothing to do with the geometric imaginary unit defined by Kähler form of $CP_2$. For $p \mod 4 = 1$ $\sqrt{-1} \exists$ as a p-adic number but is infinite as a real number so that the notion of finite complex rational would not make sense.

**Preferred $CP_2$ coordinates as a space-time correlate for the selection of quantization axis**

Complex $CP_2$ coordinates are fixed only apart from the choice of the quantization directions of color isospin and hyper charge axis in SU(3) Lie algebra. Hence the selection of quantization axes seems to emerge at the level of the generalized space-time geometry as quantum classical correspondence indeed requires.

In a well-defined sense the choice of the quantization axis and a special coordinate system implies the breaking of color symmetry and general coordinate invariance. This breaking is induced by the presence of p-adic space-time sheets identified as correlates for cognition and intentionality. One could perhaps say that the cognition affects real physics via the imbedding space points shared by real and p-adic space-time sheets and that these common points define discrete coordinatization of the real space-time surface analogous to discretization resulting in any numerical computation.

**Relationship between real and p-adic induced spinor fields**

Besides imbedding space coordinates also induced spinor fields are fundamental variables in TGD. The free second quantized induced spinor fields define the fermionic oscillator operators in terms of which the gamma matrices giving rise to spinor structure of the ”world of classical worlds” can be expressed.

p-Adic fractal long range correlations must hold true also for the induced spinor fields and they are in exactly the same role as $CP_2$ coordinates so that the variant of canonical identification mapping rationals to rationals should map the real and imaginary parts of real induced spinor fields to their p-adic counterparts and vice versa at the rational space-time points common to p-adic and real space-time sheets.

**Could quantum jumps transforming intentions to actions really occur?**

The idea that intentional action corresponds to a quantum jump in which p-adic space-time sheet is transformed to a real one traversing through rational points common to p-adic and real space-time sheet is consistent with the conservation laws since the sign of the conserved inertial energy can be also negative in TGD framework and the density of inertial energy vanishes in cosmological length scales [70]. Also the non-diagonal transitions $p_1 \to p_2$ are in principle possible and would correspond to intersections of p-adic space-time sheets having a common subset of rational points. Kind of phase transitions changing the character of intention or cognition would be in question.

1. **Realization of intention as a scattering process**

   The first question concerns the interpretation of this process and possibility to find some familiar counterpart for it in quantum field theory framework. The general framework of quantum TGD suggests that the points common to real and p-adic space-time sheets could perhaps be regarded as arguments of an n-point function determining the transition amplitudes for p-adic to real transition or $p_1 \to p_2$-adic transitions. The scattering event transforming an p-adic surface (infinitely distant real surface in real $M^4$) to a real finite sized surface (infinitely distant p-adic surface in p-adic $M^4$) would be in question.

2. **Could S-matrix for realizations of intentions have the same general form as the ordinary S-matrix?**

   One might hope that the realization of intention as a number theoretic scattering process could be characterized by an S-matrix, which one might hope of being unitary in some sense. These S-matrix elements could be interpreted at fundamental level as probability amplitudes between intentions to prepare a define initial state and the state resulting in the process.

   Super-conformal invariance is a basic symmetry of quantum TGD which suggests that the S-matrix in question should be constructible in terms of n-point functions of a conformal field theory restricted to a subset of rational points shared by real and p-adic space-time surfaces or their causal
determinants. According to the general vision discussed in \cite{20}, the construction of n-point functions effectively reduces to that at 2-dimensional sections of light-like causal determinants of space-time surfaces identified as partonic space-time sheets.

The idea that physics in various number fields results by algebraic continuation of rational physics serves as a valuable guideline and suggests that the form of the S-matrices between different number fields (call them non-diagonal S-matrices) could be essentially the same as that of diagonal S-matrices. If this picture is correct then the basic differences to ordinary real S-matrix would be following.

1. Intentional action could transform p-adic space-time surface to a real one only if the exponent of Kähler function for both is rational valued (or belongs to algebraic extension of rationals).

2. The points appearing as arguments of n-point function associated with the non-diagonal S-matrix are a subset of rational points of imbedding space whereas in the real case, where the integration over these points is well defined, all values of arguments can be allowed. Thus the difference between ordinary S-matrix and more general S-matrices would be that a continuous Fourier transform of n-point function in space-time domain is not possible in the latter case. The inherent nature of cognition would be that it favors localization in the position space.

3. Objection and its resolution

Exponent of Kähler function is the key piece of the configuration space spinor field. There is a strong counter argument against the existence of the Kähler function in the p-adic context. The basic problem is that the definite integral defining the Kähler action is not p-adically well-defined except in the special cases when it can be done algebraically. Algebraic integration is however very tricky and numerically completely unstable.

The definition of the exponent of Kähler function in terms of Dirac determinants or, perhaps equivalently, as a result of normal ordering of the modified Dirac action for second quantized induced spinors might however lead to an elegant resolution of this problem. This approach is discussed in detail in \cite{15, 10}. The idea is that Dirac determinant can be defined as a product of eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator and one ends up to a hierarchy of theories based on the restriction of the eigenvalues to various algebraic extensions of rationals identified as a hierarchy associated with corresponding algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers. This hierarchy corresponds to a hierarchy of theories (and also physics!) based on varying values of Planck constant. The elegance of this approach is that no discretization at space-time level would be needed everything reduces to the generalized eigenvalue spectrum of the modified Dirac operator.

4. A more detailed view

Consider the proposed approach in more detail.

1. Fermionic oscillator operators are assigned with the generalized eigenvectors of the modified Dirac operator defined at the light-like causal determinants:

\[
\Psi = \sum_n \Psi_n b_n , \\
D \Psi_n = \Gamma^\alpha D_\alpha \Psi_n = \lambda_n O \Psi_n , \quad O = n_n \Gamma^\alpha .
\]  

(2.3.3)

Here \( \Gamma^\alpha = T^{\alpha k} \Gamma_k \) denote so called modified gamma matrices expressible in terms of the energy momentum current \( T^{\alpha k} \) assignable to Kähler action \cite{15}. The replacement of the ordinary gamma matrices with modified ones is forced by the requirement that the super-symmetries of the modified Dirac action are consistent with the property of being an extremal of Kähler action. \( n_n \) is a light like vector assignable to the light-like causal determinant and \( O = n_n \Gamma^\alpha \) must be rational and have the same value at real and p-adic side at rational points. The integer \( n \) labels the eigenvalues \( \lambda_n \) of the modified Dirac operator, and \( b_n \) corresponds to the corresponding fermionic oscillator operator.
2. The condition that the p-adic and real variants $\Psi$ if the $\Psi$ are identical at common rational points of real and p-adic space-time surface (the same applies to 4-surfaces corresponding to different p-adic number fields) poses a strong constraint on the algebraic continuation from rationals to p-adics and gives hopes of deriving implications of this approach.

3. Ordinary fermionic anti-commutation relations do not refer specifically to any number field. Super Virasoro (anti-)commutation relations involve only rationals. This suggests that fermionic Fock space spanned by the oscillator operators $b_n$ is universal and same for reals and p-adic numbers and can be regarded as rational. Same would apply to Super Virasoro representations. Also the possibility to interpret configuration space spinor fields as quantum superpositions of Boolean statements supports this kind of universality. This gives good hopes that the contribution of the inner produces between Fock states to the S-matrix elements are number field independent.

4. Dirac determinant can be defined as the product of the eigenvalues $\lambda_n$ restricted to a given algebraic extension of rationals. The solutions of the modified Dirac equation correspond to vanishing eigenvalues and define zero modes generating conformal super-symmetries and are not of course included.

5. Only those operators $b_n$ for which $\lambda_n$ belongs to the algebraic extension of rationals in question are used to construct physical states for a given algebraic extension of rationals. This might mean an enormous simplification of the formalism in accordance with the fact that configuration space Clifford algebra corresponds as a von Neumann algebra to a hyper-finite factor of type $\text{II}_1$ for which finite truncations by definition allow excellent approximations \[87\]. One can even ask whether this hierarchy of algebraic extensions of rationals could in fact define a hierarchy of finite-dimensional Clifford algebras. If so then the general theory of hyper-finite factors of type $\text{II}_1$ would provide an extremely powerful tool.

2.3.3 Cognition, logic, and p-adicity

There seems to be a nice connection between logic aspects of cognition and p-adicity. In particular, p-valued logic for $p = 2^k - n$ has interpretation in terms of ordinary Boolean logic with $n$ "taboos" so that p-valued logic does not conflict with common sense in this case. Also an interpretation of projections of p-adic space-time sheets to an integer lattice of real Minkowski space $M^4$ in terms of generalized Boolean functions emerges naturally so that $M^4$ projections of p-adic space-time would represent Boolean functions for a logic with $n$ taboos.

2-adic valued functions of 2-adic variable and Boolean functions

The binary coefficients $f_{nk}$ in the 2-adic expansions of terms $f_n x^n$ in the 2-adic Taylor expansion $f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} f_n x^n$, assign a sequence of truth values to a 2-adic integer valued argument $x \in \{0, 1, ..., 2^N\}$ defining a sequence of $N$ bits. Hence $f(x)$ assigns to each bit of this sequence a sequence of truth values which are ordered in the sense that the truth values corresponding to bits are not so important p-adically: much like higher decimals in decimal expansion. If a binary cutoff in $N$:th bit of $f(x)$ is introduced, $B^M$-valued function in $B^N$ results, where $B$ denotes Boolean algebra for 2 elements. The formal generalization to p-adic case is trivial: 2 possible truth values are only replaced by $p$ truth values representable as $0, ..., p - 1$.

p-Adic valued functions of p-adic variable as generalized Boolean functions

One can speak of a generalized Boolean function mapping finite sequences of p-valued Boolean arguments to finite sequences of p-valued Boolean arguments. The restriction to a subset $x = kp^n$, $k = 0, ..., p - 1$ and the replacement of the function $f(x)$ with its lowest pinary digit gives a generalized Boolean function of a single p-valued argument. If $f(x)$ is invariant under the scalings by powers of $p^k$, one obtains a hologram like representation of the generalized Boolean function with same function represented in infinitely many length scales. This guarantees the robustness of the representation.

The special role of 2-adicity explaining p-adic length scale hypothesis $p \simeq 2^k$, $k$ integer, in terms of multi-p-adic fractality would correlate with the special role of 2-valued logic in the world order.
Chapter 2. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory I: p-Adicization Program

The fact that all generalizations of 2-valued logic ultimately involve 2-adic logic at the highest level, where the generalization is formulated would be analog of p-adic length scale hypothesis.

\[ p = 2^k - n \]

**p-Adicity and Boolean functions with taboos**

It is difficult to assign any reasonable interpretation to \( p > 2 \)-valued logic. Also the generalization of logical connectives AND and OR is far from obvious. In the case \( p = 2^k - n \) favored by the p-adic length scale hypothesis situation is however different. In this case one has interpretation in terms of \( B^k \) with \( n \) Boolean statements dropped out so that one obtains what might be called \( b^k \). Since \( n \) is odd this set is not invariant under Boolean conjugation so that there is at least one statement, which is identically true and could be called taboo, axiom, or dogma: depending on taste. The allowed Boolean functions would be constructed in this case using standard Boolean functions AND and OR with the constraint that taboos are respected in other words, both the inputs and values of functions belong to \( b^k \).

A unique manner to define the logic with taboos is to require that the number of taboos is maximal so that if statement is dropped its negation remains in the logic. This implies \( n > B^k/2 \).

The projections of p-adic space-time sheets to real imbedding space as representations of Boolean functions

Quantum classical correspondence suggests that generalized Boolean functions should have space-time correlates. Since Boolean cognition involves free will, it should be possible to construct space-time representations of arbitrary Boolean functions with finite number of arguments freely. The non-determinism of p-adic differential equations guarantees this freedom.

p-Adic space-time sheets and p-adic non-determinism make possible to represent generalization of Boolean functions of four Boolean variables obtained by replacing both argument and function with \( p \)-valued pinary digit instead of bit. These representations result as discrete projections of p-adic space-time sheets to integer valued points of real Minkowski space \( M^4 \). The interpretation would be in terms of 4 sequences of truth values of \( p \)-valued logic associated with a finite 4-D integer lattice whose lattice points can be identified as sequences of truth values of a \( p \)-valued logic with a set of \( p \)-valued truth value at each point so that in the 2-adic case one has map \( B^4_M \rightarrow B^4_N \). Here the number of lattice points in a given coordinate direction of \( M^4 \) is \( M \) and \( N \) is the number of bits allowed by binary cutoff for \( CP^2 \) coordinates. For \( p = 2^k - n \) representing Boolean algebra with \( n \) taboos, the maps can be interpreted as maps \( \hat{b}^4_M \rightarrow \hat{b}^4_N \).

These lattices can be seen as subsets of rational shadows of p-adic space-time sheets to Minkowski space. The condensed matter analog would be a lattice with a sequence of \( p \)-valued dynamical variables (sequence of bits/spins for \( p = 2 \)) at each lattice point. At a fixed spatial point of \( M^4 \) the lowest bits define a time evolution of a generalized Boolean function: \( B \rightarrow \hat{B} \).

These observations support the view that intentionality and logic related cognition could perhaps be regarded as 2-adic aspects of consciousness. The special role of primes \( p = 2^k - n \) could also be understood as special role of Boolean logic among \( p \)-valued logics and \( p = 2^k - n \) logic would correspond to \( B^k \) with \( n \) axioms representing logic respecting a belief system with \( n \) beliefs. Recall that multi-p p-adic fractality involving 2-adic fractality is possible for the solutions of field equations and explains p-adic length scale hypothesis.

Most points of the p-adic space-time sheets correspond to real points which are literally infinite as real points. Therefore cognition would be in quite literal sense outside the real cosmos. Perhaps this is a direct correlate for the basic experience that mind is looking the material world from outside.

**Connection with the theory of computational complexity?**

There are interesting questions concerning the interpretation of four generalized Boolean arguments. TGD explains the number \( D = 4 \) for space-time dimensions and also the dimension of imbedding space. Could one also find explanation why \( d = 4 \) defines special value for the number of generalized Boolean inputs and outputs?

1. Could the general theory of computational complexity allow to understand \( d = 4 \) as a maximum number of inputs and outputs allowing the computation of something related to these functions in polynomial time? For instance, complexity theorist could probably immediately answer following
questions. Could the computation of the 2-adic values of $CP_2$ coordinates as a function of 2-adic $M^4$ coordinates expressed in terms of fundamental logical connectives take a time which is polynomial as a function of the number of $N^4$ pinary digits of $M^4$ coordinates and $N^4$ pinary digits of $CP_2$ coordinates? Is this time non-polynomial for $M^d$ and $S_d$, $S_d$ $d$-dimensional internal space, $d > 4$. Unfortunately I do not possess the needed complexity theoretic knowhow to answer these questions.

2. The same question could make sense also for $p > 2$ if the notion of the logical connectives and functions generalizes as it indeed does for $p = 2^k - n$. Therefore the question would be whether p-adic length scale hypothesis and dimensions of imbedding space and space-time are implied by a polynomial computation time? This could be the case since essentially a restriction of values and arguments of Boolean functions to a subset of $B^k$ is in question.

Some calculational details

In the following the details of p-adic non-determinism are described for a differential equation of single p-adic variable and some comments about the generalization to the realistic case are given.

1. One-dimensional case

To understand the essentials consider for simplicity a solution of a p-adic differential equation giving function $y = f(x)$ of one independent variable $x = \sum_{n \geq n_0} x_n p^n$.

1. p-Adic non-determinism means that the initial values $f(x)$ of the solution can be fixed arbitrarily up to $N + 1$:th pinary digit. In other words, $f(x_N)$, where $x_N = \sum_{n_0 < n < N} x_n p^n$ is a rational obtained by dropping all pinary digits higher than $N$ in $x = \sum_{n \geq n_0} x_n p^n$ can be chosen arbitrarily.

2. Consider the projection of $f(x)$ to the set of rationals assumed to be common to reals and p-adics.

i) Genuinely p-adic numbers have infinite number of positive pinary digits in their non-periodic expansion (non-periodicity guarantees non-rationality) and are strictly infinite as real numbers. In this regime p-adic differential equation fixes completely the solution. This is the case also at rational points $q = m/n$ having infinite number of pinary digits in their pinary expansion.

ii) The projection of p-adic x-axis to real axis consists of rationals. The set in which solution of p-adic differential equations is non-vanishing can be chosen rather freely. For instance, p-adic ball of radius $p^{-n}$ consisting of points $x = p^M y$, $y \neq 0$, $|y|_p \leq 1$, can be considered. Assume $N > M$. p-Adic nondeterminism implies that $f(q) = \sum_{M \leq n < N} x_n p^n$, can be chosen arbitrarily. For $M \geq 0$ $q$ is always integer valued and the scaling of $x$ by a suitable power of $p$ always allows to get a finite integer lattice at $x$-axis.

iii) The lowest pinary digit in the expansion of $f(q)$ in powers of $p$ in defines a pinary digit. These pinary digits would define a representation for a sequence of truth values of p logic. $p = 2$ gives the ordinary Boolean logic. It is also interpret this pinary function as a function of pinary argument giving Boolean function of one variable in 2-adic case.

2. Generalization to the space-time level

This picture generalizes to space-time level in a rather straightforward manner. $y$ is replaced with $CP_2$ coordinates, $x$ is replaced with $M^4$ coordinates, and differential equation with field equations deducible from the Kähler action. The essential point is that p-adic space-time sheets have projection to real Minkowski space which consists of a discrete subset of integers when suitable scaling of $M^4$ coordinates is allowed. The restriction of 4 $CP_2$ coordinates to a finite integer lattice of $M^4$ defines 4 Boolean functions of four Boolean arguments or their generalizations for $p > 2$. Also the modes of the induce spinor field define a similar representation.

2.3.4 Fibonacci numbers, Golden Mean, and Jones inclusions

The picture discussed above does not apply in the case of Golden Mean since powers of $\Phi$ do not have any special role for the algebraic extension of rationals by $\sqrt{5}$. It is however possible to understand
the emergence of Fibonacci numbers and Golden Mean using quantum classical correspondence and
the fact that the Clifford algebra and its sub-algebras associated with configuration space spinors
corresponds to the so called hyper-finite factor of type II_1 (configuration space refers to the "world of
classical worlds").

Infinite braids as representations of Jones inclusions

The appearance of hyper-finite factor of type II_1 at the level of basic quantum tGD justifies the
expectation that Jones inclusions \( \mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M} \) of these factors play a key role in TGD Universe. For
instance, subsystem system inclusions could induce Jones inclusions.

For the Jones inclusion \( \mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M} \) \( \mathcal{M} \) can be regarded as an \( \mathcal{N} \)-module with fractal dimension given
by Beraha number \( B_n = 4 \cos^2(\pi/n) \), \( n \geq 3 \) or equivalently by the quantum group phases \( \exp(i\pi/n) \).
\( B_5 \) satisfies \( B_5 = 4 \cos^2(\pi/5) = \Phi^2 = \Phi + 1 \) so that the special role of \( n = 5 \) inclusion could explain
the special role of Golden Mean in Nature.

Hecke algebras \( H_n \), which are also characterized by quantum phase \( q = \exp(i\pi/n) \) or the corre-
spending Beraha number \( B_n = 4 \cos^2(\pi/n) \), characterize the anyonic quantum statistics of \( n \)-braid system.
Braids are understood as threads which can get linked and define in this manner braiding.
Braid group describes these braidings. Like any algebra, Hecke algebra \( H_n \) can be decomposed into
a direct sum of matrix algebras. Fibonacci numbers characterize the dimensions of these matrix alge-
bras for \( n = 5 \). Interestingly, topological quantum computation is based on the idea that computer
programs can be coded into braidings. What is remarkable is that \( n = 5 \) characterizes the simplest
universal quantum computer so that Golden Mean could indeed have very deep roots to quantum
information processing.

The so called Bratteli diagrams characterize the inclusions of various direct summands of \( H_k \)
to direct summands \( H_{k+1} \) in the sequence \( H_1 \subset H_2 \subset \ldots \subset H_k \subset \ldots \) of Hecke algebras. Essentially the
reduction of the representations of \( H_{k+1} \) to those of \( H_k \) is in question. The same Bratteli diagrams
characterize also the Jones inclusions \( \mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M} \) of hyper-finite factors of type II_1 with index \( n \) as a
limit of a finite-dimensional inclusion. Thus Jones inclusion can be visualized as a system consisting
of infinite number of braids. In TGD framework the braids could be represented by magnetic flux
lines or flux tubes.

Logarithmic spirals as representations of Jones inclusions

The inclusion sequence for Hecke algebras has a representations as a logarithmic spiral. The angle
\( \pi/5 \) can be identified as a limit for angles \( \phi_n \) with \( \cos(\phi_n) = F_{n+1}/2F_n \) assignable to orthogonal
triangle with hypotenuse \( 2F_n \) and short side \( F_{n+1} \) and \( \sqrt{4F_n^2 - F_{n+1}^2} \). Fibonacci sequence defines
via this prescription a logarithmic spiral as a symbolic representation of the \( n = 5 \) Jones inclusion
representable also in terms of infinite number of braids.

DNA as a topological quantum computer?

Quantum classical correspondence encourages to think that space-time geometry could define a corre-
late for Jones inclusions of hyper-finite factors of Clifford sub-algebras associated with Clifford algebra
of configuration space spinors. The appearance of Fibonacci series in living systems could represent
one example of this correspondence. The angle \( \pi/10 \) closely related to Golden Mean characterizes the
winding of DNA double strand. Could this mean that DNA allows to realize topological quantum com-
puter programs as braidings? A possible realization would be based on the notion of super-genes [11]
, which are like pages of a book identified as magnetic flux sheets containing genomes of sequences
of cell nuclei as text lines. These text lines would represent line through which magnetic flux lines
traverse.

The braiding of magnetic flux lines (or possibly flux sheets regarded as flattened tubes) would
define the braiding and the particles involved would be anyons obeying dynamics having quantum
group \( SU(2)_q \), \( q = \exp(i\pi/5) \), as its symmetries. The anyons could be assigned with DNA nucleotides
or triplets.

TGD predicts also different kind of new physics to DNA double strand. So called \( H_N \)-atoms
consist of ordinary proton an \( N \) dark electrons at space-time sheet which is \( \lambda \)-fold covering of space-
time sheet of ordinary hydrogen atom. The effective charge of \( H_N \)-atom is \( 1 - N/\lambda \) since the fine
2.4. The recent view about quantum TGD

Before detailed discussion of what p-adicization of quantum TGD could mean, it is good to have an overall view about what quantum TGD in real context is.

2.4.1 Basic notions

The notions of imbedding space, 3-surface (and 4-surface), and configuration space (world of classical worlds (WCW)) are central to quantum TGD. The original idea was that 3-surfaces are space-like 3-surfaces of $H = M^4 \times \mathbb{CP}^2$ or $H = M^4_+ \times \mathbb{CP}^2$, and WCW consists of all possible 3-surfaces in $H$. The basic idea was that the definition of Kähler metric of WCW assigns to each $X^3$ a unique space-time surface $X^4(X^3)$ allowing in this manner to realize general coordinate invariance. During years these notions have however evolved considerably. Therefore it seems better to begin directly from the recent picture.

The notion of imbedding space

Two generalizations of the notion of imbedding space were forced by number theoretical vision [77, 75].

1. p-Adicization forced to generalize the notion of imbedding space by gluing real and p-adic variants of imbedding space together along rationals and common algebraic numbers. The generalized imbedding space has a book like structure with reals and various p-adic number fields (including their algebraic extensions) representing the pages of the book.

2. With the discovery of zero energy ontology [15, 20] it became clear that the so called causal diamonds (CDs) interpreted as intersections $M^4_+ \cap M^4_-$ of future and past directed light-cones of $M^4 \times \mathbb{CP}^2$ define correlates for the quantum states. The position of the "lower" tip of $CD$ characterizes the position of $CD$ in $H$. If the temporal distance between upper and lower tip of $CD$ is quantized power of 2 multiples of $\mathbb{CP}^2$ length, p-adic length scale hypothesis [54] follows as a consequence. The upper resp. lower light-like boundary $\delta M^4_+ \times \mathbb{CP}^2$ resp. $\delta M^4_- \times \mathbb{CP}^2$ of $CD$ can be regarded as the carrier of positive resp. negative energy part of the state. All net quantum numbers of states vanish so that everything is creatable from vacuum. Space-time surfaces assignable to zero energy states would would reside inside $CD \times \mathbb{CP}^2$s and have their 3-D ends at the light-like boundaries of $CD \times \mathbb{CP}^2$. Fractal structure is present in the sense that $CD$s can contains $CD$s within $CD$s, and measurement resolution dictates the length scale below which the sub-$CD$s are not visible.

3. The realization of the hierarchy of Planck constants [26] led to a further generalization of the notion of imbedding space. Generalized imbedding space is obtained by gluing together Cartesian products of singular coverings and factor spaces of $CD$ and $\mathbb{CP}^2$ to form a book like structure. The particles at different pages of this book behave like dark matter relative to each other. This generalization also brings in the geometric correlate for the selection of quantization axes in the sense that the geometry of the sectors of the generalized imbedding space with non-standard value of Planck constant involves symmetry breaking reducing the isometries to Cartan subalgebra. Roughly speaking, each $CD$ and $\mathbb{CP}^2$ is replaced with a union of $CD$s and $\mathbb{CP}^2$s corresponding to different choices of quantization axes so that no breaking of Poincare and color symmetries occurs at the level of entire WCW.
4. The construction of quantum theory at partonic level brings in very important delicacies related to the Kähler gauge potential of $CP_2$. Kähler gauge potential must have what one might call pure gauge parts in $M^4$ in order that the theory does not reduce to mere topological quantum field theory. Hence the strict Cartesian product structure $M^4 \times CP_2$ breaks down in a delicate manner. These additional gauge components -present also in $CP_2$- play key role in the model of anyons, charge fractionization, and quantum Hall effect [60].

The notions of 3-surface and space-time surface

The question what one exactly means with 3-surface turned out to be non-trivial.

1. The original identification of 3-surfaces was as arbitrary space-like 3-surfaces subject to Equivalence Principle since it was not at all obvious why the preferred extremal $X^4(Y^3)$ for $Y^3$ at $X^4(Y^3)$ and Diff related $X^3$ should satisfy $X^4(Y^3) = X^4(X^3)$.

2. Much later number theoretical vision led to the conclusion that light-like 3-surfaces have unique properties for serving as basic dynamical objects, in particular for realizing the General Coordinate Invariance in 4-D sense (obviously the identification resolves the above mentioned problem) and understanding the formal symmetries of the theory. On basis of these symmetries light-like 3-surfaces can be regarded as orbits of partonic 2-surfaces so that the theory is locally 2-dimensional. It is however important to emphasize that this indeed holds true only locally. At the level of WCW metric this means that the components of the Kähler form and metric can be expressed in terms of data assignable to 2-D partonic surfaces. It is however essential that information about normal space of the 2-surface is needed.

3. Rather recently came the realization that light-like 3-surfaces can have singular topology in the sense that they are analogous to Feynman diagrams. This means that the light-like 3-surfaces representing lines of Feynman diagram can be glued along their 2-D ends playing the role of vertices to form what I call generalized Feynman diagrams. The ends of lines are located at boundaries of sub-CDs. This brings in also a hierarchy of time scales: the increase of the measurement resolution means introduction of sub-CDs containing sub-Feynman diagrams. As the resolution is improved, new sub-Feynman diagrams emerge so that effective 2-D character holds true in discretized sense and in given resolution scale only.

The basic vision has been that space-time surfaces correspond to preferred extremals $X^4(X^3)$ of Kähler action. Kähler function $K(X^3)$ defining the Kähler geometry of the world of classical worlds would correspond to the Kähler action for the preferred extremal. The precise identification of the preferred extremals actually has however remained open.

1. The obvious guess motivated by physical intuition was that preferred extremals correspond to the absolute minima of Kähler action for space-time surfaces containing $X^3$. This choice has some nice implications. For instance, one can develop an argument for the existence of an infinite number of conserved charges. If $X^3$ is light-like surface- either light-like boundary of $X^4$ or light-like 3-surface assignable to a wormhole throat at which the induced metric of $X^4$ changes its signature- this identification circumvents the obvious objections.

2. Much later number theoretical vision led to the conclusion that $X^4(X^3_{l,i})$, where $X^3_{l,i}$ denotes a connected component of the light-like 3-surfaces $X^3_l$, contain in their 4-D tangent space $T(X^4(X^3_{l,i}))$ a subspace $M^2_l \subset M^4$ having interpretation as the plane of non-physical polarizations. This means a close connection with super string models. Geometrically this would mean that the deformations of 3-surface in the plane of non-physical polarizations would not contribute to the line element of WCW. This is as it must be since complexification does not make sense in $M^2$ degrees of freedom.

In number theoretical framework $M^2_l$ has interpretation as a preferred hyper-complex sub-space of hyper-octonions defined as 8-D subspace of complexified octonions with the property that the metric defined by the octonionic inner product has signature of $M^8$. A stronger condition would be that the condition holds true at all points of $X^4(X^3)$ for a global choice $M^2$ but this
is un-necessary and leads to strong un-proven conjectures. The condition $M^2 \subset T(X^4(X^3)\))$ in principle fixes the tangent space at $X^2_{\pm i}$, and one has good hopes that the boundary value problem is well-defined and fixes $X^4(X^3)$ uniquely as a preferred extremal of Kähler action. This picture is rather convincing since the choice $M^2 \subset M^3$ plays also other important roles.

3. The next step [15] was the realization that the construction of the configuration space geometry in terms of modified Dirac action strengthens the boundary conditions to the condition that there exists space-time coordinates in which the induced CP2 Kähler form and induced metric satisfy the conditions $J_{ni} = 0$, $g_{ni} = 0$ hold at $X^3$. One could say that at $X^3$ situation is static both metrically and for the Maxwell field defined by the induced Kähler form. There are reasons to hope that this is the final step in a long process.

4. The weakest form of number theoretic compactification [77] states that light-like 3-surfaces $X^3 \subset X^4(X^3) \subset M^8$, where $X^4(X^3)$ hyper-quaternionic surface in hyper-octonionic $M^8$ can be mapped to light-like 3-surfaces $X^3 \subset X^4(X^3) \subset M^4 \times CP_2$, where $X^4(X^3)$ is now preferred extremum of Kähler action. The natural guess is that $X^4(X^3) \subset M^8$ is a preferred extremal of Kähler action associated with Kähler form of $E^4$ in the decomposition $M^8 = M^4 \times E^4$, where $M^4$ corresponds to hyper-quaternions. The conjecture would be that the value of the Kähler action in $M^8$ is same as in $M^4 \times CP_2$: in fact that 2-surface would have identical induced metric and Kähler form so that this conjecture would follow trivial. $M^8 - H$ duality would in this sense be Kähler isometry.

**The notion of configuration space**

From the beginning there was a problem related to the precise definition of the configuration space ("world of classical worlds" (WCW)). Should one regard $CH$ as the space of 3-surfaces of $M^4 \times CP_2$ or $M^4 \times CP_2$ or perhaps something more delicate.

1. For a long time I believed that the question " $M^4$ or $M^4?" had been settled in favor of $M^4$ by the fact that $M^4$ has interpretation as empty Roberson-Walker cosmology. The huge conformal symmetries assignable to $\delta M^4 \times CP_2$ were interpreted as cosmological rather than laboratory symmetries. The work with the conceptual problems related to the notions of energy and time, and with the symmetries of quantum TGD, however led gradually to the realization that there are strong reasons for considering $M^4$ instead of $M^4$.

2. With the discovery of zero energy ontology it became clear that the so called causal diamonds (CDs) define excellent candidates for the fundamental building blocks of the configuration space or "world of classical worlds" (WCW). The spaces $CD \times CP_2$ regarded as subsets of $H$ defined the sectors of WCW.

3. This framework allows to realize the huge symmetries of $\delta M^4 \times CP_2$ as isometries of WCW. The gigantic symmetries associated with the $\delta M^4 \times CP_2$ are also laboratory symmetries. Poincare invariance fits very elegantly with the two types of super-conformal symmetries of TGD. The first conformal symmetry corresponds to the light-like surfaces $\delta M^4 \times CP_2$ of the imbedding space representing the upper and lower boundaries of $CD$. Second conformal symmetry corresponds to light-like 3-surface $X^3$, which can be boundaries of $X^4$ and light-like surfaces separating space-time regions with different signatures of the induced metric. This symmetry is identifiable as the counterpart of the Kac Moody symmetry of string models.

A rather plausible conclusion is that configuration space (WCW) is a union of configuration spaces associated with the spaces $CD \times CP_2$. CDs can contain $CD$s within $CD$s so that a fractal like hierarchy having interpretation in terms of measurement resolution results. Since the complications due to p-adic sectors and hierarchy of Planck constants are not relevant for the basic construction, it reduces to a high degree to a study of a simple special case $\delta M^4 \times CP_2$.

A further piece of understanding emerged from the following observations.

1. The induced Kähler form at the partonic 2-surface $X^2$ - the basic dynamical object if holography is accepted- can be seen as a fundamental symplectic invariant so that the values of $c^{\alpha \beta}J_{\alpha \beta}$ at $X^2$ define local symplectic invariants not subject to quantum fluctuations in the sense that they
would contribute to the configuration space metric. Hence only induced metric corresponds to quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom at configuration space level and TGD is a genuine theory of gravitation at this level.

2. Configuration space can be divided into slices for which the induced Kähler forms of $\mathbb{C}P_2$ and $\delta M^4_+ \times \mathbb{C}P_2$ at the partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$ at the light-like boundaries of $CD$s are fixed. The symplectic group of $\delta M^4_+ \times \mathbb{C}P_2$ parameterizes quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom in given scale (recall the presence of hierarchy of $CD$s).

3. This leads to the identification of the coset space structure of the sub-configuration space associated with given $CD$ in terms of the generalized coset construction for super-symplectic and super Kac-Moody type algebras (symmetries respecting light-likeness of light-like 3-surfaces). Configuration space in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom for given values of zero modes can be regarded as being obtained by dividing symplectic group with Kac-Moody group. Equivalently, the local coset space $S^2 \times \mathbb{C}P_2$ is in question: this was one of the first ideas about configuration space which I gave up as too naive!

4. Generalized coset construction and coset space structure have very deep physical meaning since they realize Equivalence Principle at quantum level: the identity of Super Virasoro generators for super-symplectic and super Kac-Moody algebras implies that inertial and gravitational four-momenta are identical.

2.4.2 The most recent vision about zero energy ontology

The generalization of the number concept obtained by fusing real and p-adics along rationals and common algebraics is the basic philosophy behind p-adicization. This however requires that it is possible to speak about rational points of the imbedding space and the basic objection against the notion of rational points of imbedding space common to real and various p-adic variants of the imbedding space is the necessity to fix some special coordinates in turn implying the loss of a manifest general coordinate invariance. The isometries of the imbedding space could save the situation provided one can identify some special coordinate system in which isometry group reduces to its discrete subgroup. The loss of the full isometry group could be compensated by assuming that WCW is union over sub-WCW:s obtained by applying isometries on basic sub-WCW with discrete subgroup of isometries.

The combination of zero energy ontology realized in terms of a hierarchy causal diamonds and hierarchy of Planck constants providing a description of dark matter and leading to a generalization of the notion of imbedding space suggests that it is possible to realize this dream. The article [10] provides a brief summary about recent state of quantum TGD helping to understand the big picture behind the following considerations.

Zero energy ontology briefly

1. The basic construct in the zero energy ontology is the space $CD \times \mathbb{C}P_2$, where the causal diamond $CD$ is defined as an intersection of future and past directed light-cones with time-like separation between their tips regarded as points of the underlying universal Minkowski space $M^4$. In zero energy ontology physical states correspond to pairs of positive and negative energy states located at the boundaries of the future and past directed light-cones of a particular $CD$. $CD$s form a fractal hierarchy and one can glue smaller $CD$s within larger $CD$ along the upper light-cone boundary along a radial light-like ray: this construction recipe allows to understand the asymmetry between positive and negative energies and why the arrow of experienced time corresponds to the arrow of geometric time and also why the contents of sensory experience is located to so narrow interval of geometric time. One can imagine evolution to occur as quantum leaps in which the size of the largest $CD$ in the hierarchy of personal $CD$s increases in such a manner that it becomes sub-$CD$ of a larger $CD$. $p$-Adic length scale hypothesis follows if the values of temporal distance $T$ between tips of $CD$ come in powers of $2^n$: a weaker condition would be $T_p = p T_0$, $p$ prime, and would assign all $p$-adic time scales to the size scale hierarchy of $CD$s. All conserved quantum numbers for zero energy states have vanishing net values. The interpretation of zero energy states in the framework of positive energy ontology is as physical events, say scattering events with positive and negative energy parts of the state interpreted as initial and final states of the event.
2. In the realization of the hierarchy of Planck constants $CD \times CP_2$ is replaced with a Cartesian product of book like structures formed by almost copies of $CD$’s and $CP_2$’s defined by singular coverings and factor spaces of $CD$ and $CP_2$ with singularities corresponding to intersection $M^2 \cap CD$ and homologically trivial geodesic sphere $S^2$ of $CP_2$ for which the induced Kähler form vanishes. The coverings and factor spaces of $CD$’s are glued together along common $M^2 \cap CD$. The coverings and factor spaces of $CP_2$ are glued together along common homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere $S^2$. The choice of preferred $M^2$ as subspace of tangent space of $X^4$ at all its points and having interpretation as space of non-physical polarizations, brings $M^2$ into the theory also in different manner. $S^2$ in turn defines a subspace of the much larger space of vacuum extremals as surfaces inside $M^4 \times S^2$.

3. Configuration space (the world of classical worlds, WCW) decomposes into a union of sub-WCW’s corresponding to different choices of $M^2$ and $S^2$ and also to different choices of the quantization axes of spin and energy and and color isospin and hyper-charge for each choice of this kind. This means breaking down of the isometries to a subgroup. This can be compensated by the fact that the union can be taken over the different choices of this subgroup.

4. p-Adicization requires a further breakdown to discrete subgroups of the resulting sub-groups of the isometry groups but again a union over sub-WCW’s corresponding to different choices of the discrete subgroup can be assumed. Discretization relates also naturally to the notion of number theoretic braid.

Consider now the critical questions.

1. Very naively one could think that center of mass wave functions in the union of sectors could give rise to representations of Poincare group. This does not conform with zero energy ontology, where energy-momentum should be assignable to say positive energy part of the state and where these degrees of freedom are expected to be pure gauge degrees of freedom. If zero energy ontology makes sense, then the states in the union over the various copies corresponding to different choices of $M^2$ and $S^2$ would give rise to wave functions having no dynamical meaning. This would bring in nothing new so that one could fix the gauge by choosing preferred $M^2$ and $S^2$ without losing anything. This picture is favored by the interpretation of $M^2$ as the space of longitudinal polarizations.

2. The crucial question is whether it is really possible to speak about zero energy states for a given sector defined by generalized imbedding space with fixed $M^2$ and $S^2$. Classically this is possible and conserved quantities are well defined. In quantal situation the presence of the light-cone boundaries breaks full Poincare invariance although the infinitesimal version of this invariance is preserved. Note that the basic dynamical objects are 3-D light-like "legs" of the generalized Feynman diagrams.

**Definition of energy in zero energy ontology**

Can one then define the notion of energy for positive and negative energy parts of the state? There are two alternative approaches depending on whether one allows or does not allow wave-functions for the positions of tips of light-cones.

Consider first the naive option for which four momenta are assigned to the wave functions assigned to the tips of $CD$’s.

1. The condition that the tips are at time-like distance does not allow separation to a product but only following kind of wave functions

$$\Psi = exp[ip \cdot (m_+ - m_-)]\Theta(T^2)\Theta(m^0_+ - m^0_-)\Phi(p) \quad , \quad T^2 = (m_+ - m_-)^2 . \quad (2.4.1)$$

Here $m_+$ and $m_-$ denote the positions of the light-cones and $\Theta$ denotes step function. $\Phi$ denotes configuration space spinor field in internal degrees of freedom of 3-surface. One can introduce also the decomposition into particles by introducing sub-$CD$’s glued to the upper light-cone boundary of $CD$. 

2. The first criticism is that only a local eigen state of 4-momentum operators \( p_{\pm} = \hbar \nabla /i \) is in question everywhere except at boundaries and at the tips of the CD with exact translational invariance broken by the two step functions having a natural classical interpretation. The second criticism is that the quantization of the temporal distance between the tips to \( T = 2^k T_0 \) is in conflict with translational invariance and reduces it to a discrete scaling invariance.

The less naive approach relying of super conformal structures of quantum TGD assumes fixed value of \( T \) and therefore allows the crucial quantization condition \( T = 2^k T_0 \).

1. Since light-like 3-surfaces assignable to incoming and outgoing legs of the generalized Feynman diagrams are the basic objects, can hope of having enough translational invariance to define the notion of energy. If translations are restricted to time-like translations acting in the direction of the future (past) then one has local translation invariance of dynamics for classical field equations inside \( \delta M_4 \) as a kind of semigroup. Also the \( M^4 \) translations leading to interior of \( X^4 \) from the light-like 2-surfaces surfaces act as translations. Classically these restrictions correspond to non-tachyonic momenta defining the allowed directions of translations realizable as particle motions. These two kinds of translations have been assigned to super-symplectic conformal symmetries at \( \delta M_4 \times \mathbb{C}P^2 \) and and super Kac-Moody type conformal symmetries at light-like 3-surfaces. Equivalence Principle in TGD framework states that these two conformal symmetries define a structure completely analogous to a coset representation of conformal algebras so that the four-momenta associated with the two representations are identical \[20\].

2. The condition selecting preferred extremals of Kähler action is induced by a global selection of \( M^2 \) as a plane belonging to the tangent space of \( X^4 \) at all its points \[20\]. The \( M^4 \) translations of \( X^4 \) as a whole in general respect the form of this condition in the interior. Furthermore, if \( M^4 \) translations are restricted to \( M^2 \), also the condition itself - rather than only its general form - is respected. This observation, the earlier experience with the p-adic mass calculations, and also the treatment of quarks and gluons in QCD encourage to consider the possibility that translational invariance should be restricted to \( M^2 \) translations so that mass squared, longitudinal momentum and transversal mass squared would be well defined quantum numbers. This would be enough to realize zero energy ontology. Encouragingly, \( M^2 \) appears also in the generalization of the causal diamond to a book-like structure forced by the realization of the hierarchy of Planck constant at the level of the imbedding space.

3. That the cm degrees of freedom for CD would be gauge like degrees of freedom sounds strange. The paradoxical feeling disappears as one realizes that this is not the case for sub-CD:s, which indeed can have non-trivial correlation functions with either upper or lower tip of the CD playing a role analogous to that of an argument of n-point function in QFT description. One can also say that largest CD in the hierarchy defines infrared cutoff.

### 2.4.3 Configuration space geometry

The reader not familiar with the basic ideas related to the construction of the configuration space geometry and spinor structure is warmly encouraged to read \[35, 17, 15\]. The number theoretic ideas as all other ideas have evolved through un-necessarily strong conjectures. One of them was the idea that conformal weights are complex and given by the zeros of Riemann zeta. Some numerical accidents motivated this idea but it soon lead to non-plausible conjectures about the number theoretic anatomy for the zeros of zeta and many of them turned out to be wrong. The idea about the role of zeta function was not however completely wrong. It turned out that one can assign to the eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator what might be called Dirac zeta and \( \zeta_D \) is expressible in terms of gamma functions and Riemann Zeta with shifted argument but do not satisfy Riemann Hypothesis.

**Configuration space as a union of symmetric spaces**

The idea about symmetric space is extremely beautiful but it took a long time and several false alarms before the time was ripe for identifying the precise form of the Cartan decomposition \( g = t + h \) satisfying the defining conditions.
2. The recent view about quantum TGD

\[ g = t + h, \quad [t, t] \subset h, \quad [h, t] \subset t. \]  (2.4.2)

The ultimate solution of the puzzle turned out to be amazingly simple and came only after quantum TGD was understood well enough.

Configuration space geometry allows two super-conformal symmetries. The first one corresponds to super-symplectic transformations acting at the level of imbedding space. The second one corresponds to super Kac-Moody symmetry acting as deformations of light-like 3-surfaces respecting their light-likeness. Super Kac-Moody algebra can be regarded as sub-algebra of super-symplectic algebra, and quantum states correspond to the coset representations for these two algebras so that the differences of the corresponding super-Virasoro generators annihilate physical states. This obviously generalizes Goddard-Olive-Kent construction \[194\]. The physical interpretation is in terms of Equivalence Principle. After having realized this it took still some time to realize that this coset representation and therefore also Equivalence Principle also corresponds to the coset structure of the configuration space!

The conclusion would be that \( t \) corresponds to super-symplectic algebra made also local with respect to \( X^3 \) and \( h \) corresponds to super Kac-Moody algebra. The experience with finite-dimensional coset spaces would suggest that super Kac-Moody generators interpreted in terms of \( h \) leave the points of configuration space analogous to the origin of say \( CP^2 \) invariant and in fact vanish at this point. Therefore super Kac-Moody generators should vanish for those 3-surfaces \( X^3 \) which correspond to the origin of coset space. The maxima of Kähler function could correspond to this kind of points and could play also an essential role in the integration over configuration space by generalizing the Gaussian integration of free quantum field theories.

The identification of the precise form of the coset space structure is however somewhat delicate.

1. The essential point is that both symplectic and Kac-Moody algebras allow representation in terms of \( X^3 \)-local Hamiltonians. The general expression for the Hamilton of Kac-Moody algebra is

\[ H = \sum \Phi_A(x) H^A. \]  (2.4.3)

Here \( H^A \) are Hamiltonians of \( SO(3) \times SU(3) \) acting in \( \delta X^3 \times CP^2 \). For symplectic algebra any Hamiltonian is allowed. If \( x \) corresponds to any point of \( X^3 \), one must assume a slicing of the causal diamond \( CD \) by translates of \( \delta M^4 \).

2. The functions \( \Phi(x) \) are not arbitrary but constrained by the condition that \( J = \epsilon^{\alpha\beta} J_{\alpha\beta} \sqrt{g_2} \) remains invariant under action of the algebra at \( X^2 \) at least. Let us assume that one can restrict the consideration to single Hamiltonian so that the transformation is generated by \( \Phi(x) H^A \) and that to each \( \Phi(x) \) there corresponds a diffeomorphism of \( X^2 \), which is a symplectic transformation of \( X^2 \) with respect to symplectic form \( \epsilon^{\alpha\beta} \) and generated by Hamiltonian \( \Psi(x) \). This transforms the invariance condition to

\[ \{H^A, \Phi\} \equiv \partial_\alpha H^A \epsilon^{\alpha\beta} \partial_\beta \Phi = \partial_\alpha J \epsilon^{\alpha\beta} \partial_\beta \Psi_A = \{J, \Psi_A\}. \]  (2.4.4)

This condition can be solved identically by assuming that \( \Phi_A \) and \( \Psi \) are proportional to arbitrary smooth function of \( J \):

\[ \Phi = f(J), \quad \Psi_A = -f(J) H^A. \]  (2.4.5)

Therefore the \( X^2 \) local symplectomorphisms of \( H \) reduce to symplectic transformations of \( X^2 \) with Hamiltonians depending on single coordinate \( J \) of \( X^2 \). The analogy with conformal invariance for which transformations depend on single coordinate \( z \) is obvious. By effective metric
2-dimensionality these conditions can be formulated and satisfied at entire light-like 3-surface \( Y^3 \) since \( \epsilon^\alpha \) exists as a tensor also now. As far as the anti-commutation relations for induced spinor fields are considered this means that \( J = \text{constant} \) curves behave as points points. For extrema of \( J \) appearing as candidates for points of number theoretic braids \( J = \text{constant} \) curves reduce to points.

3. For symplectic generators the dependence of form on \( r^\Delta \) on light-like coordinate of \( \delta X^3 \times CP_2 \) is allowed. \( \Delta \) is complex parameter whose modulus squared is interpreted as conformal weight. \( \Delta \) is identified as analogous quantum number labeling the modes of induced spinor field.

4. One can wonder whether the choices of the \( r_M = \text{constant} \) sphere \( S^2 \) is the only choice. The Hamiltonin-Jacobi coordinate for \( X^3_{X^3} \) suggest an alternative choice as \( E^2 \) in the decomposition of \( M^4 = M^2(x) \times E^2(x) \) required by number theoretical compactification and present for known extremals of Kähler action with Minkowskian signature of induced metric. In this case \( SO(3) \) would be replaced with \( SO(2) \). It however seems that the radial light-like coordinate \( u \) of \( X^4(X^3) \) would remain the same since any other curve along light-like boundary would be space-like.

5. The vector fields for representing Kac-Moody algebra must vanish at the partonic 2-surface \( X^2 \subset \delta M^4 \times CP_2 \). The corresponding vector field must vanish at each point of \( X^2 \):

\[
j^k = \sum \Phi_A(x) J^{kl} H_l^A = 0 \quad (2.4.6)
\]

This means that the vector field corresponds to \( SO(2) \times U(2) \) defining the isotropy group of the point of \( S^2 \times CP_2 \). This expression must be generalized to the case when Kac-Moody transformation is allowed to induced diffeomorphism of \( X^2 \).

This expression could be deduced from the idea that the surfaces \( X^2 \) are analogous to origin of \( CP_2 \) at which \( U(2) \) vector fields vanish. Configuration space at \( X^2 \) could be also regarded as the analog of the origin of local \( S^2 \times CP_2 \). This interpretation is in accordance with the original idea which however was given up in the lack of proper realization. The same picture can be deduced from braiding in which case the Kac-Moody algebra corresponds to local \( SO(2) \times U(2) \) for each point of the braid at \( X^2 \). The condition that Kac-Moody generators with positive conformal weight annihilate physical states could be interpreted by stating effective 2-dimensionality in the sense that the deformations of \( X^3 \) preserving its light-likeness do not affect the physics. Note however that Kac-Moody type Virasoro generators do not annihilate physical states.

6. Kac-Moody algebra generators must leave induced Kähler form invariant at \( X^2 \) but this trivially true since they vanish at each point of \( X^2 \). Their commutators with symplectic generators do not however vanish.

7. The conditions of Cartan decomposition are satisfied. The commutators of the Kac-Moody vector fields with symplectic generators are non-vanishing since the action of symplectic generator on Kac-Moody generator restricted to \( X^2 \) gives a non-vanishing result belonging to the symplectic algebra. Also the commutators of Kac-Moody generators are Kac-Moody generators.

**Zero modes**

Zero modes are by definition those degrees of freedom which do not correspond to the complex coordinates of the configuration space contributing to the metric.

1. \( J \) as function of \( X^2 \) coordinates defines the fundamental collection of zero modes and its extrema at the points of braid defines subset of zero modes. There are also other zero modes labeled by symplectic invariants described in \[17] \. The size and shape of the 3-surface and classical Kähler field correspond to these zero modes. In particular, the induced Kähler form is purely symplectic invariant from which one can deduce this kind of non-local invariants. Especially interesting local symplectic and diffeo-invariants are the extrema of \( J = \epsilon^{\mu\nu} J_{\mu\nu} \). Both \( CP_2 \) and \( \delta M^4 \) Kähler form define this kind of invariants. These appear in the construction of symplectic fusion algebras \[14] \.
2. Zero modes decompose to symplectic covariants and invariants. The symplectic transformations are generated by the function basis of $M^+_4 \times CP_2$ consist of complexified Hamiltonians labeled by the label -call it $n$ - assignable to the functions $f_n(J)$ and by the labels of Hamiltonians of $\delta M^+_4 \times CP_2$. If Hamiltonian is real it corresponds to zero mode. The most obvious candidates for zero modes are Hamiltonians which do not depend neither on the radial coordinate of $\delta M^+_4$ nor on $J$.

3. Since the values of the induced Kähler form represent local zero modes, the quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom are parameterized by the symplectic transformations of $\delta M^+_4 \times CP_2$ [19]. From the point of view of quantum theory configuration space decomposes into slices characterized by the induced Kähler form at partonic 2-surfaces and functional integral reduces to that over the symplectic group. Induced Kähler form is genuinely classical field and only the induced metric quantum fluctuates so that TGD in a well-defined sense reduces to quantum gravity in the quantum fluctuating configuration space degrees of freedom.

Kac-Moody algebra respecting the light-like character of 3-surface and leaving partonic surface $X^2$ invariant defines second candidate for a sub-space of zero modes. These zero modes correspond to the interior of space-like 3-surface $X^3$ or its light-like dual $X^3$. Zero mode is in question only if the configuration space metric remains invariant under Kac-Moody symmetries. The identification of Kähler function as Dirac determinant makes zero mode condition non-trivial.

1. If the eigenvalues correspond to the generalized eigenvalues of $X^2$ part $D(X^2)$ of $D(X^3)$ rather than those of $D(X^3)$, this independence is achieved. This implies also the effective finite-dimensionality of the configuration space. One can however argue that General Coordinate Invariance allows the replacement of $X^2$ with an arbitrary time=constant section $X^2(v)$ along $X^3$. The condition would be that the eigenvalues of $D(X^2(v))$ for $X^3$ and its Kac-Moody transforms differ by a multiplication by modulus squared of a holomorphic function of parameters characterizing Kac-Moody group. Also the replacement of $X^3$ with $Y^3$ parallel should be possible by General Coordinate Invariance and accompanied by the replacement $X^3 \rightarrow X^2(u)$. Obviously General Coordinate Invariance would pose immense constraints on configuration space metric.

2. In the presence of instanton term $D(X^3)$ could be used to define Dirac determinant. If the part $x_k$ of eigenvalue $\lambda_k + \sqrt{7}x_k$ scales like $\lambda_k$ in Kac-Moody transformations and if the scaling is as above, zero mode property is guaranteed.

3. The value of the Kähler function in principle varies and can have maximum for some values of deformation parameters. If one can define functional integral over zero modes (not possible in terms of the functional integral defined by configuration space metric), quantum classical correspondence realized in terms of stationary phase approximation of functional integral by utilizing a phase factor depending on quantum numbers assigned to the braid strands would provide the general gauge fixing procedure. On the other hand, conformal cutoff would reduce the integration to that over a finite-dimensional space so that stationary phase approximation could work. If there exist no functional integral of this kind, one could still select the preferred zero mode as by stationary phase criterion. This would be natural since genuinely classical degrees of freedom are in question. This option would be also p-adically very natural.

How to construct the super-symplectic algebra?

The configuration space of 3-surfaces $Y^3$ as a union of infinite-dimensional symmetric spaces labeled by zero modes obeying real topology and having metric and spinor structure determined solely by super-symmetry, is the basic intuitive picture about configuration space geometry.

Algebraic physics vision suggests that the representation of the generators of the symplectic transformations of the lightlike 7-surface $\delta M^+_4 \times CP_2$ must be expressible in terms of rational functions. In the case that Hamiltonians correspond to irreducible representations of $SU(3)$, they are products of rational functions of preferred $CP_2$ coordinates with functions depending on coordinates of $X^3$. If the Hamiltonians transform according to an irreducible representation of the rotation group leaving $r_M = constant$ sphere $S^2$ invariant, they are rational functions of the complex coordinates of $S^2$.

The remaining problems relate to the 3-integrals appearing in the definition of configuration space Hamiltonians. The solution of these problems comes in terms of (number theoretic) braids, which
are now a basic notion of quantum TGD. Integrals are simply replaced by sums making sense also p-adically.

The modified Dirac action allows to deduce explicit expressions for the super generators. This allows to extend the formulas for the configuration space Hamiltonians in terms of the classical symplectic charges associated with the Kähler action to the formulas for super-symplectic charges. Configuration space metric, being numerically equal to the Kähler form in complex coordinates, in turn relates directly to the symplectic charges. A natural expectation is that gamma matrices can be related by an analogous formula to the expressions for the super-symplectic charges.

2.4.4 The identification of number theoretic braids

To specify number theoretical criticality one must specify some physically preferred coordinates for $M^4 \times CP_2$ or at least $\delta M^4_\perp \times CP_2$. Number theoretical criticality requires that braid belongs to the algebraic intersection of real and p-adic variants of the partonic 2-surface so that number theoretical criticality reduces to a finite number of conditions. This is however not strong enough condition and one must specify further physical conditions.

What are the preferred coordinates for $H$?

What are the preferred coordinates of $M^4$ and $CP_2$ in which algebraicity of the points is required is not completely clear. The isometries of these spaces must be involved in the identification as well as the choice of quantization axes for given $CD$. In [50] I have discussed the natural preferred coordinates of $M^4$ and $CP_2$.

1. For $M^4$ linear $M^4$ coordinates chosen in such manner that $M^2 \times E^2$ decomposition fixing quantization axes is respected are very natural. This restricts the allowed Lorentz transformations to Lorentz boosts in $M^2$ and rotations in $E^2$ and the identification of $M^2$ as hyper-complex plane fixes time coordinate uniquely. $E^2$ coordinates are fixed apart from the action of $SO(2)$ rotation. The rationalization of trigonometric functions of angle variables allows angles associated with Pythagorean triangles as number theoretically simplest ones.

2. The case of $CP_2$ is not so easy. The most obvious guess in the case of $CP_2$ the coordinates corresponds to complex coordinates of $CP_2$ transforming linearly under $U(2)$. The condition that color isospin rotations act as phase multiplications fixes the complex coordinates uniquely. Also the complex coordinates transforming linearly under $SO(3)$ rotations are natural choice for $S^2$ ($r_M = constant$ sphere at $\delta M^4_\perp$).

3. Another manner to deal with $CP_2$ is to apply number $M^8 - H$ duality. In $M^8$ $CP_2$ corresponds to $E^4$ and the situation reduces to linear one and $SO(4)$ isometries help to fix preferred coordinate axis by decomposing $E^4$ as $E^4 = E^2 \times E^2$. Coordinates are fixed apart the action of the commuting $SO(2)$ sub-groups acting in the planes $E^2$. It is not clear whether the images of algebraic points of $E^4$ at space-time surface are mapped to algebraic points of $CP_2$.

The notion of number theoretical braid

Braids - not necessary number theoretical - provide a realization discretization as a space-time correlate for the finite measurement resolution. The notion of braid was inspired by the idea about quantum TGD as almost topological quantum field theory. Although the original form of this idea has been buried, the notion of braid has survived: in the decomposition of space-time sheets to string world sheets, the ends of strings define representatives for braid strands at light-like 3-surfaces.

The notion of number theoretic universality inspired the much more restrictive notion of number theoretic braid requiring that the points in the intersection of the braid with the partonic 2-surface correspond to rational or at most algebraic points of $H$ in preferred coordinates fixed by symmetry considerations. The challenge has been to find a unique identification of the number theoretic braid or at least of the end points of the braid. The following consideration suggest that the number theoretic braids are not a useful notion in the generic case but make sense and are needed in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds which is in crucial role in TGD based vision about living matter [15].

It is only the braiding that matters in topological quantum field theories used to classify braids. Hence braid should require only the fixing of the end points of the braids at the intersection of the braid
at the light-like boundaries of $CD$s and the braiding equivalence class of the braid itself. Therefore it is enough is to specify the topology of the braid and the end points of the braid in accordance with the attribute "number theoretic". Of course, the condition that all points of the strand of the number theoretic braid are algebraic is impossible to satisfy.

The situation in which the equations defining $X^2$ make sense both in real sense and p-adic sense using appropriate algebraic extension of p-adic number field is central in the TGD based vision about living matter [45]. The reason is that in this case the notion of number entanglement theoretic entropy having negative values makes sense and entanglement becomes information carrying. This motivates the identification of life as something in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. In this situation the identification of the ends of the number theoretic braid as points belonging to the intersection of real and p-adic worlds is natural. These points -call them briefly algebraic points- belong to the algebraic extension of rationals needed to define the algebraic extension of p-adic numbers. This definition however makes sense also when the equations defining the partonic 2-surfaces fail to make sense in both real and p-adic sense. In the generic case the set of points satisfying the conditions is discrete. For instance, according to Fermat’s theorem the set of rational points satisfying $X^n+Y^n=Z^n$ reduces to the point $(0,0,0)$ for $n=3,4,...$. Hence the constraint might be quite enough in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds where the choice of the algebraic extension is unique.

One can however criticize this proposal.

1. One must fix the the number of points of the braid and outside the intersection and the non-uniqueness of the algebraic extension makes the situation problematic. Physical intuition suggests that the points of braid define carriers of quantum numbers assignable to second quantized induced spinor fields so that the total number of fermions antifermions would define the number of braids. In the intersection the highly non-trivial implication is that this number cannot exceed the number of algebraic points.

2. In the generic case one expects that even the smallest deformation of the partonic 2-surface can change the number of algebraic points and also the character of the algebraic extension of rational numbers needed. The restriction to rational points is not expected to help in the generic case. If the notion of number theoretical braid is meant to be practical, must be able to decompose WCW to open sets inside which the numbers of algebraic points of braid at its ends are constant. For real topology this is expected to be impossible and it does not make sense to use p-adic topology for WCW whose points do not allow interpretation as p-adic partonic surfaces.

3. In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds which corresponds to a discrete subset of WCW, the situation is different. Since the coefficients of polynomials involved with the definition of the partonic 2-surface must be rational or at most algebraic, continuous deformations are not possible so that one avoids the problem.

4. This forces to ask the reason why for the number theoretic braids. In the generic case they seem to produce only troubles. In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds they could however allow the construction of the elements of $M$-matrix describing quantum transitions changing p-adic to real surfaces and vice versa as realizations of intentions and generation of cognitions. In this the case it is natural that only the data from the intersection of the two worlds are used. In [15] I have sketched the idea about number theoretic quantum field theory as a description of intentional action and cognition.

There is also the the problem of fixing the interior points of the braid modulo deformations not affecting the topology of the braid.

1. Infinite number of non-equivalent braidings are possible. Should one allow all possible braidings for a fixed light-like 3-surface and say that their existence is what makes the dynamics essentially three-dimensional even in the topological sense? In this case there would be no problems with the condition that the points at both ends of braid are algebraic.

2. Or should one try to characterize the braiding uniquely for a given partonic 2-surfaces and corresponding 4-D tangent space distributions? The slicing of the space-time sheet by partonic 2-surfaces and string word sheets suggests that the ends of string world sheets could define the
braid strands in the generic context when there is no algebraicity condition involved. This could be taken as a very natural manner to fix the topology of braid but leave the freedom to choose the representative for the braid. In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds there is no good reason for the end points of strands in this case to be algebraic at both ends of the string world sheet. One can however start from the braid defined by the end points of string world sheets, restrict the end points to be algebraic at the end with a smaller number of algebraic points and then perform a topologically non-trivial deformation of the braid so that also the points at the other end are algebraic? Non-trivial deformations need not be possible for all possible choices of algebraic braid points at the other end of braid and different choices of the set of algebraic points would give rise to different braidings. A further constraint is that only the algebraic points at which one has assign fermion or antifermion are used so that the number of braid points is not always maximal.

3. One can also ask whether one should perform the gauge fixing for the strands of the number theoretic braid using algebraic functions making sense both in real and p-adic context. This question does not seem terribly relevant since since it is only the topology of the braid that matters.

Symplectic triangulations and braids

The identification of the edges of the symplectic triangulation as the end points of the braid is favored by conceptual economy. The nodes of the symplectic triangulation would naturally correspond to the points in the intersection of the braid with the light-like boundaries of $CD$ carrying fermion or antifermion number. The number of these points could be arbitrarily large in the generic case but in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds these points correspond to subset of algebraic points belonging to the algebraic extension of rationals associated with the definition of partonic 2-surfaces so that the sum of fermion and antifermion numbers would be bounded above. The presence of fermions in the nodes would be the physical prerequisite for measuring the phase factors defined by the magnetic fluxes. This could be understood in terms of gauge invariance forcing to assign to a pair of points of triangulation the non-integrable phase factor defined by the Kähler gauge potential.

The remaining problem is how uniquely the edges of the triangulation can be determined.

1. The allowance of all possible choices for edges would bring in an infinite number of degrees of freedom. These curves would be analogous to freely vibrating strings. This option is not attractive. One should be able to pose conditions on edges and whatever the manner to specify the edges might be, it must make sense also in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. In this case the total phase factor must be a root of unity in the algebraic extension of rationals involved and this poses quantization rules analogous to those for magnetic flux. The strongest condition is that the edges are such that the non-integrable phase factor is a root of unity for each edge. It will be found that similar quantization is implied also by the associativity conditions and this justifies the interpretation of phase factors defining the fusion algebra in terms of the Kähler magnetic fluxes. This would pose strong constraints on the choice of edges but would not fix completely the phase factors, and it seems that one must allow all possible triangulations consistent with this condition and the associativity conditions so that physical state is a quantum superposition over all possible symplectic triangulations characterized by the fusion algebras.

2. In the real context one would have an infinite hierarchy of symplectic triangulations and fusion algebras satisfying the associativity conditions with the number of edges equal to the total number $N$ of fermions and antifermions. Encouragingly, this hierarchy corresponds also to a hierarchy of $N = N$ SUSY algebras $\mathbb{C}P^2$ (large values of $N$ are not a catastrophe in TGD framework since the physical content of SUSY symmetry is not the same as that in the standard approach). In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds the value of $N$ would be bounded by the total number of algebraic points. Hence the notion of finite measurement resolution, cutoff in $N$ and bound on the total fermion number would make physics very simple in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

Two kinds of symplectic triangulations are possible since one can use the symplectic forms associated with $CP^2$ and $r_M = \text{constant}$ sphere $S^2$ of light-cone boundary. For a given collection of nodes
2.4. The recent view about quantum TGD

The choices of edges could be different for these two kinds of triangulations. Physical state would be proportional to the product of the phase factors assigned to these triangulations.

2.4.5 Finite measurement resolution and reduced configuration space

Finite measurement resolution implies the notion of braid which is now central part of construction of $M$-matric [15]. The notion of braid in turn leads to the notion of reduced configuration space.

1. 3-surface reduces effectively to a set of points defined by the intersection of $\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP_2$ projection of the partonic 2-surface $X^2$ with light-like radial geodesic or the intersection of its $CP_2$ projection with the geodesic sphere $S^2_i$, $i = I, II$.

2. Second kind of braid corresponds to the extrema of $J = \epsilon^{\alpha \beta} J_{\alpha \beta} \sqrt{g}$ at $X^2$. Here the induced Kähler forms of both $\delta M^4_{\pm}$ and $CP_2$ can be considered. Also this option defines the braid physically and the number of points is finite in the generic situation.

Number theoretic braids reduce the configuration space to a finite-dimensional space defined as a coset space of symplectic group of $\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP_2$ obtained by dividing with the sub-group of the symplectic group leaving the braid points invariant. The resulting space is $(\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP_2)^n / S_n$, where $n$ is the number of braid points. If the proposed criteria define the braid, $n$ and measurement resolution is characterized by the geometry of $X^2$.

This raises issues about the metric of the reduced configuration space as deduced from the spectrum of the modified Dirac operator.

1. Kac-Moody symmetry would suggest that the finite number of $n = 0$ modes determine the Kähler function and metric exactly. Also the metric of the coset space determined by measurement resolution could naturally determined as derivatives of the logarithms of the eigen values with respect to the complex coordinates of $(S^2 \times CP_2)^n$. In principle, it would be possible to deduced the metric numerically. If one allows arbitrary number of braid points then $n \to \infty$ limit could give rise to the continuum formulation of configuration space Hamiltonians and metric.

2. The simplest option would be that the metric reduces apart from a scaling factor to a direct sum of the metrics assignable to the factors of the Cartesian power. Even if this happens, the scaling factor must be non-trivial and carry dependence on the induced Kähler form which is constant along the symplectic orbit and defines the fundamental zero modes. This expectation is probably wrong. Kähler function codes correlations even between different components of partonic 2-surfaces and it would be surprising if there were no correlations between points of the same partonic 2-surface. A new element as compared to general relativity would be geometrization of n-particle system in terms of the metric of the reduced configuration space.

2.4.6 Does reduced configuration space allow TGD Universe to act as a universal math machine?

The title relates only the very loosely to the main topic of the chapter. The excuse for including this material is that TGD inspired theory of consciousness allows to interpret the notions of zero energy state and reduced configuration space in terms of mathematical cognition.

The questions which lead to the arguments represented below were represented in different context [37] related to the TGD inspired ideas about number theoretic Langlands correspondence. TGD inspired theory of consciousness - in particular the question about the physical correlates of Boolean statements and conscious mathematical deductions- is second definer of context.

The questions are following. Could one find a representations of both Lie groups and their linear and non-linear representation spaces -and even more- of any manifold representable as a sub-manifold of some linear space in terms of braid points at partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$? What about various kinds of projective spaces and coset spaces? Can one construct representations of corresponding function spaces in terms of configuration space spinor fields? Can one build representations of parameter groups of Lie groups as braided representations defined by the orbits of braid points in $X^3$?

A professional mathematician - if she still continues reading - might regard the following argument as rather pathetic poor man’s argument but I want to be honest and demonstrate my stupidity openly.
1. The $n$ braid points represent points of $\delta H = \delta M^2_x \times CP_2$ so that braid points represent a point of $7n$-dimensional space $\delta H^n / S_n$, $\delta M^2_x$ corresponds to $E^3$ with origin removed but $E^{2n} / S_n = C^n / S_n$ can be represented as a sub-manifold of $\delta M^2_x$. This allows to almost-represent both real and complex linear spaces. $E^2$ has a unique identification based on $M^2 = M^2 \times E_3$ decomposition required by the choice of quantization axis. One can also represent the spaces $(CP_2)^n / S_n$ in this manner.

2. The first - and really serious - problem is caused by the identification of the points obtained by permuting the $n$ coordinates: this is of course what makes possible the braiding since braid group is the fundamental group of $(X^2)^n$. Could the quantum numbers at the braid points act as markers distinguishing between them so that one would effectively have $E^{2n}$? Could the fact that the representing points are those of imbedding space rather than $X^2$ be of significance? Second - less serious - problem is that the finite size of $CD$ allows to represent only a finite region of $E^2$. On the other hand, ideal mathematician is a non-existing species and even non-ideal mathematician can imagine the limit at which the size of $CD$ becomes infinite.

3. Matrix groups can be represented as sub-manifolds of linear spaces defined by the general linear group $GL(n, R) \text{ and } GL(n, C)$. In the p-adic pages of the imbedding space one can realize also the p-adic variants of general linear groups. Hence it is possible to imbed any real (complex) Lie group to $E^{2n} (C^n)$, if $n$ is chosen large enough.

4. Configuration space spinor fields restricted to the linear representations spaces or to the group itself represented in this manner would allow to realize as a special case various function spaces, in particular groups algebras. If configuration space spinor fields satisfy additional symmetries, projective spaces and various coset spaces can be realized as effective spaces. For instance $CP_2$ could be realized effectively as $SU(3)/U(2)$ by requiring $U(2)$ invariance of the configuration space spinor fields in $SU(3)$ or as $C_2 / Z$ by requiring that configuration space spinor field is scale invariant. Projective spaces might be also realized more concretely as imbeddings to $(CP_2)^n$.

5. The action of group element $g = \exp(Xt)$ belonging to a one-parameter sub-group of a non-compact linear group in a real (complex) linear representation space of dimension $m$ could be realized in a subspace of $E^{2n}$, $m < 2n (C^n, m \leq n)$, as a flow in $X^3_1$ taking the initial configuration of points of representation space to the final configuration. Braid strands - the orbits of points $p$ defining the point $p$ of the representation manifold under the action of one-parameter subgroup- would correspond to the points $\exp(Xu)(p)$, $0 \leq u \leq t$. Similar representation would work also in the group itself represented in a similar manner.

6. Braiding in $X^3_1$ would induce a braided representation for the action of the one parameter subgroup. This representation is not quite the same thing as the automorphic representation since braiding is involved. Also trivial braid group representation is possible if the representation can be selected freely rather than being determined by the transformation properties of fermionic oscillator operator basis in the braiding.

7. An important prerequisite for math machine property is that the wave function in the space of light-like 3-surfaces with fixed ends can be chosen freely. This is the case since the degrees of freedom associate with the interior of light-like 3-surface $X^3_1$ correspond to zero modes assignable to Kac-Moody symmetries $\mathbb{I}$ . Dicretization seems however necessary since functional integral in these degrees of freedom is not-well defined even in the real sense and even less so p-adically. This conforms with the fact that real world mathematical representations are always discrete. Quantum classical correspondence suggests the dynamics represented by $X^3_1$ correlates with the quantum numbers assigned with $X^2$ so that Boolean statements represented in terms of Fermionic Fock states would be in one-one correspondence with these wave functions.

Besides representing mathematical structures this kind of math machine would be able to perform mathematical deductions. The fermionic part of the state zero energy state could be interpreted as a quantum super-position of Boolean statement $A_i \rightarrow B_i$ representing various instances of the general rule $A \rightarrow B$. Only the statements consistent with fundamental conservation laws would be possible. Quantum measurements performed for both positive and negative energy parts of the state would produce statements. Performing the measurement of the observable $O(A \rightarrow B)$ would produce from
2.4. The recent view about quantum TGD

a given state a zero energy state representing statement \( A \rightarrow B \). If the measurement of observable \( O(C \rightarrow D) \) affects this state then the statement \( (A \rightarrow B) \rightarrow (C \rightarrow D) \) cannot hold true. For \( A = B \) the situation reduces to simpler logic where one tests truth value of statements of form \( A \rightarrow B \). By increasing the number of instances in the quantum states generalizations of the rule can be tested.

2.4.7 Configuration space Kähler function as Dirac determinant

The recent progress in the understanding of how the information about preferred extremal of Kähler action is feeded to the eigenvalue spectrum of modified Dirac operator [15] provides additional insights and suggests that p-adic variant of configuration space might make sense in very general sense.

The basic conjecture is that the exponent of Kähler function is identifiable as Dirac determinant. The basic problem is which modified Dirac action should one choose. The four-dimensional modified Dirac action associated with Kähler action or the 3-D modified Dirac action associated with \( C - S \) action? Or something else?

1. The first guess inspired by TGD as almost-TQFT was that \( C - S \) action is enough. The problems are encountered when one tries to define Dirac determinant. The eigenvalues of the modified Dirac equation are functions rather than constants and this leads to difficulties in the definition of the Dirac determinant. The proposal was that Dirac determinant could be defined as product of the the values of generalized eigenvalues in the set of points defined by the number theoretic braid. This kind of definition is however questionable since it does not have obvious connection with the standard definition.

2. Second guess was that also 4-D modified Dirac action is needed. The physical picture would be that the induced spinor fields restricted to the light-like 3-surfaces are singular solutions of 4-D Dirac operator. Since the modified Dirac equation can be written as a conservation law for super current this idea translates to the condition that the "normal" component of the super current vanishes at \( X^4 \) and tangential component satisfies current conservation meaning that 3-D variant of modified Dirac equation results. There is a unique function of the light-like coordinate \( r \) defining the time coordinate and eigenmodes of transversal part of modified Dirac operator define the spectrum of also the modified Dirac operator associated with \( C - S \) action naturally. The system is 2-dimensional and if the modes of spinor fields are localized in regions of strong induced electro-weak magnetic field, their number is finite and the Dirac determinant defined in the standard manner is finite. A close connection with anyonic systems emerges. One can indeed define the action of \( D_K \) also at the limit when the light-like 3-surface associated with a wormhole throat is approached. This limit is singular since \( \det(g_4) = 0 \) and \( \det(g_3) = 0 \) hold true at this limit. As a consequence the normal component of Kähler electric field typically diverges in accordance with the idea that at short distances \( U(1) \) gauge charges approach to infinity. Also the modified Gamma matrices diverge like \( 1/\det(g_4)^3 \). One of the problems is that only light-like 3-surfaces with 2-D \( CP_2 \) projection are allowed since \( D_{C - S} \) reduces to 1-D operator only for these.

3. The third guess inspired by the results relating to the number theoretic compactification was that \( D_{C - S} \) is not needed at all! Number theoretical compactification strongly suggets dual slicings of \( X^4 \) to string word sheets \( Y^2 \) and partonic 2-surfaces \( X^2 \), and the generalized eigenvalues can be identified as those associated with the longitudinal part \( D_K(Y^2) \) or transverse part \( D_K(X^2) \) of the modified Dirac operator \( D_K \). The outcome is exactly the same as for \( D_{C - S} \) except that one avoids the problems associated with it. There is also an additional symmetry: the eigenvalue spectra associated with transversal slices must be such that Kähler action gives rise to the same Kähler metric.

4. The fourth guess was the inclusion of instanton term to the action meaning complexification of Kähler action. This does not affect configuration space metric at all but brings in CP breaking and also makes possible construction of generalized Feynman diagrammatics.

This identification led to a considerable increase in the understanding of quantum TGD at fundamental level.
1. A fermion in 2-D magnetic field provides the physical analog system. If CP breaking term is absent the zero modes are restricted to regions inside which the induced Kähler form is non-vanishing and are analogous to cyclotron states in a magnetic field restricted to a finite region of 3-D space-time. Hence the number of zero modes and therefore also the number of generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator is finite. Second quantization therefore requires selection of finite subset of points of $X^2$ and this leads to the notion of number theoretic braid.

2. With finite number of zero eigenvalues Dirac determinant can be defined as the product of the eigenvalues without any regularization procedure. Dirac determinant reduces to a product of determinants associated with regions of $X^3_l$ inside which the induced Kähler form having interpretation as magnetic field is non-vanishing.

3. If CP breaking instanton term complexifying Kähler action is allowed, the situation becomes more intricate since infinite number of additional labeled by conformal weights is present. Since the localization of symplectic allows only functions of $X^2$ coordinates depending on $J = \epsilon_{\alpha\beta} J_{\alpha\beta} \sqrt{g}$, the situation is effectively 1-dimensional and anti-commutations of induced spinor fields are 1-dimensional since $J = constant$ curves are effectively points in accordance with the fact that conformal excitations are labeled by an integer. Zeta function regularization reduces to that using zeta function and exponent of Kähler function identified as Dirac determinant is infinite powers series in eigenvalues and it would be a miracle if it would reduce to an algebraic function of configuration space coordinates. If one accepts number theoretic braids as primary objects and identified in the proposed purely physical manner, one must introduce cutoff in conformal weights and the number of eigenvalues contributing to the Dirac determinant is finite.

4. One cannot exclude renormalization group invariance in these sense that configuration metric is independent of the cutoff for the conformal modes. This does not mean RG invariance of Kähler function.

2.5 p-Adicization at the level of imbedding space and space-time

In this section p-adicization program at the level if imbedding space and space-time is discussed. The general problems of p-adicization, namely the selection of preferred coordinates and the problems caused by the non-existence of p-adic definite integral and algebraic continuation a solution of these problems has been discussed in the introduction.

2.5.1 p-Adic variants of the imbedding space

Consider now the construction of p-adic variants of the imbedding space.

1. Rational values of p-adic coordinates are non-negative so that light-cone proper time $a_{4,+} = \sqrt{t^2 - z^2 - x^2 - y^2}$ is the unique Lorentz invariant choice for the p-adic time coordinate near the lower tip of $CD$. For the upper tip the identification of $a_4$ would be $a_{4,-} = (t - T)^2 - z^2 - x^2 - y^2$. In the p-adic context the simultaneous existence of both square roots would pose additional conditions on $T$. For 2-adic numbers $T = 2^n T_0$, $n \geq 0$ (or more generally $T = \sum_{k \geq n_0} b_k 2^k$), would allow to satisfy these conditions and this would be one additional reason for $T = 2^n T_0$ implying p-adic length scale hypothesis. Note however that also $T_p = p T_0$, $p$ prime, can be considered. The remaining coordinates of $CD$ are naturally hyperbolic cosines and sines of the hyperbolic angle $\eta_{\pm,4}$ and cosines and sines of the spherical coordinates $\theta$ and $\phi$.

2. The existence of the preferred plane $M^2$ of un-physical polarizations would suggest that the 2-D light-cone proper times $a_{2,+} = \sqrt{t^2 - z^2}$, $a_{2,-} = (t - T)^2 - z^2$ can be also considered. The remaining coordinates would be naturally $\eta_{\pm,2}$ and cylindrical coordinates $(\rho, \phi)$.

3. The transcendental values of $a_4$ and $a_2$ are literally infinite as real numbers and could be visualized as points in infinitely distant geometric future so that the arrow of time might be said
to emerge number theoretically. For $M^2$ option $p$-adic transcendental values of $\rho$ are infinite as real numbers so that also spatial infinity could be said to emerge $p$-adically.

4. The selection of the preferred quantization axes of energy and angular momentum unique apart from a Lorentz transformation of $M^2$ would have purely number theoretic meaning in both cases. One must allow a union over sub-WCWs labeled by points of $SO(1,1)$. This suggests a deep connection between number theory, quantum theory, quantum measurement theory, and even quantum theory of mathematical consciousness.

5. In the case of $CP^2$ there are three real coordinate patches involved. The compactness of $CP^2$ allows to use cosines and sines of the preferred angle variable for a given coordinate patch.

$$
\xi^1 = \tan(u)\exp(i\frac{(\Psi + \Phi)}{2})\cos(\frac{\Theta}{2}), \\
\xi^2 = \tan(u)\exp(i\frac{(\Psi - \Phi)}{2})\sin(\frac{\Theta}{2}).
$$

The ranges of the variables $u, \Theta, \Phi, \Psi$ are $[0, \pi/2], [0, \pi], [0, 4\pi], [0, 2\pi]$ respectively. Note that $u$ has naturally only the positive values in the allowed range. $S^2$ corresponds to the values $\Phi = \Psi = 0$ of the angle coordinates.

6. The rational values of the (hyperbolic) cosine and sine correspond to Pythagorean triangles having sides of integer length and thus satisfying $m^2 = n^2 + r^2$ ($m^2 = n^2 - r^2$). These conditions are equivalent and allow the well-known explicit solution. One can construct a $p$-adic completion for the set of Pythagorean triangles by allowing $p$-adic integers which are infinite as real integers as solutions of the conditions $m^2 = r^2 \pm s^2$. These angles correspond to genuinely $p$-adic directions having no real counterpart. Hence one obtains $p$-adic continuum also in the angle degrees of freedom. Algebraic extensions of the $p$-adic numbers bringing in cosines and sines of the angles $\pi/n$ lead to a hierarchy increasingly refined algebraic extensions of the generalized imbedding space. Since the different sectors of WCW directly correspond to correlates of selves this means direct correlation with the evolution of the mathematical consciousness. Trigonometric identities allow to construct points which in the real context correspond to sums and differences of angles.

7. Negative rational values of the cosines and sines correspond as $p$-adic integers to infinite real numbers and it seems that one use several coordinate patches obtained as copies of the octant $(x \geq 0, y \geq 0, z \geq 0)$ for $CP^2$ degrees of freedom.

8. The expression of the metric tensor and spinor connection of the imbedding in the proposed coordinates makes sense as a $p$-adic numbers in the algebraic extension considered. The induction of the metric and spinor connection and curvature makes sense provided that the gradients of coordinates with respect to the internal coordinates of the space-time surface belong to the extensions. The most natural choice of the space-time coordinates is as subset of imbedding space-coordinates in a given coordinate patch. If the remaining imbedding space coordinates can be chosen to be rational functions of these preferred coordinates with coefficients in the algebraic extension of $p$-adic numbers considered for the preferred extremals of Kähler action, then also the gradients satisfy this condition. This is highly non-trivial condition on the extremals and if it works might fix completely the space of exact solutions of field equations. Space-time surfaces are also conjectured to be hyper-quaternionic, this condition might relate to the simultaneous hyper-quaternionicity and Kähler extremal property. Note also that this picture would provide a partial explanation for the decomposition of the imbedding space to sectors dictated also by quantum measurement theory and hierarchy of Planck constants.

2.5.2 $p$-Adicization at the level of space-time

Number theoretical Universality in weak sense does not seem to pose problems. The field equations defining the preferred extremals of Kähler action make sense also $p$-adically if the preferred extremals
correspond to critical space-time sheets for which the second variation of Kähler action vanishes\cite{15} this guarantees that the Noether currents associated with the modified Dirac action are conserved. A weaker condition that the matrix determined by second variations has rank which is not maximal. The interpretation is in terms of a generalized catastrophe theory: space-time surfaces are critical with respect to the variation of Kähler action. These conditions are algebraic and make sense also p-adically. Also the conditions implied by number theoretical compactification make sense p-adically. Therefore one can construct the p-adic variants of preferred extremals of Kähler action. The new element is the possibility of p-adic pseudo constants depending on finite number of pinary digits only.

At number theoretical criticality it should be possible to assign to the real partonic 2-surface a unique p-adic counterpart. This might be true also for $X^3_1$ and even for the space-time sheet $X^4(X^3_1)$. This is possible if the objects in question are defined by algebraic equations making sense also p-adically. Also trigonometric functions and exponential functions can be considered. Obviously p-adic pseudo constants are genuine constants for the geometric objects being shared in algebraic sense by the worlds defined by different number fields.

1. The starting point are the algebraic equations defining light-like partonic 3-surfaces $X^3_1$ via the condition that the determinant of the induced metric vanishes. If the coordinate functions appearing in the determinant are algebraic functions with algebraic coefficients, p-adicization should make sense.

2. General Coordinate Invariance would suggest that this true also for the light-like 3-surfaces parallel to $X^3_1$ appearing in the slicing of $X^4(X^3_1)$ assumed in the quantization of induced spinor fields and suggested by the properties of known extremals.

3. If the 4-dimensional real space-time sheet is expressible as a hyper-quaternionic surface of hyper-octonionic variant $M^8$ of the imbedding space as number-theoretic vision suggests\cite{77}, it might be possible to construct also the p-adic variant of the space-time sheet by algebraic continuation in the case that the functions appearing in the definition of the space-time sheet are algebraic.

Some preferred space-time coordinates are necessary.

1. Standard Minkowski coordinates associated with $M^2 \times E^2$ decomposition are implied by the selection of quantization axes also also preferred $CP^2$ coordinates and preferred coordinates for geodesic sphere $S^2_i$, $i = I$ or $II$. These coordinates could be used to define coordinates also for $X^3$. Which combination of coordinate variables is good would be determined by the dimensions of projections to $M^4$ and $CP^2$.

2. The construction of solutions of field equations leads to the so called Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for $M^4$, when the induced metric has Minkowski signature\cite{10}. These coordinates define a slicing of $X^4(X^3_1)$ by string world sheets and their partonic duals required also by the number theoretic compactification. For 4-D $M^4$ projection these coordinates could be used also as $X^4$ coordinates. The light-like coordinates $u, v$ assigned with the string world sheets resp. complex coordinate $w$ associated with the partonic 2-surface would give a candidate for preferred coordinates fixed apart from hyper-conformal resp. conformal transformations.

3. A good candidate for preferred coordinates for $X^2(v)$ is defined by the fluxes $J = e^{\alpha \beta}J_{\alpha \beta} \sqrt{g_2}$ and their canonical conjugates assignable to partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$ and their translates $X^2(v)$ along $X^3_1(X^2)$. Here $J$ could correspond to either $S^2$ or $CP^2$ Kähler form. These coordinates are discussed in detail in the section about number theoretic braids.

4. For $u, v$ coordinates the basic condition is that $v$ varies along $X^3_1(u)$ and $u$ labels these slices. This condition allows only scalings as hyper-complex analytic transformations and one might hope of fixing this scaling uniquely.

### 2.5.3 p-Adicization of second quantized induced spinor fields

Induction procedure makes it possible to geometrize the concept of a classical gauge field and also of the spinor field with internal quantum numbers. In the case of the electro-weak gauge fields induction means the projection of the $H$-spinor connection to a spinor connection on the space-time surface.
2.6 p-Adicization at the level of configuration space

In the most recent formulation induced spinor fields appear only at light-like 3-surfaces and satisfy modified Dirac action associated with Kähler action possibly complexified by addition imaginary CP breaking instanton term. The modified Dirac equation makes sense also p-adically as also the anti-commutation relations of the induced spinor fields at different points of the (number theoretic) braid. Here discreteness is essential since delta functions are not easy to define in p-adic context. Also the notion of generalized eigenvalues makes sense and in terms of them one can construct p-adic variant of Dirac determinant and therefore of configuration space metric.

Possible difficulties relate to the definition of p-adic variants of plane wave factors appearing in the construction and being defined with respect to the variable \( u \) labeling the slices in the slicing of \( X^4(X^3_l) \) by light-like 3-surfaces \( X^3_l(v) \) “parallel” to \( X^3 \). Exponent function as such is well-defined in p-adic context if the argument has p-adic norm smaller than one. It however fails to have the basic properties of its real variant failing to be periodic and having fixed unit p-adic norm for all values of its argument. Periodicity does not however seem to be essential for the formulation of quantum TGD in its recent form. The exponential functions involved are of form \( \exp(i\sqrt{n}u) \), and are not periodic even in real sense. The p-adic existence requires \( u \mod p = 0 \) unless one introduces \( e \) and possibly also some roots of \( e \) to the extension of p-adics used (\( e^p \) exists so that the extension would be finite-dimensional).

These observations raise the hope that the continuation of the second quantized induced spinor fields to various p-adic number fields is a straightforward procedure at the level of principle.

2.6 p-Adicization at the level of configuration space

This section is not a distilled final answer to the challenges involved with the p-adicization of the configuration space geometry and spinor structure. There are several questions. What is the precise meaning of concepts like number theoretical universality and criticality? What does p-adicization mean and is it needed/possible? Is algebraic continuation the manner to achieve it?

The notion of reduced configuration space implied by the notion of finite measurement resolution is what gives hopes about performing this continuation in practice.

1. The weaker notion of reduced configuration space emerges from finite measurement resolution and for given induced Kähler form at partonic 2-surfaces reduces configuration space to a finite-dimensional space \( (\delta M^4_2 \times \mathbb{C}P_2)^n/S_n \) for given number of points of number theoretic braid. The metric and Kähler structure of this space is determined dynamically in terms of the spectrum of the modified Dirac operator.

2. The stronger notion of reduced configuration space identified as the space of the maxima of Kähler function in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom labeled by symplectic group is second key notion and suggests strongly discretization. The points of reduced configuration space with rational of algebraic coordinates would correspond to those 3-surfaces through which leakage between different sectors of configuration space is possible. Reduced configuration space in this sense is the direct counterpart of the spin glass landscape known to obey ultrametric topology naturally. This approach is reasonably concrete and relies heavily on the most recent, admittedly still speculative, view about quantum TGD.

2.6.1 Generalizing the construction of the configuration space geometry to the p-adic context

A problematics analogous to that related with the entanglement between real and p-adic number fields is encountered also in the construction of the configuration space geometry. The original construction was performed in the real context. What is needed are Kähler geometry and spinor structure for the configuration space of 3-surfaces, and a construction of the configuration space spinor fields. What might solve these immense architectural challenges are the equally immense symmetries of the configuration space and algebraic continuation as the method of p-adicization.

What one can hope that everything of physical interest reduces to the level of algebra (rational or algebraic numbers) and that topology (be it real or p-adic) disappears totally at the level of the matrix elements of the metric and of \( U \)-matrix mediating transitions between sectors of configuration space corresponding to different number fields. It is not necessary to require this to happen for \( M \)-matrix
identified as time-like entanglement coefficients between positive and negative energy parts of zero
energy states.

The notions of number theoretical universality and number theoretical criticality

An essential question is however what one means with the notions of number theoretical universality
and criticality.

1. The weak form of the number theoretical universality means that there are sub-configuration
spaces which can be regarded as real, those which are genuinely p-adic, and those which are
algebraic in the sense that the representation of partonic 2-surface, perhaps also 3-surface, and
perhaps even space-time surface is in terms of rational/algebraic functions allows the interpre-
tation in terms of both real and p-adic numbers. These surfaces would be like rational and
algebraic numbers common for the continua formed by reals and p-adics. This poses conditions
on the representations of surfaces and typically rational functions with rational coefficients would
represent these surfaces.

For these surfaces - and only for these- physics should be expressible in terms of algebraic
numbers and define as a completion the physics in real and p-adic number fields. This would
allow p-adic non-determinism. Book analogy is convenient here: the physics corresponding to
various number fields would be like pages of books glued together along rational and algebraic
physics. If the transitions between states in different number field taking place via a leakage
between different pages of the book are allowed, one can regard the algebraic sectors of the
configuration space as critical. This number theoretic criticality could be interpreted in terms of
intentionality and cognition, and living matter would represent a school example about number
theoretically critical phase. For this option it is not at all obvious whether it makes sense
to speak about configuration space geometry. The construction of configuration space spinor
structure reducing exponent of Kähler function to determinant is what gives some hopes.

2. A much stronger condition - which I adopted originally - is that all 3-surfaces allow interpretation
as as both real and p-adic surfaces: in this case p-adic non-determinism would be excluded. The
objection is that this kind of number theoretical universality might reduce to a purely algebraic
physics. This condition has interpretation in terms of number theoretical criticality if the weaker
notion of universality is adopted.

Generalizing the construction for configuration space metric

It is not enough to generalize this construction to the p-adic context. 3-surfaces contain both real and
p-adic regions and should be able to perform the construction for this kind of objects.

1. Very naively, one could start from the Riemannian construction of the line element which tells
the length squared between infinitesimally close points at each point of the Riemann manifold.
The notion of line element involves the notion of nearness and one obviously cannot do without
topology here. The line element makes formally sense sense for real and p-adic contexts but
since p-adic definite integral does not exist, the notions of p-adic length and volume do not exist
naturally. Of course, p-adic norm defines very rough measure of distance in number theoretic
sense. The notion of line-element is not needed in the quantum theory at configuration space
level since only the matrix elements of the configuration space metric matter.

2. Configuration space metric can be constructed in terms if Dirac determinant identified as expo-
nent of Kähler function and the formula for matrix elements is expressible in terms of derivatives
of logarithms of the eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator with respect to complex coordi-
nates of the configuration space. This means enormous simplification if the number of eigenvalues
is finite as implied by finite measurement resolution realized in terms of braids defined by physical
conditions. If eigenvalues are algebraic functions of complex coordinates of configuration space
then also the exponent of Kähler function and configuration space covariant metric defining as
its inverse as propagator in configuration space degrees of freedom are algebraic functions.

I have also proposed a formula for the matrix elements of configuration space metric and Kähler
form between the Killing vector fields of isometry generators. Isometries are identified as $X^2$ local
symplectic symmetries. These expressions can be given also in terms of configuration space Hamiltonians as "half Poisson brackets" in complex coordinates. Also the construction of quantum states involves configuration space Hamiltonians and their super counterparts.

1. The definition of configuration spaces Hamiltonians involves definite integrals of corresponding complexified Hamiltonians of $(\delta M^4_\pm \times CP^2)^n$ over $X^2$. Definite integrals are problematic in the p-adic context, as is clear from the fact that innumerable number of definitions of definite integral have been proposed.

2. Finite measurement resolution would reduce integrals to sums since configuration space reduces to $(\delta M^4_\pm \times CP^2)^n/S_n$ for given $CD$. Furthermore, only the Hamiltonians corresponding to triplet resp. octet representations of $SO(3)$ resp. $SU(3)$ would be needed to coordinatize $S^2 \times CP^2$ part of the reduced configuration space.

3. Without number theoretic braids the definition of these integrals seems really difficult in p-adic context. Residue calculus might give some hopes but One might however hope that one could reduce the construction in the real case to that for the representations of super-conformal and symplectic symmetries, and analytically continue the construction from the real context to the p-adic contexts by defining the matrix elements of the metric to be what the symmetry respecting analytical continuation gives.

Configuration space integration should be also continued algebraically to the p-adic context. Quantum criticality realized as the vanishing of loop corrections associated with the configuration space integral, would reduce configuration space integration to purely algebraic process much like in free field theory and this would give could hopes about p-adicization. Matrix elements would be proportional to the exponent of Kähler function at its maximum plus matrix elements expressible as correlation functions of conformal field theory: the recent state of construction is considered in [19]. This encourages further the hopes about complete algebraization of the theory so that the independence of the basic formulation on number field could be raised to a principle analogous to general coordinate invariance.

Is the exponential of the Kähler function rational function?

The simplest possibility that one can imagine are that the exponent $e^{2K}$ of Kähler function appearing in the configuration space inner products is a rational or at most a simple algebraic function existing in a finite-dimensional algebraic extension of p-adic numbers.

The exponent of the CP2 Kähler function is a rational function of the standard complex coordinates and thus rational-valued for all rational values of complex CP2 coordinates. Therefore one is lead to ask whether this property holds true quite generally for symmetric spaces and even in the infinite-dimensional context. If so, then the continuation of the vacuum functional to the p-adic sectors of the configuration space would be possible in the entire configuration space. Also the spherical harmonics of CP2 are rational functions containing square roots in normalization constants. That also configuration space spinor fields could use rational functions containing square roots as normalization constant as basic building blocks would conform with general number theoretical ideas as well as with the general features of harmonic oscillator wave functions.

The most obvious manner to realize this idea relies on the restriction of light-like 3-surfaces $X_3^l$ to those representable in terms of polynomials or rational functions with rational or at most algebraic coefficients serving as natural preferred coordinates of the configuration space. This of course requires identification of preferred coordinates also for $H$. This would lead to a hierarchy of inclusions for sub-configuration spaces induced by algebraic extensions of rationals.

The presence of cutoffs for the degrees of polynomials involved makes the situation finite-dimensional and give rise to a hierarchy of inclusions also now. These inclusion hierarchies would relate naturally also to hierarchies of inclusions for hyperfinite factors of type $II_1$ since the spinor spaces associated with these finite-D versions of WCW would be finite-dimensional. Hyper-finiteness means that this kind of cutoff can give arbitrarily precise approximate representation of the infinite-D situation.

This vision is supported by the recent understanding related to the definition of exponent of Kähler function as Dirac determinant [13]. The number of eigenvalues involved is necessarily finite, and if the eigenvalues of $D_K$ are algebraic numbers for 3-surfaces $X_3^l$ for which the coefficients characterizing
the rational functions defining $X^3_l$ are algebraic numbers, the exponent of Kähler function is algebraic number.

The general number theoretical conjectures implied by p-adic physics and physics of cognition and intention support also this conjecture. Although one must take these arguments with a big grain of salt, the general idea might be correct. Also the elements of the configuration space metric would be rational functions as is clear from the fact that one can express the second derivatives of the Kähler function in terms of $F = \exp(K)$ as

$$\partial K \partial L K = \frac{\partial K \partial L F}{F} - \frac{\partial K F \partial L F}{F^2}. \quad (2.6.1)$$

An expression of same form but with sum over eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator with $F$ replaced with eigenvalue results if exponent of Kähler function is expressible as Dirac determinant:

$$\partial K \partial L K = \frac{\partial K \partial L \lambda_k}{\lambda_k} - \frac{\partial K \lambda \partial L \lambda_k}{\lambda_k^2}. \quad (2.6.2)$$

What is important that this formula in principles relates configuration space geometry directly to quantum physics as represented by the modified Dirac operator.

Generalizing the notion of configuration space spinor field

One must also construct spinor structure. Also this construction relies crucially super Kac-Moody and super-symplectic symmetries. Spinors at a given point of the configuration space correspond to the Fock space spanned by fermionic oscillator operators and again one might hope that super-symmetries would allow algebraization of the whole procedure.

The identification of configuration space gamma matrices as super Hamiltonians of configuration space. The generators of various super-algebras are also needed in order to construction configuration space spinors at given point of configuration space. In ideal measurement resolution these algebra elements are expressible as integrals of Hamiltonians and super-Hamiltonians of $\delta M^4_+ \times CP^2$ and this leads to difficulties in p-adic context. It might be that finite measurement resolution which seems to be coded by the classical dynamics provides the only possible solution of these difficulties. In the case of reduced configuration space the construction of orthonormalized based of configuration space spinor fields looks a rather reasonable challenge and the continuation of this procedure to p-adic context might make sense.

2.6.2 Configuration space functional integral

One can make some general statements about configuration space functional integral.

1. If only braid points are specified, there is a functional integral over a huge number of 2-surfaces meaning sum of perturbative contributions from very large number of partonic 2-surfaces selected as maxima of Kähler function or by stationary phase approximation. This kind of non-perturbative contribution makes it very difficult to understand what is involved so that it seems that some restrictions must be posed. Also all information about crucial vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action would be lost as a non-local information.

2. Induced Kähler form represents perhaps the most fundamental zero modes since it remains invariant under symplectic transformations acting as isometries of the configuration space. Therefore it seems natural organize configuration space integral in such a manner that each choice of the induced Kähler form represents its own quantized theory and functional integral is only over deformations leaving induced Kähler form invariant. The deformations of the partonic 2-surfaces would leave invariant both the induced areas and magnetic fluxes. The symplectic orbits of the partonic 2-surfaces (and 3-surfaces) would therefore define a slicing of the configuration space with separate quantization for each slice.
3. The functional integral would be over the symplectic group of \( CP_2 \) and over \( M^4 \) degrees of freedom - perhaps also in this case over the symplectic group of \( \delta M^4 \) - a rather well-defined mathematical structure. Symplectic transformations of \( CP_2 \) affect only the \( CP_2 \) part of the induced metric so that a nice separation of degrees of freedom results and the functional integral can be assigned solely to the gravitational degrees of freedom in accordance with the idea that fundamental quantum fluctuating bosonic degrees of freedom are gravitational.

4. Configuration space integration around a partonic 2-surface for which the Kähler function is maximum with respect to quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom should give only tree diagrams with propagator factors proportional to \( g^2K \) if loop corrections to the configuration space integral vanish. One could hope that there exist preferred \( S^2 \) and \( CP_2 \) coordinates such that vertex factors involving finite polynomials of \( S^2 \) and \( CP_2 \) coordinates reduce to a finite number of diagrams just as in free field theory.

If the configuration space functional integral algebraizes by the vanishing of loop corrections, one has hopes that even p-adic variant of configuration space functional integral might make sense. The exponent of Kähler function appears and if given by the Dirac determinant it would reduce to a finite product of eigenvalues of modified Dirac operator which makes sense also p-adically.

### Algebraization of the configuration space functional integral

Configuration space is a union of infinite-dimensional symmetric spaces labeled by zero modes. One can hope that the functional integral could be performed perturbatively around the maxima of the Kähler function. In the case of \( CP_2 \) Kähler function has only single maximum and is a monotonically decreasing function of the radial variable \( r \) of \( CP_2 \) and thus defines a Morse function. This suggests that a similar situation is true for all symmetric spaces and this might indeed be the case.

1. The point is that the presence of several maxima implies also saddle points at which the matrix defined by the second derivatives of the Kähler function is not positive definite. If the derivatives of type \( \partial_2 K \) and \( \partial_2^T K \) vanish at the saddle point (this is the crucial assumption) in some complex coordinates holomorphically related to those in which the same holds true at maximum, the Kähler metric is not positive definite at this point. On the other hand, by symmetric space property the metric should be isometric with the positive definite metric at maxima so that a contradiction results.

2. If this argument holds true, for given values of zero modes Kähler function has only one maximum, whose value depends on the values zero modes. Staying in the optimistic mood, one could go on to guess that the Duistermaat-Heckman theorem generalizes and the functional integral is simply the exponent of the Kähler function at the maximum (due to the compensation of Gaussian and metric determinants). Even more, one could bravely guess that for configuration space spinor fields belonging to the representations of symmetries the inner products reduces to the generalization of correlation functions of Gaussian free field theory. Each configuration space spinor field would define a vertex from which lines representing the propagators defined by the contravariant configuration space metric in isometry basis emanate.

If this optimistic line of reasoning makes sense, the definition of the p-adic configuration space integral reduces to a purely algebraic one. What is needed is that the contravariant Kähler metric fixed by the symmetric space-property exists and that the exponent of the maximum of the Kähler function exists for rational values of zero modes or subset of them if finite-dimensional algebraic extension is allowed. This would give could hopes that the \( U \)-matrix elements resulting from the configuration space integrals would exist also in the p-adic sense.

### Should one p-adicize only the reduced configuration space?

An attractive approach to p-adicization might be characterized as minimalism and would involve geometrization of only the reduced configuration space consisting of the maxima of Kähler function in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom. A further reduction results from the finite measurement resolution replacing configuration space effectively with \( (\delta M^4 \times CP_2)^n/S_n \). In zero modes discretization realizing quantum classical correspondence is attractive possibility.
1. If Duistermaat-Heckman theorem holds true in TGD context, one could express real configuration space functional integral in terms of exactly calculable Gaussian integrals around the maxima of the Kähler function in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom defining what might be called reduced configuration space $CH_{red}$. The exponent of Kähler function and propagator identified as contravariant metric of configuration space could be deduced from the spectrum of the modified Dirac operator.

2. The huge super-conformal symmetries raise the hope that the rest of $M$-matrix elements could be deduced using group theoretical considerations so that everything would become algebraic. If this optimistic scenario is realized, the p-adicization of $CH_{red}$ might be enough to p-adicize all operations needed to construct the p-adic variant of $M$-matrix.

3. A possible problem of this reduction is that the number of degrees of freedom in functional integral is still infinite, which might mean problems in terms of algebraization. For instance, the inverse of covariant metric identified as algebraic function need not represent algebraic object. Finite measurement resolution improves the situation in this respect. Finite measurement resolution realized in terms of number theoretic braids would reduce configuration space to $(\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP^2)^n / S_n$ for given $CD$ and this would reduce the situation to a finite dimensional one and maxima of Kähler function would form a discrete set, possibly only single point of $(\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP^2)^n / S_n$. Also in this case exponent of Kähler function and the spectrum of modified Dirac operator are needed. Also the values of $J = \epsilon^{\alpha\beta} J_{\alpha\beta} \sqrt{g}$ at the points of number theoretic braids labeled by $\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP^2 / S_n$ are needed.

Zero modes pose a further problem.

1. The absence of functional integral measure in zero modes would suggest that states depend on finite number of zero modes only and that there is localization in this degrees of freedom. Finite measurement resolution suggests the same. The extrema of the quantity $J = \epsilon^{\alpha\beta} J_{\alpha\beta} \sqrt{g}$ at the points of number theoretic represent finite set of values of fundamental zero modes assignable to $X^2$ forming a finite-dimensional space naturally. Non-local isometry invariants can be defined as Kähler magnetic fluxes if it is possible to define symplectic triangulation of $X^2$ with vertices identifiable naturally as points of number theoretic braid corresponding to the extrema of $J$. The notion of symplectic fusion algebra based on this kind of triangulation is discussed in [13].

2. Kac-Moody group parameterizes zero modes assignable to $X^3$ and a correlation between these zero modes and the quantum numbers of quantum state is natural and could result by stationary phase approximation if finite-dimensional variant of functional integral can be defined. If there is localization in zero modes, this correspondence could be discrete and implied by classical equations of motion for braid points. A unique selection of preferred quantization axis would be made possible by the hierarchy of Planck constants selecting $M^2 \subset M^4$ and $S^2_i \subset CP^2$ as critical manifolds with respect to the change of Planck constant.

What other difficulties can one imagine?

1. The optimal situation would be that $M$-matrix elements in real case are algebraic functions or at least functions continuable to the p-adic context in a form having sensible physical interpretation.

2. If one starts directly from Fourier transforms in p-adic context, difficulties are caused by trigonometric functions and exponent function whose p-adic counterparts do not behave in physically acceptable manner. It seems that it is phase factors defined by plane waves which should be restricted to roots of unity and continued to the p-adic realm as such. In p-adic context either momentum or position makes sense as p-adic number unless one introduces infinite-dimensional extension containing logarithms and $\pi$. Maybe the only manner to avoid problems is to accept discretization and algebraization of the phase factors.

Concerning number field changing transitions at number theoretical criticality possibly relevant for $U$-matrix some comments are in order. For real $\leftrightarrow$ p-adic transitions only the algebraic points of number theoretic braid common to both real and p-adic variant of partonic 2-surface are relevant and situation reduces to algebraic braid points in $(\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP^2) / S_n$. Algebraic points in a given extension
of rationals would be common to real and p-adic surfaces. It could happen that there are very few
common algebraic points. For instance, Fermat’s theorem says that the surface \( x^n + y^n = z^n \) has
no rational points for \( n > 2 \). The integral over reduced configuration space should reduce to a sum
over possible values of coordinates for these points. If only maxima of Kähler function an analytic
continuation of real \( M \)-matrix to p-adic-real \( M \)-matrix could make sense.

If this picture is correct, the p-adicization of the configuration space would mean p-adicization
of \( CH_{\text{red}} \) consisting of the maxima of the Kähler function with respect to both fiber degrees of
freedom and zero modes acting effectively as control parameters of the quantum dynamics. Finite
measurement resolution simplifies the situation dramatically. If \( CH_{\text{red}} \) is a discrete subset of \( CH \)
or its finite-dimensional variant, ultrametric topology induced from finite-p p-adic norm is indeed
natural for it. ‘Discrete set in \( CH \)’ need not mean a discrete set in the usual sense and the reduced
configuration space could be even finite-dimensional continuum. p-Adicization as a cognitive model
would suggest that p-adicization in given point of \( CH_{\text{red}} \) is possible for all p-adic primes associated
with the corresponding space-time surface (maximum of Kähler function) and represents a particular
cognitive representation about \( CH_{\text{red}} \).

### 2.6.3 Number theoretic constraints on \( M \)-matrix

Assume that \( U \)-matrix assignable to quantum jump between zero energy states exists simultaneously
in all number fields and perhaps even between different number fields at number theoretical quantum
criticality (allowing finite-dimensional extensions of p-adics). If so the immediate question is whether
also the construction procedure of the \( M \)-matrix defined as time-like entanglement coefficients between
positive and negative energy parts of zero energy state could have a p-adic counterpart for each \( p \),
and whether the mere requirement that this is the case could provide non-trivial intuitions about the
general structure of the theory. The identification of \( M \)-matrices as building blocks of \( U \)-matrix in the
manner discussed in [19] supports affirmative answer to the first question. Not only the configuration
space but also Kähler function and its exponent, Kähler metric, and configuration space functional
integral should have p-adic variants. In the following this challenge is discussed in a rather optimistic
number theoretic mood using the ideas stimulated by the connections between number theory and
cognition.

#### Number theoretical Universality and \( M \)-matrix

Number theoretic constraints on \( M \)-matrix are non-trivial even for the weaker notion of number
theoretical universality. Number theoretical criticality (or number theoretical universality in strong
sense) requires that \( M \)-matrix elements are algebraic numbers. This is achieved naturally if the
definition of \( M \)-matrix elements involves only the data associated with the number theoretic braid.
Note that this data is non-local since it involves information about tangent space of \( X^4 \) at the point
so that discretization happens in geometric sense but not in information theoretic sense. Note also
that for algebraic surfaces finite number of points of surface allows to deduce the parameters of the
polynomials involved and thus to deduce the entire surface.

If quantum version of configuration space is adopted one must perform quantization for \( E^2 \subset M^4 \)
coordinates of points \( S^2 \) braid and \( CP^2 \) coordinates of \( M^2 \) braid. In this kind of situation it becomes
unclear whether one can speak about braiding anymore. This might make sense if each braid topology
corresponds to its own quantization containing information about the fact that deformations of \( X^3 \)
respect the braiding topology.

The partonic vertices appearing in \( M \)-matrix elements should be expressible in terms of N-point
functions of some rational super-conformal field theory but with the p-adically questionable N-fold
integrals over string appearing in the definition of n-point functions. The most elegant manner to
proceed is to replace them with their explicit expressions if they are algebraic functions- quite generally
or at number theoretical criticality. Spin chain type string discretization is an alternative, not so
elegant option.

Propagators, that is correlations between partonic 2-surfaces, would be due to the interior dynamics
of space-time sheets which means a deviation from super string theory. Another function of interior
degrees of freedom is to provide zero modes of metric of WCW identifiable as classical degrees of
freedom of quantum measurement theory entangling with quantal degrees of freedom at partonic
3-surfaces.
Number theoretical criticality and $M$-matrix

Number theoretical criticality poses very strong conditions on the theory.

1. The $p$-adic variants of 4-D field equations associated with Kähler action make sense. Also the notion of preferred extremal makes sense in $p$-adic context if it corresponds to quantum criticality in the sense that second variation of Kähler action vanishes for dynamical symmetries. A natural further condition is that the surface is representable in terms of algebraic equations involving only rational or algebraic coefficients and thus making sense both in real and $p$-adic sense. In this case also Kähler action and classical charges could exist in some algebraic extension of $p$-adic numbers.

2. Also modified Dirac equation makes sense $p$-adically. The exponent of Kähler function defining vacuum functional is well-defined notion $p$-adically if the identification as product of finite number of eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator is accepted and eigenvalues are algebraic. Also the notion of configuration space metric expressible in terms of derivatives of the eigenvalues with respect to complex coordinates of configuration space makes sense.

3. The functional integral over configuration space can be defined only as an algebraic extension of real functional integral around maximum of Kähler function if the theory is integrable and gives as a result an algebraic number. One might hope that algebraic $p$-adicization makes sense for the vacuum function at points corresponding to the maxima of Kähler function with respect to quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom (assuming they exist) and with respect to zero modes. As discussed already earlier, in the case of zero modes quantum classical correspondence allows to select preferred value of zero modes even if functional integral in zero modes does not make sense. The basic requirement is that the inverse of the matrix defined by the Kähler metric defining propagator is algebraic function of the complex coordinate of configuration space. If the eigen-values of the modified Dirac operator satisfy this condition this is indeed the case.

4. Ordinary perturbation series based on Feynman diagrams makes sense also in $p$-adic sense since the presence of cutoff for the size of $CD$ implies that the number of terms is finite. One must be however cautious with momentum integrations which should reduce to finite sum due to the presence of both IR and UV cutoff implied by the finite size of $CD$. The formulation in terms of number theoretic braids whose intersections with partonic 2-surfaces consist of finite number of points supports the possibility of number theoretic universality.

There are hopes that $M$-matrix make sense $p$-adically. As far $M$-matrix is considered, The most plausible interpretation relies on the weaker form of number theoretic universality so that genuinely $p$-adic $M$-matrices should exist.

1. Dirac determinant exists for any $p$-adic 3-surfaces since the eigenvalues of modified Dirac operator represent a purely local notion sensible also in $p$-adic context. The reason is that finite measurement resolution - now deducible from the vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action - implies that the number of eigenvalues is finite. Preferred extremals of Kähler action obey quantum criticality condition meaning that the second variation of Kähler action vanishes. This condition makes sense also $p$-adically.

2. If loops vanish, configuration space integration gives only contractions with propagator expressible as the contravariant configuration space Kähler metric expressible in terms of derivatives of the Kähler function with respect to the preferred complex coordinates of configuration space. If this function is algebraic function, it allows algebraic continuation to $p$-adic context and all that is needed for calculation of $M$-matrix elements makes sense $p$-adically. The crucial question is whether the Kähler metric is algebraic function in preferred coordinates.

3. N-point functions involve also symplectically invariant multiplicative factors discussed in [14] in terms of symplectic fusion algebras. For them algebraic universality holds true. N-point functions of conformal field theory associated with the generalized vertices should also be algebraic functions.
4. Finite measurement resolution realized in terms of braids for given $J = \epsilon^{\alpha\beta} J_{\alpha\beta}$ means a reduction of a given sector of the configuration space in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom to finite-dimensional space $\delta M_4^{\pm} \times CP_2/S_n$ associated with the boundaries of $CD$. For instance, configuration space Hamiltonians reduce apart from $J$ factor to those assignable naturally to the reduced configuration space. Finite-dimensionality gives hopes of algebraic continuation of $M$-matrix defined in terms of general Feynman diagrams in real context using finite purely algebraic operations due to the cutoff in the size of $CD$s. In zero modes the simplest option would be that quantum states correspond to sums over different values of zero modes, in particular $J$ as function in $X^2$.

Also number theoretical criticality is consistent with this picture.

1. If partonic 2-surface $X^2$ is determined by algebraic equations involving only rational coefficients, same equations define real and p-adic variants of $X^2$.

2. Number theoretic criticality for braids means that their points are algebraic and common to real and p-adic partonic 2-surfaces. The extrema of $J$-determined by algebraic conditions- must be algebraic numbers.

3. At quantum criticality Dirac determinant is algebraic number if the number of eigenvalues is finite (implied by finite measurement resolution) and if they are algebraic numbers. If the p-adic counterpart of $X^3_l$ exists, this allows to assign to the p-adic counterpart of $X^3_l$ the exponent of Kähler function as Dirac determinant although Kähler action remains ill-defined p-adically.

The relationship between $U$-matrix and $M$-matrix

The following represents the latest result concerning the relationship between the notions of $U$-matrix and $M$-matrix and probably provides answer to some of the questions posed in the chapter. What is highly satisfactory that $U$-matrix dictates $M$-matrix completely via unitarity conditions. A more detailed discussion can be [45] discussing Negentropy Maximization Principle, which is the basic dynamical principle of TGD inspired theory of consciousness and states that the information content of conscious experience is maximal.

If state function reduction associated with time-like entanglement leads always to a product of positive and negative energy states (so that there is no counterpart of bound state entanglement and negentropic entanglement possible for zero energy states: these notions are discussed below) $U$-matrix and can be regarded as a collection of $M$-matrices

$$U_{m_+n_-,r_+,s_-} = M(m_+,n_-)_{r_+,s_-}$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.6.3)

labeled by the pairs $(m_+,n_-)$ labelling zero energy states assumed to reduced to pairs of positive and negative energy states. $M$-matrix element is the counterpart of $S$-matrix element $S_{r,s}$ in positive energy ontology. Unitarity conditions for $U$-matrix read as

$$\langle UU^{\dagger}\rangle_{m_+n_-,r_+,s_-} = \sum_{k_+,l_-} M(m_+,n_-)_{k_+,l_-} M(r_+,s_-)_{k_+,l_-} = \delta_{m_+r_+,n_-s_-}$$  

$$\langle U^{\dagger}U\rangle_{m_+n_-,r_+,s_-} = \sum_{k_+,l_-} M(k_+,l_-)_{m_+,n_-} M(k_+,l_-)_{r_+,s_-} = \delta_{r_+s_+,n_-s_-}$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.6.4)

The conditions state that the zero energy states associated with different labels are orthogonal as zero energy states and also that the zero energy states defined by the dual $M$-matrix

$$M^{\dagger}(m_+,n_-)_{k_+,l_-} \equiv M(k_+,l_-)_{m_+,n_-}$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.6.5)

-perhaps identifiable as phase conjugate states- define an orthonormal basis of zero energy states.
When time-like binding and negentropic entanglement are allowed also zero energy states with a label not implying a decomposition to a product state are involved with the unitarity condition but this does not affect the situation dramatically. As a matter fact, the situation is mathematically the same as for ordinary S-matrix in the presence of bound states. Here time-like bound states are analogous to space-like bound states and by definition are unable to decay to product states (free states). Negentropic entanglement makes sense only for entanglement probabilities, which are rationals or belong to their algebraic extensions. This is possible in what might be called the intersection of real and p-adic worlds (partonic surfaces in question have representation making sense for both real and p-adic numbers). Number theoretic entropy is obtained by replacing in the Shannon entropy the logarithms of probabilities with the logarithms of their p-adic norms. They satisfy the same defining conditions as ordinary Shannon entropy but can be also negative. One can always find prime $p$ for which the entropy is maximally negative. The interpretation of negentropic entanglement is in terms of formations of rule or association. Schrödinger cat knows that it is better to not open the bottle: open bottle-dead cat, closed bottle-living cat and negentropic entanglement measures this information.

2.7 Weak form electric-magnetic duality and its implications

The notion of electric-magnetic duality \[\text{[8]}\] was proposed first by Olive and Montonen and is central in $N = 4$ supersymmetric gauge theories. It states that magnetic monopoles and ordinary particles are two different phases of theory and that the description in terms of monopoles can be applied at the limit when the running gauge coupling constant becomes very large and perturbation theory fails to converge. The notion of electric-magnetic self-duality is more natural since for $CP^2$ geometry Kähler form is self-dual and Kähler magnetic monopoles are also Kähler electric monopoles and Kähler coupling strength is by quantum criticality renormalization group invariant rather than running coupling constant. The notion of electric-magnetic (self-)duality emerged already two decades ago in the attempts to formulate the Kähler geometric of world of classical worlds. Quite recently a considerable step of progress took place in the understanding of this notion \[\text{[17]}\]. What seems to be essential is that one adopts a weaker form of the self-duality applying at partonic 2-surfaces. What this means will be discussed in the sequel.

Every new idea must be of course taken with a grain of salt but the good sign is that this concept leads to precise predictions. The point is that elementary particles do not generate monopole fields in macroscopic length scales: at least when one considers visible matter. The first question is whether elementary particles could have vanishing magnetic charges: this turns out to be impossible. The next question is how the screening of the magnetic charges could take place and leads to an identification of the physical particles as string like objects identified as pairs magnetic charged wormhole throats connected by magnetic flux tubes.

1. The first implication is a new view about electro-weak massivation reducing it to weak confinement in TGD framework. The second end of the string contains particle having electroweak isospin neutralizing that of elementary fermion and the size scale of the string is electro-weak scale would be in question. Hence the screening of electro-weak force takes place via weak confinement realized in terms of magnetic confinement.

2. This picture generalizes to the case of color confinement. Also quarks correspond to pairs of magnetic monopoles but the charges need not vanish now. Rather, valence quarks would be connected by flux tubes of length of order hadron size such that magnetic charges sum up to zero. For instance, for baryonic valence quarks these charges could be $(2, -1, -1)$ and could be proportional to color hyper charge.

3. The highly non-trivial prediction making more precise the earlier stringy vision is that elementary particles are string like objects in electro-weak scale: this should become manifest at LHC energies.

4. The weak form electric-magnetic duality together with Beltrami flow property of Kähler leads to the reduction of Kähler action to Chern-Simons action so that TGD reduces to almost topological QFT and that Kähler function is explicitly calculable. This has enormous impact concerning practical calculability of the theory.
2.7. Weak form electric-magnetic duality and its implications

5. One ends up also to a general solution ansatz for field equations from the condition that the theory reduces to almost topological QFT. The solution ansatz is inspired by the idea that all isometry currents are proportional to Kähler current which is integrable in the sense that the flow parameter associated with its flow lines defines a global coordinate. The proposed solution ansatz would describe a hydrodynamical flow with the property that isometry charges are conserved along the flow lines (Beltrami flow). A general ansatz satisfying the integrability conditions is found. The solution ansatz applies also to the extremals of Chern-Simons action and and to the conserved currents associated with the modified Dirac equation defined as contractions of the modified gamma matrices between the solutions of the modified Dirac equation. The strongest form of the solution ansatz states that various classical and quantum currents flow along flow lines of the Beltrami flow defined by Kähler current (Kähler magnetic field associated with Chern-Simons action). Intuitively this picture is attractive. A more general ansatz would allow several Beltrami flows meaning multi-hydrodynamics. The integrability conditions boil down to two scalar functions: the first one satisfies massless d’Alembert equation in the induced metric and the the gradients of the scalar functions are orthogonal. The interpretation in terms of momentum and polarization directions is natural.

6. The general solution ansatz works for induced Kähler Dirac equation and Chern-Simons Dirac equation and reduces them to ordinary differential equations along flow lines. The induced spinor fields are simply constant along flow lines of induced spinor field for Dirac equation in suitable gauge. Also the generalized eigen modes of the modified Chern-Simons Dirac operator can be deduced explicitly if the throats and the ends of space-time surface at the boundaries of CD are extremals of Chern-Simons action. Chern-Simons Dirac equation reduces to ordinary differential equations along flow lines and one can deduce the general form of the spectrum and the explicit representation of the Dirac determinant in terms of geometric quantities characterizing the 3-surface (eigenvalues are inversely proportional to the lengths of strands of the flow lines in the effective metric defined by the modified gamma matrices).

2.7.1 Could a weak form of electric-magnetic duality hold true?

Holography means that the initial data at the partonic 2-surfaces should fix the configuration space metric. A weak form of this condition allows only the partonic 2-surfaces defined by the wormhole throats at which the signature of the induced metric changes. A stronger condition allows all partonic 2-surfaces in the slicing of space-time sheet to partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets. Number theoretical vision suggests that hyper-quaternionicity resp. co-hyperquaternionicity constraint could be enough to fix the initial values of time derivatives of the imbedding space coordinates in the space-time regions with Minkowskian resp. Euclidian signature of the induced metric. This is a condition on modified gamma matrices and hyper-quaternionicity states that they span a hyper-quaternionic sub-space.

Definition of the weak form of electric-magnetic duality

One can also consider alternative conditions possibly equivalent with this condition. The argument goes as follows.

1. The expression of the matrix elements of the metric and Kähler form of WCW in terms of the Kähler fluxes weighted by Hamiltonians of $\delta M_4^+$ at the partonic 2-surface $X^2$ looks very attractive. These expressions however carry no information about the 4-D tangent space of the partonic 2-surfaces so that the theory would reduce to a genuinely 2-dimensional theory, which cannot hold true. One would like to code to the WCW metric also information about the electric part of the induced Kähler form assignable to the complement of the tangent space of $X^2 \subset X^4$.

2. Electric-magnetic duality of the theory looks a highly attractive symmetry. The trivial manner to get electric magnetic duality at the level of the full theory would be via the identification of the flux Hamiltonians as sums of of the magnetic and electric fluxes. The presence of the induced metric is however troublesome since the presence of the induced metric means that the simple transformation properties of flux Hamiltonians under symplectic transformations -in particular color rotations- are lost.
3. A less trivial formulation of electric-magnetic duality would be as an initial condition which eliminates the induced metric from the electric flux. In the Euclidian version of 4-D YM theory this duality allows to solve field equations exactly in terms of instantons. This approach involves also quaternions. These arguments suggest that the duality in some form might work. The full electric magnetic duality is certainly too strong and implies that space-time surface at the partonic 2-surface corresponds to piece of $CP_2$ type vacuum extremal and can hold only in the deep interior of the region with Euclidian signature. In the region surrounding wormhole throat at both sides the condition must be replaced with a weaker condition.

4. To formulate a weaker form of the condition let us introduce coordinates $(x^0, x^3, x^1, x^2)$ such $(x^1, x^2)$ define coordinates for the partonic 2-surface and $(x^0, x^3)$ define coordinates labeling partonic 2-surfaces in the slicing of the space-time surface by partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets making sense in the regions of space-time sheet with Minkowskian signature. The assumption about the slicing allows to preserve general coordinate invariance. The weakest condition is that the generalized Kähler electric fluxes are apart from constant proportional to Kähler magnetic fluxes. This requires the condition

$$J^{03} \sqrt{g_4} = K J_{12} . \tag{2.7.1}$$

A more general form of this duality is suggested by the considerations of reducing the hierarchy of Planck constants to basic quantum TGD and also reducing Kähler function for preferred extremals to Chern-Simons terms at the boundaries of $CD$ and at light-like wormhole throats. This form is following

$$J^{n\beta} \sqrt{g_4} = K \epsilon \times \epsilon^{n\beta\gamma\delta} J_{\gamma\delta} \sqrt{g_4} . \tag{2.7.2}$$

Here the index $n$ refers to a normal coordinate for the space-like 3-surface at either boundary of $CD$ or for light-like wormhole throat. $\epsilon$ is a sign factor which is opposite for the two ends of $CD$. It could be also opposite of opposite at the opposite sides of the wormhole throat. Note that the dependence on induced metric disappears at the right hand side and this condition eliminates the potentials singularity due to the reduction of the rank of the induced metric at wormhole throat.

5. Information about the tangent space of the space-time surface can be coded to the configuration space metric with loosing the nice transformation properties of the magnetic flux Hamiltonians if Kähler electric fluxes or sum of magnetic flux and electric flux satisfying this condition are used and $K$ is symplectic invariant. Using the sum

$$J_e + J_m = (1 + K)J , \tag{2.7.3}$$

where $J$ can denotes the Kähler magnetic flux, makes it possible to have a non-trivial configuration space metric even for $K = 0$, which could correspond to the ends of a cosmic string like solution carrying only Kähler magnetic fields. This condition suggests that it can depend only on Kähler magnetic flux and other symplectic invariants. Whether local symplectic coordinate invariants are possible at all is far from obvious. If the slicing itself is symplectic invariant then $K$ could be a non-constant function of $X^2$ depending on string world sheet coordinates. The light-like radial coordinate of the light-cone boundary indeed defines a symplectically invariant slicing and this slicing could be shifted along the time axis defined by the tips of $CD$. 
Electric-magnetic duality physically

What could the weak duality condition mean physically? For instance, what constraints are obtained if one assumes that the quantization of electro-weak charges reduces to this condition at classical level?

1. The first thing to notice is that the flux of $J$ over the partonic 2-surface is analogous to magnetic flux

$$Q_m = \frac{e}{\hbar} \oint B dS = n.$$ 

$n$ is non-vanishing only if the surface is homologically non-trivial and gives the homology charge of the partonic 2-surface.

2. The expressions of classical electromagnetic and $Z^0$ fields in terms of Kähler form \cite{2}, \cite{2} read as

$$\gamma = \frac{e F_{em}}{\hbar} = 3J - \sin^2(\theta_W) R_{03},$$
$$Z^0 = \frac{g Z F_Z}{\hbar} = 2R_{03}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.7.4)

3. The weak duality condition when integrated over $X^2$ implies

$$\frac{e^2}{3\hbar} Q_{em} + \frac{g^2_{Z} p}{6} Q_{Z,V} = K \oint J = Kn,$$

$$Q_{Z,V} = \frac{I_1^Z}{2} - Q_{em}, \quad p = \sin^2(\theta_W).$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.7.6)

4. There is a great temptation to assume that the values of $Q_{em}$ and $Q_Z$ correspond to their quantized values and therefore depend on the quantum state assigned to the partonic 2-surface. The linear coupling of the modified Dirac operator to conserved charges implies correlation between the geometry of space-time sheet and quantum numbers assigned to the partonic 2-surface. The assumption of standard quantized values for $Q_{em}$ and $Q_Z$ would be also seen as the identification of the fine structure constants $\alpha_{em}$ and $\alpha_Z$. This however requires weak isospin invariance.
Chapter 2. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory I: p-Adicization Program

The value of $K$ from classical quantization of Kähler electric charge

The value of $K$ can be deduced by requiring classical quantization of Kähler electric charge.

1. The condition that the flux of $F^{03} = (\hbar/g_K)J^{03}$ defining the counterpart of Kähler electric field equals to the Kähler charge $g_K$ would give the condition $K = g_K^2/\hbar$, where $g_K$ is Kähler coupling constant which should invariant under coupling constant evolution by quantum criticality. Within experimental uncertainties one has $\alpha_K = g_K^2/4\pi\hbar = \alpha_{em} \simeq 1/137$, where $\alpha_{em}$ is finite structure constant in electron length scale and $\hbar_0$ is the standard value of Planck constant.

2. The quantization of Planck constants makes the condition highly non-trivial. The most general quantization of $r$ is as rationals but there are good arguments favoring the quantization as integers corresponding to the allowance of only singular coverings of $CD$ and $CP_2$. The point is that in this case a given value of Planck constant corresponds to a finite number pages of the "Big Book". The quantization of the Planck constant implies a further quantization of $K$ and would suggest that $K$ scales as $1/r$ unless the spectrum of values of $Q_{em}$ and $Q_Z$ allowed by the quantization condition scales as $r$. This is quite possible and the interpretation would be that each of the $r$ sheets of the covering carries (possibly same) elementary charge. Kind of discrete variant of a full Fermi sphere would be in question. The interpretation in terms of anyonic phases [60] supports this interpretation.

3. The identification of $J$ as a counterpart of $eB/\hbar$ means that Kähler action and thus also Kähler function is proportional to $1/\alpha_K$ and therefore to $\hbar$. This implies that for large values of $\hbar$ Kähler coupling strength $g_K^2/4\pi$ becomes very small and large fluctuations are suppressed in the functional integral. The basic motivation for introducing the hierarchy of Planck constants was indeed that the scaling $\alpha \rightarrow \alpha/r$ allows to achieve the convergence of perturbation theory: Nature itself would solve the problems of the theoretician. This of course does not mean that the physical states would remain as such and the replacement of single particles with anyonic states in order to satisfy the condition for $K$ would realize this concretely.

4. The condition $K = g_K^2/\hbar$ implies that the Kähler magnetic charge is always accompanied by Kähler electric charge. A more general condition would read as

$$K = n \times \frac{g_K^2}{\hbar}, n \in \mathbb{Z} \ . \quad (2.7.8)$$

This would apply in the case of cosmic strings and would allow vanishing Kähler charge possible when the partonic 2-surface has opposite fermion and antifermion numbers (for both leptons and quarks) so that Kähler electric charge should vanish. For instance, for neutrinos the vanishing of electric charge strongly suggests $n = 0$ besides the condition that abelian $Z^0$ flux contributing to em charge vanishes.

It took a year to realize that this value of $K$ is natural at the Minkowskian side of the wormhole throat. At the Euclidian side much more natural condition is

$$K = \frac{1}{\hbar \text{bar}} \ . \quad (2.7.9)$$

In fact, the self-duality of $CP_2$ Kähler form favours this boundary condition at the Euclidian side of the wormhole throat. Also the fact that one cannot distinguish between electric and magnetic charges in Euclidian region since all charges are magnetic can be used to argue in favor of this form. The same constraint arises from the condition that the action for $CP_2$ type vacuum extremal has the value required by the argument leading to a prediction for gravitational constant in terms of the square of $CP_2$ radius and $\alpha_K$ the effective replacement $g_K^2 \rightarrow 1$ would spoil the argument.

The boundary condition $J_E = J_B$ for the electric and magnetic parts of Kähler form at the Euclidian side of the wormhole throat inspires the question whether all Euclidian regions could be self-dual so that the density of Kähler action would be just the instanton density. Self-duality follows if
the deformation of the metric induced by the deformation of the canonically imbedded $CP_2$ is such that in $CP_2$ coordinates for the Euclidian region the tensor $(g^{\alpha\beta} g^{\mu\nu} - g^{\alpha\nu} g^{\mu\beta})/\sqrt{g}$ remains invariant. This is certainly the case for $CP_2$ type vacuum extremals since by the light-likeness of $M^4$ projection the metric remains invariant. Also conformal scalings of the induced metric would satisfy this condition. Conformal scaling is not consistent with the degeneracy of the 4-metric at the wormhole throat. Full self-duality is indeed an un-necessarily strong condition.

Reduction of the quantization of Kähler electric charge to that of electromagnetic charge

The best manner to learn more is to challenge the form of the weak electric-magnetic duality based on the induced Kähler form.

1. Physically it would seem more sensible to pose the duality on electromagnetic charge rather than Kähler charge. This would replace induced Kähler form with electromagnetic field, which is a linear combination of induced Kähler field and classical $Z^0$ field

\[
\gamma = 3J - \sin^2 \theta_W R_{03}, \\
Z^0 = 2R_{03}.
\] (2.7.10)

Here $Z_0 = 2R_{03}$ is the appropriate component of $CP_2$ curvature form [2]. For a vanishing Weinberg angle the condition reduces to that for Kähler form.

2. For the Euclidian space-time regions having interpretation as lines of generalized Feynman diagrams Weinberg angle should be non-vanishing. In Minkowskian regions Weinberg angle could however vanish. If so, the condition guaranteeing that electromagnetic charge of the partonic 2-surfaces equals to the above condition stating that the em charge assignable to the fermion content of the partonic 2-surfaces reduces to the classical Kähler electric flux at the Minkowskian side of the wormhole throat. One can argue that Weinberg angle must increase smoothly from a vanishing value at both sides of wormhole throat to its value in the deep interior of the Euclidian region.

3. The vanishing of the Weinberg angle in Minkowskian regions conforms with the physical intuition. Above elementary particle length scales one sees only the classical electric field reducing to the induced Kähler form and classical $Z^0$ fields and color gauge fields are effectively absent. Only in phases with a large value of Planck constant classical $Z^0$ field and other classical weak fields and color gauge field could make themselves visible. Cell membrane could be one such system [63]. This conforms with the general picture about color confinement and weak massivation.

The GRT limit of TGD suggests a further reason for why Weinberg angle should vanish in Minkowskian regions.

1. The value of the Kähler coupling strength mut be very near to the value of the fine structure constant in electron length scale and these constants can be assumed to be equal.

2. GRT limit of TGD with space-time surfaces replaced with abstract 4-geometries would naturally correspond to Einstein-Maxwell theory with cosmological constant which is non-vanishing only in Euclidian regions of space-time so that both Reissner-Nordström metric and $CP_2$ are allowed as simplest possible solutions of field equations [80]. The extremely small value of the observed cosmological constant needed in GRT type cosmology could be equal to the large cosmological constant associated with $CP_2$ metric multiplied with the 3-volume fraction of Euclidian regions.

3. Also at GRT limit quantum theory would reduce to almost topological QFT since Einstein-Maxwell action reduces to 3-D term by field equations implying the vanishing of the Maxwell current and of the curvature scalar in Minkowskian regions and curvature scalar + cosmological constant term in Euclidian regions. The weak form of electric-magnetic duality would guarantee also now the preferred extremal property and prevent the reduction to a mere topological QFT.
4. GRT limit would make sense only for a vanishing Weinberg angle in Minkowskian regions. A non-vanishing Weinberg angle would make sense in the deep interior of the Euclidian regions where the approximation as a small deformation of \( CP^2 \) makes sense.

The weak form of electric-magnetic duality has surprisingly strong implications for the basic view about quantum TGD as following considerations show.

### 2.7.2 Magnetic confinement, the short range of weak forces, and color confinement

The weak form of electric-magnetic duality has surprisingly strong implications if one combines it with some very general empirical facts such as the non-existence of magnetic monopole fields in macroscopic length scales.

**How can one avoid macroscopic magnetic monopole fields?**

Monopole fields are experimentally absent in length scales above order weak boson length scale and one should have a mechanism neutralizing the monopole charge. How electroweak interactions become short ranged in TGD framework is still a poorly understood problem. What suggests itself is the neutralization of the weak isospin above the intermediate gauge boson Compton length by neutral Higgs bosons. Could the two neutralization mechanisms be combined to single one?

1. In the case of fermions and their super partners the opposite magnetic monopole would be a wormhole throat. If the magnetically charged wormhole contact is electromagnetically neutral but has vectorial weak isospin neutralizing the weak vectorial isospin of the fermion only the electromagnetic charge of the fermion is visible on longer length scales. The distance of this wormhole throat from the fermionic one should be of the order weak boson Compton length. An interpretation as a bound state of fermion and a wormhole throat state with the quantum numbers of a neutral Higgs boson would therefore make sense. The neutralizing throat would have quantum numbers of \( X_{-1/2} = \nu_L \overline{\nu}_R \) or \( X_{1/2} = \overline{\nu}_L \nu_R \). \( \overline{\nu}_L \nu_R \) would not be neutral Higgs boson (which should correspond to a wormhole contact) but a super-partner of left-handed neutrino. This mechanism would apply separately to the fermionic and anti-fermionic throats of the gauge bosons and corresponding space-time sheets and leave only electromagnetic interaction as a long ranged interaction.

2. One can of course wonder what is the situation situation for the bosonic wormhole throats feeding gauge fluxes between space-time sheets. It would seem that these wormhole throats must always appear as pairs such that for the second member of the pair monopole charges and \( I_3 \) cancel each other at both space-time sheets involved so that one obtains at both space-time sheets magnetic dipoles of size of weak boson Compton length. The proposed magnetic character of fundamental particles should become visible at TeV energies so that LHC might have surprises in store!

**Magnetic confinement and color confinement**

Magnetic confinement generalizes also to the case of color interactions. One can consider also the situation in which the magnetic charges of quarks (more generally, of color excited leptons and quarks) do not vanish and they form color and magnetic singles in the hadronic length scale. This would mean that magnetic charges of the state \( q_{+1/2} = X_{+1/2} \) representing the physical quark would not vanish and magnetic confinement would accompany also color confinement. This would explain why free quarks are not observed. To how degree then quark confinement corresponds to magnetic confinement is an interesting question.

For quark and antiquark of meson the magnetic charges of quark and antiquark would be opposite and meson would correspond to a Kähler magnetic flux so that a stringy view about meson emerges. For valence quarks of baryon the vanishing of the net magnetic charge takes place provided that the magnetic net charges are \((\pm 2, \mp 1, \mp 1)\). This brings in mind the spectrum of color hyper charges coming as \((\pm 2, \mp 1, \mp 1)/3\) and one can indeed ask whether color hyper-charge correlates with the Kähler magnetic charge. The geometric picture would be three strings connected to single vertex.
Amusingly, the idea that color hypercharge could be proportional to color hyper charge popped up during the first year of TGD when I had not yet discovered $CP_2$ and believed on $M^4 \times S^2$.

$p$-Adic length scale hypothesis and hierarchy of Planck constants defining a hierarchy of dark variants of particles suggest the existence of scaled up copies of QCD type physics and weak physics. For $p$-adically scaled up variants the mass scales would be scaled by a power of $\sqrt{2}$ in the most general case. The dark variants of the particle would have the same mass as the original one. In particular, Mersenne primes $M_k = 2^k - 1$ and Gaussian Mersennes $M_{G,k} = (1 + i)^k - 1$ has been proposed to define zoomed copies of these physics. At the level of magnetic confinement this would mean hierarchy of length scales for the magnetic confinement.

One particular proposal is that the Mersenne prime $M_{67}$ should define a scaled up variant of the ordinary hadron physics with mass scaled up roughly by a factor $2^{107 - 89/2} = 512$. The size scale of color confinement for this physics would be same as the weak length scale. It would look more natural that the weak confinement for the quarks of $M_{67}$ physics takes place in some shorter scale and $M_{67}$ is the first Mersenne prime to be considered. The mass scale of $M_{67}$ weak bosons would be by a factor $2^{(89 - 61)/2} = 2^{14}$ higher and about $1.6 \times 10^4$ TeV. $M_{67}$ quarks would have virtually no weak interactions but would possess color interactions with weak confinement length scale reflecting themselves as new kind of jets at collisions above TeV energies.

In the biologically especially important length scale range 10 nm - 2500 nm there are as many as four Gaussian Mersennes corresponding to $M_{G,k}, k = 151, 157, 163, 167$. This would suggest that the existence of scaled up scales of magnetic-, weak- and color confinement. An especially interesting possibly testable prediction is the existence of magnetic monopole pairs with the size scale in this range. There are recent claims about experimental evidence for magnetic monopole pairs.

**Magnetic confinement and stringy picture in TGD sense**

The connection between magnetic confinement and weak confinement is rather natural if one recalls that electric-magnetic duality in super-symmetric quantum field theories means that the descriptions in terms of particles and monopoles are in some sense dual descriptions. Fermions would be replaced by string like objects defined by the magnetic flux tubes and bosons as pairs of wormhole contacts would correspond to pairs of the flux tubes. Therefore the sharp distinction between gravitons and physical particles would disappear.

The reason why gravitons are necessarily stringy objects formed by a pair of wormhole contacts is that one cannot construct spin two objects using only single fermion states at wormhole throats. Of course, also super partners of these states with higher spin obtained by adding fermions and anti-fermions at the wormhole throat but these do not give rise to graviton like states. The upper and lower wormhole throat pairs would be quantum superpositions of fermion anti-fermion pairs with sum over all fermions. The reason is that otherwise one cannot realize graviton emission in terms of joining of the ends of light-like 3-surfaces together. Also now magnetic monopole charges are necessary but now there is no need to assign the entities $X_k$ with gravitons.

Graviton string is characterized by some $p$-adic length scale and one can argue that below this length scale the charges of the fermions become visible. Mersenne hypothesis suggests that some Mersenne prime is in question. One proposal is that gravitonic size scale is given by electronic Mersenne prime $M_{127}$. It is however difficult to test whether graviton has a structure visible below this length scale.

What happens to the generalized Feynman diagrams is an interesting question. It is not at all clear how closely they relate to ordinary Feynman diagrams. All depends on what one is ready to assume about what happens in the vertices. One could of course hope that zero energy ontology could allow some very simple description allowing perhaps to get rid of the problematic aspects of Feynman diagrams.

1. Consider first the recent view about generalized Feynman diagrams which relies zero energy ontology. A highly attractive assumption is that the particles appearing at wormhole throats are on mass shell particles. For incoming and outgoing elementary bosons and their super partners they would be positive it resp. negative energy states with parallel on mass shell momenta. For virtual bosons they the wormhole throats would have opposite sign of energy and the sum of on mass shell states would give virtual net momenta. This would make possible twistor description of virtual particles allowing only massless particles (in 4-D sense usually and
Lorentz invariance is broken to \( SO(3) \). The notion of virtual fermion makes sense only if one assumes in the interaction region a topological condensation creating another wormhole throat having no fermionic quantum numbers.

2. The addition of the particles \( X^\pm \) replaces generalized Feynman diagrams with the analogs of stringy diagrams with lines replaced by pairs of lines corresponding to fermion and \( X_{\pm 1/2} \). The members of these pairs would correspond to 3-D light-like surfaces glued together at the vertices of generalized Feynman diagrams. The analog of 3-vertex would not be splitting of the string to form shorter strings but the replication of the entire string to form two strings with same length or fusion of two strings to single string along all their points rather than along ends to form a longer string. It is not clear whether the duality symmetry of stringy diagrams can hold true for the TGD variants of stringy diagrams.

3. How should one describe the bound state formed by the fermion and \( X^\pm \)? Should one describe the state as superposition of non-parallel on mass shell states so that the composite state would be automatically massive? The description as superposition of on mass shell states does not conform with the idea that bound state formation requires binding energy. In TGD framework the notion of negentropic entanglement has been suggested to make possible the analogs of bound states consisting of on mass shell states so that the binding energy is zero. If this kind of states are in question the description of virtual states in terms of on mass shell states is not lost. Of course, one cannot exclude the possibility that there is infinite number of this kind of states serving as analogs for the excitations of string like object.

4. What happens to the states formed by fermions and \( X_{\pm 1/2} \) in the internal lines of the Feynman diagram? Twistor philosophy suggests that only the higher on mass shell excitations are possible. If this picture is correct, the situation would not change in an essential manner from the earlier one.

The highly non-trivial prediction of the magnetic confinement is that elementary particles should have stringy character in electro-weak length scales and could behaving to become manifest at LHC energies. This adds one further item to the list of non-trivial predictions of TGD about physics at LHC energies.

**Should \( J + J_1 \) appear in Kähler action?**

The presence of the \( S^2 \) Kähler form \( J_1 \) in the weak form of electric-magnetic duality was originally suggested by an erratic argument about the reduction to almost topological QFT to be described in the next subsection. In any case this argument raises the question whether one could replace \( J \) with \( J + J_1 \) in the Kähler action. This would not affect the basic non-vacuum extremals but would modify the vacuum degeneracy of the Kähler action. Canonically imbedded \( M^4 \) would become a monopole configuration with an infinite magnetic energy and Kähler action due to the monopole singularity at the line connecting tips of the CD. Action and energy can be made small by drilling a small hole around origin. This is however not consistent with the weak form of electro-weak duality. Amusingly, the modified Dirac equation reduces to ordinary massless Dirac equation in \( M^4 \).

This extremal can be transformed to a vacuum extremal by assuming that the solution is also a \( CP_2 \) magnetic monopole with opposite contribution to the magnetic charge so that \( J + J_1 = 0 \) holds true. This is achieved if one can regard space-time surface as a map \( M^4 \rightarrow CP_2 \) reducing to a map \( (\Theta, \Phi) = (\theta, \pm \phi) \) with the sign chosen by properly projecting the homologically non-trivial \( r_M = constant \) spheres of \( CD \) to the homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of \( CP_2 \). Symplectic transformations of \( S^2 \times CP_2 \) produce new vacuum extremals of this kind. Using Darboux coordinates in which one has \( J = \sum_{k=1,3} P_k dQ_k \) and assuming that \( (P_1, Q_1) \) corresponds to the \( CP_2 \) image of \( S^2 \), one can take \( Q_3 \) to be arbitrary function of \( P^2 \), which in turn is an arbitrary function of \( M^4 \) coordinates to obtain even more general vacuum extremals with 3-D \( CP_2 \) projection. Therefore the spectrum of vacuum extremals, which is very relevant for the TGD based description of gravitation in long length scales because it allows to satisfy Einstein’s equations as an additional condition, looks much richer than for the original option, and it is natural to ask whether this option might make sense.

An objection is that \( J_1 \) is a radial monopole field and this breaks Lorentz invariance to \( SO(3) \). Lorentz invariance is broken to \( SO(3) \) for a given \( CD \) also by the presence of the preferred time
weak form electric-magnetic duality and its implications

Direction defined by the time-like line connecting the tips of the \( CD \) becoming carrying the monopole charge but is compensated since Lorentz boosts of \( CD \)s are possible. Could one consider similar compensation also now? Certainly the extremely small breaking of Lorentz invariance and the vanishing of the monopole charge for the vacuum extremals is all that is needed at the space-time level. No new gauge fields would be introduced since only the Kähler field part of photon and \( Z^0 \) boson would receive an additional contribution.

The ultimate fate of the modification depends on whether it is consistent with the general relativistic description of gravitation. Since a breaking of spherical symmetry is involved, it is not at all clear whether one can find vacuum extremals which represent small deformations of the Reissner-Nordström metric and Robertson-Walker metric. The argument below shows that this option does not allow the imbedding of small deformations of physically plausible space-time metrics as vacuum extremals.

The basic vacuum extremal whose deformations should give vacuum extremals allowing interpretation as solutions of Einstein’s equations is given by a map \( M^4 \to \mathbb{CP}^2 \) projecting the \( r_M \) constant spheres \( S^2 \) of \( M^2 \) to the homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of \( \mathbb{CP}^2 \). The winding number of this map is \(-1\) in order to achieve vanishing of the induced Kähler form \( J + J_1 \).

\[
\Theta, \Psi = (\theta_M, -\phi_M),
\]

\[
\Theta, \Psi = (\pi - \theta_M, \phi_M).
\]

The resulting space-time surface is not flat and Einstein tensor is non-vanishing. More complex metrics can be constructed from this metric by a deformation making the \( \mathbb{CP}^2 \) projection 3-dimensional.

Using the expression of the \( \mathbb{CP}^2 \) line element in Eguchi-Hanson coordinates \[23\]

\[
\frac{ds^2}{R^2} = dr^2 + r^2 F (d\Psi + \cos \Theta d\Phi)^2 + \frac{r^2}{4F} (d\Theta^2 + \frac{r^2}{4F} \sin^2 \Theta d\Phi^2)
\]

and \( s \) the relationship \( r = \tan(\Theta) \), one obtains following expression for the \( \mathbb{CP}^2 \) metric

\[
\frac{ds^2}{R^2} = d\theta_M^2 + \sin^2(\theta_M) \left[ (d\phi_M + \cos(\theta) d\Phi)^2 + \frac{1}{4}(d\theta^2 + \sin^2(\theta) d\Phi^2) \right].
\]

The resulting metric is obtained from the metric of \( S^2 \) by replacing \( d\phi^2 \) which 3-D line element. The factor \( \sin^2(\theta_M) \) implies that the induced metric becomes singular at North and South poles of \( S^2 \). In particular, the gravitational potential is proportional to \( \sin^2(\theta_M) \) so that gravitational force in the radial direction vanishes at equators. It is very difficult to imagine any manner to produce a small deformation of Reissner-Nordström metric or Robertson-Walker metric. Hence it seems that the vacuum extremals produce by \( J + J_1 \) option are not physical.

2.7.3 Could Quantum TGD reduce to almost topological QFT?

There seems to be a profound connection with the earlier unrealistic proposal that TGD reduces to almost topological quantum theory in the sense that the counterpart of Chern-Simons action assigned with the wormhole throats somehow dictates the dynamics. This proposal can be formulated also for the modified Dirac action action. I gave up this proposal but the following argument shows that Kähler action with weak form of electric-magnetic duality effectively reduces to Chern-Simons action plus Coulomb term.

1. Kähler action density can be written as a 4-dimensional integral of the Coulomb term \( j^A_{R\alpha} A_\alpha \) plus integral of the boundary term \( J^{\alpha\beta} A_\beta \sqrt{g_3} \) over the wormhole throats and of the quantity \( J^{0\alpha} A_\alpha \sqrt{g_3} \) over the ends of the 3-surface.
2. If the self-duality conditions generalize to $J^{nβ} = 4παK_\epsilon nβγδ J_γδ$ at throats and to $J^{0β} = 4παK_\epsilon 0βγδ J_γδ$ at the ends, the Kähler function reduces to the counterpart of Chern-Simons action evaluated at the ends and throats. It would have same value for each branch and the replacement $h_0 → r_0 h_0$ would effectively describe this. Boundary conditions would however give $1/r$ factor so that $h$ would disappear from the Kähler function! The original attempt to realize quantum TGD as an almost topological QFT was in terms of Chern-Simons action but was given up. It is somewhat surprising that Kähler action gives Chern-Simons action in the vacuum sector defined as sector for which Kähler current is light-like or vanishes.

Holography encourages to ask whether also the Coulomb interaction terms could vanish. This kind of dimensional reduction would mean an enormous simplification since TGD would reduce to an almost topological QFT. The attribute ”almost” would come from the fact that one has non-vanishing classical Noether charges defined by Kähler action and non-trivial quantum dynamics in $M^4$ degrees of freedom. One could also assign to space-time surfaces conserved four-momenta which is not possible in topological QFTs. For this reason the conditions guaranteeing the vanishing of Coulomb interaction term deserve a detailed analysis.

1. For the known extremals $j_K^R$ either vanishes or is light-like (”massless extremals” for which weak self-duality condition does not make sense [10] ) so that the Coulombic term vanishes identically in the gauge used. The addition of a gradient to $A$ induces terms located at the ends and wormhole throats of the space-time surface but this term must be cancelled by the other boundary terms by gauge invariance of Kähler action. This implies that the $M^4$ part of WCW metric vanishes in this case. Therefore massless extremals as such are not physically realistic: wormhole throats representing particles are needed.

2. The original naive conclusion was that since Chern-Simons action depends on $CP_2$ coordinates only, its variation with respect to Minkowski coordinates must vanish so that the WCW metric would be trivial in $M^4$ degrees of freedom. This conclusion is in conflict with quantum classical correspondence and was indeed too hasty. The point is that the allowed variations of Kähler function must respect the weak electro-magnetic duality which relates Kähler electric field depending on the induced 4-metric at 3-surface to the Kähler magnetic field. Therefore the dependence on $M^4$ coordinates creeps via a Lagrange multiplier term

$$\int \Lambda_\alpha (J^{na} - K e^{naβγ} J_βγ) \sqrt{g} d^3 x .$$

The (1,1) part of second variation contributing to $M^4$ metric comes from this term.

3. This erratic conclusion about the vanishing of $M^4$ part WCW metric raised the question about how to achieve a non-trivial metric in $M^4$ degrees of freedom. The proposal was a modification of the weak form of electric-magnetic duality. Besides $CP_2$ Kähler form there would be the Kähler form assignable to the light-cone boundary reducing to that for $r_M = constant$ sphere - call it $J^1$. The generalization of the weak form of self-duality would be $J^{nβ} = e^{nβγδ} K(J_βγ + ε J_1^γδ).$ This form implies that the boundary term gives a non-trivial contribution to the $M^4$ part of the WCW metric even without the constraint from electric-magnetic duality. Kähler charge is not affected unless the partonic 2-surface contains the tip of $CD$ in its interior. In this case the value of Kähler charge is shifted by a topological contribution. Whether this term can survive depends on whether the resulting vacuum extremals are consistent with the basic facts about classical gravitation.

4. The Coulombic interaction term is not invariant under gauge transformations. The good news is that this might allow to find a gauge in which the Coulomb term vanishes. The vanishing condition fixing the gauge transformation $ϕ$ is

$$j_K^R \partial_α ϕ = -j^α A_α .$$
This differential equation can be reduced to an ordinary differential equation along the flow lines \( j_K \) by using \( dx^\alpha/dt = J^\alpha_K \). Global solution is obtained only if one can combine the flow parameter \( t \) with three other coordinates—say those at the either end of \( CD \) to form space-time coordinates. The condition is that the parameter defining the coordinate differential is proportional to the covariant form of Kähler current: \( dt = \phi j_K \). This condition in turn implies \( d^2 t = d(\phi j_K) = d(\phi j_K) = 0 \) or more concretely,

\[
e^{\alpha\beta\gamma\delta} j^K_\beta \partial_\alpha j^K_\gamma = 0 . \tag{2.7.16}
\]

\( j_K \) is a four-dimensional counterpart of Beltrami field \([43]\) and could be called generalized Beltrami field.

The integrability conditions follow also from the construction of the extremals of Kähler action \([10]\). The conjecture was that for the extremals the 4-dimensional Lorentz force vanishes (no dissipation): this requires \( j_K \cap J = 0 \). One manner to guarantee this is the topologization of the Kähler current meaning that it is proportional to the instanton current: \( j_K = \phi j_I \), where \( j_I = *(J \cap A) \) is the instanton current, which is not conserved for 4-D \( CP_2 \) projection.

The conservation of \( j_K \) implies the condition \( \bar{J}^2 \partial_{\alpha} \phi = \partial_\alpha \bar{J}^2 \phi \) and from this \( \phi \) can be integrated if the integrability condition \( j_I \cap d j_I = 0 \) holds true implying the same condition for \( j_K \). By introducing at least 3 or \( CP_2 \) coordinates as space-time coordinates, one finds that the contravariant form of \( j_I \) is purely topological so that the integrability condition fixes the dependence on \( M^4 \) coordinates and this selection is coded into the scalar function \( \phi \). These functions define families of conserved currents \( j_K^2 \phi \) and \( j_I^2 \phi \) and could be also interpreted as conserved currents associated with the critical deformations of the space-time surface.

5. There are gauge transformations respecting the vanishing of the Coulomb term. The vanishing condition for the Coulomb term is gauge invariant only under the gauge transformations \( A \rightarrow A + \nabla \phi \) for which the scalar function the integral \( \int j^2 K \partial_\alpha \phi \) reduces to a total divergence a giving an integral over various 3-surfaces at the ends of \( CD \) and at throats vanishes. This is satisfied if the allowed gauge transformations define conserved currents

\[
D_\alpha (j^K_\alpha \phi) = 0 . \tag{2.7.17}
\]

As a consequence Coulomb term reduces to a difference of the conserved charges \( Q^K_\alpha = \int j^2 K \sqrt{\hbar} d^3 x \) at the ends of the CD vanishing identically. The change of the imons type term is trivial if the total weighted Kähler magnetic flux \( Q_\alpha = \sum \int j \phi dA \) over wormhole throats is conserved. The existence of an infinite number of conserved weighted magnetic fluxes is in accordance with the electric-magnetic duality. How these fluxes relate to the flux Hamiltonians central for WCW geometry is not quite clear.

6. The gauge transformations respecting the reduction to almost topological QFT should have some special physical meaning. The measurement interaction term in the modified Dirac interaction corresponds to a critical deformation of the space-time sheet and is realized as an addition of a gauge part to the Kähler gauge potential of \( CP_2 \). It would be natural to identify this gauge transformation giving rise to a conserved charge so that the conserved charges would provide a representation for the charges associated with the infinitesimal critical deformations not affecting Kähler action. The gauge transformed Kähler potential couples to the modified Dirac equation and its effect could be visible in the value of Kähler function and therefore also in the properties of the preferred extremal. The effect on WCW metric would however vanish since \( K \) would transform only by an addition of a real part of a holomorphic function. Kähler function is identified as a Dirac determinant for Chern-Simons Dirac action and the spectrum of this operator should not be invariant under these gauge transformations if this picture is correct. This is is achieved if the gauge transformation is carried only in the Dirac action corresponding to the Chern-Simons term: this assumption is motivated by the breaking of time reversal invariance induced by quantum measurements. The modification of Kähler action can be guessed to correspond just to the Chern-Simons contribution from the instanton term.
7. A reasonable looking guess for the explicit realization of the quantum classical correspondence between quantum numbers and space-time geometry is that the deformation of the preferred extremal due to the addition of the measurement interaction term is induced by a \( U(1) \) gauge transformation induced by a transformation of \( \delta CD \times CP_2 \) generating the gauge transformation represented by \( \phi \). This interpretation makes sense if the fluxes defined by \( Q^\phi \) and corresponding Hamiltonians affect only zero modes rather than quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom.

To sum up, one could understand the basic properties of WCW metric in this framework. Effective 2-dimensionality would result from the existence of an infinite number of conserved charges in two different time directions (genuine conservation laws plus gauge fixing). The infinite-dimensional symmetric space for given values of zero modes corresponds to the Cartesian product of the WCWs associated with the partonic 2-surfaces at both ends of \( CD \) and the generalized Chern-Simons term decomposes into a sum of terms from the ends giving single particle Kähler functions and to the terms from light-like wormhole throats giving interaction term between positive and negative energy parts of the state. Hence Kähler function could be calculated without any knowledge about the interior of the space-time sheets and TGD would reduce to almost topological QFT as speculated earlier. Needless to say this would have immense boost to the program of constructing WCW Kähler geometry.

2.7.4 Kähler action for Euclidian regions as Kähler function and Kähler action for Minkowskian regions as Morse function?

One of the nasty questions about the interpretation of Kähler action relates to the square root of the metric determinant. If one proceeds completely straightforwardly, the only reason conclusion is that the square root is imaginary in Minkowskian space-time regions so that Kähler action would be complex. The Euclidian contribution would have a natural interpretation as positive definite Kähler function but how should one interpret the imaginary Minkowskian contribution? Certainly the path integral approach to quantum field theories supports its presence. For some mysterious reason I was able to forget this nasty question and serious consideration of the obvious answer to it. Only when I worked between possible connections between TGD and Floer homology \[89\] I realized that the Minkowskian contribution is an excellent candidate for Morse function whose critical points give information about WCW homology. This would fit nicely with the vision about TGD as almost topological QFT.

Euclidian regions would guarantee the convergence of the functional integral and one would have a mathematically well-defined theory. Minkowskian contribution would give the quantal interference effects and stationary phase approximation. The analog of Floer homology would represent quantum superpositions of critical points identifiable as ground states defined by the extrema of Kähler action for Minkowskian regions. Perturbative approach to quantum TGD would rely on functional integrals around the extrema of Kähler function. One would have maxima also for the Kähler function but only in the zero modes not contributing to the WCW metric.

There is a further question related to almost topological QFT character of TGD. Should one assume that the reduction to Chern-Simons terms occurs for the preferred extremals in both Minkowskian and Euclidian regions or only in Minkowskian regions?

1. All arguments for this have been represented for Minkowskian regions \[27\] involve local light-like momentum direction which does not make sense in the Euclidian regions. This does not however kill the argument: one can have non-trivial solutions of Laplacian equation in the region of \( CP_2 \) bounded by wormhole throats: for \( CP_2 \) itself only covariantly constant right-handed neutrino represents this kind of solution and at the same time supersymmetry. In the general case solutions of Laplacian represent broken super-symmetries and should be in one-one correspondences with the solutions of the modified Dirac equation. The interpretation for the counterparts of momentum and polarization would be in terms of classical representation of color quantum numbers.

If the reduction occurs in Euclidian regions, it gives in the case of \( CP_2 \) two 3-D terms corresponding to two 3-D gluing regions for three coordinate patches needed to define coordinates and spinor connection for \( CP_2 \) so that one would have two Chern-Simons terms. Without any other contributions the first term would be identical with that from Minkowskian region apart from imaginary unit. Second Chern-Simons term would be however independent of this. For
wormhole contacts the two terms could be assigned with opposite wormhole throats and would be identical with their Minkowskian cousins from imaginary unit. This looks a little bit strange.

2. There is however a very delicate issue involved. Quantum classical correspondence requires that the quantum numbers of partonic states must be coded to the space-time geometry, and this is achieved by adding to the action a measurement interaction term which reduces to a small gauge term present only in Chern-Simons-Dirac equation but not at space-time interior [27]. This term would represent a coupling to Poincare quantum numbers at the Minkowskian side and to color and electro-weak quantum numbers at CP$_2$ side. Therefore the net Chern-Simons contributions and would be different.

3. There is also a very beautiful argument stating that Dirac determinant for Chern-Simons-Dirac action equals to Kähler function, which would be lost if Euclidian regions would not obey holography. The argument obviously generalizes and applies to both Morse and Kähler function. The Minkowskian contribution of Kähler action is imaginary due to the negative of the metric determinant and gives a phase factor to vacuum functional reducing to Chern-Simons terms at wormhole throats. Ground state degeneracy due to the possibility of having both signs for Minkowskian contribution to the exponent of vacuum functional provides a general view about the description of CP breaking in TGD framework.

1. In TGD framework path integral is replaced by inner product involving integral over WCV. The vacuum functional and its conjugate are associated with the states in the inner product so that the phases of vacuum functionals cancel if only one sign for the phase is allowed. Minkowskian contribution would have no physical significance. This of course cannot be the case. The ground state is actually degenerate corresponding to the phase factor and its complex conjugate since $\sqrt{g}$ can have two signs in Minkowskian regions. Therefore the inner products between states associated with the two ground states define $2 \times 2$ matrix and non-diagonal elements contain interference terms due to the presence of the phase factor. At the limit of full CP$_2$ type vacuum extremal the two ground states would reduce to each other and the determinant of the matrix would vanish.

2. A small mixing of the two ground states would give rise to CP breaking and the first principle description of CP breaking in systems like $K - \bar{K}$ and of CKM matrix should reduce to this mixing. $K^0$ mesons would be CP even and odd states in the first approximation and correspond to the sum and difference of the ground states. Small mixing would be present having exponential sensitivity to the actions of CP$_2$ type extremals representing wormhole throats. This might allow to understand qualitatively why the mixing is about 50 times larger than expected for $B^0$ mesons.

3. There is a strong temptation to assign the two ground states with two possible arrows of geometric time. At the level of M-matrix the two arrows would correspond to state preparation at either upper or lower boundary of CD. Do long- and shortlived neutral K mesons correspond to almost fifty-fifty orthogonal superpositions for the two arrow of geometric time or almost completely to a fixed arrow of time induced by environment? Is the dominant part of the arrow same for both or is it opposite for long and short-lived neutral means? Different lifetimes would suggest that the arrow must be the same and apart from small leakage that induced by environment. CP breaking would be induced by the fact that CP is performed only $K^0$ but not for the environment in the construction of states. One can probably imagine also alternative interpretations.

Remark: The proportionality of Minkowskian and Euclidian contributions to the same Chern-Simons term implies that the critical points with respect to zero modes appear for both the phase and modulus of vacuum functional. The Kähler function property does not allow extrema for vacuum functional as a function of complex coordinates of WCW since this would mean Kähler metric with non-Euclidian signature. If this were not the case, the stationary values of phase factor and extrema of modulus of the vacuum functional would correspond to different configurations.
2.8 How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?

S-matrix codes to a high degree the predictions of quantum theories. The longstanding challenge of TGD has been to construct or at least demonstrate the mathematical existence of S-matrix or actually M-matrix which generalizes this notion in zero energy ontology (ZEO) \[65\]. This work has led to the notion of generalized Feynman diagram and the challenge is to give a precise mathematical meaning for this object. The attempt to understand the counterpart of twistors in TGD framework \[86\] has inspired several key ideas in this respect but it turned out that twistors themselves need not be absolutely necessary in TGD framework.

1. The notion of generalized Feynman diagram defined by replacing lines of ordinary Feynman diagram with light-like 3-surfaces (elementary particle sized wormhole contacts with throats carrying quantum numbers) and vertices identified as their 2-D ends - I call them partonic 2-surfaces is central. Speaking somewhat loosely, generalized Feynman diagrams (plus background space-time sheets) define the “world of classical worlds” (WCW). These diagrams involve the analogs of stringy diagrams but the interpretation is different: the analogs of stringy loop diagrams have interpretation in terms of particle propagating via two different routes simultaneously (as in the classical double slit experiment) rather than as a decay of particle to two particles. For stringy diagrams the counterparts of vertices are singular as manifolds whereas the entire diagrams are smooth. For generalized Feynman diagrams vertices are smooth but entire diagrams represent singular manifolds just like ordinary Feynman diagrams do. String like objects however emerge in TGD and even ordinary elementary particles are predicted to be magnetic flux tubes of length of order weak gauge boson Compton length with monopoles at their ends as shown in accompanying article. This stringy character should become visible at LHC energies.

2. Zero energy ontology (ZEO) and causal diamonds (intersections of future and past directed lightcones) is second key ingredient. The crucial observation is that in ZEO it is possible to identify off mass shell particles as pairs of on mass shell particles at throats of wormhole contact since both positive and negative signs of energy are possible. The propagator defined by modified Dirac action does not diverge (except for incoming lines) although the fermions at throats are on mass shell. In other words, the generalized eigenvalue of the modified Dirac operator containing a term linear in momentum is non-vanishing and propagator reduces to \[G = \frac{i}{\lambda \gamma},\] where \(\gamma\) is so called modified gamma matrix in the direction of stringy coordinate \[15\]. This means opening of the black box of the off mass shell particle-something which for some reason has not occurred to anyone fighting with the divergences of quantum field theories.

3. A powerful constraint is number theoretic universality requiring the existence of Feynman amplitudes in all number fields when one allows suitable algebraic extensions: roots of unity are certainly required in order to realize p-adic counter parts of plane waves. Also imbedding space, partonic 2-surfaces and WCW must exist in all number fields and their extensions. These constraints are enormously powerful and the attempts to realize this vision have dominated quantum TGD for last two decades.

4. Representation of 8-D gamma matrices in terms of octonionic units and 2-D sigma matrices is a further important element as far as twistors are considered \[86\]. Modified gamma matrices at space-time surfaces are quaternionic/associative and allow a genuine matrix representation. As a matter fact, TGD and WCW can be formulated as study of associative local sub-algebras of the local Clifford algebra of 8-D imbedding space parameterized by quaternionic space-time surfaces. Central conjecture is that quaternionic 4-surfaces correspond to preferred extremals of Kähler action \[15\] identified as critical ones (second variation of Kähler action vanishes for infinite number of deformations defining super-conformal algebra) and allow a slicing to string worldsheets parametrized by points of partonic 2-surfaces.

5. As far as twistors are considered, the first key element is the reduction of the octonionic twistor structure to quaternionic one at space-time surfaces and giving effectively 4-D spinor and twistor structure for quaternionic surfaces.

Quite recently quite a dramatic progress took place in this approach \[86\].
2.8. How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?

1. The progress was stimulated by the simple observation that on mass shell property puts enormously strong kinematic restrictions on the loop integrations. With mild restrictions on the number of parallel fermion lines appearing in vertices (there can be several since fermionic oscillator operator algebra defining SUSY algebra generates the parton states)- all loops are manifestly finite and if particles has always mass -say small p-adic thermal mass also in case of massless particles and due to IR cutoff due to the presence largest CD- the number of diagrams is finite. Unitarity reduces to Cutkosky rules [19] automatically satisfied as in the case of ordinary Feynman diagrams.

2. Ironically, twistors which stimulated all these development do not seem to be absolutely necessary in this approach although they are of course possible. Situation changes if one does not assume small p-adically thermal mass due to the presence of massless particles and one must sum infinite number of diagrams. Here a potential problem is whether the infinite sum respects the algebraic extension in question.

This is about fermionic and momentum space aspects of Feynman diagrams but not yet about the functional (not path-) integral over small deformations of the partonic 2-surfaces. The basic challenges are following.

1. One should perform the functional integral over WCW degrees of freedom for fixed values of on mass shell momenta appearing in the internal lines. After this one must perform integral or summation over loop momenta. Note that the order is important since the space-time surface assigned to the line carries information about the quantum numbers associated with the line by quantum classical correspondence realized in terms of modified Dirac operator.

2. One must define the functional integral also in the p-adic context. p-Adic Fourier analysis relying on algebraic continuation raises hopes in this respect. p-Adicity suggests strongly that the loop momenta are discretized and ZEO predicts this kind of discretization naturally.

It indeed seems that the functional integrals over WCW could be carried out at general level both in real and p-adic context. This is due to the symmetric space property (maximal number of isometries) of WCW required by the mere mathematical existence of Kähler geometry [35] in infinite-dimensional context already in the case of much simpler loop spaces [132].

1. The p-adic generalization of Fourier analysis allows to algebraize integration- the horrible looking technical challenge of p-adic physics- for symmetric spaces for functions allowing the analog of discrete Fourier decomposition. Symmetric space property is indeed essential also for the existence of Kähler geometry for infinite-D spaces as was learned already from the case of loop spaces. Plane waves and exponential functions expressible as roots of unity and powers of p multiplied by the direct analogs of corresponding exponent functions are the basic building bricks and key functions in harmonic analysis in symmetric spaces. The physically unavoidable finite measurement resolution corresponds to algebraically unavoidable finite algebraic dimension of algebraic extension of p-adics (at least some roots of unity are needed). The cutoff in roots of unity is very reminiscent to that occurring for the representations of quantum groups and is certainly very closely related to these as also to the inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type II1/sub¡/sub¿.

2. WCW geometrization reduces to that for a single line of the generalized Feynman diagram defining the basic building brick for WCW. Kähler function decomposes to a sum of "kinetic" terms associated with its ends and interaction term associated with the line itself. p-Adicization boils down to the condition that Kähler function, matrix elements of Kähler form, WCW Hamiltonians and their super counterparts, are rational functions of complex WCW coordinates just as they are for those symmetric spaces that I know of. This allows straightforward continuation to p-adic context.

3. As far as diagrams are considered, everything is manifestly finite as the general arguments (non-locality of Kähler function as functional of 3-surface) developed two decades ago indeed allow to expect. General conditions on the holomorphy properties of the generalized eigenvalues λ of the modified Dirac operator can be deduced from the conditions that propagator decomposes to a
sum of products of harmonics associated with the ends of the line and that similar decomposition
takes place for exponent of Kähler action identified as Dirac determinant. This guarantees that
the convolutions of propagators and vertices give rise to products of harmonic functions which
can be Glebsch-Gordanized to harmonics and only the singlet contributes to the WCW integral
in given vertex. The still unproven central conjecture is that Dirac determinant equals the
exponent of Kähler function.

In the following this vision about generalized Feynman diagrams is discussed in more detail.

2.8.1 Questions

The goal is a proposal for how to perform the integral over WCW for generalized Feynman diagrams
and the best manner to proceed to to this goal is by making questions.

What does finite measurement resolution mean?

The first question is what finite measurement resolution means.

1. One expects that the algebraic continuation makes sense only for a finite measurement resolution
in which case one obtains only finite sums of what one might hope to be algebraic functions.
The finiteness of the algebraic extension would be in fact equivalent with the finite measurement
resolution.

2. Finite measurement resolution means a discretization in terms of number theoretic braids. p-
Adicization condition suggests that that one must allow only the number theoretic braids. For
these the ends of braid at boundary of $CD$ are algebraic points of the imbedding space. This
would be true at least in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

3. The question is whether one can localize the points of the braid. The necessity to use momen-
tum eigenstates to achieve quantum classical correspondence in the modified Dirac action [15]
suggests however a delocalization of braid points, that is wave function in space of braid points.
In real context one could allow all possible choices for braid points but in p-adic context only
algebraic points are possible if one wants to replace integrals with sums. This implies finite
measurement resolution analogous to that in lattice. This is also the only possibility in the
intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

A non-trivial prediction giving a strong correlation between the geometry of the partonic 2-
surface and quantum numbers is that the total number $n_F + n_{\overline{F}}$ of fermions and antifermions is
bounded above by the number $n_{alg}$ of algebraic points for a given partonic 2-surface: $n_F + n_{\overline{F}} \leq
n_{alg}$. Outside the intersection of real and p-adic worlds the problematic aspect of this definition
is that small deformations of the partonic 2-surface can radically change the number of algebraic
points unless one assumes that the finite measurement resolution means restriction of WCW to
a sub-space of algebraic partonic surfaces.

4. One has also a discretization of loop momenta if one assumes that virtual particle momentum
corresponds to ZEO defining rest frame for it and from the discretization of the relative position
of the second tip of CD at the hyperboloid isometric with mass shell. Only the number of braid
points and their momenta would matter, not their positions. The measurement interaction term
in the modified Dirac action gives coupling to the space-time geometry and Kähler function
through generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator with measurement interaction
term linear in momentum and in the color quantum numbers assignable to fermions [15].

How to define integration in WCW degrees of freedom?

The basic question is how to define the integration over WCW degrees of freedom.

1. What comes mind first is Gaussian perturbation theory around the maxima of Kähler function.
Gaussian and metric determinants cancel each other and only algebraic expressions remain.
Finiteness is not a problem since the Kähler function is non-local functional of 3-surface so that
no local interaction vertices are present. One should however assume the vanishing of loops
required also by algebraic universality and this assumption look unrealistic when one considers more general functional integrals than that of vacuum functional since free field theory is not in question. The construction of the inverse of the WCW metric defining the propagator is also a very difficult challenge. Duistermaat-Hecke theorem states that something like this known as localization might be possible and one can also argue that something analogous to localization results from a generalization of mean value theorem.

2. Symmetric space property is more promising since it might reduce the integrations to group theory using the generalization of Fourier analysis for group representations so that there would be no need for perturbation theory in the proposed sense. In finite measurement resolution the symmetric spaces involved would be finite-dimensional. Symmetric space structure of WCW could also allow to define p-adic integration in terms of p-adic Fourier analysis for symmetric spaces. Essentially algebraic continuation of the integration from the real case would be in question with additional constraints coming from the fact that only phase factors corresponding to finite algebraic extensions of rationals are used. Cutoff would emerge automatically from the cutoff for the dimension of the algebraic extension.

How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?

Integration in symmetric spaces could serve as a model at the level of WCW and allow both the understanding of WCW integration and p-adicization as algebraic continuation. In order to get a more realistic view about the problem one must define more precisely what the calculation of the generalized Feynman diagrams means.

1. WCW integration must be carried out separately for all values of the momenta associated with the internal lines. The reason is that the spectrum of eigenvalues $\lambda_i$ of the modified Dirac operator $D$ depends on the momentum of line and momentum conservation in vertices translates to a correlation of the spectra of $D$ at internal lines.

2. For tree diagrams algebraic continuation to the p-adic context if the expression involves only the replacement of the generalized eigenvalues of $D$ as functions of momenta with their p-adic counterparts besides vertices. If these functions are algebraically universal and expressible in terms of harmonics of symmetric space, there should be no problems.

3. If loops are involved, one must integrate/sum over loop momenta. In p-adic context difficulties are encountered if the spectrum of the momenta is continuous. The integration over on mass shell loop momenta is analogous to the integration over sub-CDs, which suggests that internal line corresponds to a sub-CD in which it is at rest. There are excellent reasons to believe that the moduli space for the positions of the upper tip is a discrete subset of hyperboloid of future light-cone. If this is the case, the loop integration indeed reduces to a sum over discrete positions of the tip. p-Adization would thus give a further good reason why for zero energy ontology.

4. Propagator is expressible in terms of the inverse of generalized eigenvalue and there is a sum over these for each propagator line. At vertices one has products of WCW harmonics assignable to the incoming lines. The product must have vanishing quantum numbers associated with the phase angle variables of WCW. Non-trivial quantum numbers of the WCW harmonic correspond to WCW quantum numbers assignable to excitations of ordinary elementary particles. WCW harmonics are products of functions depending on the "radial" coordinates and phase factors and the integral over the angles leaves the product of the first ones analogous to Legendre polynomials $P_{l,m}$. These functions are expected to be rational functions or at least algebraic functions involving only square roots.

5. In ordinary QFT incoming and outgoing lines correspond to propagator poles. In the recent case this would mean that the generalized eigenvalues $\lambda = 0$ characterize them. Internal lines coming as pairs of throats of wormhole contacts would be on mass shell with respect to momentum but off shell with respect to $\lambda$. 
2.8.2 Generalized Feynman diagrams at fermionic and momentum space level

Negative energy ontology has already led to the idea of interpreting the virtual particles as pairs of positive and negative energy wormhole throats. Hitherto I have taken it as granted that ordinary Feynman diagrammatics generalizes more or less as such. It is however far from clear what really happens in the vertices of the generalized Feynmann diagrams. The safest approach relies on the requirement that unitarity realized in terms of Cutkosky rules in ordinary Feynman diagrammatics allows a generalization. This requires loop diagrams. In particular, photon-photon scattering can take place only via a fermionic square loop so that it seems that loops must be present at least in the topological sense.

One must be however ready for the possibility that something unexpectedly simple might emerge. For instance, the vision about algebraic physics allows naturally only finite sums for diagrams and does not favor infinite perturbative expansions. Hence the true believer on algebraic physics might dream about finite number of diagrams for a given reaction type. For simplicity generalized Feynman diagrams without the complications brought by the magnetic confinement since by the previous arguments the generalization need not bring in anything essentially new.

The basic idea of duality in early hadronic models was that the lines of the dual diagram representing particles are only re-arranged in the vertices. This however does not allow to get rid of off mass shell momenta. Zero energy ontology encourages to consider a stronger form of this principle in the sense that the virtual momenta of particles could correspond to pairs of on mass shell momenta of particles. If also interacting fermions are pairs of positive and negative energy throats in the interaction region the idea about reducing the construction of Feynman diagrams to some kind of lego rules might work.

Virtual particles as pairs of on mass shell particles in ZEO

The first thing is to try to define more precisely what generalized Feynman diagrams are. The direct generalization of Feynman diagrams implies that both wormhole throats and wormhole contacts join at vertices.

1. A simple intuitive picture about what happens is provided by diagrams obtained by replacing the points of Feynman diagrams (wormhole contacts) with short lines and imagining that the throats correspond to the ends of the line. At vertices where the lines meet the incoming on mass shell quantum numbers would sum up to zero. This approach leads to a straightforward generalization of Feynman diagrams with virtual particles replaced with pairs of on mass shell throat states of type ++, −−, and +−. Incoming lines correspond to ++ type lines and outgoing ones to −− type lines. The first two line pairs allow only time like net momenta whereas +− line pairs allow also space-like virtual momenta. The sign assigned to a given throat is dictated by the the sign of the on mass shell momentum on the line. The condition that Cutkosky rules generalize as such requires ++ and −− type virtual lines since the cut of the diagram in Cutkosky rules corresponds to on mass shell outgoing or incoming states and must therefore correspond to ++ or −− type lines.

2. The basic difference as compared to the ordinary Feynman diagrammatics is that loop integrals are integrals over mass shell momenta and that all throats carry on mass shell momenta. In each vertex of the loop mass incoming on mass shell momenta must sum up to on mass shell momentum. These constraints improve the behavior of loop integrals dramatically and give excellent hopes about finiteness. It does not however seem that only a finite number of diagrams contribute to the scattering amplitude besides tree diagrams. The point is that if a the reactions $N_1 \rightarrow N_2$ and $N_2 \rightarrow N_3$, where $N_i$ denote particle numbers, are possible in a common kinematical region for $N_2$-particle states then also the diagrams $N_1 \rightarrow N_2 \rightarrow N_3$ are possible. The virtual states $N_2$ include all states in the intersection of kinematically allow regions for $N_1 \rightarrow N_2$ and $N_2 \rightarrow N_3$. Hence the dream about finite number possible diagrams is not fulfilled if one allows massless particles. If all particles are massive then the particle number $N_2$ for given $N_1$ is limited from above and the dream is realized.

3. For instance, loops are not possible in the massless case or are highly singular (bringing in mind twistor diagrams) since the conservation laws at vertices imply that the momenta are parallel.
2.8. How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?

In the massive case and allowing mass spectrum the situation is not so simple. As a first example one can consider a loop with three vertices and thus three internal lines. Three on mass shell conditions are present so that the four-momentum can vary in 1-D subspace only. For a loop involving four vertices there are four internal lines and four mass shell conditions so that loop integrals would reduce to discrete sums. Loops involving more than four vertices are expected to be impossible.

4. The proposed replacement of the elementary fermions with bound states of elementary fermions and monopoles \( X_\pm \) brings in the analog of stringy diagrammatics. The 2-particle wave functions in the momentum degrees of freedom of fermiona and \( X_\pm \) might allow more flexibility and allow more loops. Note however that there are excellent hopes about the finiteness of the theory also in this case.

Loop integrals are manifestly finite

One can make also more detailed observations about loops.

1. The simplest situation is obtained if only 3-vertices are allowed. In this case conservation of momentum however allows only collinear momenta although the signs of energy need not be the same. Particle creation and annihilation is possible and momentum exchange is possible but is always light-like in the massless case. The scattering matrices of supersymmetric YM theories would suggest something less trivial and this raises the question whether something is missing. Magnetic monopoles are an essential element of also these theories as also massivation and symmetry breaking and this encourages to think that the formation of massive states as fermion \( X_\pm \) pairs is needed. Of course, in TGD framework one has also high mass excitations of the massless states making the scattering matrix non-trivial.

2. In YM theories on mass shell lines would be singular. In TGD framework this is not the case since the propagator is defined as the inverse of the 3-D dimensional reduction of the modified Dirac operator \( D \) containing also coupling to four-momentum (this is required by quantum classical correspondence and guarantees stringy propagators),

\[
D = i\gamma^\alpha p_\alpha + \hat{\gamma}^\alpha D_\alpha ,
\]
\[
p_\alpha = p_k \partial_k h^k .
\]

The propagator does not diverge for on mass shell massless momenta and the propagator lines are well-defined. This is of course of essential importance also in general case. Only for the incoming lines one can consider the possibility that 3-D Dirac operator annihilates the induced spinor fields. All lines correspond to generalized eigenstates of the propagator in the sense that one has \( D_3 \Psi = \lambda \gamma \Psi \), where \( \gamma \) is modified gamma matrix in the direction of the stringy coordinate emanating from light-like surface and \( D_3 \) is the 3-dimensional dimensional reduction of the 4-D modified Dirac operator. The eigenvalue \( \lambda \) is analogous to energy. Note that the eigenvalue spectrum depends on 4-momentum as a parameter.

3. Massless incoming momenta can decay to massless momenta with both signs of energy. The integration measure \( d^2 k/2E \) reduces to \( dx/x \) where \( x \geq 0 \) is the scaling factor of massless momentum. Only light-like momentum exchanges are however possible and scattering matrix is essentially trivial. The loop integrals are finite apart from the possible delicacies related to poles since the loop integrands for given massless wormhole contact are proportional to \( dx/x^3 \) for large values of \( x \).

4. Irrespective of whether the particles are massless or not, the divergences are obtained only if one allows too high vertices as self energy loops for which the number of momentum degrees of freedom is \( 3N - 4 \) for \( N \)-vertex. The construction of SUSY limit of TGD in [28] led to the conclusion that the parallelly propagating \( N \) fermions for given wormhole throat correspond to a product of \( N \) fermion propagators with same four-momentum so that for fermions and ordinary bosons one has the standard behavior but for \( N > 2 \) non-standard so that these excitations are
not seen as ordinary particles. Higher vertices are finite only if the total number $N_F$ of fermions propagating in the loop satisfies $N_F > 3N - 4$. For instance, a 4-vertex from which $N = 2$ states emanate is finite.

**Taking into account magnetic confinement**

What has been said above is not quite enough. The weak form of electric-magnetic duality [8] leads to the picture about elementary particles as pairs of magnetic monopoles inspiring the notions of weak confinement based on magnetic monopole force. Also color confinement would have magnetic counterpart. This means that elementary particles would behave like string like objects in weak boson length scale. Therefore one must also consider the stringy case with wormhole throats replaced with fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pairs ($X_{\pm}$ is electromagnetically neutral and $\pm$ refers to the sign of the weak isospin opposite to that of fermion) and their super partners.

1. The simplest assumption in the stringy case is that fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pairs behave as coherent objects, that is scatter elastically. In more general case only their higher excitations identifiable in terms of stringy degrees of freedom would be created in vertices. The massivation of these states makes possible non-collinear vertices. An open question is how the massivation fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pairs relates to the existing TGD based description of massivation in terms of Higgs mechanism and modified Dirac operator.

2. Mass renormalization could come from self energy loops with negative energy lines as also vertex normalization. By very general arguments supersymmetry implies the cancellation of the self energy loops but would allow non-trivial vertex renormalization [28].

3. If only 3-vertices are allowed, the loops containing only positive energy lines are possible if on mass shell fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pair (or its superpartner) can decay to a pair of positive energy pair particles of same kind. Whether this is possible depends on the masses involved. For ordinary particles these decays are not kinematically possible below intermediate boson mass scale (the decays $F_1 \to F_2 + \gamma$ are forbidden kinematically or by the absence of flavor changing neutral currents whereas intermediate gauge bosons can decay to on mass shell fermion-antifermion pair).

4. The introduction of IR cutoff for 3-momentum in the rest system associated with the largest $CD$ (causal diamond) looks natural as scale parameter of coupling constant evolution and p-adic length scale hypothesis favors the inverse of the size scale of $CD$ coming in powers of two. This parameter would define the momentum resolution as a discrete parameter of the p-adic coupling constant evolution. This scale does not have any counterpart in standard physics. For electron, $d$ quark, and $u$ quark the proper time distance between the tips of $CD$ corresponds to frequency of $10$ Hz, $1280$ Hz, and $160$ Hz: all these frequencies define fundamental bio-rhythms [23].

These considerations have left completely untouched one important aspect of generalized Feynman diagrams: the necessity to perform a functional integral over the deformations of the partonic 2-surfaces at the ends of the lines- that is integration over WCW. Number theoretical universality requires that WCW and these integrals make sense also p-adically and in the following these aspects of generalized Feynman diagrams are discussed.

### 2.8.3 How to define integration and p-adic Fourier analysis, integral calculus, and p-adic counterparts of geometric objects?

p-Adic differential calculus exists and obeys essentially the same rules as ordinary differential calculus. The only difference from real context is the existence of p-adic pseudoconstants: any function which depends on finite number of pinary digits has vanishing p-adic derivative. This implies nondeterminism of p-adic differential equations. One can defined p-adic integral functions using the fact that indefinite integral is the inverse of differentiation. The basis problem with the definite integrals is that p-adic numbers are not well-ordered so that the crucial ordering of the points of real axis in definite integral is not unique. Also p-adic Fourier analysis is problematic since direct counterparts of $\exp(ix)$ and trigonometric functions are not periodic. Also $\exp(-x)$ fails to converge exponentially since
it has p-adic norm equal to 1. Note also that these functions exists only when the p-adic norm of \( x \) is smaller than 1.

The following considerations support the view that the p-adic variant of a geometric objects, integration and p-adic Fourier analysis exists but only when one considers highly symmetric geometric objects such as symmetric spaces. This is welcome news from the point of view of physics. At the level of space-time surfaces this is problematic. The field equations associated with Kähler action and modified Dirac equation make sense. Kähler action defined as integral over p-adic space-time surface fails to exist. If however the Kähler function identified as Kähler for a preferred extremal of Kähler action is rational or algebraic function of preferred complex coordinates of WCW with rational surfaces fails to exist. If however the Kähler function identified as Kähler for a preferred extremal of level of space-time surfaces this is problematic. The field equations associated with Kähler action objects such as symmetric spaces. This is wellcome news from the point of view of physics. At the integration and p-adic Fourier analysis exists but only when one considers highly symmetric geometric is smaller than 1.

it has p-adic norm equal to 1. Note also that these functions exists only when the p-adic norm of \( x \) is smaller than 1.

The following considerations support the view that the p-adic variant of a geometric objects, integration and p-adic Fourier analysis exists but only when one considers highly symmetric geometric objects such as symmetric spaces. This is welcome news from the point of view of physics. At the level of space-time surfaces this is problematic. The field equations associated with Kähler action and modified Dirac equation make sense. Kähler action defined as integral over p-adic space-time surface fails to exist. If however the Kähler function identified as Kähler for a preferred extremal of Kähler action is rational or algebraic function of preferred complex coordinates of WCW with rational surfaces fails to exist. If however the Kähler function identified as Kähler for a preferred extremal of level of space-time surfaces this is problematic. The field equations associated with Kähler action objects such as symmetric spaces. This is wellcome news from the point of view of physics. At the integration and p-adic Fourier analysis exists but only when one considers highly symmetric geometric is smaller than 1.

Circle with rotational symmetries and its hyperbolic counterparts

Consider first circle with emphasis on symmetries and Fourier analysis.

1. In this case angle coordinate \( \phi \) is the natural coordinate. It however does not make sense as such p-adically and one must consider either trigonometric functions or the phase \( \exp(i\phi) \) instead. If one wants to do Fourier analysis on circle one must introduce roots \( U_{n,N} = \exp(in2\pi/N) \) of unity. This means discretization of the circle. Introducing all roots \( U_{n,p} = \exp(2\pi in/p) \), such that \( p \) divides \( N \), one can represent all \( U_{k,n} \) up to \( n = N \). Integration is naturally replaced with sum by using discrete Fourier analysis on circle. Note that the roots of unity can be expressed as products of powers of roots of unity \( \exp(in2\pi/p^k) \), where \( p^k \) divides \( N \).

2. There is a number theoretical delicacy involved. By Fermat’s theorem \( a^{p-1} \mod p = 1 \) for \( a = 1, \ldots, p - 1 \) for a given p-adic prime so that for any integer \( M \) divisible by a factor of \( p - 1 \) the \( M \)-th roots of unity exist as ordinary p-adic numbers. The problem disappears if these values of \( M \) are excluded from the discretization for a given value of the p-adic prime. The manner to achieve this is to assume that \( N \) contains no divisors of \( p - 1 \) and is consistent with the notion of finite measurement resolution. For instance, \( N = p^n \) is an especially natural choice guaranteing this.

3. The p-adic integral defined as a Fourier sum does not reduce to a mere discretization of the real integral. In the real case the Fourier coefficients must approach to zero as the wave vector \( k = n2\pi/N \) increases. In the p-adic case the condition consistent with the notion of finite measurement resolution for angles is that the p-adic valued Fourier coefficients approach to zero as \( n \) increases. This guarantees the p-adic convergence of the discrete approximation of the integral for large values of \( N \) as \( n \) increases. The map of p-adic Fourier coefficients to real ones by canonical identification could be used to relate p-adic and real variants of the function to each other.

This finding would suggests that p-adic geometries -in particular the p-adic counterpart of \( CP_2 \), are discrete. Variables which have the character of a radial coordinate are in natural manner p-adically continuous whereas phase angles are naturally discrete and described in terms of algebraic extensions. The conclusion is disappoinding since one can quite well argue that the discrete structures can be regarded as real. Is there any manner to escape this conclusion?

1. Exponential function \( \exp(ix) \) exists p-adically for \( |x|_p \leq 1/p \) but is not periodic. It provides representation of p-adic variant of circle as group \( U(1) \). One obtains actually a hierarchy of groups \( U(1)_{p,n} \) corresponding to \( |x|_p \leq 1/p^n \). One could consider a generalization of phases as products \( \exp_p(N,n2\pi/N+x) = \exp(in2\pi n/N)\exp(ix) \) of roots of unity and exponent functions with an imaginary exponent. This would assign to each root of unity p-adic continuum interpreted as the analog of the interval between two subsequent roots of unity at circle. The hierarchies of measurement resolutions coming as \( 2\pi/p^n \) would be naturally accompanied by increasingly smaller p-adic groups \( U(1)_{p,n} \).

2. p-Adic integration would involve summation plus possibly also an integration over each p-adic variant of discretization interval. The summation over the roots of unity implies that the integral of \( \int \exp(inx)dx \) would appear for \( n = 0 \). Whatever the value of this integral is, it is compensated by a normalization factor guaranteing orthonormality.
3. If one interprets the p-adic coordinate as p-adic integer without the identification of points differing by a multiple of $n$ as different points the question whether one should require p-adic continuity arises. Continuity is obtained if $U_n(x + mp^n) = U_n(x)$ for large values of $m$. This is obtained if one has $n = p^k$. In the spherical geometry this condition is not needed and would mean quantization of angular momentum as $L = p^k$, which does not look natural. If representations of translation group are considered the condition is natural and conforms with the spirit of the p-adic length scale hypothesis.

The hyperbolic counterpart of circle corresponds to the orbit of point under Lorentz group in two 2-D Minkowski space. Plane waves are replaced with exponentially decaying functions of the coordinate $\eta$ replacing phase angle. Ordinary exponent function $exp(x)$ has unit p-adic norm when it exists so that it is not a suitable choice. The powers $p^n$ existing for p-adic integers however approach to zero for large values of $x = n$. This forces discretization of $\eta$ or rather the hyperbolic phase as powers of $p^k$, $x = n$. Also now one could introduce products of $Exp_p(u \log(p) + z) = p^n e^{xp(x)}$ to achieve a p-adic continuum. Also now the integral over the discretization interval is compensated by orthonormalization and can be forgotten. The integral of exponential function would reduce to a sum $\int Exp_p dx = \sum p^k = 1/(1 - p)$. One can also introduce finite-dimensional but non-algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers allowing $e$ and its roots $e^{1/n}$ since $e^p$ exists p-adically.

**Plane with translational and rotational symmetries**

Consider first the situation by taking translational symmetries as a starting point. In this case Cartesian coordinates are natural and Fourier analysis based on plane waves is what one wants to define. As in the previous case, this can be done using roots of unity and one can also introduce p-adic continuum by using the p-adic variant of the exponent function. This would effectively reduce the plane to a box. As already noticed, in this case the quantization of wave vectors as multiples of $1/p^k$ is required by continuity.

One can take also rotational symmetries as a starting point. In this case cylindrical coordinates $(\rho, \phi)$ are natural.

1. Radial coordinate can have arbitrary values. If one wants to keep the connection $\rho = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ with the Cartesian picture square root allowing extension is natural. Also the values of radial coordinate proportional to odd power of $p$ are problematic since one should introduce $\sqrt{p^n}$. is this extension internally consistent? Does this mean that the points $\rho \propto p^{2n+1}$ are excluded so that the plane decomposes to annuli?

2. As already found, angular momentum eigen states can be described in terms of roots of unity and one could obtain continuum by allowing also phases defined by p-adic exponent functions.

3. In radial direction one should define the p-adic variants for the integrals of Bessel functions and they indeed might make sense by algebraic continuation if one consistently defines all functions as Fourier expansions. Delta-function renormalization causes technical problems for a continuum of radial wave vectors. One could avoid the problem by using exponentially decaying variants of Bessel function in the regions far from origin, and here the already proposed description of the hyperbolic counterparts of plane waves is suggestive.

4. One could try to understand the situation also using Cartesian coordinates. In the case of sphere this is achieved by introducing two coordinate patches with Cartesian coordinates. Pythagorean phases are rational phases (orthogonal triangles for which all sides are integer valued) and form a dense set on circle. Complex rationals (orthogonal triangles with integer valued short sides) define a more general dense subset of circle. In both cases it is difficult to imagine a discretized version of integration over angles since discretization with constant angle increment is not possible.

**The case of sphere and more general symmetric space**

In the case of sphere spherical coordinates are favored by symmetry considerations. For spherical coordinates $\sin(\theta)$ is analogous to the radial coordinate of plane. Legendre polynomials expressible as polynomials of $\sin(\theta)$ and $\cos(\theta)$ are expressible in terms of phases and the integration measure
$\sin^2(\theta) d\theta d\phi$ reduces the integral of $S^2$ to summation. As before one can introduce also p-adic continuum. Algebraic cutoffs in both angular momentum $l$ and $m$ appear naturally. Similar cutoffs appear in the representations of quantum groups and there are good reasons to expect that these phenomena are correlated.

Exponent of Kähler function appears in the integration over configuration space. From the expression of Kähler gauge potential given by $A_\alpha = J_\alpha \theta_\phi K$ one obtains using $A_\alpha = \cos(\theta_\phi) \delta_\alpha$ and $J_\alpha = \sin(\theta)$ the expression $\exp(K) = \sin(\theta)$. Hence the exponent of Kähler function is expressible in terms of spherical harmonics.

The completion of the discretized sphere to a p-adic continuum- and in fact any symmetric space- could be performed purely group theoretically.

1. Exponential map maps the elements of the Lie-algebra to elements of Lie-group. This recipe generalizes to arbitrary symmetric space $G/H$ by using the Cartan decomposition $g = t + h$, $[h,h] \subset h, [h,t] \subset t, [t,t] \subset h$. The exponentiation of $t$ maps $t$ to $G/H$ in this case. The exponential map has a p-adic generalization obtained by considering Lie algebra with coefficients with p-adic norm smaller than one so that the p-adic exponent function exists. As a matter fact, one obtains a hierarchy of Lie-algebras corresponding to the upper bounds of the p-adic norm coming as $p^{-k}$ and this hierarchy naturally corresponds to the hierarchy of angle resolutions coming as $2\pi/p^k$. By introducing finite-dimensional transcendental extensions containing roots of $e$ one obtains also a hierarchy of p-adic Lie-algebras associated with transcendental extensions.

2. In particular, one can exponentiate the complement of the $SO(2)$ sub-algebra of $SO(3)$ Lie-algebra in p-adic sense to obtain a p-adic completion of the discrete sphere. Each point of the discretized sphere would correspond to a p-adic continuous variant of sphere as a symmetric space. Similar construction applies in the case of $CP_2$. Quite generally, a kind of fractal or holographic symmetric space is obtained from a discrete variant of the symmetric space by replacing its points with the p-adic symmetric space.

3. In the N-fold discretization of the coordinates of M-dimensional space $t$ one $(N-1)^M$ discretization volumes which is the number of points with non-vanishing t-coordinates. It would be nice if one could map the p-adic discretization volumes with non-vanishing t-coordinates to their positive valued real counterparts by applying canonical identification. By group invariance it is enough to show that this works for a discretization volume assignable to the origin. Since the p-adic numbers with norm smaller than one are mapped to the real unit interval, the p-adic Lie algebra is mapped to the unit cell of the discretization lattice of the real variant of $t$. Hence by a proper normalization this mapping is possible.

The above considerations suggest that the hierarchies of measurement resolutions coming as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$ are in a preferred role. One must be however cautious in order to avoid too strong assumptions. The following arguments however support this identification.

1. The vision about p-adicization characterizes finite measurement resolution for angle measurement in the most general case as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi M/N$, where $M$ and $N$ are positive integers having no common factors. The powers of the phases $\exp(i2\pi M/N)$ define identical Fourier basis irrespective of the value of $M$ unless one allows only the powers $\exp(i2\pi kM/N)$ for which $kM < N$ holds true: in the latter case the measurement resolutions with different values of $M$ correspond to different numbers of Fourier components. Otherwise the measurement resolution is just $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$. If one regards $N$ as an ordinary integer, one must have $N = p^n$ by the p-adic continuity requirement.

2. One can also interpret $N$ as a p-adic integer and assume that state function reduction selects one particular prime (no superposition of quantum states with different p-adic topologies). For $N = p^nM$, where $M$ is not divisible by $p$, one can express $1/M$ as a p-adic integer $1/M = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} M_k p^k$, which is infinite as a real integer but effectively reduces to a finite integer $K(p) = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} M_k p^k$. As a root of unity the entire phase $\exp(i2\pi M/N)$ is equivalent with $\exp(i2\pi R/p^n)$, $R = K(p)M \mod p^n$. The phase would non-trivial only for p-adic primes appearing as factors in $N$. The corresponding measurement resolution would be $\Delta \phi = R2\pi/N$. One could assign to a given measurement resolution all the p-adic primes appearing as factors in $N$ so that the notion of
multi-p p-adicity would make sense. One can also consider the identification of the measurement resolution as $\Delta \phi = |N/M|_p = 2\pi/p^k$. This interpretation is supported by the approach based on infinite primes [79].

**What about integrals over partonic 2-surfaces and space-time surface?**

One can of course ask whether also the integrals over partonic 2-surfaces and space-time surface could be p-adicized by using the proposed method of discretization. Consider first the p-adic counterparts of the integrals over the partonic 2-surface $X^2$.

1. WCW Hamiltonians and Kähler form are expressible using flux Hamiltonians defined in terms of $X^2$ integrals of $JH_A$, where $H_A$ is $\delta CD \times CP_2$ Hamiltonian, which is a rational function of the preferred coordinates defined by the exponentials of the coordinates of the sub-space $t$ in the appropriate Cartan algebra decomposition. The flux factor $J = e^{aJ_{\alpha\beta}\sqrt{g_2}}$ is scalar and does not actually depend on the induced metric.

2. The notion of finite measurement resolution would suggest that the discretization of $X^2$ is somehow induced by the discretization of $\delta CD \times CP_2$. The coordinates of $X^2$ could be taken to be the coordinates of the projection of $X^2$ to the sphere $S^2$ associated with $\delta M^4_\to$ or to the homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ so that the discretization of the integral would reduce to that for $S^2$ and to a sum over points of $S^2$.

3. To obtain an algebraic number as an outcome of the summation, one must pose additional conditions guaranteeing that both $H_A$ and $J$ are algebraic numbers at the points of discretization (recall that roots of unity are involved). Assume for definiteness that $S^2$ is $r_M = constant$ sphere. If the remaining preferred coordinates are functions of the preferred $S^2$ coordinates mapping phases to phases at discretization points, one obtains the desired outcome. These conditions are rather strong and mean that the various angles defining $CP_2$ coordinates - at least the two cyclic angle coordinates - are integer multiples of those assignable to $S^2$ at the points of discretization. This would be achieved if the preferred complex coordinates of $CP_2$ are powers of the preferred complex coordinate of $S^2$ at these points. One could say that $X^2$ is algebraically continued from a rational surface in the discretized variant of $\delta CD \times CP_2$. Furthermore, if the measurement resolutions come as $2\pi/p^k$ as p-adic continuity actually requires and if they correspond to the p-adic group $G_{p,n}$ for which group parameters satisfy $|t|_p \leq p^{-n}$, one can precisely characterize how a p-adic prime characterizes the real partonic 2-surface. This would be a fulfilment of one of the oldest dreams related to the p-adic vision.

A even more ambitious dream would be that even the integral of the Kähler action for preferred extremals could be defined using a similar procedure. The conjectured slicing of Minkowskian space-time sheets by string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces encourages these hopes.

1. One could introduce local coordinates of $H$ at both ends of $CD$ by introducing a continuous slicing of $M^4 \times CP_2$ by the translates of $\delta M^4_\to \times CP_2$ in the direction of the time-like vector connecting the tips of $CD$. As space-time coordinates one could select four of the eight coordinates defining this slicing. For instance, for the regions of the space-time sheet representable as maps $M^4 \to CP_2$ one could use the preferred $M^4$ time coordinate, the radial coordinate of $\delta M^4_\to$, and the angle coordinates of $r_M = constant$ sphere.

2. Kähler action density should have algebraic values and this would require the strengthening of the proposed conditions for $X^2$ to apply to the entire slicing meaning that the discretized space-time surface is a rational surface in the discretized $CD \times CP_2$. If this condition applies to the entire space-time surface it would effectively mean the discretization of the classical physics to the level of finite geometries. This seems quite strong implication but is consistent with the preferred extremal property implying the generalized Bohr rules. The reduction of Kähler action to 3-dimensional boundary terms is implied by rather general arguments. In this case only the effective algebraization of the 3-surfaces at the ends of $CD$ and of wormhole throats is needed [65]. By effective 2-dimensionality these surfaces cannot be chosen freely.
3. If Kähler function and WCW Hamiltonians are rational functions, this kind of additional conditions are not necessary. It could be that the integrals of defining Kähler action flux Hamiltonians make sense only in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds assumed to be relevant for the physics of living systems.

**Tentative conclusions**

These findings suggest following conclusions.

1. Exponent functions play a key role in the proposed p-adicization. This is not an accident since exponent functions play a fundamental role in group theory and p-adic variants of real geometries exist only under symmetries- possibly maximal possible symmetries- since otherwise the notion of Fourier analysis making possible integration does not exist. The inner product defined in terms of integration reduce for functions representable in Fourier basis to sums and can be carried out by using orthogonality conditions. Convolution involving integration reduces to a product for Fourier components. In the case of imbedding space and WCW these conditions are satisfied but for space-time surfaces this is not possible.

2. There are several manners to choose the Cartan algebra already in the case of sphere. In the case of plane one can consider either translations or rotations and this leads to different p-adic variants of plane. Also the realization of the hierarchy of Planck constants leads to the conclusion that the extended imbedding space and therefore also WCW contains sectors corresponding to different choices of quantization axes meaning that quantum measurement has a direct geometric correlate.

3. The above described 2-D examples represent symplectic geometries for which one has natural decomposition of coordinates to canonical pairs of cyclic coordinate (phase angle) and corresponding canonical conjugate coordinate. p-Adicization depends on whether the conjugate corresponds to an angle or noncompact coordinate. In both cases it is however possible to define integration. For instance, in the case of $CP_2$ one would have two canonically conjugate pairs and one can define the p-adic counterparts of $CP_2$ partial waves by generalizing the procedure applied to spherical harmonics. Products of functions expressible using partial waves can be decomposed by tensor product decomposition to spherical harmonics and can be integrated. In particular inner products can be defined as integrals. The Hamiltonians generating isometries are rational functions of phases: this inspires the hope that also WCW Hamiltonians also rational functions of preferred WCW coordinates and thus allow p-adic variants.

4. Discretization by introducing algebraic extensions is unavoidable in the p-adicization of geometrical objects but one can have p-adic continuum as the analog of the discretization interval and in the function basis expressible in terms of phase factors and p-adic counterparts of exponent functions. This would give a precise meaning for the p-adic counterparts of the imbedding space and WCW if the latter is a symmetric space allowing coordinatization in terms of phase angles and conjugate coordinates.

5. The intersection of p-adic and real worlds would be unique and correspond to the points defining the discretization.

**2.8.4 Harmonic analysis in WCW as a manner to calculate WCW functional integrals**

Previous examples suggest that symmetric space property, Kähler and symplectic structure and the use of symplectic coordinates consisting of canonically conjugate pairs of phase angles and corresponding "radial" coordinates are essential for WCW integration and p-adicization. Kähler function, the components of the metric, and therefore also metric determinant and Kähler function depend on the "radial" coordinates only and the possible generalization involves the identification the counterparts of the "radial" coordinates in the case of WCW.
Conditions guaranteeing the reduction to harmonic analysis

The basic idea is that harmonic analysis in symmetric space allows to calculate the functional integral over WCW.

1. Each propagator line corresponds to a symmetric space defined as a coset space $G/H$ of the symplectic group and Kac-Moody group and one might hope that the proposed p-adicization works for it - at least when one considers the hierarchy of measurement resolutions forced by the finiteness of algebraic extensions. This coset space is as a manifold Cartesian product $(G/H) \times (G/H)$ of symmetric spaces $G/H$ associated with ends of the line. Kähler metric contains also an interaction term between the factors of the Cartesian product so that Kähler function can be said to reduce to a sum of "kinetic" terms and interaction term.

2. Effective 2-dimensionality and ZEO allow to treat the ends of the propagator line independently. This means an enormous simplification. Each line contributes besides propagator a piece to the exponent of Kähler action identifiable as interaction term in action and depending on the propagator momentum. This contribution should be expressible in terms of generalized spherical harmonics. Essentially a sum over the products of pairs of harmonics associated with the ends of the line multiplied by coefficients analogous to $1/(p^2 - m^2)$ in the case of the ordinary propagator would be in question. The optimal situation is that the pairs are harmonics and their conjugates appear so that one has invariance under $G$ analogous to momentum conservation for the lines of ordinary Feynman diagrams.

3. Momentum conservation correlates the eigenvalue spectra of the modified Dirac operator $D$ at propagator lines [15]. $G$-invariance at vertex dictates the vertex as the singlet part of the product of WCW harmonics associated with the vertex and one sums over the harmonics for each internal line. p-Adicization means only the algebraic continuation to real formulas to p-adic context.

4. The exponent of Kähler function depends on both ends of the line and this means that the geometries at the ends are correlated in the sense that that Kähler form contains interaction terms between the line ends. It is however not quite clear whether it contains separate "kinetic" or self interaction terms assignable to the line ends. For Kähler function the kinetic and interaction terms should have the following general expressions as functions of complex WCW coordinates:

$$ K_{\text{kin},i} = \sum_n f_{i,n}(Z_i)f_{i,n}(\bar{Z}_i) + c.c, $$
$$ K_{\text{int}} = \sum_n g_{1,n}(Z_1)g_{2,n}(\bar{Z}_2) + c.c, \quad i = 1, 2. \quad (2.8.2) $$

Here $K_{\text{kin},i}$ define "kinetic" terms and $K_{\text{int}}$ defines interaction term. One would have what might be called holomorphic factorization suggesting a connection with conformal field theories. Symmetric space property -that is isometry invariance- suggests that one has

$$ f_{1,n} = f_{2,n} \equiv f_n, \quad g_{1,n} = g_{2,n} \equiv g_n \quad (2.8.3) $$

such that the products are invariant under the group $H$ appearing in $G/H$ and therefore have opposite $H$ quantum numbers. The exponent of Kähler function does not factorize although the terms in its Taylor expansion factorize to products whose factors are products of holomorphic and antiholomorphic functions.

5. If one assumes that the exponent of Kähler function reduces to a product of eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator eigenvalues must have the decomposition
\[
\lambda_k = \prod_{i=1,2} \exp \left[ \sum_n c_{k,n} g_n(Z_i) \overline{g_n(Z_i)} + c.c. \right] \times \exp \left[ \sum_n d_{k,n} g_n(Z_1) \overline{g_n(Z_2)} + c.c. \right] \quad (2.8.4)
\]

Hence also the eigenvalues coming from the Dirac propagators have also expansion in terms of \(G/H\) harmonics so that in principle WCW integration would reduce to Fourier analysis in symmetric space.

**Generalization of WCW Hamiltonians**

This picture requires a generalization of the view about configuration space Hamiltonians since also the interaction term between the ends of the line is present not taken into account in the previous approach.

1. The proposed representation of WCW Hamiltonians as flux Hamiltonians \([17, 15]\)

\[
Q(H_A) = \int H_A(1 + K) J dx, \\
J = e^{\alpha \beta} J_{\alpha \beta}, \quad J^{03} \sqrt{g_4} = K J_{12} . \quad (2.8.5)
\]

works for the kinetic terms only since \(J\) cannot be the same at the ends of the line. The formula defining \(K\) assumes weak form of self-duality \((^03\) refers to the coordinates in the complement of \(X^2\) tangent plane in the 4-D tangent plane). \(K\) is assumed to be symplectic invariant and constant for given \(X^2\). The condition that the flux of \(F^{03} = (h/g_K) J^{03}\) defining the counterpart of \(\text{Kähler electric field} = \text{Kähler charge} g_K\) gives the condition \(K = g_K^2/h\), where \(g_K\) is \(\text{Kähler coupling constant}\). Within experimental uncertainties one has \(\alpha_K = g_K^2 4\pi h_0 = \alpha_{em} \approx 1/137\), where \(\alpha_{em}\) is finite structure constant in electron length scale and \(h_0\) is the standard value of Planck constant.

The assumption that Poisson bracket of WCW Hamiltonians reduces to the level of imbedding space - in other words \(\{ Q(H_A), Q(H_B) \} = Q(\{ H_A, H_B \}) \) - can be justified. One starts from the representation in terms of say flux Hamiltonians \(Q(H_A)\) and defines \(J_{A,B} as J_{A,B} \equiv Q(\{H_A, H_B\})\). One has \(\partial H_A/\partial t_B = \{H_B, H_A\}\), where \(t_B\) is the parameter associated with the exponentiation of \(H_B\). The inverse \(J^{AB}_{B,B} = \partial H_B/\partial t_A\) is expressible as \(J^{AB}_B = \partial t_A/\partial H_B.\)

From these formulas one can deduce by using chain rule that the bracket \(\{ Q(H_A), Q(H_B) \} = \partial_C Q(H_A) J^{CD} \partial_d Q(H_B)\) of flux Hamiltonians equals to the flux Hamiltonian \(Q(\{ H_A, H_B \})\).

2. One should be able to assign to WCW Hamiltonians also a part corresponding to the interaction term. The symplectic conjugation associated with the interaction term permutes the WCW coordinates assignable to the ends of the line. One should reduce this apparently non-local symplectic conjugation (if one thinks the ends of line as separate objects) to a non-local symplectic conjugation for \(\delta CD \times CP_2\) by identifying the points of lower and upper end of \(CD\) related by time reflection and assuming that conjugation corresponds to time reflection. Formally this gives a well defined generalization of the local Poisson brackets between time reflected points at the boundaries of \(CD\). The connection of Hermitian conjugation and time reflection in quantum field theories is is in accordance with this picture.

3. The only manner to proceed is to assign to the flux Hamiltonian also a part obtained by the replacement of the flux integral over \(X^2\) with an integral over the projection of \(X^2\) to a sphere \(S^2\) assignable to the light-cone boundary or to a geodesic sphere of \(CP_2\), which come as variety to corresponding to homologically trivial and non-trivial spheres. The projection is defined as by the geodesic line orthogonal to \(S^2\) and going through the point of \(X^2\). The hierarchy of Planck constants assigns to \(CD\) a preferred geodesic sphere of \(CP_2\) as well as a unique sphere \(S^2\) as a sphere for which the radial coordinate \(r_M\) or the light-cone boundary defined uniquely is constant: this radial coordinate corresponds to spherical coordinate in the rest system defined
by the time-like vector connecting the tips of $CD$. Either spheres or possibly both of them could be relevant.

Recall that also the construction of number theoretic braids and symplectic QFT [19] led to the proposal that braid diagrams and symplectic triangulations could be defined in terms of projections of braid strands to one of these spheres. One could also consider a weakening for the condition that the points of the number theoretic braid are algebraic by requiring only that the $S^2$ coordinates of the projection are algebraic and that these coordinates correspond to the discretization of $S^2$ in terms of the phase angles associated with $\theta$ and $\phi$.

This gives for the corresponding contribution of the WCW Hamiltonian the expression

$$Q(H_A)_{\text{int}} = \int_{S^2_\pm} H_A X \delta^2(s_+,s_-) d^2 s_\pm = \int_{P(X^2_1) \cap P(X^2_2)} \frac{\partial(s^1, s^2)}{\partial(x^\pm_1, x^\pm_2)} d^2 x_\pm. \quad (2.8.6)$$

Here the Poisson brackets between ends of the line using the rules involve delta function $\delta^2(s_+,s_-)$ at $S^2$ and the resulting Hamiltonians can be expressed as a similar integral of $H_{[A,B]}$ over the upper or lower end since the integral is over the intersection of $S^2$ projections.

The expression must vanish when the induced Kähler form vanishes for either end. This is achieved by identifying the scalar $X$ in the following manner:

$$X = J_{kl}^+ J_{-kl}^{-}, \quad J_{kl}^\pm = (1 + K_\pm) \partial_\alpha s^k \partial_\beta s^l J^{\alpha\beta}_{\pm}. \quad (2.8.7)$$

The tensors are lifts of the induced Kähler form of $X^2_\pm$ to $S^2$ (not $CP_2$).

4. One could of course ask why these Hamiltonians could not contribute also to the kinetic terms and why the brackets with flux Hamiltonians should vanish. This relate to how one defines the Kähler form. It was shown above that in case of flux Hamiltonians the definition of Kähler form as brackets gives the basic formula $\{Q(H_A), Q(H_B)\} = Q([H_A, H_B])$ and same should hold true now. In the recent case $J_{[A,B]}$ would contain an interaction term defined in terms of flux Hamiltonians and the previous argument should go through also now by identifying Hamiltonians as sums of two contributions and by introducing the doubling of the coordinates $t_A$.

5. The quantization of the modified Dirac operator must be reconsidered. It would seem that one must add to the super-Hamiltonian completely analogous term obtained by replacing $(1 + K)J$ with $X \partial(s^1, s^2)/\partial(x_1^\pm, x_2^\pm)$. Besides the anticommutation relations defining correct anticommutators to flux Hamiltonians, one should pose anticommutation relations consistent with the anticommutation relations of super Hamiltonians. In these anticommutation relations $(1 + K)J\delta^2(x,y)$ would be replaced with $X\delta^2(s^+,s^-)$. This would guarantee that the oscillator operators at the ends of the line are not independent and that the resulting Hamiltonian reduces to integral over either end for $H_{[A,B]}$.

6. In the case of $CP_2$ the Hamiltonians generating isometries are rational functions. This should hold true also now so that p-adic variants of Hamiltonians as functions in WCW would make sense. This in turn would imply that the components of the WCW Kähler form are rational functions. Also the exponentiation of Hamiltonians make sense p-adically if one allows the exponents of group parameters to be functions $\text{Exp}_p(t)$.

Does the expansion in terms of partial harmonics converge?

The individual terms in the partial wave expansion seem to be finite but it is not at all clear whether the expansion in powers of $K$ actually converges.
1. In the proposed scenario one performs the expansion of the vacuum functional $\exp(K)$ in powers of $K$ and therefore in negative powers of $\alpha_K$. In principle an infinite number of terms can be present. This is analogous to the perturbative expansion based on using magnetic monopoles as basic objects whereas the expansion using the contravariant Kähler metric as a propagator would be in positive powers of $\alpha_K$ and analogous to the expansion in terms of magnetically bound states of wormhole throats with vanishing net value of magnetic charge. At this moment one can only suggest various approaches to how one could understand the situation.

2. Weak form of self-duality and magnetic confinement could change the situation. Performing the perturbation around magnetic flux tubes together with the assumed slicing of the space-time sheet by stringy world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces could mean that the perturbation corresponds to the action assignable to the electric part of Kähler form proportional to $\alpha_K$ by the weak self-duality. Hence by $K = 4\pi\alpha_K$ relating Kähler electric field to Kähler magnetic field the expansion would come in powers of a term containing sum of terms proportional to $\alpha^0 K$ and $\alpha K$. This would leave to the scattering amplitudes the exponents of Kähler function at the maximum of Kähler function so that the non-analytic dependence on $\alpha_K$ would not disappear.

A further reason to be worried about is that the expansion containing infinite number of terms proportional to $\alpha^0_K$ could fail to converge.

1. This could be also seen as a reason for why magnetic singlets are unavoidable except perhaps for $\hbar < \hbar_0$. By the holomorphic factorization the powers of the interaction part of Kähler action in powers of $1/\alpha_K$ would naturally correspond to increasing and opposite net values of the quantum numbers assignable to the WCW phase coordinates at the ends of the propagator line. The magnetic bound states could have similar expansion in powers of $\alpha_K$ as pairs of states with arbitrarily high but opposite values of quantum numbers. In the functional integral these quantum numbers would compensate each other. The functional integral would leave only an expansion containing powers of $\alpha_K$ starting from some finite possibly negative (unless one assumes the weak form of self-duality) power. Various gauge coupling strengths are expected to be proportional to $\alpha_K$ and these expansions should reduce to those in powers of $\alpha_K$.

2. Since the number of terms in the fermionic propagator expansion is finite, one might hope on basis of super-symmetry that the same is true in the case of the functional integral expansion. By the holomorphic factorization the expansion in powers of $K$ means the appearance of terms with increasingly higher quantum numbers. Quantum number conservation at vertices would leave only a finite number of terms to tree diagrams. In the case of loop diagrams pairs of particles with opposite and arbitrarily high values of quantum numbers could be generated at the vertex and magnetic confinement might be necessary to guarantee the convergence. Also super-symmetry could imply cancellations in loops.

Could one do without flux Hamiltonians?

The fact that the Kähler functions associated with the propagator lines can be regarded as interaction terms inspires the question whether the Kähler function could contain only the interaction terms so that Kähler form and Kähler metric would have components only between the ends of the lines.

1. The basic objection is that flux Hamiltonians too beautiful objects to be left without any role in the theory. One could also argue that the WCW metric would not be positive definite if only the non-diagonal interaction term is present. The simplest example is Hermitian $2 \times 2$-matrix with vanishing diagonal for which eigenvalues are real but of opposite sign.

2. One could of course argue that the expansions of $\exp(K)$ and $\lambda_k$ give in the general powers $(\Omega_{\alpha\beta})^\mu$ analogous to diverging tadpole diagrams of quantum field theories due to local interaction vertices. These terms do not produce divergences now but the possibility that the exponential series of this kind of terms could diverge cannot be excluded. The absence of the kinetic terms would allow to get rid of these terms and might be argued to be the symmetric space counterpart for the vanishing of loops in WCW integral.
3. In zero energy ontology this idea does not look completely non-sensical since physical states are pairs of positive and negative energy states. Note also that in quantum theory only creation operators are used to create positive energy states. The manifest non-locality of the interaction terms and absence of the counterparts of kinetic terms would provide a trivial manner to get rid of infinities due to the presence of local interactions. The safest option is however to keep both terms.

Summary

The discussion suggests that one must treat the entire Feynman graph as single geometric object with Kähler geometry in which the symmetric space is defined as product of what could be regarded as analogs of symmetric spaces with interaction terms of the metric coming from the propagator lines. The exponent of Kähler function would be the product of exponents associated with all lines and contributions to lines depend on quantum numbers (momentum and color quantum numbers) propagating in line via the coupling to the modified Dirac operator. The conformal factorization would allow the reduction of integrations to Fourier analysis in symmetric space. What is of decisive importance is that the entire Feynman diagrammatics at WCW level would reduce to the construction of WCW geometry for a single propagator line as a function of quantum numbers propagating on the line.

2.9 Appendix: Basic facts about algebraic numbers, quaternions and octonions

To understand the detailed connection between infinite primes, polynomial primes and Fock states, some basic concepts of algebraic number theory related to the generalization of prime and prime factorization [128, 125, 99] (the first reference is warmly recommended for a physicist because it teaches the basic facts through exercises; also second book is highly enjoyable reading because of its non-Bourbakian style of representation).

2.9.1 Generalizing the notion of prime

Algebraic numbers are defined as roots of polynomial equations with rational coefficients. Algebraic integers are identified as roots of monic polynomials (highest coefficient equals to one) with integer coefficients. Algebraic number fields correspond to algebraic extensions of rationals and can have any dimension as linear spaces over rationals. The notion of prime is extremely general and involves rather abstract mathematics in general case.

Quite generally, commutative ring \( R \) called integral domain, if the product \( ab \) vanishes only if \( a \) or \( b \) vanishes. To a given integral domain one can assign a number field by essentially the same construction by which one assigns the field of rationals to ordinary integers. The integer valued function \( a \to N(a) \) in \( R \) is called norm if it has the properties \( N(ab) = N(a)N(b) \) and \( N(1) = 1 \). For instance, for the algebraic extension \( \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-D}) \) of rationals consisting of points \( z = r + \sqrt{-D}s \), the function \( N(z) = r^2 + Ds^2 \) defines norm. More generally, the determinant of the linear map defined by the action of \( z \) in algebraic number field defines norm function. This determinant reduces to the product of all conjugates of \( z \) in \( K \) and is \( n \)th order polynomial with respect to the components of \( z \) when \( K \) is \( n \)-dimensional.

Irreducible elements (almost the counterparts of primes) can be defined as elements \( P \) of integral domain having the property that if one has \( P = bc \), then either \( b \) or \( c \) has unit norm. Elements with unit norm are called units and elements differing by a multiplication with unit are called associates. Note that in the case of p-adics all p-adic numbers with unit norm are units.

2.9.2 UFDs, PIDs and EDs

If the elements of \( R \) allow a unique factorization to irreducible elements, \( R \) is said to be unique factorization domain (UFD). Ordinary integers are obviously UFD. The field \( \mathbb{Z}(\sqrt{-5}) \) is not UFD for instance, one has \( 6 = 2 \times 3 = (1 + \sqrt{-5})(1 - \sqrt{-5}) \). The fact that prime factorization is not unique forces to generalize the notion of primeness such that ideals in the ring of algebraic integers take the
role of integers. The counterparts of primes can be identified as irreducible elements, which generate prime ideals containing one and only one rational prime. Irreducible elements, such as $1 \pm \sqrt{-5}$ in $\mathbb{Z}(\sqrt{-5})$, are not primes in this sense.

Principal ideal domain (PID) is defined as an integral domain for which all ideals are principal, that is, are generated as powers of single element. In the case of ordinary integers powers of integers define PID.

Euclidean domain (ED) is integral domain with the property that for any pair $a$ and $b$ one can find pair $(q, r)$ such that $a = bq + r$ with $N(r) < N(a)$. This guarantees that the Euclidean algorithm used in the division of rationals converges. Integers form an Euclidean domain but polynomials with integer coefficients do not (elements 2 and $x$ do not allow decomposition $2 = q(x)x + r$). It can be shown that EDs are PIDs in turn are UFDs. For instance, for complex quadratic extensions of integers $\mathbb{Z}(\sqrt{-d})$ there are only 9 UFDs and they correspond to $d = 1, 2, 3, 7, 11, 19, 43, 67, 163$. For extensions of type $\mathbb{Z}(\sqrt{3})$ the number of UFD:s is infinite. There are not too many quadratic extensions which are ED:s and the possible values of $d$ are $d = -1, \pm 2, \pm 3, 5, 6, \pm 7, \pm 11, 13, 17, 19, 21, 29, 33, 37, 41, 57, 73$.

Any algebraic number field $K$ is representable always as a polynomial ring $\mathbb{Q}[\theta]$ obtained from the polynomial ring $\mathbb{Q}[x]$ by replacing $x$ with an algebraic number $\theta$, which is a root of an irreducible polynomial with rational coefficients. This field has dimension $n$ over rationals, where $n$ is the degree of the polynomial in question.

2.9.3 The notion of prime ideal

As already noticed, a general algebraic number field $K$ does not allow a unique factorization into irreducibles and one must generalize the notion of prime number and integer in order to achieve a unique factorization. The ideals of the ring $O_K$ of algebraic integers in $K$ take the role of integers whereas prime ideals take the role of primes. The factorization of an ideal to a product of prime ideals is unique and each prime ideal contains single rational prime characterizing it. One can assign to an ideal norm which orders the ideals: $N(a) < N(b) \leftrightarrow b \subseteq a$. The smaller the integer generating ideal, the larger the ideal is and the ideals generated by primes are maximal ones in PID. The equivalence classes of the ideals of $O_K$ under equivalence defined by integer multiplication form a group. The number of classes is a characteristic of an algebraic number field. For class-one algebraic number fields prime factorization of ideals is equivalent with the factorization to irreducibles in $K$. $\mathbb{Z}(\sqrt{-5})$, which is not UFD, allows two classes of prime ideals. Cyclotomic number fields $\mathbb{Q}(\zeta_m)$, where $\zeta_m$ is $m$:th root of unity have class number one for $3 \leq m \leq 10$. In particular, the four-dimensional algebraic number fields $\mathbb{Q}(\zeta_5)$ and $\mathbb{Q}(\zeta_3) = \mathbb{Q}(\zeta_{10})$ are ED and thus UFD.

Basic facts about primality for polynomial rings

The notion of primality can be abstracted to the level of polynomial algebras in field $K$ and these polynomial algebras seem to be more or less identical with the algebra formed by infinite integers. The following two results are crucial for the argument demonstrating that this is indeed the case.

Polynomial ring associated with any number field is UFD

The elements in the ring $K[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$ formed by the polynomials having coefficients in any field $K$ and $x_i$ having values in $K$, allow a unique decomposition into prime factors. This means that things are much simpler at the next abstraction level, since there is no need for refined class theories needed in the case of algebraic number fields.

The number field $K$ appearing as a coefficient field of polynomials could correspond to finite fields (Galois fields), rationals, any algebraic number field obtained as an extension of rational, p-adic numbers, reals or complex numbers. For $Q[x]$, where $Q$ denotes rationals, the simplest prime factors are monomials of form $x - q$, $q$ rational number. More complicated prime factors correspond to minimal polynomials having algebraic number $\alpha$ and its conjugates as their roots. In the case of complex number field only monomials $x - z$, $z$ complex number are the only prime polynomials. Clearly, the primes at the higher level of abstraction are generalized rationals of previous level plus numbers which are algebraic with respect to the generalized rationals.
The polynomial rings associated with any UFD are UFD

If \( R \) is a unique factorization domain (UFD), then also \( R[x] \) is UFD: this holds also for \( R[x_1,\ldots,x_n] \). Hence one obtains an infinite hierarchy of UFDs by a repeated abstraction process by starting from a given algebraic number field \( K \). At the first step one obtains the ring \( K[x] \) of polynomials in \( K \). At the next step one obtains the ring \( K[y] \) having as coefficient ring the ring \( K[x] \equiv K^{(1)}[x] \) of polynomials. At the next step one obtains \( K^{(2)}[y] \), etc.. Note that \( O_K[x] \) is not ED in general and need not be UFD neither unless \( O_K \) is UFD. \( O_K[x] \) is not however interesting from the viewpoint of TGD.

An element of \( K^{(2)}(y) \) corresponds to a polynomial \( P(y,x) \) of \( y \) such that its coefficients are \( K \)-rational functions of \( x \). A polynomial in \( K^{(3)}(z) \) corresponds to a polynomial of \( P(z,y,z) \) such that the coefficients of \( z \) are \( K \)-rational functions of functions of \( y \) with coefficients which are \( K \)-rational functions of \( z \). Note that as a special case, polynomials of all \( n \) variables result. Note also the hierarchical ordering of the variables. Thus the hierarchy of polynomials gives rise to a hierarchy of functions having increasingly number of independent variables.

2.9.4 Examples of two-dimensional algebraic number fields

The general two-dimensional (in algebraic sense) algebraic extension of rationals corresponds to \( K(\theta) \), where \( \theta = (-b+\sqrt{b^2-4c})/2 \) is root of second order irreducible polynomial \( x^2+bx+c \). Depending on whether the discriminant \( D = b^2-4c \) is positive or negative, one obtains real and complex extensions. \( \theta \) and its conjugate generate equivalent extensions and all extensions can be obtained as extensions of form \( Q(\sqrt{\pm d}) \).

For \( Q(\sqrt{d}) \), \( d \) square-free integer, units correspond to powers of \( x = \pm(p_{n-1}+q_{n-1}\sqrt{d}) \), where \( n \) defines the period of the continued fraction expansion of \( \sqrt{d} \) and \( p_k/q_k \) defines \( k \)th convergent in the continued fraction expansion. For \( Q(\sqrt{-d}) \), \( d > 1 \) units form group \( Z_2 \). For \( d = 1 \) the group is \( Z_2^2 \) and for \( Q(w) \) where \( w = -1/2+\sqrt{3}/2 \) is the third root of unity \( (w^3 = 1) \), this group is \( Z_2 \times Z_2^2 \) (note that in this case the minimal polynomial is \( (x^3 - 1)/(x - 1) \)).

\( Z(w) \) and \( Z(i) \) are exceptional in the sense that the group of the roots of unity is exceptionally large. \( Z(i) \) and \( Z(w) \) allow a unique factorization of their elements into products of irreducibles. The primes \( \pi \) of \( Z(w) \) consist of rational primes \( p \), \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) and complex Gaussian primes satisfying \( N(\pi) = \pi\overline{\pi} = p \), \( p \mod 4 = 1 \). Squares of the Gaussian primes generate as their product complex numbers giving rise to Pythagorean phases. The primes \( \pi \) of \( Z(w) \) consist of rational primes \( p \), \( p \mod 3 = 2 \) and complex Eisenstein primes satisfying \( N(\pi) = \pi\overline{\pi} = p \), \( p \mod 3 = 1 \).

2.9.5 Cyclotomic number fields as examples of four-dimensional algebraic number fields

By the 'theorem of primitive element' all algebraic number fields are obtained by replacing the polynomial algebra \( Q[x] \), by \( Q[\theta] \), where \( \theta \) is a root of an irreducible minimal polynomial which is of fourth order. One can readily calculate the extensions associated with a given irreducible polynomial by using quadratures for \( 4 \)th order polynomials. These polynomials are of general form \( P_4(x) = x^4 + a_3x^3 + a_2x^2 + a_1x + a_0 \) and by a substitution \( x = y - a_3/4 \) which does not change the nature of algebraic number field, they can be reduced to a canonical form \( P_4(x) = x^4 + a_2x^2 + a_1x + a_0 \). Thus a very rough view is that three rationals parametrize the 4-dimensional algebraic number fields.

A second manner to represent extensions is in form \( K(\theta_1,\theta_\ldots) \) such that the units \( \theta_i \) have no common factors different from one. In this case the dimension of the extension is \( 2^n \), where \( n \) is the number of units. Examples of four-dimensional extensions are the algebraic extensions \( Q(\sqrt{d_1},\sqrt{d_2}) \) of rationals, where \( d_i \) are square-free integers, reduce to form \( Q(\theta) \). The cyclic extension of rationals by the powers of the \( m \)th root of unity with \( m = 5, 8, 12 \) are four-dimensional extensions called cyclotomic number fields. Also the extensions \( Q((\pm d)^{1/4}) \) are simple four-dimensional extensions. These extensions allow completion to a corresponding \( p \)-adic algebraic extension for some \( p \)-adic primes.

Quite generally, cyclotomic number fields \( Q(\zeta_m) \) are obtained from polynomial algebra \( Q[x] \) by replacing \( x \) with the \( m \)th primitive root of unity denoted by \( \zeta_m \) and thus satisfying \( \zeta_m^m = 1 \). There are three cyclic extensions of dimension 4 and they correspond to \( Q(\zeta) = Q(\zeta_5), Q(\zeta_8) \) and \( Q(\zeta_12) \). Cyclotomic extensions are highly symmetric since the roots of unity act as symmetries of the norm.
The units of cyclotomic field $Q(\zeta_m)$ form group $Z_2 \times Z_m \times Z$. $Z$ corresponds to the powers of units for $Q(\zeta_m + 1/\zeta_m)$. These powers have unit norm only with respect to the norm of $Q(\zeta_m)$ whereas with respect to the ordinary complex norm they correspond to fractal scalings. What looks fractal obtained by repeated scalings of the same structure with respect to the real norm looks like a lattice when algebraic norm is used.

1. $Q(\zeta_8)$

The cyclotomic number field $Q(\zeta_8)$, $\zeta_8 = \exp(i\pi/4)$ satisfying $\zeta_8^8 = 1$, consists of numbers of form $k = m + in + \sqrt{2}(\tau + is)$. All roots ($\pm i^{3/2}$ and $\pm i^{3/2}$) are complex. The group of units is $Z_2 \times Z$. $Z$ corresponds in real topology to the fractal scalings generated by $L = 1 + \sqrt{2}$. The integer multiples of $\log(L)$ could be interpreted as a quantized momentum. $Q(\zeta_8)$ can be generated by $\pm \zeta_8$ and $\pm i\zeta_8$.

This means additional $Z_2^2$ Galois symmetry which does not define multiplicative quantum number.

2. $Q(\zeta_{12})$

The extension $Q(\sqrt{-1}, w)$, $w = \zeta_4$, can be regarded as a cyclic extension $Q(iw) = Q(\zeta_{12})$ as is clear from the fact that the six lowest powers of $iw$ come as $iw, -w^2, -i, w = -1 - w^2, iw^2 = -iw - i, -1$. $Z(iw)$ is especially interesting because it contains $Q(i)$ and $Q(w)$ for which primes correspond to Gaussian and Eisenstein primes. A unique factorization to a product of irreducibles is possible only for $Q(\zeta_m)$ $m \leq 10$: thus the algebraic integers in $Z(iw)$ do not always allow a unique decomposition into irreducibles. The most obvious candidates for primes not allowing unique factorization are primes satisfying simultaneously the conditions $p \mod 4 = 3 = 1$ implying decomposition into a product of Gaussian prime and its conjugate and $p \mod 3 = 1$ guaranteeing the decomposition into a product of Eisenstein prime and its conjugate.

The group of units reduces to $Z_2^2 \times Z_3 \times Z$ might have something to do with the group of discrete quantum numbers $C,P$ and $SU(3)$ triality telling the number of quarks modulo 3 in the state. For the extensions $Q(\sqrt{-1}, \sqrt{d})$ the roots of unity form the group $Z_2^d$: these extensions could correspond to gauge bosons and the quantum numbers would correspond to $C$ and $P$. For real extensions the group of the roots of unity reduces to $Z_2$: in this case the interpretation inter of parity suggests itself.

The lattice defined by $Z$ corresponds to the scalings by powers of $\sqrt{3} + 2$. It could be also interpreted also as the lattice of longitudinal momenta for hadronic quarks which move collinearly inside space-time sheet which might be identified as a massless extremal (ME) for which longitudinal direction is a preferred spatial direction.

$Q(\zeta_{12})$ can be generated by $\pm iw, \pm iw^2$ and the replacement of $iw$ with these alternatives generates $Z_2^2$ symmetry not realizable as a multiplication with units.

3. $Q(\zeta_5)$ and biology

$Q(\zeta_8)$ indeed gives 4-dimensional extension of rationals since one has $1 + \zeta_5 + \zeta_4 = 0$ implying that $\zeta_5^3 = 1/\zeta_5$ is expressible as rational combination of other units. Both $Q(\zeta_5)$ and $Q(\zeta_8)$ allows a unique decomposition of rational integers into prime factors. The primes in $Q(\zeta_5)$ allow decomposition to a product of $r = 1, 2$ or 4 primes of $Q(\zeta_8)$ [125]. The value of $r$ for a given $p$ is fixed by the requirement that $f = 4/r$ is the smallest natural number for which $p^{4f} - 1$ $mod$ $p = 0$ holds true. For instance, $p = 2, 3$ correspond to $f = 4$ and are primes of $Q(\zeta_5)$, $p = 11$ has decomposition into a product of four primes of $Q(\zeta_5)$, and $p = 19$ has decomposition into two primes of $Q(\zeta_5)$.

What makes this extension interesting is that the phase angle associated with $\zeta_5$ corresponds to the angle of 72 degrees closely related with Golden Mean $\tau = (1 + \sqrt{5})/2$ satisfying the equation $\tau^2 - \tau - 1 = 0$. The phase of the fifth root is given by $\zeta_5 = (\tau - 1 + i\sqrt{2 + \tau})2$. The group of units is $Z_2 \times Z_5 \times Z$. $Z$ corresponds to the fractal scalings by $\tau = (1 + \sqrt{5})/2$. The conjugations $\zeta_5 \rightarrow \zeta_5^k$, $k = 1, 2, 3, 4$ leave the norm invariant and generate group $Z_2^2$.

Fractal scalings by Golden Mean and the closely related Fibonacci numbers are closely related with the fractal structures associated with living systems (botany is full of logarithmic spirals involving Golden Mean and the phase angle 36 is involved even with DNA). Of course, the very fact that Golden Mean emerges in biological length scales provides strongest evidence for its dynamical origin in algebraic framework.

$Q(\zeta_5)$ cannot be realized as an algebraic extension $K(\theta, i)$ naturally associated with the transversal part of quaternionic primes but can appear only as a subfield of the 8-dimensional extension $K(i, \cos(2\pi/5), \sin(2\pi/5))$ containing also 20:th root of unity as $\zeta_{20} = i\zeta_5$. In [35] it is indeed found that Golden Mean plays a fundamental role in topological quantum computation and is indeed a
fundamental constant in TGD Universe.

Fractal scalings

By Dirichlet’s unit theorem the group of units quite generally reduces to $\mathbb{Z}_m \times \mathbb{Z}^r$, where $\mathbb{Z}_m$ is cyclic group of roots of unity and $\mathbb{Z}^r$ can be regarded as an $r$-dimensional lattice with latticed units determined by the extension. For real extensions $\mathbb{Z}_m$ reduces to $\mathbb{Z}$ since the only real roots of unity are $\{\pm 1\}$. All components of four-dimensional lattice are represented by a quaternionic prime can be multiplied by separate real units of $Q(\theta)$. For a given quaternionic prime, one can always factor out the common factor of the units of $Q(\theta)$ or $Q(\theta, i)$.

The units generate nontrivial transformations at the level of single quaternionic prime. If the dimension of the extension is $n$, the transformations form an $n-1$-dimensional lattice of scalings. Alternatively but less plausible interpretation is that the logarithms of the scalings represent $n-1$-dimensional momenta lattice. Particle would be like a part of an algebraic hologram carrying information about external world in accordance with the ideas about fractality. Of course, units represent fractal scalings only with respect to ordinary real norm, with respect to number theoretical norm they act like phase factors.

For instance, in the case of $Q(\sqrt{5})$ the units correspond to scalings by powers of Golden Mean $\tau = (1+\sqrt{5})/2$ having number theoretic norm equal to one. Bio-systems are indeed full of fractals with scaling symmetry. For $K = Q(\sqrt{3})$ the scalings correspond to powers of $L = 2 + \sqrt{3}$. An interesting possibility is that hadron physics might reveal fractality in powers of $L$. More generally, for $Q(\sqrt{d})$, $d$ square-free integer, the basic fractal scaling is $L = p_{n-1} + q_{n-1}\sqrt{d}$, where $n$ defines the period of the continued fraction expansion of $\sqrt{d}$ and $p_k/q_k$ defines $k$:th convergent in the continued fraction expansion.

Four-dimensional algebraic extensions are very interesting for several reasons. First, algebraic dimension four is a borderline in complexity in the sense that for higher-dimensional irreducible algebraic extensions there is no general quadratures analogous to the formulas associated with second order polynomials giving the roots of the polynomial. Secondly, in transversal degrees of freedom the minimal dimension for $K(\theta, i)$ is four. The units of $K$ which are algebraic integers having a unit norm in $K$. Quite generally, the group of units is a product $Z_{2k} \times Z_r$ of two groups. $Z_{2k} = Z_2 \times Z_k$ is the cyclic group generated by $k$:th root of unity. For real extensions one has $k = 1$. In transversal degrees of freedom one can have $k > 1$ since extension is $K(\theta, i)$. The roots of unity possible in four-dimensional case correspond to $k = 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12$. Corresponding cyclic groups are products of $Z_2$, $Z_3$ and $Z_5$, $Z_2$, $Z_2$ and $Z_3$ act as symmetries of the root lattices of Cartan algebras.

$Z_3$ gives rise to the Cartan algebra of $SU(3)$ and an interesting question is whether color symmetry is generated dynamically or whether it can be regarded as a basic symmetry with the lattice of integer quaternions providing scaled-up version for the root lattice of color group. Note that in TGD quark color is not spin like quantum number but corresponds to $CP_2$ partial waves for quark like spinors.

Permutations of the real roots of the minimal polynomial of $\theta$

The replacements of the primitive element $\theta$ of $K(\theta)$ with a new one obtained by acting in it with the elements of Galois group of the minimal polynomial of $\theta$ generate different internal states of number theoretic fermions and bosons. The subgroup $G_1$ of Galois group permuting the real roots of the minimal polynomial with each other acts also as a symmetry. The number of equivalent primitive elements is $n_1 = n - 2r_1$, where $r_2$ is the number of complex roots pairs. For instance, for 2-dimensional extensions these symmetries permute the real roots of a second order polynomial irreducible in the set of rationals. Since the entire polynomial has rational coefficients, kind of $G_1$-confinement is realized. One could say that kind of algebraically confined n-color is in question.

2.9.6 Quaternionic primes

Primeness makes sense for quaternions and octonions. The following considerations are however restricted to quaternionic primes but can be easily generalized to the octonionic case. Quaternionic primes have Euclidian norm squared equal to a rational prime. The number $N(p)$ of primes associated with a given rational $p$ depends on $p$ and each $p$ allows at least two primes. Quaternionic primes correspond to points of 3-sphere with prime-valued radius squared. Prime-valued radius squared is
consistent with p-adic length scale hypothesis, and one can indeed reduce p-adic length scale hypothesis to the assumption that the Euclidian region associated with $CP_2$ type extremal has prime-valued radius squared.

It is interesting to count the number of quaternionic primes with same prime valued length squared.

1. In the case of algebraic extensions the first definition of quaternionic norm is by using number theoretic norm either for entire quaternion squared or for each component of quaternion separately. The construction of infinite primes suggests that the first definition is more appropriate. Both definitions of norm are natural for four-momentum squared since they give integer valued mass squared spectrum associated with super-conformally invariant systems. One could also decompose quaternion to two parts as $q = (q_0 + Iq_1) + J(q_2 + IQ_3)$ and define number theoretic norm with respect to the algebraic extension $Q(\theta, I)$.

2. Quaternionic primes with the same norm are related by $SO(4)$ rotation plus a change of sign of the real component of quaternion. The components of integer quaternion are analogous to components of four-momentum.

3. There are $2^4$ quaternionic $\pm E_i$ and multiplication by these units defines symmetries. Non-commutativity of the quaternionic multiplication makes the interpretation of units as parity like quantum numbers somewhat problematic since the net parity associated with a product of primes representing physical particles associated with the infinite primes depends on the order of quaternionic primes. For real algebraic extensions $K = Q(\theta)$ there is also the units defining a 'momentum' lattice with dimension $n - 1$, where $n$ is the degree of the minimal polynomial $P(\theta)$.

4. Quaternionic primes cannot be real so that a given quaternionic prime with $k \geq 2$ components has $2^k$ conjugates obtained by changing the signs of the components of quaternion. Basic conjugation changes the signs of imagy components of quaternion. This corresponds to group $\mathbb{Z}_2^k \subset \mathbb{Z}_4^k$, $2 \leq k \leq 4$.

5. The group $S_4$ of $4! = 24$ permutations of four objects preserves the norm of a prime quaternion: these permutations are representable as a multiplication with non-prime quaternion and thus identifiable as subgroup of $SO(4)$ and also as a subgroup of $SO(3)$ (invariance group of tetrahedron). In degenerate cases (say when some components of $q$ are identical), some subgroup of $S_4$ leaves quaternionic prime invariant and the rotational degeneracy reduces from $D = 24$ to some smaller number which is some factor of 24 and equals to 4, 6 or 12 as is easy to see. There are 16 quaternionic conjugations corresponding to change of sign of any quaternion unit but all these conjugations are obtained from single quaternionic conjugation changing the sign of the imaginary part of quaternion by combining them with a multiplication with unit and its inverse. Thus the restricted group of symmetries is $S_4 \times \mathbb{Z}_2$.

6. It is possible to find for every prime $p$ at least two quaternionic ( primes with norm squared equal to $p$. For a given prime $p$ there are in general several quaternionic primes not obtainable from each other by transformations of $S_4$. There must exist some discrete subgroup of $SO(4)$ relating these quaternionic primes to each other.

7. The maximal number of quaternionic primes generated by $S_4 \times \mathbb{Z}_2$ is $24 \times 2$. In noncommutative situation it is not clear whether units can be regarded as parity type quantum numbers. In any case, one can divide the entire group with $\mathbb{Z}_2^4$ to obtain $\mathbb{Z}_3$. This group corresponds to cyclic permutations of imaginary quaternion units.

$D = 24$ is the number of physical dimensions in bosonic string model. In TGD framework a possible interpretation is based on the observation that infinite primes constructed from rational primes the product of all primes contains the first power of each prime having interpretation as a representation for a single filled state of the fermionic sea. In the case of quaternions the Fock vacuum defined as a product of all quaternionic primes gives rise to a vacuum state

$$X = \prod_p p^{N(p)/2},$$

since each prime and its quaternionic conjugate contribute one power of $p$. 
2.9.7 Imbedding space metric and vielbein must involve only rational functions

Algebraization requires that imbedding space exists in the algebraic sense containing only points for which preferred coordinate variables have values in some algebraic extension of rationals. Imbedding space metric at the algebraic level can be defined as a quadratic form without any reference to metric concepts like line element or distance. The metric tensors of both $M_4^+$ and $CP^2$ are indeed represented by algebraic functions in the preferred coordinates dictated by the symmetries of these spaces.

One should also construct spinor structure and this requires the introduction of an algebraic extension containing square roots since vielbein vectors appearing in the definition of the gamma matrices involve square roots of the components of the metric. In $CP^2$ degrees of freedom this forces the introduction of square root function, and thus all square roots, unless one restricts the values of the radial $CP^2$ coordinate appearing in the vielbein in such a manner that rationals result. What is interesting is that all components of spinor curvature and Kähler form of $CP^2$ are quadratic with respect to vielbein and algebraic functions of $CP^2$ complex coordinates. Also the square root of the determinant of the induce metric appears only as a multiplicative factor in the Euler-Lagrange equations so that one can get rid of the square roots.

Induced spinor structure and Dirac equation relies on the notion of the induced gamma matrices and here the projections of the vierbein of $CP^2$ containing square roots are unavoidable. In complex coordinates the components of $CP^2$ vielbein in complex coordinates $\xi_1, \xi_2$, in which the action of $U(2)$ is linear holomorphic transformation, involve the square roots $r = \sqrt{|\xi_1|^2 + |\xi_2|^2}$ and $\sqrt{1+r^2}$ (for detailed formulas see Appendix at the end of the book). If one has $r = m/n$, the requirement that $\sqrt{1+r^2}$ is rational, implies $m^2 + n^2 = k^2$ so that $(m, n)$ defines Pythagorean square. Thus induced Dirac equation is rationalized if the allowed values of $r$ correspond to Pythagorean phases. The notion of the phase preserving canonical identification [30], crucial for the earlier formulation of TGD, is consistent with this assumption. The metric of $S^2 = CP^1$ is a simplified example of what happens. One can write the metric as $g_{zz \bar{z} \bar{r}^2} = \frac{1}{1+r^2}$ and vielbein component is proportional to $1/\sqrt{1+r^2}$, this exists for $r = m/n$ as rational number if one has $m^2 + n^2 = k^2$, which indeed defines Pythagorean triangle.

The restriction of the phases associated with the $CP^2$ coordinates to Pythagorean ones has deeper coordinate-invariant meaning. Rational $CP^2$ can be defined as a coset space $SU_Q(3)/U_Q(2)$ of rational groups $SU_Q(3)$ and $U_Q(2)$: rationality is required in the linear matrix representation of these groups.
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics


[88] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787](http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787)

What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common? [http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/](http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/).


Objects of categories as complex numbers, 2007.


[176] N. Pope, C. Eigenfunctions and Spin\textsuperscript{c} Structures on CP\textsubscript{2}, 1980.


Theoretical Physics


Condensed Matter Physics


Chapter 3

TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts

3.1 Introduction

This chapter is second one in a multi-chapter devoted to the vision about TGD as a generalized number theory. The basic theme is the role of classical number fields in quantum TGD. A central notion is $M^8 - H$ duality which might be also called number theoretic compactification. This duality allows to identify imbedding space equivalently either as $M^8$ or $M^4 \times CP^2$ and explains the symmetries of standard model number theoretically. These number theoretical symmetries induce also the symmetries dictating the geometry of the ”world of classical worlds” (WCW) as a union of symmetric spaces. This infinite-dimensional Kähler geometry is expected to be highly unique from the mere requirement of its existence requiring infinite-dimensional symmetries provided by the generalized conformal symmetries of the light-cone boundary $\delta M^4_+ \times S$ and of light-like 3-surfaces and the answer to the question what makes 8-D imbedding space and $S = CP^2$ so unique would be the reduction of these symmetries to number theory.

Zero energy ontology has become the corner stone of both quantum TGD and number theoretical vision. In zero energy ontology either light-like or space-like 3-surfaces can be identified as the fundamental dynamical objects, and the extension of general coordinate invariance leads to effective 2-dimensionality (strong form of holography) in the sense that the data associated with partonic 2-surfaces and the distribution of 4-D tangent spaces at them located at the light-like boundaries of causal diamonds (CDs) defined as intersections of future and past directed light-cones code for quantum physics and the geometry of WCW.

The basic number theoretical structures are complex numbers, quaternions and octonions, and their complexifications obtained by introducing additional commuting imaginary unit $\sqrt{-1}$. Hyper-octonionic (-quaternionic,-complex) sub-spaces for which octonionic imaginary units are multiplied by commuting $\sqrt{-1}$ have naturally Minkowskian signature of metric. The question is whether and how the hyper-structures could allow to understand quantum TGD in terms of classical number fields. The answer which looks the most convincing one relies on the existence of octonionic representation of 8-D gamma matrix algebra.

1. The first guess is that associativity condition for the sub-algebras of the local Clifford algebra defined in this manner could select 4-D surfaces as associative (hyper-quaternionic) sub-spaces of this algebra and define WCW purely number theoretically. The associative sub-spaces in question would be spanned by the modified gamma matrices defined by the modified Dirac action fixed by the variational principle (Kähler action) selecting space-time surfaces as preferred extremals.

2. This condition is quite not enough: one must strengthen it with the condition that a preferred commutative and thus hyper-complex sub-algebra is contained in the tangent space of the space-time surface. This condition actually generalizes somewhat since one can introduce a family of so
called Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for $M^4$ allowing an integrable distribution of decompositions of tangent space to the space of non-physical and physical polarizations. The physical interpretation is as a number theoretic realization of gauge invariance selecting a preferred local commutative plane of non-physical polarizations.

3. Even this is not yet the whole story: one can define also the notions of co-associativity and co-commutativity applying in the regions of space-time surface with Euclidian signature of the induced metric. The basic unproven conjecture is that the decomposition of space-time surfaces to associative and co-associative regions containing preferred commutative $\text{resp.}$ co-commutative 2-plane in the 4-D tangent plane is equivalent with the preferred extremal property of Kähler action and the hypothesis that space-time surface allows a slicing by string world sheets and by partonic 2-surfaces.

3.1.1 Hyper-octonions and hyper-quaternions

The discussions for years ago with Tony Smith stimulated very general ideas about space-time surface as an associative, quaternionic sub-manifold of octonionic 8-space. Also the observation that quaternionic and octonionic primes have norm squared equal to prime in complete accordance with $p$-adic length scale hypothesis, led to suspect that the notion of primeness for quaternions, and perhaps even for octonions, might be fundamental for the formulation of quantum TGD. The original idea was that space-time surfaces could be regarded as four-surfaces in 8-D imbedding space with the property that the tangent spaces of these spaces can be locally regarded as 4- $\text{resp.}$ 8-dimensional quaternions and octonions.

It took some years to realize that the difficulties related to the realization of Lorentz invariance might be overcome by replacing quaternions and octonions with hyper-quaternions and hyper-octonions. Hyper-quaternions $\text{resp.}$ octonions is obtained from the algebra of ordinary quaternions and octonions by multiplying the imaginary part with $\sqrt{-1}$ and can be regarded as a sub-space of complexified quaternions $\text{resp.}$ octonions. The transition is the number theoretical counterpart of the transition from Riemannian to pseudo-Riemannian geometry performed already in Special Relativity. The loss of number field and even sub-algebra property is not fatal and has a clear physical meaning.

The notion of primeness is inherited from that for complexified quaternions $\text{resp.}$ octonions.

At the end of the chapter it will be found that it might be possible to do without the hyper-variants of classical number fields (not of course number fields!). The idea is obvious already from string model context.

1. For strings in Minkowskian target space the target space coordinates as function of string world sheet coordinates are analytic with respect to hyper-complex coordinate. Quantum theory is however constructed by performing first a Wick rotation to Euclidian target space, calculating the n-point functions using ordinary Euclidian theory, and performing the reverse of Wick rotation.

2. One could generalize the procedure in TGD framework so that octonionic variant of conformal field theory results by algebraic continuation from complex number field to octonionic realm. Octonionic real-analytic functions $f(o)$ are expressible as $f(o) = q_1 + Iq_2$, where $q_1$ are quaternion valued functions and $I$ is octonionic imaginary unit anticommuting with quaternionic imaginary units. They map the Euclidian variant of $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ to itself. Space-time surfaces can be identified as quaternionic (co-quantum) 4-surfaces defined as surfaces for which the imaginary (real) part of an octonion real-analytic function vanishes. The reversal of Wick rotation maps these Euclidian surfaces to space-time surfaces. One could also see the this process as a complexification in of octonions in which real-analytic functions of complexified octonions are restricted to octonionic and hyper-octonionic sectors. Therefore the two views should be more or less equivalent.

Note that hyper-variants of number fields make also sense $p$-adically unlike the notions of number fields themselves unless restricted to be algebraic extensions of rational variants of number fields. What deserves separate emphasis is that the basic structure of the standard model would reduce to number theory.
3.1. Introduction

3.1.2 Number theoretical compactification and $M^8 - H$ duality

The notion of hyper-quaternionic and octonionic manifold makes sense but it not plausible that $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ could be endowed with a hyper-octonionic manifold structure. Situation changes if $H$ is replaced with hyper-octonionic $M^8$. Suppose that $X^4 \subset M^8$ consists of hyper-quaternionic and co-hyper-quaternionic regions. The basic observation is that the hyper-quaternionic sub-spaces of $M^8$ with a fixed hyper-complex structure (containing in their tangent space a fixed hyper-complex subspace $M^2$ or at least one of the light-like lines of $M^2$) are labeled by points of $CP_2$. Hence each hyper-quaternionic and co-hyper-quaternionic four-surface of $M^8$ defines a 4-surface of $M^4 \times CP_2$. One can loosely say that the number-theoretic analog of spontaneous compactification occurs: this of course has nothing to do with dynamics.

This picture was still too naive and it became clear that not all known extremals of Kähler action contain fixed $M^2 \subset M^4$ or light-like line of $M^2$ in their tangent space.

1. The first option represents the minimal form of number theoretical compactification. $M^8$ is interpreted as the tangent space of $H$. Only the 4-D tangent spaces of light-like 3-surfaces $X^3$ (wormhole throats or boundaries) are assumed to be hyper-quaternionic or co-hyper-quaternionic and contain fixed $M^2$ or its light-like line in their tangent space. Hyper-quaternionic regions would naturally correspond to space-time regions with Minkowskian signature of the induced metric and their co-counterparts to the regions for which the signature is Euclidian. What is of special importance is that this assumption solves the problem of identifying the boundary conditions fixing the preferred extremals of Kähler action since in the generic case the intersection of $M^2$ with the 3-D tangent space of $X^3$ is 1-dimensional. The surfaces $X^4(X^3) \subset M^8$ would be hyper-quaternionic or co-hyper-quaternionic but would not allow a local mapping between the 4-surfaces of $M^8$ and $H$.

2. One can also consider a more local map of $X^4(X^3) \subset H$ to $X^4(X^3) \subset M^8$. The idea is to allow $M^2 \subset M^4 \subset M^8$ to vary from point to point so that $S^2 = SO(3)/SO(2)$ characterizes the local choice of $M^2$ in the interior of $X^4$. This leads to a quite nice view about strong geometric form of $M^8 - H$ duality in which $M^8$ is interpreted as tangent space of $H$ and $X^4(X^3) \subset M^8$ has interpretation as tangent for a curve defined by light-like 3-surfaces at $X^3$ and represented by $X^4(X^3) \subset H$. Space-time surfaces $X^4(X^3) \subset M^8$ consisting of hyper-quaternionic and co-hyper-quaternionic regions would naturally represent a preferred extremal of $E^4$ Kähler action. The value of the action would be same as $CP_2$ Kähler action. $M^8 - H$ duality would apply also at the induced spinor field and at the level of configuration space.

3. Strong form of $M^8 - H$ duality satisfies all the needed constraints if it represents Kähler isometry between $X^4(X^3) \subset M^8$ and $X^4(X^3) \subset H$. This implies that light-like 3-surface is mapped to light-like 3-surface and induced metrics and Kähler forms are identical so that also Kähler action and field equations are identical. The only differences appear at the level of induced spinor fields at the light-like boundaries since due to the fact that gauge potentials are not identical.

4. The map of $X^3 \subset H \rightarrow X^3 \subset M^8$ would be crucial for the realization of the number theoretical universality. $M^8 = M^4 \times E^4$ allows linear coordinates as those preferred coordinates in which the points of imbedding space are rational/algebraic. Thus the point of $X^4 \subset H$ is algebraic if it is mapped to algebraic point of $M^8$ in number theoretic compactification. This of course restricts the symmetry groups to their rational/algebraic variants but this does not have practical meaning. Number theoretical compactification could thus be motivated by the number theoretical universality.

5. The possibility to use either $M^8$ or $H$ picture might be extremely useful for calculational purposes. In particular, $M^8$ picture based on $SO(4)$ gluons rather than $SU(3)$ gluons could perturbative description of low energy hadron physics. The strong $SO(4)$ symmetry of low energy hadron physics can be indeed seen direct experimental support for the $M^8 - H$ duality.

3.1.3 Romantic stuff

Octonions and quaternions have generated a lot of romantic speculations and my only defence is that I did not know! Combined with free speculation about dualities this generated a lot of non-sense which has been dropped from this version of the chapter.
1. A long standing romantic speculation was that conformal invariance could somehow extend to 4-D context. Conformal invariance indeed extends to 3-D situation in the case of light-like 3-surfaces and they indeed are the basic dynamical objects of quantum TGD. It seems however unnecessary to extend the conformal invariance to 4-D context except by slicing $X^4(\mathbb{R}^3_c)$ by 3-D light-like slices possessing the 3-D conformal invariance.

2. The triality between 8-D spinors, their conjugates, and vectors has generated a lot of speculative literature and this triality is indeed important in super string models. If $M^8$ has hyper-octonionic structure, one can ask whether also the spinors of $M^8$ could be regarded as complexified octonions. Complexified octonions provide also a representation of 8-D gamma matrices which is not a matrix representation. In this framework the Clifford algebra defined by gamma matrices degenerates to algebra of complexified octonions identifiable as the algebra of octonionic spinors and coordinates of $M^8$. One can make all kinds of questions. For instance, could it be that hyper-octonionic triality for hyper-octonionic spinor fields could allow construction of N-point functions in interaction vertices? One cannot exclude the possibility that trialities are important but the recent formulation of M-matrix elements does quite well without them.

3. The $\bar{1}+\bar{3}+3+\bar{3}$ decomposition of complexified octonion units with respect to group $SU(3) \subset G_2$ acting as automorphisms of octonions inspired the idea that hyper-octonion spinor field could represent leptons, antileptons, quarks and antiquarks. This proposal is problematic. Hyper-octonionic coordinates would carry color and generic hyper-octonionic spinor is superposition of spinor components which correspond to quarks, leptons and antiparticles and a lot of super-selection rules would be needed. The motivations behind these speculations was that in $H$ picture color would correspond to $CP_2$ partial waves and spin and $ew$ quantum numbers to spin like quantum numbers whereas in $M^8$ picture color would correspond to spin like quantum number and spin and electro-weak quantum numbers to $E^4$ partial waves.

4. There was an idea that hyper-octonion analyticity and hyper-octonionic spinors might somehow allow to understand how to construct the preferred extremals of Kähler action. The idea was to map of hyper-octonionic spinor field to an element of local $SU(3)$ Lie algebra, whose (unfortunately non-unique!) exponentiation gives rise to $SU(3)$ element in turn allowing a projection to local $CP_2$. Hence the points of $M^8$ could have been mapped to those of $H$ by the correspondence $(m,e) \rightarrow (m,g(\psi(m,e)))$, where $\psi(m,e)$ would be hyper-octonionic spinor field.

5. The romantic stuff made comeback as I realized that Wick rotation used routinely to assign to string models conformal field theories could generalize to TGD framework. The question is whether the notion of quaternionicity for space-time surfaces defined in terms of modified gamma matrices for Kähler action could have a much more concrete interpretation in terms of octonion real-analytic maps $f$ of the imbedding space to itself such that the preferred extremals correspond to the quaternionic (co-quaternionic) surfaces for which the real (imaginary) part of $f$ vanishes. This would mean that quantum TGD is an exactly solvable theory in very much the same manner as conformal field theories. The first guess would be that effective two-dimensionality is realized exactly since octonion analytic functions can be regarded as analytic continuations of real-analytic complex functions. The moduli space of octonion structures is however non-trivial and parametrized by $G_2$. This raises the possibility that the bases of imaginary octonion units depends on space-time point: the proposal is that it is constant for partonic 2-surfaces but varies along string world sheets. This dependence is characterized by a map from string world sheet to $G_2/SU(3)$ so that one obtains string theory in this sense.

3.1.4 Notations

Some notational conventions are in order before continuing. The fields of quaternions resp. octonions having dimension 4 resp. 8 and will be denoted by $Q$ and $O$. Their complexified variants will be denoted by $Q_C$ and $O_C$. The sub-spaces of hyper-quaternions $HQ$ and hyper-octonions $HO$ are obtained by multiplying the quaternionic and octonionic imaginary units by $\sqrt{-1}$. These sub-spaces are very intimately related with the corresponding algebras, and can be seen as Euclidian and Minkowski variants of the same basic structure. Also the Abelianized versions of the hyper-quaternionic and -octonionic sub-spaces can be considered these algebras have a representation in the space of spinors of imbedding space $H = M^4 \times CP_2$. 
3.2 Quaternion and octonion structures and their hyper counterparts

In this introductory section the notions of quaternion and octonion structures and their hyper counterparts are introduced with strong emphasis on the physical interpretation. Literature contains several variants of these structures (Hyper Kähler structure and quaternion Kähler structure possed also by $CP^2$ [107]). The notion introduced here is inspired by the physical motivations coming from TGD. As usual the first proposal based on the notions of (hyper-)quaternion and (hyper-)octonion analyticity was not the correct one. Much later a local variant of the notion based on tangent space emerged.

3.2.1 Octonions and quaternions

In the following only the basic definitions relating to octonions and quaterions are given. There is an excellent article by John Baez [104] describing octonions and their relations to the rest of mathematics and physics.

Octonions can be expressed as real linear combinations $\sum_k x^k I_k$ of the octonionic real unit $I_0 = 1$ (counterpart of the unit matrix) and imaginary units $I_a, a = 1,...,7$ satisfying

$$I_0^2 = I_0 \equiv 1,$$

$$I_a^2 = -I_0 = -1,$$

$$I_0 I_a = I_a. \quad (3.2.1)$$

Octonions are closed with respect to the ordinary sum of the 8-dimensional vector space and with respect to the octonionic multiplication, which is neither commutative ($ab \neq ba$ in general) nor associative ($a(bc) \neq (ab)c$ in general).

![Octonionic triangle](image)

Figure 3.1: Octonionic triangle: the six lines and one circle containing three vertices define the seven associative triplets for which the multiplication rules of the ordinary quaternion imaginary units hold true. The arrow defines the orientation for each associative triplet. Note that the product for the units of each associative triplets equals to real unit apart from sign factor.

A concise manner to summarize octonionic multiplication is by using octonionic triangle. Each line (6 altogether) containing 3 octonionic imaginary units forms an associative triple which together
with $I_0 = 1$ generate a division algebra of quaternions. Also the circle spanned by the 3 imaginary units at the middle of the sides of the triangle is associative triple. The multiplication rules for each associative triple are simple:

$$I_a I_b = \epsilon_{abc} I_c ,$$

where $\epsilon_{abc}$ is 3-dimensional permutation symbol. $\epsilon_{123} = 1$ for the clockwise sequence of vertices (the direction of the arrow along the circumference of the triangle and circle). As a special case this rule gives the multiplication table of quaternions. A crucial observation for what follows is that any pair of imaginary units belongs to one associative triple.

The non-vanishing structure constants $d_{abc}$ of the octonionic algebra can be read directly from the octonionic triangle. For a given pair $I_a, I_b$ one has

$$I_a I_b = d_{abc} I_c ,$$

$$d_{ab} c = \epsilon_{ab} c ,$$

$$I_a^2 = d_{aa} I_0 = -I_0 ,$$

$$I_0^2 = d_{00} I_0 = 0 ,$$

$$I_0 I_a = d_{0a} I_a = I_a .$$

(3.2.3)

For $\epsilon_{abc} c$ belongs to the same associative triple as $ab$.

Non-associativity means that is not possible to represent octonions as matrices since matrix product is associative. Quaternions can be represented and the structure constants provide the defining representation as $I_a \rightarrow d_{abc}$, where $b$ and $c$ are regarded as matrix indices of $4 \times 4$ matrix. The algebra automorphisms of octonions form 14-dimensional group $G_2$, one of the so called exceptional Lie-groups. The isotropy group of imaginary octonion unit is the group $SU(3)$. The Euclidian inner product of the two octonions is defined as the real part of the product

$$\langle x, y \rangle = Re(\bar{x} y) = \sum_{k=0, \ldots, 7} x_k y_k ,$$

$$\bar{x} = x^0 I_0 - \sum_{k=1, \ldots, 7} x^k I_k ,$$

and is just the Euclidian norm of the 8-dimensional space.

### 3.2.2 Hyper-octonions and hyper-quaternions

The Euclidianity of the quaternion norm suggests that octonions are not a sensible concept in TGD context. One can imagine two manners to circumvent this conclusion.

1. Minkowskian metric for octonions and quaternions is obtained by identifying Minkowski inner product

$$\langle x, y \rangle \equiv Re(xy) = x^0 y^0 - \sum_k x^k y^k ,$$

(3.2.5)

$SO(1, 7)$ ($SO(1, 3)$ in quaternionic case) Lorentz invariance appears completely naturally as the symmetry of the real part of the octonion (quaternion) product and hence of octonions/quaternions and there is no need to perform the complexification of the octonion algebra. Furthermore, only the signature $(1, 7)$ ($(1, 3)$ in the quaternionic case) is possible and this would raise $M_4 \times CP_2$ in a preferred position.

This norm does not give rise to a number theoretic norm defining a homomorphism to real numbers. Indeed, the number theoretic norm defined by the determinant of the linear mapping defined by the multiplication with quaternion or octonion, is inherently Euclidian. This is in conflict with the idea that quaternionic and octonionic primes and their infinite variants should have key role in TGD [75].
2. Hyper-octonions and hyper-quaternions provide a possible solution to these problems. These are obtained by multiplying imaginary units by commutative and associative $\sqrt{-1}$. These numbers form a sub-space of complexified octonions/quaternions and the cross product of imaginary parts leads out from this sub-space. In this case number theoretic norm induced from $Q_C/O_C$ gives the fourth/eighth power of Minkowski length and Lorentz group acts as its symmetries. Light-like hyper-quaternions and -octonions causing the failure of the number field property have also a clear physical interpretation.

A criticism against the notion of hyper-quaternionic and octonionic primeness is that the tangent space as an algebra property is lost and the notion of primeness is inherited from $Q_C/O_C$. Also non-commutativity and non-associativity could cause difficulties.

Zero energy ontology leads to a possible physical interpretation of complexified octonions. The moduli space for causal diamonds corresponds to a Cartesian product of $M^4 \times CP^2$ whose points label the position of either tip of $CD \times CP^2$ and space $I$ whose points label the relative positive of the second tip with respect to the first one. $p$-Adic length scale hypothesis results if one assumes that the proper time distance between the tips comes in powers of two so that one has union of hyperboloids $H_n \times CP^2$, $H_n = \{m \in M^4 | a = 2^n a_0\}$. A further quantization of hyperboloids $H_n$ is obtained by replacing it with a lattice like structure is highly suggestive and would correspond to an orbit of a point of $H_n$ under a subgroup of $SU(3, Q)$ or $SU(3, Z)$ acting as Lorentz transformations in standard manner. Also algebraic extensions of $Q_C$ and $Z_C$ can be considered. Also in the case of $CP^2$ discretization is highly suggestive so that one would have an orbit of a point of $CP^2$ under a discrete subgroup of $SU(3, Q)$.

The outcome could be interpreted by saying that the moduli space in question is $H \times I$ such that $H$ corresponds to hyper-octonions and $I$ to a discretized version of $\sqrt{-1}H$ and thus a subspace of complexified octonions. An open question whether the quantization has some deeper mathematical meaning.

3.2.3 Basic constraints

Before going to details it is useful to make clear the constraints on the concept of the hyper-octonionic structure implied by TGD view about physics.

$M^4 \times CP^2$ cannot certainly be regarded as having any global octonionic structure (for instance in the sense that it could be regarded as a coset space associated with some exceptional group). There are however clear indications for the importance of the hyper-quaternionic and -octonionic structures.

1. $SU(3)$ is the only simple 8-dimensional Lie-group and acts as the group of isometries of $CP^2$: if $SU(3)$ had some kind of octonionic structure, $CP^2$ would become unique candidate for the space $S$. The decomposition $SU(3) = h + t$ to $U(2)$ subalgebra and its complement corresponds rather closely to the decomposition of (hyper-)octonions to (hyper-)quaternionic sub-space and its complement. The electro-weak $U(2)$ algebra has a natural 1+3 decomposition and generators allow natural hyper-quaternionic structure. Hyper Kähler structure with three covariantly constant quaternionic imaginary units represented Kähler forms is however not possible. The components of the Weyl tensor of $CP^2$ behave with respect to multiplication like quaternionic imaginary units but only one of them is covariantly constant so that hyper-Kähler structure is not possible. These tensors and metric tensor however define quaternionic structure.

2. $M^4_+ \times CP^2$ has a natural 1+3 decomposition and a unique cosmic time coordinate defined as the light cone proper time. Hyper-quaternionic structure is consistent with the Minkowskian signature of the inner product and hyper quaternion units have a natural representation in terms of covariantly constant self-dual symplectic forms and their contractions with sigma matrices. It is not however clear whether this representation is physically interesting.

3.2.4 How to define hyper-quaternionic and hyper-octonionic structures?

I have considered several proposals for how to define quaternionic and octonionic structures and their hyper-counterparts.
1. (Hyper-)octonionic manifolds would be obtained by gluing together coordinate patches using (hyper-)octonion analytic functions with real Laurent coefficients (this guarantees associativity and commutativity). This definition does not yet involve metric or any other structures (such as Kähler structure). This approach does not seem to be physically realistic.

2. Second option is based on the idea of representing quaternionic and octonionic imaginary units as antisymmetric tensors. This option makes sense for quaternionic manifolds and $\mathbb{CP}^2$ indeed represents an example of this kind of manifold. The problem with the octonionic structure is that antisymmetric tensors cannot define non-associative product.

3. If the manifold is endowed with metric, octonionic structure should be defined as a local tangent space structure analogous to eight-bein structure and local gauge algebra structures. This can be achieved by contracting octo-bein vectors with the standard octonionic basis to get octonion form $I_k$. Each vector field $a^k$ defines naturally octonion field $A = a^k I_k$. The product of two vector fields can be defined by the octonionic multiplication and this leads to the introduction of a tensor field $d_{klm}$ of these structure constants obtained as the contraction of the octobein vectors with the octonionic structure constants $d_{abc}$. Hyper-octonion structure can be defined in a completely analogous manner.

It is possible to induce octonionic structure to any 4-dimensional space-time surface by forming the projection of $I_k$ to the space-time surface and redefining the products of $I_k$s by dropping away that part of the product, which is orthogonal to the space-time surface. This means that the structure constants of the new 4-dimensional algebra are the projections of $d_{klm}$ to the space-time surface. One can also define similar induced algebra in the 4-dimensional normal space of the space-time surface. The hypothesis would be that the induced tangential is associative or hyper-quaternionic algebra. Also co-associativity defined as associativity of the normal space algebra is possible. This property would give for the 4-dimensionality of the space-time surface quite special algebraic meaning. The problem is now that there is no direct connection with quantum TGD proper - in particular the connection with the classical dynamics defined by Kähler action is lacking.

4. 8-dimensional gamma matrices allow a representation in terms of tensor products of octonions and $2 \times 2$ matrices. Genuine matrices are of course not in question since the product of the gamma matrices fails to be associative. An associative representation is obtained by restricting the matrices to a quaternionic plane of complex octonions. If the space-time surface is hyper-quaternionic in the sense that induced gamma matrices define a quaternionic plane of complexified octonions at each point of space-time surface the resulting local Clifford algebra is associative and structure constants define a matrix representation for the induced gamma matrices.

A more general definition allows gamma matrices to be modified gamma matrices defined by Kähler action appearing in the modified Dirac action and forced both by internal consistency and super-conformal symmetry [15, 27]. The modified gamma matrices associated with Kähler action do not in general define tangent space of the space-time surface as the induced gamma matrices do. Also co-associativity can be considered if one can identify a preferred imaginary unit such that the multiplication of the modified gamma matrices with this unit gives a quaternionic basis. This condition makes sense only if the preferred extremals of the action are hyper-quaternionic surfaces in the sense defined by the action. That this is true for Kähler action at least is an is an unproven conjecture.

In the sequel only the fourth option will be considered.

### 3.2.5 How to end up to quantum TGD from number theory?

An interesting possibility is that quantum TGD could emerge from a condition that a local version of hyper-finite factor of type $II_1$ represented as a local version of infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra exists. The conditions are that "center or mass" degrees of freedom characterizing the position of CD separate uniquely from the "vibrational" degrees of freedom being represented in terms of octonions and that for physical states associativity holds true. The resulting local Clifford algebra would be
The uniqueness of $M^8$ and $M^4 \times CP_2$ as well as the role of hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces as fundamental dynamical objects indeed follow from rather weak conditions if one restricts the consideration to gamma matrices and spinors instead of assuming that $M^8$ coordinates are hyper-octonionic as was done in the first attempts.

1. The unique feature of $M^8$ and any 8-dimensional space with Minkowski signature of metric is that it is possible to have an octonionic representation of the complexified gamma matrices [15, 20] and of spinors. This does not require octonionic coordinates for $M^8$. The restriction to a quaternionic plane for both gamma matrices and spinors guarantees the associativity.

2. One can also consider a local variant of the octonionic Clifford algebra in $M^8$. This algebra contains associative subalgebras for which one can assign to each point of $M^8$ a hyper-quaternionic plane. It is natural to assume that this plane is either a tangent plane of 4-D manifold defined naturally by the induced gamma matrices defining a basis of tangent space or more generally, by modified gamma matrices defined by a variational principle (these gamma matrices do not define tangent space in general). Kähler action defines a unique candidate for the variational principle in question. Associativity condition would automatically select sub-algebras associated with 4-D hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces.

3. This vision bears a very concrete connection to quantum TGD. In [20] the octonionic formulation of the modified Dirac equation is studied and shown to lead to a highly unique general solution ansatz for the equation working also for the matrix representation of the Clifford algebra. An open question is whether the resulting solution as such defined also solutions of the modified Dirac equation for the matrix representation of gammas. Also a possible identification for 8-dimensional counterparts of twistors as octo-twistors follows: associativity implies that these twistors are very closely related to the ordinary twistors. In TGD framework octo-twistors provide an attractive manner to get rid of the difficulties posed by massive particles for the ordinary twistor formalism.

4. Associativity implies hyperquaternionic space-time surfaces (in a more general sense as usual) and this leads naturally to the notion of WCW and local Clifford algebra in this space. Number theoretic arguments imply $M^8 - H$ duality. The resulting infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra would differ from von Neumann algebras in that the Clifford algebra and spinors assignable to the center of mass degrees of freedom of causal diamond $CD$ would be expressed in terms of octonionic units although they are associative at space-time surfaces. One can therefore say that quantum TGD follows by assuming that the tangent space of the imbedding space corresponds to a classical number field with maximal dimension.

5. The slicing of the Minkowskian space-time surface inside $CD$ by stringy world sheets and by partonic 2-surfaces inspires the question whether the modified gamma matrices associated with the stringy world sheets resp. partonic 2-surfaces could be could commutative resp. co-commutative. Commutativity would also be seen as the justification for why the fundamental objects are effectively 2-dimensional.

This formulation is undeniably the most convincing one found hitherto since the notion of hyper-quaternionic structure is local and has elegant formulation in terms of modified gamma matrices.

### 3.2.6 p-Adic length scale hypothesis and quaternionic and hyper-quaternionic primes

p-Adic length scale hypothesis [53] states that fundamental length scales correspond to the p-adic length scales proportional to $\sqrt{p}, p$ prime. Even more: the p-adic primes $p \approx 2^k, k$ prime or possibly power of prime, are especially interesting physically. The so called elementary particle-blackhole analogy gives a partial theoretical justification for this hypothesis [54]. A strong empirical support for the hypothesis comes from p-adic mass calculations [42, 51, 52, 10].

Elementary particles correspond to the so called $CP_2$ type extremals in TGD Universe [10, 54]. Elementary particle horizon can be defined as a surface at which the Euclidian signature of the metric of
the space-time surface containing topologically condensed $CP_2$ type extremal, changes to Minkowskian signature. The generalization of the Hawking-Bekenstein formula relates the real counterpart of the p-adic entropy of the elementary particle to the area of the elementary particle horizon. If one requires that the radius of the elementary particle horizon corresponds to a p-adic length scale: $R = L(k)$ or $k^{n/2} L(k)$ where $k$ is prime, then $p$ is automatically near to $2^n$ and p-adic length scale hypothesis is reproduced! The proportionality of length scale to $\sqrt{p}$, rather than $p$, follows from p-adic thermodynamics for mass squared (!) operator and from Uncertainty Principle.

What Tony Smith [190] suggested, was a beautiful connection with number theory based on the generalization of the concept of a prime number. In the so called $D^4$ lattice regarded as consisting of integer quaternions, one could identify prime quaternions as the generators of the multiplicative algebra of the integer quaternions. From the basic properties of the quaternion norm it follows directly that prime quaternions correspond to the 3-dimensional spheres $R^2 = p$, $p$ prime, with integer value $E^4$ coordinates. The worries are of course raised by the Euclidian signature of the number theoretical norm of quaternions.

Hyper-quaternionic and -octonionic primes and effective 2-dimensionality

The notion of prime generalizes to hyper-quaternionic and -octonionic case. The factorization $n_0^2 - n_3^2 = (n_0 + n_3)(n_0 - n_3)$ implies that any hyper-quaternionic and -octonionic primes can be represented as $(n_0, n_3, 0, ...)$, $n_3 = (p-1)/2$ for $p > 2$, $p = 2$ is exceptional: a representation with minimal number of components is given by $(2, 1, 1, 0, ...)$. The interpretation of hyper-quaternionic primes (or integers) as four-momenta suggests itself. Note that it is not possible to find a rest system for a massive particle unless the energy is allowed to be a square root of integer.

The notion of ”irreducible” (see Appendix of [76] ) is defined as the equivalence class of primes related by a multiplication with a unit (integer with unit norm) and is more fundamental than that of prime. All Lorentz boosts of a hyper prime obtained by multiplication with units labeling $SO(D-1)$ cosets of $SO(D-1)$, $D = 4, 8$ to a hyper prime, combine to form a hyper irreducible. Note that the units cannot correspond to real particles in the arithmetic quantum field theory in which primes correspond to $D$-momenta labeling the physical states.

If the situation for $p > 2$ is effectively 2-dimensional in the sense that it is always possible to transform the hyper prime to a 2-component form by multiplying it by a suitable unit representing Lorentz boost, the theory for time-like hyper primes effectively reduces to the hyper-complex case. This hypothesis is physically highly attractive since it would imply number theoretic universality and conform with the effective 2-dimensionality.

Hyper-complex numbers $H_2$ define the maximal sub-algebra of $HQ$ and $HO$. In the case of $H_2$ the failure of the number field property is due to the existence of light-like hyper-complex numbers with vanishing norm. The light-likeess of hyper-quaternions and -octonions is expected to have a deep physical significance and could define a number theoretic analog of propagator pole and light-like 3-D and 7-D causal determinants.

Also the rigorous notion of hyper primeness seems to require effective 2-dimensionality. If effective 2-dimensionality holds true, hyper integers have a decomposition to a product of hyper primes multiplied by a suitable unit. The representation is obtained by Lorentz boosting the hyper integer first to a 2-component form and then decomposing it into a product of hyper-complex primes. Note that the hyper-octonionic primes related by $SO(7, 1)$ boosts need not represent physically equivalent states.

The situation becomes more complex if also space-like hyper primes with negative norm squared $n_0^2 - n_1^2 - ... = -p$ are allowed. Gaussian primes with $p \mod 4 = 1$ would be representable as primes of form $(0, n_1, n_2, 0)$: $n_1^2 + n_2^2 = p$. If all quaternionic primes allow a representation as a quaternionic integer with three non-vanishing components, they can be identified as space-like hyper-quaternionic primes. Space-like primes with $p \mod 4 = 3$ have at least 3 non-vanishing components which are odd integers. By their tachyonity space-like primes are not physically favored.

Hyper-quaternionic hyperboloids and p-adic length scale hypothesis

In the hyper-quaternionic case the 3-dimensional sphere $R^2 = p$ is replaced with Lobatchevski space (hyperboloid of $M^4$ with points having integer valued $M^4$ coordinates. Hence integer valued hyper-quaternions allow interpretation as quantized four-momenta.
Prime mass hyperboloids correspond to \( n = p \). It is not possible to multiply hyperboloids since the cross product leads out of hyper sub-space. It is however possible to multiply the 2-dimensional hyperboloids and act on these by units to get full 3-D hyperboloids. The powers of hyperboloid \( p \) correspond to a multiplicatively closed structure consisting of powers \( p^n \) of the hyperboloid \( p \). At space-time level the hyper-quaternionic lattice gives rise to a one-dimensional lattices of hyperboloidal lattices labeled by powers \( p^n \), and the values of light-cone proper time \( a \propto \sqrt{p} \) are expected to define fundamental \( p \)-adic time scales.

Also the space-like hyperboloids \( R^2 = -n \) are possible and the notion of primeness makes sense also in this case. The space-like hyperboloids define one-dimensional lattice of space-like hyper-quaternionic lattices and an explanation for the spatial variant of the \( p \)-adic length scale hypothesis stating that \( p \)-adic length scales are proportional to \( \sqrt{p} \) emerges in this manner naturally.

**Euclidian version of the \( p \)-adic length scale hypothesis**

Hyper-octonionic integers have a decomposition into hyper-quaternion and a product of \( \sqrt{-1}K \) with quaternion so that quaternionic primes can be identified as hyper-octonionic space-like primes. The Euclidian version of the \( p \)-adic length scale hypothesis follows if one assumes that the Euclidian piece of the space-time surrounding the topologically condensed \( CP_2 \) type extremal can be approximated with a quaternion integer lattice with radius squared equal to \( r^2 = k^n \), \( k \) prime. One manner to understand the finiteness in the time direction is that topological sum contacts of \( CP_2 \) type extremal are not static 3-dimensional topological sum contacts but genuinely four-dimensional: 3-dimensional contact is created, expands to a maximum size and is gradually reduced to point. The Euclidian space-time volume containing the contact would correspond to an Euclidian region \( R^2 = k^n \) of space-time. The distances of the lattice points would be measured using the induced metric. These contacts could have arbitrarily long duration from the point of view of external observer since classical gravitational fields give rise to strong time dilation effects (strongest on the boundary of the Euclidian region where the metric becomes degenerate with the emergence of a light like direction).

Lattice structure is essential for the argument. Lattice structures of type \( D^4 \) indeed emerge naturally in the construction of the \( p \)-adic counterparts of the space-time surfaces as \( p \)-adically analytic surfaces. The essential idea is to construct the \( p \)-adic surface by first discretizing space-time surface using a \( p \)-adic cutoff in \( k \)-th pinary digit and mapping this surface to its \( p \)-adic counterpart and complete this to a unique smooth \( p \)-adically analytic surface.

This leads to a fractal construction in which a given interval is decomposed to \( p \) smaller intervals, when the resolution is increased. In the 4-dimensional case one naturally obtains a fractal hierarchy of nested \( D^4 \) lattices. The interior of the elementary particle horizon with Euclidian signature corresponds to some subset of the quaternionic integer lattice \( D^4 \): an attractive possibility is that the absolute minimization of the Kähler action and the maximization of the Kähler function force this set to be a ball \( R^2 \leq k^n \), \( k \) prime.

### 3.3 Quantum TGD in nutshell

This section provides a summary about quantum TGD, which is essential for understanding the recent developments related to \( M^8 - H \) duality. The discussions are based on the general vision that quantum states of the Universe correspond to the modes of classical spinor fields in the "world of the classical worlds" identified as the infinite-dimensional configuration space of light-like 3-surfaces of \( H = M^4 \times CP_2 \) (more or less-equivalently, the corresponding 4-surfaces defining generalized Bohr orbits).

#### 3.3.1 Geometric ideas

TGD relies heavily on geometric ideas, which have gradually generalized during the years. Symmetries play a key role as one might expect on basis of general definition of geometry as a structure characterized by a given symmetry.
Physics as infinite-dimensional Kähler geometry

1. The basic idea is that it is possible to reduce quantum theory to configuration space geometry and spinor structure. The geometrization of loop spaces inspires the idea that the mere existence of Riemann connection fixes configuration space Kähler geometry uniquely. Accordingly, configuration space can be regarded as a union of infinite-dimensional symmetric spaces labeled by zero modes labeling classical non-quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom.

The huge symmetries of the configuration space geometry deriving from the light-likeness of 3-surfaces and from the special conformal properties of the boundary of 4-D light-cone would guarantee the maximal isometry group necessary for the symmetric space property. Quantum criticality is the fundamental hypothesis allowing to fix the Kähler function and thus dynamics of TGD uniquely. Quantum criticality leads to surprisingly strong predictions about the evolution of coupling constants.

2. Configuration space spinors correspond to Fock states and anti-commutation relations for fermionic oscillator operators correspond to anti-commutation relations for the gamma matrices of the configuration space. Configuration space gamma matrices contracted with Killing vector fields give rise to a super-algebra which together with Hamiltonians of the configuration space forms what I have used to called super-symplectic algebra.

Super-symplectic degrees of freedom represent completely new degrees of freedom and have no electroweak couplings. In the case of hadrons super-symplectic quanta correspond to what has been identified as non-perturbative sector of QCdthey define TGD correlate for the degrees of freedom assignable to hadronic strings. They are responsible for the most of the mass of hadron and resolve spin puzzle of proton.

Besides super-symplectic symmetries there are Super-Kac Moody symmetries assignable to light-like 3-surfaces and together these algebras extend the conformal symmetries of string models to dynamical conformal symmetries instead of mere gauge symmetries. The construction of the representations of these symmetries is one of the main challenges of quantum TGD. The assumption that the commutator algebra of these super-symplectic and super Kac-Moody algebras annihilates physical states gives rise to Super Virasoro conditions which could be regarded as analogs of configuration space Dirac equation.

Modular invariance is one aspect of conformal symmetries and plays a key role in the understanding of elementary particle vacuum functionals and the description of family replication phenomenon in terms of the topology of partonic 2-surfaces.

3. Configuration space spinors define a von Neumann algebra known as hyper-finite factor of type II\textsubscript{1} (HFFs). This realization has led also to a profound generalization of quantum TGD through a generalization of the notion of imbedding space to characterize quantum criticality. The resulting space has a book like structure with various almost-copies of imbedding space representing the pages of the book meeting at quantum critical sub-manifolds. The outcome of this approach is that the exponents of Kähler function and Chern-Simons action are not fundamental objects but reduce to the Dirac determinant associated with the modified Dirac operator assigned to the light-like 3-surfaces.

p-Adic physics as physics of cognition and intentionality

p-Adic mass calculations relying on p-adic length scale hypothesis led to an understanding of elementary particle masses using only super-conformal symmetries and p-adic thermodynamics. The need to fuse real physics and various p-adic physics to single coherent whole led to a generalization of the notion of number obtained by gluing together reals and p-adics together along common rationals and algebraics. The interpretation of p-adic space-time sheets is as correlates for cognition and intentionality. p-Adic and real space-time sheets intersect along common rationals and algebraics and the subset of these points defines what I call number theoretic braid in terms of which both configuration space geometry and S-matrix elements should be expressible. Thus one would obtain number theoretical discretization which involves no adhoc elements and is inherent to the physics of TGD.

Perhaps the most dramatic implication relates to the fact that points, which are p-adically infinitesimally close to each other, are infinitely distant in the real sense (recall that real and p-adic
imbedding spaces are glued together along rational imbedding space points). This means that any open set of p-adic space-time sheet is discrete and of infinite extension in the real sense. This means that cognition is a cosmic phenomenon and involves always discretization from the point of view of the real topology. The testable physical implication of effective p-adic topology of real space-time sheets is p-adic fractality meaning characteristic long range correlations combined with short range chaos.

Also a given real space-time sheets should correspond to a well-defined prime or possibly several of them. The classical non-determinism of Kähler action should correspond to p-adic non-determinism for some prime(s) p in the sense that the effective topology of the real space-time sheet is p-adic in some length scale range. p-Adic space-time sheets with same prime should have many common rational points with the real space-time and be easily transformable to the real space-time sheet in quantum jump representing intention-to-action transformation. The concrete model for the transformation of intention to action leads to a series of highly non-trivial number theoretical conjectures assuming that the extensions of p-adics involved are finite-dimensional and can contain also transcendentals.

An ideal realization of the space-time sheet as a cognitive representation results if the \( CP^2 \) coordinates as functions of \( M_4 \) coordinates have the same functional form for reals and various p-adic number fields and that these surfaces have discrete subset of rational numbers with upper and lower length scale cutoffs as common. The hierarchical structure of cognition inspires the idea that S-matrices form a hierarchy labeled by primes \( p \) and the dimensions of algebraic extensions.

The number-theoretic hierarchy of extensions of rationals appears also at the level of configuration space spinor fields and allows to replace the notion of entanglement entropy based on Shannon entropy with its number theoretic counterpart having also negative values in which case one can speak about genuine information. In this case case entanglement is stable against Negentropy Maximization Principle stating that entanglement entropy is minimized in the self measurement and can be regarded as bound state entanglement. Bound state entanglement makes possible macro-temporal quantum coherence. One can say that rationals and their finite-dimensional extensions define islands of order in the chaos of continua and that life and intelligence correspond to these islands.

TGD inspired theory of consciousness and number theoretic considerations inspired for years ago the notion of infinite primes [75]. It came as a surprise, that this notion might have direct relevance for the understanding of mathematical cognition. The ideas is very simple. There is infinite hierarchy of infinite rationals having real norm one but different but finite p-adic norms. Thus single real number (complex number, (hyper-)quaternion, (hyper-)octonion) corresponds to an algebraically infinite-dimensional space of numbers equivalent in the sense of real topology. Space-time and imbedding space points ((hyper-)quaternions, (hyper-)octonions) become infinitely structured and single space-time point would represent the Platonia of mathematical ideas. This structure would be completely invisible at the level of real physics but would be crucial for mathematical cognition and explain why we are able to imagine also those mathematical structures which do not exist physically. Space-time could be also regarded as an algebraic hologram. The connection with Brahman=Atman idea is also obvious.

Hierarchy of Planck constants and dark matter hierarchy

The work with hyper-finite factors of type \( II_1 \) (HFFs) combined with experimental input led to the notion of hierarchy of Planck constants interpreted in terms of dark matter [26]. The hierarchy is realized via a generalization of the notion of imbedding space obtained by gluing infinite number of its variants along common lower-dimensional quantum critical sub-manifolds. These variants of imbedding space are characterized by discrete subgroups of SU(2) acting in \( M_4 \) and \( CP^2 \) degrees of freedom as either symmetry groups or homotopy groups of covering. Among other things this picture implies a general model of fractional quantum Hall effect.

This framework also leads to the identification of number theoretical braids as points of partonic 2-surface which correspond to the minima of a generalized eigenvalue of Dirac operator, a scalar field to which Higgs vacuum expectation is proportional to. Higgs vacuum expectation has thus a purely geometric interpretation. The outcome is an explicit formula for the Dirac determinant consistent with the vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action and its finiteness and algebraic number property required by p-adicization requiring number theoretic universality. The zeta function associated with the eigenvalues (rather than Riemann Zeta as believed originally) in turn defines the super-symplectic conformal weights as its zeros so that a highly coherent picture result.
Chapter 3. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts

What is especially remarkable is that the construction gives also the 4-D space-time sheets associated with the light-like orbits of the partonic 2-surfaces: it remains to be shown whether they correspond to preferred extremals of Kähler action. It is clear that the hierarchy of Planck constants has become an essential part of the construction of quantum TGD and of mathematical realization of the notion of quantum criticality rather than a possible generalization of TGD.

Number theoretical symmetries

TGD as a generalized number theory vision leads to the idea that also number theoretical symmetries are important for physics.

1. There are good reasons to believe that the strands of number theoretical braids can be assigned with the roots of a polynomial with suggests the interpretation corresponding Galois groups as purely number theoretical symmetries of quantum TGD. Galois groups are subgroups of the permutation group $S_\infty$ of infinitely manner objects acting as the Galois group of algebraic numbers. The group algebra of $S_\infty$ is HFF which can be mapped to the HFF defined by configuration space spinors. This picture suggest a number theoretical gauge invariance stating that $S_\infty$ acts as a gauge group of the theory and that global gauge transformations in its completion correspond to the elements of finite Galois groups represented as diagonal groups of $G \times G \times \ldots \times$ of the completion of $S_\infty$. The groups $G$ should relate closely to finite groups defining inclusions of HFFs.

2. HFFs inspire also an idea about how entire TGD emerges from classical number fields, actually their complexifications. In particular, SU(3) acts as subgroup of octonion automorphisms leaving invariant preferred imaginary unit and $M^4 \times CP_2$ can be interpreted as a structure related to hyper-octonions which is a subspace of complexified octonions for which metric has naturally Minkowski signature. This would mean that TGD could be seen also as a generalized number theory. This conjecture predicts the existence of two dual formulations of TGD based on the identification space-times as 4-surfaces in hyper-octonionic space $M^8$ resp. $M^4 \times CP_2$.

3. The vision about TGD as a generalized number theory involves also the notion of infinite primes. This notion leads to a further generalization of the ideas about geometry: this time the notion of space-time point generalizes so that it has an infinitely complex number theoretical anatomy not visible in real topology.

3.3.2 The notions of imbedding space, 3-surface, and configuration space

The notions of imbedding space, 3-surface (and 4-surface), and configuration space (world of classical worlds (WCW)) are central to quantum TGD. The original idea was that 3-surfaces are space-like 3-surfaces of $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ or $H = M^4 \times CP_2$, and WCW consists of all possible 3-surfaces in $H$. The basic idea was that the definition of Kähler metric of WCW assigns to each $X_3$ a unique space-time surface $X^4(X_3)$ allowing in this manner to realize general coordinate invariance. During years these notions have however evolved considerably.

The notion of imbedding space

Two generalizations of the notion of imbedding space were forced by number theoretical vision [76, 77, 75].

1. $p$-Adicization forced to generalize the notion of imbedding space by gluing real and $p$-adic variants of imbedding space together along rationals and common algebraic numbers. The generalized imbedding space has a book like structure with reals and various $p$-adic number fields (including their algebraic extensions) representing the pages of the book.

2. With the discovery of zero energy ontology [15, 20] it became clear that the so called causal diamonds (CDs) interpreted as intersections $M^4_+ \cap M^4_-$ of future and past directed light-cones of $M^4 \times CP_2$ define correlates for the quantum states. The position of the "lower" tip of $CD$ characterizes the position of $CD$ in $H$. If the temporal distance between upper and lower tip of $CD$ is quantized in power-of-two multiples of $CP_2$ length, $p$-adic length scale hypothesis [54]
follows as a consequence. The upper resp. lower light-like boundary $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ resp. $\delta M^4_- \times CP_2$ of $CD$ can be regarded as the carrier of positive resp. negative energy part of the state. All net quantum numbers of states vanish so that everything is creatable from vacuum. Space-time surfaces assignable to zero energy states would reside inside $CD \times CP_2$s and have their 3-D ends at the light-like boundaries of $CD \times CP_2$. Fractal structure is present in the sense that $CD$s can contains $CD$s within $CD$s, and measurement resolution dictates the length scale below which the sub-$CD$s are not visible.

3. The realization of the hierarchy of Planck constants [26] led to a further generalization of the notion of imbedding space. Generalized imbedding space is obtained by gluing together Cartesian products of singular coverings and factor spaces of $CD$ and $CP_2$ to form a book like structure. The particles at different pages of this book behave like dark matter relative to each other. This generalization also brings in the geometric correlate for the selection of quantization axes in the sense that the geometry of the sectors of the generalized imbedding space with non-standard value of Planck constant involves symmetry breaking reducing the isometries to Cartan subalgebra. Roughly speaking, each $CD$ and $CP_2$ is replaced with a union of $CD$s and $CP_2$s corresponding to different choices of quantization axes so that no breaking of Poincare and color symmetries occurs at the level of entire WCW.

4. The construction of quantum theory at partonic level brings in very important delicacies related to the Kähler gauge potential of $CP_2$. Kähler gauge potential must have what one might call pure gauge parts in $M^4$ in order that the theory does not reduce to mere topological quantum field theory. Hence the strict Cartesian product structure $M^4 \times CP_2$ breaks down in a delicate manner. These additional gauge components -present also in $CP_2$- play key role in the model of anyons, charge fractionization, and quantum Hall effect [60].

The notions of 3-surface and space-time surface

The question what one exactly means with 3-surface turned out to be non-trivial.

1. The original identification of 3-surfaces was as arbitrary space-like 3-surfaces subject to Equivalence implied by General Coordinate Invariance. There was a problem related to the realization of Equivalence Principle since it was not at all obvious why the absolute minimum $X^4(Y^3)$ for $Y^3$ at $X^4(X^3)$ and $\text{Diff}^4$ related $X^3$ should satisfy $X^4(Y^3) = X^4(X^3)$.

2. Much later it became clear that light-like 3-surfaces have unique properties for serving as basic dynamical objects, in particular for realizing the General Coordinate Invariance in 4-D sense (obviously the identification resolves the above mentioned problem) and understanding the conformal symmetries of the theory. On basis of these symmetries light-like 3-surfaces can be regarded as orbits of partonic 2-surfaces so that the theory is locally 2-dimensional. It is however important to emphasize that this indeed holds true only locally. At the level of WCW metric this means that the components of the Kähler form and metric can be expressed in terms of data assignable to 2-D partonic surfaces. It is however essential that information about normal space of the 2-surface is needed.

3. Rather recently came the realization that light-like 3-surfaces can have singular topology in the sense that they are analogous to Feynman diagrams. This means that the light-like 3-surfaces representing lines of Feynman diagram can be glued along their 2-D ends playing the role of vertices to form what I call generalized Feynman diagrams. The ends of lines are located at boundaries of sub-$CD$s. This brings in also a hierarchy of time scales: the increase of the measurement resolution means introduction of sub-$CD$s containing sub-Feynman diagrams. As the resolution is improved, new sub-Feynman diagrams emerge so that effective 2-D character holds true in discretized sense and in given resolution scale only.

The basic vision has been that space-time surfaces correspond to preferred extremals $X^4(X^3)$ of Kähler action. Kähler function $K(X^3)$ defining the Kähler geometry of the world of classical worlds would correspond to the Kähler action for the preferred extremal. The precise identification of the preferred extremals actually has however remained open.
1. The obvious guess motivated by physical intuition was that preferred extremals correspond to the absolute minima of Kähler action for space-time surfaces containing $X^3$. This choice has some nice implications. For instance, one can develop an argument for the existence of an infinite number of conserved charges. If $X^3$ is light-like surface- either light-like boundary of $X^4$ or light-like 3-surface assignable to a wormhole throat at which the induced metric of $X^4$ changes its signature- this identification circumvents the obvious objections.

2. Much later number theoretical vision led to the conclusion that preferred extremals correspond to $CH$ the notion of configuration space $X^4$. The weakest form of number theoretic compactification states that light-like 3-surfaces correspond to Kähler calibrations giving rise to absolute minima or maxima of Kähler action. The natural guess is that $X^4$ is a preferred extremal of Kähler action. The picture is rather convincing since the choice $M^2$ plays also other important roles.

3. The next step [15] was the realization that the construction of the configuration space geometry in terms of modified Dirac action strengthens the boundary conditions to the condition that there exists space-time coordinates in which the induced $CP^2$ Kähler form and induced metric satisfy the conditions $J_{\mu\nu}=0$; $g_{\mu\nu}=0$ hold at $X^3_{\mu}$. One could say that at $X^3_{\mu}$ situation is static both metrically and for the Maxwell field defined by the induced Kähler form. There are reasons to hope that this is the final step in a long process.

4. The weakest form of number theoretic compactification states that light-like 3-surfaces $X^3 \subset X^4(\mathbb{C}^3) \subset M^8$, where $X^4(\mathbb{C}^3)$ hyper-quaternionic surface in hyper-octonionic $M^8$ can be mapped to light-like 3-surfaces $X^3 \subset X^4(\mathbb{C}^3) \subset M^4 \times CP^2$, where $X^4(\mathbb{C}^3)$ is now preferred extremum of Kähler action. The natural guess is that $X^4(\mathbb{C}^3) \subset M^8$ is a preferred extremal of Kähler action associated with Kähler form of $E^4$ in the decomposition $M^8 = M^4 \times E^4$, where $M^4$ corresponds to hyper-quaternions. The conjecture would be that the value of the Kähler action in $M^8$ is same as in $M^4 \times CP^2$. A second interesting conjecture is that the hyper-quaternionic surfaces correspond to Kähler calibrations giving rise to absolute minima or maxima of Kähler action for $M^8$.

The notion of configuration space

From the beginning there was a problem related to the precise definition of the configuration space ("world of classical worlds" (WCW)). Should one regard $CH$ as the space of 3-surfaces of $M^4 \times CP^2$ or $M^4_+ \times CP^2$ or perhaps something more delicate.

1. For a long time I believed that the question "$M^4_+$ or $M^4_+$" had been settled in favor of $M^4_+$ by the fact that $M^4_+$ has interpretation as empty Roberson-Walker cosmology. The huge conformal symmetries assignable to $\delta M^4_+ \times CP^2$ were interpreted as cosmological rather than laboratory symmetries. The work with the conceptual problems related to the notions of energy and time, and with the symmetries of quantum TGD, however led gradually to the realization that there are strong reasons for considering $M^4$ instead of $M^4_+$.

2. With the discovery of zero energy ontology it became clear that the so called causal diamonds ($CD_-$) define excellent candidates for the fundamental building blocks of the configuration space or "world of classical worlds" (WCW). The spaces $CD \times CP^2$ regarded as subsets of $H$ defined the sectors of WCW.
3. This framework allows to realize the huge symmetries of $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ as isometries of WCW. The gigantic symmetries associated with the $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ are also laboratory symmetries. Poincare invariance fits very elegantly with the two types of super-conformal symmetries of TGD. The first conformal symmetry corresponds to the light-like surfaces $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ of the imbedding space representing the upper and lower boundaries of $CD$. Second conformal symmetry corresponds to light-like $3$-surface $X^3$, which can be boundaries of $X^4$ and light-like surfaces separating space-time regions with different signatures of the induced metric. This symmetry is identifiable as the counterpart of the Kac Moody symmetry of string models.

A rather plausible conclusion is that configuration space (WCW) is a union of configuration spaces associated with the spaces $CD \times CP_2$. $CD$s can contain $CD$s within $CD$s so that a fractal like hierarchy having interpretation in terms of measurement resolution results. Since the complications due to p-adic sectors and hierarchy of Planck constants are not relevant for the basic construction, it reduces to a high degree to a study of a simple special case $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$.

3.3.3 The construction of M-matrix

The construction of S-matrix involves several ideas that have emerged during last years and involve symmetries in an essential manner.

Zero energy ontology

Zero energy ontology motivated originally by TGD inspired cosmology means that physical states have vanishing conserved net quantum numbers and are decomposable to positive and negative energy parts separated by a temporal distance characterizing the system as a space-time sheet of finite size in time direction. The particle physics interpretation is as initial and final states of a particle reaction. Obviously a profound modification of existing views about realization of symmetries is in question.

S-matrix and density matrix are unified to the notion of M-matrix defining time-like entanglement and expressible as a product of square root of density matrix and of unitary S-matrix. Thermodynamics becomes therefore a part of quantum theory. One must distinguish M-matrix from U-matrix defined between zero energy states and analogous to S-matrix and characterizing the unitary process associated with quantum jump. U-matrix is most naturally related to the description of intentional action since in a well-defined sense it has elements between physical systems corresponding to different number fields.

Quantum TGD as almost topological QFT

Light-likeness of the basic fundamental objects suggests that TGD is almost topological QFT so that the formulation in terms of category theoretical notions is expected to work. The original proposal that Chern-Simons action for light-like $3$-surfaces defined by the regions at which the signature of the induced metric changes its sign however failed and one must use Kähler action and corresponding modified Dirac action with measurement term to define the fundamental theory. At the limit when the momenta of particles vanish, the theory reduces to topological QFT defined by Kähler action and corresponding modified Dirac action. The imaginary exponent of the instanton term associated with the induced Kähler form defines the counterpart of Chern-Simons action as a phase of the vacuum functional and contributes also to modified Dirac equation.

M-matrices form in a natural manner a functor from the category of cobordisms to the category of pairs of Hilbert spaces and this gives additional strong constraints on the theory. Super-conformal symmetries implied by the light-likeness pose very strong constraints on both state construction and on M-matrix and U-matrix. The notions of n-category and n-groupoid which represents a generalization of the notion of group could be very relevant to this view about M-matrix.

Quantum measurement theory with finite measurement resolution

The notion of measurement resolution represented in terms of inclusions $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ of HFFs is an essential element of the picture. Measurement resolution corresponds to the action of the included sub-algebra creating zero energy states in time scales shorter than the cutoff scale. This means that complex rays of state space are effectively replaced with $\mathcal{N}$ rays. The condition that the action of
Chapter 3. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts

\( \mathcal{N} \) commutes with the M-matrix is a powerful symmetry and implies that the time-like entanglement characterized by M-matrix is consistent with Connes tensor product. This does not fix the M-matrix as was the original belief but only realizes mathematically the notion of finite measurement resolution. Together with super-conformal symmetries this constraint should fix possible M-matrices to a very high degree if one assumes the existence of universal M-matrix from which M-matrices with finite measurement resolution are obtained.

The notion of number theoretical braid realizes the notion of finite measurement resolution at space-time level and gives a direct connection to topological QFTs describing braids. The connection with quantum groups is highly suggestive since already the inclusions of HFFs involve these groups. Effective non-commutative geometry for the quantum critical sub-manifolds \( M^2 \subset M^4 \) and \( S^2 \subset \mathbb{C}P_2 \) might provide an alternative notion for the reduction of stringy anti-commutation relations for induced spinor fields to anti-commutations at the points of braids.

Generalization of Feynman diagrams

An essential difference between TGD and string models is the replacement of stringy diagrams with generalized Feynman diagrams obtained by gluing 3-D light-like surfaces (instead of lines) together at their ends represented as partonic 2-surfaces. This makes the construction of vertices very simple. The notion of number theoretic braid in turn implies discretization having also interpretation in terms of non-commutativity due to finite measurement resolution replacing anti-commutativity along stringy curves with anti-commutativity at points of braids. Braids can replicate at vertices which suggests an interpretation in terms of topological quantum computation combined with non-faithful copying and communication of information. The analogs of stringy diagrams have quite different interpretation in TGd for instance, photons traveling via two different paths in double slit experiment are represented in terms of stringy branching of the photonic 2-surface.

Symplectic variant of QFT as basic building block of construction

The latest discovery related to the construction of M-matrix was the realization that a symplectic variant of conformal field theories might be a further key element in the concrete construction of n-point functions and M-matrix in zero energy ontology. Although I have known super-symplectic (super-symplectic) symmetries to be fundamental symmetries of quantum TGD for almost two decades, I failed for some reason to realize the existence of symplectic QFT, and discovered it while trying to understand quite different problem - the fluctuations of cosmic microwave background! The symplectic contribution to the n-point function satisfies fusion rules and involves only variables which are symplectic invariants constructed using geodesic polygons assignable to the sub-polygons of n-polygon defined by the arguments of n-point function. Fusion rules lead to a concrete recursive formula for n-point functions and M-matrix in contrast to the iterative construction of n-point functions used in perturbative QFT.

Bosonic emergence, extended space-time supersymmetry, and generalized twistors

During year 2009 several new ideas emerged and give hopes about a concrete construction of M-matrix.

1. The notion of bosonic emergence follows from the fact that gauge bosons are identifiable as pairs of fermion and anti-fermion at opposite light-like throats of wormhole contact. As a consequence, bosonic propagators and vertices are generated radiatively from a fundamental action for fermions and their super partners. At QFT limit without super-symmetry this means that Dirac action coupled to gauge bosons is the fundamental action and the counterpart of YM action is generated radiatively. All coupling constants follow as predictions as they indeed must do on basis of the general structure of quantum TGD.

2. Whether the counterparts of space-time supersymmetries are possible in TGD Universe has remained a long-standing open question and my cautious belief has been that the super partners do not exist. The resolution of the problem came with the introduction of the measurement interaction term to the modified Dirac action defined by Kähler action , which meant a theoretical breakthrough in many respects. The oscillator operators associated with the modes of the induced spinor field satisfy the anticommutation relations defining the generalization of
space-time super-symmetry algebra and these oscillator operators serve as the building blocks of various super-conformal algebras. The number of super-symmetry generators is very large, perhaps even infinite. This forces a generalization of the standard super field concept. The action for chiral super-fields emerges as a generalization of the Dirac action to include all possible superpartners. The huge super-symmetry gives excellent hopes about cancelation of UV divergences. The counterpart of super-symmetric YM action emerges radiatively. This formalism works at the QFT limit. The generalization of the formalism to quantum TGD proper is yet to be carried out.

3. Twistor program has become one of the most promising approaches to gauge theories. This inspired the question whether TGD could allow twistorialization [56]. Massive states -both real and virtual- are the basic problem of twistor approach. In TGD framework the obvious idea is that massive on mass shell states can be interpreted as massless states in 8-D sense. Massive off-mass shell states in turn could be regarded as pairs of positive and negative on mass shell states. This means opening of the black box of virtual state attempted already in the model for bosonic propagators inspired by the bosonic emergence [59], and one can even hope that individual loop integrals are finite and that Wick rotation is not needed. The third observation is that 8-dimensional gamma matrices allow a representation in terms of octonions (matrices are not in question anymore). If the modified gamma ”matrices” associated with space-time surface define a quaternionic sub-algebra of the complexified octonion algebra, they allow a matrix representation defined by octonionic structure constants. This holds true for are hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces so that a connection with number theoretic vision emerges. This would more or less reduce the notion of twistor to its 4-dimensional counterpart.

### 3.4 Number theoretic compactification and $M^8 - H$ duality

This section summarizes the basic vision about number theoretic compactification reducing the classical dynamics to number theory. In strong form $M^8 - H$ duality boils down to the assumption that space-time surfaces can be regarded either as surfaces of $H$ or as surfaces of $M^8$ composed of hyper-quaternionic and co-hyper-quaternionic regions identifiable as regions of space-time possessing Minkowskian resp. Euclidian signature of the induced metric.

#### 3.4.1 Basic idea behind $M^8 - M^4 \times CP_2$ duality

The hopes of giving $M^4 \times CP_2$ hyper-octonionic structure are meager. This circumstance forces to ask whether four-surfaces $X^4 \subset M^8$ could under some conditions define 4-surfaces in $M^4 \times CP_2$ indirectly so that the spontaneous compactification of super string models would correspond in TGD to two different manners to interpret the space-time surface. The following arguments suggest that this is indeed the case.

The hard mathematical fact behind number theoretical compactification is that the quaternionic sub-algebras of octonions with fixed complex structure (that is complex sub-space) are parameterized indirectly by $CP_2$ just as the complex planes of quaternion space are parameterized by $CP_1 = S^2$. Same applies to hyper-quaternionic sub-spaces of hyper-octonions. $SU(3)$ would thus have an interpretation as the isometry group of $CP_2$, as the automorphism sub-group of octonions, and as color group.

1. The space of complex structures of the octonion space is parameterized by $S^6$. The subgroup $SU(3)$ of the full automorphism group $G_2$ respects the a priori selected complex structure and thus leaves invariant one octonionic imaginary unit, call it $e_1$. Hyper-quaternions can be identified as $U(2)$ Lie-algebra but it is obvious that hyper-octonions do not allow an identification as $SU(3)$ Lie algebra. Rather, octonions decompose as $1 + 1 \oplus 3 \oplus 3$ to the irreducible representations of $SU(3)$.

2. Geometrically the choice of a preferred complex (quaternionic) structure means fixing of complex (quaternionic) sub-space of octonions. The fixing of a hyper-quaternionic structure of hyper-octonionic $M^8$ means a selection of a fixed hyper-quaternionic sub-space $M^4 \subset M^8$ implying the decomposition $M^8 = M^4 \times E^4$. If $M^8$ is identified as the tangent space of $H = M^4 \times CP_2$, this decomposition results naturally. It is also possible to select a fixed hyper-complex structure, which means a further decomposition $M^4 = M^2 \times E^2$. 

As a result of the decompositions $H = M^4 \times CP_2$, $M^8 = M^4 \times E^4$, $M^4 = M^2 \times E^2$ the two different compactification possibilities are available for the space-time surface. If $M^8$ is compactified to $H = M^4 \times CP_2$, space-time surfaces can be regarded either as surfaces of $H$ or as surfaces of $M^8$ composed of hyper-quaternionic and co-hyper-quaternionic regions identifiable as regions of space-time possessing Minkowskian resp. Euclidian signature of the induced metric.
3. The basic result behind number theoretic compactification and $M^8 - H$ duality is that hyper-quaternionic sub-spaces $M^4 \subset M^8$ containing a fixed hyper-complex sub-space $M^2 \subset M^4$ or its light-like line $M_{\pm}$ are parameterized by $CP_2$. The choices of a fixed hyper-quaternionic basis $1, e_1, e_2, e_3$ with a fixed complex sub-space (choice of $e_1$) are labeled by $U(2) \subset SU(3)$. The choice of $e_2$ and $e_3$ amounts to fixing $e_2 \pm \sqrt{-1}e_3$, which selects the $U(2) = SU(2) \times U(1)$ subgroup of $SU(3)$. $U(1)$ leaves 1 invariant and induced a phase multiplication of $e_1$, $e_2 \pm e_3$. $SU(2)$ induces rotations of the spinor having $e_2$ and $e_3$ components. Hence all possible completions of $1, e_1$ by adding $e_2, e_3$ doublet are labeled by $SU(3)/U(2) = CP_2$.

4. Space-time surface $X^4 \subset M^8$ is by the standard definition hyper-quaternionic if the tangent spaces of $X^4$ are hyper-quaternionic planes. Co-hyper-quaternionicly means the same for normal spaces. The presence of fixed hyper-complex structure means at space-time level that the tangent space of $X^4$ contains fixed $M^2$ at each point. Under this assumption one can map the points $(m, e) \in M^8$ to points $(m, s) \in H$ by assigning to the point $(m, e)$ of $X^4$ the point $(m, s)$, where $s \in CP_2$ characterize $T(X^4)$ as hyper-quaternionic plane. This definition is not the only one and even the appropriate one in TGD context the replacement of the tangent plane with the 4-D plane spanned by modified gamma matrices defined by Kähler action is a more natural choice. This plane is not parallel to tangent plane in general. In the sequel $T(X^4)$ denotes the preferred 4-plane which co-incides with tangent plane of $X^4$ only if the action defining modified gamma matrices is 4-volume.

5. The choice of $M^2$ can be made also local in the sense that one has $T(X^4) \supset M^2(x) \subset M^4 \subset H$. It turns out that strong form of number theoretic compactification requires this kind of generalization. In this case one must be able to fix the convention how the point of $CP_2$ is assigned to a hyper-quaternionic plane so that it applies to all possible choices of $M^2 \subset M^4$. Since $SO(3)$ hyper-quaternionic rotation relates the hyper-quaternionic planes to each other, the natural assumption is hyper-quaternionic planes related by $SO(3)$ rotation correspond to the same point of $CP_2$. Under this assumption it is possible to map hyper-quaternionic surfaces of $M^8$ for which $M^2 \subset M^4$ depends on point of $X^4$ to $H$.

3.4.2 Hyper-octonionic Pauli ”matrices” and modified definition of hyper-quaternionicity

Hyper-octonionic Pauli matrices suggest an interesting possibility to define precisely what hyper-quaternionicity means at space-time level (for background see [80]).

1. According to the standard definition space-time surface $X^4$ is hyper-quaternionic if the tangent space at each point of $X^4$ in $X^4 \subset M^8$ picture is hyper-quaternionic. What raises worries is that this definition involves in no manner the action principle so that it is far from obvious that this identification is consistent with the vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action. It also unclear how one should formulate hyper-quaternionicity condition in $X^4 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$ picture.

2. The idea is to map the modified gamma matrices $\Gamma^a = \frac{\partial L_k}{\partial \dot x^k} \Gamma^k$, $\Gamma_k = e_k^A \gamma_A$, to hyper-octonionic Pauli matrices $\sigma^a$ by replacing $\gamma_A$ with hyper-octonion unit. Hyper-quaternionicity would state that the hyper-octonionic Pauli matrices $\sigma^a$ obtained in this manner span complexified quaternion sub-algebra at each point of space-time. These conditions would provide a number theoretic manner to select preferred extremals of Kähler action. Remarkably, this definition applies both in case of $M^8$ and $M^4 \times CP_2$.

3. Modified Pauli matrices span the tangent space of $X^4$ if the action is four-volume because one has $\frac{\partial L_k}{\partial s^k} = \sqrt{g} g^{\alpha\beta} \partial h^\alpha \partial h^\beta$. Modified gamma matrices reduce to ordinary induced gamma matrices in this case: 4-volume indeed defines a super-conformally symmetric action for ordinary gamma matrices since the mass term of the Dirac action given by the trace of the second fundamental form vanishes for minimal surfaces.

4. For Kähler action the hyper-quaternionic sub-space does not coincide with the tangent space since $\frac{\partial L_k}{\partial s^k}$ contains besides the gravitational contribution coming from the induced metric also the ”Maxwell contribution” from the induced Kähler form not parallel to space-time surface.
3.4. Number theoretic compactification and $M^8 - H$ duality

Modified gamma matrices are required by super conformal symmetry for the extremals of Kähler action and they also guarantee that vacuum extremals defined by surfaces in $M^4 \times Y^2$, $Y^2$ a Lagrange sub-manifold of $CP_2$, are trivially hyper-quaternionic surfaces. The modified definition of hyper-quaternionicity does not affect in any manner $M^8 \leftrightarrow M^4 \times CP_2$ duality allowing purely number theoretic interpretation of standard model symmetries.

A side comment not strictly related to hyper-quaternionicity is in order. The anticommutators of the modified gamma matrices define an effective Riemann metric and one can assign to it the counterparts of Riemann connection, curvature tensor, geodesic line, volume, etc... One would have two different metrics associated with the space-time surface. Only if the action defining space-time surface is identified as the volume in the ordinary metric, these metrics are equivalent. The index raising for the effective metric could be defined also by the induced metric and it is not clear whether one can define Riemann connection also in this case. Could this effective metric have concrete physical significance and play a deeper role in quantum TGD? For instance, AdS-CFT duality leads to ask whether interactions be coded in terms of the gravitation associated with the effective metric.

3.4.3 Minimal form of $M^8 - H$ duality

The basic problem in the construction of quantum TGD has been the identification of the preferred extremals of Kähler action playing a key role in the definition of the theory. The most elegant manner to do this is by fixing the 4-D tangent space $T(X^4(X^4_3))$ of $X^4_3$ at each point of $X^4_3$ so that the boundary value problem is well defined. What I called number theoretical compactification allows to achieve just this although I did not fully realize this in the original vision. The minimal picture is following.

1. The basic observations are following. Let $M^8$ be endowed with hyper-octonionic structure. For hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces in $M^8$ tangent spaces are by definition hyper-quaternionic. If they contain a preferred plane $M^2 \subset M^4 \subset M^8$ in their tangent space, they can be mapped to 4-surfaces in $M^4 \times CP_2$. The reason is that the hyper-quaternionic planes containing preferred the hyper-complex plane $M^2$ of $M_{\pm} \subset M^2$ are parameterized by points of $CP_2$. The map is simply $(m, e) \rightarrow (m, s(m, e))$, where $m$ is point of $M^4$, $e$ is point of $E^4$, and $s(m, 2)$ is point of $CP_2$ representing the hyperquaternionic plane. The inverse map assigns to each point $(m, s)$ in $M^4 \times CP_2$ point $m$ of $M^4$, undetermined point $e$ of $E^4$ and 4-D plane. The requirement that the distribution of planes containing the preferred $M^2$ or $M_{\pm}$ corresponds to a distribution of planes for 4-D surface is expected to fix the points $e$. The physical interpretation of $M^2$ is in terms of plane of non-physical polarizations so that gauge conditions have purely number theoretical interpretation.

2. In principle, the condition that $T(X^4)$ contains $M^2$ can be replaced with a weaker condition that either of the two light-like vectors of $M^2$ is contained in it since already this condition assigns to $T(X^4) M^2$ and the map $H \rightarrow M^8$ becomes possible. Only this weaker form applies in the case of massless extremals [10] as will be found.

3. The original idea was that hyper-quaternionic 4-surfaces in $M^8$ containing $M^2 \subset M^4$ in their tangent space could correspond to preferred extremals of Kähler action. This condition does not seem to be consistent with what is known about the extremals of Kähler action. The weaker form of the hypothesis is that hyper-quaternionicity holds only for 4-D tangent spaces of $X^4_3 \subset H = M^4 \times CP_2$ identified as wormhole throats or boundary components lifted to 3-surfaces in 8-D tangent space $M^8$ of $H$. The minimal hypothesis would be that only $T(X^4(X^4_3))$ at $X^4_3$ is associative that is hyper-quaternionic for fixed $M^2$. $X^4_3 \subset M^8$ and $T(X^4(X^4_3))$ at $X^4_3$ can be mapped to $X^4_3 \subset H$ if tangent space contains also $M_{\pm} \subset M^2$ or $M^2 \subset M^4 \subset M^8$ itself having interpretation as preferred hyper-complex plane. This condition is not satisfied by all surfaces $X^4_3$ as is clear from the fact that the inverse map involves local $E^4$ translation. The requirements that the distribution of hyper-quaternionic planes containing $M^2$ corresponds to a distribution of 4-D tangent planes should fix the $E^4$ translation to a high degree.

4. A natural requirement is that the image of $X^4_3 \subset H$ in $M^8$ is light-like. The condition that the determinant of induced metric vanishes gives an additional condition reducing the number of
Chapter 3. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts

free parameters by one. This condition cannot be formulated as a condition on $CP_2$ coordinate characterizing the hyper-quaternionic plane. Since $M^4$ projections are same for the two representations, this condition is satisfied if the contributions from $CP_2$ and $E^4$ and projections to the induced metric are identical: $s_{kl} \partial_{a}s^{k} \partial_{b}s^{l} = e_{kl} \partial_{a}e^{k} \partial_{b}e^{l}$. This condition means that only a subset of light-like surfaces of $M^8$ are realized physically. One might argue that this is as it must be since the volume of $E^4$ is infinite and that of $CP_2$ finite: only an infinitesimal portion of all possible light-like 3-surfaces in $M^8$ can have $H$ counterparts. The conclusion would be that number theoretical compactification is 4-D isometry between $X^4 \subset H$ and $X^4 \subset M^8$ at $X^4_l$. This unproven conjecture is unavoidable.

5. $M^2 \subset T(X^4(X^4_l))$ condition fixes $T(X^4(X^4_l))$ in the generic case by extending the tangent space of $X^4_l$, and the construction of configuration space spinor structure fixes boundary conditions completely by additional conditions necessary when $X^4_l$ corresponds to a light-like 3 surfaces defining wormhole throat at which the signature of induced metric changes. What is especially beautiful that only the data in $T(X^4(X^4_l))$ at $X^4_l$ is needed to calculate the vacuum functional of the theory as Dirac determinant: the only remaining conjecture (strictly speaking un-necessary but realistic looking) is that this determinant gives exponent of Kähler action for the preferred extremal and there are excellent hopes for this by the structure of the basic construction.

The basic criticism relates to the condition that light-like 3-surfaces are mapped to light-like 3-surfaces guaranteed by the condition that $M^8 - H$ duality is isometry at $X^4_l$.

3.4.4 Strong form of $M^8 - H$ duality

The proposed picture is the minimal one. One can of course ask whether the original much stronger conjecture that the preferred extrema of Kähler action correspond to hyper-quaternionic surfaces could make sense in some form. One can also wonder whether one could allow the choice of the plane $M^2$ of non-physical polarization to be local so that one would have $M^2(x) \subset M^4 \subset M^4 \times E^4$, where $M^4$ is fixed hyper-quaternionic sub-space of $M^8$ and identifiable as $M^4$ factor of $H$.

1. If $M^2$ is same for all points of $X^4_l$, the inverse map $X^4_l \subset H \rightarrow X^4_l \subset M^8$ is fixed apart from possible non-uniqueness related to the local translation in $E^4$ from the condition that hyper-quaternionic planes represent light-like tangent 4-planes of light-like 3-surfaces. The question is whether not only $X^4_l$ but entire four-surface $X^4(X^4_l)$ could be mapped to the tangent space of $M^8$. By selecting suitably the local $E^4$ translation one might hope of achieving the achieving this. The conjecture would be that the preferred extrema of Kähler action are those for which the distribution integrates to a distribution of tangent planes.

2. There is however a problem. What is known about extremals of Kähler action is not consistent with the assumption that fixed $M^2$ of $M^4 \subset M^8$ is contained in the tangent space of $X^4_l$. This suggests that one should relax the condition that $M^2 \subset M^4 \subset M^8$ is a fixed hyper-complex plane associated with the tangent space or normal space $X^4_l$ and allow $M^2$ to vary from point to point so that one would have $M^2 = M^2(x)$. In $M^8 \rightarrow H$ direction the justification comes from the observation (to be discussed below) that it is possible to uniquely fix the convention assigning $CP_2$ point to a hyper-quaternionic plane containing varying hyper-complex plane $M^2(x) \subset M^4$.

Number theoretic compactification fixes naturally $M^4 \subset M^8$ so that it applies to any $M^2(x) \subset M^4$. Under this condition the selection is parameterized by an element of $SO(3)/SO(2) = S^2$. Note that $M^4$ projection of $X^4_l$ would be at least 2-dimensional in hyper-quaternionic case. In co-hyper-quaternionic case $E^4$ projection would be at least 2-D. $SO(2)$ would act as a number theoretic gauge symmetry and the $SO(3)$ valued chiral field would approach to constant at $X^4_l$ invariant under global $SO(2)$ in the case that one keeps the assumption that $M^2$ is fixed ad $X^4_l$.

3. This picture requires a generalization of the map assigning to hyper-quaternionic plane a point of $CP_2$ so that this map is defined for all possible choices of $M^2 \subset M^4$. Since the $SO(3)$ rotation of the hyper-quaternionic unit defining $M^2$ rotates different choices parameterized by $S^2$ to each other, a natural assumption is that the hyper-quaternionic planes related by $SO(3)$ rotation correspond to the same point of $CP_2$. Denoting by $M^2$ the standard representative of $M^2$, this means that for the map $M^8 \rightarrow H$ one must perform $SO(3)$ rotation of hyper-quaternionic plane.
taking $M^2(x)$ to $M^2$ and map the rotated plane to $CP_2$ point. In $M^8 \rightarrow H$ case one must first map the point of $CP_2$ to hyper-quaternionic plane and rotate this plane by a rotation taking $M^2(x)$ to $M^2$.

4. In this framework local $M^2$ can vary also at the surfaces $X^3_4$, which considerably relaxes the boundary conditions at wormhole throats and light-like boundaries and allows much more general variety of light-like 3-surfaces since the basic requirement is that $M^4$ projection is at least 1-dimensional. The physical interpretation would be that a local choice of the plane of non-physical polarizations is possible everywhere in $X^4(X^3_4)$. This does not seem to be in any obvious conflict with physical intuition.

These observation provide support for the conjecture that (classical) $S^2 = SO(3)/SO(2)$ conformal field theory might be relevant for (classical) TGD.

1. General coordinate invariance suggests that the theory should allow a formulation using any light-like 3-surface $X^3$ inside $X^4(X^3_4)$ besides $X^3_4$ identified as union of wormhole throats and boundary components. For these surfaces the element $g(x) \in SO(3)$ would vary also at partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$ defined as intersections of $\delta CD \times CP_2$ and $X^3$ (here $CD$ denotes causal diamond defined as intersection of future and past directed light-cones). Hence one could have $S^2 = SO(3)/SO(2)$ conformal field theory at $X^2$ (regarded as quantum fluctuating so that also $g(x)$ varies) generalizing to WZW model for light-like surfaces $X^3$.

2. The presence of $E^4$ factor would extend this theory to a classical $E^4 \times S^2$ WZW model bringing in mind string model with 6-D Euclidian target space extended to a model of light-like 3-surfaces. A further extension to $X^4$ would be needed to integrate the WZW models associated with 3-surfaces to a full 4-D description. General Coordinate Invariance however suggests that $X^3$ description is enough for practical purposes.

3. The choices of $M^2(x)$ in the interior of $X^3_4$ is dictated by dynamics and the first optimistic conjecture is that a classical solution of $SO(3)/SO(2)$ Wess-Zumino-Witten model obtained by coupling $SO(3)$ valued field to a covariantly constant $SO(2)$ gauge potential characterizes the choice of $M^2(x)$ in the interior of $M^8 \supset X^4(X^3_4) \subset H$ and thus also partially the structure of the preferred extremal. Second optimistic conjecture is that the Kähler action involving also $E^4$ degrees of freedom allows to assign light-like 3-surface to light-like 3-surface.

4. The best that one can hope is that $M^8 - H$ duality could allow to transform the extremely non-linear classical dynamics of TGD to a generalization of WZW-type model. The basic problem is to understand how to characterize the dynamics of $CP_2$ projection at each point.

In $H$ picture there are two basic types of vacuum extremals: $CP_2$ type extremals representing elementary particles and vacuum extremals having $CP_2$ projection which is at most 2-dimensional Lagrange manifold and representing say hadron. Vacuum extremals can appear only as limiting cases of preferred extremals which are non-vacuum extremals. Since vacuum extremals have so decisive role in TGD, it is natural to requires that this notion makes sense also in $M^8$. In particular, the notion of vacuum extremal makes sense in $M^8$.

This requires that Kähler form exist in $M^8$. $E^4$ indeed allows full $S^2$ of covariantly constant Kähler forms representing quaternionic imaginary units so that one can identify Kähler form and construct Kähler action. The obvious conjecture is that hyper-quaternionic space-time surface is extremal of this Kähler action and that the values of Kähler actions in $M^8$ and $H$ are identical. The elegant manner to achieve this, as well as the mapping of vacuum extremals to vacuum extremals and the mapping of light-like 3-surfaces to light-like 3-surfaces is to assume that $M^8 - H$ duality is Kähler isometry so that induced Kähler forms are identical.

This picture contains many speculative elements and some words of warning are in order.

1. Light-likeness conjecture would boil down to the hypothesis that $M^8 - H$ correspondence is Kähler isometry so that the metric and Kähler form of $X^4$ induced from $M^8$ and $H$ would be identical. This would guarantee also that Kähler actions for the preferred extremal are identical. This conjecture is beautiful but strong.

2. The slicing of $X^4(X^3_4)$ by light-like 3-surfaces is very strong condition on the classical dynamics of Kähler action and does not make sense for pieces of $CP_2$ type vacuum extremals.
Minkowskian-Euclidian $\leftrightarrow$ associative–co-associative

The 8-dimensionality of $M^8$ allows to consider both associativity (hyper-quaternionicicty) of the tangent space and associativity of the normal space- let us call this co-associativity of tangent space- as alternative options. Both options are needed as has been already found. Since space-time surface decomposes into regions whose induced metric possesses either Minkowskian or Euclidian signature, there is a strong temptation to propose that Minkowskian regions correspond to associative and Euclidian regions to co-associative regions so that space-time itself would provide both the description and its dual.

The proposed interpretation of conjectured associative-co-associative duality relates in an interesting manner to p-adic length scale hypothesis selecting the primes $p \simeq 2^k$, $k$ positive integer as preferred p-adic length scales. $L_p \propto \sqrt{p}$ corresponds to the p-adic length scale defining the size of the space-time sheet at which elementary particle represented as $CP$ condensed and is of order Compton length. $L_k \propto \sqrt{K}$ represents the p-adic length scale of the wormhole contacts associated with the $CP^2$ type extremal and $CP^2$ size is the natural length unit now. Obviously the quantitative formulation for associative-co-associative duality would be in terms $p \rightarrow k$ duality.

Are the known extremals of Kähler action consistent with the strong form of $M^8 - H$ duality

It is interesting to check whether the known extremals of Kähler action [10] are consistent with strong form of $M^8 - H$ duality assuming that $M^2$ or its light-like ray is contained in $T(X^4)$ or normal space.

1. $CP^2$ type vacuum extremals correspond cannot be hyper-quaternionic surfaces but co-hyper-quaternionicity is natural for them. In the same manner canonically imbedded $M^4$ can be only hyper-quaternionic.

2. String like objects are associative since tangent space obviously contains $M^2(x)$. Objects of form $M^1 \times X^3 \subset M^4 \times CP^2$ do not have $M^2$ either in their tangent space or normal space in $H$. So that the map from $H \rightarrow M^8$ is not well defined. There are known extremals of Kähler action of this type. The replacement of $M^4$ random light-like curve however gives vacuum extremal with vanishing volume, which need not mean physical triviality since fundamental objects of the theory are light-like 3-surfaces.

3. For canonically imbedded $CP^2$ the assignment of $M^2(x)$ to normal space is possible but the choice of $M^2(x) \subset N(CP^2)$ is completely arbitrary. For a generic $CP^2$ type vacuum extremals $M^4$ projection is a random light-like curve in $M^4 = M^1 \times E^3$ and $M^2(x)$ can be defined uniquely by the normal vector $n \in E^3$ for the local plane defined by the tangent vector $dz^\mu/dt$ and acceleration vector $d^2z^\mu/dt^2$ assignable to the orbit.

4. Consider next massless extremals. Let us fix the coordinates of $X^4$ as $(t, z, x, y) = (m^0, m^2, m^1, m^2)$. For simplest massless extremals $CP^2$ coordinates are arbitrary functions of variables $u = k \cdot m = t - z$ and $v = \epsilon \cdot m = x$, where $k = (1, 1, 0, 0)$ is light-like vector of $M^4$ and $\epsilon = (0, 0, 1, 0)$ a polarization vector orthogonal to it. Obviously, the extremals defines a decomposition $M^4 = M^2 \times E^2$. Tangent space is spanned by the four $H$-vectors $\nabla_\alpha h^k$ with $M^4$ part given by $\nabla_\alpha m^k = \delta^k_\alpha$ and $CP^2$ part by $\nabla_\alpha s^k = \partial_\alpha s^k + \partial_\alpha s^h \epsilon_\alpha$.

The normal space cannot contain $M^4$ vectors since the $M^4$ projection of the extremal is $M^4$. To realize hyper-quaternionic representation one should be able to from these vector two vectors of $M^2$, which means linear combinations of tangent vectors for which $CP^2$ part vanishes. The vector $\partial_\alpha h^k - \partial_\alpha h^k$ has vanishing $CP^2$ part and corresponds to $M^4$ vector $(1, 1, 0, 0)$ fix assigns to each point the plane $M^2$. To obtain $M^2$ one would need $(1, 1, 0, 0)$ too but this is not possible. The vector $\partial_\alpha h^k$ is $M^4$ vector orthogonal to $\epsilon$ but $M^2$ would require also $(1, 0, 0, 0)$.

The proposed generalization of massless extremals allows the light-like line $M_\pm$ to depend on point of $M^4$ [10], and leads to the introduction of Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates involving a local decomposition of $M^4$ to $M^2(x)$ and its orthogonal complement with light-like coordinate lines having interpretation as curved light rays. $M^2(x) \subset T(X^3)$ assumption fails as also for vacuum extremals of form $X^1 \times X^3 \subset M^4 \times CP^2$, where $X^1$ is light-like random curve.
5. The deformations of string like objects to magnetic flux quanta are basic conjectural extremals of Kähler action and the proposed picture supports this conjecture. In hyper-quaternionic case the assumption that local 4-D plane of $X^3$ defined by modified gamma matrices contains $M^2(x)$ but that $T(X^3)$ does not contain it, is very strong. It states that $T(X^4)$ at each point can be regarded as a product $M^2(x) \times T^2$, $T^2 \subset T(CP_2)$, so that hyper-quaternionic $X^4$ would be a collection of Cartesian products of infinitesimal 2-D planes $M^2(x) \subset M^4$ and $T^2(x) \subset CP_2$. The extremals in question could be seen as local variants of string like objects $X^2 \times Y^2 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$, where $X^2$ is minimal surface and $Y^2$ holomorphic surface of $CP_2$. One can say that $X^2$ is replaced by a collection of infinitesimal pieces of $M^2(x)$ and $Y^2$ with similar pieces of non-trivial geodesic sphere $S^2(x)$ of $CP_2$, and the Cartesian products of these pieces are glued together to form a continuous surface defining an extremal of Kähler action. Field equations would pose conditions on how $M^2(x)$ and $S^2(x)$ can depend on $x$. This description applies to magnetic flux quanta, which are the most important must-be extremals of Kähler action.

**Geometric interpretation of strong $M^8-H$ duality**

In the proposed framework $M^8-H$ duality would have a purely geometric meaning and there would nothing magical in it.

1. $X^4(X^3_1) \subset H$ could be seen a curve representing the orbit of a light-like 3-surface defining a 4-D surface. The question is how to determine the notion of tangent vector for the orbit of $X^3_1$. Intuitively tangent vector is a one-dimensional arrow tangential to the curve at point $X^3_1$. The identification of the hyper-quaternionic surface $X^4(X^3_1) \subset M^8$ as tangent vector conforms with this intuition.

2. One could argue that $M^8$ representation of space-time surface is kind of chart of the real space-time surface obtained by replacing real curve by its tangent line. If so, one cannot avoid the question under which conditions this kind of chart is faithful. An alternative interpretation is that a representation making possible to realize number theoretical universality is in question.

3. An interesting question is whether $X^4(X^3_1)$ as orbit of light-like 3-surface is analogous to a geodesic line -possibly light-like- so that its tangent vector would be parallel translated in the sense that $X^4(X^3)$ for any light-like surface at the orbit is same as $X^4(X^3_1)$. This would give justification for the possibility to interpret space-time surfaces as a geodesic of configuration space: this is one of the first -and practically forgotten- speculations inspired by the construction of configuration space geometry. The light-likeness of the geodesic could correspond at the level of $X^4$ the possibility to decompose the tangent space to a direct sum of two light-like spaces and 2-D transversal space producing the foliation of $X^4$ to light-like 3-surfaces $X^3_l$ along light-like curves.

4. $M^8-H$ duality would assign to $X^3_l$ classical orbit and its tangent vector at $X^3_l$ as a generalization of Bohr orbit. This picture differs from the wave particle duality of wave mechanics stating that once the position of particle is known its momentum is completely unknown. The outcome is however the same: for $X^3_l$ corresponding to wormhole throats and light-like boundaries of $X^4$, canonical momentum densities in the normal direction vanish identically by conservation laws and one can say that the the analog of $(q,p)$ phase space as the space carrying wave functions is replaced with the analog of subspace consisting of points $(q,0)$. The dual description in $M^8$ would not be analogous to wave functions in momentum space space but to those in the space of unique tangents of curves at their initial points.

**The Kähler and spinor structures of $M^8$**

If one introduces $M^8$ as dual of $H$, one cannot avoid the idea that hyper-quaternionic surfaces obtained as images of the preferred extremals of Kähler action in $H$ are also extremals of $M^8$ Kähler action with same value of Kähler action. As found, this leads to the conclusion that the $M^8-H$ duality is
Kähler isometry. Coupling of spinors to Kähler potential is the next step and this in turn leads to the introduction of spinor structure so that quantum TGD in $H$ should have full $M^8$ dual.

There are strong physical constraints on $M^8$ dual and they could kill the hypothesis. The basic constraint to the spinor structure of $M^8$ is that it reproduces basic facts about electro-weak interactions. This includes neutral electro-weak couplings to quarks and leptons identified as different $H$-chiralities and parity breaking.

1. By the flatness of the metric of $E^4$ its spinor connection is trivial. $E^4$ however allows full $S^2$ of covariantly constant Kähler forms so that one can accommodate free independent Abelian gauge fields assuming that the independent gauge fields are orthogonal to each other when interpreted as realizations of quaternionic imaginary units.

2. One should be able to distinguish between quarks and leptons also in $M^8$, which suggests that one introduce spinor structure and Kähler structure in $E^4$. The Kähler structure of $E^4$ is unique apart from Kähler forms since all three quaternionic imaginary units and the unit vectors formed from them allow representations as an antisymmetric tensor. Hence one must select one preferred Kähler structure, that is fix a point of $S^2$ representing the selected imaginary unit. It is natural to assume different couplings of the Kähler gauge potential to spinor chiralities representing quarks and leptons: these couplings can be assumed to be same as in case of $H$.

3. Electro-weak gauge potential has vectorial and axial parts. Em part is vectorial involving coupling to Kähler form and $Z^0$ contains both axial and vector parts. The free Kähler forms could thus allow to produce $M^8$ counterparts of these gauge potentials possessing same couplings as their $H$ counterparts. This picture would produce parity breaking in $M^8$ picture correctly.

4. Only the charged parts of classical electro-weak gauge fields would be absent. This would conform with the standard thinking that charged classical fields are not important. The predicted classical $W$ fields is one of the basic distinctions between TGD and standard model and in this framework. A further prediction is that this distinction becomes visible only in situations, where $H$ picture is necessary. This is the case at high energies, where the description of quarks in terms of $SU(3)$ color is convenient whereas $SO(4)$ QCD would require large number of $E^4$ partial waves. At low energies large number of $SU(3)$ color partial waves are needed and the convenient description would be in terms of $SO(4)$ QCD. Proton spin crisis might relate to this.

5. Also super-symmetries of quantum TGD crucial for the construction of configuration space geometry force this picture. In the absence of coupling to Kähler gauge potential all constant spinor fields and their conjugates would generate super-symmetries so that $M^8$ would allow $N = 8$ super-symmetry. The introduction of the coupling to Kähler gauge potential in turn means that all covariantly constant spinor fields are lost. Only the representation of all three neutral parts of electro-weak gauge potentials in terms of three independent Kähler gauge potentials allows right-handed neutrino as the only super-symmetry generator as in the case of $H$.

6. The $SO(3)$ element characterizing $M^2(x)$ is fixed apart from a local $SO(2)$ transformation, which suggests an additional $U(1)$ gauge field associated with $SO(2)$ gauge invariance and representable as Kähler form corresponding to a quaternionic unit of $E^4$. A possible identification of this gauge field would be as a part of electro-weak gauge field.

$M^8$ dual of configuration space geometry and spinor structure?

If one introduces $M^8$ spinor structure and preferred extremals of $M^8$ Kähler action, one cannot avoid the question whether it is possible or useful to formulate the notion of configuration space geometry and spinor structure for light-like 3-surfaces in $M^8$ using the exponent of Kähler action as vacuum functional.

1. The isometries of the configuration space in $M^8$ and $H$ formulations would correspond to symplectic transformation of $\delta M^4_\pm \times E^4$ and $\delta M^4_\pm \times CP_2$ and the Hamiltonians involved would belong to the representations of $SO(4)$ and $SU(3)$ with 2-dimensional Cartan sub-algebras. In $H$ picture color group would be the familiar $SU(3)$ but in $M^8$ picture it would be $SO(4)$. Color confinement in both $SU(3)$ and $SO(4)$ sense could allow these two pictures without any inconsistency.
2. For $M^4 \times CP_2$ the two spin states of covariantly constant right handed neutrino and antineutrino spinors generate super-symmetries. This super-symmetry plays an important role in the proposed construction of configuration space geometry. As found, this symmetry would be present also in $M^8$ formulation so that the construction of $M^8$ geometry should reduce more or less to the replacement of $CP_2$ Hamiltonians in representations of $SU(3)$ with $E^4$ Hamiltonians in representations of $SO(4)$. These Hamiltonians can be taken to be proportional to functions of $E^4$ radius which is $SO(4)$ invariant and these functions bring in additional degree of freedom.

3. The construction of Dirac determinant identified as a vacuum functional can be done also in $M^8$ picture and the conjecture is that the result is same as in the case of $H$. In this framework the construction is much simpler due to the flatness of $E^4$. In particular, the generalized eigen modes of the Dirac operator $D_K(Y_3^8)$ restricted to the $X_3^8$ correspond to a situation in which one has fermion in induced Maxwell field mimicking the neutral part of electro-weak gauge field in $H$ as far as couplings are considered. Induced Kähler field would be same as in $H$. Eigen modes are localized to regions inside which the Kähler magnetic field is non-vanishing and apart from the fact that the metric is the effective metric defined in terms of canonical momentum densities via the formula $\hat{\Gamma}^a = \partial L_K / \partial h_k^a \Gamma_k$ for effective gamma matrices. This in fact, forces the localization of modes implying that their number is finite so that Dirac determinant is a product over finite number eigenvalues. It is clear that $M^8$ picture could dramatically simplify the construction of configuration space geometry.

4. The eigenvalue spectra of the transversal parts of $D_K$ operators in $M^8$ and $H$ should identical. This motivates the question whether it is possible to achieve a complete correspondence between $H$ and $M^8$ pictures also at the level of spinor fields at $X^3$ by performing a gauge transformation eliminating the classical $W$ gauge boson field altogether at $X_3^8$ and whether this allows to transform the modified Dirac equation in $H$ to that in $M^8$ when restricted to $X_3^8$. That something like this might be achieved is supported by the fact that in Coulombic gauge the component of gauge potential in the light-like direction vanishes so that the situation is effectively 2-dimensional and holonomy group is Abelian.

Why $M^8 - H$ duality is useful?

Skeptic could of course argue that $M^8 - H$ duality produces only an inflation of unproved conjectures. There are however strong reasons for $M^8 - H$ duality: both theoretical and physical.

1. The map of $X^3 \subset H \rightarrow X_3^8 \subset M^8$ and corresponding map of space-time surfaces would allow to realize number theoretical universality. $M^8 = M^4 \times E^4$ allows linear coordinates as natural coordinates in which one can say what it means that the point of imbedding space is rational/algebraic. The point of $X^3 \subset H$ is algebraic if it is mapped to an algebraic point of $M^8$ in number theoretic compactification. This of course restricts the symmetry groups to their rational/algebraic variants but this does not have practical meaning. Number theoretical compactification could in fact be motivated by the number theoretical universality.

2. $M^8 - H$ duality could provide much simpler description of preferred extremals of Kähler action since the Kähler form in $E^4$ has constant components. If the spinor connection in $E^4$ is combination of the three Kähler forms mimicking neutral part of electro-weak gauge potential, the eigenvalue spectrum for the modified Dirac operator would correspond to that for a fermion in $U(1)$ magnetic field defined by an Abelian magnetic field whereas in $M^4 \times CP_2$ picture $U(2)_{ew}$ magnetic fields would be present.

3. $M^8 - H$ duality provides insights to low energy hadron physics. $M^8$ description might work when $H$-description fails. For instance, perturbative QCD which corresponds to $H$-description fails at low energies whereas $M^8$ description might become perturbative description at this limit. Strong $SO(4) = SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R$ invariance is the basic symmetry of the phenomenological low energy hadron models based on conserved vector current hypothesis (CVC) and partially conserved axial current hypothesis (PCAC). Strong $SO(4) = SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R$ relates closely also to electro-weak gauge group $SU(2)_L \times U(1)$ and this connection is not well understood in QCD description. $M^8 - H$ duality could provide this connection. Strong $SO(4)$ symmetry would emerge as a low energy dual of the color symmetry. Orbital $SO(4)$ would correspond to strong
Chapter 3. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts

3.4.5 $M^8 - H$ duality and low energy hadron physics

The description of $M^8 - H$ at the configuration space level can be applied to gain a view about color confinement and its dual for electro-weak interactions at short distance limit. The basic idea is that $SO(4)$ and $SU(3)$ provide provide dual descriptions of quark color using $E^4$ and $CP_2$ partial waves and low energy hadron physics corresponds to a situation in which $M^8$ picture provides the perturbative approach whereas $H$ picture works at high energies. The basic prediction is that $SO(4)$ should appear as dynamical symmetry group of low energy hadron physics and this is indeed the case.

Consider color confinement at the long length scale limit in terms of $M^8 - H$ duality.

1. At high energy limit only lowest color triplet color partial waves for quarks dominate so that QCD description becomes appropriate whereas very higher color partial waves for quarks and gluons are expected to appear at the confinement limit. Since configuration space degrees of freedom begin to dominate, color confinement limit transcends the descriptive power of QCD.

2. The success of $SO(4)$ sigma model in the description of low lying hadrons would directly relate to the fact that this group labels also the $E^4$ Hamiltonians in $M^8$ picture. Strong $SO(4)$ quantum numbers can be identified as orbital counterparts of right and left handed electro-weak isospin coinciding with strong isospin for lowest quarks. In sigma model pion and sigma boson form the components of $E^4$ valued vector field or equivalently collection of four $E^4$ Hamiltonians corresponding to spherical $E^4$ coordinates. Pion corresponds to $S^3$ valued unit vector field with charge states of pion identifiable as three Hamiltonians defined by the coordinate components. Sigma is mapped to the Hamiltonian defined by the $E^5$ radial coordinate. Excited mesons corresponding to more complex Hamiltonians are predicted.

3. The generalization of sigma model would assign to quarks $E^4$ partial waves belonging to the representations of $SO(4)$. The model would involve also 6 $SO(4)$ gluons and their $SO(4)$ partial waves. At the low energy limit only lowest representations would be be important whereas at higher energies higher partial waves would be excited and the description based on $CP_2$ partial waves would become more appropriate.

4. The low energy quark model would rely on quarks moving $SO(4)$ color partial waves. Left resp. right handed quarks could correspond to $SU(2)_L$ resp. $SU(2)_R$ triplets so that spin statistics problem would be solved in the same manner as in the standard quark model.

5. Family replication phenomenon is described in TGD framework the same manner in both cases so that quantum numbers like strangeness and charm are not fundamental. Indeed, p-adic mass calculations allowing fractally scaled up versions of various quarks allow to replace Gell-Mann mass formula with highly successful predictions for hadron masses \[52\].

To my opinion these observations are intriguing enough to motivate a concrete attempt to construct low energy hadron physics in terms of $SO(4)$ gauge theory.

3.4.6 The notion of number theoretical braid

Braids -not necessary number theoretical- provide a realization discretization as a space-time correlate for the finite measurement resolution. The notion of braid was inspired by the idea about quantum TGD as almost topological quantum field theory. Although the original form of this idea has been buried, the notion of braid has survived: in the decomposition of space-time sheets to string world sheets, the ends of strings define representatives for braid strands at light-like 3-surfaces.

The notion of number theoretic universality inspired the much more restrictive notion of number theoretic braid requiring that the points in the intersection of the braid with the partonic 2-surface correspond to rational or at most algebraic points of $H$ in preferred coordinates fixed by symmetry.
3.4. Number theoretic compactification and $M^8 - H$ duality

considerations. The challenge has been to find a unique identification of the number theoretic braid or at least of the end points of the braid. The following consideration suggest that the number theoretic braids are not a useful notion in the generic case but make sense and are needed in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds which is in crucial role in TGD based vision about living matter [45].

It is only the braiding that matters in topological quantum field theories used to classify braids. Hence braid should require only the fixing of the end points of the braids at the intersection of the braid at the light-like boundaries of $CDs$ and the braiding equivalence class of the braid itself. Therefore it is enough to specify the topology of the braid and the end points of the braid in accordance with the attribute "number theoretic". Of course, the condition that all points of the strand of the number theoretic braid are algebraic is impossible to satisfy.

The situation in which the equations defining $X^2$ make sense both in real sense and p-adic sense using appropriate algebraic extension of p-adic number field is central in the TGD based vision about living matter [45]. The reason is that in this case the notion of number entanglement theoretic entropy having negative values makes sense and entanglement becomes information carrying. This motivates the identification of life as something in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. In this situation the identification of the ends of the number theoretic braid as points belonging to the intersection of real and p-adic worlds is natural. These points -call them briefly algebraic points- belong to the algebraic extension of rationals needed to define the algebraic extension of p-adic numbers. This definition however makes sense also when the equations defining the partonic 2-surfaces fail to make sense in both real and p-adic sense. In the generic case the set of points satisfying the conditions is discrete. For instance, according to Fermat’s theorem the set of rational points satisfying $X^n + Y^n = Z^n$ reduces to the point $(0,0,0)$ for $n = 3, 4, ...$. Hence the constraint might be quite enough in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds where the choice of the algebraic extension is unique.

One can however criticize this proposal.

1. One must fix the the number of points of the braid and outside the intersection and the non-uniqueness of the algebraic extension makes the situation problematic. Physical intuition suggests that the points of braid define carriers of quantum numbers assignable to second quantized induced spinor fields so that the total number of fermions antifermions would define the number of braids. In the intersection the highly non-trivial implication is that this number cannot exceed the number of algebraic points.

2. In the generic case one expects that even the smallest deformation of the partonic 2-surface can change the number of algebraic points and also the character of the algebraic extension of rational numbers needed. The restriction to rational points is not expected to help in the generic case. If the notion of number theoretical braid is meant to be practical, must be able to decompose WCW to open sets inside which the numbers of algebraic points of braid at its ends are constant. For real topology this is expected to be impossible and it does not make sense to use p-adic topology for WCW whose points do not allow interpretation as p-adic partonic surfaces.

3. In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds which corresponds to a discrete subset of WCW, the situation is different. Since the coefficients of polynomials involved with the definition of the partonic 2-surface must be rational or at most algebraic, continuous deformations are not possible so that one avoids the problem.

4. This forces to ask the reason why for the number theoretic braids. In the generic case they seem to produce only troubles. In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds they could however allow the construction of the elements of $M$-matrix describing quantum transitions changing p-adic to real surfaces and vice versa as realizations of intentions and generation of cognitions. In this case it is natural that only the data from the intersection of the two worlds are used. In [13] I have sketched the idea about number theoretic quantum field theory as a description of intentional action and cognition.

There is also the problem of fixing the interior points of the braid modulo deformations not affecting the topology of the braid.

1. Infinite number of non-equivalent braidings are possible. Should one allow all possible braidings for a fixed light-like 3-surface and say that their existence is what makes the dynamics essentially
three-dimensional even in the topological sense? In this case there would be no problems with the condition that the points at both ends of braid are algebraic.

2. Or should one try to characterize the braiding uniquely for a given partonic 2-surfaces and corresponding 4-D tangent space distributions? The slicing of the space-time sheet by partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets suggests that the ends of string world sheets could define the braid strands in the generic context when there is no algebraicity condition involved. This could be taken as a very natural manner to fix the topology of braid but leave the freedom to choose the representative for the braid. In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds there is no good reason for the end points of strands in this case to be algebraic at both ends of the string world sheet. One can however start from the braid defined by the end points of string world sheets, restrict the end points to be algebraic at the end with a smaller number of algebraic points and then perform a topologically non-trivial deformation of the braid so that also the points at the other end are algebraic? Non-trivial deformations need not be possible for all possible choices of algebraic braid points at the other end of braid and different choices of the set of algebraic points would give rise to different braidings. A further constraint is that only the algebraic points at which one has assign fermion or antifermion are used so that the number of braid points is not always maximal.

3. One can also ask whether one should perform the gauge fixing for the strands of the number theoretic braid using algebraic functions making sense both in real and p-adic context. This question does not seem terribly relevant since since it is only the topology of the braid that matters.

3.4.7 Connection with string model and Equivalence Principle at space-time level

Coset construction allows to generalize Equivalence Principle and understand it at quantum level. This is however not quite enough: a precise understanding of Equivalence Principle is required also at the classical level. Also the mechanism selecting via stationary phase approximation a preferred extremal of Kähler action providing a correlation between quantum numbers of the particle and geometry of the preferred extremals is still poorly understood.

Is stringy action principle coded by the geometry of preferred extremals?

It seems very difficult to deduce Equivalence Principle as an identity of gravitational and inertial masses identified as Noether charges associated with corresponding action principles. Since string model is an excellent theory of quantum gravitation, one can consider a less direct approach in which one tries to deduce a connection between classical TGD and string model and hope that the bridge from string model to General Relativity is easier to build. Number theoretical compactification gives good hopes that this kind of connection exists.

1. Number theoretic compactification implies that the preferred extremals of Kähler action have the property that one can assign to each point of $M^4$ projection $P_{M^4}(X^4(X_1^2))$ of the preferred extremal $M^2(x)$ identified as the plane of non-physical polarizations and also as the plane in which local massless four-momentum lies.

2. If the distribution of the planes $M^2(x)$ is integrable, one can slice $P_{M^4}(X^4(X_1^2))$ to string world-sheets. The intersection of string world sheets with $X^3 \subset \delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP_2$ corresponds to a light-like curve having tangent in local tangent space $M^2(x)$ at light-cone boundary. This is the first candidate for the definition of number theoretic braid. Second definition assumes $M^2$ to be fixed at $\delta CD$: in this case the slicing is parameterized by the sphere $S^2$ defined by the light rays of $\delta M^4_{\pm}$.

3. One can assign to the string world sheet -call it $Y^2$ - the standard area action

$$S_G(Y^2) = \int_{Y^2} T \sqrt{g^2} d^2y , \quad (3.4.1)$$
where \( g_2 \) is either the induced metric or only its \( M^4 \) part. The latter option looks more natural since \( M^4 \) projection is considered. \( T \) is string tension.

4. The naivest guess would be \( T = 1/\hbar G \) apart from some numerical constant but one must be very cautious here since \( T = 1/L_p^2 \) apart from a numerical constant is also a good candidate if one accepts the basic argument identifying \( G \) in terms of \( p \)-adic length \( L_p \) and Kähler action for two pieces of \( CP^2 \) type vacuum extremals representing propagating graviton. The formula reads
\[
G = \frac{L_p^2 \exp(-2aS_G(CP^2))}{a \leq 1} \tag{3.4.4}
\]
The interaction strength which would be \( L_p^2 \) without the presence of \( CP^2 \) type vacuum extremals is reduced by the exponential factor coming from the exponent of Kähler function of configuration space.

5. One would have string model in either \( CD \times CP^2 \) or \( CD \subset M^4 \) with the constraint that stringy world sheet belongs to \( X^4(X^1) \). For the extremals of \( S_G(Y^2) \) gravitational four-momentum defined as Noether charge is conserved. The extremal property of string world sheet need not however be consistent with the preferred extremal property. This constraint might bring in coupling of gravitons to matter. The natural guess is that graviton corresponds to a string connecting wormhole contacts. The strings could also represent formation of gravitational bound states when they connect wormhole contacts separated by a large distance. The energy of the string is roughly \( E \sim \hbar T L \) and for \( T = 1/\hbar G \) gives \( E \sim L/G \). Macroscopic strings are not allowed except as models of black holes. The identification \( T \sim 1/L_p^2 \) gives \( E \sim \hbar L/L_p^2 \), which does not favor long strings for large values of \( \hbar \). The identification \( G_p = L_p^2/\hbar_0 \) gives \( T = 1/\hbar G_p \) and \( E \sim \hbar_0 L/L_p^2 \), which makes sense and allows strings with length not much longer than \( p \)-adic length scale. Quantization - that is the presence of configuration space degrees of freedom - would bring in massless gravitons as deformations of string whereas strings would carry the gravitational mass.

6. The exponent \( \exp(iS_G) \) can appear as a phase factor in the definition of quantum states for preferred extremals. \( S_G \) is not however enough. One can assign also to the points of number theoretic braid action describing the interaction of a point like current \( T \) with the preferred extremals. The natural guess is that graviton corresponds to a string connecting wormhole contacts. The strings could also represent formation of gravitational bound states when they connect wormhole contacts separated by a large distance. The energy of the string is roughly \( E \sim \hbar T L \) and for \( T = 1/\hbar G \) gives \( E \sim L/G \). Macroscopic strings are not allowed except as models of black holes. The identification \( T \sim 1/L_p^2 \) gives \( E \sim \hbar L/L_p^2 \), which does not favor long strings for large values of \( \hbar \). The identification \( G_p = L_p^2/\hbar_0 \) gives \( T = 1/\hbar G_p \) and \( E \sim \hbar_0 L/L_p^2 \), which makes sense and allows strings with length not much longer than \( p \)-adic length scale. Quantization - that is the presence of configuration space degrees of freedom - would bring in massless gravitons as deformations of string whereas strings would carry the gravitational mass.

7. The constraint coming from preferred extremal property of Kähler action can be expressed in terms of Lagrange multipliers
\[
S_c = \int_{Y^2} \lambda^k D_L \left( \frac{\partial L_K}{\partial \phi^k} \right) \sqrt{g_2} d^2 y \ . \tag{3.4.3}
\]

8. The action exponential reads as
\[
\exp(iS_G + S_{braid} + S_c) \ . \tag{3.4.4}
\]
The resulting field equations couple stringy \( M^4 \) degrees of freedom to the second variation of Kähler action with respect to \( M^4 \) coordinates and involve third derivatives of \( M^4 \) coordinates at the right hand side. If the second variation of Kähler action with respect to \( M^4 \) coordinates vanishes, free string results. This is trivially the case if a vacuum extremal of Kähler action is in question.
What does the equality of gravitational and inertial masses mean?

Consider next the question in what form Equivalence Principle could be realized in this framework.

1. Coset construction inspires the conjecture that gravitational and inertial four-momenta are identical. Also some milder form of it would make sense. What is clear is that the construction of preferred extremal involving the distribution of $M^2(x)$ implies that conserved four-momentum associated with Kähler action can be expressed formally as stringy four-momentum. The integral of the conserved inertial momentum current over $X^3$ indeed reduces to an integral over the curve defining string as one integrates over other two degrees of freedom. It would not be surprising if a stringy expression for four-momentum would result but with string tension depending on the point of string and possibly also on the component of four-momentum. If the dependence of string tension on the point of string and on the choice of the stringy world sheet is slow, the interpretation could be in terms of coupling constant evolution associated with the stringy coordinates. An alternative interpretation is that string tension corresponds to a scalar field. A quite reasonable option is that for given $X^3$ $T$ defines a scalar field and that the observed $T$ corresponds to the average value of $T$ over deformations of $X^3$. 

2. The minimum option is that Kähler mass is equal to the sum gravitational masses assignable to strings connecting points of wormhole throat or two different wormhole throats. This hypothesis makes sense even for wormhole contacts having size of order Planck length.

3. The condition that gravitational mass equals to the inertial mass (rest energy) assigned to Kähler action is the most obvious condition that one can imagine. The breaking of Poincare invariance to Lorentz invariance with respect to the tip of $CD$ supports this form of Equivalence Principle. This would predict the value of the ratio of the parameter $R^2T$ and p-adic length scale hypothesis would allow only discrete values for this parameter. $p \simeq 2^k$ following from the quantization of the temporal distance $T(n)$ between the tips of $CD$ as $T(n) = 2^nT_0$ would suggest string tension $T_n = 2^nR^2$ apart from a numerical factor. $G_p \propto 2^nR^2/h_0$ would emerge as a prediction of the theory. $G$ can be seen either as a prediction or RG invariant input parameter fixed by quantum criticality. The arguments related to p-adic coupling constant evolution suggest $R^2/h_0G = 3 \times 2^{23}$ [1] [26].

4. The scalar field property of string tension should be consistent with the vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action. For instance, for the vacuum extremals of Kähler action stringy action is non-vanishing. The simplest possibility is that one includes the integral of the scalar $J_{\mu\nu}J^{\mu\nu}$ over the degrees transversal to $M^2$ to the stringy action so that string tension vanishes for vacuum extremals. This would be nothing but dimensional reduction of 4-D theory to a 2-D theory using the slicing of $X^4(X^3)$ to partonic 2-surfaces and stringy word sheets. For cosmic strings Kähler action reduces to stringy action with string tension $T \propto 1/g_{k}^2R^2$ apart from a numerical constant. If one wants consistency with $T \propto 1/L_p^2$, one must have $T \propto 1/g_{k}^22^nR^2$ for the cosmic strings deformed to Kähler magnetic flux tubes. This looks rather plausible if the thickness of deformed string in $M^4$ degrees of freedom is given by p-adic length scale.
3.5 Quaternions, octonions, and modified Dirac equation

Classical number fields define one vision about quantum TGD. This vision about quantum TGD has evolved gradually and involves several speculative ideas.

1. The hard core of the vision is that space-time surfaces as preferred extremals of Kähler action can be identified as what I have called hyper-quaternionic surfaces of $M^8$ or $M^4 \times CP_2$. This requires only the mapping of the modified gamma matrices to octonions or to a basis of subspace of complexified octonions. This means also the mapping of spinors to octonionic spinors. There is no need to assume that imbedding space-coordinates are octonionic.

2. I have considered also the idea that quantum TGD might emerge from the mere associativity.

(a) Consider Clifford algebra of WCW. Treat "vibrational" degrees of freedom in terms second quantized spinor fields and add center of mass degrees of freedom by replacing 8-D gamma matrices with their octonionic counterparts - which can be constructed as tensor products of octonions providing alternative representation for the basis of 7-D Euclidian gamma matrix algebra - and of 2-D sigma matrices. Spinor components correspond to tensor products of octonions with 2-spinors: different spin states for these spinors correspond to leptons and baryons.

(b) Construct a local Clifford algebra by considering Clifford algebra elements depending on point of $M^8$ or $H$. The octonionic 8-D Clifford algebra and its local variant are non-associative. Associative sub-algebra of 8-D Clifford algebra is obtained by restricting the elements so any quaternionic 4-plane. Doing the same for the local algebra means restriction of the Clifford algebra valued functions to any 4-D hyper-quaternionic sub-manifold of $M^8$ or $H$ which means that the gamma matrices span complexified quaternionic algebra at each point of space-time surface. Also spinors must be quaternionic.

(c) The assignment of the 4-D gamma matrix sub-algebra at each point of space-time surface can be done in many manners. If the gamma matrices correspond to the tangent space of space-time surface, one obtains just induced gamma matrices and the standard definition of quaternionic sub-manifold. In this case induced 4-volume is taken as the action principle. If Kähler action defines the space-time dynamics, the modified gamma matrices do not span the tangent space in general.

(d) An important additional element is involved. If the $M^4$ projection of the space-time surface contains a preferred subspace $M^2$ at each point, the quaternionic planes are labeled by points of $CP_2$ and one can equivalently regard the surfaces of $M^8$ as surfaces of $M^4 \times CP_2$ (number-theoretical "compactification"). This generalizes: $M^2$ can be replaced with a distribution of planes of $M^4$ which integrates to a 2-D surface of $M^4$ (for instance, for string like objects this is necessarily true). The presence of the preferred local plane $M^2$ corresponds to the fact that octonionic spin matrices $\Sigma_{AB}$ span 14-D Lie-algebra of $G_2 \subset SO(7)$ rather than that 28-D Lie-algebra of $SO(7,1)$ whereas octonionic imaginary units provide 7-D fundamental representation of $G_2$. Also spinors must be quaternionic and this is achieved if they are created by the Clifford algebra defined by induced gamma matrices from two preferred spinors defined by real and preferred imaginary octonionic unit. Therefore the preferred plane $M^3 \subset M^4$ and its local variant has direct counterpart at the level of induced gamma matrices and spinors.

(e) This framework implies the basic structures of TGD and therefore leads to the notion of world of classical worlds (WCW) and from this one ends up with the notion WCW spinor field and WCW Clifford algebra and also hyper-finite factors of type $\text{II}_1$ and $\text{III}_1$. Note that $M^8$ is exceptional: in other dimensions there is no reason for the restriction of the local Clifford algebra to lower-dimensional sub-manifold to obtain associative algebra.

3. I have used time also to wilder speculations inspired by the idea that one could treat imbedding space coordinates or space-time coordinate as single hyper-octonionic or hyper-quaternionic coordinate but this line of approach has not led to anything really interesting. For instance, I have considered the generalization of conformal fields by replacing complex coordinate $z$ with complexified octonionic coordinate of $M^8$ to obtain a generalization of configuration space spinor
fields and Clifford algebra elements to octonion-conformal fields. The dependence of the modes of the octonion-conformal field on $M^4$ coordinates seems however non-physical (one would expect plane waves instead of powers) so that this approach does not seem promising.

The above line of ideas leads naturally to (hyper-)quaternionic sub-manifolds and to basic quantum TGD (note that the ”hyper” is un-necessary if one accepts just the notion of quaternionic sub-manifold formulated in terms of modified gamma matrices). One can pose some further questions.

1. Quantum TGD reduces basically to the second quantization of the induced spinor fields. Could it be that the theory is integrable only for 4-D hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces in $M^8$ (equivalently in $M^4 \times CP_2$) in the sense than one can solve the modified Dirac equation exactly only in these cases?

2. The construction of quantum TGD -including the construction of vacuum functional as exponent of Kähler function reducing to Kähler action for a preferred extremal - should reduce to the modified Dirac equation defined by Kähler action. Could it be that the modified Dirac equation can be solved exactly only for Kähler action.

3. Is it possible to solve the modified Dirac equation for the octonionic gamma matrices and octonionic spinors and map the solution as such to the real context by replacing gamma matrices and sigma matrices with their standard counterparts? Could the associativity conditions for octospinors and modified Dirac equation allow to pin down the form of solutions to such a high degree that the solution can be constructed explicitly?

4. Octonionic gamma matrices provide also a non-associative representation for 8-D version of Pauli sigma matrices and encourage the identification of 8-D twistors as pairs of octonionic spinors conjectured to be highly relevant also for quantum TGD. Does the quaternionicity condition imply that octo-twistors reduce to something closely related to ordinary twistors as the fact that 2-D sigma matrices provide a matrix representation of quaternions suggests?

In the following I will try to answer these questions by developing a detailed view about the octonionic counterpart of the modified Dirac equation and proposing explicit solution ansätze for the modes of the modified Dirac equation.

### 3.5.1 The replacement of $SO(7,1)$ with $G_2$

The basic implication of octonionization is the replacement of $SO(7,1)$ as the structure group of spinor connection with $G_2$. This has some rather unexpected consequences.

**Octonionic representation of 8-D gamma matrices**

Consider first the representation of 8-D gamma matrices in terms of tensor products of 7-D gamma matrices and 2-D Pauli sigma matrices.

1. The gamma matrices are given by

$$\gamma^0 = 1 \times \sigma_1, \quad \gamma^i = \gamma^i \otimes \sigma_2, \quad i = 1, \ldots, 7.$$

7-D gamma matrices in turn can be expressed in terms of 6-D gamma matrices by expressing $\gamma^7$ as

$$\gamma^7_{i+1} = \gamma^6_i, \quad i = 1, \ldots, 6, \quad \gamma^7_1 = \gamma^6_7 = \prod_{i=1}^{6} \gamma^6_i.$$

(3.5.2)
2. The octonionic representation is obtained as

\[ \gamma_0 = 1 \times \sigma_1 \, , \, \gamma_i = e_i \otimes \sigma_2 \ . \quad (3.5.3) \]

where \( e_i \) are the octonionic units. \( e_i^2 = -1 \) guarantees that the \( M^4 \) signature of the metric comes out correctly. Note that \( \gamma_7 = \prod \gamma_i \) is the counterpart for choosing the preferred octonionic unit and plane \( M^2 \).

3. The octonionic sigma matrices are obtained as commutators of gamma matrices:

\[ \Sigma_{0i} = e_i \times \sigma_3 \, , \, \Sigma_{ij} = f^{k}_{ij} e_k \otimes 1 \ . \quad (3.5.4) \]

These matrices span \( G_2 \) algebra having dimension 14 and rank 2 and having imaginary octonion units and their conjugates as the fundamental representation and its conjugate. The Cartan algebra for the sigma matrices can be chosen to be \( \Sigma_{01} \) and \( \Sigma_{23} \) and belong to a quaternionic sub-algebra.

4. The lower dimension of the \( G_2 \) algebra means that some combinations of sigma matrices vanish. All left or right handed generators of the algebra are mapped to zero: this explains why the dimension is halved from 28 to 14. From the octonionic triangle expressing the multiplication rules for octonion units [56] one finds \( e_4 e_5 = e_1 \) and \( e_6 e_7 = -e_1 \) and analogous expressions for the cyclic permutations of \( e_4, e_5, e_6, e_7 \). From the expression of the left handed sigma matrix \( I^L_3 = \sigma_{23} + \sigma_{30} \) representing left handed weak isospin (see the Appendix of the book about the geometry of \( CP_2 \)) one can conclude that this particular sigma matrix and left handed sigma matrices in general are mapped to zero. The quaternionic sub-algebra \( SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R \) is mapped to that for the rotation group \( SO(3) \) since in the case of Lorentz group one cannot speak of a decomposition to left and right handed subgroups. The elements of the complement of the quaternionic sub-algebra are expressible in terms of \( \Sigma_{ij} \) in the quaternionic sub-algebra.

Some physical implications of \( SO(7,1) \rightarrow G_2 \) reduction

This has interesting physical implications if one believes that the octonionic description is equivalent with the standard one.

1. Since \( SU(2)_L \) is mapped to zero only the right-handed parts of electro-weak gauge field survive octonization. The right handed part of the algebra is neutral containing only photon and \( Z^0 \) so that the gauge field becomes Abelian. \( Z^0 \) and photon fields become proportional to each other \( (Z^0 \rightarrow \sin^2(\theta_W) \gamma) \) so that classical \( Z^0 \) field disappears from the dynamics, and one would obtain just electrodynamics. This might provide a deeper reason for why electrodynamics is an excellent description of low energy physics and of classical physics. This is consistent with the fact that \( CP_2 \) coordinates define 4 field degrees of freedom so that single Abelian gauge field should be enough to describe classical physics. This would remove also the interpretational problems caused by the transitions changing the charge state of fermion induced by the classical \( W \) boson fields.

Also the realization of \( M^8 - H \) duality led to the conclusion \( M^8 \) spinor connection should have only neutral components. The isospin matrix associated with the electromagnetic charge is \( e_1 \times 1 \) and represents the preferred imaginary octonionic unit so that that the image of the electro-weak gauge algebra respects associativity condition. An open question is whether octonization is part of \( M^8 - H \) duality or defines a completely independent duality. The objection is that information is lost in the mapping so that it becomes questionable whether the same solutions to the modified Dirac equation can work as a solution for ordinary Clifford algebra.
2. If $SU(2)_R$ were mapped to zero only left handed parts of the gauge fields would remain. All classical gauge fields would remain in the spectrum so that information would not be lost. The identification of the electro-weak gauge fields as three covariantly constant quaternionic units would be possible in the case of $M^8$ allowing Hyper-Kähler structure, which has been speculated to be a hidden symmetry of quantum TGD at the level of WCW. This option would lead to difficulties with associativity since the action of the charged gauge potentials would lead out from the local quaternionic subspace defined by the octonionic spinor.

3. The gauge potentials and gauge fields defined by $CP_2$ spinor connection are mapped to fields in $SO(2) \subset SU(2) \times U(1)$ in quaternionic sub-algebra which in a well-defined sense corresponds to $M^4$ degrees of freedom! Since the resulting interactions are of gravitational character, one might say that electro-weak interactions are mapped to manifestly gravitational interactions. Since $SU(2)$ corresponds to rotational group one cannot say that spinor connection would give rise only to left or right handed couplings, which would be obviously a disaster.

**Octo-spinors and their relation to ordinary imbedding space spinors**

Octo-spinors are identified as octonion valued 2-spinors with basis

\[
\Psi_{L,i} = e_i \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\Psi_{q,i} = e_i \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}.
\]  

(3.5.5)

One obtains quark and lepton spinors and conjugation for the spinors transforms quarks to leptons. Note that octospinors can be seen as 2-dimensional spinors with components which have values in the space of complexified octonions.

The leptonic spinor corresponding to real unit and preferred imaginary unit $e_1$ corresponds naturally to the two spin states of the right handed neutrino. In quark sector this would mean that right handed U quark corresponds to the real unit. The octonions decompose as $1 + 1 + 3 + 3$ as representations of $SU(3) \subset G_2$. The concrete representations are given by

\[
\{1 \pm ie_1\}, \quad e_R \text{ and } \nu_R \text{ with spin } 1/2, \\
\{e_2 \pm ie_3\}, \quad e_R \text{ and } \nu_L \text{ with spin } -1/2, \\
\{e_4 \pm ie_5\}, \quad e_L \text{ and } \nu_L \text{ with spin } 1/2, \\
\{e_6 \pm ie_7\}, \quad e_L \text{ and } \nu_L \text{ with spin } 1/2.
\]  

(3.5.6)

Instead of spin one could consider helicity. All these spinors are eigenstates of $e_1$ (and thus of the corresponding sigma matrix) with opposite values for the sign factor $\epsilon = \pm$. The interpretation is in terms of vectorial isospin. States with $\epsilon = 1$ can be interpreted as charged leptons and D type quarks and those with $\epsilon = -1$ as neutrinos and U type quarks. The interpretation would be that the states with vanishing color isospin correspond to right handed fermions and the states with non-vanishing SU(3) isospin (to be not confused with QCD color isospin) and those with non-vanishing SU(3) isospin to left handed fermions. The only difference between quarks and leptons is that the induced Kähler gauge potentials couple to them differently.

The importance of this identification is that it allows a unique map of the candidates for the solutions of the octonionic modified Dirac equation to those of ordinary one. There are some delicacies involved due to the possibility to chose the preferred unit $e_1$ so that the preferred subspace $M^2$ can corresponds to a sub-manifold $M^2 \subset M^4$.

**3.5.2 Octonionic counterpart of the modified Dirac equation**

The solution ansatz for the octonionic counterpart of the modified Dirac equation discussed below makes sense also for ordinary modified Dirac equation which raises the hope that the same ansatz, and even same solution could provide a solution in both cases.
The general structure of the modified Dirac equation

In accordance with quantum holography and the notion of generalized Feynman diagram, the modified Dirac equation involves two equations which must be consistent with each other.

1. There is 3-dimensional equation for which modified gamma matrices are defined by Chern-Simons action. For on mass shell states the equation reads as

\[ D_3 \Psi = [D_{C-S} + Q_{C-S}] \Psi = 0 , \]

\[ Q_{C-S} = Q_\alpha \Gamma^\alpha_{C-S} , \quad Q_\alpha = Q_A g^{AB} j_{Ba} . \]

(3.5.7)

The charges \( Q_A \) correspond to four-momentum and color Cartan algebra and the term \( Q \) can be rather general since it provides a representation for the measurement interaction by mapping observables to Cartan algebra of isometry group and to the infinite hierarchy of conserved currents implied by quantum criticality. The operator \( O \) characterizes the quantum critical conserved current. The surface \( Y^3 \) can be chosen to be any light-like 3-surface "parallel" to wormhole throat in the slicing of \( X^4 \): this means an additional symmetry.

This equation is the counterpart of free Dirac equation since it involves momentum. 2-D spinor sources at the ends of light-like 3-surface representing off mass shell particles give rise to a superposition of additional off mass shell terms corresponding to different momenta and the action of the modified Dirac operator on this term vanishes only in x-space. This contribution to the solution will not be discussed here.

2. Second equation is the 4-D modified Dirac equation defined by Kähler action.

\[ D_K \Psi = 0 . \]

(3.5.8)

The dimensional reduction of this operator to a sum corresponding to \( D_{K,3} \) acting on light-like 3-surfaces and 1-D operator \( D_{K,1} \) acting on the coordinate labeling the 3-D light-like 3-surfaces in the slicing allows to assign eigenvalues to \( D_{K,3} \) as analogs of energy eigenvalues for ordinary Schrödinger equation. Dirac determinant is identified as the product of these eigen values.

3. The basic consistency condition is that the commutator of the two Dirac operators vanishes for the solutions in the case of preferred extremals, which depend on the momentum and color quantum numbers also.

\[ [D_K, D_3] \Psi = 0 . \]

(3.5.9)

This equation should fix the preferred extremal of Kähler action to which a term describing measurement interaction has been added. The preferred extremal should be quantum critical allowing infinite number of vanishing variations of Kähler action besides allowing interpretation as hyper-quaternionic surface, and it should code the dependence on quantum numbers of the state to its geometry.

About the hyper-octonionic variant of the modified Dirac equation

What gives excellent hopes that the octonionic variant of modified Dirac equation could lead to a provide precise information about the solution spectrum of modified Dirac equation is the condition that everything in the equation should be associative. Hence the terms which are by there nature non-associative should vanish automatically.
Chapter 3. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts

1. The first implication is that the besides octonionic gamma matrices also octonionic spinors should belong to the local quaternionic plane at each point of the space-time surface. Spinors are also generated by quaternionic Clifford algebra from two preferred spinors defining a preferred plane in the space of spinors. Hence spinorial dynamics seems to mimic very closely the space-time dynamics and one might even hope that the solutions of the modified Dirac action could be seen as maps of the space-time surface to surfaces of the spinor space. The reduction to quaternionic sub-algebra suggest that some variant of ordinary twistors emerges in this manner in matrix representation.

2. The crucial commutator \([D_K, D_3]\) involves covariant derivatives \(D_\alpha \hat{\Gamma}^{\beta -} C\) and \(D_\alpha \hat{\Gamma}^{\beta K}\). One can say that the associativity forces the vanishing of \([D_K, D_3]\). The point is that in general the covariant derivatives do not belong to the local quaternionic plane. If the modified gamma matrices are just induced gamma matrices these derivatives are orthogonal to the space-time surface and belong to the complement of the quaternionic algebra as also there products with gamma matrices. In the case of the modified gamma matrices defined by Kähler action one can introduce the dynamical effective metric defined by the anticommutators of the modified gamma matrices. With respect to this metric the modified gamma matrices belong to the "tangent space" of \(X^4\) and the covariant derivatives are orthogonal to the local "tangent space".

3. The \([D_K, D_3]\Psi = 0\) gives 8 second order field equations and they might be seen as the counterparts for the 8 field equations defined by Kähler action in the presence of couplings to the operators defining measurement interaction.

4. The modified gamma matrices defined by \(\hat{\Gamma}^{\alpha C -} S\) belong to the same quaternionic plane as those defined by \(\hat{\Gamma}^{\alpha K}\). Geometrical intuition suggests this but a priori this not obvious since the vectors \(\partial L_K / \partial h^k\alpha e_k\) and \(\partial L_C / \partial h^k\alpha e_k\) appearing in the expressions of the modified gamma matrices are not parallel in general.

5. The octonionic sigma matrices span \(G_2\) where as ordinary sigma matrices define \(SO(7,1)\). On the other hand, the holonomies are identical in the two cases if right-handed charge matrices are mapped to zero so that there are indeed hopes that the solutions of the octonionic Dirac equation cannot be mapped to those of ordinary Dirac equation. If left-handed charge matrices are mapped to zero, the resulting theory is essentially the analog of electrodynamics coupled to gravitation at classical level but it is not clear whether this physically acceptable. It is not clear whether associativity condition leaves only this option under consideration.

6. The solution ansatz to the modified Dirac equation is expected to be of the form \(\Psi = D_K (\Psi_{0\mu 0} + \Psi_{1\mu 1})\), where \(\Psi_{0\mu 0}\) and \(\Psi_{1\mu 1}\) are constant spinors representing real unit and the preferred unit \(e_1\). Hence constant spinors associated with right handed electron and neutrino and right-handed d and quark would appear in \(\Psi\) and \(\Psi_{1}\) could correspond to scalar coefficients of spinors with different charge. This ansatz would reduce the modified Dirac equation to \(D_K^2 \Psi = 0\) since there are no charged couplings present. The reduction of a d’Alembert type equation for single scalar function coupling to \(U(1)\) gauge potential and \(U(1)\) "gravitation" would obviously mean a dramatic simplification raising hopes about integrable theory.

7. The condition \(D_K^2 \Psi = 0\) involves products of three octonions and involves derivatives of the modified gamma matrices which can belong to the complement of the quaternionic sub-space. Therefore \((D_K^2)D_K \Psi_i = D_K (D_K^2 \Psi_i)\) could fail. It is not clear whether the failure of this condition is a catastrophe.

A detailed form of the solution ansatz

Consider next the detailed form of the scalar functions \(\Phi_i\) in the solution ansatz.

1. The function \(\Phi_i\) -call it just \(\Phi\) to simplify the notation - is proportional to a function, which is a generalization of plane wave and guarantees that 3-D Chern-Simons Dirac equation is satisfied:

\[
U_Q = \exp(i\Phi_Q) , \quad \Phi_Q = \int Q_\alpha dx^\alpha . \tag{3.5.10}
\]
Here the curves $\gamma_3$ define a slicing of $Y_i^3$. The stringy slicing of $X^4$ encourages the identification of these curves as the ends of the orbits of strings connecting different wormhole throats. For four-momentum this expression reduces to a plane wave.

2. One must eliminate the covariant derivatives from the modified Dirac equation. For the Abelian option the non-integrable phase factor is defined by the Abelian induced spinor connection eliminates the coupling to gauge potentials in the modified Dirac equation. By abelianity these factors are reduce to ordinary integrals:

$$U_A = \exp(i \int A_\alpha dx^\alpha) \equiv \exp(i\Phi_A) \ . \ (3.5.11)$$

The phase factor is actually diagonal $2 \times 2$ matrix since $A$ involves a coupling to spin.

One has non-integrable phase factor also in the direction of the coordinate labeling light-like 3-surfaces $Y_i^3$. The expressions differ from above ones only in that $\gamma_3$ is replaced with a curve $\gamma_1$ representing string. The presence of the factors $U_Q$ and $U_A$ guarantees that $D_{C-S} + Q$ annihilates the spinor field provided that the $D_{C,S}$ annihilates possible additional factors in the ansatz.

3. Besides this one can assign to $\gamma_1$ a phase factor representing the analog of energy eigenstate. With a suitable identification of the coordinate $t$ for $\gamma_1$ constant along $Y_i^3$ one can write this phase factor as a plane wave

$$U_\lambda = \exp(i\lambda t) \equiv \exp(i\Phi_\lambda) \ . \ (3.5.12)$$

The modified Dirac equation should determine the eigen values of $\lambda$. The product of these eigen values defines Dirac determinant conjectured to reduce to an exponent of Kähler action for the preferred extremal. This factor is annihilated by $D_{C-S}$ and $D_{K,3}$.

4. Besides this one expects a factor $R$ which corresponds to the counterpart of Schrödinger amplitude analogous to an oscillator Gaussian in an external magnetic field at $Y_i^3$ defined by Abelian gauge field. $D_{C-S}R$ must annihilate $\Psi_i$. Using

$$\hat{\Gamma}_{C-S}^\alpha \partial_\alpha R \propto \gamma_k X_k \ , \ X_k = e^{\alpha\beta\gamma}(A_k J_{\alpha\beta} + 2A_\alpha J_{k\beta}) \partial_\alpha R \ (3.5.13)$$

this gives

$$X_k = 0 \ . \ (3.5.14)$$

Apparently this gives four conditions corresponding to the four coordinates of $CP_2$. Since the consideration is restricted to $Y_i^3$ actually only 3 conditions are obtained. This raises the question whether it is possible to have $R \neq 1$ for for $D > 2$. The answer to the question is affirmative. One can express $J$ in the standard form $J = \sum_{k=1,2} dP_k \wedge dQ^k$ locally . For 3-D surfaces one has always write $J = dP \wedge dQ$ and $D_{C-S}R = 0$ holds true if $R$ is arbitrary function of $P$ and $Q$ but does not depend on the third $CP_2$ coordinate.

It is interesting to relate this picture that emerging from the study of the preferred extremals of Kähler action [10].
1. The dimension $D$ of $CP_2$ projection corresponds to different phases of matter. $D = 2$ phase is analogous to magnetized phase, $D = 3$ to spin glass phase, and $D = 4$ to chaotic phase with random Kähler magnetic fields. In $D = 3$ phase the flow defined by Kähler magnetic field defines a continuous mapping between two space-like slices of $Y_3^2$ so that a global coordinate varying along the flow lines exists. The exponent of this coordinate defines a phase having interpretation as a super-conducting order parameter. The proposal was that living matter as a something at the border between order and chaos corresponds to $D = 3$.

2. For $D = 2$ Chern-Simons action vanishes. $D = 2$ holds true for for the extremals of C-S action and simple string like objects. $Q_{A,\alpha}$ vanishes for color charges since their definition involves the contraction of gradients of the three $CP_2$ coordinates with permutation tensor. Hence color charges in this phase are not measurable and space-time sheets carry only information about the four-momentum. Since string like objects are typical representative of this phase, this would have interpretation in terms of color confinement making it impossible to see color.

3. $D = 3$ should correspond into spin glass phase at criticality in which string like objects are replaced by space-time sheets. In hadronic context it would be associated with confinement-deconfinement phase transition. The properties of color glass phase detected few years ago in high energy collisions of heavy nuclei [5, 4] differing from those expected for quark gluon plasma suggest that the phase in question corresponds to $D = 3$ critical phase.

4. Also for $D = 4$ color charges are non-vanishing. The interpretation in hadronic context could be in terms of quark gluon plasma. Now the phase $U_\lambda$ is expressible in terms $CP_2$ coordinate whereas for $D = 2$ it is expressible in terms of $M^4$ coordinate.

The detailed form of the modified Dirac equation

Consider now the explicit form for the modified Dirac equation.

1. One can write the ansatz in the form

$$\Psi = D_K \Psi_i = \left[Q_K + \partial_t(\Phi_Q + \Phi_{A,3}) + D_K R + \hat{\Gamma}^t \lambda \right] \Psi_i .$$

(3.5.15)

2. The modified Dirac equation reduces to

$$D_K D_K \Psi_i = D_K \left[Q_{K,3} + \partial_t(\Phi_Q + \Phi_{A,3}) + \hat{\Gamma}^t \lambda + \frac{D_{K,3} R}{R} \right] \Psi_i$$

$$= \left[Q_{K,3} + \partial_t(\Phi_Q + \Phi_{A,3}) + \hat{\Gamma}^t \lambda + \frac{D_{K,3} R}{R} \right]^2 \Psi_i$$

$$+ \left[\frac{D_K}{R}, Q_{K,3} + \partial_t(\Phi_Q + \Phi_{A,3}) + \frac{D_{K,3} R}{R} \right] \Psi_i = 0 .$$

(3.5.16)

3. The quantization of $\lambda$ ought to have a description in terms of the analogy with the harmonic oscillator Gaussian in an external Abelian magnetic field.

4. The counterpart for the momentum squared as appears also in 4-D Dirac equation as the quantity $\hat{g}_K^{\alpha \beta} Q_{\alpha} Q_{\beta}$, where the metric is the effective metric defined by the modified gamma matrices for $S_K$. If this quantity is non-vanishing something very much analogous to massivation takes place also in interior of space-time surface although the 4-D modified Dirac equation is formally a massless Dirac equation. One can consider the condition $\hat{g}_K^{\alpha \beta} Q_{\alpha} Q_{\beta} = 0$ as a possible generalization of masslessness condition motivated by twistorial considerations. This condition would however pose an additional constraint on the preferred extremal and it is not clear whether it is consistent with the vanishing of $[D_K, D_3] = 0$ condition which gives 8 equations.
3.5.3 Could the notion of octo-twistor make sense?

Twistors have led to dramatic successes in the understanding of Feynman diagrammatics of gauge theories, \( N = 4 \) SUSYs, and \( N = 8 \) supergravity \([52, 61, 50]\). This motivates the question whether they might be applied in TGD framework too \([56]\) - at least in the description of the QFT limit. The basic problem of the twistor program is how to overcome the difficulties caused by particle massivation and TGD framework suggests possible clues in this respect.

1. In TGD framework it is natural to regard particles as massless particles in 8-D sense and to introduce 8-D counterpart of twistors by relying on the geometric picture in which twistors correspond to a pair of spinors characterizing light-like momentum ray and a point of \( M^8 \) through which the ray traverses. Twistors would consist of a pair of spinors and quark and lepton spinors define the natural candidate for the spinors in question.

2. In the case of ordinary Clifford algebra unit matrix and six-dimensional gamma matrices \( \gamma_i, i = 1, \ldots, 6 \) and \( \gamma_7 = \prod_i \gamma_i \) would define the variant of Pauli sigma matrices as \( \sigma_0 = 1, \sigma_k = \gamma_k, k = 1, \ldots, 7 \). The problem is that masslessness condition does not correspond to the vanishing of the determinant for the matrix \( p_k \sigma_k \).

3. In the case of octo-twistors Pauli sigma matrices \( \sigma_k \) would correspond to hyper-octonion units \( \{ \sigma_0, \sigma_k \} = \{ 1, \imath \epsilon^k \} \) and one could assign to \( p_k \sigma_k \) a matrix by the linear map defined by the multiplication with \( P = p_k \sigma_k \). The matrix is of form \( P_{mn} = p^k f_{kmn} \), where \( f_{kmn} \) are the structure constants characterizing multiplication by hyper-octonion. The norm squared for octonion is the fourth root for the determinant of this matrix. Since \( p_k \sigma_k \) maps its octonionic conjugate to zero so that the determinant must vanish (as is easy to see directly by reducing the situation to that for hyper-complex numbers by considering the hyper-complex plane defined by \( P \)).

4. The associativity of octo-twistors means that the momentum like quantity and the two spinors belong to the same complex quaternionic plane. This suggests that octo-twistor can be mapped to an ordinary twistor by mapping the basis of hyper-quaternions to Pauli sigma matrices. Quaternionization would also allow to assign to momentum to the spinors in standard manner.

One can consider two approaches to the notion of octo-twistor: global and local.

1. The global approach to the notion of octo-twistor starts from four-momentum and color charges combined to form an 8-vector. Associativity requires that both the momentum and the spinors defining the twistors are in the same quaternionic plane which suggests that 8-D twistors reduce to 4-D twistors. In the case of \( M^8 \) and assuming 8-momenta, this difficulty can be overcome if fixed \( M^4 \subset M^8 \) defines Minkowski momentum. In the case of \( M^4 \times CP_2 \) one can assign to light-like geodesics light-like 8-momentum in terms of the tangent vector to a light-like geodesic line reducing to circle in \( CP_2 \). In quantum theory color isospin and hypercharge would be the counterparts of \( CP_2 \) momentum. In this case the geometric condition assigning to the light-like ray a position assignable to light-cone boundary of \( M^8 \) in second light-cone boundary of \( M^8 \) requires \( M^8 - H \) duality. The objection against this approach is that it is stringy propagator which should fix the notion of twistor used.

2. The second approach is local and replaces 8-momentum with the charge vector \( Q_\alpha \) appearing in the stringy propagator belonging to the local hyper-quaternionic plane of the space-time surface by the associativity condition. Local twistorialization would be based on \( Q_\alpha \), which together with the leptonic and quark-like spinors should belong to the local quaternionic sub-space. This means four complex components for both spinors and four components for real components for \( Q_\alpha \). The defining equation would read in this case be

\[
Q_{i\alpha} = \overline{\Psi}_i \Gamma_\alpha \Psi_i .
\]  

(3.5.17)

Here \( i = q, L \) refers to leptonic/quark-like spinor. These conditions would hold true separately for quark-like and lepton like charge vectors since quark and lepton currents are separately conserved.
Chapter 3. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory II: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts

The experience with the ordinary twistors and the requirement that local octo-twistors can be mapped to ordinary twistors suggest that one should consider the condition

$$g^K_{\alpha\beta} Q_{i\alpha} Q_{i\beta} = 0 \quad (3.5.18)$$

as a generalization of the masslessness condition. Here $g^K$ is the effective metric defined by the anti-commutator of the modified gamma matrices defined by C-S action or K"ahler action. One can hope that this condition is consistent with the vanishing of the commutator $[D_K, D_3]$ giving already 8 conditions. If the dynamics of K"ahler action manages to make massive particles effectively massless, a local twistor description in essentially 4-dimensional sense would be possible by the effective metric defined by modified gamma matrices and the construction of local twistors would reduce to standard recipes.

3.6 An attempt to understand preferred extremals of K"ahler action

There are pressing motivations for understanding the preferred extremals of K"ahler action. For instance, the conformal invariance of string models naturally generalizes to 4-D invariance defined by quantum Yangian of quantum affine algebra (Kac-Moody type algebra) characterized by two complex coordinates and therefore explaining naturally the effective 2-dimensionality [88]. The problem is however how to assign a complex coordinate with the string world sheet having Minkowskian signature of metric. One can hope that the understanding of preferred extremals could allow to identify two preferred complex coordinates whose existence is also suggested by number theoretical vision giving preferred role for the rational points of partonic 2-surfaces in preferred coordinates. The best one could hope is a general solution of field equations in accordance with the hints that TGD is integrable quantum theory.

A lot is is known about properties of preferred extremals and just by trying to integrate all this understanding, one might gain new visions. The problem is that all these arguments are heuristic and rely heavily on physical intuition. The following considerations relate to the space-time regions having Minkowskian signature of the induced metric. The attempt to generalize the construction also to Euclidian regions could be very rewarding. Only a humble attempt to combine various ideas to a more coherent picture is in question.

The core observations and visions are following.

1. Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for $M^4$ (discussed in this chapter) define natural preferred coordinates for Minkowskian space-time sheet and might allow to identify string world sheets for $X^4$ as those for $M^4$. Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates consist of light-like coordinate $m$ and its dual defining local 2-plane $M^2 \subset M^4$ and complex transversal complex coordinates $(\nu, \pi)$ for a plane $E^2_x$ orthogonal to $M^2$ at each point of $M^4$. Clearly, hyper-complex analyticity and complex analyticity are in question.

2. Space-time sheets allow a slicing by string world sheets (partonic 2-surfaces) labelled by partonic 2-surfaces (string world sheets).

3. The quaternionic planes of octonion space containing preferred hyper-complex plane are labelled by $CP_2$, which might be called $CP_2^{mod}$ [77]. The identification $CP_2 = CP_2^{mod}$ motivates the notion of $M^8 - M^4 \times CP_2$ duality [20]. It also inspires a concrete solution ansatz assuming the equivalence of two different identifications of the quaternionic tangent space of the space-time sheet and implying that string world sheets can be regarded as strings in the 6-D coset space $G_2/SU(3)$. The group $G_2$ of octonion automorphisms has already earlier appeared in TGD framework.

4. The duality between partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets in turn suggests that the $CP_2 = CP_2^{mod}$ conditions reduce to string model for partonic 2-surfaces in $CP_2 = SU(3)/U(2)$. String model in both cases could mean just hypercomplex/complex analyticity for the coordinates of
the coset space as functions of hyper-complex/complex coordinate of string world sheet/partonic
2-surface.

The considerations of this section lead to a revival of an old very ambitious and very romantic
number theoretic idea.

1. To begin with express octonions in the form \( o = q_1 + I q_2 \), where \( q_1 \) is quaternion and \( I \) is an
cютомонион imaginary unit in the complement of fixed a quaternionic sub-space of octonions. Map
preferred coordinates of \( H = M^4 \times CP^2 \) to octonionic coordinate, form an arbitrary octonion
analytic function having expansion with real Taylor or Laurent coefficients to avoid problems
due to non-commutativity and non-associativity. Map the outcome to a point of \( H \) to get a
map \( H \rightarrow H \). This procedure is nothing but a generalization of Wick rotation to get an 8-D
generalization of analytic map.

2. Identify the preferred extremals of Kähler action as surfaces obtained by requiring the vanishing
of the imaginary part of an octonion analytic function. Partonic 2-surfaces and string world
sheets would correspond to commutative sub-manifolds of the space-time surface and of imbed-
ding space and would emerge naturally. The ends of braid strands at partonic 2-surface would
naturally correspond to the poles of the octonion analytic functions. This would mean a huge
generalization of conformal invariance of string models to octonionic conformal invariance and
an exact solution of the field equations of TGD and presumably of quantum TGD itself.

3.6.1 Basic ideas about preferred extremals

The slicing of the space-time sheet by partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets

The basic vision is that space-time sheets are sliced by partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets.
The challenge is to formulate this more precisely at the level of the preferred extremals of Kähler
action.

1. Almost topological QFT property means that the Kähler action reduces to Chern-Simons terms
assignable to 3-surfaces. This is guaranteed by the vanishing of the Coulomb term in the action
density implied automatically if conserved Kähler current is proportional to the instanton current
with proportionality coefficient some scalar function.

2. The field equations reduce to the conservation of isometry currents. An attractive ansatz is that
the flow lines of these currents define global coordinates. This means that these currents are
Beltrami flows [43] so that corresponding 1-forms \( J \) satisfy the condition \( J \wedge dJ = 0 \). These
conditions are satisfied if

\[ J = \Phi \nabla \Psi \]

hold true for conserved currents. From this one obtains that \( \Psi \) defines global coordinate varying
along flow lines of \( J \).

3. A possible interpretation is in terms of local polarization and momentum directions defined by
the scalar functions involved and natural additional conditions are that the gradients of \( \Psi \) and
\( \Phi \) are orthogonal:

\[ \nabla \Phi \cdot \nabla \Psi = 0 \]

and that the \( \Psi \) satisfies massless d’Alembert equation

\[ \nabla^2 \Psi = 0 \]

as a consequence of current conservation. If \( \Psi \) defines a light-like vector field - in other words

\[ \nabla \Psi \cdot \nabla \Psi = 0 \]
the light-like dual of $\Phi$ -call it $\Phi_c$- defines a light-like like coordinate and $\Phi$ and $\Phi_c$ defines a light-like plane at each point of space-time sheet.

If also $\Phi$ satisfies d’Alembert equation

$$\nabla^2 \Phi = 0$$

also the current

$$K = \Psi \nabla \Phi$$

is conserved and its flow lines define a global coordinate in the polarization plane orthogonal to time-like plane defined by local light-like momentum direction.

If $\Phi$ allows a continuation to an analytic function of the transversal complex coordinate, one obtains a coordinatization of spacetime surface by $\Psi$ and its dual (defining hyper-complex coordinate) and $w, \bar{w}$. Complex analyticity and its hyper-complex variant would allow to provide space-time surface with four coordinates very much analogous with Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates of $M^4$.

This would mean a decomposition of the tangent space of space-time surface to orthogonal planes defined by light-like momentum and plane orthogonal to it. If the flow lines of $J$ defined Beltrami flow it seems that the distribution of momentum planes is integrable.

4. General arguments suggest that the space-time sheets allow a slicing by string world sheets parametrized by partonic 2-surfaces or vice versa. This would mean an intimate connection with the mathematics of string models. The two complex coordinates assignable to the Yangian of affine algebra would naturally relate to string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces and the highly non-trivial challenge is to identify them appropriately.

**Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for $M^4$**

The earlier attempts to construct preferred extremals [10] led to the realization that so called Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates $(m, w)$ for $M^4$ define its slicing by string world sheets parametrized by partonic 2-surfaces. $m$ would be pair of light-like conjugate coordinates associated with an integrable distribution of planes $M^2$ and $w$ would define a complex coordinate for the integrable distribution of 2-planes $E^2$ orthogonal to $M^2$. There is a great temptation to assume that these coordinates define preferred coordinates for $M^4$.

1. The slicing is very much analogous to that for space-time sheets and the natural question is how these slicings relate. What is of special interest is that the momentum plane $M^2$ can be defined by massless momentum. The scaling of this vector does not matter so that these planes are labelled by points $z$ of sphere $S^2$ telling the direction of the line $M^2 \cap E^3$, when one assigns rest frame and therefore $S^2$ with the preferred time coordinate defined by the line connecting the tips of $CD$. This direction vector can be mapped to a twistor consisting of a spinor and its conjugate. The complex scalings of the twistor $(u, \bar{u}) \to \lambda u, \lambda \bar{u}$ define the same plane. Projective twistor like entities defining $CP^1$ having only one complex component instead of three are in question. This complex number defines with certain prerequisites a local coordinate for space-time sheet and together with the complex coordinate of $E^2$ could serve as a pair of complex coordinates $(z, w)$ for space-time sheet. This brings strongly in mind the two complex coordinates appearing in the expansion of the generators of quantum Yangian of quantum affine algebra [SS].

2. The coordinate $\Psi$ appearing in Beltrami flow defines the light-like vector field defining $M^2$ distribution. Its hyper-complex conjugate would define $\Psi_c$ and conjugate light-like direction. An attractive possibility is that $\Phi$ allows analytic continuation to a holomorphic function of $w$. In this manner one would have four coordinates for $M^4$ also for space-time sheet.

3. The general vision is that at each point of space-time surface one can decompose the tangent space to $M^2(x) \subset M^4 = M^2 \times E^2$ representing momentum plane and polarization plane $E^2 \subset E^2 \times T(CP^2)$. The moduli space of planes $E^2 \subset E^6$ is 8-dimensional and parametrized by $SO(6)/SO(2) \times SO(4)$ for a given $E^2$. How can one achieve this selection and what conditions it must satisfy? Certainly the choice must be integrable but this is not the only condition.
Space-time surfaces as quaternionic surfaces

The idea that number theory determines classical dynamics in terms of associativity condition means that space-time surfaces are in some sense quaternionic surfaces of an octonionic space-time. It took several trials before the recent form of this hypothesis was achieved.

1. Octonionic structure is defined in terms of the octonionic representation of gamma matrices of the imbedding space existing only in dimension $D = 8$ since octonion units are in one-one correspondence with tangent vectors of the tangent space. Octonionic real unit corresponds to a preferred time axes (and rest frame) identified naturally as that connecting the tips of $CD$. What modified gamma matrices mean depends on variational principle for space-time surface. For volume action one would obtain induced gamma matrices. For Kähler action one obtains something different. In particular, the modified gamma matrices do not define vector basis identical with tangent vector basis of space-time surface.

2. Quaternionicity means that the modified gamma matrices defined as contractions of gamma matrices of $H$ with canonical momentum densities for Kähler action span quaternionic sub-space of the octonionic tangent space. A further condition is that each quaternionic space defined in this manner contains a preferred hyper-complex subspace of octonions.

3. The sub-space defined by the modified gamma matrices does not coincide with the tangent space of space-time surface in general so that the interpretation of this condition is far from obvious. The canonical momentum densities need not define four independent vectors at given point. For instance, for massless extremals these densities are proportional to light-like vector so that the situation is degenerate and the space in question reduces to 2-D hyper-complex sub-space since light-like vector defines plane $M^2$.

The obvious questions are following.

1. Does the analog of tangent space defined by the octonionic modified gammas contain the local tangent space $M^2 \subset M^4$ for preferred extremals? For massless extremals this condition would be true. The orthogonal decomposition $T(X^4) = M^2 \oplus E^2$ can be defined at each point if this is true. For massless extremals also the functions $\Psi$ and $\Phi$ can be identified.

2. One should answer also the following delicate question. Can $M^2$ really depend on point $x$ of space-time? $CP_2$ as a moduli space of quaternionic planes emerges naturally if $M^2$ is same everywhere. It however seems that one should allow an integrable distribution of $M^2$ such that $M^2_x$ is same for all points of a given partonic 2-surface.

How could one speak about fixed $CP_2$ (the imbedding space) at the entire space-time sheet even when $M^2$ varies?

(a) Note first that $G_2$ defines the Lie group of octonionic automorphisms and $G_2$ action is needed to change the preferred hyper-octonionic sub-space. Various $SU(3)$ subgroups of $G_2$ are related by $G_2$ automorphism. Clearly, one must assign to each point of a string world sheet in the slicing parameterizing the partonic 2-surfaces an element of $G_2$. One would have Minkowskian string model with $G_2$ as a target space. As a matter fact, this string model is defined in the target space $G_2/SU(3)$ having dimension $D = 6$ since $SU(3)$ automorphisms leave given $SU(3)$ invariant.

(b) This would allow to identify at each point of the string world sheet standard quaternionic basis - say in terms of complexified basis vectors consisting of two hyper-complex units and octonionic unit $q_1$ with "color isospin" $I_3 = 1/2$ and "color hypercharge" $Y = -1/3$ and its conjugate $\overline{q}_1$ with opposite color isospin and hypercharge.

(c) The $CP_2$ point assigned with the quaternionic basis would correspond to the $SU(3)$ rotation needed to rotate the standard basis to this basis and would actually correspond to the first row of $SU(3)$ rotation matrix. Hyper-complex analyticity is the basic property of the solutions of the field equations representing Minkowskian string world sheets. Also now the same assumption is highly natural. In the case of string models in Minkowski space, the reduction of the induced metric to standard form implies Virasoro conditions and similar conditions are expected also now. There is no need to introduce action principle -just the hyper-complex analyticity is enough-since Kähler action already defines it.
3. The **WZW model** inspired approach to the situation would be following. The parametrization corresponds to a map $g : X^2 \rightarrow G_2$ for which $g$ defines a flat $G_2$ connection at string world sheet. WZW type action would give rise to this kind of situation. The transition $G_2 \rightarrow G_2/SU(3)$ would require that one gauges $SU(3)$ degrees of freedom by bringing in $SU(3)$ connection. Similar procedure for $CP_2 = SU(3)/U(2)$ would bring in $SU(3)$ valued chiral field and $U(2)$ gauge field. Instead of introducing these connections one can simply introduce $G_2/SU(3)$ and $SU(3)/U(2)$ valued chiral fields. What this observation suggests is that this ansatz indeed predicts gluons and electroweak gauge bosons assignable to string like objects so that the mathematical picture would be consistent with physical intuition.

### The two interpretations of $CP_2$

An old observation very relevant for what I have called $M^8 - H$ duality [23] is that the moduli space of quaternionic sub-spaces of octonionic space (identifiable as $M^8$) containing preferred hyper-complex plane is $CP_2$. Or equivalently, the space of two planes whose addition extends hyper-complex plane to some quaternionic subspace can be parametrized by $CP_2$. This $CP_2$ can be called it $CP_2^{mod}$ to avoid confusion. In the recent case this would mean that the space $E^2 = E_2 \times T$ of $CP_2$ is represented by a point of $CP_2^{mod}$. On the other hand, the imbedding of space-time surface to $H$ defines a point of "real" $CP_2$. This gives two different $CP_2$s.

1. The highly suggestive idea is that the identification $CP_2^{mod} = CP_2$ (apart from isometry) is crucial for the construction of preferred extremals. Indeed, the projection of the space-time point to $CP_2$ would fix the local polarization plane completely. This condition for $E^2(x)$ would be purely local and depend on the values of $CP_2$ coordinates only. Second condition for $E^2(x)$ would involve the gradients of imbedding space coordinates including those of $CP_2$ coordinates.

2. The conditions that the planes $M_2$ form an integrable distribution at space-like level and that $M_2$ is determined by the modified gamma matrices. The integrability of this distribution for $M^4$ could imply the integrability for $X^2$. $X^4$ would differ from $M^4$ only by a deformation in degrees of freedom transversal to the string world sheets defined by the distribution of $M^8$.

Does this mean that one can begin from vacuum extremal with constant values of $CP_2$ coordinates and makes them non-constant but allows to depend only on transversal degrees of freedom? This condition is too strong even for simplest massless extremals for which $CP_2$ coordinates depend on transversal coordinates defined by $\epsilon \cdot m$ and $\epsilon \cdot k$. One could however allow dependence of $CP_2$ coordinates on light-like $M^4$ coordinate since the modification of the induced metric is light-like so that light-like coordinate remains light-like coordinate in this modification of the metric.

Therefore, if one generalizes directly what is known about massless extremals, the most general dependence of $CP_2$ points on the light-like coordinates assignable to the distribution of $M_2$ would be dependence on either of the light-like coordinates of Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates but not both.

### 3.6.2 What could be the construction recipe for the preferred extremals assuming $CP_2 = CP_2^{mod}$ identification?

The crucial condition is that the planes $E^2(x)$ determined by the point of $CP_2 = CP_2^{mod}$ identification and by the tangent space of $E^2_2 \times CP_2$ are same. The challenge is to transform this condition to an explicit form. $CP_2 = CP_2^{mod}$ identification should be general coordinate invariant. This requires that also the representation of $E^2$ as $(e^2, e^3)$ plane is general coordinate invariant suggesting that the use of preferred $CP_2$ coordinates -presumably complex Eguchi-Hanson coordinates- could make life easy.

Preferred coordinates are also suggested by number theoretical vision. A careful consideration of the situation would be required.

The modified gamma matrices define a quaternionic sub-space analogous to tangent space of $X^4$ but not in general identical with the tangent space: this would be the case only if the action were 4-volume. I will use the notation $T^m_x(X^4)$ about the modified tangent space and call the vectors of $T^m_x(X^4)$ modified tangent vectors. I hope that this would not cause confusion.
3.6. An attempt to understand preferred extremals of Kähler action

\( CP_2 = CP_2^{mod} \) condition

Quaternionic property of the counterpart of \( T^m_x(X^4) \) allows an explicit formulation using the tangent vectors of \( T^m_x(X^4) \).

1. The unit vector pair \((e_2, e_3)\) should correspond to a unique tangent vector of \( H \) defined by the coordinate differentials \( dh^k \) in some natural coordinates used. Complex Eguchi-Hanson coordinates \([2]\) are a natural candidate for \( CP_2 \) and require complexified octonionic imaginary units. If octonionic units correspond to the tangent vector basis of \( H \) uniquely, this is possible.

2. The pair \((e_2, e_3)\) as also its complexification \((q_1 = e_2 + ie_3, q_1 = e_2 - ie_3)\) is expressible as a linear combination of octonionic units \( I_2, \ldots, I_7 \) should be mapped to a point of \( CP_2^{mod} = CP_2 \) in canonical manner. This mapping is what should be expressed explicitly. One should express given \((e_2, e_3)\) in terms of \( SU(3) \) rotation applied to a standard vector. After that one should define the corresponding \( CP_2 \) point by the bundle projection \( SU(3) \to CP_2 \).

3. The tangent vector pair

\[
\left( \partial_w h^k, \partial_{\bar{w}} h^k \right)
\]
defines second representation of the tangent space of \( E_2^2(x) \). This pair should be equivalent with the pair \((q_1, \bar{q}_1)\). Here one must be however very cautious with the choice of coordinates. If the choice of \( w \) is unique apart from constant the gradients should be unique. One can use also real coordinates \((x, y)\) instead of \((w = x + i\bar{y}, \bar{w} = x - i\bar{y})\) and the pair \((e_2, e_3)\). One can project the tangent vector pair to the standard vielbein basis which must correspond to the octonioni basis

\[
(\partial_x h^k, \partial_y h^k) \to (\partial_x h^k e^A_k e_A, \partial_y h^k e^A_k e_A) \leftrightarrow (e_2, e_3) ,
\]

where the \( e_A \) denote the octonion units in 1-1 correspondence with vielbein vectors. This expression can be compared to the expression of \((e_2, e_3)\) derived from the knowledge of \( CP_2 \) projection.

Formulation of quaternionicity condition in terms of octonionic structure constants

One can consider also a formulation of the quaternionic tangent planes in terms of \((e_2, e_3)\) expressed in terms of octonionic units deducible from the condition that unit vectors obey quaternionic algebra. The expressions for \textit{octonionic} resp. \textit{quaternionic} structure constants can be found at \([56]\) resp. \([65]\).

1. The ansatz is

\[
\{E_k\} = \{1, I_1, E_2, E_3\} ,
\]

\[
E_2 = E_{2k} e^k = \sum_{k=2}^{7} E_{2k} e^k , \quad E_3 = E_{3k} e^k = \sum_{k=2}^{7} E_{3k} e^k ,
\]

\[
|E_2| = 1 , \quad |E_3| = 1 .
\]

(3.6.1)

2. The multiplication table for octonionic units expressible in terms of \textit{octonionic triangle} \([56]\) gives

\[
f^{1kl} E_{2k} = E_{3l} \quad , \quad f^{1kl} E_{3k} = -E_{2l} \quad , \quad f^{kil} E_{2k} E_{3l} = \delta^r_1 .
\]

(3.6.2)

Here the indices are raised by unit metric so that there is no difference between lower and upper indices. Summation convention is assumed. Also the contribution of the real unit is present in the structure constants of third equation but this contribution must vanish.
3. The conditions are linear and quadratic in the coefficients $E_{2k}$ and $E_{3k}$ and are expected to allow an explicit solution. The first two conditions define homogenous equations which must allow solution. The coefficient matrix acting on $(E_2, E_3)$ is of the form 

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
 f_1 & 1 \\
 -1 & f_1 \\
\end{pmatrix},
$$

where $1$ denotes unit matrix. The vanishing of the determinant of this matrix should be due to the highly symmetric properties of the structure constants. In fact the equations can be written as eigen conditions

$$f_1 \circ (E_2 \pm iE_3) = \mp i(E_2 \pm iE_3),$$

and one can say that the structure constants are eigenstates of the hermitian operator defined by $I_1$ analogous to color hyper charge. Both values of color hyper charged are obtained.

**Explicit expression for the $CP_2 = CP_2^{\text{odd}}$ conditions**

The symmetry under $SU(3)$ allows to construct the solutions of the above equations directly.

1. One can introduce complexified basis of octonion units transforming like $(1, 1, 3, \bar{3})$ under $SU(3)$. Note the analogy of triplet with color triplet of quarks. One can write complexified basis as $(1, e_1, (q_1, q_2, q_3), (\bar{q}_1, \bar{q}_2, \bar{q}_3))$. The expressions for complexified basis elements are

$$(q_1, q_2, q_3) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(e_2 + ie_3, e_4 + ie_5, e_6 + ie_7).$$

These options can be seen to be possible by studying octonionic triangle in which all lines containing 3 units defined associative triple: any pair of octonion units at this kind of line can be used to form pair of complexified unit and its conjugate. In the tangent space of $M^4 \times CP_2$ the basis vectors $q_1$, and $q_2$ are mixtures of $E_3^2$ and $CP_2$ tangent vectors. $q_3$ involves only $CP_2$ tangent vectors and there is a temptation to interpret it as the analog of the quark having no color isospin.

2. The quaternionic basis is real and must transform like $(1, 1, q_1, \bar{q}_1)$, where $q_1$ is any quark in the triplet and $\bar{q}_1$ its conjugate in antitriplet. Having fixed some basis one can perform $SU(3)$ rotations to get a new basis. The action of the rotation is by $3 \times 3$ special unitary matrix. The over all phases of its rows do not matter since they induce only a rotation in $(e_2, e_3)$ plane not affecting the plane itself. The action of $SU(3)$ on $q_1$ is simply the action of its first row on $(q_1, q_2, q_3)$ triplet:

$$q_1 \rightarrow (Uq)_1 = U_{11}q_1 + U_{12}q_2 + U_{13}q_3 \equiv z_1 q_1 + z_2 q_2 + z_3 q_3$$

$$= z_1(e_2 + ie_3) + z_2(e_4 + ie_5) + z_3(e_6 + ie_7). \quad (3.6.3)$$

The triplets $(z_1, z_2, z_3)$ defining a complex unit vector and point of $S^5$. Since overall phase does not matter a point of $CP_2$ is in question. The new real octonion units are given by the formulas

$$e_2 \rightarrow Re(z_1)e_2 + Re(z_2)e_4 + Re(z_3)e_6 - Im(z_1)e_3 - Im(z_2)e_5 - Im(z_3)e_7,$$

$$e_3 \rightarrow Im(z_1)e_2 + Im(z_2)e_4 + Im(z_3)e_6 + Re(z_1)e_3 + Re(z_2)e_5 + Re(z_3)e_7. \quad (3.6.4)$$

For instance the $CP_2$ coordinates corresponding to the coordinate patch $(z_1, z_2, z_3)$ with $z_3 \neq 0$ are obtained as $(\xi_1, \xi_2) = (z_1/z_3, z_2/z_3).$
3.6. An attempt to understand preferred extremals of Kähler action

Using these expressions the equations expressing the conjecture \( CP_2 = CP_2^{mod} \) equivalence can be expressed explicitly as first order differential equations. The conditions state the equivalence

\[
(e_2, e_3) \leftrightarrow (\partial_x h^k e^A_k e_A, \partial_y h^k e^A_k e_A),
\]

(3.6.5)

where \( e_A \) denote octonion units. The comparison of two pairs of vectors requires normalization of the tangent vectors on the right hand side to unit vectors so that one takes unit vector in the direction of the tangent vector. After this the vectors can be equated. This allows to express the contractions of the partial derivatives with vielbein vectors with the 6 components of \( e_2 \) and \( e_3 \). Each condition gives 6+6 first order partial differential equations which are non-linear by the presence of the overall normalization factor for the right hand side. The equations are invariant under scalings of \((x, y)\). The very special form of these equations suggests that some symmetry is involved.

It must be emphasized that these equations make sense only in preferred coordinates: ordinary Minkowski coordinates and Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for \( M^4 \) and Eguchi-Hanson complex coordinates in which \( SU(2) \times U(1) \) is represented linearly for \( CP_2 \). These coordinates are preferred because they carry deep physical meaning.

**Does TGD boil down to two string models?**

It is good to look what have we obtained. Besides Hamilton-Jacobi conditions, and \( CP_2 = CP_2^{mod} \) conditions one has what one might call string model with 6-dimensional \( G_2/SU(3) \) as target space. The orbit of string in \( G_2/SU(3) \) allows to deduce the \( G_2 \) rotation identifiable as a point of \( G_2/SU(3) \) defining what one means with standard quaternionic plane at given point of string world sheet. The hypothesis is that hyper-complex analyticity solves these equations.

The conjectured electric-magnetic duality implies duality between string world sheet and partonic 2-surfaces central for the proposed mathematical applications of TGD. This duality suggests that the solutions to the \( CP_2 = CP_2^{mod} \) conditions could reduce to holomorphy with respect to the coordinate \( w \) for partonic 2-surface plus the analogs of Virasoro conditions. The dependence on light-like coordinate would appear as a parametric dependence.

If this were the case, TGD would reduce at least partially to what might be regarded as dual string models in \( G_2/SU(3) \) and \( SU(3)/U(2) \) and also to string model in \( M^4 \) and \( X^4 \). In the previous arguments one ends up to string models in moduli spaces of string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces. TGD seems to yield an inflation of string models! This not actually surprising since the slicing of space-time sheets by string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces implies automatically various kinds of maps having interpretation in terms of string orbits.

**3.6.3 Could octonion analyticity solve the field equations?**

The interesting question is what happens in the space-time regions with Euclidian signature of induced metric. In this case it is not possible to introduce light-like plane at each point of the space-time sheet. Nothing however prevents from applying the above described procedure to construct conserved currents whose flow lines define global coordinates. In both cases analytic continuation allows to extend the coordinates to complex coordinates. Therefore one would have two complex functions satisfying Laplace equation and having orthogonal gradients.

1. When \( CP_2 \) projection is 4-dimensional, there is strong temptation to assume that these functions could be reduced to complex \( CP_2 \) coordinates analogous to the Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for \( M^4 \). Complex Eguchi-Hanson coordinates transforming linearly under \( U(2) \subset SU(3) \) define the simplest candidates in this respect. Laplace-equations are satisfied automatically since holomorphic functions are in question. The gradients are also orthogonal automatically since the metric is Kähler metric. Note however that one could argue that in inner product the conjugate of the function appears. Any holomorphic map defines new coordinates of this kind. Note that the maps need not be globally holomorphic since \( CP_2 \) projection of space-time sheet need not cover the entire \( CP_2 \).

2. For string like objects \( X^4 = X^2 \times Y^2 \subset M^4 \times CP_2 \) with Minkowskian signature of the metric the coordinate pair would be hyper-complex coordinate in \( M^4 \) and complex coordinate in \( CP_2 \).
If $X^2$ has Euclidian signature of induced metric the coordinate in question would be complex coordinate. The proposal in the case of $CP_2$ allows all holomorphic functions of the complex coordinates.

There is an objection against this construction. There should be a symmetry between $M^4$ and $CP_2$ but this is not the case. Therefore this picture cannot be quite correct.

Could the construction of new preferred coordinates by holomorphic maps generalize as electric-magnetic duality suggests? One can imagine several options, which bring in mind old ideas that what I have christened as "romantic stuff".[77]  

1. Should one generalize the holomorphic map to a quaternion analytic map with real Taylor coefficients so that non-commutativity would not produce problems. One would map first $M^4$ coordinates to quaternions, map these coordinates to new ones by quaternion analytic map defined by a Taylor or even Laurent expansion with real coefficients, and then map the resulting quaternion valued coordinate back to hyper-quaternion defining four coordinates as functions in $M^4$. This procedure would be very much analogous to Wick rotation used in quantum field theories. Similar quaternion analytic map be applied also in $CP_2$ degrees of freedom followed by the map of the quaternion to two complex numbers. This would give additional constraints on the map. This option could be seen as a quaternionic generalization of conformal invariance. The problem is that one decouples $M^4$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom completely. These degrees are however coupled in the proposed construction since the $E^2(x)$ corresponds to subspace of $E^2 \times T(CP_2)$. Something goes still wrong.

2. This motivates to imagine even more ambitious and even more romantic option realizing the original idea about octonionic generalization of conformal invariance. Assume linear $M^4 \times CP_2$ coordinates (Eguchi-Hanson coordinates transforming linearly under $U(2)$ in the case of $CP_2$). Map these to octonionic coordinate $h$. Map the octonionic coordinate to itself by an octonionic analytic map defined by Taylor or even Laurent series with real coefficients so that non-commutativity and non-associativity do not cause troubles. Map the resulting octonion valued coordinates back to ordinary $H$-coordinates and expressible as functions of original coordinates. It must be emphasized that this would be nothing but a generalization of Wick rotation and its inverse used routinely in quantum field theories in order to define loop integrals.

Could octonion real-analyticity make sense?

Suppose that one -for a fleeting moment- takes octonionic analyticity seriously. For space-time surfaces themselves one should have in some sense quaternionic variant of conformal invariance. What does this mean?

1. Could one regard space-time surfaces analogous to the curves at which the imaginary part of analytic function of complex argument vanishes so that complex analyticity reduces to real analyticity. One can indeed divide octonion to quaternion and its imaginary part to give $o = q_1 + Iq_2$: $q_1$ and $q_2$ are quaternionics and $I$ is octonionic imaginary unit in the complement of the quaternionic sub-space. This decomposition actually appears in the standard construction of octonions. Therefore 4-dimensional surfaces at which the imaginary part of octonion valued function vanishes make sense and defined in well-defined sense quaternionic 4-surfaces.

This kind of definition would be in nice accord with the vision about physics as algebraic geometry. Now the algebraic geometry would be extended from complex realm to the octonionic realm since quaternionic surfaces/string world sheets could be regarded as associative/commutative sub-algebras of the algebra of the octonionic real-analytic functions.

2. Could these surfaces correspond to quaternionic 4-surfaces defined in terms of the modified gamma matrices or induced gamma matrices? Contrary to the original expectations it will be found that only induced gamma matrices is a plausible option. This would be an enormous simplification and would mean that the theory is exactly solvable in the same sense as string models are: complex analyticity would be replaced with octonion analyticity. I have considered this option in several variants using the notion of real octonion analyticity[77] but have not managed to build any satisfactory scenario.
3. Hyper-complex and complex conformal symmetries would result by a restriction to hyper-complex resp. complex sub-manifolds of the imbedding space defined by string world sheets resp. partonic 2-surfaces. The principle forcing this restriction would be commutativity. Yangian of an affine algebra would unify these views to single coherent view [88].

4-D n-point functions of the theory should result from the restriction on partonic 2-surfaces or string world sheets with arguments of n-point functions identified as the ends of braid strands so that a kind of analytic continuation from 2-D to the 4-D case would be in question. The octonionic conformal invariance would be induced by the ordinary conformal invariance in accordance with strong form of General Coordinate Invariance.

4. This algebraic continuation of the ordinary conformal invariance could help to construct also the representations of Yangians of affine Kac-Moody type algebras. For the Yangian symmetry of 1+1 D integrable QFTs the charges are multilocal involving multiple integrals over ordered multiple points of 1-D space. In the recent case multiple 1-D space is replaced with a space-like 3-surface at the light-like end of CD. The point of the 1-D space appearing in the multiple integral are replaced by a partonic 2-surface represented by a collection of punctures. There is a strong temptation to assume that the intermediate points on the line correspond to genuine physical particles and therefore to partonic 2-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes. If so, the 1-D space would correspond to a closed curve connecting punctures of different partonic 2-surfaces representing physical particles and ordered along a loop. The integral over multiple points would correspond to an integral over WCW rather than over fixed back-ground space-time.

1-D space would be replaced with a closed curve going through punctures of a subset of partonic 2-surfaces associated with a space-like 3-surface. If a given partonic surface or a given puncture can contribute only once to the multiple integral the multi-locality is bounded from above and only a finite number of Yangian generators are obtained in this manner unless one allows the number of partonic 2-surfaces and of punctures for them to vary. This variation is physically natural and would correspond to generation of particle pairs by vacuum polarization. Although only punctures would contribute, the Yangian charges would be defined in WCW rather than in fixed space-time. Integral over positions of punctures and possible numbers of them would be actually an integral over WCW. 2-D modular invariance of Yangian charges for the partonic 2-surfaces is a natural constraint.

The question is whether some conformal fields at the punctures of the partonic 2-surfaces appearing in the multiple integral define the basic building bricks of the conserved quantum charges representing the multilocal generators of the Yangian algebra? Note that Wick rotation would be involved.

What the non-triviality of the moduli space of the octonionic structures means?

The moduli space $G_2$ of the octonionic structures is essentially the Galois group defined as maps of octonions to itself respecting octonionic sum and multiplication. This raises the question whether octonion analyticity should be generalized in such a manner that the global choice of the octonionic imaginary units - in particular that of preferred commuting complex sub-space- would become local. Physically this would correspond to the choice of momentum plane $M^2_x$ for a position dependent light-like momentum defining the plane of non-physical polarizations.

This question is inspired by the general solution ansatz based on the slicing of space-time sheets which involves the dependence of the choice of the momentum plane $M^2_x$ on the point of string world sheet. This dependence is parameterized by a point of $G_2/SU(3)$ and assumed to be constant along partonic 2-surfaces. These slicings would be naturally associated with the two complex parts $c_i$ of the quaternionic coordinate $q_1 = c_1 + Ic_2$ of the space-time sheet.

This dependence is well-defined only for the quaternionic 4-surface defining the space-time surface and can be seen as a local choice of a preferred complex imaginary unit along string world sheets. $CP_2$ would parametrize the remaining geometric degrees of freedom. Should/could one extend this dependence to entire 8-D imbedding space? This is possible if the 8-D imbedding space allows a slicing by the string world sheets. If the string world sheets correspond to the string world sheets appearing in the slicing of $M^4$ defined by Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates [10], this slicing indeed exists.
Zero energy ontology and octonion analyticity

How does this picture relate to zero energy ontology and how partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets could be identified in this framework?

1. The intersection of the quaternionic four-surfaces with the 7-D light-like boundaries of CDs is 3-D space-like surface. String world sheets are obtained as 2-D complex surfaces by putting $c_2 = 0$, where $c_2$ is the imaginary part of the quaternion coordinate $q = c_1 + ic_2$. Their intersections with CD boundaries are generally 1-dimensional and represent space-like strings.

2. Partonic 2-surfaces could correspond to the intersections of $\text{Re}(c_1) = \text{constant}$ 3-surfaces with the boundaries of $CD$. The variation of $\text{Re}(c_1)$ would give a family of (possibly light-like) 3-surfaces with the boundaries of $CD$ would be 2-dimensional. The interpretation $\text{Re}(c_1) = \text{constant}$ surfaces as (possibly light-like) orbits of partonic 2-surfaces would be natural. Wormhole throats at which the signature of the induced metric changes (by definition) would correspond to some special value of $\text{Re}(c_1)$, naturally $\text{Re}(c_1) = 0$.

What comes first in mind is that partonic 2-surfaces assignable to wormhole throats correspond to co-complex 2-surfaces obtained by putting $c_1 = 0$ (or $c_1 = \text{constant}$) in the decomposition $q = c_1 + ic_2$. This option is consistent with the above assumption if $\text{Im}(c_1) = 0$ holds true at the boundaries of $CD$. Note that also co-quaternionic surfaces make sense and would have Euclidian signature of the induced metric: the interpretation as counterparts of lines of generalized Feynman graphs might make sense.

3. One can of course wonder whether also the poles of $c_1$ might be relevant. The most natural idea is that the value of $\text{Re}(c_1)$ varies between 0 and $\infty$ between the ends of the orbit of partonic 2-surface. This would mean that $c_1$ has a pole at the other end of $CD$ (or light-like orbit of partonic 2-surface). In light of this the earlier proposal [75] that zero energy states might correspond to rational functions assignable to infinite primes and that the zeros/poles of these functions correspond to the positive/negative energy part of the state is interesting.

The intersections of string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces identifiable as the common ends of space-like and time like brand strands would correspond to the points $q = c_1 + ic_2 = 0$ and $q = \infty + ic_2$, where $\infty$ means real infinity. In other words, to the zeros and real poles of quaternion analytic function with real coefficients. In the number theoretic vision especially interesting situations correspond to polynomials with rational number valued coefficients and rational functions formed from these. In this kind of situations the number of zeros and therefore of braid strands is always finite.

Do induced or modified gamma matrices define quaternionicity?

There are two options to be considered: either induced or modified gamma matrices define quaternionicity.

1. There are several arguments supporting this view that induced gamma matrices define quaternionicity and that quaternionic planes are therefore tangent planes for space-time sheet.

   (a) $H - M^8$ correspondence is based on the observation that quaternionic sub-spaces of octonions containing preferred complex sub-space are labelled by points of $CP_2$. The integrability of the distribution of quaternionic spaces could follow from the parametrization by points of $CP_2$ ($CP_2 = CP_{\text{mod}}$ condition). Quaternionic planes would be necessarily tangent planes of space-time surface. Induced gamma matrices correspond naturally to the tangent space vectors of the space-time surface.

Here one should however understand the role of the $M^4$ coordinates. What is the functional form of $M^4$ coordinates as functions of space-time coordinates or does this matter at all (general coordinate invariance): could one choose the space-time coordinates as $M^4$ coordinates for surfaces representable as graphs for maps $M^4 \to CP_2$? What about other cases such as cosmic strings [21]?
(b) Could one do entirely without gamma matrices and speak only about induced octonion structure in 8-D tangent space (raising also dimension \( D = 8 \) to preferred role) with reduces to quaternionic structure for quaternionic 4-surfaces. The interpretation of quaternionic plane as tangent space would be unavoidable also now. In this approach there would be no question about whether one should identify octonionic gamma matrices as induced gamma matrices or as modified octonionic gamma matrices.

(c) If quaternion analyticity is defined in terms of modified gamma matrices defined by the volume action why it would solve the field equations for Kähler action rather than for minimal surfaces? Is the reason that quaternionic and octonionic analyticities defined as generalized differentiability are not possible. The real and imaginary parts of quaternionic real-analytic function with quaternion interpreted as bi-complex number are not analytic functions of two complex variables of either complex variable. In 4-D situation minimal surface property would be too strong a condition whereas Kähler action poses much weaker conditions. Octonionic real-analyticity however poses strong symmetries and suggests effective 2-dimensionality.

2. The following argument suggest that modified gamma matrices cannot define the notion of quaternionic plane.

(a) Modified gamma matrices can define sub-spaces of lower dimensionality so that they do not defined a 4-plane. In this case they cannot define \( CP_2 \) point so that \( CP_2 = CP_2^{\text{mod}} \) identity fails. Massless extremals represents the basic example about this. Hydrodynamic solutions defined in terms of Beltrami flows could represent a more general phase of this kind.

(b) Modified gamma matrices are not in general parallel to the space-time surface. The \( CP_2 \) part of field equations coming from the variation of Kähler form gives the non-tangential contribution. If the distribution of the quaternionic planes is integrable it defines another space-time surface and this looks rather strange.

(c) Integrable quaternionicity can mean only tangent space quaternionicity. For modified gamma matrices this cannot be the case. One cannot assign to the octonion analytic map modified gamma matrices in any natural manner.

The conclusion seems to be that induced gamma matrices or induced octonion structure must define quaternionicity and quaternionic planes are tangent planes of space-time surface and therefore define an integrable distribution. An open question is whether \( CP_2 = CP_2^{\text{mod}} \) condition implies the integrability automatically.

**Volume action or Kähler action?**

What seems clear is that quaternionicity must be defined by the induced gamma matrices obtained as contractions of canonical momentum densities associated with volume action with imbedding space gamma matrices. Probably equivalent definition is in terms of induced octonion structure. For the believer in strings this would suggest that the volume action is the correct choice. There are however strong objections against this choice.

1. In 2-dimensional case the minimal surfaces allow conformal invariance and one can speak of complex structure in their tangent space. In particular, string world sheets can be regarded as complex 2-surfaces of quaternionic space-time surfaces. In 4-dimensional case the situation is different since quaternionic differentiability fails by non-commutativity. It is quite possible that only very few minimal surfaces (volume action) are quaternionic.

2. The possibility of Beltrami flows is a rather plausible property of quite many preferred extremals of Kähler action. Beltrami flows are also possible for a 4-D minimal surface action. In particular, \( M^4 \) translations would define Beltrami flows for which the 1-forms would be gradients of linear \( M^4 \) coordinates. If \( M^4 \) coordinate can be used on obtains flows in directions of all coordinate axes. Hydrodynamical picture in the strong form therefore fails whereas for Kähler action various isometry currents could be parallel (as they are for massless extremals).
3. For volume action topological QFT property fails as also fails the decomposition of solutions to massless quanta in Minkowskian regions. The same applies to criticality. The crucial vacuum degeneracy responsible for most nice features of Kähler action is absent and also the effective 2-dimensionality and almost topological QFT property are lost since the action does not reduce to 3-D term.

One can however keep Kähler action and define quaternionicity in terms of induced gamma matrices or induced octonion structure. Preferred extremals could be identified as extremals of Kähler action which are also quaternionic 4-surfaces.

1. Preferred extremal property for Kähler action could be much weaker condition than minimal surface property so that much larger set of quaternionic space-time surfaces would be extremals of the Kähler action than of volume action. The reason would be that the rank of energy momentum tensor for Maxwell action tends to be smaller than maximal. This expectation is supported by the vacuum degeneracy, the properties of massless extremals and of CP2 type vacuum extremals, and by the general hydrodynamical picture.

2. There is also a long list of beautiful properties supporting Kähler action which should be also familiar: effective 2-dimensionality and slicing of space-time surface by string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces, reduction to almost topological QFT and to abelian Chern-Simons term, weak form of electric-magnetic duality, quantum criticality, spin glass degeneracy, etc...

Are quaternionicities defined in terms of induced gamma matrices resp. octonion real-analytic maps equivalent?

Quaternionicity could be defined by induced gamma matrices or in terms of octonion real-analytic maps. Are these two definitions equivalent and how could one test the equivalence?

1. The calculation technical problem is that space-time surfaces are not defined in terms of imbedding map involving some coordinate choice but in terms of four vanishing conditions for the imaginary part of the octonion real-analytic function expressible as biquaternion valued functions.

2. Integrability to 4-D surface is achieved if there exists a 4-D closed Lie algebra defined by vector fields identifiable as tangent vector fields. This Lie algebra can be generalized to a local 4-D Lie algebra. One cannot however represent octonionic units in terms of 8-D vector fields since the commutators of the latter do not form an associative algebra. Also the representation of 7 octonionic imaginary units as 8-D vector fields is impossible since the algebra in question is non-associative Malcev algebra [50] which can be seen as a Lie algebra over non-associative number field (one speaks of 7-dimensional cross product [75]). One must use instead of vector fields either octonionic units as such or octonionic gamma “matrices” to represent tangent vectors. The use of octonionic units as such would mean the introduction of the notion of octonionic tangent space structure. That the subalgebra generated by any two octonionic units is associative brings strongly in mind effective 2-dimensionality.

3. The tangent vector fields of space-time surface in the representation using octonionic units can be identified in the following manner. Map can be defined using 8-D octonionic coordinates defined by standard M4 coordinates or possibly Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates and CP2 complex coordinates for which U(2) is represented linearly. Gamma “matrices” for H using octonionic representation are known in these coordinates. One can introduce the 8 components of the image of a given point under the octonion real-analytic map as new imbedding space coordinates. One can calculate the covariant gamma matrices of H in these coordinates.

What should check whether the octonionic gamma matrices associated with the four non-vanishing coordinates define quaternionic (and thus associative) algebra in the octonionic basis for the gamma matrices. Also the interpretation as a associative subspace of local Malcev algebra elements is possible and one should check whether the algebra reduces to a quaternionic Lie-algebra. Local SO(2) × U(1) algebra should emerge in this manner.
4. Can one identify quaternionic imaginary units with vector fields generating SO(3) Lie algebra or its local variant? The Lie algebra of rotation generators defines algebra equivalent with that based on commutars of quaternionic units. Could the slicing of space-time sheet by time axis define local SO(3) algebra? Light-like momentum direction and momentum direction and its dual define as their sum space-like vector field and together with vector fields defining transversal momentum directions they might generate a local SO(3) algebra.

**Questions related to quaternion real-analyticity**

There are many poorly understood issues and the following questions represent only some of very many such questions picked up rather randomly.

1. The above considerations are restricted to Minkowskian regions of space-time sheets. What happens in the Euclidian regions? Does the existence of light-like Beltrami field and its dual generalize to the existence of complex vector field and its dual?

2. It would be nice to find a justification for the notion of CD from basic principles. The condition \( q\bar{q} = 0 \) implies \( q = 0 \) for quaternions. For hyper-quaternionic subspace of complexified quaternions obtained by Wick rotation it implies \( q\bar{q} = 0 \) corresponds the entire light-cone boundary. If n-point functions can be identified identified as products of quaternion valued n-point functions and their quaternionic conjugates, the outcome could be proportional to \( 1/q\bar{q} \) having poles at light-cone boundaries or CD boundaries rather than at single point as in Euclidian realm.

3. This correspondence of points and light-cone boundaries would effectively identify the points at future and past light-like boundaries of CD along light rays. Could one think that only the 2-sphere at which the upper and lower light-like boundaries of CD meet remains after this identification. The structure would be homologically very much like \( CP_2 \) which is obtained by compactifying \( E^4 \) by adding a 2-sphere at infinity. Could this \( CD = CP_2 \) correspondence have some deep physical meaning? Do the boundaries of CD somehow correspond to zeros and/or poles of quaternionic analytic functions in the Minkowskian realm? Could the light-like orbits of partonic 2-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes correspond to similar counterparts of zeros or poles when the quaternion analytic variables is obtained as quaternion real analytic function of \( H \) coordinates regarded as bi-quaternions?

4. Could braids correspond to zeros and poles of an octonion real-analytic function? Consider the partonic 2-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes. The intersections of these surfaces with string world sheets at the ends of CDs. contain only complex and thus commutative points meaning that the imaginary part of bi-complex number representing quaternionic value of octonion real-analytic function vanishes. Braid ends would thus correspond to the origins of local complex coordinate patches. Finite measurement resolution would be forced by commutativity condition and correlate directly with the complexity of the partonic 2-surface measured by the minimal number of coordinate patches. Its realization would be as an upper bound on the number of braid strands. A natural expectation would be that only the values of n-point functions at these points contribute to scattering amplitudes. Number theoretic braids would be realized but in a manner different from the original guess.

**How complex analysis could generalize?**

One can make several questions related to the possible generalization of complex analysis to the quaternionic and octonionic situation.

1. Does the notion of analyticity in the sense that derivatives \( df/dq \) and \( df/do \) make sense hold true? The answer is "No": non-commutativity destroys all hopes about this kind of generalization. Octonion and quaternion real-analyticity has however a well-defined meaning.

2. Could the generalization of residue calculus by keeping interaction contours as 1-D curves make sense? Since residue formulas is the outcome of the fact that any analytic function \( g \) can be written as \( g = df/dz \) locally, the answer is "No".
3. Could one generalize of the residue calculus by replacing 1-dimensional curves with 4-D surfaces and octonionic 4-surfaces? Could one reduce the 4-D integral of quaternion analytic function to a double residue integral? This would be the case if the quaternion real-analytic function of \( q = c_1 + Ic_2 \) could be regarded as an analytic function of complex arguments \( c_1 \) and \( c_2 \). This is not the case. The product of two octonions decomposed to two quaternions as \( o_i = q_{i1} + Iq_{i2} \), \( i = a, b \) reads as

\[
o_a o_b = q_{a1}q_{b1} - \overline{q}_{a2}q_{b2} + I(q_{a1}q_{b2} - q_{a2}q_{b1}).
\]  

(3.6.6)

The conjugations result from the anticommutativity of imaginary parts and \( I \). This formula gives similar formula for quaternions by restriction. As a special case \( o_a = o_b = q_1 + Iq_2 \) one has

\[
o^2 = q_1^2 - \overline{q}_2q_2 + I(q_1q_2 - q_2q_1).
\]

From this it is clear that the real part of an octonion real-analytic function cannot be regarded as quaternion-analytic function unless one assumes that the imaginary part \( q_2 \) vanishes. By similar argument real part of quaternion real-analytic function \( q = c_1 + Ic_2 \) fails to be analytic unless one restricts the consideration to a surface at which one has \( c_2 = 0 \). These negative results are obviously consistent with the effective 2-dimensionality.

4. One must however notice that physicists use often what might be called the analytization trick working if the non-analytic function \( f(x, y) = f(z, \overline{z}) \) is differentiable. The trick is to interpret \( z \) and \( \overline{z} \) as independent variables. In the recent case this is rather natural. Wick rotation could be used to transform the integral over the space-time sheet to integral in quaternionic domain. For 4-dimensional integrals of quaternion real-analytic function with integration measure proportional to \( dc_1d\overline{c}_1dc_2d\overline{c}_2 \) one could formally define the integral using multiple residue integration with four complex variables. The constraint is that the poles associated with \( c_1 \) and \( \overline{c}_1 \) are conjugates of each other. Quaternion real-analyticity should guarantee this. This would of course be a definition of four-dimensional integral and might work for the 4-D generalization of conformal field theory.

Mandelbrot and Julia sets are fascinating fractals and already now more or less a standard piece of complex analysis. The fact that the iteration of octonion real-analytic map produces a sequence of space-time surfaces and partonic 2-surfaces encourages to ask whether these notions -and more generally, the dynamics based on iteration of analytic functions - might have a higher-dimensional generalization in the proposed framework.

1. The canonical [Mandelbrot set] corresponds to the set of the complex parameters \( c \) in \( f(z) = z^2 + c \) for which iterates of \( z = 0 \) remain finite. In octonionic and quaternionic real-analytic case \( c \) would be real so that one would obtain only the intersection of the Mandelbrot set with real axes and the outcome would be rather uninteresting. This is true quite generally.

2. [Julia set] corresponds to the boundary of the Fatou set in which the dynamics defined by the iteration of \( f(z) \) by definition behaves in a regular manner. In Julia set the behavior is chaotic. Julia set can be defined as a set of complex plane resulting by taking inverse images of a generic point belonging to the Julia set. For polynomials Julia set is the boundary of the region in which iterates remain finite. In Julia set the dynamics defined by the iteration is chaotic. Julia set could be interesting also in the recent case since it could make sense for real analytic functions of both quaternions and octonions, and one might hope that the dynamics determined by the iterations of octonion real-analytic function could have a physical meaning as a space-time correlate for quantal self-organization by quantum jump in TGD framework. Single step in iteration would be indeed a very natural space-time correlate for quantum jump. The restriction of octonion analytic functions to string world sheets should produce the counterparts of the ordinary Julia sets since these surfaces are mapped to themselves under iteration and octonion real-analytic functions reduces to ordinary complex real-analytic functions at them. Therefore one might obtain the counterparts of Julia sets in 4-D sense as extensions of ordinary Julia sets. These extensions would be 3-D sets obtained as piles of ordinary Julia sets labelled by partonic 2-surfaces.
3.7 In what sense TGD could be an integrable theory?

During years evidence supporting the idea that TGD could be an integrable theory in some sense has accumulated. The challenge is to show that various ideas about what integrability means form pieces of a bigger coherent picture. Of course, some of the ideas are doomed to be only partially correct or simply wrong. Since it is not possible to know beforehand what ideas are wrong and what are right the situation is very much like in experimental physics and it is easy to claim (and has been and will be claimed) that all this argumentation is useless speculation. This is the price that must be paid for real thinking.

Integrable theories allow to solve nonlinear classical dynamics in terms of scattering data for a linear system. In TGD framework this translates to quantum classical correspondence. The solutions of modified Dirac equation define the scattering data. This data should define a real analytic function whose octonionic extension defines the space-time surface as a surface for which its imaginary part in the representation as bi-quaternion vanishes. There are excellent hopes about this thanks to the reduction of the modified Dirac equation to geometric optics.

In the following I will first discuss briefly what integrability means in (quantum) field theories, list some bits of evidence for integrability in TGD framework, discuss once again the question whether the different pieces of evidence are consistent with other and what one really means with various notions. An an outcome I represent what I regard as a more coherent view about integrability of TGD. The notion of octonion analyticity developed in the previous section is essential for the for what follows.

3.7.1 What integrable theories are?

The following is an attempt to get some bird’s eye of view about the landscape of integrable theories.

Examples of integrable theories

Integrable theories are typically non-linear 1+1-dimensional (quantum) field theories. Solitons and various other particle like structures are the characteristic phenomenon in these theories. Scattering matrix is trivial in the sense that the particles go through each other in the scattering and suffer only a phase change. In particular, momenta are conserved. Korteveg-de Vries equation [6]was motivated by the attempt to explain the experimentally discovered shallow water wave preserving its shape and moving with a constant velocity. Sine-Gordon equation [10] describes geometrically constant curvature surfaces and defines a Lorentz invariant non-linear field theory in 1+1-dimensional space-time, which can be applied to Josephson junctions (in TGD inspired quantum biology it is encountered in the model of nerve pulse [63]). Non-linear Schrödinger equation [9] having applications to optics and water waves represents a further example. All these equations have various variants.

From TGD point of view conformal field theories represent an especially interesting example of integrable theories. (Super-)conformal invariance is the basic underlying symmetry and by its infinite-dimensional character implies infinite number of conserved quantities. The construction of the theory reduces to the construction of the representations of (super-)conformal algebra. One can solve 2-point functions exactly and characterize them in terms of (possibly anomalous) scaling dimensions of conformal fields involved and the coefficients appearing in 3-point functions can be solved in terms of fusion rules leading to an associative algebra for conformal fields. The basic applications are to 2-dimensional critical thermodynamical systems whose scaling invariance generalizes to conformal invariance. String models represent second application in which a collection of super-conformal field theories associated with various genera of 2-surface is needed to describe loop corrections to the scattering amplitudes. Also moduli spaces of conformal equivalence classes become important.

Topological quantum field theories are also examples of integrable theories. Because of its independence on the metric (Chern-Simons action) is in 3-D case the unique action defining a topological quantum field theory. The calculations of knot invariants (for TGD approach see [36]), topological invariants of 3-manifolds and 4-manifolds, and topological quantum computation (for a model of DNA as topological quantum computer see [25]) represent applications of this approach. TGD as almost topological QFT means that the Kähler action for preferred extremals reduces to a surface term by the vanishing of Coulomb term in action and by the weak form of electric-magnetic duality reduces to Chern-Simons action. Both Euclidian and Minkowskian regions give this kind of contribution.
$N = 4$ SYM is the a four-dimensional and very nearly realistic candidate for an integral quantum field theory. The observation that twistor amplitudes allow also a dual of the 4-D conformal symmetry motivates the extension of this symmetry to its infinite-dimensional Yangian variant [95]. Also the enormous progress in the construction of scattering amplitudes suggests integrability. In TGD framework Yangian symmetry would emerge naturally by extending the symplectic variant of Kac-Moody algebra from light-cone boundary to the interior of causal diamond and the Kac-Moody algebra from light-like 3-surface representing wormhole throats at which the signature of the induced metric changes to the space-time interior [88].

About mathematical methods

The mathematical methods used in integrable theories are rather refined and have contributed to the development of the modern mathematical physics. Mention only quantum groups, conformal algebras, and Yangian algebras.

The basic element of integrability is the possibility to transform the non-linear classical problem for which the interaction is characterized by a potential function or its analog to a linear scattering problem depending on time. For instance, for the ordinary Schrödinger function one can solve potential once single solution of the equation is known. This does not work in practice. One can however gather information about the asymptotic states in scattering to deduce the potential. One cannot do without information about bound state energy too.

In TGD framework asymptotic states correspond to partonic 2-surfaces at the two light-like boundaries of $\text{CD}$ (more precisely: the largest $\text{CD}$ involved and defining the IR resolution for momenta). From the scattering data coding information about scattering for various values of energy of the incoming particle one deduced the potential function or its analog.

1. The basic tool is inverse scattering transform known as Gelfand-Marchenko-Levitan (GML) transform described in simple terms in [13].

   (a) In 1+1 dimensional case the S-matrix characterizing scattering is very simple since the only thing that can take place in scattering is reflection or transmission. Therefore the S-matrix elements describe either of these processes and by unitarity the sum of corresponding probabilities equals to 1. The particle can arrive to the potential either from left or right and is characterized by a momentum. The transmission coefficient can have a pole meaning complex (imaginary in the simplest case) wave vector serving as a signal for the formation of a bound state or resonance. The scattering data are represented by the reflection and transmission coefficients as function of time.

   (b) One can deduce an integral equation for a propagator like function $K(t, x)$ describing how delta pulse moving with light velocity is scattered from the potential and is expressible in terms of time integral over scattering data with contributions from both scattering states and bound states. The derivation of GML transform [13] uses time reversal and time translational invariance and causality defined in terms of light velocity. After some tricks one obtains the integral equation as well as an expression for the time independent potential as $V(x) = K(x, x)$. The argument can be generalized to more complex problems to deduce the GML transform.

2. The so called Lax pair is one manner to describe integrable systems [7]. Lax pair consists of two operators $L$ and $M$. One studies what might be identified as “energy” eigenstates satisfying $L(x, t)\Psi = \lambda \Psi$. $\lambda$ does not depend on time and one can say that the dynamics is associated with $x$ coordinate whereas as $t$ is time coordinate parametrizing different variants of eigenvalue problem with the same spectrum for $L$. The operator $M(t)$ does not depend on $x$ at all and the independence of $\lambda$ on time implies the condition

$$\partial_t L = [L, M] .$$

This equation is analogous to a quantum mechanical evolution equation for an operator induced by time dependent ”Hamiltonian” $M$ and gives the non-linear classical evolution equation when the commutator on the right hand side is a multiplicative operator (so that it does not involve
3.7. In what sense TGD could be an integrable theory? 

Differential operators acting on the coordinate $x$). Non-linear classical dynamics for the time dependent potential emerges as an integrability condition.

One could say that $M(t)$ introduces the time evolution of $L(t,x)$ as an automorphism which depends on time and therefore does not affect the spectrum. One has $L(t,x) = U(t)L(0,x)U(t)^{-1}$ with $dU(t)/dt = M(t)U(t)$. The time evolution of the analog of the quantum state is given by a similar equation.

3. A more refined view about Lax pair is based on the observation that the above equation can be generalized so that $M$ depends also on $x$. The generalization of the basic equation for $M(x,t)$ reads as

$$\partial_t L - \partial_x M - [L,M] = 0.$$ 

The condition has interpretation as a vanishing of the curvature of a gauge potential having components $A_x = L, A_t = M$. This generalization allows a beautiful geometric formulation of the integrability conditions and extends the applicability of the inverse scattering transform. The monodromy of the flat connection becomes important in this approach. Flat connections in moduli spaces are indeed important in topological quantum field theories and in conformal field theories.

4. There is also a connection with the so called Riemann-Hilbert problem [71]. The monodromies of the flat connection define monodromy group and Riemann-Hilbert problem concerns the existence of linear differential equations having a given monodromy group. Monodromy group emerges in the analytic continuation of an analytic function and the action of the element of the monodromy group tells what happens for the resulting many-valued analytic function as one turns around a singularity once ('mono-'). The linear equations obviously relate to the linear scattering problem. The flat connection $(M, L)$ in turn defines the monodromy group. What is needed is that the functions involved are analytic functions of $(t,x)$ replaced with a complex or hyper-complex variable. Again Wick rotation is involved. Similar approach generalizes also to higher dimensional moduli spaces with complex structures.

In TGD framework the effective 2-dimensionality raises the hope that this kind of mathematical apparatus could be used. An interesting possibility is that finite measurement resolution could be realized in terms of a gauge group or Kac-Moody type group represented by trivial gauge potential defining a monodromy group for n-point functions. Monodromy invariance would hold for the full n-point functions constructed in terms of analytic n-point functions and their conjugates. The ends of braid strands are natural candidates for the singularities around which monodromies are defined.

3.7.2 Why TGD could be integrable theory in some sense?

There are many indications that TGD could be an integrable theory in some sense. The challenge is to see which ideas are consistent with each other and to build a coherent picture where everything finds its own place.

1. 2-dimensionality or at least effective 2-dimensionality seems to be a prerequisite for integrability. Effective 2-dimensionality is suggested by the strong form of General Coordinate Invariance implying also holography and generalized conformal invariance predicting infinite number of conservation laws. The dual roles of partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets supports a four-dimensional generalization of conformal invariance. Twistor considerations [86] indeed suggest that Yangian invariance and Kac-Moody invariances combine to a 4-D analog of conformal invariance induced by 2-dimensional one by algebraic continuation.

2. Octonionic representation of imbedding space Clifford algebra and the identification of the space-time surfaces as quaternionic space-time surfaces would define a number theoretically natural generalization of conformal invariance. The reason for using gamma matrix representation is that vector field representation for octonionic units does not exist. The problem concerns the precise meaning of the octonionic representation of gamma matrices.
Space-time surfaces could be quaternionic also in the sense that conformal invariance is analytically continued from string curve to 8-D space by octonion real-analyticity. The question is whether the Clifford algebra based notion of tangent space quaternionicity is equivalent with octonionic real-analyticity based notion of quaternionicity.

The notions of co-associativity and co-quaternionicity make also sense and one must consider seriously the possibility that associativity-co-associativity dichotomy corresponds to Minkowskian-Euclidian dichotomy.

3. Field equations define hydrodynamic Beltrami flows satisfying integrability conditions of form $J \wedge dJ = 0$.

(a) One can assign local momentum and polarization directions to the preferred extremals and this gives a decomposition of Minkowskian space-time regions to massless quanta analogous to the 1+1-dimensional decomposition to solitons. The linear superposition of modes with 4-momenta with different directions possible for free Maxwell action does not look plausible for the preferred extremals of Kähler action. This rather quantal and solitonic character is in accordance with the quantum classical correspondence giving very concrete connection between quantal and classical particle pictures. For 4-D volume action one does not obtain this kind of decomposition. In 2-D case volume action gives superposition of solutions with different polarization directions so that the situation is nearer to that for free Maxwell action and is not like soliton decomposition.

(b) Beltrami property in strong sense allows to identify 4 preferred coordinates for the space-time surface in terms of corresponding Beltrami flows. This is possible also in Euclidian regions using two complex coordinates instead of hyper-complex coordinate and complex coordinate. The assumption that isometry currents are parallel to the same light-like Beltrami flow implies hydrodynamic character of the field equations in the sense that one can say that each flow line is analogous to particle carrying some quantum numbers. This property is not true for all extremals (say cosmic strings).

(c) The tangent bundle theoretic view about integrability is that one can find a Lie algebra of vector fields in some manifold spanning the tangent space of a lower-dimensional manifolds and is expressed in terms of Frobenius theorem [29]. The gradients of scalar functions defining Beltrami flows appearing in the ansatz for preferred exremals would define these vector fields and the slicing. Partonic 2-surfaces would correspond to two complex conjugate vector fields (local polarization direction) and string world sheets to light-like vector field and its dual (light-like momentum directions). This slicing generalizes to the Euclidian regions.

4. Infinite number of conservation laws is the signature of integrability. Classical field equations follow from the condition that the vector field defined by modified gamma matrices has vanishing divergence and can be identified an integrability condition for the modified Dirac equation guaranteeing also the conservation of super currents so that one obtains an infinite number of conserved charges.

5. Quantum criticality is a further signal of integrability. 2-D conformal field theories describe critical systems so that the natural guess is that quantum criticality in TGD framework relates to the generalization of conformal invariance and to integrability. Quantum criticality implies that Kähler coupling strength is analogous to critical temperature. This condition does affects classical field equations only via boundary conditions expressed as weak form of electric magnetic duality at the wormhole throats at which the signature of the metric changes.

For finite-dimensional systems the vanishing of the determinant of the matrix defined by the second derivatives of potential is similar signature and applies in catastrophe theory. Therefore the existence of vanishing second variations of Kähler action should characterize criticality and define a property of preferred extremals. The vanishing of second variations indeed leads to an infinite number of conserved currents [27] [10].
3.7.3 Questions

There are several questions which are not completely settled yet. Even the question what preferred extremals are is still partially open. In the following I try to de-learn what I have possibly learned during these years and start from scratch to see which assumptions might be un-necessarily strong or even wrong.

3.7.4 Could TGD be an integrable theory?

Consider first the abstraction of integrability in TGD framework. Quantum classical correspondence could be seen as a correspondence between linear quantum dynamics and non-linear classical dynamics. Integrability would realize this correspondence. In integrable models such as Sine-Gordon equation particle interactions are described by potential in 1+1 dimensions. This too primitive for the purposes of TGD. The vertices of generalized Feynman diagrams take care of this. At lines one has free particle dynamics so that the situation could be much simpler than in integrable models if one restricts the considerations to the lines or Minkowskian space-time regions surrounding them.

The non-linear dynamics for the space-time sheets representing incoming lines of generalized Feynman diagram should be obtainable from the linear dynamics for the induced spinor fields defined by modified Dirac operator. There are two options.

1. Strong form of the quantum classical correspondence states that each solution for the linear dynamics of spinor fields corresponds to space-time sheet. This is analogous to solving the potential function in terms of a single solution of Schrödinger equation. Coupling of space-time geometry to quantum numbers via measurement interaction term is a proposal for realizing this option. It is however the quantum numbers of positive/negative energy parts of zero energy state which would be visible in the classical dynamics rather than those of induced spinor field modes.

2. Only overall dynamics characterized by scattering data- the counterpart of S-matrix for the modified Dirac operator- is mapped to the geometry of the space-time sheet. This is much more abstract realization of quantum classical correspondence.

3. Can these two approaches be equivalent? This might be the case since quantum numbers of the state are not those of the modes of induced spinor fields.

What the scattering data could be for the induced spinor field satisfying modified Dirac equation?

1. If the solution of field equation has hydrodynamic character, the solutions of the modified Dirac equation can be localized to light-like Beltrami flow lines of hydrodynamic flow. These correspond to basic solutions and the general solution is a superposition of these. There is no dispersion and the dynamics is that of geometric optics at the basic level. This means geometric optics like character of the spinor dynamics.

Solutions of the modified Dirac equation are completely analogous to the pulse solutions defining the fundamental solution for the wave equation in the argument leading from wave equation with external time independent potential to Marchenko-Gelfand-Levitan equation allowing to identify potential in terms of scattering data. There is however no potential present now since the interactions are described by the vertices of Feynman diagram where the particle lines meet. Note that particle like regions are Euclidian and that this picture applies only to the Minkowskian exteriors of particles.

2. Partonic 2-surfaces at the ends of the line of generalized Feynman diagram are connected by flow lines. Partonic 2-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes are in a special position. Only the imaginary part of the bi-quaternionic value of the octonion valued map is non-vanishing at these surfaces which can be said to be co-complex 2-surfaces. By geometric optics behavior the scattering data correspond to a diffeomorphism mapping initial partonic 2-surface to the final one in some preferred complex coordinates common to both ends of the line.
3. What could be these preferred coordinates? Complex coordinates for $S^2$ at light-cone boundary define natural complex coordinates for the partonic 2-surface. With these coordinates the diffeomorphism defining scattering data is diffeomorphism of $S^2$. Suppose that this map is real analytic so that maps "real axis" of $S^2$ to itself. This map would be same as the map defining the octonionic real analyticity as algebraic extension of the complex real analytic map. By octonionic analyticity one can make large number of alternative choices for the coordinates of partonic 2-surface.

4. There can be non-uniqueness due to the possibility of $G_2/SU(3)$ valued map characterizing the local octonionic units. The proposal is that the choice of octonionic imaginary units can depend on the point of string like orbit: this would give string model in $G_2/SU(3)$. Conformal invariance for this string model would imply analyticity and helps considerably but would not probably fix the situation completely since the element of the coset space would constant at the partonic 2-surfaces at the ends of $CD$. One can of course ask whether the $G_2/SU(3)$ element could be constant for each propagator line and would change only at the 2-D vertices?

This would be the inverse scattering problem formulated in the spirit of TGD. There could be also dependence of space-time surface on quantum numbers of quantum states but not on individual solution for the induced spinor field since the scattering data of this solution would be purely geometric.

Acknowledgements
I want to thank Tony Smith and Carlos Castro for useful discussions and references related to quaternions and octonions.
Books related to TGD


Mathematics

[1] A directory of all known zeta functions. [http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetfunctions.htm](http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetfunctions.htm)


42. Ideal class group. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ideal_class_group]
47. Langlands program. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Langlands_program]
52. Modular forms. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modular_forms]
55. Number theory. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Number_theory]
[87] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787


Theoretical Physics


243


Particle and Nuclear Physics


Chapter 4

TGD as a Generalized Number Theory III: Infinite Primes

4.1 Introduction

The third part of the multi-chapter discussing the idea about physics as a generalized number theory is devoted to the possible role of infinite primes in TGD.

The notion of prime seems to capture something very essential about what it is to be elementary building block of matter and has become a fundamental conceptual element of TGD. The notion of prime gains it generality from its reducibility to the notion of prime ideal of an algebra. Thus the notion of prime is well-defined, not only in case of quaternions and octonions, but also for their complexifications and one can speak about infinite primes in the case of hyper-quaternions and -octonions, which are especially natural physically and for which numbers having zero norm correspond physically to light-like 8-vectors.

4.1.1 The notion of infinite prime

The original motivation for the notion of infinite prime came from the first attempts to construct TGD inspired theory of consciousness (around 1995) [78]. Suppose very naively that the 4-surfaces in a given sector of the "world of classical worlds" (WCW) are labelled by a fixed p-adic prime. The natural expectation is that evolution by quantum jumps means dispersion in the space of these sectors and leads to the increase of the p-adic prime characterizing the Universe. As one moves backwards in subjective time (sequence of quantum jumps) one ends up to the situation in which the prime characterizing the universe was \( p = 2 \). Should one assume that there was the first quantum jump when everything began? If not, then it would seem that the p-adic prime characterizing the Universe must be infinite. Second problem is that the p-adic length scales are finite and if the size scale of Universe is given by p-adic length scale the Universe has finite sized: this does not make sense in TGD framework. The only way out of the problems is the assumption that the p-adic prime characterizing the entire Universe is literally infinite and that p-adic primes characterizing space-time sheets are finite.

These argument, which are by no means central for the recent view about p-adic primes, motivated the attempt to construct a theory of infinite primes and to extend quantum TGD accordingly. This turns out to be possible. The recipe for constructing infinite primes is structurally equivalent with a repeated second quantization of an arithmetic super-symmetric quantum field theory. At the lowest level one has fermionic and bosonic states labeled by finite primes and infinite primes correspond to many particle states of this theory. Also infinite primes analogous to bound states are predicted. This hierarchy of quantizations can be continued indefinitely by taking the many particle states of the previous level as elementary particles at the next level. It must be also emphasized that the notion of infinity is relativistic. With respect to the p-adic norm infinite primes have unit norm for all finite and infinite primes so that there is nothing to become scared of!

Construction could make sense also for hyper-quaternionic and hyper-octonionic primes although non-commutativity and non-associativity pose technical challenges. One can also construct infinite...
number of real units as ratios of infinite integers with a precise number theoretic anatomy. The fascinating finding is that the quantum states labeled by standard model quantum numbers allow a representation as wave functions in the discrete space of these units. Space-time point becomes infinitely richly structured in the sense that one can associate to it a wave function in the space of real (or octonionic) units allowing to represent the WCW spinor fields. One can speak about algebraic holography or number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity and one can also say that the points of imbedding space and space-time surface are subject to a number theoretic evolution. In philosophical mood one can of course also ask whether there exists a hierarchy of imbedding spaces in which the imbedding space at the lower level represents something with infinitesimal size in the sense of real topology and whether this hierarchy is accompanied also by a hierarchy of conscious entities.

This picture suggest that the Universe of quantum TGD might basically provide a physical representation of number theory allowing also infinite primes. The proposal suggests also a possible generalization of real numbers to a number system akin to hyper-reals introduced by Robinson in his non-standard calculus [177] providing a rigorous mathematical basis for calculus. In fact, some rather natural requirements lead to a unique generalization for the concepts of integer, rational and real. Infinite integers and reals can be regarded as infinite-dimensional vector spaces with integer and real valued coefficients respectively. Same generalization could make sense for all classical number fields.

4.1.2 Infinite primes and physics in TGD Universe

Several different views about how infinite primes, integers, and rationals might be relevant in TGD Universe have emerged.

**Infinite primes and super-symmetric quantum field theory**

Consider next the physical interpretation.

1. The discovery of infinite primes suggested strongly the possibility to reduce physics to number theory. The construction of infinite primes can be regarded as a repeated second quantization of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. This suggests that configuration space spinor fields or at least the ground states of associated super-conformal representations could be mapped to infinite primes in both bosonic and fermionic degrees of freedom. The process might generalize so that it applies in the case of quaternionic and octonionic primes and their hyper counterparts. This hierarchy of second quantizations means enormous generalization of physics to what might be regarded a physical counterpart for a hierarchy of abstractions about abstractions about... The ordinary second quantized quantum physics corresponds only to the lowest level infinite primes.

2. The ordinary primes appearing as building blocks of infinite primes at the first level of the hierarchy could be identified as coding for p-adic primes assignable to fermionic and bosonic partons identified as 2-surfaces of a given space-time sheet. The hierarchy of infinite primes would correspond to hierarchy of space-time sheets defined by the topological condensate. This leads also to a precise identification of p-adic and real variants of bosonic partonic 2-surfaces as correlates of intention and action and pairs of p-adic and real fermionic partons as correlates for cognitive representations.

3. The idea that infinite primes characterize quantum states of the entire Universe, perhaps ground states of super-conformal representations, if not all states, could be taken further. It turns out that this idea makes sense when one considers discrete wave functions in the space of infinite primes and that one can indeed represent standard model quantum numbers in this manner.

4. The number theoretical supersymmetry suggests also space-time supersymmetry TGD framework. Space-time super-symmetry in its standard form is not possible in TGD Universe and this cheated me to believe that this supersymmetry is completely absent in TGD Universe. The progress in the understanding of the properties of the modified Dirac action however led to a generalization of the space-time super-symmetry as a dynamical and broken symmetry of quantum TGD [28].
Here however emerges the idea about the number theoretic analog of color confinement. Rational (infinite) primes allow not only a decomposition to (infinite) primes of algebraic extensions of rationals but also to algebraic extensions of quaternionic and octonionic (infinite) primes. The physical analog is the decomposition of a particle to its more elementary constituents. This fits nicely with the idea about number theoretic resolution represented as a hierarchy of Galois groups defined by the extensions of rationals and realized at the level of physics in terms of Jones inclusions \[87\] defined by these groups having a natural action on space-time surfaces, induced spinor fields, and on configuration space spinor fields representing physical states \[20\].

### Infinite primes and physics as number theory

The hierarchy of algebraic extensions of rationals implying corresponding extensions of p-adic numbers suggests that Galois groups, which are the basic symmetry groups of number theory, should have concrete physical representations using induced spinor fields and configuration space spinor fields and also infinite primes and real units formed as infinite rationals. These groups permute zeros of polynomials and thus have a concrete physical interpretation both at the level of partonic 2-surfaces dictated by algebraic equations and at the level of braid hierarchy. The vision about the role of hyperfinite factors of \(II_1\) and of Jones inclusions as descriptions of quantum measurements with finite measurement resolution leads to concrete ideas about how these groups are realized.

\(G_2\) acts as automorphisms of hyper-octonions and \(SU(3)\) as its subgroup respecting the choice of a preferred imaginary unit. The discrete subgroups of \(SU(3)\) permuting to each other hyper-octonionic primes are analogous to Galois group and turned out to play a crucial role in the understanding of the correspondence between infinite hyper-octonionic primes and quantum states predicted by quantum TGD.

### The notion of finite measurement resolution as the key concept

TGD predicts several hierarchies: the hierarchy of space-time sheets, the hierarchy of infinite primes, the hierarchy of Jones inclusions identifiable in terms of finite measurement resolution \[87\], the dark matter hierarchy characterized by increasing values of \(\hbar\) \[20\], the hierarchy of extensions of a given p-adic number field. TGD inspired theory of consciousness predicts the hierarchy of selves and quantum jumps with increasing duration with respect to geometric time. These hierarchies should be closely related.

The notion of finite measurement resolution turns out to be the key concept: the p-adic norm of the rational defined by the infinite prime characterizes the angle measurement resolution for given p-adic prime \(p\). It is essential that one has what might be called a state function reduction selecting a fixed p-adic prime which could be also infinite. This gives direct connections with cognition and with the p-adicization program relying also on angle measurement resolution. Also the value the integers characterizing the singular coverings of \(CD\) and \(CP_2\) defining as their product Planck constant characterize the measurement resolution for a given p-adic prime in \(CD\) and \(CP_2\) degrees of freedom. This conforms with the fact that elementary particles are characterized by two infinite primes. Hence finite measurement resolution ties tightly together the three threads of the number theoretic vision. Finite measurement resolution relates also closely to the inclusions of hyper-finite factors central for TGD inspired quantum measurement theory with finite measurement resolution.

### Space-time correlates of infinite primes

Infinite primes code naturally for Fock states in a hierarchy of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theories. Quantum classical correspondence leads to ask whether infinite primes could also code for the space-time surfaces serving as symbolic representations of quantum states. This would a generalization of algebraic geometry would emerge and could reduce the dynamics of Kähler action to algebraic geometry and organize 4-surfaces to a physical hierarchy according to their algebraic complexity. This conjecture should be consistent with two other conjectures about the dynamics of space-time surfaces (space-time surfaces as preferred extrema of Kähler action and space-time surfaces as quaternionic or co-quaternionic (as associative or co-associative) 4-surfaces of hyper-octonion space \(M^8\)).

Quantum classical correspondence requires the map of the quantum numbers of configuration space spinor fields to space-time geometry. The modified Dirac equation with measurement interaction term
realizes this requirement. Therefore, if one wants to map infinite rationals to space-time geometry it is enough to map infinite primes to quantum numbers. This map can be indeed achieved thanks to the detailed picture about the interpretation of the symmetries of infinite primes in terms of standard model symmetries. The notion of finite measurement resolution allows to deduce much more detailed about this correspondence. In particular, the rational defined by the infinite prime classifies the finite sub-manifold geometry defined by the discretization of the partonic 2-surface implied by the finite measurement resolution. Also a direct correlation between integers defining Planck constant and the "fermionic" part of the infinite prime emerges.

4.1.3 Infinite primes, cognition, and intentionality

The correlation of infinite primes with cognition is the first fascinating possibility and this possibility has stimulated several ideas.

1. One can define the notion of prime also for the algebraic extensions of rationals. The hierarchy of infinite primes associated with algebraic extensions of rationals leading gradually towards algebraic closure of rationals would in turn define cognitive hierarchy corresponding to algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers.

2. The introduction of infinite primes, integers, and rationals leads also to a generalization of classical number fields since an infinite algebra of real (complex, etc...) units defined by finite ratios of infinite rationals multiplied by ordinary rationals which are their inverses becomes possible. These units are not units in the p-adic sense and have a finite p-adic norm which can be differ from one. This construction generalizes also to the case of hyper-quaternions and -octonions although non-commutativity and in case of octonions also non-associativity pose technical problems. Obviously this approach differs from the standard introduction of infinitesimals in the sense that sum of infinitesimals (real zeros) is replaced by multiplication of real units meaning that the set of real and also more general units becomes infinitely degenerate.

3. Infinite primes form an infinite hierarchy so that the points of space-time and imbedding space can be seen as infinitely structured and able to represent all imaginable algebraic structures. Certainly counter-intuitively, single space-time point -or more generally wave functions in the space of the units associated with the point- might be even capable of representing the quantum state of the entire physical Universe in its structure. For instance, in the real sense surfaces in the space of units correspond to the same real number 1, and single point, which is structure-less in the real sense could represent arbitrarily high-dimensional spaces as unions of real units. For real physics this structure is completely invisible and is relevant only for the physics of cognition. One can say that Universe is an algebraic hologram, and there is an obvious connection both with Brahman=Atman identity of Eastern philosophies and Leibniz’s notion of monad.

4. In zero energy ontology hyper-octonionic units identified as ratios of the infinite integers associated with the positive and negative energy parts of the zero energy state define a representation of WCW spinor fields. The action of subgroups of SU(3) and rotation group SU(2) preserving hyper-octonionic and hyper-quaternionic primeness and identification of momentum and electro-weak charges in terms of components of hyper-octonionic primes makes this representation unique. Hence Brahman-Atman identity has a completely concrete realization and fixes completely the quantum number spectrum including particle masses and correlations between various quantum numbers.

5. One can assign to infinite primes at \( n^{th} \) level of hierarchy rational functions of \( n \) rational arguments which form a natural hierarchical structure in that highest level corresponds to a polynomial with coefficients which are rational functions of the arguments at the lower level. One can solve one of the arguments in terms of lower ones to get a hierarchy of algebraic extensions. At the lowest level algebraic extensions of rationals emerge, at the next level algebraic extensions of space of rational functions of single variable, etc... This would suggest that infinite primes code for the correlation between quantum states and the algebraic extensions appearing in their their physical description and characterizing their cognitive correlates. The hierarchy of infinite primes would also correlate with a hierarchy of logics of various orders (hierarchy of statements about statements about...).
4.1.4 About literature

The reader not familiar with the basic algebra of quaternions and octonions is encouraged to study some background material: the home page of Tony Smith provides among other things an excellent introduction to quaternions and octonions [190]. String model builders are beginning to grasp the potential importance of octonions and quaternions and the articles about possible applications of octonions [119, 187, 148] provide an introduction to octonions using the language of physicist.

Personally I found quite frustrating to realize that I had neglected totally learning of the basic ideas of algebraic geometry, despite its obvious potential importance for TGD and its applications in string models. This kind of losses are the price one must pay for working outside the scientific community. It is not easy for a physicist to find readable texts about algebraic geometry and algebraic number theory from the bookshelves of mathematical libraries. The book "Algebraic Geometry for Scientists and Engineers" by Abhyankar [99], which is not so elementary as the name would suggest, introduces in enjoyable manner the basic concepts of algebraic geometry and binds the basic ideas with the more recent developments in the field. "Problems in Algebraic Number Theory" by Esmonde and Murty [128] in turn teaches algebraic number theory through exercises which concretize the abstract ideas. The book "Invitation to Algebraic Geometry" by K. E. Smith, L. Kahanpää, P. Kekäläinen and W. Traves is perhaps the easiest and most enjoyable introduction to the topic for a novice. It also contains references to the latest physics inspired work in the field.

4.2 Infinite primes, integers, and rationals

The definition of the infinite integers and rationals is a straightforward procedure and structurally similar to a repeated second quantization of a super-symmetric quantum field theory but including also the number theoretic counterparts of bound states.

4.2.1 The first level of hierarchy

In the following the concept of infinite prime is developed gradually by stepwise procedure rather than giving directly the basic definitions. The hope is that the development of the concept in the same manner as it actually occurred would make it easier to understand it.

**Step 1**

One could try to define infinite primes $P$ by starting from the basic idea in the proof of Euclid for the existence of infinite number of primes. Take the product of all finite primes and add 1 to get a new prime:

$$P = 1 + X ,$$
$$X = \prod p^p . \quad (4.2.1)$$

If $P$ were divisible by finite prime then $P - X = 1$ would be divisible by finite prime and one would encounter contradiction. One could of course worry about the possible existence of infinite primes smaller than $P$ and possibly dividing $P$. The numbers $N = P - k, k > 1,$ are certainly not primes since $k$ can be taken as a factor. The number $P' = P - 2 = -1 + X$ could however be prime. $P$ is certainly not divisible by $P - 2$. It seems that one cannot express $P$ and $P - 2$ as product of infinite integer and finite integer. Neither it seems possible to express these numbers as products of more general numbers of form $\prod_{p \in U} p + q$, where $U$ is infinite subset of finite primes and $q$ is finite integer.

**Step 2**

$P$ and $P - 2$ are not the only possible candidates for infinite primes. Numbers of form

$$P(\pm n) = \pm 1 + nX ,$$
$$k(p) = 0, 1, \ldots ,$$
$$n = \prod p^{k(p)} ,$$
$$X = \prod p . \quad (4.2.2)$$
where \( k(p) \neq 0 \) holds true only in finite set of primes, are characterized by a integer \( n \), and are also good prime candidates. The ratio of these primes to the prime candidate \( P \) is given by integer \( n \). In general, the ratio of two prime candidates \( P(m) \) and \( P(n) \) is rational number \( m/n \) telling which of the prime candidates is larger. This number provides ordering of the prime candidates \( P(n) \). The reason why these numbers are good candidates for infinite primes is the same as above. No finite prime \( p \) with \( k(p) \neq 0 \) appearing in the product can divide these numbers since, by the same arguments as appearing in Euclid's theorem, it would divide also 1. On the other hand it seems difficult to invent any decomposition of these numbers containing infinite numbers. Already at this stage one can notice the structural analogy with the construction of multiboson states in quantum field theory: the numbers \( k(p) \) correspond to the occupation numbers of bosonic states of quantum field theory in one-dimensional box, which suggests that the basic structure of QFT might have number theoretic interpretation in some very general sense. It turns out that this analogy generalizes.

**Step 3**

All \( P(n) \) satisfy \( P(n) \geq P(1) \). One can however also the possibility that \( P(1) \) is not the smallest infinite prime and consider even more general candidates for infinite primes, which are smaller than \( P(1) \). The trick is to drop from the infinite product of primes \( X = \prod_p p \) some primes away by dividing it by integer \( s = \prod_p P \), multiply this number by an integer \( n \) not divisible by any prime dividing \( s \) and to add to/subtract from the resulting number \( nX/s \) natural number \( ms \) such that \( m \) expressible as a product of powers of only those primes which appear in \( s \) to get

\[
P(\pm, m, n, s) = nX/s \pm ms ,
\]

\[
m = \prod_{p|s} p^{k(p)} ,
\]

\[
n = \prod_{p|s} p^{k(p)} , \quad k(p) \geq 0 .
\]

(4.2.3)

Here \( x|y \) means '\( x \) divides \( y \)'. To see that no prime \( p \) can divide this prime candidate it is enough to calculate \( P(\pm, m, n, s) \) modulo \( p \): depending on whether \( p \) divides \( s \) or not, the prime divides only the second term in the sum and the result is nonzero and finite (although its precise value is not known). The ratio of these prime candidates to \( P(\pm, 1, 1, 1) \) is given by the rational number \( n/s \): the ratio does not depend on the value of the integer \( m \). One can however order the prime candidates with given values of \( n \) and \( s \) using the difference of two prime candidates as ordering criterion. Therefore these primes can be ordered.

One could ask whether also more general numbers of the form \( nX/s \pm m \) are primes. In this case one cannot prove the indivisibility of the prime candidate by \( p \) not appearing in \( m \). Furthermore, for \( s \mod 2 = 0 \) and \( m \mod 2 \neq 0 \), the resulting prime candidate would be even integer so that it looks improbable that one could obtain primes in more general case either.

**Step 4**

An even more general series of candidates for infinite primes is obtained by using the following ansatz which in principle is contained in the original ansatz allowing infinite values of \( n \)

\[
P(\pm, m, n, s|r) = nY^{r} \pm ms ,
\]

\[
Y = X/s ,
\]

\[
m = \prod_{p|s} p^{k(p)} ,
\]

\[
n = \prod_{p|s} p^{k(p)} , \quad k(p) \geq 0 .
\]

(4.2.4)

The proof that this number is not divisible by any finite prime is identical to that used in the previous case. It is not however clear whether the ansatz for given \( r \) is not divisible by infinite primes belonging to the lower level. A good example in \( r = 2 \) case is provided by the following unsuccessful ansatz

\[
N = (n_1Y + m_1s)(n_2Y + m_2s) = \frac{2n_2X^2}{s^2} - m_1m_2s^2 ,
\]

\[
Y = \frac{X}{s} ,
\]

\[
n_1m_2 - n_2m_1 = 0 .
\]

Note that the condition states that \( n_1/m_1 \) and \(-n_2/m_2 \) correspond to the same rational number or equivalently that \((n_1, m_1)\) and \((n_2, m_2)\) are linearly dependent as vectors. This encourages the guess
4.2. Infinite primes, integers, and rationals

that all other $r = 2$ prime candidates with finite values of $n$ and $m$ at least, are primes. For higher values of $r$ one can deduce analogous conditions guaranteeing that the ansatz does not reduce to a product of infinite primes having smaller value of $r$. In fact, the conditions for primality state that the polynomial $P(n, m, r)(Y) = nY^r + m$ with integervalued coefficients ($n > 0$) defined by the prime candidate is irreducible in the field of integers, which means that it does not reduce to a product of lower order polynomials of same type.

**Step 5**

A further generalization of this ansatz is obtained by allowing infinite values for $m$, which leads to the following ansatz:

\[ P(\pm, m, n, s|m_1, s_2) = nY^{r_1} \pm ms, \]
\[ m = P_{r_2}(Y)Y + m_0, \]
\[ Y = \sum \]
\[ m_0 = \prod_{p\mid m} p^{k(p)}, \]
\[ n = \prod_{p\mid Y} p^{k(p)}, \quad k(p) \geq 0. \]

(4.2.5)

Here the polynomial $P_{r_2}(Y)$ has order $r_2$ divisible by the primes belonging to the complement of $s$ so that only the finite part $m_0$ of $m$ is relevant for the divisibility by finite primes. Note that the part proportional to $s$ can be infinite as compared to the part proportional to $Y^{r_1}$: in this case one must however be careful with the signs to get the sign of the infinite prime correctly. By using same arguments as earlier one finds that these prime candidates are not divisible by finite primes. One must also require that the ansatz is not divisible by lower order infinite primes of the same type. These conditions are equivalent to the conditions guaranteeing the polynomial primeness for polynomials of form $P(Y) = nY^{r_1} \pm (P_{r_2}(Y)Y + m_0)s$ having integer-valued coefficients. The construction of these polynomials can be performed recursively by starting from the first order polynomials representing first level infinite primes: $Y$ can be regarded as formal variable and one can forget that it is actually infinite number.

By finite-dimensional analogy, the infinite value of $m$ means infinite occupation numbers for the modes represented by integer $s$ in some sense. For finite values of $m$ one can always write $m$ as a product of powers of $p_i$. Introducing explicitly infinite powers of $p_i$ is not in accordance with the idea that all exponents appearing in the formulas are finite and that the only infinite variables are $X$ and possibly $S$ (formulas are symmetric with respect to $S$ and $X/S$). The proposed representation of $m$ circumvents this difficulty in an elegant manner and allows to say that $m$ is expressible as a product of infinite powers of $p_i$ despite the fact that it is not possible to derive the infinite values of the exponents of $p_i$.

Summarizing, an infinite series of candidates for infinite primes has been found. The prime candidates $P(\pm, m, n, s)$ labeled by rational numbers $n/s$ and integers $m$ plus the primes $P(\pm, m, n, s|m_1, s_2)$ constructed as $r_1$:th or $r_2$:th order polynomials of $Y = X/s$: the latter ansatz reduces to the less general ansatz of infinite values of $n$ are allowed.

One can ask whether the $p \not\equiv 4 \mod 3$ condition guaranteeing that the square root of $-1$ does not exist as a $p$-adic number, is satisfied for $P(\pm, m, n, s)$. $P(\pm, 1, 1, 1) \mod 4$ is either 3 or 1. The value of $P(\pm, m, n, s) \mod 4$ for odd $s$ on $n$ only and is same for all states containing even/odd number of $p \mod 3$. For even $s$ the value of $P(\pm, m, n, s) \mod 4$ depends on $m$ only and is same for all states containing even/odd number of $p \mod 3$. This condition resembles G-parity condition of Super Virasoro algebras. Note that either $P(+, m, n, s)$ or $P(-, m, n, s)$ but not both are physically interesting infinite primes ($2m \mod 4 = 2$ for odd $m$) in the sense of allowing complex Hilbert space. Also the additional conditions satisfied by the states involving higher powers of $X/s$ resemble to Virasoro conditions. An open problem is whether the analogy with the construction of the many-particle states in super-symmetric theory might be a hint about more deeper relationship with the representation of Super Virasoro algebras and related algebras.

It is not clear whether even more general prime candidates exist. An attractive hypothesis is that one could write explicit formulas for all infinite primes so that generalized theory of primes would reduce to the theory of finite primes.
4.2.2 Infinite primes form a hierarchy

By generalizing using general construction recipe, one can introduce the second level prime candidates as primes not divisible by any finite prime \( p \) or infinite prime candidate of type \( P(\pm, m, n, s) \) (or more general prime at the first level: in the following we assume for simplicity that these are the only infinite primes at the first level). The general form of these prime candidates is exactly the same as at the first level. Particle-analogy makes it easy to express the construction receipe. In present case 'vacuum primes' at the lowest level are of the form

\[
\frac{X_1}{X} \pm S, \\
X_1 = X \prod_{P(\pm, m, n, s)} P(\pm, m, n, s), \\
S = s \prod_{P} P_i, \\
s = \prod_{p, p_i}.
\]

(4.2.6)

\( S \) is product or ordinary primes \( p \) and infinite primes \( P_1(\pm, m, n, s) \). Primes correspond to physical states created by multiplying \( X_1/S (S) \) by integers not divisible by primes appearing \( S (X_1/S) \). The integer valued functions \( k(p) \) and \( K(p) \) of prime argument give the occupation numbers associated with \( X/s \) and \( s \) type 'bosons' respectively. The non-negative integer-valued function \( K(P) = k(\pm, m, n, s) \) gives the occupation numbers associated with the infinite primes associated with \( X_1/S \) and \( s \) type 'bosons'. More general primes can be constructed by mimicking the previous procedure.

One can classify these primes by the value of the integer \( K_{\text{tot}} = \sum_{P/X/S} K(P) \): for a given value of \( K_{\text{tot}} \) the ratio of these prime candidates is clearly finite and given by a rational number. At given level the ratio \( P_1/P_2 \) of two primes is given by the expression

\[
\frac{P_1(\pm, m_1, n_1, s_1, K_1, S_1)}{P_2(\pm, m_2, n_2, s_2, K_2, S_2)} = \prod_{p, n, m, s} \left( \frac{n}{s} \right)^K_P (\pm, n, m, s) - K_P^+ (\pm, n, m, s).
\]

(4.2.7)

Here \( K^+_P \) denotes the restriction of \( K_P \) to the set of primes dividing \( X/S \). This ratio must be smaller than 1 if it is to appear as the first order term \( P_1 P_2 \rightarrow P_1/P_2 \) in the canonical identification and again it seems that it is not possible to get all rationals for a fixed value of \( P_2 \) unless one allows infinite values of \( N \) expressed neatly using the more general ansatz involving higher power of \( S \).

4.2.3 Construction of infinite primes as a repeated quantization of a supersymmetric arithmetic quantum field theory

The procedure for constructing infinite primes is very much reminiscent of the second quantization of an super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory in which single particle fermion and boson states are labeled by primes. In particular, there is nothing especially frightening in the particle representation of infinite primes: theoretical physicists actually use these kind of representations quite routinely.

1. The binary-valued function telling whether a given prime divides \( s \) can be interpreted as a fermion number associated with the fermion mode labeled by \( p \). Therefore infinite prime is characterized by bosonic and fermionic occupation numbers as functions of the prime labeling various modes and situation is super-symmetric. \( X \) can be interpreted as the counterpart of Dirac sea in which every negative energy state state is occupied and \( X/s \) corresponds to the state containing fermions understood as holes of Dirac sea associated with the modes labeled by primes dividing \( s \).

2. The multiplication of the 'vacuum' \( X/s \) with \( n = \prod_{p/X/s} n^k(p) \) creates \( k(p) 'p-bosons' in mode of type \( X/s \) and multiplication of the 'vacuum' \( s \) with \( m = \prod_{p/s} m^k(p) \) creates \( k(p) 'p-bosons', in mode of type \( s \) (mode occupied by fermion). The vacuum states in which bosonic creation operators act, are tensor products of two vacuums with tensor product represented as sum

\[
|\text{vac}(\pm)\rangle = |\text{vac}(\pm s)\rangle \otimes |\text{vac}(\pm s)\rangle \leftrightarrow X/s \pm s.
\]

(4.2.8)
obtained by shifting the prime powers dividing $s$ from the vacuum $|\text{vac}(X)\rangle = X$ to the vacuum
$\pm 1$. One can also interpret various vacuums as many fermion states. Prime property follows
directly from the fact that any prime of the previous level divides either the first or second factor
in the decomposition $NX/S \pm MS$.

3. This picture applies at each level of infinity. At a given level of hierarchy primes $P$ correspond to
all the Fock state basis of all possible many-particle states of second quantized super-symmetric
theory. At the next level these many-particle states are regarded as single particle states and
further second quantization is performed so that the primes become analogous to the momentum
labels characterizing various single-particle states at the new level of hierarchy.

4. There are two nonequivalent quantizations for each value of $S$ due to the presence of $\pm$ sign
factor. Two primes differing only by sign factor are like $G$-parity $+1$ and $-1$ states in the sense
that these primes satisfy $P \ mod \ 4 = 3$ and $P \ mod \ 4 = 1$ respectively. The requirement that
$-1$ does not have p-adic square root so that Hilbert space is complex, fixes $G$-parity to say $+1$.
This observation suggests that there exists a close analogy with the theory of Super Virasoro
algebras so that quantum TGD might have interpretation as number theory in infinite context.
An alternative interpretation for the $\pm$ degeneracy is as counterpart for the possibility to choose
the fermionic vacuum to be a state in which either all positive or all negative energy fermion
states are occupied.

5. One can also generalize the construction to include polynomials of $Y = X/S$ to get infinite
hierarchy of primes labeled by the two integers $r_1$ and $r_2$ associated with the polynomials in
question. An entire hierarchy of vacuums labeled by $r_1$ is obtained. A possible interpretation
of these primes is as counterparts for the bound states of quantum field theory. The coefficient
for the power $(X/s)^{r_1}$ appearing in the highest term of the general ansatz, codes the occupa-
tion numbers associated with vacuum $(X/s)^{r_1}$. All the remaining terms are proportional to $s$
and combine to form, in general infinite, integer $m$ characterizing various infinite occupation
numbers for the subsystem characterized by $s$. The additional conditions guaranteing prime
number property are equivalent with the primality conditions for polynomials with integer val-
ued coefficients and resemble Super Virasoro conditions. For $r_2 > 0$ bosonic occupation numbers
associated with the modes with fermion number one are infinite and one cannot write explicit
formula for the boson number.

6. One could argue that the analogy with super-symmetry is not complete. The modes of Super
Virasoro algebra are labeled by natural number whereas now modes are labeled by prime. This
need not be a problem since one can label primes using natural number $n$. Also 8-valued spin
index associated with fermionic and bosonic single particle states in TGD world is lacking (space-
time is surface in 8-dimensional space). This index labels the spin states of 8-dimensional spinor
with fixed chirality. One could perhaps get also spin index by considering infinite octonionic
primes, which correspond to vectors of 8-dimensional integer lattice such that the length squared
of the lattice vector is ordinary prime:

$$\sum_{k=1,\ldots,8} n_k^2 \text{ prime}.$$ 

Thus one cannot exclude the possibility that TGD based physics might provide representation
for octonions extended to include infinitely large octonions. The notion of prime octonion is well
definite in the set of integer octonions and it is easy to show that the Euclidian norm squared for
a prime octonion is prime. If this result generalizes then the construction of generalized prime
octonions would generalize the construction of finite prime octonions. It would be interesting to
know whether the results of finite-dimensional case might generalize to the infinite-dimensional
context. One cannot exclude the possibility that prime octonions are in one-one correspondence
with physical states in quantum TGD.

These observations suggest a close relationship between quantum TGD and the theory of infinite
primes in some sense: even more, entire number theory and mathematics might be reducible to
quantum physics understood properly or equivalently, physics might provide the representation of basic
mathematics. Of course, already the uniqueness of the basic mathematical structure of quantum TGD points to this direction. Against this background the fact that 8-dimensionality of the imbedding space allows introduction of octonion structure (also p-adic algebraic extensions) acquires new meaning. Same is also suggested by the fact that the algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers allowing square root of real p-adic number are 4- and 8-dimensional.

What is especially interesting is that the core of number theory would be concentrated in finite primes since infinite primes are obtained by straightforward procedure providing explicit formulas for them. Repeated quantization provides also a model of abstraction process understood as construction of hierarchy of natural number valued functions about functions about ..... At the first level infinite primes are characterized by the integer valued function \( k(p) \) giving occupation numbers plus subsystem-complement division (division to thinker and external world!). At the next level prime is characterized in a similar manner. One should also notice that infinite prime at given level is characterized by a pair \((R = MN, S)\) of integers at previous level. Equivalently, infinite prime at given level is characterized by fermionic and bosonic occupation numbers as functions in the set of primes at previous level.

4.2.4 Construction in the case of an arbitrary commutative number field

The basic construction recipe for infinite primes is simple and generalizes even to the case of algebraic extensions of rationals. Let \( K = \mathbb{Q}(\theta) \) be an algebraic number field (see the Appendix of \[76\] for the basic definitions). In the general case the notion of prime must be replaced by the concept of irreducible defined as an algebraic integer with the property that all its decompositions to a product of two integers are such that second integer is always a unit (integer having unit algebraic norm, see Appendix of \[76\] ).

Assume that the irreducibles of \( K = \mathbb{Q}(\theta) \) are known. Define two irreducibles to be equivalent if they are related by a multiplication with a unit of \( K \). Take one representative from each equivalence class of units. Define the irreducible to be positive if its first non-vanishing component in an ordered basis for the algebraic extension provided by the real unit and powers of \( \theta \), is positive. Form the counterpart of Fock vacuum as the product \( X \) of these representative irreducibles of \( K \).

The unique factorization domain (UFD) property (see Appendix of \[76\] ) of infinite primes does not require the ring \( \mathbb{O}_K \) of algebraic integers of \( K \) to be UFD although this property might be forced somehow. What is needed is to find the primes of \( K \); to construct \( X \) as the product of all irreducibles of \( K \) but not counting units which are integers of \( K \) with unit norm; and to apply second quantization to get primes which are first order monomials. \( X \) is in general a product of powers of primes. Generating infinite primes at the first level correspond to generalized rationals for \( K \) having similar representation in terms of powers of primes as ordinary rational numbers using ordinary primes.

4.2.5 Mapping of infinite primes to polynomials and geometric objects

The mapping of the generating infinite primes to first order monomials labeled by their rational zeros is extremely simple at the first level of the hierarchy:

\[
P_\pm(m, n, s) = \frac{mX}{s} \pm ns \rightarrow x_\pm = \frac{m}{sn}.
\]

(4.2.9)

Note that a monomial having zero as its root is not obtained. This mapping induces the mapping of all infinite primes to polynomials.

The simplest infinite primes are constructed using ordinary primes and second quantization of an arithmetic number theory corresponds in one-one manner to rationals. Indeed, the integer \( s = \prod p_i^{k_i} \) defining the numbers \( k_i \) of bosons in modes \( k_i \), where fermion number is one, and the integer \( r \) defining the numbers of bosons in modes where fermion number is zero, are co-prime. Moreover, the generating infinite primes can be written as \((n/s)X \pm ms\) corresponding to the two vacua \( V = X \pm 1 \) and the roots of corresponding monomials are positive resp. negative rationals.

More complex infinite primes correspond sums of powers of infinite primes with rational coefficients such that the corresponding polynomial has rational coefficients and roots which are not rational but belong to some algebraic extension of rationals. These infinite primes correspond simply to products
of infinite primes associated with some algebraic extension of rationals. Obviously the construction of higher infinite primes gives rise to a hierarchy of higher algebraic extensions.

It is possible to continue the process indefinitely by constructing the Dirac vacuum at the $n$:th level as a product of primes of previous levels and applying the same procedure. At the second level Dirac vacuum $V = X \pm 1$ involves $X$ which is the product of all primes at previous levels and in the polynomial correspondence $X$ thus correspond to a new independent variable. At the $n$:th level one would have polynomials $P(q_1|q_2|\ldots)$ of $q_1$ with coefficients which are rational functions of $q_2$ with coefficients which are.... The hierarchy of infinite primes would be thus mapped to the functional hierarchy in which polynomial coefficients depend on parameters depending on $\ldots$

At the second level one representation of infinite primes would be as algebraic curve resulting as a locus of $P(q_1|q_2) = 0$: this certainly makes sense if $q_1$ and $q_2$ commute. At higher levels the locus is a higher-dimensional surface.

### 4.2.6 How to order infinite primes?

One can order the infinite primes, integers and rationals. The ordering principle is simple: one can decompose infinite integers to two parts: the 'large' and the 'small' part such that the ratio of the small part with the large part vanishes. If the ratio of the large parts of two infinite integers is different from one or their sign is different, ordering is obvious. If the ratio of the large parts equals to one, one can perform same comparison for the small parts. This procedure can be continued indefinitely.

In case of infinite primes ordering procedure goes like follows. At given level the ratios are rational numbers. There exists infinite number of primes with ratio 1 at given level, namely the primes with same values of $N$ and same $S$ with MS infinitesimal as compared to $NX/S$. One can order these primes using either the relative sign or the ratio of $(M_1S_1)/(M_2S_2)$ of the small parts to decide which of the two is larger. If also this ratio equals to one, one can repeat the process for the small parts of $M_1S_1$. In principle one can repeat this process so many times that one can decide which of the two primes is larger. Same of course applies to infinite integers and also to infinite rationals build from primes with infinitesimal $MS$. If $NS$ is not infinitesimal it is not obvious whether this procedure works. If $N_1X_1/M_1S_1 = x_1$ is finite for both numbers (this need not be the case in general) then the ratio $M_1S_1(M_2X_2S_2)/(1+x_1)$ provides the needed criterion. In case that this ratio equals one, one can consider use the ratio of the small parts multiplied by $\frac{(1+x_2)}{(1+x_1)}$ of $M_1S_1$ as ordering criterion. Again the procedure can be repeated if needed.

### 4.2.7 What is the cardinality of infinite primes at given level?

The basic problem is to decide whether Nature allows also integers $S$, $R = MN$ represented as infinite product of primes or not. Infinite products correspond to subsystems of infinite size ($S$) and infinite total occupation number ($R$) in QFT analogy.

1. One could argue that $S$ should be a finite product of integers since it corresponds to the requirement of finite size for a physically acceptable subsystem. One could apply similar argument to $R$. In this case the set of primes at given level has the cardinality of integers ($alef_0$) and the cardinality of all infinite primes is that of integers. If also infinite integers $R$ are assumed to involve only finite products of infinite primes the set of infinite integers is same as that for natural numbers.

2. NMP is well defined in p-adic context also for infinite subsystems and this suggests that one should allow also infinite number of factors for both $S$ and $R = MN$. Super symmetric analogy suggests the same: one can quite well consider the possibility that the total fermion number of the universe is infinite. It seems however natural to assume that the occupation numbers $K(P)$ associated with various primes $P$ in the representations $R = \prod P P^{K(P)}$ are finite but nonzero for infinite number of primes $P$. This requirement applied to the modes associated with $S$ would require the integer $m$ to be explicitly expressible in powers of $P_1|S$ ($P_{\alpha} = 0$) whereas all values of $r_1$ are possible. If infinite number of prime factors is allowed in the definition of $S$, then the application of diagonal argument of Cantor shows that the number of infinite primes is larger than $alef_0$ already at the first level. The cardinality of the first level is $2^{alef_0}2^{alef_0} = 2^{alef_0}$. The first factor is the cardinality of reals and comes from the fact that the sets $S$ form the
set of all possible subsets of primes, or equivalently the cardinality of all possible binary valued functions in the set of primes. The second factor comes from the fact that integers \( R = NM \) (possibly infinite) correspond to all natural number-valued functions in the set of primes: if only finite powers \( k(p) \) are allowed then one can map the space of these functions to the space of binary valued functions bijectively and the cardinality must be \( 2^{\aleph_0} \). The general formula for the cardinality at given level is obvious: for instance, at the second level the cardinality is the cardinality of all possible subsets of reals. More generally, the cardinality for a given level is the cardinality for the subset of possible subsets of primes at the previous level.

4.2.8 How to generalize the concepts of infinite integer, rational and real?

The allowance of infinite primes forces to generalize also the concepts concepts of integer, rational and real number. It is not obvious how this could be achieved. The following arguments lead to a possible generalization which seems practical (yes!) and elegant.

**Infinite integers form infinite-dimensional vector space with integer coefficients**

The first guess is that infinite integers \( N \) could be defined as products of the powers of finite and infinite primes.

\[
N = \prod_k p_k^{n_k} = nM, \quad n_k \geq 0 ,
\]

(4.2.10)

where \( n \) is finite integer and \( M \) is infinite integer containing only powers of infinite primes in its product expansion.

It is not however not clear whether the sums of infinite integers really allow similar decomposition. Even in the case that this decomposition exists, there seems to be no way of deriving it. This would suggest that one should regard sums

\[
\sum_i n_i M_i
\]

of infinite integers as infinite-dimensional linear space spanned by \( M_i \) so that the set of infinite integers would be analogous to an infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of say \( p \)-adic numbers such that each coordinate axes in the extension corresponds to single infinite integer of form \( N = mM \). Thus the most general infinite integer \( N \) would have the form

\[
N = m_0 + \sum_i m_i M_i .
\]

(4.2.11)

This representation of infinite integers indeed looks promising from the point of view of practical calculations. The representation looks also attractive physically. One can interpret the set of integers \( N \) as a linear space with integer coefficients \( m_0 \) and \( m_i \):

\[
N = m_0 |1\rangle + \sum_i m_i |M_i\rangle .
\]

(4.2.12)

\( |M_i\rangle \) can be interpreted as a state basis representing many-particle states formed from bosons labeled by infinite primes \( p_k \) and \( |1\rangle \) represents Fock vacuum. Therefore this representation is analogous to a quantum superposition of bosonic Fock states with integer, rather than complex valued, superposition coefficients. If one interprets \( M_i \) as orthogonal state basis and interprets \( m_i \) as \( p \)-adic integers, one can define inner product as

\[
\langle N_a, N_b \rangle = m_0(a)m_0(b) + \sum_i m_i(a)m_i(b) .
\]

(4.2.13)

This expression is well defined \( p \)-adic number if the sum contains only enumerable number of terms and is always bounded by \( p \)-adic ultrametricity. It converges if the \( p \)-adic norm of of \( m_i \) approaches to zero when \( M_i \) increases.
Generalized rationals

Generalized rationals could be defined as ratios \( R = \frac{M}{N} \) of the generalized integers. This works nicely when \( M \) and \( N \) are expressible as products of powers of finite or infinite primes but for more general integers the definition does not look attractive. This suggests that one should restrict the generalized rationals to be numbers having the expansion as a product of positive and negative primes, finite or infinite:

\[
N = \prod_k p_k^{n_k} = \frac{n_1M_1}{nM}. \quad (4.2.14)
\]

Generalized reals form infinite-dimensional real vector space

One could consider the possibility of defining generalized reals as limiting values of the generalized rationals. A more practical definition of the generalized reals is based on the generalization of the pinary expansion of ordinary real number given by

\[
x = \sum_{n\geq n_0} x_n p^{-n}, \\
x_n \in \{0, \ldots, p-1\}. \quad (4.2.15)
\]

It is natural to try to generalize this expansion somehow. The natural requirement is that sums and products of the generalized reals and canonical identification map from the generalized reals to generalized p-adcs are readily calculable. Only in this manner the representation can have practical value.

These requirements suggest the following generalization

\[
X = x_0 + \sum_N x_N p^{-N}, \\
N = \sum_i m_i M_i, \quad (4.2.16)
\]

where \( x_0 \) and \( x_N \) are ordinary reals. Note that \( N \) runs over infinite integers which has vanishing finite part. Note that generalized reals can be regarded as infinite-dimensional linear space such that each infinite integer \( N \) corresponds to one coordinate axis of this space. One could interpret generalized real as a superposition of bosonic Fock states formed from single single boson state labeled by prime \( p \) such that occupation number is either 0 or infinite integer \( N \) with a vanishing finite part:

\[
X = x_0|0\rangle + \sum_N x_N |N >. \quad (4.2.17)
\]

The natural inner product is

\[
\langle X, Y \rangle = x_0 y_0 + \sum_N x_N y_N. \quad (4.2.18)
\]

The inner product is well defined if the number of \( N \)'s in the sum is enumerable and \( x_N \) approaches zero sufficiently rapidly when \( N \) increases. Perhaps the most natural interpretation of the inner product is as \( R_p \) valued inner product.

The sum of two generalized reals can be readily calculated by using only sum for reals:

\[
X + Y = x_0 + y_0 + \sum_N (x_N + y_N) p^{-N}, \quad (4.2.19)
\]
The product $XY$ is expressible in the form
\[
XY = x_0y_0 + x_0Y + Xy_0 + \sum_{N_1, N_2} x_{N_1}y_{N_2}p^{-N_1-N_2},
\]
(4.2.20)

If one assumes that infinite integers form infinite-dimensional vector space in the manner proposed, there are no problems and one can calculate the sums $N_1 + N_2$ by summing component wise manner the coefficients appearing in the sums defining $N_1$ and $N_2$ in terms of infinite integers $M_i$ allowing expression as a product of infinite integers.

Canonical identification map from ordinary reals to $p$-adics
\[
x = \sum_k x_k p^{-k} \rightarrow x_p = \sum_k x_k p^k,
\]
generalizes to the form
\[
x = x_0 + \sum_N x_N p^{-N} \rightarrow (x_0)_p + \sum_N (x_N)_p p^N,
\]
so that all the basic requirements making the concept of generalized real calculationally useful are satisfied.

There are several interesting questions related to generalized reals.

1. Are the extensions of reals defined by various values of $p$-adic primes mathematically equivalent or not? One can map generalized reals associated with various choices of the base $p$ to each other in one-one manner using the mapping
\[
X = x_0 + \sum_N x_N p^{-N} \rightarrow x_0 + \sum_N x_N p_1^{-N}.
\]
(4.2.22)

The ordinary real norms of finite (this is important!) generalized reals are identical since the representations associated with different values of base $p$ differ from each other only infinitesimally. This would suggest that the extensions are physically equivalent. If these extensions are not mathematically equivalent then $p$-adic primes could have a deep role in the definition of the generalized reals.

2. One can generalize previous formulas for the generalized reals by replacing the coefficients $x_0$ and $x_i$ by complex numbers, quaternions or octonions so as to get generalized complex numbers, quaternions and octonions. Also inner product generalizes in an obvious manner. The 8-dimensionality of the imbedding space provokes the question whether it might be possible to regard the infinite-dimensional configuration space of 3-surfaces, or rather, its tangent space, as a Hilbert space realization of the generalized octonions. This kind of identification could perhaps reduce TGD based physics to generalized number theory.

### 4.2.9 Comparison with the approach of Cantor

The main difference between the approach of Cantor and the proposed approach is that Cantor uses only the basic arithmetic concepts such as sum and multiplication and the concept of successor defining ordering of both finite and infinite ordinals. Cantor’s approach is also purely set theoretic. The problems of purely set theoretic approach are related to the question what the statement ’Set is Many allowing to regard itself as One’ really means and to the fact that there is no obvious connection with physics.

The proposed approach is based on the introduction of the concept of prime as a basic concept whereas partial ordering is based on the use of ratios: using these one can recursively define partial
ordering and get precise quantitative information based on finite reals. The ordering is only partial and there is infinite number of ratios of infinite integers giving rise to same real unit which in turn leads to the idea about number theoretic anatomy of real point.

The 'Set is Many allowing to regard itself as One' is defined as quantum physicist would define it: many particle states become single particle states in the second quantization describing the counterpart for the construction of the set of subsets of a given set. One could also say that integer as such corresponds to set as 'One' and its decomposition to a product of primes corresponds to the set as 'Many'. The concept of prime, the ultimate 'One', has as its physical counterpart the concept of elementary particle understood in very general sense. The new element is the physical interpretation: the sum of two numbers whose ratio is zero correspond to completely physical finite-subsystem-infinite complement division and the iterated construction of the set of subsets of a set at given level is basically p-adic evolution understood in the most general possible sense and realized as a repeated second quantization. What is attractive is that this repeated second quantization can be regarded also as a model of abstraction process and actually the process of abstraction itself.

The possibility to interpret the construction of infinite primes either as a repeated bosonic quantization involving subsystem-complement division or as a repeated super-symmetric quantization could have some deep meaning. A possible interpretation consistent with these two pictures is based on the hypothesis that fermions provide a reflective level of consciousness in the sense that the $2^N$ element Fock basis of many-fermion states formed from $N$ single-fermion states can be regarded as a set of all possible statements about $N$ basic statements. Statements about whether a given element of set $X$ belongs to some subset $S$ of $X$ are certainly the fundamental statements from the point of view of mathematics. Hence one could argue that many-fermion states provide cognitive representation for the subsets of some set. Single fermion states represent the points of the set and many-fermion states represent possible subsets.

### 4.3 Can one generalize the notion of infinite prime to the non-commutative and non-associative context?

The notion of prime and more generally, that of irreducible, makes sense also in more general number fields and even algebras. The considerations of [77] suggests that the notion of infinite prime should be generalized to the case of complex numbers, quaternions, and octonions as well as to their hyper counterparts which seem to be physically the most interesting ones [77]. Also the hierarchy of infinite primes should generalize as also the representation of infinite primes as polynomials although associativity is expected to pose technical problems.

#### 4.3.1 Quaternionic and octonionic primes and their hyper counterparts

The loss of commutativity and associativity implies that the definitions of quaternionic and octonionic primes are not completely straightforward.

**Basic facts about quaternions and octonions**

Both quaternions and octonions allow both Euclidian norm and the Minkowskian norm defined as a trace of the linear operator defined by the multiplication with octonion. Minkowskian norm has the metric signature of $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ or $M^4_n \times CP_2$ so that $H$ can be regarded locally as an octonionic space if one uses octonionic representation for the gamma matrices [77]. Both norms are a multiplicative and the notions of both quaternionic and octonionic prime are well defined despite non-associativity. Quaternionic and octonionic primes have length squared equal to rational prime.

In the case of quaternions different basis of imaginary units $I, J, K$ are related by 3-dimensional rotation group and different quaternionic basis span a 3-dimensional sphere. There is 2-sphere of complex structures since imaginary unit can be any unit vector of imaginary 3-space.

A basis for octonionic imaginary units $J, K, L, M, N, O, P$ can be chosen in many manners and fourteen-dimensional subgroup $G_2$ of the group $SO(7)$ of rotations of imaginary units is the group labeling the octonionic structures related by octonionic automorphisms to each other. It deserves to be mentioned that $G_2$ is unique among the simple Lie-groups in that the ratio of the square roots of lengths for long and short roots of $G_2$ Lie-algebra are in ratio $3 : 1$. For other Lie-groups this ratio is
either 2:1 or all roots have same length. The set of equivalence classes of the octonion structures is $SO(7)/G_2 = S^7$. In the case of quaternions there is only one equivalence class.

The group of automorphisms for octonions with a fixed imaginary part is $SU(3)$. The coset space $S^6 = G_2/SU(3)$ labels possible complex structures of the octonion space specified by a selection of a preferred imaginary unit. $SU(3)/U(2) = CP_2$ could be thought of as the space of octonionic structures giving rise to a given quaternionic structure with complex structure fixed. This can be seen as follows. The units $I, J$ are $SU(3)$ singlets whereas $J, J_1, J_2$ and $K, K_1, K_2$ form $SU(3)$ triplet and antitriplet. Under $U(2)$ $J$ and $K$ transform like objects having vanishing $SU(3)$ isospin and suffer only a $U(1)$ phase transformation determined by multiplication with complex unit $I$ and are mixed with each other in orthogonal mixture. Thus $1, I, J, K$ is transformed to itself under $U(2)$.

Quaternionic and octonionic primes

Quaternionic primes with $p \mod 4 = 1$ can correspond to $(n_1, n_2)$ with $n_1$ even and $n_2$ odd or vice versa. For $p \mod 4 = 3$ $(n_1, n_2, n_3)$ with $n_3$ odd is the minimal option. In this case there is however large number of primes having only two components: in particular, Gaussian primes with $p \mod 4 = 1$ define also quaternionic primes. Purely real Gaussian primes with however large number of primes having only two components: in particular, Gaussian primes with $n$ odd or $2$ are not quaternionic primes, and are replaced with 3-component quaternionic primes allowing norm equal to $p$. Similar conclusions hold true for octonionic primes.

The reality condition for polynomials associated with Gaussian infinite primes requires that the products of generating prime and its conjugate are present so that the outcome is a real polynomial of second order.

Hyper primes

The notion of prime generalizes to hyper-quaternionic and octonionic case. The factorization $n_3^2 - n_2^2 = (n_0 + n_2)(n_0 - n_2)$ implies that any hyper-quaternionic and -octonionic prime has one particular representative as $(n_0, n_3, 0, ...) = (n_3 + 1, n_3, 0, ...), n_3 = (p - 1)/2$ for $p > 2$. $p = 2$ is exceptional: a representation with minimal number of components is given by $(2, 1, 1, 0, ...)$. Notice that the interpretation of hyper-quaternionic primes (or integers) as four-momenta implies that it is not possible to find rest system for them if one assumes the entire quaternionic prime as four-momentum: only a system where energy is minimum is possible. The introduction of a preferred hyper-complex plane necessary for several reasons- in particular for the possibility to identify standard model quantum numbers in terms of infinite primes- allows to identify the momentum of particle in the preferred plane as the first two components of the hyper prime in fixed coordinate frame. Note that this leads to a universal spectrum for mass squared.

For time like hyper-primes the momentum is always time like for hyper-primes. In this case it is possible to find a rest frame by applying a hyper-primeness preserving $G_2$ transformation so that the resulting momentum has no component in the preferred frame. As a matter fact, $SU(3)$ rotation is enough for a suitable choice of $SU(3)$. These transformations form a discrete subgroup of $SU(3)$ since hyper-integer property must be preserved. Massless states correspond to a null norm for the corresponding hyper integer unless one allows also tachyonic hyper primes with minimal representatives $(n_3, n_3 - 1, 0, ...), n_3 = (p - 1)/2$. Note that Gaussian primes with $p \mod 4 = 1$ are representable as space-like primes of form $(0, n_1, n_2, 0): n_1^2 + n_2^2 = p$ and would correspond to genuine tachyons. Space-like primes with $p \mod 4 = 3$ have at least 3 non-vanishing components which are odd integers.

The notion of ”irreducible” (see Appendix of [70]) is defined as the equivalence class of primes related by a multiplication with a unit and is more fundamental than that of prime. All Lorentz boosts of a hyper prime combine to form an irreducible. Note that the units cannot correspond to real particles in corresponding arithmetic quantum field theory.

If the situation for $p > 2$ is effectively 2-dimensional in the sense that it is always possible to transform the hyper prime to a 2-component form by multiplying it by a suitable unit representing Lorentz boost, the theory for time-like hyper primes effectively reduces to the 2-dimensional hyper-complex case when irreducibles are chosen to belong to $H_2$. The physical counterpart for the choice of $H_2$ would be the choice of the plane of longitudinal polarizations, or equivalently, of quantization axis for spin. This hypothesis is physically highly attractive since it would imply number theoretic universality and conform with the effective 2-dimensionality. Of course, the hyper-octonionic primes related by $SO(7, 1)$ boosts need not represent physically equivalent states.
4.3. Can one generalize the notion of infinite prime to the non-commutative and non-associative context?

Also the rigorous notion of hyper primeness seems to require effective 2-dimensionality. If effective 2-dimensionality holds true, hyper integers have a decomposition to a product of hyper primes multiplied by a suitable unit. The representation is obtained by Lorentz boosting the hyper integer first to a 2-component form and then decomposing it to a product of hyper-complex primes.

4.3.2 Hyper-octonionic infinite primes

The infinite-primes associated with hyper-octonions are the most natural ones physically because of the underlying Lorentz invariance. It is however not possible to interpret them as 8-momenta with mass squared equal to prime. The proper identification of standard model quantum numbers will be discussed later.

Should infinite primes be commutative and associative?

The basic objections against (hyper-)quaternionic and (hyper-)octonionic infinite primes relate to the non-commutativity and non-associativity.

In the case of quaternionic infinite primes non-commutativity, and in the case of octonionic infinite primes also non-associativity, might be expected to cause difficulties in the definition of $X$. Fortunately, the fact that all conjugates of a given finite prime appear in the product defining $X$, implies that the contribution from each irreducible with a given norm $p$ is real and $X$ is real. Therefore the multiplication and division of $X$ with quaternionic or octonionic primes is a well-defined procedure, and generating infinite primes are well-defined apart from the degeneracy due to non-commutativity and non-associativity of the finite number of lower level primes. Also the products of infinite primes are well defined, since by the reality of $X$ it is possible to tell how the products $AB$ and $BA$ differ. Of course, also infinite primes representing physical states containing infinite numbers of fermions and bosons are possible and infinite primes of this kind must be analogous to generators of a free algebra for which $AB$ and $BA$ are not related in any manner.

The original idea was that infinite hyper-octonionic primes could be mapped to polynomials and one could assign to these space-time surfaces in analogy with the identification of surfaces as zero loci of polynomials. Although this idea has been given up, it is good to make clear its problematic aspects.

1. The sums of products of monomials of generating infinite primes define higher level infinite primes and also here non-commutativity and associativity cause potential technical difficulties. The assignment of a monomial to a quaternionic or octonionic infinite prime is not unique since the rational obtained by dividing the finite part $mr$ with the integer $n$ associated with infinite part can be defined either as $(1/n) \times mr$ or $mr \times (1/n)$ and the resulting non-commuting rationals are different.

2. If the polynomial associated with infinite prime has real-rational coefficients, these difficulties do not appear. The problem is that the polynomials as such would not contain information about the number field in question.

3. Commutativity requirement for infinite primes allows real-rationals or possibly algebraic extensions of them as the coefficients of the polynomials formed from hyper-octonionic infinite primes. If only infinite primes with complex rational coefficients are allowed and only the vacuum state $V_4 = X \pm 1$ involving product over all primes of the number field, would reveal the number field. One could thus construct the generating infinite primes using the notion of hyper-octonionic prime for any algebraic extension of rationals.

The idea about mapping of infinite primes to polynomials in turn defining space-time surfaces is non-realistic. The recent view is more abstract and based on the mapping of wave functions in the space of hyper-octonion units assignable to single imbedding space point by its number-theoretic anatomy and a further mapping of quantum numbers to the geometry of space-time surface by the coupling of the modified Dirac action to the quantum numbers via measurement interaction. In this approach one cannot assume commutativity of hyper-octonionic primes at any level. The problems due to non-commutativity and non-associativity are however circumvented by assuming that permutations and associations of are represented as phase factors and therefore do not change the quantum state. This means the introduction of association statistics besides permutation statistics. Besides Fermi and
Bose statistics one can consider braid statistics. Note that Fermi statistics makes sense only when the fermionic finite primes appearing in the state do not commute.

The construction recipe for hyper-octonionic infinite primes

The following argument represents the construction recipe for the first level hyper-octonionic primes without the restriction to rational infinite primes. If the reduction is possible always by a suitable $G_2$ rotation then the construction of the infinite primes analogous to bound states is obtained in trivial manner from that for rational variants of these primes. The recipe generalizes to the higher levels in trivial manner.

Each hyper-octonionic prime has a number of conjugates obtained by applying transformations of $G_2$ respecting the property of being hyper-octonionic integer.

1. The number of conjugates of given finite prime depends on the number of non-vanishing components of the the prime with norm $p$ in the minimal representation having minimal energy. Several primes with a given norm $p$ not related by a multiplication with unit or by automorphism are in principle possible. The degeneracy is determined by the number of elements of a subgroup of Galois group acting non-trivially on the prime.

Galois group contains the permutations of 7 imaginary units and 7 conjugations of units consistent with the octonionic product. $X$ is proportional to $p^{N(p)}$ where $N(p)$ in principle depends on $p$.

There could exist also $G_2$ transformations which change the number of components of the infinite prime. They satisfy tight number theoretical constraints since the quantity $\sum_{i=1}^7 n_{1}^i$ must be preserved. For instance, for the transformation from standard form with two components to that with more than two components one has $n_{1}^2(i) = \sum_{k} n_{2}^k(f)$. For the transformation from 2-component prime to 3-component prime one has a condition characterizing Pythagorean triangle. One however consider also a situation when no such $G_2$ transformation exist so that one has several $G_2$ orbits corresponding to the same rational prime.

The construction itself would be relatively straightforward. Consider first the construction of the "vacuum" primes.

1. In the case of ordinary infinite primes there are two different vacuum primes $X \pm 1$. This is the case also now. It turns out that this degeneracy corresponds to the spin and orbital degrees of freedom for the spinor fields of WCW.

2. The product $X$ of all hyper-octonionic irreducibles can be regarded as the counterpart of Dirac vacuum in a rather concrete sense. Moreover, in the hyper-quaternionic and octonionic case the norm of $X$ is analogous to the Dirac determinant of a fermionic field theory with prime valued mass spectrum and integer valued momentum components. The inclusion of only irreducible eliminates from the infinite product defining Dirac determinant product over various Lorentz boosts of $p^k \gamma_k - m$.

3. Infinite prime property requires that $X$ must be defined by taking one representative from each $G_2$ equivalence class representing irreducible and forming the product of all its $G_2$ conjugates.

The construction of non-vacuum primes is equally straightforward.

1. If the conjectured effective 2-dimensionality holds true, it is enough to construct hyper-complex primes first. To the finite hyper-complex primes appearing in these infinite primes one can apply transformations of $G_2$ mapping hyper-octonionic integers to hyper-octonionic integers. The infinite prime would have degeneracy defined by the product of $G_2$ orbits of finite primes involved. Every finite prime would be like particle possessing finite number of quantum states. If there are several $G_2$ orbits corresponding to the same finite prime exist they must be also included and the conjectured effective 2-dimensionality fails.
2. An interesting question is what happens when the finite part of an infinite prime is multiplied by light like integer $k$. The first guess is that $k$ describes the presence of a massless particle. If the resulting infinite integer is multiplied with conjugates $k_{c,i}$ of $k$ an integer of form $\prod_i k_{c,i} nX/n$ having formally zero norm results. It would thus seem that there is a kind of gauge invariance in the sense that infinite primes for which both finite and infinite part are multiplied with the same light-like primes, are divisors of zero and correspond to gauge degrees of freedom. This conclusion is supported by the interpretation of the projection of infinite prime to the preferred hyper-complex plane as momentum of particle in a preferred $M^2$ plane assigned by the hierarchy of Planck constants to each $CD$ and also required by the $p$-adicization.

3. More complex infinite hyper-octonionic primes can be constructed from rational hyper-complex and complex infinite primes using a representation in terms of polynomials and then acting on the finite primes appering in their expression by elements of $G_2$ preserving integer property. This construction works at all levels of the hierarchy and one might hope that it is all that is needed. If there are several $G_2$ orbits for given finite prime $p$ one encounters a problem since hyper-octonionic primes with more than 2 components do not allow associative and commutative polynomial representations. The interpretation as bound states is suggestive.

### 4.4 How to interpret the infinite hierarchy of infinite primes?

From the foregoing it should be clear that infinite primes might play key role in quantum physics. One can even consider the possibility that physics reduces to a generalized number theory, and that infinite primes are crucial for understanding mathematically consciousness and cognition. Of course, one must leave open the question whether infinite primes really provide really the mathematics of consciousness or whether they are only a beautiful but esoteric mathematical construct. In this spirit the following subsections give only different points of view to the problem with no attempt to a coherent overall view.

#### 4.4.1 Infinite primes and hierarchy of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theories

Infinite primes are a generalization of the notion of prime. They turn out to provide number theoretic correlates of both free, interacting and bound states of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. It turns also possible to assign to infinite prime space-time surface as a geometric correlate although the original proposal for how to achieve this failed. Hence infinite primes serve as a bridge between classical and quantum and realize quantum classical correspondence stating that quantum states have classical counterparts, and has served as a basic heuristic guideline of TGD. More precisely, the natural hypothesis is that infinite primes code for the ground states of super-symplectic representations (for instance, ordinary particles correspond to states of this kind).

**Generating infinite primes as counterparts of Fock states of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory**

The basic construction recipe for infinite primes is simple and generalizes to the quaternionic case.

1. Form the product of all primes and call it $X$:

   $$ X = \prod_p p $$

2. Form the vacuum states

   $$ V_\pm = X \pm 1 $$
3. From these vacua construct all generating infinite primes by the following process. Kick out from the Dirac sea some negative energy fermions: they correspond to a product \( s \) of first powers of primes: \( V \to X/s \pm s \) (\( s \) is thus square-free integer). This state represents a state with some fermions represented as holes in Dirac sea but no bosons. Add bosons by multiplying by integer \( r \), which decomposes into parts as \( r = mn \): \( m \) corresponding to bosons in \( X/s \) is product of powers of primes dividing \( X/s \) and \( n \) corresponds to bosons in \( s \) and is product of powers of primes dividing \( s \). This step can be described as \( X/s \pm s \to mX/s \pm ns \).

Generating infinite primes are thus in one-one correspondence with the Fock states of a supersymmetric arithmetic quantum field theory and can be written as

\[
P_{\pm}(m,n,s) = \frac{mX}{s} \pm ns,
\]

where \( X \) is product of all primes at previous level. \( s \) is square free integer. \( m \) and \( n \) have no common factors, and neither \( m \) and \( s \) nor \( n \) and \( X/s \) have common factors.

The physical analog of the process is the creation of Fock states of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. The factorization of \( s \) to a product of first powers of primes corresponds to many-fermion state and the decomposition of \( m \) and \( n \) to products of powers of prime correspond to bosonic Fock states since \( p^k \) corresponds to \( k \)-particle state in arithmetic quantum field theory.

**More complex infinite primes as counterparts of bound states**

Generating infinite primes are not all that are possible. One can construct also polynomials of the generating primes and under certain conditions these polynomials are non-divisible by both finite primes and infinite primes already constructed. As found, the conjectured effective 2-dimensionality for hyper-octonionic primes allows the reduction of polynomial representation of hyper-octonionic primes to that for hyper-complex primes. This would be in accordance with the effective 2-dimensionality of the basic objects of quantum TGD.

The physical counterpart of \( n \)th order irreducible polynomial is as a bound state of \( n \) particles whereas infinite integers constructed as products of infinite primes correspond to non-bound but interacting states. This process can be repeated at the higher levels by defining the vacuum state to be the product of all primes at previous levels and repeating the process. A repeated second quantization of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory is in question.

The infinite primes represented by irreducible polynomials correspond to quantum states obtained by mapping the superposition of the products of the generating infinite primes to a superposition of the corresponding Fock states. If complex rationals are the coefficient field for infinite integers, this gives rise to states in a complex Hilbert space and irreducibility corresponds to a superposition of states with varying particle number and the presence of entanglement. For instance, the superpositions of several products of type \( \prod_{i=1,\ldots,n} P_i \) of \( n \) generating infinite primes are possible and in general give rise to irreducible infinite primes decomposing into a product of infinite primes in algebraic extension of rationals.

**How infinite rationals correspond to quantum states and space-time surfaces?**

The most promising answer to the question how infinite rationals correspond to space-time surfaces is discussed in detail in the next section. Here it is enough to give only the basic idea.

1. In zero energy ontology hyper-octonionic units (in real sense) defined by ratios of infinite integers have an interpretation as representations for pairs of positive and negative energy states. Suppose that the quantum number combinations characterizing positive and negative energy quantum states are representable as superpositions of real units defined by ratios of infinite integers at each point of the space-time surface. If this is true, the quantum classical correspondence coded by the measurement interaction term of the modified Dirac action maps the quantum numbers also to space-time geometry and implies a correspondence between infinite rationals and space-time surfaces.

2. The space-time surface associated with the infinite rational is in general not a union of the space-time surfaces associated with the primes composing the integers defining the rational. There the classical description of interactions emerges automatically. The description of classical states in
terms of infinite integers would be analogous to the description of many particle states as finite integers in arithmetic quantum field theory. This mapping could in principle make sense both in real and p-adic sectors of WCW.

The finite primes which correspond to particles of an arithmetic quantum field theory present in Fock state, correspond to the space-time sheets of finite size serving as the building blocks of the space-time sheet characterized by infinite prime.

What is the interpretation of the higher level infinite primes?

Infinite hierarchy of infinite primes codes for a hierarchy of Fock states such that many-particle Fock states of a given level serve as elementary particles at next level. The unavoidable conclusion is that higher levels represent totally new physics not described by the standard quantization procedures. In particular, the assignment of fermion/boson property to arbitrarily large system would be in some sense exact. Topologically these higher level particles could correspond to space-time sheets containing many-particle states and behaving as higher level elementary particles.

This view suggests that the generating quantum numbers are present already at the lowest level and somehow coded by the hyper-octonionic primes taking the role of momentum quantum number they have in arithmetic quantum field theories. The task is to understand whether and how hyper-octonionic primes can code for quantum numbers predicted by quantum TGD.

The quantum numbers coding higher level states are collections of quantum numbers of lower level states. At geometric level the replacement of the coefficients of polynomials with rational functions is the equivalent of replacing single particle states with new single particle states consisting of many-particle states.

4.4.2 Infinite primes, the structure of many-sheeted space-time, and the notion of finite measurement resolution

The mapping of infinite primes to space-time surfaces codes the structure of infinite prime to the structure of space-time surface in a rather non-implicit manner, and the question arises about the concrete correspondence between the structure of infinite prime and topological structure of the space-time surface. It turns out that the notion of finite measurement resolution is the key concept: infinite prime characterizes angle measurement resolution. This gives a direct connection with the p-adicization program relying also on angle measurement resolution as well as a connection with the hierarchy of Planck constants. Finite measurement resolution relates also closely to the inclusions of hyper-finite factors central for TGD inspired quantum measurement theory so that the characterization of the finite measurement resolution, which has been the ugly dueling of theoretical physics transforms to a beatiful swan.

The first intuitions

The concrete prediction of the general vision is that the hierarchy of infinite primes should somehow correspond to the hierarchy of space-time sheets or partonic 2-surfaces if one accepts the effective 2-dimensionality. The challenge is to find space-time counterparts for infinite primes at the lowest level of the hierarchy.

One could hope that the Fock space structure of infinite prime would have a more concrete correspondence with the structure of the many-sheeted space-time. One might that the space-time sheets labeled by primes $p$ would directly correspond to the primes appearing in the definition of infinite prime. This expectation seems to be too simplistic.

1. What seems to be a safe guess is that the simplest infinite primes at the lowest level of the hierarchy should correspond to elementary particles. If inverses of infinite primes correspond to negative energy space-time sheets, this would explain why negative energy particles are not encountered in elementary particle physics.

2. More complex infinite primes at the lowest level of the hierarchy could be interpreted in terms of structures formed by connecting these structures by join along boundaries bonds to get space-time correlates of bound states. Even simplest infinite primes must correspond to bound state
structures if the condition that the corresponding polynomial has real-rational coefficients is taken seriously.

Infinite primes at the lowest level of hierarchy correspond to several finite primes rather than single finite prime. The number of finite primes is however finite.

1. A possible interpretation for multi-p property is in terms of multi-p p-adic fractality prevailing in the interior of space-time surface. The effective p-adic topology of these space-time sheets would depend on length scale. In the longest scale the topology would correspond to \( p_n \), in some shorter length scale there would be smaller structures with \( p_{n-1} < p_n \)-adic topology, and so on... A good metaphor would be a wave containing ripples, which in turn would contain still smaller ripples. The multi-p p-adic fractality would be assigned with the 4-D space-time sheets associated with elementary particles. The concrete realization of multi-p p-adicity would be in terms of infinite integers coming as power series \( \sum x_n N^n \) and having interpretation as p-adic numbers for any prime dividing \( N \).

2. Effective 2-dimensionality would suggest that the individual p-adic topologies could be assigned with the 2-dimensional partonic surfaces. Thus infinite prime would characterize at the lowest level space-time sheet and corresponding partonic 2-surfaces. There are however reasons to think that even single partonic 2-surface corresponds to a multi-p p-adic topology.

Do infinite primes code for the finite measurement resolution?

The above describe heuristic picture is not yet satisfactory. In order to proceed, it is good to ask what determines the finite prime or set of them associated with a given partonic 2-surface. It is good to recall first the recent view about the p-adicization program relying crucially on the notion of finite measurement resolution.

1. The vision about p-adicization characterizes finite measurement resolution for angle measurement in the most general case as \( \Delta \phi = 2\pi M/N \), where \( M \) and \( N \) are positive integers having no common factors. The powers of the phases \( \exp(2\pi M/N) \) define identical Fourier basis irrespective of the value of \( M \) and measurement resolution does not depend on on the value of \( M \). Situation is different if one allows only the powers \( \exp(2\pi k M/N) \) for which \( kM < N \) holds true: in the latter case the measurement resolutions with different values of \( M \) correspond to different numbers of Fourier components. If one regards \( N \) as an ordinary integer, one must have \( N = p^n \) by the p-adic continuity requirement.

2. One can also interpret \( N \) as a p-adic integer. For \( N = p^n M \), where \( M \) is not divisible by \( p \), one can express \( 1/M \) as a p-adic integer \( 1/M = \sum_{k \geq 0} M_{kp}^k \), which is infinite as a real integer but effectively reduces to a finite integer \( K(p) = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} M_{kp}^k \). As a root of unity the entire phase \( \exp(2\pi M/N) \) is equivalent with \( \exp(2\pi R/p^n) \), \( R = K(p)M \mod p^n \). The phase would non-trivial only for p-adic primes appearing as factors in \( N \). The corresponding measurement resolution would be \( \Delta \phi = R2\pi/N \) if modular arithmetic is used to define the measurement resolution. This works at the first level of the hierarchy but not at higher levels. The alternative manner to assign a finite measurement resolution to \( M/N \) for given \( p \) is as \( \Delta \phi = 2\pi|N/M|p = 2\pi/p^n \). In this case the small fermionic part of the infinite prime would fix the measurement resolution. The argument below shows that only this option works also at the higher levels of hierarchy and is therefore more plausible.

3. p-Adization conditions in their strong form require that the notion of integration based on harmonic analysis in symmetric spaces makes sense even at the level of partonic 2-surfaces. These conditions are satisfied if the partonic 2-surfaces in a given measurement resolution can be regarded as algebraic continuations of discrete surfaces whose points belong to the discrete variant of the \( \delta M_1^4 \times CP_2 \). This condition is extremely powerful since it effectively allows to code the geometry of partonic 2-surfaces by the geometry of finite sub-manifold geometries for a given measurement resolution. This condition assigns the integer \( N \) to a given partonic surface and all primes appearing as factors of \( N \) define possible effective p-adic topologies assignable to the partonic 2-surface.
How infinite primes could then code for the finite measurement resolution? Can one identify the measurement resolution for $M/N = M/(R p^n)$ as $\Delta \phi = ((M/R) \mod p^n) \times 2\pi/p^n$ or as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$? The following argument allows only the latter option.

1. Suppose that $p$-adic topology makes sense also for infinite primes and that state function reduction selects power of infinite prime $P$ from the product of lower level infinite primes defining the integer $N$ in $M/N$. Suppose that the rational defined by infinite integer defines measurement resolution also at the higher levels of the hierarchy.

2. The infinite primes at the first level of hierarchy representing Fock states are in one-one correspondence with finite rationals $M/N$ for which integers $M$ and $N$ can be chosen to characterize the infinite bosonic part and finite fermionic part of the infinite prime. This correspondence makes sense also at higher levels of the hierarchy but $M$ and $N$ are infinite integers. Also other option obtained by exchanging "bosonic" and "fermionic" but later it will be found that only the first identification makes sense.

3. The first guess is that the rational $M/N$ characterizing the infinite prime characterizes the measurement resolution for angles and therefore partially classifies also the finite sub-manifold geometry assignable to the partonic 2-surface. One should define what $M/N = ((M/R) \mod P^n) \times P^{-n}$ is for infinite primes. This would require expression of $M/R$ in modular arithmetics modulo $P^n$. This does not make sense.

4. For the second option the measurement resolution defined as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi|N/M|_P = 2\pi/P^n$ makes sense. The Fourier basis obtained in this manner would be infinite but all states $exp(ik/P^n)$ would correspond in real sense to real unity unless one allows $k$ to be infinite $P$-adic integer smaller than $P^n$ and thus expressible as $k = \sum_{m<n} k_m P^m$, where $k_m$ are infinite integers smaller than $P$. In real sense one obtains all roots $exp(iq2\pi)$ of unity with $q < 1$ rational. For instance, for $n = 1$ one can have $0 < k/P < 1$ for a suitably chosen infinite prime $k$. Thus one would have essentially continuum theory at higher levels of the hierarchy. The purely fermionic part $N$ of the infinite prime would code for both the number of Fourier components in discretization for each power of prime involved and the ratio characterize the angle resolution.

The proposed relation between infinite prime and finite measurement resolution implies very strong number theoretic selection rules on the reaction vertices.

1. The point is that the vertices of generalized Feynman diagrams correspond to partonic 2-surfaces at which the ends of light-like 3-surfaces describing the orbits of partonic 2-surfaces join together. Suppose that the partonic 2-surfaces appearing a both ends of the propagator lines correspond to same rational as finite sub-manifold geometries. If so, then for a given $p$-adic effective topology the integers assignable to all lines entering the vertex must contain this $p$-adic prime as a factor. Particles would correspond to integers and only the particles having common prime factors could appear in the same vertex.

2. In fact, already the work with modelling dark matter [26] led to ask whether particle could be characterized by a collection of $p$-adic primes to which one can assign weak, color, em, gravitational interactions, and possibly also other interactions. It also seemed natural to assume that only the space-time sheets containing common primes in this collection can interact. This inspired the notions of relative and partial darkness. An entire hierarchy of weak and color physis such that weak bosons and gluons of given physics are characterized by a given $p$-adic prime $p$ and also the fermions of this physics contain space-time sheet characterized by same $p$-adic prime, say $M_{99}$ as in case of weak interactions. In this picture the decay widths of weak bosons do not pose limitations on the number of light particles if weak interactions for them are characterized by $p$-adic prime $p \neq M_{99}$. Same applies to color interactions.

The possibility of multi-p $p$-adicity raises the question about how to fix the $p$-adic prime characterizing the mass of the particle. The mass scale of the contribution of a given throat to the mass squared is given by $p^{-n/2}$, where $T = 1/n$ corresponds to the $p$-adic temperature of throat. Hence the dominating contribution to the mass squared corresponds to the smallest prime power $p^1$ associated with the throats of the particle. This works if the integers characterizing other particles than graviton
are divisible by the gravitonic p-adic prime or a product of p-adic primes assignable to graviton. If the smallest power $p^n$ assignable to the graviton is large enough, the mass of graviton is consistent with the empirical bounds on it. The same consideration applies in the case of photons. Recall that the number theoretically very natural condition that in zero energy ontology the number of generalized Feynman graphs contributing to a given process is finite is satisfied if all particles have a non-vanishing but arbitrarily small p-adic thermal mass [27].

**Interpretational problem**

The identification of infinite prime as a characterizer of finite measurement resolution looks nice but there is an interpretational problem.

1. The model characterizing the quantum numbers of WCW spinor fields to be discussed in the next section involves a pair of infinite primes $P_+$ and $P_-$ corresponding to the two vacuum primes $X \pm 1$. Do they correspond to two different measurement resolutions perhaps assignable to $CD$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom?

2. Different measurement resolutions in $CD$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom need not be not a problem as long as one considers only the discrete variants of symmetric spaces involved. What might be a problem is that in the general case the p-adic primes associated with $CD$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom would not be same unless the integers $N_+$ and $N_-$ are assumed to have same prime factors (they indeed do if $p^0 = 1$ is formally counted as prime power factors).

3. The idea of assigning different p-adic effective topologies to $CD$ and $CP_2$ does not look attractive. Both $CD$ and $CP_2$ and thus also partonic 2-surface could however possess simultaneously both p-adic effective topologies. This kind of option might make sense since the integers representable as infinite powers series of integer $N$ can be regarded as p-adic integers for all prime factors of $N$. As a matter fact, this kind of multi-p p-adicity could make sense also for the partonic 2-surfaces characterized by a measurement resolution $\Delta \phi = 2 \pi M/N$. One would have what might be interpreted as $N_+, N_-$-adicity.

4. It will be found that quantum measurement means also the measurement of the p-adic prime selecting same p-adic prime from $N_+$ and $N_-$. If $N_+$ is divisible only by $p^0 = 1$, the corresponding angle measurement resolution is trivial. From the point of view of consciousness state function reduction selects also the p-adic prime characterizing the cognitive representation which is very natural since quantum superpositions of different p-adic topologies are not natural physically.

**4.4.3 How the hierarchy of Planck constants could relate to infinite primes and p-adic hierarchy?**

Besides the hierarchy of space-time sheets, TGD predicts, or at least suggests, several hierarchies such as the hierarchy of infinite primes, the hierarchy of Jones inclusions identifiable in terms of finite measurement resolution [87], the dark matter hierarchy characterized by increasing values of $\hbar$ [24] [22], the hierarchy of extensions of given p-adic number field, and the hierarchy of selves and quantum jumps with increasing duration with respect to geometric time. There are good reasons to expect that these hierarchies are closely related. Number theoretical considerations give hopes about developing a more quantitative vision about the relationship between these hierarchies, in particular between the hierarchy of infinite primes, p-adic length scale hierarchy, and the hierarchy if Planck constants.

If infinite primes code for the hierarchy of measurement resolutions, the correlations between the p-adic hierarchy and the hierarchy of Planck constants indeed suggest themselves and allow also to select between two interpretations for the fact that two infinite primes $N_+$ and $N_-$ are needed to characterize elementary particles (see the next section).

Recall that the hierarchy of Planck constants in the most general situation corresponds to a replacement $M^4$ and $CP_2$ factors of the imbedding space with singular coverings and factor spaces. The condition that Planck constant is integer valued allows only singular coverings characterized by two integers $n_a$ resp. $n_b$ assignable to $CD$ resp. $CP_2$. This condition also guarantees that a given value of Planck constant corresponds to only a finite number of pages of the "Big Book" and therefore looks rather attractive mathematically. This option also forces evolution as a dispersion to the pages of the books characterized by increasing values of Planck constant.
Concerning the correspondence between the hierarchy of Planck constants and p-adic length scale hierarchy there seems to be only single working option. The following assumptions make precise the relationship between finite measurement resolution, infinite primes and hierarchy of Planck constants.

1. Measurement resolution $CD$ resp. $CP_2$ degrees of freedom is assumed to correspond to the rational $M_+/N_+$ resp. $M_-/N_-$. $N_\pm$ is identified as the integer assigned to the fermionic part of the infinite integer.

2. One must always fix the consideration to a fixed p-adic prime. This process could be regarded as analogous to fixing the quantization axes and $p$ would also characterize the p-adic cognitive space-time sheets involved. The p-adic prime is therefore same for $CD$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom as required by internal consistency.

3. The relationship to the hierarchy of Planck constants is fixed by the identifications $n_a = n_+(p)$ and $n_b = n_-(p)$ so that the number of sheets of the covering equals to the number of bosons in the fermionic mode $p$ of the quantum state defined by infinite prime.

4. A physically attractive hypothesis is that number theoretical bosons resp. fermions correspond to WCW orbital resp. spin degrees of freedom. The first ones correspond to the symplectic algebra of WCW and the latter one to purely fermionic degrees of freedom.

Consider now the basic consequences of these assumptions from the point of view of physics and cognition.

1. Finite measurement resolution reduces for a given value of $p$ to

   \[ \Delta \phi = \frac{2\pi}{p^{n_+(p)+1}} = \frac{2\pi}{p^{n_a/b}} , \]

   where $n_\pm(p) = n_{a/b} - 1$ is the number of bosons in the mode $p$ in the fermionic part of the state. The number theoretical fermions and bosons and also their probably existing physical counterparts are necessary for a non-trivial angle measurement resolution. The value of Planck constant given by

   \[ \hbar = n_a n_b = (n_+(p) + 1) \times (n_-(p) + 1) \]

   tells the total number of bosons added to the fermionic mode $p$ assigned to the infinite prime.

2. The presence of $\hbar > \hbar_0$ partonic 2-surfaces is absolutely essential for a Universe able to measure its own state. This is in accordance with the interpretation of hierarchy of Planck constants in TGD inspired theory of consciousness. One can also say that $\hbar = 0$ sector does not allow cognition at all since $N_\pm = 1$ holds true. For given $p$ $\hbar = n_a n_b = 0$ means that given fermionic prime corresponds to a fermion in the Dirac sea meaning $n_\pm(p) = -1$. Kicking out of fermions from Dirac sea makes possible cognition. For purely bosonic vacuum primes one has $\hbar = 0$ meaning trivial measurement resolution so that the physics is purely classical and would correspond to the purely bosonic sector of the quantum TGD.

3. For $\hbar = \hbar_0$ the number of bosons in the fermionic state vanishes and the general expression for the measurement resolution reduces to $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p$. When one adds $n_\pm(p)$ bosons to the fermionic part of the infinite prime, the measurement resolution increases from $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p$ to $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^{n_+(p)+1}$. Adding a sheet to the covering means addition of a number theoretic boson to the fermionic part of infinite prime. The presence of both number theoretic bosons and fermions with the values of p-adic prime $p_1 \neq p$ does not affect the measurement resolution $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$ for a given prime $p$.

4. The resolutions in $CD$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom correspond to the same value of the p-adic prime $p$ so that one has discretizations based on $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$ in $CD$ degrees of freedom and $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$ in $CP_2$ degrees of freedom. The finite sub-manifold geometries make sense in this case and since the effective p-adic topology is same, the continuation to continuous p-adic partonic 2-surface is possible.
p-Adic thermodynamics involves the p-adic temperature $T = 1/n$ as basic parameter and the p-adic mass scale of the particle comes as $p^{-(n+1)/2}$. The natural question is whether one could assume the relation $T = 1/(n_\pm(p) + 1)$ between p-adic temperature and infinite prime and thus the relations $T_a = 1/n_a(p)$ and $T_b = 1/n_b(p)$. This identification is not consistent with the recent physical interpretation of the p-adic thermodynamics nor with the view about dark matter hierarchy and must be given up.

1. The minimal non-trivial measurement resolution with $n_i = 1$ and $\hbar = \hbar_0$ corresponds to the p-adic temperature $T_i = 1$. p-Adic mass calculations indeed predict $T = 1$ for fermions for $\hbar = \hbar_0$. In the case of gauge bosons $T \geq 2$ is favored so that gauge bosons would be dark. This would require that gauge bosons propagate along dark pages of the Big Book and become “visible” before entering to the interaction vertex.

2. p-Adic thermodynamics also assumes same p-adic temperature in $CD$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom but the proposed identification allows also different temperatures. In principle the separation of the super-conformal degrees of freedom of $CD$ and $CP_2$ might allow different p-adic temperatures. This would assign to different p-adic mass scales to the particles and the larger mass scale should give the dominant contribution.

3. For dark particles the p-adic mass scale would be by a factor $1/\sqrt{p^{n_i(p)-1}}$ lower than for ordinary particles. This is in conflict with the assumption that the mass of the particle does not depend on $\hbar$. This prediction would kill completely the recent vision about the dark matter.

### 4.5 How infinite primes could correspond to quantum states and space-time surfaces?

The hierarchy of infinite primes is in one-one correspondence with a hierarchy of second quantizations of an arithmetic quantum field theory. The additive quantum number in question is energy like quantity for ordinary primes and given by the logarithm of prime whereas p-adic length scale hypothesis suggests that the conserved quantity is proportional to the inverse of prime or its square root. For infinite primes at the first level of hierarchy these quantum numbers label single particles states having interpretation as ordinary elementary particles. For octonionic and hyper-octonionic primes the quantum number is analogous to a momentum with 8 components. The question is whether these number theoretic quantum numbers could have interpretation as genuine quantum numbers. Quantum classical correspondence raises another question. Is it possible to label space-time surfaces by infinite primes? Could this correspondence be even one-to-one?

I have considered these questions already more than decade ago. The discussion at that time was necessarily highly speculative and just a mathematical exercise. After that time however a lot of progress has taken place in quantum TGD and it is highly interaction to see what comes out from the interaction of the notion of infinite prime with the notions of zero energy ontology and generalized imbedding space, and with the recent vision about how measurement interaction in the modified Dirac action allows to code information about quantum numbers to the space-time geometry. The possibility of this coding allows to simplify the discussion dramatically. If one can map infinite hyper-octonionic primes to quantum numbers of the standard model naturally, then the their map of to the geometry of space-time surfaces realizes the coding of space-time surfaces by infinite primes (and more generally by integers and rationals). Also a detailed realization of number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity emerges as an outcome.

#### 4.5.1 A brief summary about various moduli spaces and their symmetries

It is good to sum up the number theoretic symmetries before trying to construct an overall view about the situation. Several kinds of number theoretical symmetry groups are involved corresponding to symmetries in the moduli spaces of hyper-octonionic and hyper-quaternionic structures, symmetries mapping hyper-octonionic primes to hyper-octonionic primes, and translations acting in the space of causal diamonds ($CDs$) and shifting. The moduli space for $CDs$ labeled by pairs of its tips that its pairs of points of $M^4 \times CP_2$ is also in important role.
1. The basic idea is that color $SU(3) \subset G_2$ acts as automorphisms of hyper-octonion structure with a preferred imaginary unit. $SO(7,1)$ acts as symmetries in the moduli space of hyper-octonion structures. Associativity implies symmetry breaking so that only hyper-quaternionic structures are considered and $SO(3,1) \times SO(4)$ acts as symmetries of the moduli space for hyper-quaternionic structures.

2. $CP_2$ parameterizes the moduli space of hyper-quaternionic structures induced from a given hyper-octonionic structure with preferred imaginary unit.

3. Color group $SU(3)$ is the analog of Galois group for the extension of reals to octonions and has a natural action on the decompositions of rational infinite primes to hyper-octonionic infinite primes. For given hyper-octonionic prime one can identify a subgroup of $SU(3)$ generating a finite set of hyper-octonionic primes for it at sphere $S^7$. This suggests wave function at the orbit of given hyper-octonionic prime in turn generalizing to wave functions in the space of infinite primes.

4. Four-momenta correspond to translational degrees of freedom associated with the preferred points of $M^4$ coded by the infinite rational (tip of the light-cone). Color quantum numbers in cm degrees of freedom can be assigned to the $CP_2$ projection of the preferred point of $H$. As a matter fact, the definition of hyper-octonionic structure involves the choice of origin of $M^8$ giving rise to the preferred point of $H$.

These symmetries deserve a more detailed discussion.

1. The choice of global hyper-octonionic coordinate is dictated only modulo a transformation of $SO(1,7)$ acting as isometries of hyper-octonionic norm and as transformations in moduli space of hyper-octonion structures. $SO(7)$ respects the choice of the real unit. $SO(1,3) \times SO(4)$ acts in the moduli space of global hyper-quaternionic structures identified as sub-structures of hyper-octonionic structure. The choice of global hyper-octonionic structures involves also a choice of origin implying preferred point of $H$. The $M^4$ projection of this point corresponds to the tip of $CD$. Since the integers representing physical states must be hyper-quaternionic by associativity conditions, the symmetry breaking ("number theoretic compactification") to $SO(1,3) \times SO(4)$ occurs very naturally. This group acts as spinor rotations in $H$ picture and as isometries in $M^8$ picture. The choice of both tips of $CD$ reduces $SO(1,3)$ to $SO(3)$.

2. $SO(1,7)$ allows 3 different 8-dimensional representations ($8_v$, $8_s$, and $\bar{8}_s$). All these representations must decompose under $SU(3)$ as $1 + 1 + 3 + \bar{3}$ as little exercise with $SO(8)$ triality demonstrates. Under $SO(6) \cong SU(4)$ the decompositions are $1 + 1 + 6$ and $4 + \bar{4}$ for $8_v$ and $8_s$ and its conjugate. Both hyper-octonion spinors and gamma matrices are identified as hyper-octonion units rather than as matrices. It would be natural to assign to bosonic $M^8$ primes $8_v$ and to fermionic $M^8$ primes $8_s$ and $\bar{8}_s$. One can distinguish between $8_v$, $8_s$ and $\bar{8}_s$ for hyper-octonionic units only if one considers the full $SO(1,3) \times SO(4)$ action in the moduli space of hyper-octonionic structures.

3. $G_2$ acts as automorphisms on octonion imaginary units and $SU(3)$ respects the choice of preferred imaginary unit meaning a choice of preferred hyper-complex plane $M^4 \subset M^4$. Associativity requires a reduction to hyper-quaternionic primes and implies color confinement in number theoretical and as it turns also in physical sense. For hyper-quaternionic primes the automorphisms restrict to $SO(3)$ which has right/left action of fermionic hyper-quaternionic primes and adjoint action on bosonic hyper-quaternionic primes. The choice of hyper-quaternionic structure is global as opposed to the local choice of hyper-quaternionic tangent space of space-time surface assigning to a point of $HQ \subset HO$ a point of $CP_2$. $U(2) \subset SU(3)$ leaves invariant given hyper-quaternionic structure which are thus parameterized by $CP_2$. Color partial waves can be interpreted as partial waves in this moduli space.

4.5.2 Associativity and commutativity or only their quantum variants?

Associativity and commutativity conditions are absolutely essential notions in quantum TGD and also in the mapping of infinite primes to the space-time sheets. Hyper-quaternionicicity formulated in
terms of the modified gamma matrices defined by Kähler action fixes classical space-time dynamics and a very beautiful algebra formulation of quantum TGD in terms of hyper-octonionic local Clifford algebra of imbedding space emerges. There is no need for the use of hyper-octonion real analytic maps although one cannot exclude the possibility that they might be involved with the construction of hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces.

Associativity implies hyper-quaternionicity and commutativity requirement in turn leads to complex rational infinite primes. Since one can decompose complex rational primes to hyper-quaternionic and even hyper-octonionic primes, one might hope that this could allow to represent states which consist of colored constituents. This representations has however the flavor of a formal trick and the considerations related to concrete representations of infinite primes suggest that the rationality of infinite primes might be a too restrictive condition.

A more radical possibility is that physical states are only quantum associative and commutative. In case of associativity this means that they are obtained as quantum superpositions in the space of real units over all possible associations performed for a given product of hyper-octonion primes (for instance, $|A(BC)| + |(AB)C|$). These states would be associative in quantum sense but would not reduce to hyper-quaternionic primes. Also the notion of quantum commutativity makes sense. The fact that mesons are quantum superpositions of quark-antiquark pairs which each corresponds to different pair of hyper-quaternionic primes and are thus not representable classically, suggests that one can require only quantum associativity and quantum commutativity.

### 4.5.3 The correspondence between infinite primes and standard model quantum numbers

I have considered several candidates for the correspondence between infinite primes and standard model quantum numbers. The confusing aspect has been the dual nature of hyper-octonionic primes. One one hand they could be interpreted as components of 8-D momentum representing perhaps momentum and other quantum numbers. On the other hand, they transform like representations of $SU(3) \subset G_2$ and behave like color singlets and triplets so that the idea about quantum superpositions of infinite primes related by $SU(3)$ action is attractive. The second puzzling feature is that there are two kinds of infinite primes corresponding to two signs for the "small" part of the infinite prime. The following proposal leads to an interpretation for these aspects.

1. The number of components of hyper-octonionic prime is 8 as is the dimension of the Cartan algebra of the product of Poincare group, color group $SU(3)$ and electro-weak gauge group $SU(2)_L \times U(1)$ defining the quantum numbers of particles. One might therefore dream about a number theoretic interpretation of elementary particle quantum numbers by interpreting hyper-octonionic prime as 8-momentum. This form of the big idea fails. The point is that complexified basis for octonions consists of two color singlets and color triplet and its conjugate. For a given hyper-octonionic prime one can construct new primes by using a subgroup $G$ of $SU(3)$ by definition respecting the property that the values of the components of prime as integers and as a consequence also the modulus squared so that the primes are at sphere $S^7$. This group is analogous to Galois group. Identifying prime as an element of basis of quantum states, one can form wave functions at the discrete orbit of given prime transforming according to irreducible representations of color group. Triality $t \pm 1$ states correspond to color partial waves associated with quarks and antiquarks and triality $t = 0$ states to gluons and leptons and their color excitations. The states can be chosen to be eigenstates of the preferred hyper-octonionic imaginary unit $ie_1$. Additive four-momentum could be assigned the $M^2$ part of the hyper-octonion as will be found. Therefore the construction applies in special but natural coordinates assignable to the particle required also by zero energy ontology and hierarchy of Planck constants as well as by p-adicization program.

2. This construction gives only the quantum numbers assignable to color partial waves in configuration space degrees of freedom. Also the quantum numbers assignable to imbedding space spinors are wanted. Luckily, there are two kinds of infinite primes, which might be denoted by $P_{\pm}$ because the sign of the "small" part of the infinite prime can be chosen freely. Supercovariant symmetry suggests that quantum numbers associated with spinorial and configuration space degrees freedom can be assigned to the infinite primes of these two types.
4.5. How infinite primes could correspond to quantum states and space-time surfaces

(a) In the case of spinor degrees of freedom one can restrict the multiplets to those generated by SU(2) subgroup of SU(3) identified as rotation group. The interpretation is in terms of automorphism group of quaternions. Discrete subgroups of SU(2) generate the orbit of given hyper-octonionic prime and one obtains finite number of SU(2) multiplets having interpretation in terms of rotational degrees of freedom associated with the light-cone boundary. In the case of fermions (bosons) only half odd integer (integer) spins are allowed.

(b) Remarkably, four of the hyper-octonionic units remain invariant under SU(2). Also now only the hyper-complex projection in $M^2 \subset M^4$ can be interpreted as four-momentum in the preferred frame and the interpretation as a counterpart of Dirac equation eliminating four complex non-physical helicities of the imbedding spinor of given chirality. The states of same spin associated with the two spin doublets have interpretation as electro-weak doublets. As a representation of SU(3) electro-weak doublets would correspond to quark and antiquark in color isospin doublet. This leaves two additional quantum numbers assignable to the color isospin singlets. The natural interpretation is in terms of electromagnetic charge and weak isospin. An analogous picture emerges also in the description of super-symmetric QFT limit of TGD [28] replacing massless particles identified as light-like geodesics of $M^4 \times CP_2$ and assigning to them two quantum numbers in the Cartan algebra of SU(3) and identified as electro-weak charges. Also conformal weight expressible in terms of stringy mass formula allows a description in terms of infinite primes. What is not achieved is the number theoretical description of genus of the partonic 2-surface and wave functions in the moduli space of the partonic 2-surfaces.

3. In this picture leptons, gauge bosons, and gluons correspond to an infinite prime of type $P_+$ or $P_-$ whereas quarks as well as color excitations of leptons correspond to a pair of primes of type $P_+P_-$ or $P_-P_+$. One can fix the notations by assigning color quantum numbers to $P_+$ and and spinorial quantum numbers to $P_-$. Both $P_+$ and $P_-$ contribute to four-momentum. Each pair of infinite primes of this kind defines a finite-dimensional space of quantum states assignable to the subgroups of SU(3) and SU(2) respecting the prime property. Needless to say, this prediction is extremely powerful and fixes the spectrum of the quantum numbers almost completely!

4. An interesting question is whether one can require number theoretical color confinement in the sense that the physical states resulting as tensor products of states assignable to a given infinite prime in $P_+$ are color singlets. This might be necessary to guarantee associativity. $G_2$ singletness would be even stronger condition but not possible for massless states. What is interesting is that spin and color in well-defined sense separate from each other. One can wonder whether this relates somehow to the spin puzzle of proton meaning that quarks do not seem to contribute to baryonic spin.

5. The appearance of discrete subgroups of SU(3) and SU(2) strongly suggests a connection with the inclusions of the hyper-finite factors of type II$_1$ characterized by these subgroups, which are expected to play a fundamental role in quantum TGD. An interesting question is whether also infinite subgroups could be involved. For instance, one can consider the subgroups generated by discrete subgroup and infinite cyclic group and these might be involved with the inclusions for which the index is equal to four. The appearance of these groups suggests also a connection with the hierarchy of Planck constants and one can ask how the singular coverings defining the pages of the book like structure relate to the moduli space of causal diamonds.

The rather unexpected conclusion is that the wave functions in the discrete space defined by infinite primes are able to code for the quantum numbers of configuration space spinor fields and thus for configuration space spinor fields. A fascinating possibility is that even M-matrix- which is nothing but a characterization of zero energy state- could find an elegant formulation as entanglement coefficients associated with the pair of the integer and inverse integer characterizing the positive and negative energy states.

1. The great vision is that associativity and commutativity conditions fix the number theoretical quantum dynamics completely. Quantum associativity states that the wave functions in the space of infinite primes, integers, and rationals are invariant under associations of finite hyper-octonionic primes $(A(BC)$ and $(AB)C$ are the basic associations), physics requires associativity
only apart from a phase factor, in the simplest situation \( +1/ -1 \) but in more general case phase factor. The condition of commutativity poses a more familiar condition implying that permutations induce only a phase factor which is \( +/- 1 \) for boson and fermion statistics and a more general phase for quantum group statistics for the anyonic phases, which correspond to nonstandard values of Planck constant in TGD framework. These symmetries induce time-like entanglement for zero energy stats and perhaps non-trivial enough M-matrix.

2. One must also remember that besides the infinite primes defining the counterparts of free Fock states of supersymmetric QFT, also infinite primes analogous to bound states are predicted. The analogy with polynomial primes illustrates what is involved. In the space of polynomials with integer coefficients polynomials of degree one correspond free single particle states and one can form free many particle states as their products. Higher degree polynomials with algebraic roots correspond to bound states being not decomposable to a product of polynomials of first degree in the field of rationals. Could also positive and negative energy parts of zero energy states form a analog of bound state giving rise to highly non-trivial M-matrix?

4.5.4 How space-time geometry could be coded by infinite primes

Second key question is whether space-time geometry could be characterized in terms of infinite primes (and integers and rationals in the most general case) and how this is achieved. This problem trivializes by quantum classical correspondence realized in terms of the measurement interaction term in the modified Dirac action.

1. The addition of the measurement interaction term to the modified Dirac action defined by Kähler action implies that space-time sheets carry information about four-momentum, color quantum numbers, and electro-weak quantum numbers. One must assign to the space-time sheet assignable to a given collection of partonic 2-surfaces at least one pair of infinite primes or rather wave function at the orbits of these primes under the group respecting the prime property. Pairs of infinite-primes at the first level would characterize the quantum numbers assigned with the partonic surface \( X^2 \), that is the tangent space of the space-time surface at \( X^2 \) fixing the initial values for the preferred extremal of Kähler action.

2. Zero energy ontology implies a hierarchy of \( CD_s \) within \( CD_s \) and this hierarchy as well as the hierarchy of space-time sheets corresponds naturally to the hierarchy of infinite primes. One can assign standard model quantum numbers to various partonic 2-surfaces with positive and negative energy parts of the quantum state assignable to the light-like boundaries of \( CD \). Also infinite integers and rationals are possible and the inverses of infinite primes would naturally correspond to elementary particles with negative energy. The condition that zero energy state has vanishing net quantum numbers implies that the ratio of infinite integers assignable to zero energy state equals to real unit in real sense and has has vanishing total quantum numbers.

3. Neither quantum numbers nor infinite primes coding them cannot characterize the partonic 2-surface itself completely since they say nothing about the deformation of the space-time surface but only about labels characterizing the WCW spinor field. Also the topology of partonic 2-surface fails to be coded. Quantum classical correspondence however suggests that this correspondence could be possible in a weaker sense. In the Gaussian approximation for functional integral over the world of classical worlds space-time surface and thus the collection of partonic 2-surfaces is effectively replaced with the one corresponding to the maximum of Kähler function, and in this sense one-one correspondence is possible unless the situation is non-perturbative. In this case the physics implied by the hierarchy of Planck constants could however guarantee uniqueness. One of the basic ideas behind the identification of the dark matter as phases with non-standard value of Planck constant is that when perturbative description of the system fails, a phase transition increasing the value of Planck constant takes place and makes perturbative description possible. Geometrically this phase transition means a leakage to another sector of the imbedding space realized as a book like structure with pages partially labeled by the values of Planck constant. Anyonic phases and fractionization of quantum numbers is one possible outcome of this phase transition. An interesting question is what the fractionization of the quantum numbers means number theoretically.
4.5.5 How to achieve consistency with p-adic mass formula

The first argument against the proposal that infinite primes could code for four-momentum in preferred coordinates is that the logarithms of finite primes and even less those of hyper-octonionic primes are natural from the point of view of p-adic mass calculations predicting that the mass squared of particle behaves as $1/p$ for $T_p = 1$ (fermions) and $1/p^2$ for $T_p = 1/2$ (gauge bosons). This difficulty might be circumvented.

**Ordinary primes**

Consider first ordinary primes for which the inverse always exists.

1. One can map finite primes $p$ to phase factors $exp(i2\pi/p)$. The roots of unity play the role of primes in the decomposition of the roots of unity $exp(i2\pi/n)$, $n = \prod_i p_i^{n_i}$. $1/n$ is expressible as a sum of form

$$\frac{1}{n} = \sum_i P_i ,$$

$$P_i = \frac{k_i}{p_i^{n_i}} . \quad \text{(4.5.1)}$$

giving

$$exp\left(\frac{i2\pi}{n}\right) = exp\left(i2\pi \sum_i P_i\right) = exp\left(i2\pi \sum_i \frac{k_i}{p_i^{n_i}}\right) . \quad \text{(4.5.2)}$$

Apart from a common normalization factor one can interpret the coefficients $P_i$ as energy like quantities assigned to the single particle states. The power $p_i^{n_i}$ would correspond to various p-adic inverse temperature $1/T_p = 2n_i$ in this expansion.

2. The representation in terms of phase factors is not unique since $P_i^k$ and $P_i^k + np_i^k$ define the same phase. This non-uniqueness is completely analogous to the non-uniqueness of momentum in the presence of a discrete translational symmetry and can be interpreted in terms of lattice momentum. Physically this corresponds to a finite measurement resolution. Also in the formulation of symplectic QFT defining one part of quantum TGD only phases defined by the roots of unity appear and similar non-uniqueness emerges and is due to the discretization serving as a space-time correlate for a finite measurement resolution implying UV cutoff.

3. Mass squared is proportional to $1/p_i^2$ so that only the p-adic temperatures $T_p = 1/2n_i$ are possible for rational primes. For more general primes one can however have also a situation in which the modulus square of prime is ordinary prime. For instance, Gaussian (complex) primes $P = m + in$ satisfy $|P|^2 = p$ for $p \ mod \ 4 = 1$ and $|P|^2 = p^2$ for $p \ mod \ 4 = 3$ (for example, rational prime 5 decomposes as 5 = (2 + $i$)(2 - $i$)). Therefore it is possible to have states satisfying $M^2 \propto 1/p$, $p$ ordinary prime for hyper-octonionic primes. These primes correspond to the rational primes decomposing to the products of ordinary primes and also also higher roots of $p$ might be possible. The finite prime assignable to the hyper-octonionic prime has a natural interpretation as the p-adic prime assignable to an elementary particle. In zero energy ontology this assignment makes sense also for virtual particles having interpretation as pairs of positive and negative energy on mass shell particles assignable to the light-like throats of wormhole contact.
Hyper-octonionic primes with inverse

Consider next the situation for hyper-octonionic primes when the integers in question have inverse. We are interested only in the longitudinal part of infinite prime in $M^2$. The phase factor makes sense also in the case of hyper-octonionic primes if the condition $|P| > 0$ holds true so that one has massive particles in 8-D sense possibly resulting via p-adic thermodynamics. If the imaginary unit appearing in the exponent is the imaginary unit $i$ appearing in the complexification of octonions, the exponent has the character of a phase factor for hyper-octonionic primes. The reason is that $1/P = P^*/|P|^2$ is hyper-octonionic number of form $O_0 + iO_1$, where $O_1$ is a purely imaginary octonion. The exponent in the phase factor is therefore $2\pi i(O_0 - O_1)$ and involves only imaginary units, and one can write $exp(i2\pi(O_0 + iO_1)) = exp(iO_0) \times exp(-iO_1)$. Both factors are phase factors. This condition analogous to unitarity is one further good reason for hyper-octonions and Minkowskian signature.

Light-like hyper-octonionic primes

The proposed representation as a phase factor fails for massless particles since light-like hyper-primes do not possess an inverse. One must therefore define the notion of primeness differently to see what might be the physical interpretation of these primes. Since the multiplication of hyper-octonionic integer by light-like prime yields zero norm prime, the natural interpretation would be as a gauge transformation and one might consider gauge transformations obtained by exponentiating Lie algebra with light-like coefficients.

One can consider two options depending on whether one requires that the relevant algebra has unit or not.

1. For the first option hyper-octonionic light-like integers are of form $n(1 + e)$ and the product of two light-like integers $n_1(1 + e)$ is of form $2n_1n_2(1 + e)$. Here $e$ could be arbitrary hyper-octonionic imaginary unit consistent with the prime property. This does not however allow unit light-like integer acting like unit since one has $(1 + e)^2 = 2(1 + e)$. All odd integers would be primes.

2. The number $E = (1 + e)/2$ behaves as a unit. If one requires that unit is included in the algebra integers can be defined as numbers of form $nE$ so that their product is $n_1n_2E$ and equivalent with the ordinary product of integers so that primes correspond to ordinary primes.

One can construct the first level infinite primes from these primes just as in the case of ordinary primes. Now however $X = \prod p_n$ is replaced with $X = \prod_{n}(2n + 1)(1 + e)$ for the first option and equal to the $X = E \prod p_n$ for the second option.

The multiplicative phase factor could be defined for both options as $exp(i2\pi E/N)$ where $N$ is a light-like hyper-octonionic integer. This definition would eliminate the singular $1/E$ factor and the situation reduces essentially to that for ordinary primes in the case of massless states. If the infinite prime $P_n$ is such that one can assign to it non-trivial multiplets in color or rotational degrees of freedom (half odd integer spin for fermions) it must have a part in the complement of $M^2$. For standard model elementary particles this is always the case. The energy spectrum is of form $1/2(2n + 1)$ or $1/p$. For light-like hyper-octonions the projection to $M^2$ is in general time-like and quantized. If one does not allow the unit $E$ in exponent the phase factor is ill-defined and one must identify the light-like hyper-octonionic primes as gauge degrees of freedom.

$M^2$ momentum is light-like only for states which are spinless color and electro-weak singlets having no counterpart in standard model counterpart nor in quantum TGD. Therefore light-like hyper-octonionic primes reducing to $M^2$ could correspond to gauge degrees of freedom. $M^2$ momentum is of form $P = (1, 1)/2(2n + 1)$ for the first option and of form $P = (1, 1)/p$ for the second option. Even for graviton, photon, gluons, and right handed neutrino either hyper-octonionic prime is space-like if the state is massless. Light-like hyper-octonions can however characterize massive states but the proposed interpretation in terms of gauge degrees of freedom is highly suggestive.

If one interprets hyper-octonionic prime as 8-D momentum, which is of course not necessary in the recent framework, one could worry about conflict with TGD variant of twistor program. In accordance with associativity the role of 8-momentum in fermionic propagator is however taken by its projection to the hyper-quaternionic sub-space defined by the modified gamma matrices at given point of space-time sheet and masslessness holds for this projection so that 8-D tachyons are possible [Gi], [80]. This is highly analogous to the identification of the four-momentum as $M^2$ projection of hyperfinite prime.
The treatment of zero modes

There are also zero modes which are absolutely crucial for quantum measurement theory. They entangle with quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom in quantum measurement situation and thus map quantum numbers to positions of pointers. The interior degrees of freedom of space-time interior must correspond to zero modes and they represent space-time correlates for quantum states realized at light-like partonic 3-surfaces. Quantum measurement theory suggests 1-1 correspondence between zero modes and quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom so that also super-symmetry should have zero mode counterpart. The recent progress in understanding of the modified Dirac action \[27\] leads to a concrete identification of the super-conformal algebra of zero modes as related to the deformation of the space-time surface defining vanishing second variations of Kähler action.

4.5.6 Complexification of octonions in zero energy ontology

The complexification of octonions plays a crucial role in the number theoretical vision and could be regarded as its weakest point. It has however a natural physical interpretation in zero energy ontology.

1. \(CD\) has two tips, which correspond to the points of \(M^4\). For \(M^4\) the fixing of the quantization axes requires choosing a time-like direction fixing the rest system. This direction is naturally defined by the tips of \(CD\). The moduli space for \(CDs\) is \(M^4 \times M^4_+\). The realization of the hierarchy of Planck constants forces also a choice of a space-like direction fixing the quantization axes of spin.

2. In the case of \(CP_2\) the choice of the quantization axes requires fixing of a preferred point of \(CP_2\) remaining invariant under \(U(2)\) subgroup of \(SU(3)\) acting linearly on complex coordinates having origin at this point and containing also the Cartan subgroup. This fixes the quantization axes of color hyper-charge. If the preferred \(CP_2\) points associated with the light-like boundaries of \(CD\) are different they fix a unique geodesic circle of \(CP_2\) fixing the quantization axes for color isospin. The moduli space is therefore \((CP_2)^2\).

3. The full moduli space is \(M^4 \times M^4_+ \times (CP_2)^2\). In \(M^8\) description the moduli space would naturally correspond to pairs of points of \(M^4\) and \(E^4\) so that the moduli space for the choices \(CDs\) and quantization axes would be \(M^4 \times M^4_+ \times (E^4)^2\). This space can be regarded locally as the space of complexified octonions.

4. \(p\)-Adic length scale hypothesis follows if the time-like distance between the tips of \(CDs\) is quantized in powers of two so that a union of 3-D proper-time constant hyperboloids of \(M^4_+\) results. Hierarchy of Planck constants implies rational multiples of these basic distances. Hyperboloids are coset spaces of Lorentz group and this suggests even more general quantization in which one replaces the hyperboloids with spaces obtained by identifying the points related by the action of a discrete subgroup of Lorentz group. This would give the analog of lattice cell obtained and one would obtain a lattice like structure consisting of unit cells labeled by the elements of the sub-group of Lorentz group. The interpretation of the moduli space of \(CDs\) as a discrete momentum space dual to the configuration space is suggestive. In the case of \(CP_2\) similar quantization could correspond to the replacement of \(CP_2\) with equivalence classes of points of \(CP_2\) under action of a discrete subgroup of \(SU(3)\).

5. Could this discrete space be identified as the space of hyper-octonionic primes as looks natural? In other words, could the discrete points of the dual space \(M^4_+ \times CP_2\) decompose to subsets in one-one corresponds with the orbits of \(G_+\) and \(G_-\) appearing in the reductions \(SO(7, 1) \rightarrow SO(7) \rightarrow G_2 \rightarrow SU(3) \rightarrow G_+\) for primes in \(P_+\) and \(SO(7, 1) \rightarrow SO(7) \rightarrow G_2 \rightarrow SU(3) \rightarrow SU(2) \rightarrow G_-\) in \(P_-\)? One can also consider the subgroups of \(G_3\) respecting the hyperbolic prime property. This would allow to integrate \(G_+ \times G_-\) multiplets to larger multiplets and get an over all view about multiplet structure. An interesting question is whether \(SO(7, 1)\) could contain non-compact discrete subgroups with infinite number of elements and respecting the property of being hyper-octonionic prime. If this idea is correct, the dual space \(M^4_+ \times CP_2\) would play a role of heavenly sphere providing a representation for the quantum numbers labeling configuration space spinor fields.
4.5.7 The relation to number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity

Number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity—one might also use the term algebraic holography—states the number theoretic anatomy of single space-time point is enough to code for both WCW and and WCW spinors fields— the quantum states of entire Universe or at least the sub-Universe defined by CD. The entire quantum TGD could be represented in terms of 8-D imbedding space with the notion of number generalized to allow real units defined as ration of infinite integers and having number theoretical anatomy.

Before continuing it is perhaps good to represent the most obvious objection against the idea. The correspondence between WCW and WCW spinors with infinite rationals and their discreteness means that also WCW (world of classical worlds) and space of WCW spinors should be discrete. First this looks non-sensible but is indeed what one obtains if space-time surfaces correspond to light-like 3-surfaces expressible in terms of algebraic equations involving rational functions with rational coefficients.

By the above considerations it is indeed clear that zero energy states correspond to ratios of infinite integers boiling down to a hyper-octonionic unit with vanishing net four-momentum and electro-weak charges. Configuration space spinor fields can be mapped to wave functions in the space of these units and even the reduced configuration space consisting of the maxima of Kähler function could be coded by these wave functions. The wave functions in the space of hyper-octonion units would be induced by the discrete wave functions associated with the orbits of hyper-octonionic finite primes appearing in the decomposition of the infinite hyper-octonionic primes of type \( P_+ \) and \( P_- \). The net color and quantum numbers and spin associated with the wave function in the space of hyper-octonionic units are vanishing. Clearly, a detailed realization of number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity emerges predicting reducing even the spectrum of possible quantum numbers to number theory.

In the original formulation of Brahman-Atman identity the description based on \( H \) was used. This leads to the conclusion that that the analog of a complex Schrödinger amplitude in the space of number-theoretic anatomies of a given imbedding space point represented by single point of \( H \) and represented as 8-tuples of real units should naturally represent the dependence of WCW spinors understood as ground states of super-conformal representations obtained as an 8-fold tensor power of a fundamental representation or product of representations perhaps differing somehow. The 8-tuples define a number theoretical analog of \( U(1)^8 \) group in terms of which all number theoretical symmetries are represented. This description should be equivalent with the use of single hyper-octonion unit.

4.6 Infinite primes and mathematical consciousness

The mathematics of infinity relates naturally with the mystery of consciousness and religious and mystic experience. In particular, mathematical cognition might have as a space-time correlate the infinitely structured space-time points implied by the introduction of infinite-dimensional space of real units defined by infinite (hyper-)octonionic rationals having unit norm in the real sense. I hope that the reader takes this section as a noble attempt to get a glimpse about unknown rather than final conclusions.

4.6.1 Algebraic Brahman=Atman identity

The proposed view about cognition and intentionality emerges from the notion of infinite primes, which was actually the first genuinely new mathematical idea inspired by TGD inspired consciousness theorizing. Infinite primes, integers, and rationals have a precise number theoretic anatomy. For instance, the simplest infinite primes correspond to the numbers \( P_k = X \pm 1 \), where \( X = \prod_k p_k \) is the product of all finite primes. Indeed, \( P_k \mod p = 1 \) holds true for all finite primes. The construction of infinite primes at the first level of the hierarchy is structurally analogous to the quantization of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory with finite primes playing the role of momenta associated with fermions and bosons. Also the counterparts of bound states emerge. This process can be iterated at the second level the product of infinite primes constructed at the first level replaces \( X \) and so on.

The structural similarity with repeatedly second quantized quantum field theory strongly suggests that physics might in some sense reduce to a number theory for infinite rationals \( M/N \) and that second quantization could be followed by further quantizations. As a matter fact, the hierarchy of
space-time sheets could realize this endless second quantization geometrically and have also a direct connection with the hierarchy of logics labeled by their order. This could have rather breathtaking implications.

1. One is forced to ask whether this hierarchy corresponds to a hierarchy of realities for which level below corresponds in a literal sense infinitesimals and the level next above to infinity.

2. Second implication is that there is an infinite number of infinite rationals behaving like real units \((M/N \equiv 1\) in real sense) so that space-time points could have infinitely rich number theoretical anatomy not detectable at the level of real physics. Infinite integers would correspond to positive energy many particle states and their inverses (infinitesimals with number theoretic structure) to negative energy many particle states and \(M/N \equiv 1\) would be a counterpart for zero energy ontology to which oneness and emptiness are assigned in mysticism.

3. Single space-time point, which is usually regarded as the most primitive and completely irreducible structure of mathematics, would take the role of Platonia of mathematical ideas being able to represent in its number theoretical structure even the quantum state of entire Universe. Algebraic Brahman=Atman identity and algebraic holography would be realized in a rather literal sense.

**Number theoretic anatomy of space-time point**

This number theoretical anatomy should relate to mathematical consciousness in some manner. For instance, one can ask whether it makes sense to speak about quantum jumps changing the number theoretical anatomy of space-time points and whether these quantum jumps give rise to mathematical ideas. In fact, the identifications of Platonia as spinor fields in WCW on one hand and as the set number theoretical anatomies of point of imbedding space force the conclusion that WCW spinor fields (recall also the identification as correlates for logical mind) can be realized in terms of the space for number theoretic anatomies of imbedding space points. Therefore quantum jumps would be correspond to changes in the anatomy of the space-time points. Or more precisely, to the changes of the WCW spinor fields regarded as wave functions in the set of imbedding space points which are equivalent in real sense. Imbedding space would be experiencing genuine number theoretical evolution. The whole physics would reduce to the anatomy of numbers. All mathematical notions which are more than mere human inventions would be imbeddable to the Platonia realized as the number theoretical anatomies of single imbedding space point.

To realize this picture would require that WCW spinor fields and perhaps even WCW allow a mapping to the number theoretic anatomies of space-time point. In finite-dimension Euclidian spaces momentum space labelling plane wavs is dual to the space. One could hope that also the "orbital" quantum numbers of WCW spinor fields could code for WCW in given measurement resolution. The construction of the previous sections realize the mapping of the quantum states defined by WCW spinors fields assignable to given \(CD\) to wave function in the space of hyper-octonionic units. These wave functions can be also regarded as linear combinations of these units if the coefficients are complex numbers formed using the commuting imaginary unit of complexified octonions so that the Hilbert space like structure in question would have purely number theoretic meaning. The rationals defined by infinite primes characterize also measurement resolution and classify the the finite sub-manifold geometries associated with partonic two-surfaces. At higher levels one has rationals defined by ratios of infinite integers and one can ask whether this interpretation generalizes.

Note that one must distinguish between two kinds of hyper-octonionic units.

1. Already in the case of complex numbers one has rational complex units defined in terms of Pythagorean triangle and their products generate infinite dimensional space. The hyper-octonionic units defined as ratios \(U\) of infinite integers and suggested to provide a representation of WCW spinor fields correspond to these. The powers \(U^m\) define roots of unity which can be regarded analogous to \(exp(i2\pi x)\), where \(x\) is not rational but the exponent itself is complex rational.

2. Besides this there are roots of unity which are in general algebraic complex numbers. These roots of unit correspond to phases \(exp(i2\pi M/N)\), where \(M/N\) is ratio of real infinite integers and \(i\) is the commuting hyper-octonionic imaginary unit. These real infinite integers can be assigned
to hyper-octonionic integers by replacing everywhere finite hyper-octonionic primes with their norm which is ordinary prime. By the previous considerations only the phases \( \exp(i2\pi M/P^n) \) make sense p-adiically for infinite primes \( P \).

### 4.6.2 Leaving the world of finite reals and ending up to the ancient Greece

If strong number theoretic vision is accepted, all physical predictions of quantum TGD would be numbers in finite algebraic extensions of rationals at the first level of hierarchy. Just the numbers which ancient Greeks were able to construct by the technical means at use! This seems rather paradoxical but conforms also with the hypothesis that the discrete algebraic intersections of real and p-adic 2-surfaces provide the fundamental cognitive representations.

The proposed construction for infinite primes gives a precise division of infinite primes to classes: the ratios of primes in given class span a subset of rational numbers. These classes give much more refined classification of infinities than infinite ordinals or alephs. They would correspond to separate phases in the evolution of consciousness identified as a sequence of quantum jumps defining sequence of primes \( p_1 \rightarrow p_2 \ldots \). Infinite primes could mean a transition from space-time level to the level of function spaces. WCW is example of a space which can be parameterized by a space of functions locally.

The minimal assumption is that infinite primes reflect their presence only in the possibility to multiply the coordinates of imbedding space points by real units formed as ratios of infinite integers. The correspondence between polynomials and infinite primes gives hopes of mapping at least the reduced WCW consisting of the the maxima of Kähler function to the anatomy of space-time point. Also WCW spinors and perhaps also the the modes of configuration space spinor fields would allow this kind of map.

One can consider also the possibility that infinite integers and rationals give rise to a hierarchy of imbedding spaces such that given level represents infinitesimals from the point of view of higher levels in hierarchy. Even ‘simultaneous’ time evolutions of conscious experiences at different aleph levels with completely different time scales (to put it mildly) are possible since the time values around which the contents of conscious experience are possibly located, are determined by the quantum jump: also multi-snapshots containing snapshots also from different aleph levels are possible. Un-integrated conscious experiences with all values of \( p \) could be contained in given quantum jump: this would give rise to a hierarchy of conscious beings: the habitants above given level could be called Gods with full reason: those above us would probably call us just ‘epsilons’ if ready to admit that we exist at all except in non-rigorous formulations of elementary calculus!

### 4.6.3 Infinite primes and mystic world view

The proposed interpretation deserves some additional comments from the point of consciousness theory.

1. An open problem is whether the finite integer \( S \) appearing in the infinite prime is product of only finite or possibly even infinite number of lower level primes at a given level of hierarchy. The proposed physical identification of \( S \) indeed allows \( S \) to be a product of infinitely many primes. One can allow also \( M \) and \( N \) appearing in the infinite and infinite part to be contain infinite number of factors. In this manner one obtains a hierarchy of infinite primes expressible in the form

\[
P = nY^{r_1} + mS \quad , \quad r = 1, 2, \ldots
\]

\[
m = m_0 + P_{x_2}(Y) \quad ,
\]

\[
Y = \frac{S}{N} \quad ,
\]

\[
S = \prod P_i \quad .
\]

Note that this ansatz is in principle of the same general form as the original ansatz \( P = nY + mS \). These primes correspond in physical analogy to states containing infinite number of particles.

If one poses no restrictions on \( S \) this implies that that the cardinality for the set of infinite primes at first level would be \( c = 2^{alef_0} \) (\( alef_0 \) is the cardinality of natural numbers). This is
the cardinality for all subsets of natural numbers equal to the cardinality of reals. At the next level one obtains the cardinality \(2^n\) for all subsets of reals, etc.

If \(S\) were always a product of finite number of primes and \(k(p)\) would differ from zero for finite number of primes only, the cardinality of infinite primes would be \(\aleph_0\) at each level. One could pose the condition that \(mS\) is infinitesimal as compared to \(nX/S\). This would guarantee that the ratio of two infinite primes at the same level would be well defined and equal to \(n_1S_2/n_2S_1\).

On the other hand, the requirement that all rationals are obtained as ratios of infinite primes requires that no restrictions are posed on \(k(p)\); in this case the cardinality coming from possible choices of \(r = ms\) is the cardinality of reals at first level.

The possibility of primes for which also \(S\) is finite would mean that the algebra determined by the infinite primes must be generalized. For the primes representing states containing infinite number of bosons and/or fermions it would be be possible to tell how \(P_1P_2\) and \(P_2P_1\) differ and these primes would behave like elements of free algebra. As already found, this kind of free algebra would provide single space-time point with enormous algebraic representative power and analog of Brahman=Atman identity would result.

2. There is no physical subsystem-complement decomposition for the infinite primes of form \(X \pm 1\) since fermionic degrees of freedom are not excited at all. Mystic could interpret it as a state of consciousness in which all separations vanish and there is no observer-observed distinction anymore. A state of pure awareness would be in question if bosonic and fermionic excitations represent the contents of consciousness! Since fermionic many particle states identifiable as Boolean statements about basic statements are identified as representation for reflective level of consciousness, \(S = 1\) means that the reflective level of consciousness is absent: enlightenment as the end of thoughts according to mystics.

The mystic experiences of oneness (\(S = 1!\)), of emptiness (the subset of primes defined by \(S\) is empty!) and of the absence of all separations (there is no subsystem-complement separation and hence no division between observer and observed) could be related to quantum jumps to this kind of sectors of the WCW. In super-symmetric interpretation \(S = 1\) means that state contains no fermions.

3. There is entire hierarchy of selves corresponding to the hierarchy of infinite primes and the relationship between selves at different levels of the hierarchy is like the relationship between God and human being. Infinite primes at the lowest level would presumably represent elementary particles. This implies a hierarchy for moments of consciousness and it would be un-natural to exclude the existence of higher level ‘beings’ (one might call them Angels, Gods, etc...).

4.6.4 Infinite primes and evolution

The original argument leading to the notion of infinite primes was simple. Generalized unitarity implies evolution as a gradual increase of the p-adic prime labeling the WCW sector \(D_p\) to which the localization associated with quantum jump occurs. Infinite p-adic primes are forced by the requirement that p-adic prime increases in a statistical sense and that the number of quantum jumps already occurred is infinite (assuming finite number of these quantum jumps and therefore the first quantum jump, one encounters the problem of deciding what was the first WCW spinor field).

Quantum classical correspondence requires that p-adic evolution of the space-time surface with respect to geometric time repeats in some sense the p-adic evolution by quantum jumps implied by the generalized unitarity \([30]\). Infinite p-adic primes are in a well defined sense composites of the primes belonging to lower level of infinity and at the bottom of this de-compositional hierarchy are finite primes. This decomposition corresponds to the decomposition of the space-time surface into p-adic regions which in TGD inspired theory of consciousness correspond to selves. Therefore the increase of the composite primes at lower level of infinity induces the increase of the infinite p-adic prime. p-Adic prime can increase in two manners.

1. One can introduce the concept of the p-adic sub-evolution: the evolution of infinite prime \(P\) is induced by the sub-evolution of infinite primes belonging to a lower level of infinity being induced by \(\ldots\) being induced by the evolution at the level of finite primes. For instance, the increase of the cell size means increase of the p-adic prime characterizing it: neurons are indeed very large.
and complicated cells whereas bacteria are small. Sub-evolution occurs both in subjective and geometric sense.

(a) For a given value of geometric time the p-adic prime of a given space-time sheet gradually increases in the evolution by quantum jumps: our geometric past evolves also!

(b) The p-adic prime characterizing space-time sheet also increases as the geometric time associated with the space-time sheet increases (say during morphogenesis).

The notion of sub-evolution is in accordance with the "Ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny" principle: the evolution of organism, now the entire Universe, contains the evolutions of the more primitive organisms as sub-evolutions.

2. Infinite prime increases also when entirely new finite primes emerge in the decomposition of an infinite prime to finite primes. This means that entirely new space-time sheets representing new structures emerge in quantum jumps. The creation of space-time sheets in quantum jumps could correspond to this process. By quantum classical correspondence this process corresponds at the space-time level to phase transitions giving rise to new material space-time sheets with more and more refined effective p-adic effective topology.

4.7 Does the notion of infinite-P p-adicity make sense?

In this section speculations related to infinite-P p-adicity are represented in the form of shy questions in order to not irritate too much the possible reader. The basic open question causing the tension is whether infinite primes relate only to the physics of cognition or whether they might allow to say something non-trivial about the physics of matter too.

The following list of questions is rather natural with the background provided by the p-adic physics.

1. Can one generalize the notion of p-adic norm and p-adic number field to include infinite primes? Could one define the counterpart of p-adic topology for literally infinite values of $p$? Does the topology $\mathbb{R}_P$ for infinite values of $P$ approximate or is it equivalent with real topology as p-adic topology at the limit of infinite $p$ is assumed to do (at least in the sense that p-adic variants of Diophantine equations at this limit correspond to ordinary Diophantine equations)? This is is possible is suggested by the fact that sheets of 3-surface are expected to have infinite size and thus to correspond to infinite p-adic length scale.

2. Canonical identification maps p-adic numbers of unit norm to real numbers in the range $[0, p]$. Does the canonical identification map the p-adic numbers $\mathbb{R}_P$ associated with infinite prime to reals? Could the number fields $\mathbb{R}_P$ provide alternative formulations/generalizations of the non-standard analysis based on the hyper-real numbers of Robinson [177]? 

3. The notion of finite measurement resolution for angle variables given naturally as a hierarchy $2\pi/p^n$ of resolutions for a given p-adic prime defining an hierarchy of algebraic extension of p-adic numbers is central in the attempts to formulate p-adic variants of quantum TGD and fuse them with real number based quantum TGD [76]. If $p$ is replaced with an infinite prime, the angular resolution becomes ideal and the roots of unity $exp(2\pi m/p^n)$ are replaced with real units unless also the integer $m$ is replaced with an infinite integer $M$ so that the ratio $M/P^n$ is finite rational number. Could this approach be regarded as alternative for real number based notion of phase angle?

The consideration of infinite primes need not be a purely academic exercise: for infinite values of $p$ p-adic perturbation series contains only two terms and this limit, when properly formulated, could give excellent approximation of the finite $p$ theory for large $p$. Using infinite primes one might obtain the real theory in this approximation.

The question discussed in this section is whether the notion of p-adic number field makes sense makes sense for infinite primes and whether it might have some physical relevance. One can formally introduce power series in powers of any infinite prime $P$ and the coefficients can be taken to belong to any ordinary number field. In the representation by polynomials P-adic power series correspond to Laurent series in powers of corresponding polynomial and are completely finite.
4.7. Does the notion of infinite-P p-adicity make sense?

For straightforward generalization of the norm all powers of infinite-P prime have vanishing norm. The infinite-p p-adic norm of infinite-p p-adic integer would be given by its finite part so that in this sense positive powers of P would represent infinitesimals. For Laurent series this would mean that the lowest term would give the whole approximation in the real topology. For finite-primes one could however replace the norm as a power of p by a power of some other number. This would allow to have a finite norm also for P-adic primes. Since the simplest P-adic primes at the lowest level of hierarchy define naturally a rational one might consider the possibility of defining the norm of P as the inverse of this rational.

4.7.1 Does infinite-P p-adicity reduce to q-adicity?

Any non-vanishing p-adic number is expressible as a product of power of p multiplied by a p-adic unit which can be infinite as a normal integer and has binary expansion in powers of p:

\[
x = p^n (x_0 + \sum_{k \geq 0} x_k p^k), \quad x_k \in \{0, \ldots, p-1\}, \quad x_0 > 0.
\]

The p-adic norm of x is given by \( N_p(x) = p^{-n} \). Each unit has p-adic inverse which for finite integers is always infinite as an ordinary integer.

To define infinite-P p-adic numbers one must generalize the binary expansion to an infinite-P p-adic expansion of an infinite rational. In particular, one must identify what the statement 'infinite integer modulo P' means when P is infinite prime, and what are the infinite integers N satisfying the condition \( N < P \). Also one must be able to construct the p-adic inverse of any infinite prime. The correspondence of infinite primes with polynomials allows to construct infinite-P p-adics in a straightforward manner.

Consider first the infinite integers at the lowest level.

1. Infinite-P p-adics at the first level of hierarchy correspond to Laurent series like expansions using an irreducible polynomial P of degree n representing infinite prime. The coefficients of the series are numbers in the coefficient fields. Modulo p operation is replaced with modulo polynomial P operation giving a unique result and one can calculate the coefficients of the expansion in powers of P by the same algorithm as in the case of the ordinary p-adic numbers. In the case of n-variables the coefficients of Taylor series are naturally rational functions of at most \( n - 1 \) variables. For infinite primes this means rationals formed from lower level infinite-primes.

2. Infinite-P p-adic units correspond to expansions of this type having non-vanishing zeroth order term. Polynomials take the role of finite integers. The inverse of a infinite integer in P-adic number field is obtained by developing the polynomial counterpart of 1/N in the following manner. Express N in the form \( N = N_0 (1 + x_1 P + ...) \), where \( N_0 \) is polynomial with degree at most equal to \( n - 1 \). The factor \( 1/(1 + x_1 P + ...) \) can be developed in geometric series so that only the calculation of \( 1/N_0 \) remains. Calculate first the inverse \( N_0^{-1} \) of \( N_0 \) as an element of the ‘finite field’ defined by the polynomials modulo P: a polynomial having degree at most equal to \( n - 1 \) results. Express \( 1/N_0 \) as

\[
\frac{1}{N_0} = \hat{N}_0^{-1} (1 + y_1 P + ...)
\]

and calculate the coefficients in the expansion iteratively using the condition \( N \times (1/N) = 1 \) by applying polynomial modulo arithmetics. Generalizing this, one can develop any rational function to power series with respect to polynomial prime P. The expansion with respect to a polynomial prime can in turn be translated to an expansion with respect to infinite prime and also mapped to a superposition of Fock states.

3. What about the norm of infinite-P p-adic integers? Ultra-metricity suggest a straightforward generalization of the usual p-adic norm. The direct generalization of the finite-p p-adic norm would mean the identification of infinite-P p-adic norm as \( P^{-n} \), where \( n \) corresponds to the lowest order term in the polynomial expansion. Thus the norm would be infinite for \( n < 0 \), equal to one for \( n = 0 \) and vanish for \( n > 0 \). Any polynomial integer N would have vanishing
norm with respect to those infinite-P p-adics for which $P$ divides $N$. Essentially discrete topology would result.

This seems too trivial to be interesting. One can however replace $P^{-n}$ with $a^{-n}$, where $a$ is any finite number without losing the multiplicativity and ultra-metricity properties of the norm. The function space associated with the polynomial defined by $P$ serves as a guideline also now. This space is naturally q-adic for some rational number $q$. At the lowest level the infinite prime defines naturally an ordinary rational number as the zero of the polynomial as is clear from the definition of the polynomial. At higher levels of the hierarchy the rational number is rational function of lower level infinite primes and by continuing the assignments of lower level rational functions to the infinite primes one ends up with an assignment of a unique rational number with a given infinite prime serving as an excellent candidate for a rational defining the q-adicity.

4.7.2 q-Adic topology determined by infinite prime as a local topology of the configuration space

Since infinite primes correspond to polynomials, infinite-$P$-adic topology, which by previous considerations would be actually q-adic topology, is a natural candidate for a topology in function spaces, in particular in the configuration space of 3-surfaces.

This view conforms also with the idea of algebraic holography. The sub-spaces of configuration space can be modelled in terms of function spaces of rational functions, their algebraic extensions, and their $P$-adic completions. The mapping of the elements of these spaces to infinite rationals would make possible the correspondence between configuration space and number theoretic anatomy of point of the imbedding space.

The q-adic norm for these function spaces is in turn consistent with the ultra-metricity for the space of maxima of Kähler functions conjectured to be all that is needed to construct S-matrix. Ultra-metricity conforms nicely with the expected four-dimensional spin glass degeneracy due to the enormous vacuum degeneracy meaning that maxima of Kähler function define the analog of spin glass free energy landscape. That only maxima of Kähler function would be needed would mean that radiative corrections to the configuration space integral would vanish as quantum criticality indeed requires. This TGD can be regarded as an analog of for an integrable quantum theory. Quantum criticality is absolutely essential for guaranteeing that S-matrix and U-matrix elements are algebraic numbers which in turn guarantees number theoretic universality of quantum TGD.

4.7.3 The interpretation of the discrete topology determined by infinite prime

Also $p = 1$-adic topology makes formally sense and corresponds to a discrete topology in which all rationals have unit norm. It results also results if one naively generalizes p-adic topology to infinite-$p$ p-adic topology by defining the norm of infinite prime at the lowest level of hierarchy as $|P|_P = 1/P = 0$. In this topology the distance between two points is either 1 or 0 and this topology is the roughest possible topology one can imagine.

It must be however noticed that if one maps infinite-$P$ p-adics to real by the formal generalization of the canonical identification then one obtains real topology naturally if coefficients of powers of $P$ are taken to be reals. This would mean that infinite-$P$ p-adic topology would be equivalent with real topology.

Consider now the possible interpretations.

1. At the level of function spaces infinite-$p$ p-adic topology in the naive sense has a completely natural interpretation and states that the replacement of the Taylor series with its lowest term.

2. The formal possibility of $p = 1$-adic topology at space-time level suggests a possible interpretation for the mysterious infinite degeneracy caused by the presence of the absolute minima of the Kähler function: one can add to any absolute minimum a vacuum extremal, which behaves completely randomly except for the constraints forcing the surface to be a vacuum extremal. This non-determinism is much more general than the non-determinism involving a discrete sequence of bifurcations (I have used the term association sequence about this kind of sequences).
This suggests that one must replace the concept of 3-surface with a more general one, allowing also continuous association sequences consisting of a continuous family of space-like 3-surfaces with infinitesimally small time like separations. These continuous association sequences would be analogous to vacuum bubbles of the quantum field theories.

One can even consider the possibility that vacuum extremals are non-differentiable and even discontinuous obeying only effective $p = 1$-adic topology. Also modified Dirac operator vanishes identically in this case. Since vacuum surfaces are in question, $p = 1$ regions cannot correspond to material sheets carrying energy and also the identification as cognitive space-time sheets is questionable. Since $p = 1$, the smallest possible prime in generalized sense, it must represent the lowest possible level of evolution, primordial chaos. Quantum classical correspondence suggests that $p = 1$ level is indeed present at the space-time level and might realized by the mysterious vacuum extremals.

4.8 How infinite primes relate to other views about mathematical infinity?

Infinite primes is a purely TGD inspired notion. The notion of infinity is number theoretical and infinite primes have well defined divisibility properties. One can partially order them by the real norm. p-Adic norms of infinite primes are well defined and finite. The construction of infinite primes is a hierarchical procedure structurally equivalent to a repeated second quantization of a supersymmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. At the lowest level bosons and fermions are labelled by ordinary primes. At the next level one obtains free Fock states plus states having interpretation as bound many particle states. The many particle states of a given level become the single particle states of the next level and one can repeat the construction ad infinitum. The analogy with quantum theory is intriguing and I have proposed that the quantum states in TGD Universe correspond to octonionic generalizations of infinite primes.

It is interesting to compare infinite primes (and integers) to the Cantorian view about infinite ordinals and cardinals. The basic problems of Cantor’s approach which relate to the axiom of choice, continuum hypothesis, and Russell’s antinomy: all these problems relate to the definition of ordinals as sets. In TGD framework infinite primes, integers, and rationals are defined purely algebraically so that these problems are avoided. It is not surprising that these approaches are not equivalent. For instance, sum and product for Cantorian ordinals are not commutative unlike for infinite integers defined in terms of infinite primes.

Set theory defines the foundations of modern mathematics. Set theory relies strongly on classical physics, and the obvious question is whether one should reconsider the foundations of mathematics in light of quantum physics. Is set theory really the correct approach to axiomatization?

1. Quantum view about consciousness and cognition leads to a proposal that p-adic physics serves as a correlate for cognition. Together with the notion of infinite primes this suggests that number theory should play a key role in the axiomatics.

2. Algebraic geometry allows algebraization of the set theory and this kind of approach suggests itself strongly in physics inspired approach to the foundations of mathematics. This means powerful limitations on the notion of set.

3. Finite measurement resolution and finite resolution of cognition could have implications also for the foundations of mathematics and relate directly to the fact that all numerical approaches reduce to an approximation using rationals with a cutoff on the number of binary digits.

4. The TGD inspired vision about consciousness implies evolution by quantum jumps meaning that also evolution of mathematics so that no fixed system of axioms can ever catch all the mathematical truths for the simple reason that mathematicians themselves evolve with mathematics.

I will discuss possible impact of these observations on the foundations of physical mathematics assuming that one accepts the TGD inspired view about infinity, about the notion of number, and the restrictions on the notion of set suggested by classical TGD.
4.8.1 Cantorian view about infinity

The question which I have but repeatedly under the rug during the last fifteen years concerns the relationship of infinite primes to the notion of infinity as Cantor and his followers have understood it. I must be honest: I have been too lazy to even explain to myself what Cantor really said. Therefore the reading of the New Scientist article \textit{The Ultimate logic: to infinity and beyond} \footnote{127} was a pleasant surprise since it gave a bird’s eye of view about how the ideas about infinity have evolved after Cantor as a response to severe difficulties in the set theoretic formulation for the foundations of Mathematics.

Cantor’s paradise

I try to summarize Cantor’s view about infinity first. Cantor was the pioneer of set theory, in particular the theory of infinite sets. Cantor started his work around 1870. His goal was to formulate all notions of mathematics in terms of sets, in particular natural numbers. Cardinals and ordinals define two kind of infinite numbers in Cantor’s approach.

1. Cantor realized that real numbers are ”more numerous” than natural numbers and understood the importance of one-to-one correspondence (bijection) in set theory. One can say that two sets related by bijection have same cardinality. This led to the notion of cardinal number. Cardinals are represented as sets and two cardinals are same if a bijection exists between the corresponding sets. For instance, the infinite cardinals assignable to natural numbers and reals are different since no bijection between them exists.

2. The definition of ordinal relies on successor axiom of natural numbers generalized to allow infinitely large ordinals. Given ordinal can be identified as the union of all ordinals strictly smaller than it. Well ordering is a closely related notion and states that every subset of ordinals has smallest element. One can classify ordinals to three types: 0, elements with predecessor, and elements without predecessor such as $\omega$, which corresponds to the ordinal defined as the union of all natural numbers.

The number of ordinals much larger than the number of cardinals. This is clear since the notion of ordinal involves additional structure coming from their ordering. A given cardinal corresponds to infinitely many ordinals and one can identify the cardinal as the smallest ordinal of this kind. For instance, $\omega$ and $\omega + n$ correspond to same cardinal $\alpha_0$ (countable infinity) for all finite values of $n$.

3. Cantor introduced the notion of power set as the set of all subsets of the set and proved that the cardinality of the power set is larger than that of set. Cantor introduced also the continuum hypothesis stating that there are no cardinals between the cardinal $\aleph_0$ resp. $\aleph_1$ assignable to natural numbers resp. reals. Hilbert represented continuum hypothesis as one of his 23 problems in his talk at the 1900 International Congress of Mathematicians in Paris. Hilbert was also a defender of Cantor and introduced the term Cantor’s paradise.

4. Cantor developed the arithmetics of ordinals based on sum, product, and power: each of these operations is expressible in terms of set theoretic concepts. For infinite ordinals multiplication and sum are not commutative anymore. This looks highly counter intuitive and requires detailed definition of the sum and product. Sum means just writing the ordered sequences representing ordinals in succession. To see the non-commutativity of sum it is enough to notice that the number of elements having predecessor is not the same for $\omega + n$ and $n + \omega$.

To see the non-commutativity of product it is enough to notice that the product is define as cartesian product $S \times T$ of the ordered sets representing the ordinals. This means that every element of $T$ is replaced with $S$. It is easy to see that $n \times \omega$ and $\omega \times n$ are different.

One can define also the powers (exponentials) in the arithmetics of ordinals: exponent must reduce to the notion of power set $X^Y$, which can be realized as the set of maps $Y \rightarrow X$ and has formally $\#X^{\#Y}$ elements.

It is pity that the we physicists have so pragmatic attitude to mathematics that we do not have time to realize the beauty of the idea about reduction of all mathematics to set theory. This is even
4.8. How infinite primes relate to other views about mathematical infinity?

more regrettable since it might well be that the manner to make progress in physics might require replacing the mathematics with a mathematics which does not rely on set theory alone.

Snakes in Cantor’s paradise

Cantor’s paradise is extremely beautiful place but there are snakes there. Continuum hypothesis looked to Cantor intuitively obvious but the attempts to prove it failed. Bertrand Russel showed in 1901 that the logical basis of Cantor’s set theory was flawed. This manifested itself via a simple paradox. Assume that it makes sense to speak about the set of all ordinals. This is by definition ordinal itself since ordinal is a set consisting of all ordinals strictly smaller than it. But this would mean that the set of all ordinals is its own member! The famous barber’s paradox is a more concrete manner to express Russel’s antinomy. One cannot speak of the set of ordinals and must introduce the notion of class. Russell introduced also the notion of types and type theory.

At 1920 Ernst Zermelo and Abraham Fraenkel devised a series of rules for manipulating sets but these rules did not allow to resolve the status of the continuum hypothesis. The stumbling block was the rule known as “axiom of choice” stating that if you have a collection of sets you can form a new set by picking one element from each of them. At first this sounds rather obvious but in the case when there is no obvious rule telling how to do it, situation becomes non-trivial. Then Polish mathematicians Stefan Banach and Alfred Tarski managed to show how the axiom would allow the division of a spherical ball to six subsets which can then be arranged to two balls with the same size as the original ball using only rotations and translations. These six sets are non-measurable in terms of Lebesque measure. The non-intuitive outcome must relate to the definition of the volume of the ball that is integration or measure theory: the axioms of measure theory should bring in constraints preventing construction of the six sets.

Around 1931 Kurt Gödel proved the incompleteness theorem that it is not possible to axiomatize arithmetics using any axiom system. There always remain unprovable propositions, which are true and cannot be proved to be true. This kind of statement is analogous to "I am a statement which cannot be proved to be true". If this statement could be proved to be true it would not be true.

Constructing logical universes

The attempts to expel the snakes from Cantor’s paradise led to the idea that by posing some constraints it might be possible to construct logically consistent set theory obeying Zermelo-Fraenkel axioms such that continuum hypothesis and the axiom of choice would hold true and which would be free of paradoxes such as Banach-Tarski paradox.

Around 1938 Gödel introduced what he called “constructible universe” or L world satisfying these constraints. The structure of L world is hierarchical and one can say that the successor idea manifests itself directly in the construction. The levels are labeled by ordinals and one can always add a new level. The introduction of a new level to the hierarchy means that new axioms are introduced to the system bringing in meta level to the mathematical structure. The axiom system can be extended indefinitely. Gödel’s theorem holds true at given level of hierarchy but by adding new levels non-provable truths can be made provable.

1963 Paul Cohen however demonstrated that there is infinite number of this kind of L worlds. In some of them continuum hypothesis holds true, in some of them the number of cardinals between ω₀ and ω₁ can be arbitrary large - even infinite. This initiated a boom of constructions brings in mind the inflation of GUTs in particle physics and tge endless variety of brane constructions and the landscape misery of M-theory. From the point of view of physicist the non-uniqueness in foundations of mathematics does not seem to matter much since the everyday mathematics would remain the familiar one. One can of course ask what about quantum theory: should quantum physics replace classical physics in the formulation of fundamental fo mathematics.

For instance, von Neumann proposed one particular L world. In von Neumann universe one starts from natural numbers and constructs its power set and at each step in the construction one considers power set assigned to the set obtained at the previous level. It is clear that one imagine several options. One could consider all subsets, only finite subsets, or only subsets which have cardinality smaller than the set itself. Power sets identified as the set of all finite subsets would give minimal option. Power set identified as the set of all subsets would give the maximal option.
The work of Hugh Woodin represented in 2010 International Congress of Mathematicians in Hyderabad, India represents the last twist in the story. Woodin argues that one must step outside the system that is conventional mathematical world to solve the problem. Woodin has introduced so called Woodin cardinals whose existence implies that all "projective" subsets of reals have a measurable size: it is not an accident that the word "measure" appears here when one recalls what Banach-Tarski paradox states. Woodin was motivated by the problems of set theory. He expresses this by saying "Set theory is riddled with unsolvability. Almost any problem of set theory is unsolvable".

Woodin proposed his own constructive universe which he calls ultimate L. It has all the desired properties: in particular, continuum hypothesis holds true. Physicists reader need not get frustrated if he fails to intuit why this is the case: for a decade ago Wooding himself did not believe in this. Also this L world is infinite tower to which one can add new levels.

4.8.2 The notion of infinity in TGD Universe

The construction of infinite primes, integers, and rationals brings strongly in mind the L worlds of Gödel and followers and this inspires the idea about concrete comparison of these approaches to see the differences.

Rule of thumb

It is good to start with a rule of thumb allowing to make strong conclusions about the cardinalities of infinite primes. If one considers the set formed by all finite subsets of a countable set you get a countable set because these subsets can be expressed as bit sequences with finite number if non-vanishing binary digits telling whether given element of set belongs to the subset or not: this bit sequence corresponds to a unique integer. If *all* subsets (also infinite) are allowed the set is not countably finite. If continuum hypothesis holds true it has at least as many elements as real line.

2-adic integers are good example. Consider first all 2-adic numbers with a *finite* number of non-vanishing bits (finite as real numbers). You get a countably infinite set since you can map these bit sequences to natural numbers in an obvious manner.

Consider next all possible bit sequences: most of them have infinite number bits. These numbers form naturally 2-adic continuum with 2-adic topology and differentiability. 2-adics can be mapped to real continuum in simple manner: canonical identification allows to do this continuously. The cardinality of these bit sequences is same as for reals as the rule of thumb would predict.

The hierarchy of infinite integers is based on number theoretical view about infinity and it would seem that these infinities are between the countable infinity and infinity defining the number of points of real axis. This reflects the fact that number theoretic infinity is much more refined notion than the infinities associated with cardinals and even ordinals. For instance, one can divide these infinities whereas Cantorian arithmetics contains only sum, product and power.

How Cantor’s ordinals relate to the construction of infinite primes?

The fascinating question is whether the comparison of the construction of infinite primes, integers and rationals could relate to the work of Cantor and Gödel and his followers could provide new insights about infinite primes themselves.

1. What is intriguing that L-worlds are defined as infinite hierarchies just as the hierarchy of infinite primes and associated hierarchies. The great idea is that these constructions are essentially set theoretic in accordance with the vision that mathematics should reduce to set theory. As already noticed, naive set theory however leads to paradoxes which motivates the work of Gödel and followers. The basic physical philosophy is the identification of physical state as a set: this is essentially a notion belonging to classical physics.

2. TGD approach is algebraic rather than set theoretic. The construction is based on explicit formulas assuming the existence of weird quantities defined as product of all primes at previous level. These quantities can be taken as purely algebraic notions without any attempt to find a set theoretic definition.

The possibility to interpret the construction as a repeated second quantization of a supersymmetric arithmetic quantum field theory with bosons and fermions labeled by ordinary primes
at the lowest level of hierarchy replaces the set theoretic picture. These weird products of all primes represent Dirac sea at a given level of hierarchy and the many particles states of previous level become elementary particles at the new level of hierarchy. This construction is proposed to have a direct physical realization in terms of many-sheeted space-time and generalized to the level of octonionic primes is suggested to allow number theoretic interpretation of standard model quantum numbers.

Perhaps it is not mere arrogance of quantum physics to argue that the classical set theoretic view about physical state is replaced with quantum view about it. Algebra replaces set theory and real and p-adic topologies are essential: for instance, infinite primes are infinite only in real topology.

One can raise many interesting questions. Although the underlying philosophies are very different, one can ask whether it might be possible to reduce TGD inspired construction to set theory playing key role in the construction of ordinals?

1. Can one assign to a given infinite integer a set in a natural manner? At the lowest level of hierarchy infinite prime can be mapped to a rational. Could one assign to this rational a set in cartesian product $N \times N$? Does this argument generalize to higher levels? Could the construction discussed in [47] allow to realize the set theoretic representation?

2. The notion of divisibility and explicit formulas for infinite integers obviously imply that the number of infinite numbers is much larger than cardinals of Cantor. This is true also for the ordinals of Cantor. How infinite integers relate to the ordinals of Cantor for which successor axiom is true? Also now it makes sense to form successors and in general they correspond to products of infinite primes which can be mapped to polynomials of several variables. For infinite integers however also the predecessor always exists. For instance $X \pm 1$ are infinite primes, where $X$ represents the product of primes at previous level. Only zero fails to have predecessor for infinite natural numbers.

3. In TGD framework one loses the very essential notion of well-orderedness stating that every ordinal corresponds to a set with smallest element: that is element without predecessor. For instance, the infinite numbers known as limits and by definition are infinite and have no predecessor, the simplest example about limit is $\omega$, which corresponds to the union of all natural numbers. The study of predecessors allowed to conclude that the sum and product are non-commutative for ordinals. Since the notion of well-ordered set does not make sense for infinite integers, one cannot identify infinite integers as ordinals. One must however remember that just the well-orderedness hypothesis together with successor axiom allows to express ordinal as a union of strictly smaller ordinals. This in turn leads to the conclusion that ordinals cannot form a set and to Russell’s antinomy and are responsible for the many problems of set theory forcing Wooding to sigh ”Set theory is riddled with unsolvability. Almost any problem of set theory is unsolvable”. Maybe the well-orderedness axiom is simply too strong for infinite ordinals.

4. Sum, product, and power are the basic operations in the arithmetics of ordinals. All they reduce to set theoretic constructions. One can however define these operations purely algebraically. The algebraic definition of sum and product makes sense since one can map the infinite integers to polynomials of several variables. The possibly existing set theoretic definition of infinite integers using infinite sets cannot be consistent with the commutativity of sum and product defined algebraically. Either algebra or set theory but not both!

5. Also the notion of power makes sense for ordinals and relies on the notion of power set. Could the algebraic definition of exponential make sense? If the exponent $N$ of $M^N$ is finite integer, then the exponent makes sense for infinite $M$. If $N$ is infinite integer it does not. Hence it seems that the analogs of numbers like $\omega^\omega$ do not exist in TGD inspired L universe.

6. The failure of set theoretic reductionism brings in mind the motivic approach to integration as purely algebraic approach applied to the symbol defining the integral instead of a number approach based on set theoretic notions. The motivation of the motivic approach in p-adic
context is that p-adic numbers are not well-ordered so that one loses the notion of boundary and orientation as topological concepts although they can make sense algebraically.

For the hierarchy infinite integers the notion of infinity relies on real norm, which is essentially length rather than on the cardinality of a set. This infinity is essentially non-Cantorian and it is perhaps useless to try to relate it to that of ordinal or cardinal. There is just an infinite hierarchy of infinities which replaces the hierarchy of ordinals and for which the real norm of ratio makes possible partial ordering. Clearly the notion of infinity is extremely slippery and one must carefully specify what one means with infinite.

Cardinals in TGD Universe

What about cardinals in TGD framework? There seems to be no reason for giving them up and the first guess is that TGD replaces cardinals and ordinals of Cantor with cardinals and the hierarchy of infinite primes, integers, and rationals.

1. The first question is what is the cardinal assignable to infinite primes at the first level of hierarchy. For the set of finite primes the cardinal is $\aleph_0$. For the first level of infinite primes the situation is not so simple. The simple infinite primes correspond to free Fock states constructed from fermions and bosons labelled by primes. They are in one-one correspondence with rationals. There is however infinite number of many particle bound states representable as products of irreducible polynomials of one variable with integer coefficients and having finite number of roots which are algebraic numbers. The set of algebraic numbers is countable. This suggests that the cardinality of set of infinite primes at the first level of hierarchy corresponds to $\aleph_0$. This if course assuming that infinite integers and rationals for a set although they themselves cannot be described as sets.

If one allows Fock states containing infinite number of particles and having thus infinite energy one obtains formally polynomials of infinite degree identifiable as Taylor expansions. In this case the roots can be transcendental numbers and one expects that a cardinal larger than $\aleph_0$, say $\aleph_1$ emerges. In von Neumann’s Universe one indeed allows all subsets and $\aleph_1$ appears already at the first level. The higher cardinals appear at higher levels.

One cannot exclude the Fock states containing infinite number of quanta if one accepts the idea that infinite prime representing quantum state characterizing entire Universe make sense. Does this mean that $\aleph_1$ has meaning only for entire universe and for states carrying infinite energy (in ZEO the positive energy part of zero energy state would carry the infinite energy)?

2. What happens at the next levels of the hierarchy? One possibility is that infinite primes at each level define a countable set. The point is that in polynomials representation one considers only finite degree polynomials depending on finite number of variables, having rational coefficients. Therefore everything at the level of definitions is countable and finite and the product $X$ of primes of previous level is just an algebraic symbol identifiable as a variable of polynomial.

3. In an alternative construction of infinite integers suggested in [?]ne considers the first level of the hierarchy the set of finite subsets of algebraic numbers and the set of finite subsets of this set at the next level and so on. All these sets are countable which suggests that the number of infinite primes at each level of the hierarchy is countable and that only the completion of algebraic number to reals or p-adic can give rise to $\aleph_1$. This would conform with the fact that quantum physics is basically based on counting of quanta and that finite measurement resolution is an essential restriction on what we can know.

What about the axiom of choice?

Axiom of choice has several variants. One variant is axiom of countable choice. Second variant is generalized continuum hypothesis states that the cardinality of an infinite set is between that of infinite set $S$ and its power set: in other words there is no cardinal satisfying $\aleph_0 < \lambda < 2^{\aleph_0}$ or equivalently: $\aleph_{\alpha+1} = 2^{\aleph_{\alpha}}$. For a finite collection of sets it can be proved but already when on has a countable collection of nonempty set and in the case that one cannot uniquely specify some preferred element of each set, axiom of choice must be postulated. For instance, each subset of natural numbers has
smallest element so that there is no need to postulate axiom of choice separately. Also closed intervals of real axis have smallest element.

What happens to the axiom of choice in TGD Universe. TGD is a physical theory and this means that the laws of classical physics strong considerations on the allowed sets. Classical physics is in TGD framework the dictate by the Kähler action and by a principle selecting its preferred extremals. Although several almost formulations for this principle exist, it is far from being well-understood and it is not clear whether one can give explicit formula for preferred extremals. One formulation is as quaternionic sub-manifolds of 8-D imbedding space allowing octonionic structure in its tangent space and defined by octonionic representation of the gamma matrices defining the Clifford algebra.

1. The world of classical worlds can be regarded as the space of preferred extremals of Kähler action identifiable as certain 4-surfaces in $M^4 \times CP_2$. The mere extremal property implies also smoothness of the partonic 2-surfaces so that very powerful constraints are involved: therefore situation is very far from the extreme generality of set theory where one does assumes neither continuity nor smoothness. Zero energy ontology means that this space effectively reduces to a collection of spaces assignable to causal diamonds. Strong form of holography reduces this space effectively to the space consisting of collectings of partonic 2-surface at the light-like boundaries of CD plus 4-D tangent space data at them which very probably cannot be chosen freely.

2. In this kind of situation it might well happen that all collections of sets, say are finite or in the case that they are countable they allow a unique choice of preferred point. Axiom of choice would not be needed. The specification of a preferred point of every 4-surface in the collection does not look a problem for a pragmatic physicist, since one can restrict the consideration to the boundaries of causal diamonds and consider for instance minimum of light-like radial coordinate. In fact, finite measurement resolution leads to the effective replacement of partonic 2-surfaces with the collection of ends of braid strands and the ends of braid strands define the preferred points. One might say, that physics with finite measurement resolution performs the choice automatically. A stronger form of this choice is that the points in question are rational points for a natural choice of the imbedding space coordinates.

Generalization of real numbers inspired by infinite integers

Surreal numbers define a generalization of reals obtained by introducing a hierarchy of infinite reals and infinitesimals as their inverses. Infinite integers and rationals in TGD sense could give rise to a similar generalization so that one would have an infinite hierarchy of 8-D imbedding space such that at given level previous level would represent infinitesimals.

TGD suggests another generalization of reals. One can construct from infinite integers rationals with unit norm. A possible interpretation would be as zero energy states with denominator and numerator representation positive and negative energy parts of the zero energy state and vanishing of total quantum numbers represented by real unit property. These numbers would have arbitrarily complex number theoretical anatomy however.

This structure has enormous representative power and one could dream that the world of classical worlds and spinor fields in this space could allow representation in terms of these real units. Brahman Atman Identity would be realized: the structure of single space-time point invisible to ordinary physics would represent the world of classical worlds! Single space-time point would be the Platonia!

Could one say that the space of all infinite rationals which are real units is countable? If previous arguments are correct this would seem to be true. If this is true, then TGD inspired notion of infinity would be extremely conservative as compared to the view proposed by Cantor and his followers using the Cantorian criteria. Just $\mathbb{N}_n, n = 0, 1$ and hierarchy of infinite integers which are countable sets. One can of course, ask how many surfaces WCW contains, what $\mathbb{R}$ is in question. This depends on the properties of preferred extremals. If partonic 2-surfaces can be choosen freely at the boundaries of $CDs$ the restrictions come only from smoothness of the imbedding of the partonic 2-surfaces and tangent space data. The space of all functions from reals to reals has cardinality $2^{\aleph_1}$ which suggests that the cardinality is not larger than this, perhaps smaller since continuity and smoothness poses strong conditions. The natural guess is that the tangent space of WCW can be modelled as an infinite-dimensional separable Hilbert space which has cardinality $\aleph_1$.

TGD leads also a second generalization of the number concept motivated by number theoretical universality inspiring the attempt to glue different number fields (reals and various $p$-adics) together
among common numbers -rationals in particular- to form a larger structure [76].

To sum up, the distinctions between Cantorian and TGD inspired approaches are clear. Cantorian approach relies on set theory and TGD on number theory. What is common is the hierarchy of infinities.

4.8.3 What could be the foundations of physical mathematics?

Theoretical physicists do not spend normally their time for questioning the foundations of mathematics. They calculate. There are exceptions: Von Neuman was both a theoretical physicist developing mathematical foundations of quantum theory and mathematician building the mathematics of quantum theory and also proposing his own L world for foundations of mathematics.

A physicist posing the question "What should be done for the foundations of mathematics?" sounds blasphemous and the physicist should add the attribute "physical" to "mathematics" to avoid irritation. In any case, the fact is that the problems plaguing set theory and therefore the foundations of mathematics had been discovered roughly century ago and no commonly accepted solution to these problems have been found. The foundations of mathematics rely on classical physics and quantum view about existence suggests that the foundations of mathematics might need a revision.

Again the work of von Neuman comes readily into mind. The goal of von Neuman was to build a non-commutative measure theory: the outcome was the three algebras bearing his name and defining the mathematical backbone of three kinds of quantum theories. Factors of type I are natural for wave mechanism with finite number of degrees of freedom. In QFT hyperfinite factors of type III appear. In TGD framework hyperfinite factors of type II (and possibly of type III) are natural.

Connes who has studied von Neumann algebras highly relevant to quantum physics proposed the notion of non-commutative geometry in terms of a spectral triplet defined by $C^*$ algebra $A$, Hilbert space $H$, and Dirac operator $D$ with some additional properties. As a special case one re-discovers Riemannian manifolds using commutative function algebra, the Hilbert space of continuous functions, and certain kind of Dirac operator.

Physicists are usually mathematical opportunists and do not want to use time to ponder the foundations of mathematics My belief is that physicists should get rid of this attitude and make fool of themselves by posing the childish questions of physicist in the hope that some real mathematician might get interested. In order to not irritate mathematicians too much I will talk about physical mathematics instead of mathematics in the sequel.

The proposal that infinite primes, integers, and rationals should replace Cantor's ordinals and surreal numbers [47] has been already made. This would allow to get rid of Russell's antinomy, leave the notion of cardinal intact. Also axiom of choice looks too strong from the point of view of physics. Does it make sense to speak about physical set theory?

For the physicist set theory looks quite too general. In the recent day physical theories sets are typically manifolds, submanifolds, or orbifolds. Feynman diagrams represent example of 1-D singular manifolds and in TGD generalized Feynman diagrams of TGD fail to be 3-manifolds only at the vertices represented as 2-D partonic surfaces. In string theories and in twistor approach to gauge theories algebraic geometry is important. Branes are typically algebraic surfaces. The spaces are endowed with various structures: besides metric induced topology one differential structure, differential forms, metric, spinor structure, complex and Kähler structure, etc...

1. In algebraic geometry sets are replaced with varieties and basic set theoretic operations such as intersection and union are algebraized. Physicists should not fail to realize how profound this algebraization of the set theory is. The price that must be paid is that varieties are manifolds only locally. What limitations does this mean for set theory? Is it enough to formulate set theory algebraically? In TGD framework this could be possible in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds (WCWs) since set theoretic operations would have algebraic representation. For instance, $A \subset B$ would be formulated by adding additional functions for which the intersection of zero locus with $B$ defines $A$.

The algebraic notion of set as a variety is extremely restrictive: maybe the problems of set theory are partially due to the neglect of the fact that allowed sets must have a physical realization. Every physicist of course has her own pet theory, which he regards as the real physics, and one
natural condition on any acceptable physics is that it can emulate sufficiently general spaces -
to act as a kind of mathematical Turing machine. At least real and complex manifolds with
arbitrary dimension should have some kind of physical representation. One can imagine this
kind of representation in terms of unions of partonic 2-surfaces since union can be regarded also
as a Cartesian product as long as the surfaces do not intersect.

2. The introduction of topology is the first step in bringing structure to the set theoretic primordial
chaos. Metric topology is standard in physics at space-time level. More refined topologies can be
certainly found in highly technical mathematical physics articles. In algebraic geometry Zariski
topology is important but has its problems realized by Grothendieck in his attempts to build
a universal cohomology theory working in all number fields. The closed sets of Zariski topology
are varieties. Their complements would be open sets open also in norm based topology. Zariski
topology is obviously much rougher than the metric topology. Zariski topology makes sense also
for p-adic number fields. This kind of topology might make sense in TGD framework if one
restricts the consideration to the intersection of real and p-adic worlds identified at the level of
WCW as the space of algebraic surfaces defined using polynomials with rational coefficients and
having finite degree.

3. In TGD framework preferred extremals of Kähler action define space-time surfaces and strong
form of holography makes the situation effectively 2-dimensional. The conjecture is that pre-
ferred extremals correspond to quaternionic surfaces of octonionic 8-space. Octonionic structure
is associated with the octonionic representation of the imbedding space gamma matrices (not
actually matrices any more!) defining the Clifford algebra. Associativity would be the basic
dynamical principle. Does this mean that number theory - in particular classical number fields-
should appear in the formulation of the foundations of physical mathematics? This idea is at-
tractive even when one does not assume that TGD Universe is the Universe.

What is beautiful that algebraic geometry brings in also number theory. One might hope that the
foundations of physical mathematics could be based on the fusion of set theory, geometry, algebra,
and number theory.

**Quantum Boolean algebra instead of Boolean algebra?**

Mathematical logic relies on the notion of Boolean algebra, which has a well-known representation
as the algebra of sets which in turn has in algebraic geometry a representation in terms of algebraic
varieties. This is not however attractive at space-time level since the dimension of the algebraic variety
differs for the intersection resp. union representing AND resp. OR so that only only finite number
of ANDs can appear in the Boolean function. TGD inspired interpretation of the fermionic sector
of the theory in terms of Boolean algebra inspires more concrete ideas about the the realization of
Boolean algebra at both quantum level and classical space-time level and also suggests a geometric
realization of the basic logical functions respecting the dimension of the representative objects.

1. In TGD framework WCW spinors correspond to fermionic Fock states and an attractive inter-
pretation for the basis of fermionic Fock states is as Boolean algebra. In zero energy ontology
one consider pairs of positive and negative energy states and zero energy states could be seen as
physical correlates for statements \( A \rightarrow B \) or \( A \leftrightarrow B \) with individual state pairs in the quantum
superposition representing various instances of the rule \( A \rightarrow B \) or \( A \leftrightarrow B \). The breaking of
time reversal invariance means that either the positive or negative energy part of the state (but
not both) can correspond to a state with precisely defining number of particles with precisely
defining quantum numbers such as four-momentum. At the second end one has scattered state
which is a superposition of this kind of many-particle states. This would suggest that \( A \rightarrow B \) is
the correct interpretation.

2. In quantum group theory [64] the notion of co-algebra [177] is very natural and the binary
algebraic operations of co-algebra are in a well-defined sense time reversals of those of algebra.
Hence there is a great temptation to generalize Boolean algebra to include its co-algebra
so that one might speak about quantum Boolean algebra. The vertices of generalized Feynman
diagrams represent two topological binary operations for partonic two surfaces and there is a
strong temptation to interpret them as representations for the operations of Boolean algebra and its co-algebra.

(a) The first vertex corresponds to the analog of a stringy trouser diagram in which partonic 2-surface decays to two and the reversal of this representing fusion of partonic 2-surfaces. In TGD framework this diagram does not represent classically particle decay or fusion but the propagation of particle along two paths after the decay or the reversal of this process. The Boolean analog would be logical OR \((A \lor B)\) or set theoretical union \(A \cup B\) resp. its co-operation. The partonic two surfaces would represent the arguments (resp. co-arguments) \(A\) and \(B\).

(b) Second one corresponds to the analog of 3-vertex for Feynman diagram: the three 3-D “lines” of generalized Feynman diagram meet at the partonic 2-surface. This vertex (co-vertex) is the analog of Boolean AND \((A \land B)\) or intersection \(A \cap B\) of two sets resp. its co-operation.

(c) I have already earlier ended up with the proposal that only three-vertices appear as fundamental vertices in quantum TGD [18]. The interpretation of generalized Feynman diagrams as a representation of quantum Boolean algebra would give a deeper meaning for this proposal.

These vertices could therefore have interpretation as a space-time representation for operations of Boolean algebra and its co-algebra so that the space-time surfaces could serve as classical correlates for the generalized Boolean functions defined by generalized Feynman diagrams and expressible in terms of basic operations of the quantum Boolean algebra. For this representation the dimension of the variety representing the value of Boolean function at classical level is the same as as the dimension of arguments: that is two. Hence this representation is not equivalent with the representation provided by algebraic geometry for which the dimension of the geometric variety representing \(A \land B\) and \(A \lor B\) in general differs from that for \(A\) and \(B\). If one however restricts the algebra to that assignable to braid strands, statements would correspond to points at partonic level, so that one would have discrete sets and the set theoretic representation of quantum Boolean algebra could make sense. Discrete sets are indeed the only possibility since otherwise the dimension of intersection and union are different if algebraic varieties are in question.

3. The breaking of time reversal invariance is accompanied by a generation of entropy and loss of information. The interpretation at the level of quantum Boolean algebra would be following. The Boolean function and and OR assign to two statements a single statement: this means a gain of information and at the level of physics this is indeed the case since entropy is reduced in the process reducing the number of particles. The occurrence of co-operations of AND and OR corresponds to particle decays and uncertainty about the path along which particle travels (dispersion of wave packet) and therefore loss of information.

(a) The ”most logical” interpretation for the situation is in conflict with the identification of the arrow of logic implication with the arrow of time: the direction of Boolean implication arrow and the arrow of geometric time would be opposite so that final state could be said to imply the initial state. The arrow of time would weaken logical equivalence to implication arrow.

(b) If one naively identifies the arrows of logical implication and geometric time so that initial state can be said to imply the final state, second law implies that logic becomes fuzzy. Second law would weak logical equivalence to statistical implication arrow.

(c) The natural question is whether just the presence of both algebra and co-algebra operations causing a loss of information in generalized Feynman diagrams could lead to what might be called fuzzy Boolean functions expressing the presence of entropic element appears at the level of Boolean cognition.

4. This picture requires a duality between Boolean algebra and its co-algebra and this duality would naturally correspond to time reversal. Skeptic can argue that there is no guarantee about the existence of the extended algebra analogous to Drinfeld double [146] that would unify Boolean algebra and its dual. Only the physical intuition suggests its existence.
4.8. How infinite primes relate to other views about mathematical infinity?

These observations suggest that generalized Feynman diagrams and their space-time counterparts could have a precise interpretation in quantum Boolean algebra and that one should perhaps consider the extension of the mathematical logic to quantum logic. Alternatively, one could argue that quantum Boolean algebra is more like a model for what mathematical cognition could be in the real world.

The restrictions of mathematical cognition as a guideline?

With the birth of quantum theory physicists ceased to be outsiders since it was impossible to consider quantum measurement as something not affecting the measured system in any way. With the advent of consciousness theory physicists have been forced to give up the idea about uni-directional action with with reality and have become a part of quantum Universe - self. This also requires dramatic modification of the basic ontology forcing to give up the physicalistic dogmas. Consciousness involves free will manifested in ability to select and create something completely new in each quantum jump. Physical Universe is not given but is re-created again and again and evolves.

In standard mathematics mathematician is still a complete outsider, and the possible limitations of mathematical cognition are not considered seriously in the attempts to formulate the foundations of mathematics. Mathematicians still choose effortlessly one element from each set of infinite collection of sets. We know that in numerics one is always bound to introduce cutoff on the number of bits and use finite subset of rational numbers but also this has not been taken into account in the formulation of foundations as far as I know. If one takes consciousness theory seriously one is led to wonder what are the physical restrictions on mathematical cognition and therefore on physical mathematics. What looks obvious that the idea about mathematics based on fixed axiomatics must be given up.

The evolution of the physical universe and of consciousness means also the evolution of (at least physical) mathematics. The paradox of self reference plaguing conventional view about consciousness and leading to infinite regress disappears when this regress is replaced with evolution.

Suppose that life resides and cognitive representations are realized in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds reducing to intersections of real and p-adic variants of partonic 2-surfaces at space-time level. At the level of WCW the intersection of real and p-adic worlds could correspond to the space of partonic 2-surfaces defined by rational functions constructed using polynomials of finite degree with rational coefficients.

What kind of restrictions of this picture poses set theory, topology, and logic? The reader can of course imagine restrictions on some other fields of mathematics involved. The question in the case of the set theory and topology has been already touched. In the case of logic the key question seems to concern the operational meaning of $\forall$ and $\exists$, when the finite resolution of measurements and cognitive representation are taken into account. What these universal quantors really mean: what is their domain of definition?

Consider first the domain of definition at space-time level.

1. Should all theorems be formulated using $\forall$ and $\exists$ restricted to the dense subset rationals of 8-D imbedding space. Since continuous function is fixed from its values in a dense subset, this assumption is not so strong unless there are other restrictions.

2. At space-time surface and partonic 2-surfaces the situation is different. The assumption that only the common rational points of real and p-adic surfaces define cognitive representations poses a strong limitation since typically the number of rational points of 2-surface is expected to be finite. Algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers extend the number of common points and one can imagine an evolutionary hierarchy of mathematics realized in terms of geometry of partonic 2-surfaces reflecting itself as the geometry of space-time surfaces by strong form of holography.

3. The orbits of the rational points selected at the ends of partonic 2-surfaces are braids along light-like 3-surfaces. At space-time level one has world sheets or strings which form in general case 2-braids. This picture leads to a what I have used to call almost topological QFT.

What about the domain of definition of existence quantors at the level of WCW? The natural conjecture is that the surfaces in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds form a dense set of full WCW so that everything holding true in the intersection would hold true generally and one could dhopre that systems which are living in the proposed sense are able to discover interesting mathematics.

Suppose that the partonic 2-surfaces decompose into patches such that in each patch the surface is a zero locus of polynomials with rational coefficients. Since polynomials can be seen as Taylor series
with cutoff one can hope that they form a dense subset. Since rationals are dense subset of reals, one can hope that also the restriction to rational coefficients preserves the dense subset property and living subsystems are able to represent all that is needed and completion takes care of the rest as it does for rationals. The notion of completion leading from rationals to various algebraic numbers fields and also to reals and complex numbers would become the fundamental principle leading from number theory to metric topology.

Physicist reader has certainly noticed that "rational point" does not represent a general coordinate invariant notion.

1. The coordinates of point are rational in preferred coordinates and the symmetries of the 8-D imbedding space suggest families of preferred coordinates. The moduli space for \( CD \)s would be characterized by the choice of these preferred coordinates dictating also the choice of quantization axes so that quantum measurement theory would be realized as a decomposition of WCW to a union corresponding to different choices. State function reduction would involve also a localization determining quantization axes.

2. There are many possible choices of quantization axes/preferred coordinates and this means a restriction of general coordinate invariance from group of all coordinate transformations to a discrete subgroup of isometries which is not unique. Cognition would break the general coordinate invariance. The world in which the mathematician thinks using spherical coordinates differs in some subtle manner from the world in which she thinks using Cartesian coordinates. Mathematician does not remain outside Platonia anymore just as quantum physicists is not outside the physical Universe!

Axiom of choice relates to selection, which can be regarded as a cognitive act. The question whether axiom of choice is needed at all has been already discussed but a couple of clarifying comments are in order.

1. At quantum level selection would be naturally assigned with state function reduction, also the state function reduction selecting quantization axes. The cascade of state function reductions - starting from the scale of \( CD \) and proceeding fractally downwards sub-\( CD \) by sub-\( CD \) and stopping when only negentropic entanglement stabilized by NMP remains - could be how Nature performs the choice. State function reduction would involve also the choice of quantization axes dictating possible subsequence choices. Note that non-deterministic element would be involved with the quantum choice.

2. If life and cognitive representations are at the intersection of real and p-adic worlds, it would seem that rational points are chosen at space-time level and algebraic 2-surfaces at WCW level. As explained, it is easy to imagine the collection of sets from which one selects points is always finite or that there is a natural explicit criterion allowing to select preferred point from each set. Finite measurement resolution implying braids and string world sheets could provide this criterion. If so, the axiom of choice would be un-necessary in physical mathematics. Finite measurement resolution suggests that for partonic 2-surfaces the ends of braid strands define preferred points.

Platonia is a strange place about which many mathematicians claim to visit regularly. I already proposed that the generalization of space-time point by bringing in the infinite number theoretical anatomy of real (and octonionic) units might allow to realize number theoretical Brahman=Atman identity by representing WCW in terms of the number theoretic anatomy of space-time points. This kind of representation would certainly be the most audacious idea that physical mathematician could dare to think of.

Is quantal Boolean reverse engineering possible?

The quantal version of Boolean algebra means that the basic logical functions have quantum inverses. The inverse of \( C = A \land B \) represents the quantum superposition of all pairs \( A \) and \( B \) for which \( A \land B = C \) holds true. Same is true for \( \lor \). How could these additional quantum logical functions with no classical counterparts extend the capacities of logician?
What comes in mind is logical reverse engineering. Consider the standard problem solving situation repeatedly encountered by my hero Hercule Poirot. Someone has been murdered. Who could have done it? Who did it? Actually scientists who want to explain instead of just applying the method to get additional items to the CVC, meet this kind of problem repeatedly. One has something which looks like an experimental anomaly and one has to explain it. Is this anomaly genuine or is it due to a systematic error in the information processing? Could the interpretation of data be somehow wrong? Is the model behind experiments based on existing theory really correct or has something very delicate been neglected? If a genuine anomaly is in question (someone has been really murdered- this is always obvious in the tales about the deeds of Hercule Poirot since the mere presence of Hercule guarantees the murder unless it has been already done), one encounters what might be called Poirot problem in honor of my hero. As a matter fact, from the point of view of Boolean algebra, one has the same reverse Boolean engineering problem irrespective of whether it was a genuine anomaly or not.

This brings in my mind the enormously simplified problem. The logical statement $C$ is found to be true. Which pairs $A, B$ could have implied $C$ as $C = A \land B$ (or $A \lor B$). Of course, much more complex situations can be considered where $C$ corresponds to some logical function $C = f(A_1, A_2, ..., A_n)$. Quantum Poirot could use quantum computer able to realize the co-gates for gates AND and OR (essentially time reversals) and write a quantum computer program solving the problem by constructing the Boolean co-function of Boolean function $f$.

What would happen in TGD Universe obeying zero energy ontology is following.

1. The statement $C$ is represented as as positive energy part of zero energy state (analogous to initial state of physical event) and $A_1, A_n$ is represented as one state in the quantum superposition of final states representing various value combinations for $A_1, ..., A_n$. Zero energy states (rather than only their evolution) represents the arrow of time. The $M$-matrix characterizing time-like entanglement between positive and negative energy states generalizes generalizes $S$-matrix. $S$-matrix is such that initial states have well defined particle numbers and other quantum numbers whereas final states do not. They are analogous to the outcomes of quantum measurement in particle physics.

2. Negentropy Maximization Principle [45] maximizing the information contents of conscious experience (sic!) forces state function reduction to one particular $A_1, ..., A_n$ and one particular value combination consistent with $C$ is found in each state function reduction. At the ensemble level one obtains probabilities for various outcomes and the most probable combination might represent the most plausible candidate for the murderer in quantum Poirot problem. Also in particle physics one can only speak about plausibility of the explanation and this leads to the endless $n$ sigma talk. Note that it is absolutely essential that state function reduction occurs. Ironically, quantum problem solving causes dissipation at the level of ensemble but the ensemble probabilities carry actually information! Second law of thermodynamics tells us that Nature is a pathological problem solver- just like my hero!

3. In TGD framework basic logical binary operations have a representation at the level of Boolean algebra realized in terms of fermionic oscillator operators. They have also space-time correlates realized topologically. $\land$ has a representation as the analog of three-vertex of Feynman graph for partonic 2-surfaces: partonic 2-surfaces are glued along the ends to form outgoing partonic 2-surface. $\lor$ has a representation as the analog of stringy trouser vertex in which partonic surfaces fuse together. Here TGD differs from string models in a profound manner.

To conclude, I am a Boolean dilettante and know practically nothing about what quantum computer theorists have done- in particular I do not know whether they have considered quantum inverse gates. My feeling is that only the gates with bits replaced with qubits are considered: very natural when one thinks in terms of Boolean logic. If this is really the case, quantal co-AND and co-OR having no classical counterparts would bring a totally new aspect to quantum computation in solving problems in which one cannot do without (quantum) Poirot and his little gray (quantum) brain cells.

**How to understand transcendental numbers in terms of infinite integers?**

Santeri Satama made [in my blog](http://blog.tgdtheory.com) a very interesting question about transcendental numbers. The reformulation of Santeri’s question could be “How can one know that given number defined as a limit...
of rational number is genuinely algebraic or transcendental?”. I answered to the question and since it inspired a long sequence of speculations during my morning walk on sands of Tulliniemi I decided to expand my hasty answer to a blog posting.

The basic outcome was the proposal that by bringing TGD based view about infinity based on infinite primes, integers, and rationals one could regard transcendental numbers as algebraic numbers by allowing genuinely infinite numbers in their definition.

1. In the definition of any transcendental as a limit of algebraic number (root of a polynomial and rational in special case) in which integer $n$ approaches infinity one can replace $n$ with any infinite integer. The transcendental would be an algebraic number in this generalized sense. Among other things this might allow polynomials with degree given by infinite integer if they have finite number of terms. Also mathematics would be generalized number theory, not only physics!

2. Each infinite integer would give a different variant of the transcendental: these variants would have different number theoretic anatomies but with respect to real norm they would be identical.

3. This would extend further the generalization of number concept obtained by allowing all infinite rationals which reduce to units in real sense and would further enrich the infinitely rich number theoretic anatomy of real point and also of space-time point. Space-time point would be the Platonia. One could call this number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity or algebraic holography.

1. **How can one know that the real number is transcendental?**

The difficulty of telling whether given real number defined as a limit of algebraic number boils down to the fact that there is no numerical method for telling whether this kind of number is rational, algebraic, or transcendental. This limitation of numerics would be also a restriction of cognition if p-adic view about it is correct. One can ask several questions. What about infinite-P p-adic numbers: if they make sense could it be possible to cognize also transcendentally? What can we conclude from the very fact that we cognize transcendentals? Transcendentalty can be proven for some transcendentals such as $\pi$. How this is possible? What distinguishes ”knowably transcendentals” like $\pi$ and $e$ from those, which are able to hide their real number theoretic identity?

1. Certainly for ”knowably transcendentals” there must exist some process revealing their transcendental character. How $\pi$ and $e$ are proven to be transcendental? What in our mathematical cognition makes this possible? First of all one starts from the definitions of these numbers. $e$ can be defined as the limit of the rational number $(1 + 1/n)^n$ and $2\pi$ could be defined as the limit for the length of the circumference of a regular $n$-side polygon and is a limit of an algebraic number since Pythagoras law is involved in calculating the length of the side. The process of proving ”knowable transcendentality” would be a demonstration that these numbers cannot be solutions of any polynomial equation.

2. Squaring of circle is not possible because $\pi$ is transcendental. When I search Wikipedia for squaring of circle I find a link to [Weierstrass theorem] allowing to prove that $\pi$ and $e$ are transcendental. In the formulation of Baker this theorem states the following: If $\alpha_1,\ldots,\alpha_n$ are distinct algebraic numbers then the numbers $e^{\alpha_1},\ldots,e^{\alpha_n}$ are linearly independent over algebraic numbers and therefore transcendentals. One says that the extension $Q(e^{\alpha_1},\ldots,e^{\alpha_n})$ of rationals has transcendence degree $n$ over $Q$. This is something extremely deep and unfortunately I do not know what is the gist of the proof. In any case the proof defines a procedure of demonstrating ”knowable transcendentality” for these numbers. The number of these transcendentals is huge but countable and therefore vanishingly small as compared to the uncountable cardinality of all transcendentals.

3. This theorem allows to prove that $\pi$ and $e$ are transcendental. Suppose on the contrary that $\pi$ is algebraic number. Then also $i\pi$ would be algebraic and the previous theorem would imply that $e^{i\pi} = -1$ is transcendental. This is of course a contradiction. Theorem also implies that $e$ is transcendental. But how do we know that $e^{i\pi} = -1$ holds true? Euler deduced this from the connection between exponential and trigonometric functions understood in terms of complex analysis and related number theory. Clearly, rational functions and exponential function and
its inverse -logarithm- continued to complex plane are crucial for defining $e$ and $\pi$ and proving also $e^{i\pi} = -1$. Exponent function and logarithm appear everywhere in mathematics: in group theory for instance. All these considerations suggest that "knowably transcendental" is a very special mathematical property and deserves a careful analysis.

2. Exponentiation and formation of set of subsets as transcendence

What is so special in exponentiation? Why it sends algebraic numbers to "knowably transcendentals". One could try to understand this in terms of exponentiation which for natural numbers has also an interpretation in terms of power set just as product has interpretation in terms of Cartesian product.

1. In Cantor’s approach to the notion of infinite ordinals exponentiation is involved besides sum and product. All three binary operations - sum, product, exponent are expressed set theoretically. Product and sum are "algebraic" operations. Exponentiation is "non-algebraic" binary operation defined in terms of power set (set of subsets). For $m$ and $n$ defining the cardinalities of sets $X$ and $Y$, $m^n$ defines the cardinality of the set $Y^X$ defining the number of functions assigning to each point of $Y$ a point of $X$. When $X$ is two-element set (bits 0 and 1) the power set is just the set of all subsets of $Y$ which bit 1 assigned to the subset and 0 with its complement. If $X$ has more than two elements one can speak of decompositions of $Y$ to subsets colored with different colors- one color for each point of $X$.

2. The formation of the power set (or of its analog for the number of colors larger than 2) means going to the next level of abstraction: considering instead of set the set of subsets or studying the set of functions from the set. In the case of Boolean algebras this means formation of statements about statements. This could be regarded as the set theoretic view about transcendence.

3. What is interesting that 2-adic integers would label the elements of the power set of integers (all possible subsets would be allowed, for finite subsets one would obtain just natural numbers) and $p$-adic numbers the elements in the set formed by coloring integers with $p$ colors. One could thus say that p-adic numbers correspond naturally to the notion of cognition based on power sets and their finite field generalizations.

4. But can one naively transcend the set theoretic exponent function for natural numbers to that defined in complex plane? Could the "knowably transcendental" property of numbers like $e$ and $\pi$ reduce to the transcendence in this set theoretic sense? It is difficult to tell since this notion of power applies only to integers $m, n$ rather than to a pair of transcendentals $e, \pi$. Concretization of $e^{i\pi}$ in terms of sets seems impossible: it is very difficult to imagine what sets with cardinality $e$ and $\pi$ could be.

3. Infinite primes and transcendence

TGD suggests also a different identification of transcendence not expressible as formation of a power set or its generalizations.

1. The notion of infinite primes replaces the set theoretic notion of infinity with purely number theoretic one.

   (a) The mathematical motivation could be the need to avoid problems like Russell’s antinomy. In Cantorian world a given ordinal is identified as the ordered set of all ordinals smaller than it and the set of all ordinals would define an ordinal larger than every ordinal and at the same time member of all ordinals.

   (b) The physical motivation for infinite primes is that their construction corresponds to a repeated second quantization of an arithmetic supersymmetric quantum field theory such that the many particle states of the previous level become elementary particles of the new level. At the lowest level finite primes label fermionic and bosonic states. Besides free many-particle states also bound states are obtained and correspond at the first level of the hierarchy to genuinely algebraic roots of irreducible polynomials.
The allowance of infinite rationals which as real numbers reduce to real units implies that the points of real axes have infinitely rich number theoretical anatomy. Space-time point would become the Platonia. One could speak of number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity or algebraic holography. The great vision is that the World of Classical Worlds has a mathematical representation in terms of the number theoretical anatomy of space-time point.

2. Transcendence in purely number theoretic sense could mean a transition to a higher level in the hierarchy of infinite primes. The scale of new infinity defined as the product of all prime at the previous level of hierarchy would be infinitely larger than the previous one. Quantization would correspond to abstraction and transcendence.

This idea inspires some questions.

1. Could infinite integers allow the reduction of transcendentals to algebraic numbers when understood in general enough sense. Could real algebraic numbers be reduced to infinite rationals with finite real values (for complex algebraic numbers this is certainly not the case)? If so, then all real numbers would be rationals identified as ratios of possibly infinite integers and having finite value as real numbers? This turns out to be too strong a statement. The statement that all real numbers can be represented as finite or infinite algebraic numbers looks however sensible and would reduce mathematics to generalized number theory by reducing limiting procedure involved with the transition from rationals to reals to algebraic transcendence. This applies also to p-adic numbers.

2. p-Adic cognition for finite values of prime \( p \) does not explain why we have the notions of \( \pi \) and \( e \) and more generally, that of transcendental number. Could the replacement of finite-\( p \) p-adic number fields with infinite-\( P \) p-adic number fields allow us to understand our own mathematical cognition? Could the infinite-\( P \) p-adic number fields or at least integers and corresponding space-time sheets make possible mathematical cognition able to deduce analytic formulas in which transcendentals and transcendental functions appear making it possible to leave the extremely restricted realm of numerics and enter the realm of mathematics? Lie group theory would represent a basic example of this transcendental aspect of cognition. Maybe this framework might allow to understand why we can have the notion of transcendental number!

4. Identification of real transcendentals as infinite algebraic numbers with finite value as real numbers

The following observations suggests that it could be possible to reduce transcendentals to generalized algebraic numbers in the framework provided by infinite primes. This would mean that not only physics but also mathematics (or at least "physical mathematics") could be seen as generalized number theory.

1. In the definition of any transcendental as an \( n \to \infty \) limit of algebraic number (root of a polynomial and rational in special case), one can replace \( n \) with any infinite integer if \( n \) appears as an argument of a function having well defined value at this limit. If \( n \) appears as the number of summands or factors of product, the replacement does not make sense. For instance, an algebraic number could be defined as a limit of Taylor series by solving the polynomial equation defining it. The replacement of the upper limit of the series with infinite integer does not however make sense. Only transcendentals (and possibly also some algebraic numbers) allowing a representation as \( n \to \infty \) limit with \( n \) appearing as argument of expression involving a finite number of terms can have representation as infinite algebraic number. The rule would be simple. 

Transcendentals or algebraic numbers allowing an identification as infinite algebraic number must correspond to a term of a sequence with a fixed number of terms rather than sum of series or infinite product.

2. Each infinite integer gives a different variant of the transcendental: these variants would have different number theoretic anatomies but with respect to the real norm they would be identical.
3. The heuristic guess is that any genuine algebraic number has an expression as Taylor series obtained by writing the solution of the polynomial equation as Taylor expansion. If so, algebraic numbers must be introduced in the standard manner and do not allow a representation as infinite rationals. Only transcendentals would allow a representation as infinite rationals or infinite algebraic numbers. The infinite variety of representation in terms of infinite integers would enormously expand the number theoretical anatomy of the real point. Do all transcendentals allow an expression containing a finite number of terms and \( N \) appearing as argument? Or is this the defining property of only "knowably transcendentals"?

One can consider some examples to illustrate the situation.

1. The transcendental \( \pi \) could be defined as \( \pi_N = -iN(e^{i\pi/N} - 1) \), where \( e^{i\pi/N} \) is \( N \):th root of unity for infinite integer \( N \) and as a real number real unit. In real sense the limit however gives \( \pi \). There are of course very many definitions of \( \pi \) as limits of algebraic numbers and each gives rise to infinite variety of number theoretic anatomies of \( \pi \).

2. One can also consider the roots \( \exp(i2\pi n/N) \) of the algebraic equation \( x^N = 1 \) for infinite integer \( N \). One might define the roots as limits of Taylor series for the exponent function but it does not make sense to define the limit when the cutoff for the Taylor series approaches some infinite integer. These roots would have similar multiplicative structure as finite roots of unity with \( p^n \):th roots with \( p \) running over primes defining the generating roots. The presence of \( N^n \) roots of unity \( f \) or infinite \( N \) would further enrich the infinitely rich number theoretic anatomy of real point and therefore of space-time points.

3. There would be infinite variety of Neper numbers identified as \( e_N = (1 + 1/N)^N \), \( N \) any infinite integer. Their number theoretic anatomies would be different but as real numbers they would be identical.

To conclude, the talk about infinite primes might sound weird in the ears of a layman but mathematicians do not lose their peace of mind when they here the word "infinity". The notion of infinity is relative. For instance, infinite integers are completely finite in \( p \)-adic sense. One can also imagine completely "real-worldish" realizations for infinite integers (say as states of repeatedly second quantized arithmetic quantum field theory and this realization might provide completely new insights about how to undestand bound states in ordinary QFT).

4.9 Local zeta functions, Galois groups, and infinite primes

The recent view about TGD leads to some conjectures about Riemann Zeta.

1. Non-trivial zeros should be algebraic numbers.

2. The building blocks in the product decomposition of \( \zeta \) should be algebraic numbers for non-trivial zeros of zeta.

3. The values of zeta for their combinations with positive imaginary part with positive integer coefficients should be algebraic numbers.

These conjectures are motivated by the findings that Riemann Zeta seems to be associated with critical systems and by the fact that non-trivial zeros of zeta are analogous to complex conformal weights. The necessity to make such a strong conjectures, in particular conjecture c), is an unsatisfactory feature of the theory and one could ask how to modify this picture. Also a clear physical interpretation of Riemann zeta is lacking.

4.9.1 Zeta function and infinite primes

Fermionic Zeta function is expressible as a product of fermionic partition functions \( Z_{F,p} = 1 + p^{-z} \) and could be seen as an image of \( X \) under algebraic homomorphism mapping prime \( p \) to \( Z_{F,p} \) defining an analog of prime in the commutative function algebra of complex numbers. For hyper-octonionic infinite primes the contribution of each \( p \) to the norm of \( X \) is same finite power of \( p \) since only single
representative from each Lorentz equivalence class is included, and there is one-one correspondence with ordinary primes so that an appropriate power of ordinary ζF might be regarded as a representation of X also in the case of hyper-octonionic primes.

Infinite primes suggest a generalization of the notion of ζ function. Real-rational infinite prime X ± 1 would correspond to ζF ± 1. General infinite prime is mapped to a generalized zeta function by dividing ζF with the product of partition functions ZFp, corresponding to fermions kicked out from sea. The same product multiplies '1'. The powers p^n present in either factor correspond to the presence of n bosons in mode p and to a factor ZnFp in corresponding summand of the generalized Zeta. In the case of hyper-octonionic infinite primes some power of ZF multiplied by p-dependent powers ZnFp of fermionic partition functions with n(p) → 0 for p → ∞ should replace the image of X. If effective 2-dimensionality holds true n(p) = 2 holds true for p > 2.

For zeros of ζF which are same as those of Riemann ζ the image of infinite part of infinite prime vanishes and only the finite part is represented faithfully. Whether this might have some physical meaning is an interesting question.

4.9.2 Local zeta functions and Weil conjectures

Riemann Zeta is not the only zeta [91,93]. There is entire zoo of zeta functions and the natural question is whether some other zeta sharing the basic properties of Riemann zeta having zeros at critical line could be more appropriate in TGD framework.

The so called local zeta functions analogous to the factors ζp(s) = 1/(1 - p^-s) of Riemann Zeta can be used to code algebraic data about say numbers about solutions of algebraic equations reduced to finite fields. The local zeta functions appearing in Weil's conjectures [91] associated with finite fields G(p,k) and thus to single prime. The extensions G(p,nk) of this finite field are considered. These local zeta functions code the number for the points of algebraic variety for given value of n. Weil’s conjectures also state that if X is a mod p reduction of non-singular complex projective variety then the degree for the polynomial multiplying the product ζ(s) × ζ(s - 1) equals to Betti number. Betti number is 2 times genus in 2-D case.

It has been proven that the zetas of Weil are associated with single prime p, they satisfy functional equation, their zeros are at critical lines, and rather remarkably, they are rational functions of p^-s. For instance, for elliptic curves zeros are at critical line [91].

The general form for the local zeta is ζ(s) = exp(G(s)), where G = ∑ gnp^-ns, g_n = N_n/n, codes for the numbers N_n of points of algebraic variety for nth extension of finite field F with nk elements assuming that F has k = p^r elements. This transformation resembles the relationship Z = exp(F) between partition function and free energy Z = exp(F) in thermodynamics.

The exponential form is motivated by the possibility to factorize the zeta function into a product of zeta functions. Note also that in the situation when N_n approaches constant N_∞, the division of N_n by n gives essentially 1/(1 - N_∞p^-s) and one obtains the factor of Riemann Zeta at a shifted argument s - log_p(N_∞). The local zeta associated with Riemann Zeta corresponds to N_n = 1.

4.9.3 Local zeta functions and TGD

The local zetas are associated with single prime p, they satisfy functional equation, their zeros lie at the critical lines, and they are rational functions of p^-s. These features are highly desirable from the TGD point of view.

Why local zeta functions are natural in TGD framework?

In TGD framework modified Dirac equation assigns to a partonic 2-surface a p-adic prime p and inverse of the zeta defines local conformal weight. The intersection of the real and corresponding p-adic parton 2-surface is the set containing the points that one is interested in. Hence local zeta sharing the basic properties of Riemann zeta is highly desirable and natural. In particular, if the local zeta is a rational function then the inverse images of rational points of the geodesic sphere are algebraic numbers. Of course, one might consider a stronger constraint that the inverse image is rational. Note that one must still require that p^-s as well as s are algebraic numbers for the zeros of the local zeta (conditions 1) and 2) listed in the beginning) if one wants the number theoretical universality.
Since the modified Dirac operator assigns to a given partonic 2-surface a p-adic prime \( p \), one can ask whether the inverse \( \zeta_p^{-1}(z) \) of some kind of local zeta directly coding data about partonic 2-surface could define the generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator and radial super-canonical conformal weights so that the conjectures about Riemann Zeta would not be needed at all.

The eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator would in a holographic manner code for information about partonic 2-surface. This kind of algebraic geometric data are absolutely relevant for TGD since U-matrix and probably also S-matrix must be formulated in terms of the data related to the intersection of real and partonic 2-surfaces (number theoretic braids) obeying same algebraic equations and consisting of algebraic points in the appropriate algebraic extension of p-adic numbers. Note that the hierarchy of algebraic extensions of p-adic number fields would give rise to a hierarchy of zetas so that the algebraic extension used would directly reflect itself in the eigenvalue spectrum of the modified Dirac operator and super-canonical conformal weights. This is highly desirable but not achieved if one uses Riemann Zeta.

One must of course leave open the possibility that for real-real transitions the inverse of the zeta defined as a product of the local zetas (very much analogous to Riemann Zeta) defines the conformal weights. This kind of picture would conform with the idea about real physics as a kind of adele formed from p-adic physics.

**Finite field hierarchy is not natural in TGD context**

That local zeta functions are assigned with a hierarchy of finite field extensions do not look natural in TGD context. The reason is that these extensions are regarded as abstract extensions of \( G(p,k) \) as opposed to a large number of algebraic extensions isomorphic with finite fields as abstract number fields and induced from the extensions of p-adic number fields. Sub-field property is clearly highly relevant in TGD framework just as the sub-manifold property is crucial for geometrizing also other interactions than gravitation in TGD framework.

The \( \text{O}(p^n) \) hierarchy for the p-adic cutoffs would naturally replace the hierarchy of finite fields. This hierarchy is quite different from the hierarchy of finite fields since one expects that the number of solutions becomes constant at the limit of large \( n \) and also at the limit of large \( p \) so that powers in the function \( G \) coding for the numbers of solutions of algebraic equations as function of \( n \) should not increase but approach constant \( N_\infty \). The possibility to factorize \( \exp(G) \) to a product \( \exp(G_0)\exp(G_\infty) \) would mean a reduction to a product of a rational function and factor(s) \( \zeta_p(s) = 1/(1-p^{-s_1}) \) associated with Riemann Zeta with argument \( s \) shifted to \( s_1 = s - \log_p(N_\infty) \).

**What data local zetas could code?**

The next question is what data the local zeta functions could code.

1. It is not at all clear whether it is useful to code global data such as the numbers of points of partonic 2-surface modulo \( p^n \). The notion of number theoretic braid occurring in the proposed approach to S-matrix suggests that the zeta at an algebraic point \( z \) of the geodesic sphere \( S^2 \) of \( CP_2 \) or of light-cone boundary should code purely local data such as the numbers \( N_n \) of points which project to \( z \) as function of p-adic cutoff \( p^n \). In the generic case this number would be finite for non-vacuum extremals with 2-D \( S^2 \) projection. The \( n^{th} \) coefficient \( g_n = N_n/n \) of the function \( G_p \) would code the number \( N_n \) of these points in the approximation \( \text{O}(p^{n+1}) = 0 \) for the algebraic equations defining the p-adic counterpart of the partonic 2-surface.

2. In a region of partonic 2-surface where the numbers \( N_n \) of these points remain constant, \( \zeta(s) \) would have constant functional form and therefore the information in this discrete set of algebraic points would allow to deduce deduce information about the numbers \( N_n \). Both the algebraic points and generalized eigenvalues would carry the algebraic information.

3. A rather fascinating self referentiality would result: the generalized eigen values of the modified Dirac operator expressible in terms of inverse of zeta would code data for a sequence of approximations for the p-adic variant of the partonic 2-surface. This would be natural since second quantized induced spinor fields are correlates for logical thought in TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Even more, the data would be given at points \( \zeta(s) \), \( s \) a rational value of a super-canonical conformal weight or a value of generalized eigenvalue of modified Dirac operator (which is essentially function \( s = \zeta_p^{-1}(z) \) at geodesic sphere of \( CP_2 \) or of light-cone boundary).
4.9.4 Galois groups, Jones inclusions, and infinite primes

Langlands program [47, 137] is an attempt to unify mathematics using the idea that all zeta functions and corresponding theta functions could emerge as automorphic functions giving rise to finite-dimensional representations for Galois groups (Galois group is defined as a group of automorphisms of the extension of field $F$ leaving invariant the elements of $F$). The basic example corresponds to rationals and their extensions. Finite fields $\mathbb{F}(p, k)$ and their extensions $\mathbb{F}(p, nk)$ represent another example. The largest extension of rationals corresponds to algebraic numbers (algebraically closed set). Although this non-Abelian group is huge and does not exist in the usual sense of the word its finite-dimensional representations in groups $GL(n, \mathbb{Z})$ make sense.

For instance, Edward Witten is working with the idea that geometric variant of Langlands duality could correspond to the dualities discovered in string model framework and be understood in terms of topological version of four-dimensional $N = 4$ super-symmetric YM theory [201]. In particular, Witten assigns surface operators to the 2-D surfaces of 4-D space-time. This brings unavoidably in mind partonic 2-surfaces and TGD as $N = 4$ super-conformal almost topological QFT.

This observation stimulates some ideas about the role of zeta functions in TGD if one takes the vision about physics as a generalized number theory seriously.

Galois groups, Jones inclusions, and quantum measurement theory

The Galois representations appearing in Langlands program could have a concrete physical/cognitive meaning.

1. The Galois groups associated with the extensions of rationals have a natural action on partonic 2-surfaces represented by algebraic equations. Their action would reduce to permutations of roots of the polynomial equations defining the points with a fixed projection to the above mentioned geodesic sphere $S^2$ of $CP^2$ or $\delta M^4$. This makes possible to define modes of induced spinor fields transforming under representations of Galois groups. Galois groups would also have a natural action on configuration space-spinor fields. One can also speak about configuration space spinors invariant under Galois group.

2. Galois groups could be assigned to Jones inclusions having an interpretation in terms of a finite measurement resolution in the sense that the discrete group defining the inclusion leaves invariant the operators generating excitations which are not detectable.

3. The physical interpretation of the finite resolution represented by Galois group would be based on the analogy with particle physics. The field extension $K/F$ implies that the primes (more precisely, prime ideals) of $F$ decompose into products of primes (prime ideals) of $K$. Physically this corresponds to the decomposition of particle into more elementary constituents, say hadrons into quarks in the improved resolution implied by the extension $F \rightarrow K$. The interpretation in terms of cognitive resolution would be that the primes associated with the higher extensions of rationals are not cognizable: in other words, the observed states are singlets under corresponding Galois groups: one has algebraic/cognitive counterpart of color confinement.

4. For instance, the system labeled by an ordinary $p$-adic prime could decompose to a system which is a composite of Gaussian primes. Interestingly, the biologically highly interesting $p$-adic length scale range 10 nm-5 $\mu$m contains as many as four Gaussian Mersennes ($M_k = (1+i)^k - 1$, $k = 151, 157, 163, 167$), which suggests that the emergence of living matter means an improved cognitive resolution.

Galois groups and infinite primes

In particular, the notion of infinite prime suggests a manner to realize the modular functions as representations of Galois groups. Infinite primes might also provide a new perspective to the concrete realization of Langlands program.

1. The discrete Galois groups associated with various extensions of rationals and involved with modular functions which are in one-one correspondence with zeta functions via Mellin transform defined as $\sum x_n n^{-s} \rightarrow \sum x_n z^n$ [51]. Various Galois groups would have a natural action in the
space of infinite primes having interpretation as Fock states and more general bound states of an arithmetic quantum field theory.

2. The number theoretic anatomy of space-time points due to the possibility to define infinite number of number theoretically non-equivalent real units using infinite rationals \[9\] allows the imbedding space points themselves to code holographically various things. Galois groups would have a natural action in the space of real units and thus on the number theoretical anatomy of a point of imbedding space.

3. Since the repeated second quantization of the super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory defined by infinite primes gives rise to a huge space of quantum states, the conjecture that the number theoretic anatomy of imbedding space point allows to represent configuration space (the world of classical worlds associated with the light-cone of a given point of \(H\)) and configuration space spinor fields emerges naturally \[9\].

4. Since Galois groups \(G\) are associated with inclusions of number fields to their extensions, this inclusion could correspond at quantum level to a generalized Jones inclusion \(N \subset M\) such that \(G\) acts as automorphisms of \(M\) and leaves invariant the elements of \(N\). This might be possible if one allows the replacement of complex numbers as coefficient fields of hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) with various algebraic extensions of rationals. Quantum measurement theory with a finite measurement resolution defined by Jones inclusion \(N \subset M\) \[11\] could thus have also a purely number theoretic meaning provided it is possible to define a non-trivial action of various Galois groups on configuration space spinor fields via the imbedding of the configuration space spinors to the space of infinite integers and rationals (analogous to the imbedding of space-time surface to imbedding space).

This picture allows to develop rather fascinating ideas about mathematical structures and their relationship to physical world. For instance, the functional form of a map between two sets the points of the domain and target rather than only its value could be coded in a holographic manner by using the number theoretic anatomy of the points. Modular functions giving rise to generalized zeta functions would emerge in especially natural manner in this framework. Configuration space spinor fields would allow a physical realization of the holographic representations of various maps as quantum states.

4.9.5 Prime Hilbert spaces and infinite primes

There is a result of quantum information science providing an additional reason why for p-adic physics. Suppose that one has \(N\)-dimensional Hilbert space which allows \(N + 1\) unbiased basis. This means that the moduli squared for the inner product of any two states belonging to different basis equals to \(1/N\). If one knows all transition amplitudes from a given state to all states of all \(N + 1\) mutually unbiased basis, one can fully reconstruct the state. For \(N = p^n\) dimensional \(N + 1\) unbiased basis can be found and the article of Durt \[123\] gives an explicit construction of these basis by applying the properties of finite fields. Thus state spaces with \(p^n\) elements - which indeed emerge naturally in p-adic framework - would be optimal for quantum tomography. For instance, the discretization of one-dimensional line with length of \(p^n\) units would give rise to \(p^n\)-dimensional Hilbert space of wave functions.

The observation motivates the introduction of prime Hilbert space as as a Hilbert space possessing dimension which is prime and it would seem that this kind of number theoretical structure for the category of Hilbert spaces is natural from the point of view of quantum information theory. One might ask whether the tensor product of mutually unbiased bases in the general case could be constructed as a tensor product for the bases for prime power factors. This can be done but since the bases cannot have common elements the number of unbiased basis obtained in this manner is equal to \(M + 1\), where \(M\) is the smallest prime power factor of \(N\). It is not known whether additional unbiased bases exists.

Hierarchy of prime Hilbert spaces characterized by infinite primes

The notion of prime Hilbert space provides also a new interpretation for infinite primes, which are in 1-1 correspondence with the states of a supersymmetric arithmetic QFT. The earlier interpretation
was that the hierarchy of infinite primes corresponds to a hierarchy of quantum states. Infinite primes could also label a hierarchy of infinite-D prime Hilbert spaces with product and sum for infinite primes representing unfaithfully tensor product and direct sum.

1. At the lowest level of hierarchy one could interpret infinite primes as homomorphisms of Hilbert spaces to generalized integers (tensor product and direct sum mapped to product and sum) obtained as direct sum of infinite-D Hilbert space and finite-D Hilbert space. (In)finite-D Hilbert space is (in)finite tensor product of prime power factors. The map of $N$-dimensional Hilbert space to the set of $N$-orthogonal states resulting in state function reduction maps it to $N$-element set and integer $N$. Hence one can interpret the homomorphism as giving rise to a kind of shadow on the wall of Plato’s cave projecting (shadow quite literally!) the Hilbert space to generalized integer representing the shadow. In category theoretical setting one could perhaps see generalize integers as shadows of the hierarchy of Hilbert spaces.

2. The interpretation as a decomposition of the universe to a subsystem plus environment does not seem to work since in this case one would have tensor product. Perhaps the decomposition could be to degrees of freedom to those which are above and below measurement resolution. One could of course consider decomposition to a tensor product of bosonic and fermionic state spaces.

3. The construction of the Hilbert spaces would reduce to that of infinite primes. The analog of the fermionic sea would be infinite-D Hilbert space which is tensor product of all prime Hilbert spaces $H_p$ with given prime factor appearing only once in the tensor product. One can "add n bosons" to this state by replacing of any tensor factor $H_p$ with its $n+1$:th tensor power. One can "add fermions" to this state by deleting some prime factors $H_p$ from the tensor product and adding their tensor product as a finite-direct summand. One can also "add n bosons" to this factor.

4. At the next level of hierarchy one would form infinite tensor product of all infinite-dimensional prime Hilbert spaces obtained in this manner and repeat the construction. This can be continued ad infinitum and the construction corresponds to abstraction hierarchy or a hierarchy of statements about statements or a hierarchy of $n$:th order logics. Or a hierarchy of space-time sheets of many-sheeted space-time. Or a hierarchy of particles in which certain many-particle states at the previous level of hierarchy become particles at the new level (bosons and fermions). There are many interpretations.

5. Note that at the lowest level this construction can be applies also to Riemann Zeta function. $\zeta$ would represent fermionic vacuum and the addition of fermions would correspond to a removal of a product of corresponding factors $\zeta_p$ from $\zeta$ and addition of them to the resulting truncated $\zeta$ function. The addition of bosons would correspond to multiplication by a power of appropriate $\zeta_p$. The analog of $\zeta$ function at the next level of hierarchy would be product of all these modified $\zeta$ functions and might well fail to exist since the product might typically converge to either zero or infinity.

Hilbert spaces assignable to infinite integers and rationals make also sense

1. Also infinite integers make sense since one can form tensor products and direct sums of infinite primes and of corresponding Hilbert spaces. Also infinite rationals exist and this raises the question what kind of state spaces inverses of infinite integers mean.

2. Zero energy ontology suggests that infinite integers correspond to positive energy states and their inverses to negative energy states. Zero energy states would be always infinite rationals with real norm which equals to real unit.

3. The existence of these units would give for a given real number an infinite rich number theoretic anatomy so that single space-time point might be able to represent quantum states of the entire universe in its anatomy (number theoretical Brahman=Atman). Also the world of classical worlds (light-like 3-surfaces of the imbedding space) might be imbeddable to this anatomy so that basically one would have just space-time surfaces in 8-D space and configuration space
would have representation in terms of space-time based on generalized notion of number. Note that infinitesimals around a given number would be replaced with infinite number of number-theoretically non-equivalent real units multiplying it.

**Should one generalize the notion of von Neumann algebra?**

Especially interesting are the implications of the notion of prime Hilbert space concerning the notion of von Neumann algebra - in particular the notion of hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ playing a key role in TGD framework. Does the prime decomposition bring in additional structure? Hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ are canonically represented as infinite tensor power of $2 \times 2$ matrix algebra having a representation as infinite-dimensional fermionic Fock oscillator algebra and allowing a natural interpretation in terms of spinors for the world of classical worlds having a representation as infinite-dimensional fermionic Fock space.

Infinite primes would correspond to something different: a tensor product of all $p \times p$ matrix algebras from which some factors are deleted and added back as direct summands. Besides this some factors are replaced with their tensor powers. Should one refine the notion of von Neumann algebra so that one can distinguish between these algebras as physically non-equivalent? Is the full algebra tensor product of this kind of generalized hyper-finite factor and hyper-finite factor of type $II_1$ corresponding to the vibrational degrees of freedom of 3-surface and fermionic degrees of freedom? Could p-adic length scale hypothesis - stating that the physically favored primes are near powers of 2 - relate somehow to the naturality of the inclusions of generalized von Neumann algebras to HFF of type $II_1$?

4.10 Miscellaneous

This section is devoted to what might be called miscellaneous since it does not relate directly to quantum TGD.

4.10.1 The generalization of the notion of ordinary number field

The notion of infinite rationals leads also to the generalization of the notion of a finite number. The obvious generalization would be based on the allowance of infinitesimals. Much more interesting approach is however based on the observation that one obtains infinite number of real units by taking two infinite primes with a finite rational valued ratio $q$ and by dividing this ratio by ordinary rational number $q$. As a real number the resulting number differs in no manner from ordinary unit of real numbers but in p-adic sense the points are not equivalent. This construction generalizes also to quaternionic and octonionic case.

Space-time points would become structured since infinite rationals normed to unity define naturally a gigantically infinite-dimensional free algebra generated by the units serving in well-define sense as Mother of All Algebras. The units of the algebra multiplying ordinary rational numbers (and also other elements) of various number fields are invisible at the level of real physics so that the interpretation as the space-time correlate of mathematical cognition realizing the idea of monad is natural. Universe would be an algebraic hologram with single point being able to represent the state of the Universe in its structure. Infinite rationals would allow the realization of the Platonia of all imaginable mathematical constructs at the level of space-time.

**The generalized units for quaternions and octonions**

In the case of real and complex rationals the group of generalized units generated by primes $\text{resp.}$ infinite Gaussian primes is commutative. In the case of unit quaternions and hyper-quaternions group becomes non-commutative and in case of unit hyper-octonions the group is replaced by a kind non-associative generalization of group.

1. For infinite primes for which only finite number of bosonic and fermionic modes are excited it is possible to tell how the products $AB$ and $BA$ of two infinite primes explicitly since finite hyper-octonionic primes can be assumed to multiply the infinite integer $X$ from say left.
2. Situation changes if an infinite number of bosonic excitations are present since one would be forced to move finite H- or O-primes past a infinite number of primes in the product \( AB \). Hence one must simply assume that the group \( G \) generated by infinite units with infinitely many bosonic excitations is a free group. Free group interpretation means that non-associativity is safely localized inside infinite primes and reduced to the non-associativity of ordinary hyper-octonions. Needless to say free group is the best one can hope of achieving since free group allows maximal number of factor groups.

The free group \( G \) can be extended into a free algebra \( A \) by simply allowing superpositions of units with coefficients which are real-rationals or possibly complex rationals. Again free algebra fulfils the dreams as system with a maximal representative power. The analogy with quantum states defined as functions in the group is highly intriguing and unit normalization would correspond to the ordinary normalization of Schrödinger amplitudes. Obviously this would mean that single point is able to mimic quantum physics in its structure. Could state function reduction and preparation be represented at the level of space-time surfaces so that initial and final 3-surfaces would represent pure states containing only bound state entanglement or negentropic entanglement represented algebraically, and could the infinite rationals generating the group of quaternionic units (no sums over them) represent pure states?

The free algebra structure of \( A \) together with the absolutely gigantic infinite-dimensionality of the endless hierarchy of infinite rational units suggests that the resulting free algebra structure is universal in the sense that any algebra defined with coefficients in the field of rationals can be imbedded to the resulting algebra or represented as a factor algebra obtained by the sequence \( A \rightarrow A_1 = A/I_1 \rightarrow A_1/I_2 \ldots \) where the ideal \( I_k \) is defined by \( k : \) th relation in \( A_{k-1} \).

Physically the embedding would mean that some field quantities defined in the algebra are restricted to the subalgebra. The representation of algebra \( B \) as an iterated factor algebra would mean that some field quantities defined in the algebra are constant inside the ideals \( I_k \) of \( A \) defined by the relations. For instance, the induced spinor field at space-time surface could have the same value for all points of \( A \) which differ by an element of the ideal. At the configuration space level, the configuration space spinor field would be constant inside an ideal associated with the algebra of \( A \)-valued functions at space-time surfaces.

The units can be interpreted as defining an extension of rationals in \( C, H, \) or \( O \). Galois group is defined as automorphisms of the extension mapping the original number field to itself and obviously the transformations \( x \rightarrow gxg^{-1} \), where \( g \) belongs to the extended number field act as automorphisms. One can regard also the extension by real units as the extended number field and in this case the automorphisms contain also the automorphisms induced by the multiplication of each infinite prime \( \Pi_i \) by a real unit \( U_j; \) \( \Pi_i \rightarrow \tilde{\Pi}_i = U_i\Pi_i \).

**The free algebra generated by generalized units and mathematical cognition**

One of the deepest questions in theory of consciousness concerns about the space-time correlates of mathematical cognition. Mathematician can imagine endlessly different mathematical structures. Platonist would say that in some sense these structures exist. The claim classical physical worlds correspond to certain 4-surfaces in \( M^4 \times CP_2 \) would leave out all these beautiful mathematical structures unless they have some other realization than the physical one.

The free algebra \( A \) generated by the generalized multiplicative units of rationals allows to understand how Platonia is realized at the space-time level. \( A \) has no correlate at the level of real physics since the generalized units correspond to real numbers equal to one. This holds true also in quaternionic and octonionic cases since one can require that the units have net quaternionic and octonionic phases equal to one. By its gigantic size \( A \) and free algebra character might be able represent all possible algebras in the proposed manner. Also non-associative algebras can be represented.

Algebraic equations are the basic structural building blocks of mathematical thinking. Consider as a simple example the equation \( AB = C \). The equations are much more than tautologies since they contain the information at the left hand side about the variables of the algebraic operation giving the outcome on the right hand side. For instance, in the case of multiplication \( AB = C \) the information about the factors is present although it is completely lost when the product is evaluated. These equations pop up into our consciousness in some mysterious manner and the question is what are the space-time correlates of these experiences suggested to exist by quantum-classical correspondence.

The algebra of units is an excellent candidate for the sought for correlate of mathematical cognition. Leibniz might have been right about his monads! The idealization is in complete accordance with the
idea about the Universe as an algebraic hologram taken to its extreme. One might perhaps say that each point represents an equation.

One could also try interpret generalized Feynman diagrams as sequences of mathematical operations. For instance, the scattering $AB \rightarrow CD$ by exchange of particle $C$ could be seen as an arithmetic operation $AB \rightarrow (AE^{-1})(EB) = CD$. If this is really the case, then at least tree diagrams might allow interpretation in terms of arithmetic operations for the complexified octonionic units. In case of loop diagrams it seems that one must allow sums over units.

**When two points are cobordant?**

Topological quantum field theories have led to a dramatic success in the understanding of 3- and 4-dimensional topologies and cobordisms of these manifolds (two $n$-manifolds are cobordant if there exists an $n + 1$-manifold having them as boundaries). In his thought-provoking and highly inspiring article Pierre Cartier [115] poses a question which at first sounds absurd. What might be the the counterpart of cobordism for points? The question is indeed absurd unless the points have some structure.

If one takes seriously the idea that each point of space-time sheet corresponds to a unit defined by an infinite rational, the obvious question is under what conditions there is a continuous line connecting these points with continuity being defined in some generalized sense. In real sense the line is continuous always but in $p$-adic sense only if all $p$-adic norms of the two units are identical. Since the $p$-adic norm of the unit of $Y(n/m) = X/\Pi(n/m)$ is that of $q = n/m$, the norm of two infinite rational numbers is same only if they correspond to the same ordinary rational number.

Suppose that one has

$$Y_I = \prod_i Y(q_{I_i}^I), \quad Y_F = \prod_i Y(q_{F_i}^F), \quad q_{I_i}^I = \frac{n_{I_i}^I}{m_{I_i}^I}, \quad q_{F_i}^F = \frac{n_{F_i}^F}{m_{F_i}^F}.$$ (4.10.1)

Here $m^I$ representing arithmetic many-fermion state is a square free integer and $n^I$, representing arithmetic many-boson state is an integer having no common factors with $n^I$.

The two units have same $p$-adic norm in all $p$-adic number fields if the rational numbers associated with $Y_I$ and $Y_F$ are same:

$$\frac{\prod_i q_{I_i}^I}{\prod_i q_{F_i}^F} = \frac{\prod_i q_{I_i}^F}{\prod_i q_{F_i}^F}.$$ (4.10.2)

The logarithm of this condition gives a conservation law of energy encountered in arithmetic quantum field theories, where the energy of state labeled by the prime $p$ is $E_p = \log(p)$:

$$E^I = \sum_i \log(n_{I_i}^I) - \sum_i \log(n_{I_i}^F) - \sum_i \log(m_{I_i}^I) + \sum_i \log(m_{I_i}^F) =$$

$$= \sum_i \log(n_{I_i}^F) - \sum_i \log(n_{F_i}^F) - \sum_i \log(m_{F_i}^F) + \sum_i \log(m_{F_i}^F) = E^F.$$ (4.10.3)

There are both positive and negative energy particles present in the system. The possibility of negative energies is indeed one of the basic predictions of quantum TGD distinguishing it from standard physics. As one might have expected, $Y^I$ and $Y^F$ represent the initial and final states of a particle reaction and the line connecting the two points represents time evolution giving rise to the particle reaction. In principle one can even localize various steps of the reaction along the line and different lines give different sequences of reaction steps but same overall reaction. This symmetry is highly analogous to the conformal invariance implying that integral in complex plane depends only on the end points of the curve.

Whether the entire four-surface should correspond to the same value of topological energy or whether $E$ can be discontinuous at elementary particle horizons separating space-time sheets and
represented by light-like 3-surfaces around wormhole contacts remains an open question. Discontinuity through elementary particle horizons would make possible the arithmetic analogs of poles and cuts of analytic functions since the limiting values of \( Y \) from different sides of the horizon are different. Note that the construction generalizes to the quaternionic and octonionic case.

**TGD inspired analog for d-algebras**

Maxim Kontsevich has done deep work with quantizations interpreted as a deformation of algebraic structures and there are deep connections with this work and braid group [167]. In particular, the Grothendieck-Teichmüller algebra believed to act as automorphisms for the deformation structures acts as automorphisms of the braid group at the limit of infinite number of strands. I must admit that my miserable skills in algebra do not allow to go to the horrendous technicalities but occasionally I have the feeling that I have understood some general ideas related to this work. In his article "Operads and Motives in Deformation Quantization" Kontsevich introduces the notions of operad and d-algebras over operad. Without going to technicalities one can very roughly say that d-algebra is essentially d-dimensional algebraic structure, and that the basic conjecture of Deligne generalized and proved by Kontsevich states in its generalized form that d + 1-algebras have a natural action in all d-algebras.

In the proposed extension of various rationals a notion resembling that of universal d-algebra to some degree but not equivalent with it emerges naturally. The basic idea is simple.

1. Points correspond to the elements of the assumed to be universal algebra \( A \) which in this sense deserves the attribute \( d = 0 \) algebra. By its universality \( A \) should be able to represent any algebra and in this sense it cannot correspond \( d = 0 \)-algebra of Kontsevich defined as a complex, that is a direct sum of vector spaces \( V_n \) and possessing \( d \) operation \( V_n \rightarrow V_{n+1} \), satisfying \( d^2 = 0 \). Each point of a manifold represents one particular element of \( 0 \)-algebra and one could loosely say that multiplication of points represents algebraic multiplication. This algebra has various subalgebras, in particular those corresponding to reals, complex numbers and quaternions. One can say that sub-algebra is non-associative, non-commutative, etc., if its real evaluation has this property.

2. Lines correspond to evolutions for the elements of \( A \) which are continuous with respect to real (trivially) and all p-adic number fields. The latter condition is nontrivial and allows to interpret evolution as an evolution conserving number theoretical analog of total energy. Universal 1-group would consist of curves along which one has the analog of group valued field (group being the group of generalized units) having values in the universal 0-group \( G \). The action of the 1-group in 0-group would simply map the element of 0-group at the first end of the curve its value at the second end. Curves define a monoid in an obvious manner. The interpretation as a map to \( A \) allows pointwise multiplication of these mappings which generalizes to all values of \( d \).

One could also consider the generalization of local gauge field so that there would be gauge potential defined in the algebra of units having values on \( A \). This potential would define holonomy group acting on 0-algebra and mapping the element at the first end of the curve to its gauge transformed variant at the second end. In this case also closed curves would define non-trivial elements of the holonomy group. In fact, practically everything is possible since probably any algebra can be represented in the algebra generated by units.

3. Two-dimensional structures correspond to dynamical evolutions of one-dimensional structures. The simplest situation corresponds to 2-cubes with the lines corresponding to the initial and final values of the second coordinate representing initial and final states. One can also consider the possibility that the two-surface is topologically non-trivial containing handles and perhaps even holes. One could interpret this cognitive evolution as a 1-dimensional flow so that the initial points travel to final points. Obviously there is symmetry breaking involved since the second coordinate is in the role of time and this defines kind of time orientation for the surface.

4. The generalization to 4- and higher dimensional cases is obvious. One just uses d-manifolds with edges and uses their time evolution to define \( d + 1 \)-manifolds with edges. Universal 3-algebra is especially interesting from the point of view of braid groups and in this case the maps between initial and final elements of 2-algebra could be interpreted as braid operations if the paths of
the elements along 3-surface are entangled. For instance field lines of Kähler gauge potential or of magnetic field could define this kind of braiding.

5. The $d$-evolutions define a monoid since one can glue two $d$-evolutions together if the outcome of the first evolution equals to the initial state of the second evolution. $d + 1$-algebra also acts naturally in $d$-algebra in the sense that the time evolution $f(A \to B)$ assigns to the $d$-algebra valued initial state $A$ a $d$-algebra valued final state and one can define the multiplication as $f(A \to B)C = B$ for $A = C$, otherwise the action gives zero. If time evolutions correspond to standard cubes one gets more interesting structure in this manner since the cubes differing by time translation can be identified and the product is always non-vanishing.

6. It should be possible to define generalizations of homotopy groups to what might be called "cognitive" homotopy groups. Effectively the target manifold would be replaced by the tensor product of an ordinary manifold and some algebraic structure represented in $A$. All kinds of "cognitive" homotopy groups would result when the image is cognitively non-contractible. Also homology groups could be defined by generalizing singular complex consisting of cubes with cubes having the hierarchical decomposition into time evolutions of time evolutions of... in some sub-algebraic structure of $A$. If one restricts time evolutions to sub-algebraic structures one obtains all kinds of homologies. For instance, associativity reduces 3-evolutions to paths in rational $SU(3)$ and since $SU(3)$ just like any Lie group has non-trivial 3-homology, one obtains nontrivial "cognitive" homology for 3-surfaces with non-trivial 3-homology.

The following heuristic arguments are inspired by the proposed vision about algebraic cognition and the conjecture that Grothendieck-Teichmueller group acts as automorphisms of Feynman diagrammatics relating equivalent quantum field theories to each other.

1. The operations of $d + 1$-algebra realized as time evolution of $d$-algebra elements suggests an interpretation as cognitive counterparts for sequences of algebraic manipulations in $d$-algebra which themselves become elements of $d+1$ algebra. At the level of paths of points the sequences of algebraic operations correspond to transitions in which the number of infinite primes defining an infinite rational can change in discrete steps but is subject to the topological energy conservation guaranteing the p-adic continuity of the process for all primes. Different paths connecting $a$ and $b$ represent different but equivalent manipulations sequences. For instance, at $d = 2$ level one has a pile of these processes and this in principle makes it possible an abstraction to algebraic rules involved with the process by a pile of examples. Higher values of $d$ in turn make possible further abstractions bringing in additional parameters to the system. All kinds of algebraic processes can be represented in this manner. For instance, multiplication table can be represented as paths assigning to an the initial state product of elements $a$ and $b$ represented as infinite rationals and to the final state their product $ab$ represented as single infinite rational. Representation is of course always approximate unless the algebra is finite. All kinds abstract rules such as various commutative diagrams, division of algebra by ideal by some sub-algebraic structure of $A$ and corresponds to a scattering of elementary particles with the emission of a third particle. Hence a sequence of algebraic manipulations is like a Feynman diagram involving both multiplications and co-multiplications and thus containing also loops.
When particle creation and annihilation are absent, particle number is conserved and the process represents algebra endomorphism $A \rightarrow A$. Otherwise a more general operation is in question. This analogy inspires the question whether particle reactions could serve as a blood and flesh representation for $d = 4$ algebras.

4. The dimension $d = 4$ is maximal dimension of single space-time evolution representing an algebraic operation (unless one allows the possibility that space-time and imbedding space dimensions are come as multiples of four and 8). Higher dimensions can be effectively achieved only if several space-time sheets are used defining $4n$-dimensional configuration space. This could reflect some deep fact about algebras in general and also relate to the fact that 3- and 4-dimensional manifolds are the most interesting ones topologically.

4.10.2 One element field, quantum measurement theory and its q-variant, and the Galois fields associated with infinite primes

John Baez talked in This Weeks Finds (Week 259)\cite{16} about one-element field - a notion inspired by the $q = \exp(i2\pi/n) \rightarrow 1$ limit for quantum groups. This limit suggests that the notion of one-element field for which $0=1$ - a kind of mathematical phantom for which multiplication and sum should be identical operations - could make sense. Physicist might not be attracted by this kind of identification.

In the following I want to articulate some comments from the point of view of quantum measurement theory and its generalization to q-measurement theory which I proposed for some years ago and which is represented above.

I also consider and alternative interpretation in terms of Galois fields assignable to infinite primes which form an infinite hierarchy. These Galois fields have infinite number of elements but the map to the real world effectively reduces the number of elements to 2: 0 and 1 remain different.

$q \rightarrow 1$ limit as transition from quantum physics to effectively classical physics?

The $q \rightarrow 1$ limit of quantum groups at q-integers become ordinary integers and n-D vector spaces reduce to n-element sets. For quantum logic the reduction would mean that $2^N$-D spinor space becomes $2^N$-element set. N qubits are replaced with N bits. This brings in mind what happens in the transition from wave mechanism to classical mechanics. This might relate in interesting manner to quantum measurement theory.

Strictly speaking, $q \rightarrow 1$ limit corresponds to the limit $q = \exp(i2\pi/n)$, $n \rightarrow \infty$ since only roots of unity are considered. This also correspond to Jones inclusions at the limit when the discrete group $Z_n$ or or its extension-both subgroups of $SO(3)$- to contain reflection has infinite elements. Therefore this limit where field with one element appears might have concrete physical meaning. Does the system at this limit behave very classically?

In TGD framework this limit can correspond to either infinite or vanishing Planck constant depending on whether one consider orbifolds or coverings. For the vanishing Planck constant one should have classicality: at least naively! In perturbative gauge theory higher order corrections come as powers of $g^2/4\pi\hbar$ so that also these corrections vanish and one has same predictions as given by classical field theory.

Q-measurement theory and $q \rightarrow 1$ limit

Q-measurement theory differs from quantum measurement theory in that the coordinates of the state space, say spinor space, are non-commuting. Consider in the sequel q-spinors for simplicity.

Since the components of quantum spinor do not commute, one cannot perform state function reduction. One can however measure the modulus squared of both spinor components which indeed commute as operators and have interpretation as probabilities for spin up or down. They have a universal spectrum of eigen values. The interpretation would be in terms of fuzzy probabilities and finite measurement resolution but may be in different sense as in case of HFF:s. Probability would become the observable instead of spin for $q$ not equal to 1.

At $q \rightarrow 1$ limit quantum measurement becomes possible in the standard sense of the word and one obtains spin down or up. This in turn means that the projective ray representing quantum states is replaced with one of n possible projective rays defining the points of n-element set. For HFF:s of type...
II it would be N-rays which would become points, \( N \) the included algebra. One might also say that state function reduction is forced by this mapping to single object at \( q \to 1 \) limit.

On might say that the set of orthogonal coordinate axis replaces the state space in quantum measurement. We do this replacement of space with coordinate axis all the time when at blackboard. Quantum consciousness theorist inside me adds that this means a creation of symbolic representations and that the function of quantum classical correspondences is to build symbolic representations for quantum reality at space-time level.

\( q \to 1 \) limit should have space-time correlates by quantum classical correspondence. A TGD inspired geometro-topological interpretation for the projection postulate might be that quantum measurement at \( q \to 1 \) limit corresponds to a leakage of 3-surface to a dark sector of imbedding space with \( q \to 1 \) (Planck constant near to 0 or \( \infty \) depending on whether one has \( n \to \infty \) covering or division of \( M^4 \) or \( CP_2 \) by a subgroup of \( SU(2) \) becoming infinite cyclic - very roughly!) and Hilbert space is indeed effectively replaced with \( n \) rays. For \( q \neq 1 \) one would have only probabilities for different outcomes since things would be fuzzy.

In this picture classical physics and classical logic would be the physical counterpart for the shadow world of mathematics and would result only as an asymptotic notion.

Could 1-element fields actually correspond to Galois fields associated with infinite primes?

Finite field \( G_p \) corresponds to integers modulo \( p \) and product and sum are taken only modulo \( p \). An alternative representation is in terms of phases \( exp(ik2\pi/p) \), \( k = 0, ..., p - 1 \) with sum and product performed in the exponent. The question is whether could one define these fields also for infinite primes by identifying the elements of this field as phases \( exp(ik2\pi/\Pi) \) with \( k \) taken to be finite integer and \( \Pi \) an infinite prime (recall that they form infinite hierarchy). Formally this makes sense. 1-element field would be replaced with infinite hierarchy of Galois fields with infinite number of elements!

The probabilities defined by components of quantum spinor make sense only as real numbers and one can indeed map them to real numbers by interpreting \( q \) as an ordinary complex number. This would give same results as \( q \to 1 \) limit and one would have effectively 1-element field but actually a Galois field with infinite number of elements.

If one allows \( k \) to be also infinite integer but not larger than than \( \Pi \) in the real sense, the phases \( exp(ik2\pi/\Pi) \) would be well defined as real numbers and could differ from 1. All real numbers in the range \([-1, 1]\) would be obtained as values of \( \cos(k2\pi/\Pi) \) so that this limit would effectively give real numbers.

This relates also interestingly to the question whether the notion of p-adic field makes sense for infinite primes. The p-adic norm of any infinite-p p-adic number would be power of \( \pi \) either infinite, zero, or 1. Excluding infinite normed numbers one would have effectively only p-adic integers in the range \( 1, ..., \Pi - 1 \) and thus only the Galois field \( G < \text{sub} > \Pi < \text{sub} > \) representable also as quantum phases.

I conclude with a nice string of text from John’s page:

What’s a mathematical phantom? According to Wraith, it’s an object that doesn’t exist within a given mathematical framework, but nonetheless "obstrues its effects so convincingly that one is forced to concede a broader notion of existence”.

and unashamedly propose that perhaps Galois fields associated with infinite primes might provide this broader notion of existence! In equally unashamed tone I ask whether there exists also hierarchy of conscious entities at \( q = 1 \) levels in real sense and whether we might identify ourselves as this kind of entities? Note that if cognition corresponds to p-adic space-time sheets, our cognitive bodies have literally infinite geometric size in real sense.

One-element field realized in terms of real units with number theoretic anatomy

One-element field looks rather self-contradictory notion since 1 and 0 should be represented by same element. The real units expressible as ratios of infinite rationals could however provide a well-defined realization of this notion.

1. The condition that same element represents the neutral element of both sum and product gives strong constraint on one-element field. Consider an algebra formed by reals with sum and product defined in the following manner. Sum, call it \( \oplus \), corresponds to the ordinary product \( x \times y \) for reals whereas product, call it \( \otimes \), is identified as the non-commutative product \( x \otimes y = x^y \).
$x = 1$ represents both the neutral element (0) of $\oplus$ and the unit of $\otimes$. The sub-algebras generated by 1 and multiple powers $P_n(x) = P_{n-1}(x) \otimes x = x \otimes \ldots \otimes x$ form commutative sub-algebras of this algebra. When one restricts the consideration to $x = 1$ one obtains one-element field as sub-field which is however trivial since $\oplus$ and $\otimes$ are identical operations in this subset.

2. One can get over this difficulty by keeping the operations $\oplus$ and $\otimes$, by assuming one-element property only with respect to the real and various $p$-adic norms, and by replacing ordinary real unit 1 with the algebra of real units formed from infinite primes by requiring that the real and various $p$-adic norms of the resulting numbers are equal to one. As far as real and various $p$-adic norms are considered, one has commutative one-element field. When number theoretic anatomy is taken into account, the algebra contains infinite number of elements and is non-commutative with respect to the product since the number theoretic anatomies of $x^y$ and $y^x$ are different.

4.10.3 A little crazy speculation about knots and infinite primes

$D$-dimensional knots correspond to the isotopy equivalence classes of the imbeddings of spheres $S^d$ to $S^{d+2}$. One can consider also the isotopy equivalence classes of more general manifolds $M^d \subset M^{d+2}$. Knots [45] are very algebraic objects. The product (or sum, I prefer to talk about product) of knots is defined in terms of connected sum. Connected sum quite generally defines a commutative and associative product, and one can decompose any knot into prime knots.

Knots can be mapped to Jones polynomials $J(K)$ (for instance - there are many other polynomials and there are very general mathematical results about them [45] ) and the product of knots is mapped to a product of corresponding polynomials. The polynomials assignable to prime knots should be prime in a well-defined sense, and one can indeed define the notion of primeness for polynomials $J(K)$: prime polynomial does not factor to a product of polynomials of lower degree in the extension of rationals considered.

This raises the idea that one could define the notion of zeta function for knots. It would be simply the product of factors $1/(1 - J(K)^{-s})$ where $K$ runs over prime knots. The new (to me) but very natural element in the definition would be that ordinary prime is replaced with a polynomial prime. This observation led to the idea that the hierarchy of infinite primes could correspond to the hierarchy of knots in various dimensions and this in turn stimulated quite fascinating speculations.

Do knots correspond to the hierarchy of infinite primes?

A very natural question is whether one could define the counterpart of zeta function for infinite primes. The idea of replacing primes with prime polynomials would resolve the problem since infinite primes can be mapped to polynomials. For some reason this idea however had not occurred to me earlier.

The correspondence of both knots and infinite primes with polynomials inspires the question whether $d = 1$-dimensional prime knots might be in correspondence (not necessarily 1-1) with infinite primes. Rational or Gaussian rational infinite primes would be naturally selectedthese are also selected by physical considerations as representatives of physical states although quaternionic and octonionic variants of infinite primes can be considered.

If so, knots could correspond to the subset of states of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory with bosonic single particle states and fermionic states labeled by quaternionic primes.

1. The free Fock states of this QFT are mapped to first order polynomials and irreducible polynomials of higher degree have interpretation as bound states so that the non-decomposability to a product in a given extension of rationals would correspond physically to the non-decomposability into many-particle state. What is fascinating that apparently free arithmetic QFT allows huge number of bound states.

2. Infinite primes form an infinite hierarchy, which corresponds to an infinite hierarchy of second quantizations for infinite primes meaning that $n$-particle states of the previous level define single particle states of the next level. At space-time level this hierarchy corresponds to a hierarchy defined by space-time sheets of the topological condensate: space-time sheet containing a galaxy can behave like an elementary particle at the next level of hierarchy.

3. Could this hierarchy have some counterpart for knots? In one realization as polynomials, the polynomials corresponding to infinite prime hierarchy have increasing number of variables. Hence
the first thing that comes into my uneducated mind is as the hierarchy defined by the increasing dimension $d$ of knot. All knots of dimension $d$ would in some sense serve as building bricks for prime knots of dimension $d + 1$ or possibly $d + 2$ (the latter option turns out to be the more plausible one). A canonical construction recipe for knots of higher dimensions should exist.

4. One could also wonder whether the replacement of spherical topologies for $d$-dimensional knot and $d + 2$-dimensional imbedding space with more general topologies could correspond to algebraic extensions at various levels of the hierarchy bringing into the game more general infinite primes. The units of these extensions would correspond to knots which involve in an essential manner the global topology (say knotted non-contractible circles in 3-torus). Since the knots defining the product would in general have topology different from spherical topology the product of knots should be replaced with its category theoretical generalization making higher-dimensional knots a groupoid in which spherical knots would act diagonally leaving the topology of knot invariant. The assignment of $d$-knots with the notion of $n$-category, $n$-groupoid, etc., by putting $d=n$ is a highly suggestive idea. This is indeed natural since are an outcome of a repeated abstraction process: statements about statements about ..... 

5. The lowest ($d = 1$, $D = 3$) level would be the fundamental one and the rest would be somewhat boring repeated second quantization;-). This is why the dimension $D = 3$ (number theoretic braids at light-like 3-surfaces!) would be fundamental for physics.

Further speculations

Some further speculations about the proposed structure of all structures are natural.

1. The possibility that algebraic extensions of infinite primes could allow to describe the refinements related to the varying topologies of knot and imbedding space would mean a deep connection between number theory, manifold topology, sub-manifold topology, and $n$-category theory.

2. Category theory appears already now in fundamental role in the construction of the generalization of M-matrix unifying the notions of density matrix and S-matrix. Generalization of category to $n$-category theory and various $n$-structures would have very direct correspondence with the physics of TGD Universe if one assumes that repeated second quantization makes sense and corresponds to the hierarchical structure of many-sheeted space-time where even galaxy corresponds to elementary fermion or boson at some level of hierarchy. This however requires that the unions of light-like 3-surfaces and of their sub-manifolds at different levels of topological condensate are able to represent higher-dimensional manifolds physically albeit not in the standard geometric sense since imbedding space dimension is just 8. This might be possible.

3. As far as physics is considered, the disjoint union of sub-manifolds of dimensions $d_1$ and $d_2$ behaves like a $d_1 + d_2$-dimensional Cartesian product of the corresponding manifolds. This is of course used in standard manner in wave mechanics (the configuration space of $n$-particle system is identified as $E^{3n}/S_n$ with division coming from statistics).

4. If the surfaces have intersection points, one has a union of Cartesian product with punctures (intersection points) and of lower-dimensional manifold corresponding to the intersection points.

5. Note also that by posing symmetries on classical fields one can effectively obtain from a given $n$-manifold manifolds (and orbifolds) with quotient topologies.

The megalomanic conjecture is that this kind of physical representation of $d$-knots and their imbedding spaces is possible using many-sheeted space-time. Perhaps even the entire magnificent mathematics of $n$-manifolds and their sub-manifolds might have a physical representation in terms of sub-manifolds of 8-D $M^4 \times CP_2$ with dimension not higher than space-time dimension $d = 4$. 
The idea survives the most obvious killer test

All this looks nice and the question is how to give a death blow to all this reckless speculation. Torus knots are an excellent candidate for performing this unpleasant task but the hypothesis survives!

1. Torus knots are labeled by a pair integers $(m,n)$, which are relatively prime. These are prime knots. Torus knots for which one has $m/n = r/s$ are isotopic so that any torus knot is isotopic with a knot for which $m$ and $n$ have no common prime power factors.

2. The simplest infinite primes correspond to free Fock states of the supersymmetric arithmetic QFT and are labeled by pairs $(m,n)$ of integers such that $m$ and $n$ do not have any common prime factors. Thus torus knots would correspond to free Fock states! Note that the prime power $p^k$ appearing in $m$ corresponds to $k(p)$-boson state with boson "momentum" $p$ and the corresponding power in $n$ corresponds to fermion state plus $k(p)-1$ bosons.

3. A further property of torus knots is that $(m,n)$ and $(n,m)$ are isotopic: this would correspond at the level of infinite primes to the symmetry $mX+n \rightarrow nX+m$, $X$ product of all finite primes. Thus infinite primes are in $2 \rightarrow 1$ correspondence with torus knots and the hypothesis survives also this murder attempt. Probably the assignment of orientation to the knot makes the correspondence 1-1 correspondence.

How to realize the representation of the braid hierarchy in many-sheeted space-time?

One can consider a concrete construction of higher-dimensional knots and braids in terms of the many-sheeted space-time concept.

1. The basic observation is that ordinary knots can be constructed as closed braids so that everything reduces to the construction of braids. In particular, any torus knot labeled by $(m,n)$ can be made from a braid with $m$ strands: the braid word in question is $(\sigma_1 \cdots \sigma_{m-1})^n$ or by $(m,n) = (n,m)$ equivalence from $n$ strands. The construction of infinite primes suggests that also the notion of $d$-braid makes sense as a collection of $d$-braids in $d+2$-space, which move and define $d+1$-braid in $d+3$ space (the additional dimension being defined by time coordinate).

2. The notion of topological condensate should allow a concrete construction of the pairs of $d$- and $d+2$-dimensional manifolds. The 2-D character of the fundamental objects (partons) might indeed make this possible. Also the notion of length scale cutoff fundamental for the notion of topological condensate is a crucial element of the proposed construction.

3. Infinite primes have also interpretation as physical states and the representation in terms of knots would mean a realization of quantum classical correspondence.

The concrete construction would proceed as follows.

1. Consider first the lowest non-trivial level in the hierarchy. One has a collection of 3-D light-like 3-surfaces $X_3^i$ representing ordinary braids. The challenge is to assign to them a 5-D imbedding space in a natural manner. Where do the additional two dimensions come from? The obvious answer is that the new dimensions correspond to the partonic 2-surface $X^2$ assignable to the 3 -- $D$ lightlike surface $X^3$ at which these surfaces have suffered topological condensation. The geometric picture is that $X_3^i$ grow like plants from ground defined by $X^2$ at 7-dimensional $\delta M_4^I \times CP_2$.

2. The degrees of freedom of $X^2$ should be combined with the degrees of freedom of $X_3^i$ to form a 5-dimensional space $X^5$. The natural idea is that one first forms the Cartesian products $X_3^4 = X_3^1 \times X^2$ and then the desired 5-manifold $X^5$ as their union by posing suitable additional conditions. Braiding means a translational motion of $X_3^i$ inside $X^2$ defining braid as the orbit in $X^5$. It can happen that $X_3^i$ and $X_3^j$ intersect in this process. At these points of the union one must obviously pose some additional conditions. Same applies to intersection of more than two $X_3^i$.

Finite (p-adic) length scale resolution suggests that all points of the union at which an intersection between two or more light-like 3-surfaces occurs must be regarded as identical. In general
the intersections would occur in a 2-d region of $X^2$ so that the gluing would take place along 5-D regions of $X^5_i$ and there are therefore good hopes that the resulting 5-D space is indeed a manifold. The imbedding of the surfaces $X^5_i$ to $X^5$ would define the braiding.

3. At the next level one would consider the 5-d structures obtained in this manner and allow them to topologically condense at larger 2-D partonic surfaces in the similar manner. The outcome would be a hierarchy consisting of $2n + 1$-knots in $2n + 3$ spaces. A similar construction applied to partonic surfaces gives a hierarchy of $2n$-knots in $2n + 2$-spaces.

4. The notion of length scale cutoff is an essential element of the many-sheeted space-time concept. In the recent context it suggests that d-knots represented as space-time sheets topologically condensed at the larger space-time sheet representing $d + 2$-dimensional imbedding space could be also regarded effectively point-like objects (0-knots) and that their d-knottiness and internal topology could be characterized in terms of additional quantum numbers. If so then d-knots could be also regarded as ordinary colored braids and the construction at higher levels would indeed be very much analogous to that for infinite primes.

Acknowledgements

I want to thank Tony Smith and Carlos Castro for useful discussions and references related to quaternions and octonions.
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics


[88] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787](http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787)


[183] D. Ruberman. Comment in discussion about unitary cobordisms. \url{http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/quantum/ruberman.html}


Theoretical Physics


Chapter 5

Non-Standard Numbers and TGD

5.1 Introduction

This chapter represents some comments on articles of Elemer E. Rosinger as a physicist from the point of view of Topological Geometrodynamics. To a large extent a comparison of two possible generalizations of reals is in question: the surreal numbers introduced originally by Robinson [177] and infinite primes and corresponding generalization of reals inspired by TGD approach [75, 17]. The articles which have inspired the comments below are following:

- How Far Should the Principle of Relativity Go?
- Quantum Foundations: Is Probability Ontological?
- Group Invariant Entanglements in Generalized Tensor Products
- Heisenberg Uncertainty in Reduced Power Algebras
- Surprising Properties of Non-Archimedean Field Extensions of the Real Numbers
- No-Cloning in Reduced Power Algebras

I have a rather rudimentary knowledge about non-standard numbers and my comments are very subjective and TGD centered. I however hope that they might tell also something about Rosinger’s work [178, 179, 180, 181, 182]. My interpretation of the message of articles relies on associations with my own physics inspired ideas related to the notion of number. I divide the articles to physics related and purely mathematical ones. About the latter aspects I am not able to say much.

The construction of ultrapower fields (generalized scalars) is explained using concepts familiar to physicist using the close analogies with gauge theories, gauge invariance, and with the singularities of classical fields. Some questions related to the physical applications of non-standard numbers are discussed including interpretational problems and the problems related to the notion of definite integral. The non-Archimedean character of generalized scalars is discussed and compared with that of p-adic numbers. Rosinger considers several physical ideas inspired by ultrapower fields including the generalization of general covariance to include the independence of the formulation of physics on the choice of generalized scalars, the question whether generalized scalars might allow to understand the infinities of quantum field theories, and the question whether the notion of measurement precision could realized in terms of scale hierarchy with levels related by infinite scalings. These ideas are commented in the article by comparison to p-adic variants of these ideas.

Non-standard numbers are compared with the numbers generated by infinite primes. It is found that the construction of infinite primes, integers, and rationals has a close similarity with construction of the generalized scalars. The construction replaces at the lowest level the index set $\Lambda = \mathbb{N}$ of natural numbers with algebraic numbers $\mathbb{A}$, Frechet filter of $\mathbb{N}$ with that of $\mathbb{A}$, and $\mathbb{R}$ with unit circle $S^1$ represented as complex numbers of unit magnitude. At higher levels of the hierarchy generalized -possibly infinite and infinitesimal- algebraic numbers emerge. This correspondence maps a given set in the dual of Frechet filter of $\mathbb{A}$ to a phase factor characterizing infinite rational algebraically so that correspondence is like representation of algebra. The basic difference between two approaches to
infinite numbers is that the counterpart of infinitesimals is infinitude of real units with complex number theoretic anatomy: one might loosely say that these real units are exponentials of infinitesimals.

With motivations coming from quantum computation, Rosinger discusses also a possible generalization of the notion of entanglement allowing to define it also for what could be regarded as classical systems. Entanglement is also number theoretically very interesting notion. For instance, for infinite primes and integers the notion of number theoretical entanglement emerges and relates to the physical interpretation of infinite primes as many particles states of second quantized super-symmetry arithmetic QFT. What is intriguing that the algebraic extension of rationals induces de-entanglement. The de-entanglement corresponds directly to the replacement of a polynomial with rational coefficients with a product of the monomials with algebraic roots in general.

5.2 Brief summary of basic concepts from the points of view of physics

Many of Rosinger’s ideas relate to generalized scalars as he calls the number fields and division algebras obtained as reduced power algebras. Generalized scalars include as a special case non-standard numbers. The definition is comprehensible also for a physicist since heavy technicalities are avoided. The conceptual problems are mentioned in passing. For instance, the question whether the transfer principle stating that all that can be expressed using first order logics for reals should have similar expression for nonstandard numbers is central question.

Non-standard numbers (at least generalized scalars, hyperreals, surreals, and long line are alternative nicknames for them) probably induce feelings of awe and fear in physicist. The construction used is however structurally very familiar to a physicist who has understood the notion of gauge invariance. The correspondences are following.

- Gauge transformations and gauge potentials defined in space-time ↔ real valued functions defined in a discrete set such as natural numbers.
- Gauge potentials which differ by a mere gauge transformation are physically equivalent ↔ functions which are same in the set of subsets of Λ called filter are identified in quotient construction.
- Fields vanishing in a complement of lower-dimensional manifolds is physically equivalent with everywhere vanishing field ↔ function vanishing in the complement of finite set is equivalent to vanishing everywhere. Filter itself can correspond to complements of lower-dimensional manifolds in the physical situation.
- Functions vanishing for set the filter and equivalent with zero element of the resulting algebra ↔ gauge potentials, which are pure gauge correspond to vanishing gauge fields except in some lower-dimensional sub-manifold. Vacuum extremals would be TGD counterpart for these regions.

A more precise construction recipe should be easy to understand on basis of these correspondence rules.

1. One considers real valued functions in a discrete set Λ - typically natural numbers N. For everywhere non-vanishing functions f the local algebraic inverse 1/f is well-defined but if the function has zeros 1/f is infinite at zeros. This need not be regarded as a problem if the set of zeros is finite. This motivates the construction of fields or division algebras by mapping to zero those functions which are non-vanishing at finite number of points only. Field or division algebra would be obtained as the quotient space of the function algebra with respect to ideal defined by functions which are non-vanishing in a set whose complement is finite.

2. The notion of filter defined as a set of subsets of Λ, which are equivalent with Λ itself “for practical purposes” is essential for the construction (see the appendix of ).
5.3. Could the generalized scalars be useful in physics?

The basic question is whether the generalized scalars could replace reals in theoretical physics. It is best to proceed by making questions.

- Ultrafilter \( U \) has the additional property that for any subset of \( \Lambda \) either the subset or its complement belongs to \( U \). Frechet filter \( U_F \) consisting of sets whose complements are finite sets defines ultrafilter and any ultrafilter by definition contains \( U_F \). The existence of the ultrafilters is guaranteed by the axiom of choice (which could be challenged in physics: for instance, one could argue that only rational points can be pinpointed by a physical procedure).

3. One assigns to the filter \( F \) an ideal \( I_F \) of function algebra \( F \) as the set of functions \( f : \Lambda \to \mathbb{R} \) which vanish for some set of filter and thus "almost everywhere". Reduced power algebras are defined as quotients \( F/I_F \) of the function algebra \( F \) with respect to \( I_F \) which means that two functions are equivalent if they coincide in some set of the filter. Functions vanishing in some set of \( F \) correspond to zero.

Ultrafilters give ultrapower fields and Frechet filter consisting of sets with finite complement defines one particular ultrafilter. Functions equivalent with zero vanish in some set with a finite complement which indeed is rather natural. The algebraic inverses of functions vanishing in a finite subset of \( \Lambda \) have a finite number of infinite values and define infinitely large generalized scalars. Reals can be imbedded to these algebras as constant functions and one can order the elements of the resulting number field and define the analog of real line by using natural definition.

One can order the elements of ultrapower: \( f \leq g \) iff \( g(\lambda) \leq g(\lambda) \) in some set of \( U \) and thus "almost everywhere". This allows to classify the elements of field infinitesimals, finite numbers, and infinite numbers. One has infinite number of infinitesimals identified as functions whose values are in the range \((−r, r)\) for any \( r > 0 \) in some set of \( U \). These functions do not vanish in any set of \( U \) as physicist might first think: only the infimum of \(|f|\) over sets of \( U \) vanishes. Infinite numbers correspond to algebraic inverses of functions having finite number of zeros.

4. The resulting generalized scalars are much more structured than reals and have complex self-similar structure. The notion of walkable world illustrates these properties. Non-Archimedean number fields can be defined as fields for which the numbers \( x + nv \) for given \( x \) and \( v \) and arbitrary \( n \) have element \( y \) such \( x + nv < y \) for all values of \( n \). \( v \) defines the step of the walk and \( n \) the number of steps. The shifts of \( x \) generate "walkable worlds" reached by making arbitrary number of unit steps and they do not span the entire number field in non-Archimedean case. One can say that \( y \) is infinite relative to \( x \).

Already in the case of \( p \)-adic numbers \([26, 11]\) walkable worlds define only subsets of \( p \)-adic numbers: the reason is that the \( p \)-adic norm of \( x + nv \), \( n \) \( p \)-adic integer cannot be larger than the norm of \( x \) is larger than one or one. Hence one cannot walk out from the ball defined by the numbers \( x \) with norm smaller than \( p^k \). Now \( y \) has finite \( p \)-adic norm whereas for generalized scalars \( y \) would have infinite real norm.

One interesting implication is that \( p \)-adic variants of translations as continuous transformations are well-defined inside \( p \)-adically finite ball so that plane waves representing eigenstates of translations can be restricted to a finite \( p \)-adic volume. Already in \( p \)-adic case the walkable worlds define a fractal structure with many basic properties possessed also by surreal walkable worlds. It is however clear that infinitesimals and infinite numbers are not realized in the \( p \)-adic context.

One can turn around the analogy with gauge theories and ask whether the notion of filter defined as the set of complements for lower-dimensional manifolds of space-time could be useful. In this case fields vanishing in open sets of space-time would be equivalent with vanishing fields and fields singular in lower-dimensional sub-manifold would be analogous to infinite numbers. If the infimum of field in the set of filters vanishes it would be analogous to infinitesimal. The singularities could be associated with Higgs fields and gauge fields. Interestingly, in quantum physics inspired theories for knots, knot-cobordisms and 2-knots essential role is played by 2-dimensional singularities of gauge fields in 4-D space-time \([35]\) and having physical interpretation as analogs of string world sheets.

5.3 Could the generalized scalars be useful in physics?

The basic question is whether the generalized scalars could replace reals in theoretical physics. It is best to proceed by making questions.
5.3.1 Are reals somehow special and where to stop?

The following questions relate to the interpretation of generalized scalars.

1. Why reals should be so special? The possible answer is that reals, complex numbers and quaternions form associative continua. Classical number fields are indeed in central role in TGD [77], [12]. Already p-adic number fields consist of disconnected pieces in the sense that one cannot connect two arbitrary points by a continuous curve (p-adic norm of point must change discontinuously at some point of curve is the norms of end points are different).

2. What -if anything physical- it means to replace temperature at space-time point with a function of a natural number? Doesn’t this mean the replacement of real numbers with $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{N}$ and replacement of Minkowski space with $M^4 \times N^4$?

3. What is the physical meaning of generalized scalar understood as an equivalence class of real functions of natural number modulo functions vanishing in some set belonging to a filter (possibly ultrafilter)? What could be the physical meaning of filter? Could the quotient construction be interpreted as some sort of gauge invariance or could it just realize the idea ”almost-everywhere is everywhere physically”?

4. Can one stop if the step replacing reals with generalized scalars is taken? Recall that quantization means replacement of the configuration space with the function space associated with it. Second quantization brings in function space associated with this space and so on. This hierarchy of quantizations is involved with the construction of infinite primes (and rationals) in TGD framework [75], [17] and in this case one has a concrete physical interpretation in terms of many-sheeted space-time.

Should one replace natural numbers with the power set of natural numbers consisting of finite subsets of natural numbers (dual of the Frechet filter for $\mathbb{N}$) at the next step and perform similar construction. This could be continued ad infinitum. Does one obtain an infinite hierarchy of increasingly surreal numbers in this manner? One can imagine also other kinds of constructions but it is this construction with would be analogous to that for the hierarchy of infinite primes.

5.3.2 Can one generalize calculus?

The obvious question of physicist is whether one can generalize differential and integral calculus - necessary for physics as we know it. Surreals were actually introduced to justify the notion of infinitesimal so that differential calculus should not be a problem. The notion of integral function is neither a problem but definite integral might be due to the loss of Archimedean property. One could try to define the notion of integral in terms of the imbedding of real numbers as constant functions and define definite integral algebraically as a substitution of the integral function between real limits. For arbitrarily limits one cannot order the limits and it seems that one should restrict the considerations to real limits.

What might also pose a problem is the definition of numerical integration - in terms of Riemann sum in its simplest form. One should divide the integration range to short ordered pieces and approximate the integral with sum. But there exists infinite number of paths connecting two functions to each other and one cannot order the pieces in general. Should one generalize complex analyticity so that functions of surreals would be expressible as power series of function and the integrals would not depend on integration path unless the surreal analytic function has singularities such as poles? Does this mean that one can choose one particular path which corresponds a path restricted to real axis so that the integral would reduce to the ordinary real integral.

In p-adic context non-Archimedean property implies that the notion of definite integral is indeed problematic [21]. The basic problem is that one cannot in general tell which one of the two p-adic numbers with the same norm is the larger one and therefore one cannot define the notion boundary essential in variational calculus. One could use algebraic definition of definite integral as a substitution of integral function and in complex case residue calculus could help. One could use the ordering of rational numbers imbedded to p-adic numbers fields to induce the ordering of p-adic rationals. The p-adic existence of the integral function poses additional conditions encountered already for the integrals of rational functions which can give logarithms of rationals leading out from the realm of rationals.
5.3. Could the generalized scalars be useful in physics?

These difficulties have served as a key guiding principle in the attempts to fuse real and p-adic physics to a larger structure.

5.3.3 Generalizing general covariance

What happens to the notion general covariance (or Principle of Relativity in the terminology used by Rosinger, see the article [How Far Should the Principle of Relativity Go?](#178))? Here I would like to do some nitpicking by distinguishing between Principle of Relativity which refers to the isometries of Minkowski space and General Coordinate Invariance analogous to gauge symmetry. Various symmetry groups make sense also in the surreal context since they are defined algebraically. A generalization of General Coordinate Invariance meaning that the formulation of physics becomes independent of the choice of generalized scalars is proposed by Rosinger. This notion could be interpreted as a form invariance or as the condition that the physics is indeed the same irrespective of what number field is used in which case the introduction of generalize scalars would not bring in anything new.

Rosinger chooses the non-trivial option which means that the formulation of the laws of physics should make sense irrespective of the number field chosen and considers various examples as applications of the generalized view. He shows that [no-cloning theorem](#178) of quantum computation holds true also for generalized scalars because the theorem depends on the linearity of quantum theory alone (cloning would map state to two of its copies, something essentially nonlinear).

In TGD framework the notion Number Theoretical Universality interpreted as number field independent formulation of physics seems to relate closely to this principle.

1. All constructions making sense in real context should makes sense also in the p-adic context [76], [16]. Real and p-adic physics meet in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds and result from each other by a kind of algebraic continuation. Simplifying somewhat, at the level of spacetime surfaces the intersection would correspond to rational points in some preferred coordinates shared by real and p-adic surfaces and at the level of ”world of classical worlds” (WCW) to surfaces expressible in terms of rational functions expressible using polynomials with rational coefficients so that real and p-adic variants of this kind of surfaces are can be identified.

2. Number Theoretic Universality leads to extremely powerful conditions on the geometry of WCW since both its real and p-adic sectors should exist and integrate to a larger structure [27]. Rationals defining the intersection of reals and various p-adics play a key role and one ends up with a generalization of number concept obtained by gluing reals and p-adics as well as their algebraic extensions to single book like structure [76], [16].

3. One is also forced to adopt a more refined view about General Coordinate Invariance since the coordinate transformations must respect the algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers used. This brings also non-uniqueness: there are several choices of coordinate frames not transformable to each other. The interpretation would be that that they serve as correlates of cognition. Mathematician is not an outsider and the choice of coordinate system affects the reality albeit in very delicate manner.

This allows to see a relationship between TGD inspired fusion of real and p-adic physics and Rosinger’s proposal as roughly following correspondence.

Reals and p-adic number fields resp. rationals defining the intersection of reals and p-adic worlds ↔ various generalized scalars resp. reals defining the intersection of various surreals worlds.

The independence on the choice of generalized scalars might give powerful constraints on the formulation of the theory.

If surreal number fields are important for theoretical physics, physical systems must be characterized by the generalized scalars. What determines this number field or algebra? Can one speak about some kind of quantal evolution in which physical systems evolve more and more complex number theoretically. Could the field of generalized scalars be replaced with a new one in quantum jump taking place via reals common to different generalized scalars?

The attempt to fuse real physics as physics of matter and p-adic physics as physics of cognition one ends up with this kind of picture and one can say that the prime characterizing p-adic number field and the algebraic numbers defining its extension (say roots of unity) characterize its evolutionary level. During evolution the algebraic complexity of the systems steadily increases.
5.3.4 The notion of precision and generalized scalars

Rosinger proposes [181] that the notion of precision of experiment could be assigned to the self-similar structure of the generalized scalars meaning a hierarchy of scales which differ from each other by infinite scale factors if real norm is used as a measure for the scale. There would be infinite hierarchy of precisions and what looks infinitesimal, finite, or infinite would depend on the precision used and characterized by what generalized scalars are used. Thus one can speak about relative precision.

That one could have units of (say length) differing by infinite scaling in real sense looks rather weird idea. In TGD framework one interpretation for the hierarchy of infinite primes would be that there is infinite hierarchy of variants of Minkowski space such that at the given level of the hierarchy lower levels represent infinitesimals. This would mean fractal cosmology in which the conscious entities above us in the hierarchy would be literally God like as compared to us. No hopes about testing this at LHC!

In p-adic context similar notion emerges but the infinities at different levels are not related by infinite scalings with respect to the p-adic measure for size. Given walkable world correspond in p-adic context to p-adic numbers with fixed norm and in this operational sense p-adic primes with larger norm are infinite. p-Adic prime \( p \) indeed characterizes length scale resolution and the roots of unitary used in algebraic extension of p-adics characterize the angle resolution.

Even more, if one accepts that p-adic space-time surfaces serve as correlates for cognition one is forced to conclude that cognition cannot be localized in a finite space-time volume and that "thought bubbles" have actually the size of the entire Universe. Only cognitive representations defined by rational intersections of real and p-adic space-time surfaces would be localized to a finite real volume. Maybe the infinite hierarchy of Rosinger could be assigned to the levels of existence that we are used to assign with cognition and matter corresponds to the lowest level.

5.3.5 Further questions about physical interpretation

Rosinger raises further interesting questions about physical interpretation.

1. In the article [Does Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle make sense in reduced power algebras? [181]
Rosenberg shows that the answer to the question of the title is affirmative. Rosinger asks in the same article whether the values of fundamental constants like \( c \) and \( \hbar \) depend on the choice of generalized scalars. For instance, could \( \hbar \) be infinitesimal for some generalized scalars? Could \( c \) have a well-defined infinite value for some generalized scalars.

In the case of \( c \) one could argue that it is just a conversion factor so that one can put \( c = 1 \) always by a suitable choice of units. Most physicists would argue that the same is true for \( \hbar \). I have however proposed a different vision explaining some strange findings in both astrophysics and biology.

2. Could the fact that infinitesimal and infinite numbers have precise meaning for generalized scalars allow to resolve the problems caused by the infinities of local quantum field theories? Rosinger argues that this might be the case [181]. The notion of infinity is relative one for generalized scalars and one could replace reals with some other generalized scalars and this could make infinite finite. As a matter fact, in p-adic context for a given p-adic number all p-adic numbers with larger norm represent an operational infinity in the sense that they cannot be reached by walks consisting of integer valued steps. As p-adic numbers they are however finite. It seems that one must be very careful how one defines the infinite: does one use norm or does on use reachability by integer valued steps as the criterion.

One can counter argue that reals can be distinguished uniquely by their topological properties just like rationals can be distinguished by their number theoretic properties uniquely. Skeptic might say that the situation would become even worse since one would had infinite number of different kind of infinities. The infinities would be completely well-defined functions with finite number of poles but what it means to replaces temperature at space-time point with a function of natural number? Doesn’t this mean that space-time point is replaced with natural numbers.

I have myself considered the possibility that p-adic mathematics for which integers infinite in real sense can make sense p-adically and have norm not larger than unity could allow to resolve the problem of infinities. In particular ultrametric topology implies that the sum of \( n \) numbers
5.4. How generalized scalars and infinite primes relate?

The comparison of Rosinger’s ideas with the number theoretic ideas of TGD inspires further questions.

1. Classical number fields play a key role in the formulation of quantum TGD. Do the notions of sur-complex, sur-quaternion and and sur-octonion make sense as one might expect?

2. What happens if one replaces real functions define in Λ (say natural numbers) with p-adic valued functions. One obtains algebra also now and one can define ideals and use quotient construction using ultrafilter. Does the notion of sur-p-adic make sense?

3. In TGD framework one ends up with the notion of infinite prime having direct connection with repeated second quantization of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory with fermions and bosons labelled by primes- finite primes at the lowest level of hierarchy. This notion of infinity is essentially number theoretical and implies that the number theoretic anatomy of numbers and space-time points becomes an essential aspect of physics. Can one assign number theoretic anatomy also to non-standard numbers or does the real topology wipe it out?

4. How does the hierarchy of infinite primes relate to the possibly existing hierarchy of reals, surreals, sursurreals,... obtained by replacing real number valued function with surreal number valued functions replaced in turn with ....?

The last question deserves a more detailed consideration since it could provide an improved understanding of infinite primes. Consider first the construction of infinite primes [75]. [17].

1. Infinite primes at the lowest level of hierarchy can be generated from two fermionic vacuum states \( P_\pm = X \pm 1 \), where \( X \) is defined as a product of all finite primes having p-adic norm less than one for all finite primes \( p \). \( X \) is analogous to Dirac sea with all negative energy states filled. Simple infinite primes are of form \( mX/n + rn \), where \( m \) and \( n \) have no common divisors and \( r \) consists of same primes as \( n \). \( m = \prod p_i^{k_i} \) corresponds to many boson state with \( k_i \) bosons with "momentum" \( p_i \). In fermionic sector the square free integer \( n \) has interpretation as many-fermion state with single fermion in the modes involved. \( r \) corresponds to many-boson states in these modes. Simple infinite primes are clearly analogous to many particle states obtained by kicking fermions from sea to get positive energy holes and adding bosons whose number is arbitrary in a given mode labelled by finite prime. Simple infinite primes have unit p-adic norm so that "infinite" is a relative notion.

2. More complex infinite primes are infinite integers obtained as sums of products of infinite primes. The interpretation is in terms of bound many-particle states.

3. In zero energy ontology (ZEO) an attractive interpretation for infinite rationals is as zero energy states with numerator and denominator representing positive and negative energy parts of the state.

4. One can continue the construction indefinitely. At the next level \( X \) is replaced with the product of all infinite primes at the first level of the hierarchy and the process is repeated. The physical interpretation would be that at the next level many particle states of previous level take the role of single particle states and one constructs free and bound many particle states of these. The many-sheeted space-time of TGD suggests a concrete realization of this process and I have indeed proposed a concrete physical interpretation of standard model quantum numbers in terms of what I call (hyper-)octonionic primes, which would generate a structure analogous to infinite primes.

Generalized scalars define a function algebra and this inspires the question is whether one could somehow assign a function algebra also to infinite primes and in this manner to see what is common features these very different looking notions might have. Infinite primes can be indeed mapped to polynomial primes as the following argument shows.
1. Simple infinite primes are characterized by two integers which have no common divisors and can be thus mapped in a natural manner to rationals \( q = rn^2/m \). They can be also mapped to monomials \( x - q, q = rn^2/m \), where \( X \) could be seen as a particular value of \( x \). Complex infinite primes constructed as products of simple infinite primes can be mapped to products of these monomials and sums of their products to sums of these so that one obtains a mapping to polynomial primes at the lowest level of the hierarchy. Vacua are mapped to rationals 1 and -1. One can decompose the polynomials to products of monomials \( x - r \), where \( r \) is a finite algebraic number, and the interpretation would be that one considers primes in an algebraic extension of rationals and this representation applies to infinite prime when \( x \) is substituted with \( X \).

2. This mapping makes sense also at the next level of hierarchy at least formally. Call the product of finite and infinite primes at the first level \( X_1 \) and corresponding formal variable \( x_1 \). Infinite rationals correspond now to rational functions of \( x_1 \) and \( x_1 \) defined as ratios of polynomials \( P_k(x_1, x) \) for which the highest power of \( x_1 \) is by definition \( x_1^k \). The roots in the product representation of polynomials are obtained by the substitution \( x \rightarrow X \) in the expressions of the roots as functions of \( x \). The roots are generalized algebraic numbers which can be infinite or vanish as real numbers. This kind of mapping makes also sense at the higher levels of hierarchy. The roots of polynomial at the \( n \)-th level of the hierarchy are obtained by substituting to their expressions as algebraic functions \( x_m = X_m, m < n \).

3. What one obtains is a map to polynomials so that one can indeed map infinite primes and also integers and rationals to a function algebra consisting of polynomials. Ideals correspond now to polynomial ideals consisting of polynomials proportional to some polynomial prime. There are no divisors of zero so that quotient construction is not needed now.

This construction leads to intriguing observations relating the construction of infinite primes to the construction of generalized scalars and suggesting that infinite primes represent a generalization of the concept of sur-complex numbers by identifying ultrafilter in terms of complements of finite subsets of algebraic numbers (Frechet filter actually). The heuristic argument goes as follows.

1. The hierarchy of subsets of algebraic numbers defined by the infinite primes at the lowest level of hierarchy defines complement of Frechet filter \( C_F \) with the following defining properties. \( C_F \) contains empty set and all finite subsets of \( \Lambda \), unions of sets of \( C_F \) belong to \( C_F \), and subsets of a set belonging to \( C_F \) belong to \( C_F \).

   Note that powers of infinite primes define the same set in \( C_F \) as infinite prime itself so that the correspondence does not seem to be many-to-one. It is not clear whether fermionic statistics could be used as a physical excuse to exclude these powers and more generally products of infinite primes for which same finite prime appears in more than one different infinite primes. Also subsets of genuinely algebraic numbers could correspond to several infinite integers and rationals.

   If one restricts the consideration to square free integers defined by the fermionic parts of infinite primes then the sets of natural numbers assignable to infinite primes correspond to finite subsets of square free natural numbers defining a Frechet filter for them.

2. \( \Lambda = \mathbb{N} \) is replaced with algebraic numbers \( \mathbb{A} \) so that the function space defining generalized scalars would consist of functions \( f : \mathbb{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \). It is not however clear what kind of functions one should consider.

   (a) The first guess is that the quantum states of supersymmetric arithmetic QFT (SAQFT) correspond to functions non-vanishing only in some finite set belonging to \( C_F \). They would map to zero in the quotient construction of ultrapower field. The functions which do not map to zero would correspond to non-vanishing elements of the ultrapower field and would have no physical interpretation. This does not sound sensible physically.

   (b) The many-particle states of arithmetic QFT could more naturally correspond to functions having values on circle \( S^1 \) - rather than \( \mathbb{C} \) - identified as complex numbers with unit magnitude. The value of this kind of functions would be constant - most naturally 1 - for given infinite set of \( U \) and root of unity in the complement of \( U \) defined by infinite integer or rational.
These functions would be analogous to plane waves having modulus equal to 1 and if they correspond to roots of unity they would make sense also for algebraic extensions of 
$p$-adic numbers. This conforms with the fact that $p$-adic norms of infinite primes and 
rationals are equal to unity. This would lead to a rather astonishing conclusion: there are 
no infinite numbers nor infinitesimials in the field generated by infinite primes in the sense 
of generalized scalars!

Note that functions which reduce to phases in the set of algebraic numbers are also natural 
in the sense that there are hopes of defining for them inner product as sum over algebraic 
numbers. The inner product should be consistent with the inner product induced by that 
for Fock states and it might be better to start directly from this inner product.

(c) It is important to realize that the complements of infinite rationals do not define support for 
functions but the functions themselves so that the analogy with the ultrapower construction 
fails.

3. The higher levels in the hierarchy of infinite primes are also present and require a further 
generalization of the construction. At the second level of the hierarchy algebraic numbers are 
replaced with the power set consisting of all finite subsets of algebraic numbers and dual of 
Frechet filter with that consisting of all finite subsets of this power set. Higher levels of the 
hierarchy would correspond a repeated replacement of the set with its power set.

4. Mathematical skeptic reader might wonder why this infinite hierarchy of constructions? Does 
it even lead outside the realm of algebraic numbers? What is however remarkable is that it 
generalizes the physics by replacing the first two quantizations with an infinite hierarchy of 
quantizations.

5.4.1 Explicit realization for the function algebra associated with infinite 
rationals

Consider now an explicit realizations of this algebra as a function algebra. The idea is to assigns 
to a given infinite rational a unique phase representing and that the algebraic structure defined by 
multiplication is preserved. This is like mapping rationals $q = m/n$ to phases $exp(i2\pi q)$ so that 
products are mapped to products. One can start from the observation that simple infinite primes 
can be mapped to rationals. More complex infinite primes, integers, and rationals can be mapped to 
collections of algebraic numbers representing the roots of corresponding polynomial primes.

1. The simplest option is that the value of the complex valued function of algebraic numbers 
assigned to simple infinite prime characterized by rational $q$ is equal to $exp(i2\pi q)$ for rational $q$ 
and to 1 for other algebraic numbers. The product of simple infinite integers os mapped to the 
product of these functions assigned to the factors. The ratio of two simple infinite integers is 
mapped to the ratio of corresponding functions.

2. By utilizing the decomposition the map to polynomial or rational function and its decomposition 
into monomials with possibly algebraic roots one could map the polynomials of rational function 
to factors $\prod_i exp(2\pi r_i)$ for a given infinite rational in its polynomial representation decompose 
to a product of monomials. This representation would map products (ratios) of infinite integers 
to products (ratios) but sums would not be mapped to sums but products in algebraic extension 
of rationals. That the images would be always non-vanishing functions would conform with the 
basic properties of infinite primes and with non-existence of infinitesimals and infinite numbers 
in the sense of the usual ultrapower construction.

3. One would have functions in the set of algebraic numbers at the first level of hierarchy. At 
the next level of hierarchy one would have complex complex defined in the set of generalized 
rationals constructed from infinite integers. These phases are actually well defined since the 
infinite rational appearing in the exponent can be decomposed to a sum of terms. Only those 
terms which are finite contribute to the phase so that one obtains a well-defined outcome. This 
hierarchy would continue ad infinitum. Similar hierarchy can be associated with generalized 
scalars.
4. Primes are replaced with prime ideals in a more abstract approach to number theory. One could also assign to the rationals assigned to simple infinite primes the prime ideal of real or complex valued functions with value equal to one for all rationals except the selected rational. The product of simple infinite primes would correspond to the ideal consisting of functions which differ from unity for the rationals appearing in the product. The sum of simple infinite primes would in turn correspond to similar functions but differing from unity also for algebraic numbers. This would give a hierarchy of ideals with particular ideal defined in terms of functions whose value is larger than integer \( n \) for most rationals and algebraic numbers.

5.4.2 Generalization of the notion of real by bringing in infinite number of real units

Infinite rationals lead also to a generalization of the real numbers in the sense that given real number is replaced with infinitude of numbers having the same magnitude by multiplying it by real units which differ number theoretically \([75],[17]\). There exists infinite number of rationals constructed as ratios of infinite integers at various levels of the hierarchy which as real numbers are equal to real unit but have arbitrarily complex number theoretical anatomy. Single point of real line is replaced with infinitely complex infinite-dimensional structure defined by the space of real units. This generalization applies also to other classical number fields. The role of infinitesimals would be taken by the infinitude of real units and this would extend real numbers.

This has inspired the ontological proposal that the quantum states of Universe (and even the world of classical worlds (or its sub-world defined associated with 4-surfaces inside \(CD \times CP^2\)) could be imbedded to this space. A less wild statement is that at least the quantum states and sub-WCW assignable to the so called causal diamond identified as the intersection of future and past directed light-cones and defining the basic structural unit in zero energy ontology can be realized in terms of the number theoretic anatomy of single space-time point.

Real units (and their generalizations to octonionic context) are analogous to quantum states. Their sum is analogous to a quantum superposition and gives a real unit by using a simple normalization. Real units are also analogous to zero energy states. By writing each infinite prime \( P_i \) at a given level of hierarchy in the form \( P_i = Q_i(X_n - 1) \) (note that \( P_i \) is infinitesimal as compared to \( X_n \)), one finds that real unit condition implies that the total numbers of \( X_n \)-s in the numerator and denominator of a real unit must be same. One can apply the same procedure for the factor

\[
\frac{\prod_{\text{num}} Q_i}{\prod_{\text{den}} Q_i}
\]

("num" and "den" denote numerator and denominator of infinite prime)

to conclude that it must contain same number of \( X_{n-1} \)-s in its numerator and denominator. At the lowest level one finds that one obtains ratio of integers expressed as products of powers of finite primes \( p_i \) which must be equal to unity. The interpretation in positive energy ontology is that the total number theoretic momentum coming as integer multiple of \( \log(p_i) \) is same for the positive and negative energy parts of the state and therefore conserved for each finite prime \( p_i \) separately (the numbers \( \log(p_i) \) are algebraically independent). Conservation is indeed what one expects in arithmetic QFT.

\(M^4 \times CP^2\) with structured space-time points could be able to represent all the structures of quantum theory having otherwise somewhat questionable ontological status. A given mathematical structure would "really" exist if it allows imbedding to generalized \(M^4 \times CP^2\), which itself has interpretation in terms of classical number fields. Accordingly, one could talk about number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity or algebraic holography.

The above considerations suggest that the hierarchy of infinite primes and hierarchy of generalized scalars cannot be identified. It is not clear clear whether could consider the fusion of these notions. Also the fusion of real and p-adic number fields to a book like structure and of generalized scalars could be considered.

5.4.3 Finding the roots of polynomials defined by infinite primes

Infinite primes identifiable as analogs of bound states correspond at \(n\)-th level of the hierarchy to irreducible polynomials in the variable \(X_n\) which corresponds to the product of all primes at the previous level of hierarchy. At the first level of hierarchy the roots of this polynomial are ordinary algebraic numbers but at higher levels they correspond to infinite algebraic numbers which are somewhat weird
5.4. How generalized scalars and infinite primes relate?

looking creatures. These numbers however exist p-adically for all primes at the previous levels because one can develop the roots of the polynomial in question as powers series in $X_{n-1}$ and this series converges p-adically. This of course requires that infinite-p p-adicity makes sense. Note that all higher terms in series are p-adically infinitesimal at higher levels of the hierarchy. Roots are also infinitesimal in the scale defined $X_n$. Power series expansion allows to construct the roots explicitly at given level of the hierarchy as the following induction argument demonstrates.

1. At the first level of the hierarchy the roots of the polynomial of $X_1$ are ordinary algebraic numbers and irreducible polynomials correspond to infinite primes. Induction hypothesis states that the roots can be solved at $n$:th level of the hierarchy.

2. At $n+1$:th level of the hierarchy infinite primes correspond to irreducible polynomials

$$P_m(X_{n+1}) = \sum_{s=0,\ldots,m} p_s X_{n+1}^s .$$

The roots $R$ are given by the condition

$$P_m(R) = 0 .$$

The ansatz for a given root $R$ of the polynomial is as a Taylor series in $X_n$:

$$R = \sum r_k X_n^k ,$$

which indeed converges p-adically for all primes of the previous level. Note that $R$ is infinitesimal at $n + 1$:th level. This gives

$$P_m(R) = \sum_{s=0,\ldots,m} p_s \left( \sum r_k X_n^k \right)^s = 0 .$$

(a) The polynomial contains constant term (zeroth power of $X_{n+1}$ given by

$$P_m(r_0) = \sum_{s=0,\ldots,m} p_s r_0^s .$$

The vanishing of this term determines the value of $r_0$. Although $r_0$ is infinite number the condition makes sense by induction hypothesis.

One can indeed interpret the vanishing condition

$$P_{m \times m_1}(r_0) = 0$$

as a vanishing of a polynomial at the $n$:th level of hierarchy having coefficients at $n-1$:th level. Here $m_1$ is determined by the dependence on infinite primes of lower level expressible in terms of rational functions. One can continue the process down to the lowest level of hierarchy obtaining $m \times m_1 \times m_2 \times \cdots$ order polynomial at $k$:th step. At the lowest level of the hierarchy one obtains just ordinary polynomial equation having ordinary algebraic numbers as roots.

One can expand the infinite primes as a Taylor expansion in variables $X_i$ and the resulting number differs from an ordinary algebraic number by an infinitesimal in the multi-P infinite-P p-adic topology defined by any choice of n-plet of infinite-P p-adic primes $(P_1, \ldots, P_n)$ from subsequent levels of the hierarchy appearing in the expansion. In this sense the resulting number is infinitely near to an ordinary algebraic number and the structure is analogous to a completion of algebraic numbers to reals. Could one regard this structure as a possible alternative view about reals remains an open question. If so, then also reals could be said to have number theoretic anatomy.

(b) If one has found the values of $r_0$ one can solve the coefficients $r_s$, $s > 0$ as linear expressions of the coefficients $r_t$, $t < s$ and thus in terms of $r_0$. 
The naive expectation is that the fundamental theorem of algebra generalizes so that the number of different roots $r_0$ would be equal to $m$ in the irreducible case. This seems to be the case. Suppose that one has constructed a root $R$ of $P_m$. One can write $P_m(X_{n+1})$ in the form

$$P_m(X_{n+1}) = (X_{n+1} - R) \times P_{m-1}(X_{n+1}) \ ,$$

and solve $P_{m-1}$ by expanding $P_m$ as Taylor polynomial with respect to $X_{n+1} - R$. This is achieved by calculating the derivatives of both sides with respect to $X_{m+1}$. The derivatives are completely well-defined since purely algebraic operations are in question. For instance, at the first step one obtains $P_{m-1}(R) = (dP_m/dX_{n+1})(R)$. The process stops at $m$:th step so that $m$ roots are obtained.

What is remarkable that the construction of the roots at the first level of the hierarchy forces the introduction of p-adic number fields and that at higher levels also infinite-p p-adic number fields must be introduced. Therefore infinite primes provide a higher level concept implying real and p-adic number fields. If one allows all levels of the hierarchy, a new number $X_n$ must be introduced at each level of the hierarchy. About this number one knows all of its lower level p-adic norms and infinite real norm but cannot say anything more about them. The conjectured correspondence of real units built as ratios of infinite integers and zero energy states however means that these infinite primes would be represented as building blocks of quantum states and that the points of imbedding space would have infinitely complex number theoretical anatomy able to represent zero energy states and perhaps even the world of classical worlds associated with a given causal diamond.

5.5 Further comments about physics related articles

In the following I represent comments on the physics related articles of Rosinger not directly related to generalized scalars. I have not commented the purely mathematics related more technical articles since I do not have the competence to say anything interesting about them.

5.5.1 Quantum Foundations: Is Probability Ontological

In this highly interesting article [179] Rosinger poses the question whether the notion of probability is ontological or only epistemic. Are probabilities basic aspect of existence or are they are "a useful construct of mind only". My own very first reaction is a counter question. Can one speak about "mere construct of mind"? "Mind" is a part of existence and the future physics must include it to its world order. If mind is able to construct a notion like probability this notion could have some quantal correlate.

Rosinger introduces the notions of deterministic (classical typically) and non-deterministic systems and distinguishes probabilistic, fuzzy and chaotic systems as special cases of non-deterministic systems. For fuzzy and chaotic systems probability is clearly a fictive but useful notion. For probabilistic systems, in particular quantum systems the situation is not clear at all.

As a mathematician Rosinger raises purely mathematical objections against the ontological status of probability. Rosinger mentions the technical difficulties with the description of stochastic processes with continuous time and objections against axiomatizations -say in terms of Kolmogorov axioms- Rosinger mentions also frequency interpretation and somewhat fuzzy propensity interpretation of probabilities and that the notion of infinity is unavoidable also now. I cannot say much about these technical aspects and can only represent the comments based on my own physics inspired belief system.

To my very subjective view the situation is far from settled from the point of view of theoretical physics and one can consider several deformations of the notion of probability.

1. Khrennikov [165] has formulated the notion of p-adic valued probability and also I have considered p-adic thermodynamics based model for particle masses (see the first part of [49]) whose predictions, which are basically due to number theoretic existence constraints- are mapped to real numbers by a canonical correspondence between reals and p-adics.
2. Also the notion of quantum spinors related in TGD framework to the description of finite measurement resolution \[87\] raises the possibility that the probability itself becomes observable instead of spin (by the finite precision associated with the determination of quantization axes) and has a universal spectrum.

3. The findings of Russian biologist Shnoll \[3\] , \[3\] , \[3\] suggesting that the expected single peaked distributions for fluctuations of various process described by probability distributions for integer valued observable are replaced by many-peaked distributions encourage to think that the time scale of experiment is essential and the usual idea about smooth approach to probabilities as the duration of experiment increases is not correct. I have proposed an explanation of these findings in terms of the deformations of probability distributions depending on rational valued parameters so that they make sense also p-adically. This predicts precise and universal deviations which can be tested.

Rosinger relates \[179\] the famous Bohr-Einstein debate to the ontological status of probability concept. The divisor line between Bohr and Einstein was the attitude towards non-determinism. Neither of them could accept the idea that the determinism of Schrödinger equation could fail temporarily. Bohr was ready to give up the notion of objective reality altogether whereas Einstein refused to accept state function reduction since it would have meant giving up also the deterministic dynamics of the space-time geometry. According to Rosinger, Copenhagenist would regard probability and probability amplitudes as a fundamental aspect of existence whereas Einstein would have given for probability only episthemic role.

To my opinion both Einstein and Bohr were both right and wrong. If one accepts the view that quantum states actually correspond to superpositions of deterministic histories (generalized Bohr orbits) -as suggested also by holography principle- the problem disappears. Quantum jump recreates the quantum state as quantum superposition of entire deterministic time evolution rather than tinkering with a particular time evolution. There is no contradiction between the determinism of field equation and non-determinism of quantum jump and genuine evolution emerges as a by-product.

In this framework one also ends up with the identification of theory as a mathematical objects with the reality itself. There is no need to assume reality behind the quantum states as mathematical objects. Reality is its mathematical description as quantum state and therefore nothing but this ”construct of mind”. Probability amplitudes receive a firm ontological status and in TGD framework correspond to what I call spinors fields of WCE having purely geometric interpretation. Whether probabilities defined in terms of density matrix have independent ontological status is not quite clear. In quantum theory continuous stochastic process would not really occur and could be seen as a mere idealization of a process which takes as discrete quantum jumps. The technical difficulties in their description would not represent argument against the ontological status of probability amplitudes.

Thermodynamical probability is usually regarded as having only episthemic status but in zero energy ontology - one characteristic aspect of TGD quantum - positive energy quantum states are replaced with zero energy states which can be regarded mathematically as complex square roots of density matrices -which I call $M$-matrices- decomposable to diagonal matrix representing square roots of probabilities and unitary $S$-matrix. $M$-matrices can be organized to orthogonal rows of unitary $U$-matrix defining the theory. Does this mean thermodynamical holography in the sense that single particle states are able to represent the mathematics of thermodynamical ensembles in terms of their quantum states?

### 5.5.2 Group Invariant Entanglements in Generalized Tensor Products

Rosinger proposes \[180\] a generalization of the notion of entanglement from Hilbert space context to much more general context. The motivation is that it might allow quantum computation like operations even in classical physics context so that the problems caused by the fragility of quantum entanglement could be circumvented.

Recall that ordinary quantization leads from Cartesian product to tensor product as one replaces the points of Cartesian factors with quantum states localized at these points and forms all possible tensor products and also their superpositions. In quantum theory entanglement would emerge at the level of the function space associated with Cartesian space. Already ordinary functions of several variables allow entanglement in this sense. Un-entangled functions of several variables correspond to
products of functions of single variable and the sums of these products are in general entangled. Quite generally the special functions of mathematical physics emerges as separable/un-entangled solutions of linear partial differential equations and non-linearity typically implies entanglement in this sense.

The goal of Rosinger is to generalize this framework that is to find spaces - which he calls non-Cartesian spaces- containing Cartesian product as a sub-space with the points in the complement of Cartesian product identified entangled states. Rosinger defines what he calls group invariant entanglement for a Cartesian product and shows that group operations respect the property of being entangled. As an example sequences of point pairs of Cartesian product with algebraic operation analogous to tensor product defined by convolution are considered.

The notion of entanglement has turned out to be highly interesting and non-trivial also in TGD framework.

1. A rather abstract view about entanglement is in terms of correlations. In TGD framework quantum classical correspondence realized as holography defines a very abstract form of entanglement. In this case, the quantum states assignable to the partonic 2-surfaces plus 4-D tangent space-data correspond to classical physics in the interior of space-time surface so that one obtains entanglement through this correlation. This kind of entanglement would give rise to quantum classical correspondence.

2. For infinite primes the notion of entanglement emerges naturally from number theory. This is not so surprising because they can be interpreted in terms of Fock state basis for second quantized arithmetic quantum field theory. The point is that the sum of infinite integers cannot be done by using fingers since we do not possess infinite number of fingers. Therefore the sum of infinite integers is just as it is written: one cannot in general eliminate the plus from the expression unless one leaves the realm of rationals in which case one can decompose the infinite integer to a product of infinite primes. The sums of infinite integers are like superpositions of quantum states and one cannot indeed use reals as field multiplying the infinite primes. Since the products of infinite primes at the lowest level of hierarchy involve parts which can be organized to a polynomial in powers of the variable \( X \) defined by the product of finite primes identifiable formally as a variable of polynomial, one can find the expansion of infinite integer as sums over products of infinite primes and this representation is very much like the representation of entangled state.

What is interesting is that a decomposition into unentangled state product state is obtained if one allows algebraic extension of rationals and the question is whether something like this could be achieved also for quantum states quite generally by some extension of state space concept.

Entanglement has also other number theoretic aspects.

1. One could speak about irreducible entanglement in a given extension of rationals or p-adic numbers in the sense that entanglement is reducible only if the diagonalization of the density matrix is possible in the number field considered.

2. Shannon entropy has also infinite number of number theoretic variants of entanglement probabilities are rational and even algebraic numbers. The number theoretic Shannon entropy is obtained by replacing the probabilities \( p_i \) in the argument of \( \log(p_i) \) with their p-adic norms and changing the overall sign in the definition of Shannon entropy. The resulting entanglement negentropy can be negative and achieves negative minimum for a unique prime. This means a possibility of information carrying entanglement conjecture to characterize the difference between living and inanimate matter identified as something residing in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. Negentropy Maximization Principle stating that state function reduction reduces entanglement entropy would indeed make this kind of entanglement stable under state function reduction.

3. The stability of entanglement could also follow from the hypothesis that physical systems are ordered with respect to the hierarchy of algebraic extensions of rationals assigned with them if one believes on number theoretically irreducible entanglement. The hierarchy of Planck constants with arbitrarily large values of Planck constants would provide a further stabilization mechanism since quantum time scales typically scale like \( h \). The implications for quantum computation for which the fragility of entanglement is the basic obstacle are obvious.
4. A further aspect is related to finite measurement resolution which I have suggested to be realized in terms of inclusions of hyper-finite factors \[87\]. The basic idea is that complex rays of state space are replaced with the orbits of included algebra characterizing measurement resolution. This leads to the replacement of complex numbers with non-commutative algebra as generalized scalars and generalizes the proposal of Rosinger in another direction. In this framework quantum spinors appear as finite-dimensional non-commutative spinors characterized by fractal dimension and probability becomes the observable instead of spin. One can speak also about quantum entanglement in given measurement resolution defined by the included algebra.
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Wiki Link</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Ideal class group.</td>
<td><a href="http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ideal_class_group">http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ideal_class_group</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Modular forms.</td>
<td><a href="http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modular_forms">http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modular_forms</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
[88] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787

What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common? [http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/]


Yang tableau. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Young_tableau]

Yangian symmetry. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yangian]


Objects of categories as complex numbers, 2007.


Particle and Nuclear Physics


Cosmology and Astro-Physics


Part II

TGD AND P-ADIC NUMBERS
Chapter 6

p-Adic Numbers and Generalization of Number Concept

6.1 Introduction

In this chapter basic facts about p-adic numbers and the question about their relation to real numbers are discussed. Also the basic technicalities related to the notion of p-adic physics are discussed.

6.1.1 Problems

It is far from obvious what the p-adic counterpart of real physics could mean and how one could fuse together real and p-adic physics. Therefore it is good to list the basic problems and proposals for their solution.

The first problem concerns the correspondence between real and p-adic numbers.

1. The success of p-adic mass calculations involves the notions of p-adic probability, thermodynamics, and the mapping of p-adic probabilities to the real ones by a continuous correspondence $x = \sum x_n p^n \rightarrow Id (x) = \sum x_n p^{-n}$ that I have christened canonical identification. The problem is that $I$ does not respect symmetries defined by isometries and also general coordinate invariance is possible only if one can identify preferred imbedding space coordinates. The reason is that $I$ does not commute with the basic arithmetic operations. $I$ allows several variants and it is possible to have correspondence which respects symmetries in arbitrary accuracy in preferred coordinates. Thus $I$ can play a role at space-time level only if one defines symmetries modulo measurement resolution. $I$ would make sense only in the interval defining the measurement resolution for a given coordinate variable and the p-adic effective topology would make sense just because the finite measurement resolution does not allow to well-order the points.

2. The identification of real and p-adic numbers via rationals common to all number fields - or more generally along algebraic extension of rationals- respects symmetries and algebra but is not continuous. At the imbedding space level preferred coordinates are required also now. The maximal symmetries of the imbedding space allow identification of this kind of coordinates. They are not unique. For instance, $M^4$ linear coordinates look very natural but for $CP_2$ trigonometric functions of angle like coordinates look more suitable and Fourier analysis suggests strongly the introduction of algebraic extensions involving roots of unity. Partly the non-uniqueness has an interpretation as an imbedding space correlate for the selection of the quantization axes. The symmetric space property of WCW gives hopes that general coordinate invariance in quantal sense can be realized. The existence of p-adic harmonic analysis suggests a discretization of the p-adic variant of imbedding space and WCW based on roots of unity.

3. One can consider a compromise between the two correspondences. Discretization via common algebraic points can be completed to a p-adic continuum by assigning to each real discretization interval (say angle increment $2\pi/N$) p-adic numbers with norm smaller than one.
Second problem relates to integration and Fourier analysis. Both these procedures are fundamental for physics - be it classical or quantum. The p-adic variant of definite integral does not exist in the sense required by the action principles of physics although classical partial differential equations assigned to a particular variational principle make perfect sense. Fourier analysis is also possible only if one allows algebraic extension of p-adic numbers allowing a sufficient number of roots of unity correlating with the measurement resolution of angle. The finite number of them has interpretation in terms of finite angle resolution. Fourier analysis provides also an algebraic realization of definite integral when one integrates over the entire manifold as one indeed does in the case of WCW. If the space in question allows maximal symmetries as WCW and imbedding space do, there are excellent hopes of having p-adic variants of both integration and harmonic analysis and the above described procedure allows a precise completion of the discretized variant of real manifold to its continuous p-adic variant.

The third problem relates to the definitions of the p-adic variants of Riemannian, symplectic, and Kähler geometries. It is possible to generalize formally the notion of Riemann metric although non-local quantities like areas and total curvatures do not make sense if defined in terms of integrals. If all relevant quantities assignable to the geometry (family of Hamiltonians defining isometries, Killing vector fields, components of metric and Kähler form, Kähler function, etc...) are expressible in terms of rational functions involving only rational numbers as coefficients of polynomials, they allow an algebraic continuation to the p-adic context and the p-adic variant of the geometry makes sense.

The fourth problem relates to the question what one means with p-adic quantum mechanics. In TGD framework p-adic quantum theory utilizes p-adic Hilbert space. The motivation is that the notions of p-adic probability and unitarity are well defined. From the beginning it was clear that the straightforward generalization of Schrödinger equation is not very interesting physically and gradually the conviction has developed that the most realistic approach must rely on the attempt to find the p-adic variant of the TGD inspired quantum physics in all its complexity. The recent approach starts from a rather concrete view about generalized Feynman diagrams defining the points of WCW and leads to a rather detailed view about what the p-adic variants of QM could be and how they could be fused with real QM to a larger structure. Even more, just the requirement that this p-adicization exists, gives very powerful constraints on the real variant of the quantum TGD.

The fifth problem relates to the notion of information in p-adic context. p-Adic thermodynamics leads naturally to the question what p-adic entropy might mean and this in turn leads to the realization that for rational or even algebraic probabilities p-adic variant of Shannon entropy can be negative and has minimum for a unique prime. One can say that the entanglement in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds is negentropic. This leads to rather fascinating vision about how negentropic entanglement makes it possible for living systems to overcome the second law of thermodynamics. The formulation of quantum theory in the intersection of real and living worlds becomes the basic challenge.

The proposed solutions to the technical problems could be rephrased in terms of the notion of algebraic universality. Various p-adic physics are obtained as algebraic continuation of real physics through the common algebraic points of real and p-adic worlds and by performing completion in the sense that the interval corresponding to finite measurement resolution are replaced with their p-adic counterpart via canonical identification. This allows to have exact symmetries as their discrete variants and also a continuous correspondence if desired. Particular p-adicization is characterized by a choice of preferred imbedding space coordinates, which has interpretation in terms of a particular cognitive representation. Hence one is forced to refine the view about general coordinate invariance. Different coordinate choices correspond to different cognitive representations having delicate effects on physics if it is assumed to include also the effects of cognition.

6.1.2 Program

These ideas lead to a reasonably well defined p-adicization program. Try to define precisely the concepts of the p-adic space-time and configuration space (WCW), formulate the finite-p p-adic versions of quantum TGD. Try to fuse together real and various p-adic quantum TGDs are to form a full theory of physics and cognition.

The construction of the p-adic TGD necessitates the generalization of the basic tools of standard physics such as differential and integral calculus, the concept of Hilbert space, Riemannian geometry, group theory, action principles, and the notions of probability and unitarity to the p-adic context. Also new physical thinking and philosophy is needed. The notions of zero energy ontology, hierarchy
of Planck constants and the generalization of the notion of imbedding space required by it are essential but not discussed in detail in this chapter.

6.1.3 Topics of the chapter

The topics of the chapter are the following:

1. p-Adic numbers, their extensions (also those involving transcendentals) are described. The existence of a square root of an ordinary p-adic number is necessary in many applications of the p-adic numbers (p-adic group theory, p-adic unitarity, Riemannian geometry) and its existence implies a unique algebraic extension, which is 4-dimensional for $p > 2$ and 8-dimensional for $p = 2$. Contrary to the first expectations, all possible algebraic extensions are possible and one cannot interpret the algebraic dimension of the algebraic extension as a physical dimension.

2. The concepts of the p-adic differentiability and analyticity are discussed. The notion of p-adic fractal is introduced the properties of the fractals defined by p-adically differentiable functions are discussed.

3. Various approaches to the problem of defining p-adic valued definite integral are discussed. The only reasonable generalizations rely on algebraic continuation and correspondence via common rationals. p-Adic field equations do not necessitate p-adic definite integral but algebraic continuation allows to assign to a given real space-time sheets a p-adic space-time sheets if the definition of space-time sheet involves algebraic relations between imbedding space coordinates. There are also hopes that one can algebraically continue the value of Kähler action to p-adic context if finite-dimensional extensions are allowed.

4. Symmetries are discussed from p-adic point of view starting from the identification via common rationals. Also possible p-adic generalizations of Fourier analysis are considered. Besides a number theoretical approach, group theoretical approach providing a direct generalization of the ordinary Fourier analysis based on the utilization of exponent functions existing in algebraic extensions containing some root of $e$ and its powers up to $e^{p-1}$ is discussed. Also the generalization of Fourier analysis based on the Pythagorean phases is considered.

6.2 Summary of the basic physical ideas

In the following various manners to end up with p-adic physics and with the idea about p-adic topology as an effective topology of space-time surface are described.

6.2.1 p-Adic mass calculations briefly

p-Adic mass calculations based on p-adic thermodynamics with energy replaced with the generator $L_0 = zd/dz$ of infinitesimal scaling are described in the first part of 

1. p-Adic thermodynamics is justified by the randomness of the motion of partonic 2-surfaces restricted only by the light-likeness of the orbit.

2. It is essential that the conformal symmetries associated with the light-like coordinates of parton and light-cone boundary are not gauge symmetries but dynamical symmetries. The point is that there are two kinds of conformal symmetries: the super-symplectic conformal symmetries assignable to the light-like boundaries of $CD \times CP_2$ and super Kac-Moody symmetries assignable to light-like 3-surfaces defining fundamental dynamical objects. In so called coset construction the differences of super-conformal generators of these algebras annihilate the physical states. This leads to a generalization of equivalence principle since one can assign four-momentum to the generators of both algebras identifiable as inertial resp. gravitational four-momentum. A second important consequence is that the generators of either algebra do not act like gauge transformations so that it makes sense to construct p-adic thermodynamics for them.
3. In p-adic thermodynamics scaling generator $L_0$ having conformal weights as its eigen values replaces energy and Boltzmann weight $e^{\frac{H}{T}}$ is replaced by $p^{\frac{H}{T_p}}$. The quantization $T_p = 1/n$ of conformal temperature and thus quantization of mass squared scale is implied by number theoretical existence of Boltzmann weights. p-Adic length scale hypothesis states that primes $p \gtrsim 2^k$, $k$ integer. A stronger hypothesis is that $k$ is prime (in particular Mersenne prime or Gaussian Mersenne) makes the model very predictive and fine tuning is not possible.

The basic mystery number of elementary particle physics defined by the ratio of Planck mass and proton mass follows thus from number theory once $CP_2$ radius is fixed to about $10^4$ Planck lengths. Mass scale becomes additional discrete variable of particle physics so that there is not more need to force top quark and neutrinos with mass scales differing by 12 orders of magnitude to the same

Mass scale becomes additional discrete variable of particle physics so that there is not more need to force top quark and neutrinos with mass scales differing by 12 orders of magnitude to the same multiplier of gauge group. Electron, muon, and $\tau$ correspond to Mersenne prime $k = 127$ (the largest non-super-astrophysical Mersenne), and Mersenne primes $k = 113, 107$. Intermediate gauge bosons and photon correspond to Mersenne $M_{69}$, and graviton to $M_{127}$.

Mersenne primes are very special also number theoretically because bit as the unit of information unit corresponds to $\log(2)$ and can be said to exists for $M_n$-adic topology. The reason is that $\log(1+p)$ existing always p-adically corresponds for $M_n = 2^n - 1$ to $\log(2^n) \equiv n \log(2)$ so that one has $\log(2 \equiv \log(1+M_n))/n$. Since the powers of 2 modulo $p$ give all integers $n \in \{1, p-1\}$ by Fermat’s theorem, one can say that the logarithms of all integers modulo $M_n$ exist in this sense and therefore the logarithm of all p-adic integers not divisible by $p$ exist. For other primes one must introduce a transcendental extension containing $\log(a)$ where are is so called primitive root. One could criticize the identification since $\log(1+M_n)$ corresponding in the real sense to $n$ bits corresponds in p-adic sense to to a very small information content since the p-adic norm of the p-adic bit is $1/M_n$.

The value of $k$ for quark can depend on hadronic environment [52] and this would produce precise mass formulas for low energy hadrons. This kind of dependence conforms also with the indications that neutrino mass scale depends on environment [1]. Amazingly, the biologically most relevant length scale range between 10 nm and 4 $\mu$m contains four Gaussian Mersennes $(1+i)^n - 1$, $n = 151, 157, 163, 167$ and scaled copies of standard model physics in cell length scale could be an essential aspect of macroscopic quantum coherence prevailing in cell length scale.

p-Adic mass thermodynamics is not quite enough: also Higgs boson is needed and wormhole contact carrying fermion and anti-fermion quantum numbers at the light-like wormhole throats is excellent candidate for Higgs [42]. The coupling of Higgs to fermions can be small and induce only a small shift of fermion mass: this could explain why Higgs has not been observed. Also the Higgs contribution to mass squared can be understood thermodynamically if identified as absolute value for the thermal expectation value of the eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator having interpretation as complex square root of conformal weight.

The original belief was that only Higgs corresponds to wormhole contact. The assumption that fermion fields are free in the conformal field theory applying at parton level forces to identify all gauge bosons as wormhole contacts connecting positive and negative energy space-time sheets [42]. Fermions correspond to topologically condensed $CP_2$ type extremals with single light-like wormhole throat. Gravitons are identified as string like structures involving pair of fermions or gauge bosons connected by a flux tube. Partonic 2-surfaces are characterized by genus which explains family replication phenomenon and an explanation for why their number is three emerges [18]. Gauge bosons are labeled by pairs $(g_1, g_2)$ of handle numbers and can be arranged to octet and singlet representations of the resulting dynamical SU(3) symmetry. Ordinary gauge bosons are SU(3) singlets and the heaviness of octet bosons explains why higher boson families are effectively absent. The different character of bosons could also explain why the p-adic temperature for bosons is $T_p = 1/n < 1$ so that Higgs contribution to the mass dominates.

### 6.2.2 p-Adic length scale hypothesis, zero energy ontology, and hierarchy of Planck constants

Zero energy ontology and the hierarchy of Planck constants realized in terms of the generalization of the imbedding space lead to a deeper understanding of the origin of the p-adic length scale hypothesis.
Zero energy ontology

In zero energy ontology one replaces positive energy states with zero energy states with positive and negative energy parts of the state at the light-like boundaries of CD. All conserved quantum numbers of the positive and negative energy states are of opposite sign so that these states can be created from vacuum. "Any physical state is creatable from vacuum" becomes thus a basic principle of quantum TGD and together with the notion of quantum jump resolves several philosophical problems (What was the initial state of universe?, What are the values of conserved quantities for Universe?, Is theory building completely useless if only single solution of field equations is realized?). At the level of elementary particle physics positive and negative energy parts of zero energy state are interpreted as initial and final states of a particle reaction so that quantum states become physical events.

Does the finiteness of measurement resolution dictate the laws of physics?

The hypothesis that the mere finiteness of measurement resolution could determine the laws of quantum physics [19] completely belongs to the category of not at all obvious first principles. The basic observation is that the Clifford algebra spanned by the gamma matrices of the "world of classical worlds" represents a von Neumann algebra [121] known as hyperfinite factor of type II₁ (HFF) [19, 87, 26]. HFF [116]\footnote{HFF is an algebraic fractal having infinite hierarchy of included subalgebras isomorphic to the algebra itself.} is an algebraic fractal having infinite hierarchy of included subalgebras isomorphic to the algebra itself [7]. The structure of HFF is closely related to several notions of modern theoretical physics such as integrable statistical physical systems [196], anyons [13], quantum groups and conformal field theories [157], and knots and topological quantum field theories [185, 201].

Zero energy ontology is second key element. In zero energy ontology these inclusions allow an interpretation in terms of a finite measurement resolution: in the standard positive energy ontology this interpretation is not possible. Inclusion hierarchy defines in a natural manner the notion of coupling constant evolution and p-adic length scale hypothesis follows as a prediction. In this framework the extremely heavy machinery of renormalized quantum field theory involving the elimination of infinities is replaced by a precisely defined mathematical framework. More concretely, the included algebra creates states which are equivalent in the measurement resolution used. Zero energy state can be modified in a time scale shorter than the time scale of the zero energy state itself.

One can imagine two kinds of measurement resolutions. The element of the included algebra can leave the quantum numbers of the positive and negative energy parts of the state invariant, which means that the action of subalgebra leaves M-matrix invariant. The action of the included algebra can also modify the quantum numbers of the positive and negative energy parts of the state such that the zero energy property is respected. In this case the Hermitian operators subalgebra must commute with M-matrix.

The temporal distance between the tips of CD corresponds to the secondary p-adic time scale $T_{p,2} = \sqrt{p}T_p$ by a simple argument based on the observation that light-like randomness of light-like 3-surface is analogous to Brownian motion. This gives the relationship $T_p = L_p^2/Rc$, where $R$ is $CP_2$ size. The action of the included algebra corresponds to an addition of zero energy parts to either positive or negative energy part of the state and is like addition of quantum fluctuation below the time scale of the measurement resolution. The natural hierarchy of time scales is obtained as $T_n = 2^{-n}T$ since these insertions must belong to either upper or lower half of the causal diamond. This implies that preferred p-adic primes are near powers of 2. For electron the time scale in question is .1 seconds defining the fundamental biorhythm of 10 Hz.

M-matrix representing a generalization of S-matrix and expressible as a product of a positive square root of the density matrix and unitary S-matrix would define the dynamics of quantum theory [19]. The notion of thermodynamical state would cease to be a theoretical fiction and in a well-defined sense quantum theory could be regarded as a square root of thermodynamics. Connes tensor product [116] provides a mathematical description of the finite measurement resolution but does not fix the $M$-matrix as was the original hope. The remaining challenge is the calculation of M-matrix and the progress induced by zero energy ontology during last years has led to rather concrete proposal for the construction of M-matrix.

How do p-adic coupling constant evolution and p-adic length scale hypothesis emerge?

Zero energy ontology in which zero energy states have as imbedding space correlates CDs for which the distance between the tips of future and past directed light-cones are power of 2 multiples of
fundamental time scale \((T_n = 2^n T_0)\) implies in a natural manner coupling constant evolution. A weaker condition would be \(T_p = p T_0\), \(p\) prime, and would assign all \(p\)-adic time scales to the size scale hierarchy of \(C D\).

Could the coupling constant evolution in powers of 2 implying time scale hierarchy \(T_n = 2^n T_0\) (or \(T_p = p T_0\)) induce \(p\)-adic coupling constant evolution and explain why \(p\)-adic length scales correspond to \(L_p = \sqrt{R T_p}\), \(p \approx 2^k\)? \(C P_2\) length scale? This looks attractive but there is a problem. \(p\)-Adic length scales come as powers of \(\sqrt{2}\) rather than 2 and the strongly favored values of \(k\) are primes and thus odd so that \(n = k/2\) would be half odd integer. This problem can be solved.

1. The observation that the distance traveled by a Brownian particle during time \(t\) satisfies \(r^2 = D t\) suggests a solution to the problem. \(p\)-Adic thermodynamics applies because the partonic 3-surfaces \(X^2\) are as 2-D dynamical systems random apart from light-likeness of their orbit. For \(C P_2\) type vacuum extremals the situation reduces to that for a one-dimensional random light-like curve in \(M^4\). The orbits of Brownian particle would now correspond to light-like geodesics \(\gamma_3\) at \(X^3\). The projection of \(\gamma_3\) to a time-constant section \(X^2 \subset X^3\) would define the 2-D path \(\gamma_2\) of the Brownian particle. The \(M^4\) distance \(r\) between the end points of \(\gamma_2\) would be given \(r^2 = D t\). The favored values of \(t\) would correspond to \(T_n = 2^n T_0\) (the full light-like geodesic). \(p\)-Adic length scales would result as \(L^2(k) = DT(k) = D2^k T_0\) for \(D = R^2 / T_0\). Since only \(C P_2\) scale is available as a fundamental scale, one would have \(T_0 = R\) and \(D = R\) and \(L^2(k) = T(k) R\).

2. \(p\)-Adic primes near powers of 2 would be in preferred position. \(p\)-Adic time scale would not relate to the \(p\)-adic length scale \(T_p = L_p / \sqrt{R}\) as assumed implicitly earlier but via \(T_p = L_p^2 / R_0 = \sqrt{R L_p}\), which corresponds to secondary \(p\)-adic length scale. For instance, in the case of electron with \(p = M_1\) one would have \(T_{127} = .1\) second which defines a fundamental biological rhythm. Neutrinos with mass around \(0.1\) eV would correspond to \(L(169) \approx 5 \mu m\) (size of a small cell) and \(T(169) \approx 1 \times 10^4\) years. A deep connection between elementary particle physics and biology becomes highly suggestive.

3. In the proposed picture the \(p\)-adic prime \(p \approx 2^k\) would characterize the thermodynamics of the random motion of light-like geodesics of \(X^3\) so that \(p\)-adic prime \(p\) would indeed be an inherent property of \(X^3\). For \(T_p = p T_0\) the above argument is not enough for \(p\)-adic length scale hypothesis and \(p\)-adic length scale hypothesis might be seen as an outcome of a process analogous to natural selection. Resonance like effect favoring octaves of a fundamental frequency might be in question. In this case, \(p\) would a property of \(C D\) and all light-like 3-surfaces inside it and also that corresponding sector of configuration space.

Mersenne primes and Gaussian Mersennes

The generalization of the imbedding space required by the postulated hierarchy of Planck constants \([26]\) means a book like structure for which the pages are products of singular coverings or factor spaces of \(C D\) (causal diamond defined as intersection of future and past directed light-cones) and of \(C P_2\) \([26]\). This predicts that Planck constants are rationally and that a given value of Planck constant corresponds to an infinite number of different pages of the Big Book, which might be seen as a drawback. If only singular covering spaces are allowed the values of Planck constant are products of integers and given value of Planck constant corresponds to a finite number of pages given by the number of decompositions of the integer to two different integers. The definition of the book like structure assigns to a given \(C D\) preferred quantization axes and so that quantum measurement has direct correlate at the level of moduli space of \(C D\)s.

\(T G D\) inspired quantum biology and number theoretical considerations suggest preferred values for \(r = h / \hbar_0\). For the most general option the values of \(h\) are products and ratios of two integers \(n_a\) and \(n_b\). Ruler and compass integers defined by the products of distinct Fermat primes and power of two are number theoretically favored values for these integers because the phases \(exp(i 2\pi / n_i)\), \(i \in \{a, b\}\), in this case are number theoretically very simple and should have emerged first in the number theoretical evolution via algebraic extensions of \(p\)-adics and of rationals. \(p\)-Adic length scale hypothesis favors powers of two as values of \(r\).

One can however ask whether a more precise characterization of preferred Mersennes could exist and whether there could exist a stronger correlation between hierarchies of \(p\)-adic length scales and Planck constants. Mersenne primes \(M_k = 2^k - 1\), \(k \in \{89, 107, 127\}\), and Gaussian Mersennes
6.2. Summary of the basic physical ideas

$M_{G,k} = (1 + i)k - 1, k \in \{113, 151, 157, 163, 167, 239, 241\ldots\}$ are expected to be physically highly interesting and up to $k = 27$ indeed correspond to elementary particles. The number theoretical miracle is that all the four $p$-adic length scales with $k \in \{151, 157, 163, 167\}$ are in the biologically highly interesting range 10 nm-2.5 μm. The question has been whether these define scaled up copies of electro-weak and QCD type physics with ordinary value of $\hbar$. The proposal that this is the case and that these physics are in a well-defined sense induced by the dark scaled up variants of corresponding lower level physics leads to a prediction for the preferred values of $r = 2^{k_2}, k_d = k_i - k_j$.

What induction means is that dark variant of exotic nuclear physics induces exotic physics with ordinary value of Planck constant in the new scale in a resonant manner: dark gauge bosons transform to their ordinary variants with the same Compton length. This transformation is natural since in length scales below the Compton length the gauge bosons behave as massless and free particles. As a consequence, lighter variants of weak bosons emerge and QCD confinement scale becomes longer.

This proposal will be referred to as Mersenne hypothesis. It leads to strong predictions about EEG since it predicts a spectrum of preferred Josephson frequencies for a given value of membrane potential and also assigns to a given value of $\hbar$ a fixed size scale having interpretation as the size scale of the body part or magnetic body. Also a vision about evolution of life emerges. Mersenne hypothesis is especially interesting as far as new physics in condensed matter length scales is considered: this includes exotic scaled up variants of the ordinary nuclear physics and their dark variants. Even dark nucleons are possible and this gives justification for the model of dark nucleons predicting the counterparts of DNA, RNA, tRNA, and aminoacids as well as realization of vertebrate genetic code [81].

These exotic nuclear physics with ordinary value of Planck constant could correspond to ground states that are almost vacuum extremals corresponding to homologically trivial geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ near criticality to a phase transition changing Planck constant. Ordinary nuclear physics would correspond to homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere and far from vacuum extremal property. For vacuum extremals of this kind classical $Z^0$ field proportional to electromagnetic field is present and this modifies dramatically the view about cell membrane as Josephson junction. The model for cell membrane as almost vacuum extremal indeed led to a quantitative breakthrough in TGD inspired model of EEG and is therefore something to be taken seriously. The safest option concerning empirical facts is that the copies of electro-weak and color physics with ordinary value of Planck constant are possible only for almost vacuum extremals - that is at criticality against phase transition changing Planck constant.

6.2.3 $p$-Adic physics and the notion of finite measurement resolution

Canonical identification mapping $p$-adic numbers to reals in a continuous manner plays a key role in some applications of TGD and together with the discretization necessary to define the $p$-adic variants of integration and harmonic analysis suggests that $p$-adic topology identified as an effective topology could provide an elegant manner to characterize finite measurement resolution.

1. Finite measurement resolution can be characterized as an interval of minimum length. Below this length scale one cannot distinguish points from each other. A natural definition for this inability could be as an inability to well-order the points. The real topology is too strong in the modelling in kind of situation since it brings in large amount of processing of pseudo information whereas $p$-adic topology which lacks the notion of well-ordering could be more appropriate as effective topology and together with a pinary cutoff could allow to get rid of the irrelevant information.

2. This suggest that canonical identification applies only inside the intervals defining finite measurement resolution in a given discretization of the space considered by say small cubes. The canonical identification is unique only modulo diffeomorphism applied on both real and $p$-adic side but this is not a problem since this would only reflect the absence of the well-ordering lost by finite measurement resolution. Also the fact that the map makes sense only at positive real axis would be natural if one accepts this identification.

This interpretation would suggest that there is an infinite hierarchy of measurement resolutions characterized by the value of the $p$-adic prime. This would mean quite interesting refinement of the notion of finite measurement resolution. At the level of quantum theory it could be interpreted as a
maximization of p-adic entanglement negentropy as a function of the p-adic prime. Perhaps one might say that there is a unique p-adic effective topology allowing to maximize the information content of the theory relying on finite measurement resolution.

### 6.2.4 p-Adic numbers and the analogy of TGD with spin-glass

The vacuum degeneracy of the Kähler action leads to a precise spin glass analogy at the level of the configuration space geometry and the generalization of the energy landscape concept to TGD context leads to the hypothesis about how p-adicity could be realized at the level of the configuration space. Also the concept of p-adic space-time surface emerges rather naturally.

#### Spin glass briefly

The basic characteristic of the spin glass phase [18] is that the direction of the magnetization varies spatially, being constant inside a given spatial region, but does not depend on time. In the real context this usually leads to large surface energies on the surfaces at which the magnetization direction changes. Regions with different direction of magnetization clearly correspond non-vacuum regions separated by almost vacuum regions. Amusingly, if 3-space is effectively p-adic and if magnetization direction is p-adic pseudo constant, no surface energies are generated so that p-adics might be useful even in the context of the ordinary spin glasses.

Spin glass phase allows a great number of different ground states minimizing the free energy. For the ordinary spin glass, the partition function is the average over a probability distribution of the coupling constants for the partition function with Hamiltonian depending on the coupling constants. Free energy as a function of the coupling constants defines ‘energy landscape’ and the set of free energy minima can be endowed with an ultra-metric distance function using a standard construction [19].

#### Vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action

The Kähler action defining configuration space geometry allows enormous vacuum degeneracy: any four-surface for which the induced Kähler form vanishes, is an extremal of the Kähler action. Induced Kähler form vanishes if the $CP^2$ projection of the space-time surface is Lagrange manifold of $CP^2$: these manifolds are at most two-dimensional and any canonical transformation of $CP^2$ creates a new Lagrange manifold. An explicit representation for Lagrange manifolds is obtained using some canonical coordinates $P_i, Q_i$ for $CP^2$: by assuming

$$P_i = \partial_i f(Q_1, Q_2) , \quad i = 1, 2 ,$$

where $f$ arbitrary function of its arguments. One obtains a 2-dimensional sub-manifold of $CP^2$ for which the induced Kähler form proportional to $dP_i \wedge dQ_i$ vanishes. The roles of $P_i$ and $Q_i$ can obviously be interchanged. A familiar example of Lagrange manifolds are $p_i = \text{constant}$ surfaces of the ordinary $(p_i, q_i)$ phase space.

Since vacuum degeneracy is removed only by the classical gravitational interaction there are good reasons to expect large ground state degeneracy, when the system corresponds to a small deformation of a vacuum extremal. This degeneracy is very much analogous to the ground state degeneracy of spin glass but is 4-dimensional.

#### Vacuum degeneracy of the Kähler action and physical spin glass analogy

Quite generally, the dynamical reason for the physical spin glass degeneracy is the fact that Kähler action has a huge vacuum degeneracy. Any 4-surface with $CP^2$ projection, which is a Lagrangian sub-manifold (generically two-dimensional), is vacuum extremal. This implies that space-time decomposes into non-vacuum regions characterized by non-vanishing Kähler magnetic and electric fields such that the (presumably thin) regions between the the non-vacuum regions are vacuum extremals. Therefore no surface energies are generated. Also the fact that various charges and momentum and energy can flow to larger space-time sheets via wormholes is an important factor making possible strong field gradients without introducing large surfaces energies. From a given preferred extremal of Kähler action one obtains a new one by adding arbitrary space-time surfaces which is vacuum extremal and deforming them.
The symplectic invariance of the Kähler action for vacuum extremals allows a further understanding of the vacuum degeneracy. The presence of the classical gravitational interaction spoils the canonical group $\text{Can}(\mathbb{C}P_2)$ as gauge symmetries of the action and transforms it to the isometry group of $\mathbb{C}H$. As a consequence, the $U(1)$ gauge degeneracy is transformed to a spin glass type degeneracy and several, perhaps even infinite number of maxima of Kähler function become possible. Given sheet has naturally as its boundary the 3-surfaces for which two maxima of the Kähler function coalesce or are created from single maximum by a cusp catastrophe \[?\]. In catastrophe regions there are several sheets and the value of the maximum Kähler function determines which give a measure for the importance of various sheets. The quantum jumps selecting one of these sheets can be regarded as phase transitions.

In TGD framework classical non-determinism forces to generalize the notion of the 3-surface by replacing it with a sequence of space like 3-surfaces having time like separations such that the sequence characterizes uniquely one branch of multifurcation. This characterization works when non-determinism has discrete nature. For $\mathbb{C}P_2$ type extremals which are bosonic vacua, basic objects are essentially four-dimensional since $M_4$ projection of $\mathbb{C}P_2$ type extremal is random light like curve. This effective four-dimensionality of the basic objects makes it possible to topologize Feynman diagrammatics of quantum field theories by replacing the lines of Feynman diagrams with $\mathbb{C}P_2$ type extremals.

In TGD framework spin glass analogy holds true also in the time direction, which reflects the fact that the vacuum extremals are non-deterministic. For instance, by gluing vacuum extremals with a finite space-time extension (also in time direction!) to a non-vacuum extremal and deforming slightly, one obtains good candidates for the degenerate preferred extremals. This non-determinism is expected to make the preferred extremals of the Kähler action highly degenerate. The construction of S-matrix at the high energy limit suggests that since a localization selecting one degenerate maximum occurs, one must accept as a fact that each choice of the parameters corresponds to a particular S-matrix and one must average over these choices to get scattering rates. This averaging for scattering rates corresponds to the averaging over the thermodynamical partition functions for spin glass. A more general is that one allows final state wave functions to depend on the zero modes which affect S-matrix elements: in the limit that wave functions are completely localized, one ends up with the simpler scenario.

**p-Adic non-determinism and spin glass analogy**

One must carefully distinguish between cognitive and physical spin-glass analogy. Cognitive spin-glass analogy is due to the p-adic non-determinism. p-Adic pseudo constants induce a non-determinism which essentially means that p-adic extrema depend on the p-adic pseudo constants which depend on a finite number of positive pinary digits of their arguments only. Thus p-adic extremals are glued from pieces for which the values of the integration constants are genuine constants. Obviously, an optimal cognitive representation is achieved if pseudo constants reduce to ordinary constants.

More precisely, any function

\[
\begin{align*}
  f(x) &= f(x_N), \\
  x_N &= \sum_{k \leq N} x_k p^k,
\end{align*}
\]

which does not depend on the pinary digits $x_n$, $n > N$ has a vanishing p-adic derivative and is thus a pseudo constant. These functions are piecewise constant below some length scale, which in principle can be arbitrary small but finite. The result means that the constants appearing in the solutions the p-adic field equations are constants functions only below some length scale. For instance, for linear differential equations integration constants are arbitrary pseudo constants. In particular, the p-adic counterparts of the preferred extremals are highly degenerate because of the presence of the pseudo constants. This in turn means a characteristic randomness of the spin glass also in the time direction since the surfaces at which the pseudo constants change their values do not give rise to infinite surface energy densities as they would do in the real context.

The basic character of cognition would be spin glass like nature making possible 'engineering' at the level of thoughts (planning) whereas classical non-determinism of the Kähler action would make possible 'engineering' at the level of the real world.
6.2.5 Life as islands of rational/algebraic numbers in the seas of real and p-adic continua?

The possibility to define entropy differently for rational/algebraic entanglement and the fact that number theoretic entanglement entropy can be negative raises the question about which kind of systems can possess this kind of entanglement. I have considered several identifications but the most elegant interpretation is based on the idea that living matter resides in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds, somewhat like rational numbers live in the intersection of real and p-adic number fields.

The observation that Shannon entropy allows an infinite number of number theoretic variants for which the entropy can be negative in the case that probabilities are algebraic numbers leads to the idea that living matter in a well-defined sense corresponds to the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. This would mean that the mathematical expressions for the space-time surfaces (or at least 3-surfaces or partonic 2-surfaces and their 4-D tangent planes) make sense in both real and p-adic sense for some primes \( p \). Same would apply to the expressions defining quantum states. In particular, entanglement probabilities would be rationals or algebraic numbers so that entanglement can be negentropic and the formation of bound states in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds generates information and is thus favored by NMP.

This picture has also a direct connection with consciousness.

1. Algebraic entanglement is a prerequisite for the realization of intentions as transformations of p-adic space-time sheets to real space-time sheets representing actions. Essentially a leakage between p-adic and real worlds is in question and makes sense only in zero energy ontology, since various quantum numbers in real and p-adic sectors are not in general comparable in positive energy ontology so that conservation laws would be broken. Algebraic entanglement could be also called cognitive. The transformation can occur if the partonic 2-surfaces and their 4-D tangent space-distributions are representable using rational functions with rational coefficients in preferred coordinates for the imbedding space dictated by symmetry considerations. Intentional systems must live in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. For the minimal option life would be also effectively 2-dimensional phenomenon and essentially a boundary phenomenon as also number theoretical criticality suggests.

2. The generation of non-rational (non-algebraic) bound state entanglement between the system and external world means that the system loses consciousness during the state function reduction process following the \( U \)-process generating the entanglement. What happens that the Universe corresponding to given \( CD \) decomposes to two un-entangled subsystems, which in turn decompose, and the process continues until all subsystems have only entropic bound state entanglement or negentropic algebraic entanglement with the external world.

3. If the sub-system generates entropic bound state entanglement in the the process, it loses consciousness. Note that the entanglement entropy of the sub-system is a sum over entanglement entropies over all subsystems involved. This hierarchy of subsystems corresponds to the hierarchy if sub-\( CD \)s so that the survival without a loss of consciousness depends on what happens at all levels below the highest level for a given self. In more concrete terms, ability to stay conscious depends on what happens at cellular level too. The stable evolution of systems having algebraic entanglement is expected to be a process proceeding from short to long length scales as the evolution of life indeed is.

4. \( U \)-process generates a superposition of states in which any sub-system can have both real and algebraic entanglement with the external world. This would suggest that the choice of the type of entanglement is a volitional selection. A possible interpretation is as a choice between good and evil. The hedonistic complete freedom resulting as the entanglement entropy is reduced to zero on one hand, and the algebraic bound state entanglement implying correlations with the external world and meaning giving up the maximal freedom on the other hand. The hedonistic option is risky since it can lead to non-algebraic bound state entanglement implying a loss of consciousness. The second option means expansion of consciousness - a fusion to the ocean of consciousness as described by spiritual practices.

5. This formulation means a sharpening of the earlier statement “Everything is conscious and consciousness can be only lost” with the additional statement “This happens when non-algebraic
bound state entanglement is generated and the system does not remain in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds anymore”. Clearly, the quantum criticality of TGD Universe seems to have many aspects and life as a critical phenomenon in the number theoretical sense is only one of them besides the criticality of the space-time dynamics and the criticality with respect to phase transitions changing the value of Planck constant and other more familiar criticalities. How closely these criticalities relate remains an open question.

A good guess is that algebraic entanglement is essential for quantum computation, which therefore might correspond to a conscious process. Hence cognition could be seen as a quantum computation like process, a more appropriate term being quantum problem solving. Living-dead dichotomy could correspond to rational-irrational or to algebraic-transcendental dichotomy: this at least when life is interpreted as intelligent life. Life would in a well defined sense correspond to islands of rationality/algebraicity in the seas of real and p-adic continua.

The view about the crucial role of rational and algebraic numbers as far as intelligent life is considered, could have been guessed on very general grounds from the analogy with the orbits of a dynamical system. Rational numbers allow a predictable periodic decimal/pinary expansion and are analogous to one-dimensional periodic orbits. Algebraic numbers are related to rationals by a finite number of algebraic operations and are intermediate between periodic and chaotic orbits allowing an interpretation as an element in an algebraic extension of any p-adic number field. The projections of the orbit to various coordinate directions of the algebraic extension represent now periodic orbits. The decimal/pinary expansions of transcendentals are unpredictable being analogous to chaotic orbits. The special role of rational and algebraic numbers was realized already by Pythagoras, and the fact that the ratios for the frequencies of the musical scale are rationals supports the special nature of rational and algebraic numbers. The special nature of the Golden Mean, which involves $\sqrt{5}$, conforms the view that algebraic numbers rather than only rationals are essential for life.

6.2.6 p-Adic physics as physics of cognition and intention

The vision about p-adic physics as physics of cognition has gradually established itself as one of the key ideas of TGD inspired theory of consciousness. There are several motivations for this idea. The strongest motivation is the vision about living matter as something residing in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. One of the earliest motivations was p-adic non-determinism identified tentatively as a space-time correlate for the non-determinism of imagination. p-Adic non-determinism follows from the fact that functions with vanishing derivatives are piecewise constant functions in the p-adic context. More precisely, p-adic pseudo constants depend on the pinary cutoff of their arguments and replace integration constants in p-adic differential equations. In the case of field equations this means roughly that the initial data are replaced with initial data given for a discrete set of time values chosen in such a manner that unique solution of field equations results. Solution can be fixed also in a discrete subset of rational points of the imbedding space. Presumably the uniqueness requirement implies some unique pinary cutoff. Thus the space-time surfaces representing solutions of p-adic field equations are analogous to space-time surfaces consisting of pieces of solutions of the real field equations. p-Adic reality is much like the dream reality consisting of rational fragments glued together in illogical manner or pieces of a child’s drawing of body containing body parts in more or less chaotic order.

The obvious looking interpretation for the solutions of the p-adic field equations is as a geometric correlate of imagination. Plans, intentions, expectations, dreams, and cognition in general are expected to have p-adic space-time sheets as their geometric correlates. This in the sense that p-adic spacetime sheets somehow initiate the real neural processes providing symbolic counterparts for the cognitive representations provided by p-adic spacetime sheets and p-adic fermions. A deep principle seems to be involved: incompleteness is characteristic feature of p-adic physics but the flexibility made possible by this incompleteness is absolutely essential for imagination and cognitive consciousness in general. p-Adic space-time regions can suffer topological phase transitions to real topology and vice versa in quantum jumps replacing space-time surface with a new one. This process has interpretation as a topological correlate for the mind-matter interaction in the sense of transformation of intention to action and symbolic representation to cognitive representation. p-Adic cognitive representations could provide the physical correlates for the notions of memes [2] and morphic fields [1]. p-Adic real entanglement makes possible makes possible cognitive measurements and cognitive quantum computation.
like processes, and provides correlates for the experiences of understanding and confusion.

At the level of brain the fundamental sensory-motor loop could be seen as a loop in which real-to-p-adic phase transition occurs at the sensory step and its reverse at the motor step. Nerve pulse patterns would correspond to temporal sequences of quark like sub-CDs of duration 1 millisecond inside electronic sub-CD of duration .1 s with the states of sub-CDs allowing interpretation as a bit (this would give rise to memetic code). The real space-time sheets assignable to these sub-CDs are transformed to p-adic ones as sensory input transforms to thought. Intention in transforms to action in the reverse process in motor action. One can speak about creation of matter from vacuum in these time scales.

Although p-adic space-time sheets as such are not conscious, p-adic physics would provide beautiful mathematical realization for the intuitions of Descartes. The formidable challenge is to develop experimental tests for p-adic physics. The basic problem is that we can perceive p-adic reality only as 'thoughts' unlike the 'real' reality which represents itself to us as sensory experiences. Thus it would seem that we should be able generalize the physics of sensory experiences to physics of cognitive experiences.

6.3 p-Adic numbers

6.3.1 Basic properties of p-adic numbers

P-adic numbers (p is prime, 2,3,5,...) can be regarded as a completion of the rational numbers using a norm, which is different from the ordinary norm of real numbers [108]. P-adic numbers are representable as power expansion of the prime number p of form:

\[ x = \sum_{k \geq k_0} x(k)p^k, \quad x(k) = 0, \ldots, p - 1 \quad \text{(6.3.1)} \]

The norm of a p-adic number is given by

\[ |x| = p^{-k_0(x)} \quad \text{(6.3.2)} \]

Here \( k_0(x) \) is the lowest power in the expansion of the p-adic number. The norm differs drastically from the norm of the ordinary real numbers since it depends on the lowest pinary digit of the p-adic number only. Arbitrarily high powers in the expansion are possible since the norm of the p-adic number is finite also for numbers, which are infinite with respect to the ordinary norm. A convenient representation for p-adic numbers is in the form

\[ x = p^{k_0}\varepsilon(x) \quad \text{(6.3.3)} \]

where \( \varepsilon(x) = k + \ldots \) with \( 0 < k < p \), is p-adic number with unit norm and analogous to the phase factor \( \exp(i\phi) \) of a complex number.

The distance function \( d(x,y) = |x - y|_p \) defined by the p-adic norm possesses a very general property called ultra-metricity:

\[ d(x,z) \leq \max\{d(x,y), d(y,z)\} \quad \text{(6.3.4)} \]

The properties of the distance function make it possible to decompose \( \mathbb{R}_p \) into a union of disjoint sets using the criterion that \( x \) and \( y \) belong to same class if the distance between \( x \) and \( y \) satisfies the condition

\[ d(x,y) \leq D \quad \text{(6.3.5)} \]

This division of the metric space into classes has following properties:
1. Distances between the members of two different classes $X$ and $Y$ do not depend on the choice of points $x$ and $y$ inside classes. One can therefore speak about distance function between classes.

2. Distances of points $x$ and $y$ inside single class are smaller than distances between different classes.

3. Classes form a hierarchical tree.

Notice that the concept of the ultra-metricity emerged in physics from the models for spin glasses and is believed to have also applications in biology [51]. The emergence of p-adic topology as the topology of the effective space-time would make ultra-metricity property basic feature of physics.

### 6.3.2 Algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers

Algebraic democracy suggests that all possible real algebraic extensions of the p-adic numbers are possible. This conclusion is also suggested by various physical requirements, say the fact that the eigenvalues of a Hamiltonian representable as a rational or p-adic $N \times N$-matrix, being roots of $N$:th order polynomial equation, in general belong to an algebraic extension of rationals or p-adics. The dimension of the algebraic extension cannot be interpreted as physical dimension. Algebraic extensions are characteristic for cognitive physics and provide a new manner to code information. A possible interpretation for the algebraic dimension is as a dimension for a cognitive representation of space and would explain how it is possible to mathematically imagine spaces with all possible dimensions although physical space-time dimension is four (TGD as a number theory vision suggest that also space-time dimensions which are multiples of four are possible). The idea of algebraic hologram and other ideas related to the physical interpretation of the algebraic extensions of p-adics are discussed in the chapter ”TGD as a generalized number theory”.

It seems however that algebraic democracy must be extended to include also transcendentals in the sense that finite-dimensional extensions involving also transcendental numbers are possible: for instance, Neper number $e$ defines a $p$-dimensional extension. It has become clear that these extensions fundamental for understanding how p-adic physics as physics of cognition is able to mimick real physics. The evolution of mathematical cognition can be seen as a process in which p-adic space-time sheets involving increasing value of p-adic prime $p$ and increasing dimension of algebraic extension appear in quantum jumps.

**Recipe for constructing algebraic extensions**

Real numbers allow only complex numbers as an algebraic extension. For p-adic numbers algebraic extensions of arbitrary dimension are possible [108]. The simplest manner to construct $(n+1)$-dimensional extensions is to consider irreducible polynomials $P_n(t)$ in $R_p$ assumed to have rational coefficients: irreducibility means that the polynomial does not possess roots in $R_p$ so that one cannot decompose it into a product of lower order $R_p$ valued polynomials. This condition is equivalent with the condition with irreducibility in the finite field $G(p,1)$, that is modulo $p$ in $R_p$.

Denoting one of the roots of $P_n(t)$ by $\theta$ and defining $\theta^0 = 1$ the general form of the extension is given by

$$Z = \sum_{k=0,..,n-1} x_k \theta^k .$$

(6.3.6)

Since $\theta$ is root of the polynomial in $R_p$ it follows that $\theta^n$ is expressible as a sum of lower powers of $\theta$ so that these numbers indeed form an n-dimensional linear space with respect to the p-adic topology. Especially simple odd-dimensional extensions are cyclic extensions obtained by considering the roots of the polynomial

$$P_n(t) = t^n + \epsilon d ,$$

$$\epsilon = \pm 1 .$$

(6.3.7)
For \( n = 2m + 1 \) and \( (n = 2m, \epsilon = +1) \) the irreducibility of \( P_n(t) \) is guaranteed if \( d \) does not possess \( n \)-th root in \( R_p \). For \( (n = 2m, \epsilon = -1) \) one must assume that \( d^{1/2} \) does not exist p-adically. In this case \( \theta \) is one of the roots of the equation

\[
\theta^n = \pm d ,
\]

where \( d \) is a p-adic integer with a finite number of pinary digits. It is possible although not necessary to identify the roots as complex numbers. There exists \( n \) complex roots of \( d \) and \( \theta \) can be chosen to be one of the real or complex roots satisfying the condition \( \theta^n = \pm d \). The roots can be written in the general form

\[
\theta = d^{1/n} \exp(i\phi(m)), \quad m = 0, 1, ..., n - 1 ,
\]

\[
\phi(m) = \frac{m2\pi}{n} \text{ or } \frac{m\pi}{n} . \tag{6.3.9}
\]

Here \( d^{1/n} \) denotes the real root of the equation \( \theta^n = d \). Each of the phase factors \( \phi(m) \) gives rise to an algebraically equivalent extension: only the representation is different. Physically these extensions need not be equivalent since the identification of the algebraically extended p-adic numbers with the complex numbers plays a fundamental role in the applications. The cases \( \theta^n = \pm d \) are physically and mathematically quite different.

**p-Adic valued norm for numbers in algebraic extension**

The p-adic valued norm of an algebraically extended p-adic number \( x \) can be defined as some power of the ordinary p-adic norm of the determinant of the linear map \( x : R_p^n \to R_p^n \) defined by the multiplication with \( x \): \( y \to xy \)

\[
N(x) = \det(x)^\alpha , \quad \alpha > 0 . \tag{6.3.10}
\]

Real valued norm can be defined as the p-adic norm of \( N(x) \). The requirement that the norm is homogenous function of degree one in the components of the algebraically extended 2-adic number (like also the standard norm of \( R_p^n \)) implies the condition \( \alpha = 1/n \), where \( n \) is the dimension of the algebraic extension.

The canonical correspondence between the points of \( R_+ \) and \( R_p \) generalizes in obvious manner: the point \( \sum_k x_k \theta^k \) of algebraic extension is identified as the point \( (x_0, x_1, ..., x_k, ...) \) of \( R_p^n \) using the pinary expansions of the components of p-adic number. The p-adic linear structure of the algebraic extension induces a linear structure in \( R_p^n \) and p-adic multiplication induces a multiplication for the vectors of \( R_p^n \).

**Algebraic extension allowing square root of ordinary p-adic numbers**

The existence of a square root of an ordinary p-adic number is a common theme in various applications of the p-adic numbers and for long time I erratically believed that only this extension is involved with p-adic physics. Despite this square root allowing extension is of central importance and deserves a more detailed discussion.

1. The p-adic generalization of the representation theory of the ordinary groups and Super Kac Moody and Super Virasoro algebras exists provided an extension of the p-adic numbers allowing square roots of the 'real' p-adic numbers is used. The reason is that the matrix elements of the raising and lowering operators in Lie-algebras as well as of oscillator operators typically involve square roots. The existence of square root might play a key role in various p-adic considerations.

2. The existence of a square root of a real p-adic number is also a necessary ingredient in the definition of the p-adic unitarity and probability concepts since the solution of the requirement that \( p_{mn} = S_{mn}S_{nn} \) is ordinary p-adic number leads to expressions involving square roots.
3. p-Adic length scales hypothesis states that the p-adic length scale is proportional to the square root of p-adic prime.

4. Simple metric geometry of polygons involves square roots basically via the theorem of Pythagoras. p-Adic Riemannian geometry necessitates the existence of square root since the definition of the infinitesimal length $ds$ involves square root. Note however that p-adic Riemannian geometry can be formulated as a mere differential geometry without any reference to global concepts like lengths, areas, or volumes.

The original belief that square root allowing extensions of p-adic numbers are exceptional seems to be wrong in light of TGD as a generalized number theory vision. All algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers a possible and the interpretation of algebraic dimension of the extension as a physical dimension is not the correct thing to do. Rather, the possibility of arbitrarily high algebraic dimension reflects the ability of mathematical cognition to imagine higher-dimensional spaces. Square root allowing extension of the p-adic numbers is the simplest one imaginable, and it is fascinating that it indeed is the dimension of space-time surface for $p > 2$ and dimension of imbedding space for $p = 2$. Thus the square root allowing extensions deserve to be discussed.

The results can be summarized as follows.

1. In $p > 2$ case the general form of extension is

$$Z = (x + \theta y) + \sqrt{p}(u + \theta v), \quad (6.3.11)$$

where the condition $\theta^2 = x$ for some p-adic number $x$ not allowing square root as a p-adic number. For $p \equiv 3 \mod 4 \neq 3 \theta$ can be taken to be imaginary unit. This extension is natural for p-adication of space-time surface so that space-time can be regarded as a number field locally. Imbedding space can be regarded as a cartesian product of two 4-dimensional extensions locally.

2. In $p = 2$ case 8-dimensional extension is needed to define square roots. The extension is defined by adding $\theta_1 = \sqrt{-1} \equiv i$, $\theta_2 = \sqrt{2}$, $\theta_3 = \sqrt{3}$ and the products of these so that the extension can be written in the form

$$Z = x_0 + \sum_k x_k \theta_k + \sum_{k<l} x_{kl} \theta_k \theta_l + x_{123} \theta_1 \theta_2 \theta_3. \quad (6.3.12)$$

Clearly, $p = 2$ case is exceptional as far as the construction of the conformal field theory limit is considered since the structure of the representations of Virasoro algebra and groups in general changes drastically in $p = 2$ case. The result suggest that in $p = 2$ limit space-time surface and $H$ are in same relation as real numbers and complex numbers: space-time surfaces defined as the absolute minima of 2-adiced Kähler action are perhaps identifiable as surfaces for which the imaginary part of 2-adically analytic function in $H$ vanishes.

The physically interesting feature of p-adic group representations is that if one doesn’t use $\sqrt{p}$ in the extension the number of allowed spins for representations of $SU(2)$ is finite: only spins $j < p$ are allowed. In $p = 3$ case just the spins $j \leq 2$ are possible. If 4-dimensional extension is used for $p = 2$ rather than 8-dimensional then one gets the same restriction for allowed spins.

### 6.3.3 Is $e$ an exceptional transcendental?

One can consider also the possibility of transcental extensions of p-adic numbers and an open problem is whether the infinite-dimensional extensions involving powers of $\pi$ and logarithms of primes make sense and whether they should be allowed. For instance, it is not clear whether the allowance of powers of $\pi$ is consistent with the extensions based on roots of unity. This question is not academic since Feynman amplitudes in real context involve powers of $\pi$ and algebraic universality forces the consider that also they p-adic variants might involve powers of $\pi$. 
Neper number obviously defines the simplest transcendental extension since only the powers $e^k$, $k = 1, \ldots, p - 1$ of $e$ are needed to define $p$-adic counterpart of $e^x$ for $x = n$ so that the extension is finite-dimensional. In the case of trigonometric functions deriving from $e^{ix}$, also $e^i$ and its $p - 1$ powers must belong to the extension.

An interesting question is whether $e$ is a number theoretically exceptional transcendental or whether it could be easy to find also other transcendentals defining finite-dimensional extensions of $p$-adic numbers.

1. Consider functions $f(x)$, which are analytic functions with rational Taylor coefficients, when expanded around origin for $x > 0$. The values of $f(n)$, $n = 1, \ldots, p - 1$ should belong to an extension, which should be finite-dimensional.

2. The expansion of these functions to Taylor series generalizes to the $p$-adic context if also the higher derivatives of $f$ at $x = n$ belong to the extension. This is achieved if the higher derivatives are expressible in terms of the lower derivatives using rational coefficients and rational functions or functions, which are defined at integer points (such as exponential and logarithm) by construction. A differential equation of some finite order involving only rational functions with rational coefficients must therefore be satisfied ($e^x$ satisfying the differential equation $df/dx = f$ is the optimal case in this sense). The higher derivatives could also reduce to rational functions at some step ($\log(x)$ satisfying the differential equation $df/dx = 1/x$).

3. The differential equation allows to develop $f(x)$ in power series, say in origin

$$f(x) = \sum f_n x^n/n!$$

such that $f_{n+m}$ is expressible as a rational function of the $m$ lower derivatives and is therefore a rational number.

The series converges when the $p$-adic norm of $x$ satisfies $|x|_p \leq p^k$ for some $k$. For definiteness one can assume $k = 1$. For $x = 1, \ldots, p - 1$ the series does not converge in this case, and one can introduce and extension containing the values $f(k)$ and hope that a finite-dimensional extension results.

Finite-dimensionality requires that the values are related to each other algebraically although they need not be algebraic numbers. This means symmetry. In the case of exponent function this relationship is exceptionally simple. The algebraic relationship reflects the fact that exponential map represents translation and exponent function is an eigen function of a translation operator. The necessary presence of symmetry might mean that the situation reduces always to either exponential action. Also the phase factors $e^{iq\pi}$ could be interpreted in terms of exponential symmetry. Hence the reason for the exceptional role of exponent function reduces to group theory.

Also other extensions than those defined by roots of $e$ are possible. Any polynomial has $n$ roots and for transcendental coefficients the roots define a finite-dimensional extension of rationals. It would seem that one could allow the coefficients of the polynomial to be functions in an extension of rationals by powers of a root of $e$ and algebraic numbers so that one would obtain infinite hierarchy of transcendental extensions.

6.4 What is the correspondence between $p$-adic and real numbers?

There must be some kind of correspondence between reals and $p$-adic numbers. This correspondence can depend on context. In $p$-adic mass calculations one must map $p$-adic mass squared values to real numbers in a continuous manner and canonical identification is a natural guess. Presumably also $p$-adic probabilities should be mapped to their real counterparts. One can wonder whether $p$-adic valued S-matrix has any physical meaning or whether one should assume that the elements of S-matrix are algebraic numbers allowing interpretation as real or $p$-adic numbers: this would pose extremely strong constraints on S-matrix. If one wants to introduce $p$-adic physics at space-time level one must be able to relate $p$-adic and real space-time regions to each other and the identification along common rational points of real and various $p$-adic variants of the imbedding space suggests itself here.
6.4. What is the correspondence between p-adic and real numbers?

6.4.1 Generalization of the number concept

The recent view about the unification of real and p-adic physics is based on the generalization of number concept obtained by fusing together real and p-adic number fields along common rationals.

Rational numbers as numbers common to all number fields

The unification of real physics of material work and p-adic physics of cognition and intentionality leads to the generalization of the notion of number field. Reals and various p-adic number fields are glued along their common rationals (and common algebraic numbers appearing in the extension of p-adic numbers too) to form a fractal book like structure. Allowing all possible finite-dimensional algebraic and perhaps even transcendental extensions of p-adic numbers adds additional pages to this "Big Book".

This leads to a generalization of the notion of manifold as a collection of a real manifold and its p-adic variants glued together along common points. The outcome of experimentation is that this generalization makes sense under very high symmetries and that it is safest to lean strongly on the physical picture provided by quantum TGD.

1. The most natural guess is that the coordinates of common points are rational or in some algebraic extension of rational numbers. General coordinate invariance and preservation of symmetries require preferred coordinates existing when the manifold has maximal number of isometries. This approach is especially natural in the case of linear spaces- in particular Minkowski space $M^4$. The natural coordinates are in this case linear Minkowski coordinates. The choice of coordinates is not completely unique and has interpretation as a geometric correlate for the choice of quantization axes for a given $CD$.

2. As will be found, the need to have a well-defined integration based on Fourier analysis (or its generalization to harmonic analysis in symmetric spaces) poses very strong constraints and allows p-adicization only if the space has maximal symmetries. Fourier analysis requires the introduction of an algebraic extension of p-adic numbers containing sufficiently many roots of unity.

   (a) This approach is especially natural in the case of compact symmetric spaces such as $CP_2$.

   (b) Also symmetric spaces such the 3-D proper time $a = \text{constant}$ hyperboloid of $M^4$-call it $H(a)$-allowing Lorentz group as isometries allows a p-adic variant utilizing the hyperbolic counterparts for the roots of unity. $M^4 \times H(a = 2^na_0)$ appears as a part of the moduli space of $CDs$.

   (c) For light-cone boundaries associated with $CDs SO(3)$ invariant radial coordinate $r_M$ defining the radius of sphere $S^2$ defines the hyperbolic coordinate and angle coordinates of $S^2$ would correspond to phase angles and $M^4_+ \times \text{CP}_2$ projections for the common points of real and p-adic variants of partonic 2-surfaces would be points. Same applies to $CP_2$ projections. In the "intersection of real and p-adic worlds" real and p-adic partonic 2-surfaces would obey same algebraic equations and would be obtained by an algebraic continuation from the corresponding equations making sense in the discrete variant of $M^4_+ \times \text{CP}_2$. This connection with discrete sub-manifolds geometries means very powerful constraints on the partonic 2-surfaces in the intersection.

3. The common algebraic points of real and p-adic variant of the manifold form a discrete space but one could identify the p-adic counterpart of the real discretization intervals $(0, 2\pi/N)$ for angle like variables as p-adic numbers of norm smaller than 1 using canonical identification or some variant of it. Same applies to the the hyperbolic counterpart of this interval. The non-uniqueness of this map could be interpreted in terms of a finite measurement resolution. In particular, the condition that WCW allows Kähler geometry requires a decomposition to a union of symmetric spaces so that there are good hopes that p-adic counterpart is analogous to that assigned to $CP_2$.

The idea about astrophysical size of the p-adic cognitive space-time sheets providing representation of body and brain is consistent with TGD inspired theory of consciousness, which forces to take very seriously the idea that even human consciousness involves astrophysical length scales.
Generalizing complex analysis by replacing complex numbers by generalized numbers

One general idea which results as an outcome of the generalized notion of number is the idea of a universal function continuable from a function mapping rationals to rationals or to a finite extension of rationals to a function in any number field. This algebraic continuation is analogous to the analytical continuation of a real analytic function to the complex plane. Rational functions for which polynomials have rational coefficients are obviously functions satisfying this constraint. Algebraic functions for which polynomials have rational coefficients satisfy this requirement if appropriate finite-dimensional algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers are allowed.

For instance, one can ask whether residue calculus might be generalized so that the value of an integral along the real axis could be calculated by continuing it instead of the complex plane to any number field via its values in the subset of rational numbers forming the back of the book like structure (in very metaphoral sense) having number fields as its pages. If the poles of the continued function in the finitely extended number field allow interpretation as real numbers it might be possible to generalize the residue formula. One can also imagine of extending residue calculus to any algebraic extension. An interesting situation arises when the poles correspond to extended p-adic rationals common to different pages of the "Big Book". Could this mean that the integral could be calculated at any page having the pole common. In particular, could a p-adic residue integral be calculated in the ordinary complex plane by utilizing the fact that in this case numerical approach makes sense. Contrary to the first expectations the algebraically continued residue calculus does not seem to have obvious applications in quantum TGD.

6.4.2 Canonical identification

Canonical There exists a natural continuous map $Id: \mathbb{R}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ from p-adic numbers to non-negative real numbers given by the "pinary" expansion of the real number for $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and $y \in \mathbb{R}_p$ this correspondence reads

$$y = \sum_{k>N} y_k p^k \rightarrow x = \sum_{k<N} y_k p^{-k},$$

$$y_k \in \{0, 1, \ldots, p-1\}.$$ (6.4.1)

This map is continuous as one easily finds out. There is however a little difficulty associated with the definition of the inverse map since the pinary expansion like also desimal expansion is not unique ($1 = 0.999\ldots$) for the real numbers $x$, which allow pinary expansion with finite number of pinary digits

$$x = \sum_{k=N_0}^N x_k p^{-k},$$

$$x = \sum_{k=N_0}^{N-1} x_k p^{-k} + (x_N - 1)p^{-N} + (p-1)p^{-N-1} \sum_{k=0,} p^{-k}.$$ (6.4.2)

The p-adic images associated with these expansions are different

$$y_1 = \sum_{k=N_0}^N x_k p^k,$$

$$y_2 = \sum_{k=N_0}^{N-1} x_k p^k + (x_N - 1)p^N + (p-1)p^{N+1} \sum_{k=0,} p^k$$

$$= y_1 + (x_N - 1)p^N - p^{N+1},$$ (6.4.3)

so that the inverse map is either two-valued for p-adic numbers having expansion with finite number of pinary digits or single valued and discontinuous and non-surjective if one makes pinary expansion
6.4. What is the correspondence between p-adic and real numbers?

Figure 6.1: The real norm induced by canonical identification from 2-adic norm.

unique by choosing the one with finite number of pinary digits. The finite number of pinary digits expansion is a natural choice since in the numerical work one always must use a pinary cutoff on the real axis.

Canonical identification is a continuous map of non-negative reals to p-adics

The topology induced by the inverse of the canonical identification map in the set of positive real numbers differs from the ordinary topology. The difference is easily understood by interpreting the p-adic norm as a norm in the set of the real numbers. The norm is constant in each interval \([p^k, p^{k+1})\) (see Fig. A-4.2) and is equal to the usual real norm at the points \(x = p^k\): the usual linear norm is replaced with a piecewise constant norm. This means that p-adic topology is coarser than the usual real topology and the higher the value of \(p\) is, the coarser the resulting topology is above a given length scale. This hierarchical ordering of the p-adic topologies will be a central feature as far as the proposed applications of the p-adic numbers are considered.

Ordinary continuity implies p-adic continuity since the norm induced from the p-adic topology is rougher than the ordinary norm. This allows two alternative interpretations. Either p-adic image of a physical systems provides a good representation of the system above some pinary cutoff or the physical system can be genuinely p-adic below certain length scale \(L_p\) and become in good approximation real, when a length scale resolution \(L_p\) is used in its description. The first interpretation is correct if canonical identification is interpreted as a cognitive map. p-Adic continuity implies ordinary continuity from right as is clear already from the properties of the p-adic norm (the graph of the norm is indeed continuous from right). This feature is one clear signature of the p-adic topology.

If one considers seriously the application of canonical identification to basic quantum TGD one cannot avoid the question about the p-adic counterparts of the negative real numbers. There is no satisfactory manner to circumvent the fact that canonical images of p-adic numbers are naturally non-negative. This is not a problem if canonical identification applies only to the coordinate interval \((0, 2\pi/N)\) or its hyperbolic variant defining the finite measurement resolution. That p-adicization program works only for highly symmetric spaces is not a problem from the point of view of TGD.

The interpretation of canonical identification in terms of finite measurement resolution

The question what the canonical identification really means could be a key to the understanding of the special aspects of this map. The notion of finite measurement resolution is a good candidate for the needed principle.

1. Finite measurement resolution can be characterized as an interval of minimum length. Below this length scale one cannot distinguish points from each other. A natural definition for this inability could be as an inability to well-order the points. The real topology is too strong in the modelling in kind of situation since it brings in large amount of processing of pseudo information whereas
p-adic topology which lacks the notion of well-ordering could be more appropriate as effective topology and together with pinary cutoff could allow to get rid of the irrelevant information.

2. This suggest that canonical identification applies only inside the intervals defining finite measurement resolution in a given discretization of the space considered by say small cubes. The canonical identification is unique only modulo diffeomorphism applied on both real and p-adic side but this is not a problem since this would only reflect the absence of the well-ordering lost by finite measurement resolution. Also the fact that the map makes sense only at positive real axis would be natural if one accepts this identification.

The notion of p-adic linearity

The linear structure of the p-adic numbers induces a corresponding structure in the set of the non-negative real numbers and p-adic linearity in general differs from the ordinary concept of linearity. For example, p-adic sum is equal to real sum only provided the summands have no common pinary digits. Furthermore, the condition \( x +_p y < max\{x, y\} \) holds in general for the p-adic sum of the real numbers. p-Adic multiplication is equivalent with the ordinary multiplication only provided that either of the members of the product is power of \( p \). Moreover one has \( x \times_p y < x \times y \) in general. An interesting possibility is that p-adic linearity might replace the ordinary linearity in some strongly nonlinear systems so these systems would look simple in the p-adic topology.

Does canonical identification define a generalized norm?

Canonical correspondence is quite essential in TGD applications. Canonical identification makes it possible to define a p-adic valued definite integral. Canonical identification is in a key role in the successful predictions of the elementary particle masses. Canonical identification makes also possible to understand the connection between p-adic and real probabilities. These and many other successful applications suggest that canonical identification is involved with some deeper mathematical structure. The following inequalities hold true:

\[
(x + y)_R \leq x_R + y_R ,
\]

\[
|x|_p |y|_R \leq (xy)_R \leq x_R y_R ,
\]

(6.4.4)

where \( |x|_p \) denotes p-adic norm. These inequalities can be generalized to the case of \((R_p)^n\) (a linear vector space over the p-adic numbers).

\[
(x + y)_R \leq x_R + y_R ,
\]

\[
|\lambda|_p |y|_R \leq (\lambda y)_R \leq \lambda_R y_R ,
\]

(6.4.5)

where the norm of the vector \( x \in T^n_p \) is defined in some manner. The case of Euclidian space suggests the definition

\[
(x_R)^2 = (\sum_n x^2_n)_R .
\]

(6.4.6)

These inequalities resemble those satisfied by the vector norm. The only difference is the failure of linearity in the sense that the norm of a scaled vector is not obtained by scaling the norm of the original vector. Ordinary situation prevails only if the scaling corresponds to a power of \( p \).

These observations suggests that the concept of a normed space or Banach space might have a generalization and physically the generalization might apply to the description of some nonlinear systems. The nonlinearity would be concentrated in the nonlinear behavior of the norm under scaling.
6.4.3 The interpretation of canonical identification

During the development of p-adic TGD two seemingly mutually inconsistent competing identifications of reals and p-adics have caused a lot of painful tension. Canonical identification provides one possible identification map respecting continuity whereas the identification of rationals as points common to p-adics and reals respects algebra of rationals. The resolution of the tension came from the realization that canonical identification naturally maps the predictions of p-adic probability theory and thermodynamics to real numbers. Canonical identification also maps p-adic cognitive representations to symbolic ones in the real world world or vice versa. The identification by common rationals is in turn the correspondence implied by the generalized notion of number and natural in the construction of quantum TGD proper.

Canonical identification maps the predictions of the p-adic probability calculus and statistical physics to real numbers

p-Adic mass calculations based on p-adic thermodynamics were the first and rather successful application of the p-adic physics (see the four chapters in [49].) The essential element of the approach was the replacement of the Boltzmann weight \(e^{-E/T}\) with its p-adic generalization \(p^{L_0/T_p}\), where \(L_0\) is the Virasoro generator corresponding to scaling and representing essentially mass squared operator instead of energy. \(T_p\) is inverse integer valued p-adic temperature. The predicted mass squared averages were mapped to real numbers by canonical identification.

One could also construct a real variant of this approach by considering instead of the ordinary Boltzman weights the weights \(p^{-L_0/T_p}\). The quantization of temperature to \(T_p = \log(p)/n\) would be a completely ad hoc assumption. In the case of real thermodynamics all particles are predicted to be light whereas in case of p-adic thermodynamics particle is light only if the ratio for the degeneracy of the lowest massive state to the degeneracy of the ground state is integer. Immense number of particles disappear from the spectrum of light particles by this criterion. For light particles the predictions are same as of p-adic thermodynamics in the lowest non-trivial order but in the next order deviations are possible.

Also p-adic probabilities and the p-adic entropy can be mapped to real numbers by canonical identification. The general idea is that a faithful enough cognitive representation of the real physics can by the number theoretical constraints involved make predictions, which would be extremely difficult to deduce from real physics.

The variant of canonical identification commuting with division of integers

The basic problems of canonical identification is that it does not respect unitarity. For this reason it is not well suited for relating p-adic and real scattering amplitudes. The problem of the correspondence via direct rationals is that it does not respect continuity.

A compromise between algebra and topology is achieved by using a modification of canonical identification \(I_{R_0 \rightarrow R}\) defined as \(I_1 (r/s) = I(r)/I(s)\). If the conditions \(r \ll p\) and \(s \ll p\) hold true, the map respects algebraic operations and also unitarity and various symmetries. It seems that this option must be used to relate p-adic transition amplitudes to real ones and vice versa [19]. In particular, real and p-adic coupling constants are related by this map. Also some problems related to p-adic mass calculations find a nice resolution when \(I_1\) is used.

This variant of canonical identification is not equivalent with the original one using the infinite expansion of \(q\) in powers of \(p\) since canonical identification does not commute with product and division. The variant is however unique in the recent context when \(r\) and \(s\) in \(q = r/s\) have no common factors. For integers \(n < p\) it reduces to direct correspondence.

Generalized numbers would be regarded in this picture as a generalized manifold obtained by gluing different number fields together along rationals. Instead of a direct identification of real and p-adic rationals, the p-adic rationals in \(R_p\) are mapped to real rationals (or vice versa) using a variant of the canonical identification \(I_{R \rightarrow R_p}\) in which the expansion of rational number \(q = r/s = \sum r_n p^n / \sum s_n p^n\) is replaced with the rational number \(q_1 = r_1/s_1 = \sum r_n p^{-n} / \sum s_n p^{-n}\) interpreted as a p-adic number:

\[
q = \frac{r}{s} = \frac{\sum r_n p^n}{\sum s_n p^n} \rightarrow q_1 = \frac{\sum r_n p^{-n}}{\sum s_n p^{-n}}.
\]
\( R_{p,1} \) and \( R_{p,2} \) are glued together along common rationals by an the composite map \( I_{R \rightarrow R_{p,2}} I_{R_{p,1} \rightarrow R} \).

This variant of canonical identification seems to be excellent candidate for mapping the predictions of p-adic mass calculations to real numbers and also for relating p-adic and real scattering amplitudes to each other \([46]\).

**p-Adic fractality, canonical identification, and symmetries**

The original motivation for the canonical identification and its variants- in particular the variant mapping real rationals with the defining integers below a pinary cutoff to p-adic rationals- was that it defines a continuous map from p-adics to reals and produces beautiful p-adic fractals as a map from reals to p-adics by canonical identification followed by a p-adically smooth map in turn followed by the inverse of the canonical identification.

The first drawback was that the map does not commute with symmetries. Second drawback was that the standard canonical identification from reals to p-adics with finite pinary cutoff is two-valued for finite integers. The canonical real images of these transcendentals are also transcendentals. These are however countable whereas p-adic algebraics and transcendentals having by definition a non-periodic pinary expansion are uncountable. Therefore the map from reals to p-adics is single valued for almost all p-adic numbers.

On the other hand, p-adic rationals form a dense set of p-adic numbers and define "almost all" for the purposes of numerics! Which argument is heavier? The direct identification of reals and p-adics via common rationals commutes with symmetries in an approximation defined by the pinary cutoff an is used in the canonical identification with pinary cutoff mapping rationals to rationals.

Symmetries are of extreme importance in physics. Is it possible to imagine the action of say Poincare transformations commuting with the canonical identification in the sets of p-adic and real transcendents? This might be the case.

1. **Wick rotation** is routinely used in quantum field theory to define Minkowskian momentum integrals. One Wick rotates Minkowski space to Euclidian space, performs the integrals, and returns to Minkowskian regime by using the inverse of Wick rotation. The generalization to the p-adic context is highly suggestive. One could map the real Minkowski space to its p-adic counterpart, perform Poincare transformation there, and return back to the real Minkowski space using the inverse of the rational canonical identification.

2. For p-adic transcendental one would a formal automorph of Poincare group as \( IP^{-1} \) and these Poincare group would be the fractal counterpart of the ordinary Poincare group. Mathematician would regard \( I \) as the analog of intertwining operator, which is linear map between Hilbert spaces. This variant of Poincare symmetry would be exact in the transcendental realm since canonical identification is continuous. For rationals this symmetry would fail.

3. For rationals which are constructed as ratios of small enough integers, the rational Poincare symmetry with group elements involving rationals constructed from small enough integers would be an exact symmetry. For both options the use of preferred coordinates, most naturally linear Minkowski coordinates would be essential since canonical identification does not commute with general coordinate transformations.

4. Which of these Poincare symmetries corresponds to the physical Poincare symmetry? The above argument does not make it easy to answer the question. One can however circumvent it. Maybe one could distinguish between rational and transcendental regime in the sense that Poincare group and other symmetries would be realized in different manner in these regimes?

Note that the analog of Wick rotation could be used also to define p-adic integrals by mapping the p-adic integration region to real one by some variant of canonical identification continuously, performing the integral in the real context, and mapping the outcome of the integral to p-adic number by canonical identification. Again preferred coordinates are essential and in TGD framework such coordinates are provided by symmetries. This would allow a numerical treatment of the p-adic integral but the map of the resulting rational to p-adic number would be two valued. The difference between the images would be determined by the numerical accuracy when p-adic expansions are used. This method would be a numerical analog of the analytic definition of p-adic integrals by analytic continuation from the intersection of real and p-adic worlds defined by rational values of parameters appearing in the expressions of integrals.
6.5 p-Adic differential and integral calculus

p-Adic differential calculus differs from its real counterpart in that piecewise constant functions depending on a finite number of binary digits have vanishing derivative. This property implies p-adic nondeterminism, which has natural interpretation as making possible imagination if one identifies p-adic regions of space-time as cognitive regions of space-time.

One of the stumbling blocks in the attempts to construct p-adic physics have been the difficulties involved with the definition of the p-adic version of a definite integral. There are several alternative options as how to define p-adic definite integral and it is quite possible that there is simply not a single correct version since p-adic physics itself is a cognitive model.

1. The first definition of the p-adic integration is based on three ideas. The ordering for the limits of integration is defined using canonical correspondence. \( x < y \) holds true if \( x_R < y_R \) holds true. The integral functions can be defined for Taylor series expansion by defining indefinite integral as the inverse of the differentiation. If p-adic pseudoconstants are present in the integrand one must divide the integration range into pieces such that p-adic integration constant changes its value in the points where new piece begins.

2. Second definition is based on p-adic Fourier analysis based on the use of p-adic planewaves constructed in terms of Pythagorean phases. This definition is especially attractive in the definition of p-adic QFT limit and is discussed in detail later in the section ‘p-Adic Fourier analysis’. In this case the integral is defined in the set of rationals and the ordering of the limits of integral is therefore not a problem.

3. For p-adic functions which are direct canonical images of real functions, p-adic integral can be defined also as a limit of Riemann sum and this in principle makes the numerical evaluation of p-adic integrals possible. As found in the chapter ‘Mathematical Ideas’, Riemann sum representation leads to an educated guess for an exact formula for the definite integral holding true for functions which are p-adic counterparts of real-continuous functions and for p-adically analytic functions. The formula provides a calculational recipe of p-adic integrals, which converges extremely rapidly in powers of \( p \). Ultrametricity guarantees the absence of divergences in arbitrary dimensions provided that integrand is a bounded function. It however seems that this definition of integral cannot hold true for the p-adically differentiable function whose real images are not continuous.

6.5.1 p-Adic differential calculus

The rules of the p-adic differential calculus are formally identical to those of the ordinary differential calculus and generalize in a trivial manner for the algebraic extensions.

The class of the functions having vanishing p-adic derivatives is larger than in the real case: any function depending on a finite number of positive binary digits of p-adic number and of arbitrary number of negative binary digits has a vanishing p-adic derivative. This becomes obvious, when one notices that the p-adic derivative must be calculated by comparing the values of the function at nearby points having the same p-adic norm (here is the crucial difference with respect to real case!). Hence, when the increment of the p-adic coordinate becomes sufficiently small, p-adic constant doesn’t detect the variation of \( x \) since it depends on finite number of positive p-adic binary digits only. p-Adic constants correspond to real functions, which are constant below some length scale \( \Delta x = 2^{-n} \). As a consequence p-adic differential equations are non-deterministic: integration constants are arbitrary functions depending on a finite number of the positive p-adic binary digits. This feature is central as far applications are considered and leads to the interpretation of p-adic physics as physics of cognition which involves imagination in essential manner. The classical non-determinism of the Kähler action, which is the key feature of quantum TGD, corresponds in a natural manner to the non-determinism of volition in macroscopic length scales.

p-analytic maps \( g : \mathbb{R}_p \to \mathbb{R}_p \) satisfy the usual criterion of differentiability and are representable as power series

\[
g(x) = \sum_k g_k x^k. \tag{6.5.1}
\]
Also negative powers are in principle allowed.

### 6.5.2 p-Adic fractals

P-Adically analytic functions induce maps \( R_+ \to R_+ \) via the canonical identification map. The simplest manner to get some grasp on their properties is to plot graphs of some simple functions (see Fig. 6.5.2 for the graph of p-adic \( x^2 \) and Fig. 6.5.2 for the graph of p-adic \( 1/x \)). These functions have quite characteristic features resulting from the special properties of the p-adic topology. These features should be universal characteristics of cognitive representations and should allow to deduce the value of the p-adic prime \( p \) associated with a given cognitive system.

1. p-Analytic functions are continuous and differentiable from right: this peculiar asymmetry is a completely general signature of the p-adicity. As far as time dependence is considered, the interpretation of this property as a mathematical counterpart of the irreversibility looks attractive. This suggests that the transition from the reversible microscopic dynamics to irreversible macroscopic dynamics could correspond to the transition from the ordinary topology to an effective p-adic topology.

2. There are large discontinuities associated with the points \( x = p^n \). This implies characteristic threshold phenomena. Consider a system whose output \( f(n) \) is a function of input, which is integer \( n \). For \( n < p \) nothing peculiar happens but for \( n = p \) the real counterpart of the output becomes very small for large values of \( p \). In the bio-systems threshold phenomena are typical and p-adicity might be the key to their understanding. The discontinuities associated with the powers of \( p = 2 \) are indeed encountered in many physical situations. Auditory experience has the property that a given frequency \( \omega_0 \) and its multiples \( 2^k \omega_0 \), octaves, are experienced as the same frequency, this suggests that the auditory response function for a given frequency \( \omega_0 \) is a 2-adically analytic function. Titius-Bode law states that the mutual distances of planets come powers of 2, when suitable unit of distance is used. In turbulent systems period doubling spectrum has peaks at frequencies \( \omega = 2^k \omega_0 \).

3. A second signature of the p-adicity is “p-plicity” appearing in the graph of simple p-analytic functions. As an example, consider the graph of the p-adic \( x^2 \) demonstrating clearly the decomposition into \( p \) steps at each interval \([p^k, p^{k+1})\).

4. The graphs of the p-analytic functions are in general ordered fractals as the examples demonstrate. For example, power functions \( x^n \) are self-similar (the values of the function at some any interval \([p^k, p^{k+1})\) determines the function completely) and in general p-adic \( x^n \) with non-negative (negative) \( n \) is smaller (larger) than real \( x^n \) expect at points \( x = p^n \) as the graphs of p-adic \( x^2 \) and \( 1/x \) show (see Fig. 6.5.2 and 6.5.2). These properties are easily understood from the properties of the p-adic multiplication. Therefore the first guess for the behavior of a p-adically analytic function is obtained by replacing \( x \) and the coefficients \( g_k \) with their p-adic norms: at points \( x = p^n \) this approximation is exact if the coefficients of the power series are powers of \( p \). This step function approximation is rather reasonable for simple functions such as \( x^n \) as the figures demonstrate. Since p-adically analytic function can be approximated with \( f(x) \sim f(x_0) + b(x - x_0)^n \) or as \( a(x - x_0)^n \) (allowing non-analyticity at \( x_0 \)) around any point the fractal associated with p-adically analytic function has universal geometrical form in sufficiently small length scales.

P-adicity is well defined for the algebraic extensions of \( R_p \), too. The figures 6.5.2 and 6.5.2 visualize the behavior of the real and imaginary parts of the 2-adic \( z^2 \) function as a function of the real \( x \) and \( y \) coordinates in the parallelepiped \( I^2, I = [1 + 2^{-7}, 2 - 2^{-7}] \). An interesting possibility is that the order parameters describing various phases of some physical systems are p-adically differentiable functions. The p-analyticity would therefore provide a means for coding the information about ordered fractal structures.

The order parameter could be one coordinate component of a p-adically analytic map \( R^n \to R^n \), \( n = 3, 4 \). This is analogous to the possibility to regard the solution of the Laplace equation in two dimensions as a real or imaginary part of an analytic function. A given region \( V \) of the order parameter space corresponds to a given phase and the volume of the ordinary space occupied by this
Figure 6.2: $p$-Adic $x^2$ function for some values of $p$

phase corresponds to the inverse image $g^{-1}(V)$ of $V$. Very beautiful images are obtained if the order parameter is the real or imaginary part of a $p$-analytic function $f(z)$. A good example is $p$-adic $x^2$ function in the parallelepiped $[a,b] \times [a,b]$, $a = 1 + 2^{-9}$, $b = 2 - 2^9$ of $C$-plane. The value range of the order parameter can be divided into, say, 16 intervals of the same length so that each interval corresponds to a unique color. The resulting fractals possess features, which probably generalize to higher-dimensional extensions.

1. The inverse image is an ordered fractal and possesses lattice/cell like structure, with the sizes of cells appearing in powers of $p$. Cells are however not identical in analogy with the differentiation of the biological cells.

2. $p$-Analyticity implies the existence of a local vector valued order parameter given by the $p$-analytic derivative of $g(z)$: the geometric structure of the phase portrait indeed exhibits the local orientation clearly.

A second representation of the fractals is obtained by dividing the value range of $z$ into a finite number of intervals and associating different color to each interval. In a given resolution this representation makes obvious the presence of 0, 1- and 2-dimensional structures not obvious from the graph representation used in the figures of this book.

These observations suggests that $p$-analyticity might provide a means to code the information about ordered fractal structures in the spatial behavior of order parameters (such as enzyme concentrations in bio-systems). An elegant manner to achieve this is to use purely real algebraic extension for 3-space coordinates and for the order parameter: the image of the order parameter $\Phi = \phi_1 + \phi_2\theta + \phi_3\theta^2$ under the canonical identification is real and positive number automatically and might be regarded as concentration type quantity.
Figure 6.3: p-Adic $1/x$ function for some values of $p$

Figure 6.4: The graph of the real part of 2-adically analytic $z^2 = f$ function.
Figure 6.5: The graph of 2-adically analytic \( Im(z^2) = 2xy \) function.
6.5.3 p-Adic integral calculus

The basic problems of the integration with p-adic values of integral are caused by the facts that p-adic numbers are not well-ordered and by the properties of p-adic norm. The general idea that p-adic physics can mimic real physics only at the algebraic level, leads to the idea that p-adic integration could be algebraized whereas numerical approaches analogous to Riemann sum are not possible. In the following three examples are discussed.

1. Definite integral can be defined using integral function and by defining integration limits via canonical identification: the drawback is the loss of general coordinate invariance. A more elegant general coordinate invariant approach is based on the identification of rationals as common to both reals and p-adics. This works for rational valued integration limits.

2. residue calculus allows to realize integrals of analytic functions over closed curves of complex plane. The generalization of the residue calculus makes possible to realize conformal invariance at elementary particle horizons which are metrically 2-dimensional and allow conformal invariance and has also p-adic counterpart.

3. The perturbative series using Gaussian integration is the only to perform in practice infinite-dimensional functional integrals and being purely algebraic procedure, allows a straightforward p-adic generalization. This is the only option for p-adicizing configuration space integral.

Definition of the definite integral using integral function concept and canonical identification or identification by common rationals

The concept of the p-adic definite integral can be defined for functions \( R_p \to C \) using translationally invariant Haar measure for \( R_p \). In present context one is however interested in defining a p-adic valued definite integral for functions \( f : R_p \to R_p \) where target and source spaces could of course be also some some algebraic extensions of the p-adic numbers.

What makes the definition nontrivial is that the ordinary definition as the limit of a Riemann sum doesn’t seem to work: it seems that Riemann sum approaches to zero in the p-adic topology since, by ultra-metricity, the p-adic norm of a sum is never larger than the maximum p-adic norm for the summands. The second difficulty is related to the absence of a well-ordering for the p-adic numbers. The problems might be avoided by defining the integration essentially as the inverse of the differentiation and using the canonical correspondence to define ordering for the p-adic numbers. More generally, the concepts of the form, cohomology and homology are crucially based on the concept of the boundary. The concept of boundary reduces to the concept of an ordered interval and canonical identification makes it indeed possible to define this concept.

The definition of the p-adic integral functions defining integration as inverse of the differentiation is straightforward and one obtains just the generalization of the standard calculus. For instance, one has \( \int z^n = \frac{z^{n+1}}{n+1} + C \) and integral of the Taylor series is obtained by generalizing this. One must however notice that the concept of integration constant generalizes: any function \( R_p \to R_p \) depending on a finite number of pinary digits only, has a vanishing derivative.

Consider next the definite integral. The absence of the well ordering implies that the concept of the integration range \((a,b)\) is not well defined as a purely p-adic concept. As already mentioned there are two solutions of the problem.

1. The identification of rational numbers as common to both reals and p-adics allows to order the integration limits when the end points of the integral are rational numbers. This is perhaps the most elegant solution of the problem since it is consistent with the restricted general coordinate invariance allowing rational function based coordinate changes. This approach works for rational functions with rational coefficients and more general functions if algebraic extension or extension containing transcendentals like \( e \) and logarithms of primes are allowed. The extension containing \( e \), \( \pi \), and \( \log(p) \) is finite-dimensional if \( e/\pi \) and \( \pi/\log(p) \) are rational numbers for all primes \( p \). Essentially algebraic continuation of real integral to p-adic context is in question.

2. An alternative resolution of the problem is based on the canonical identification. Consider p-adic numbers \( a \) and \( b \). It is natural to define \( a \) to be smaller than \( b \) if the canonical images of \( a \) and \( b \) satisfy \( a_R < b_R \). One must notice that \( a_R = b_R \) does not imply \( a = b \), since the inverse of the
canonical identification map is two-valued for the real numbers having a finite number of pinary digits. For two p-adic numbers \(a, b\) with \(a < b\), one can define the integration range \((a, b)\) as the set of the p-adic numbers \(x\) satisfying \(a \leq x \leq b\) or equivalently \(a_R \leq x_R \leq b_R\). For a given value of \(x_R\) with a finite number of pinary digits, one has two values of \(x\) and \(x\) can be made unique by requiring it to have a finite number of pinary digits.

One can define definite integral \(\int_a^b f(x)dx\) formally as

\[
\int_a^b f(x)dx = F(b) - F(a) ,
\]

where \(F(x)\) is integral function obtained by allowing only ordinary integration constants and \(b_R > a_R\) holds true. One encounters however a problem, when \(a_R = b_R\) and \(a\) and \(b\) are different. Problem is avoided if the integration limits are assumed to correspond to p-adic numbers with a finite number of pinary digits.

One could perhaps relate the possibility of the p-adic integration constants depending on finite number of pinary digits to the possibility to decompose integration range \([a_R, b_R]\) as \(a = x_0 < x_1 < \ldots x_n = b\) and to select in each subrange \([x_k, x_{k+1}]\) the inverse images of \(x_k \leq x \leq x_{k+1}\), with \(x\) having finite number of pinary digits in two different manners. These different choices correspond to different integration paths and the value of the integral for different paths could correspond to the different choices of the p-adic integration constant in integral function. The difference between a given integration path and 'standard' path is simply the sum of differences \(F(x_k) - F(y_k), (x_k)_R = (y_k)_R\).

This definition has several nice features.

1. The definition generalizes in an obvious manner to the higher dimensional case. The standard connection between integral function and definite integral holds true and in the higher-dimensional case the integral of a total divergence reduces to integral over the boundaries of the integration volume. This property guarantees that p-adic action principle leads to same field equations as its real counterpart. It this in fact this property, which drops other alternatives from the consideration.

2. The basic results of the real integral calculus generalize as such to the p-adic case. For instance, integral is a linear operation and additive as a set function.

The ugly feature is the loss of the general coordinate invariance due to the fact that canonical identification does not commute with coordinate changes (except scalings by powers of \(p\)) and it seems that one cannot use canonical identification at the fundamental level to define definite integrals.

**Definite integrals in p-adic complex plane using residue calculus**

Residue calculus allows to calculate the integrals \(\oint_C f(z)dz\) around complex curves as sums over poles of the function inside the curve:

\[
\oint_C f(z)dz = i2\pi \sum_k \text{Res}(f(z_k)) ,
\]

where \(\text{Res}(f(z_k))\) at pole \(z = z_k\) is defined as \(\text{Res}(f(z_k)) = \lim_{z \to z_k} (z - z_k)f(z)\). This definition applies in case of 2-dimensional \(\sqrt{-1}\)-containing algebraic extension of p-adic numbers \((p \mod 4 = 3)\) but its seems that this is not relevant for quantum TGD.

Quaternion conformal invariance corresponds to the conformal invariance associated with topologically 3-dimensional elementary particle horizons surrounding wormhole contacts which have Euclidian signature of induced metric. The induced metric is degenerate at the elementary particle horizon so that these surfaces are metrically two-dimensional. This implies a generalization of conformal invariance analogous to that at light cone cone boundary. In particular, a subfield of quaternions isomorphic with complex numbers is selected. One expects that residue calculus generalizes.

Elementary particle horizons are defined by a purely algebraic condition stating that the determinant of the induced metric vanishes, and thus the notion makes sense for p-adic space-time sheets.
too. Also residue calculus should make sense for all algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers and the algebra of quaternion conformal invariance would generalize to the p-adic context too. Note however that the notion of p-adic quaternions does not make sense: the reason is that p-adic Euclidean length squared for a non-vanishing p-adic quaternion can vanish so that the inverse of quaternion is not well defined always. In the set of rational numbers this failure does not however occur and this might be enough for p-adicization to work.

**Definite integrals using Gaussian perturbation theory**

In quantum field theories functional integrals are defined by Gaussian perturbation theory. For real infinite-dimensional Gaussians the procedure has a rigorous mathematical basis deriving from measure theory. For the imaginary infinite-dimensional Gaussians defining the Feynman path integrals of quantum field theory the rigorous mathematical justification is lacking.

In TGD framework the integral over the configuration space of three surface can be reduced to a real Gaussian perturbation theory around the maxima of Kähler function. The integration is over quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom defining infinite-dimensional symmetric space for given values of zero modes. According to the more detailed arguments about how to construct p-adic counterpart of real configuration space physics described in the chapter "Construction of Quantum Theory", the following conjectures are trued.

1. The symmetric space property implies that there is only one maximum of Kähler function for given values of zero modes.

2. The generalization of Duistermaat-Heecke theorem holding true in finite-dimensional case suggests that by symmetric space property the integral of the exponent of Kähler gives just the exponent of Kähler function at the maximum and Gaussian determinant and metric determinant cancel each other.

3. The fact that free Gaussian field theory corresponds to a flat symmetric space inspires the hypothesis that S-matrix elements involving configuration space spinor fields in the representations of the isometry group reduce to those given by free field theory with propagator defined by the inverse of the configuration space covariant Kähler metric evaluated in the tangent space basis defined by the isometry currents at the maximum of Kähler function. This implies that there is no perturbation series which would spoil any hopes about proving the rationality. The reduction to a free field theory does not make quantum TGD non-interacting since interactions are described as topologically (as decays and fusions of 3-surfaces) rather than algebraically as non-linearities of local action.

4. If the exponent function is a rational function with rational coefficients in the sense that for the points of configuration space having finite number of rational valued coordinates (also zero modes), then the exponent $e^{K_{\text{max}}}$ is a rational number for rational values of zero modes. From the rationality of the exponent of the Kähler function follows the rational valuedness of the matrix elements of the metric. The undeniably very optimistic conclusion is that for rational values of the zero modes the S-matrix elements would be rational valued or have values if finite extension of rationals, so that they could be continued to the p-adic sectors of the configuration space. The S-matrix would have the same form in all number fields.

5. One could also interpret the outcome as an algebraic continuation of the rational quantum physics to real and p-adic physics. Configuration space-integrals can be thought of as being performed in the rational configuration space. Of course, one can define also ordinary integrals over $R^n$ numerically using Riemann sums by considering the division of the integration region to very small n-cubes for which the sides have rational-number valued lengths and such that the value of the function is taken at rational valued point inside each cube.

The finite-dimensional real one-dimensional Gaussian $exp(-ax^2/2)$ provides a natural testing ground for this rather speculative picture. The integral of the Gaussian is $(2\pi)^{1/2}/\sqrt{a}$: in n-dimensional case where $a$ is replaced by a quadratic form defined by a matrix $A$ one obtains $(2\pi)^{n/2}/\sqrt{\det(A)}$ in n-dimensional case. The integral of a function $exp(-ax^2 + kx^n) x^k$ reduces to a perturbation series as sum of graphs containing single vertex containing $k$ lines and arbitrary number of vertices containing
n lines and endowed with a factor $k$, and assigning with the lines the propagator factor $1/a$. For
dimensional case the propagator factor would be inverse of the matrix $A$.

The result makes sense in the p-adic context if $a$ and $k$ are rational numbers. In the n-dimensional
case matrix $A$ and the coefficients defining the polynomial defining the interaction term must be
rational numbers. The only problematic factor is the power of $2\pi$, which seems to require algebraic
extension containing $\pi$. Of course, one could define the normalization of the functional integral by
dividing it by $(2\pi)^{n/2}$ to get rid of this fact. In the definition of S-matrix elements this normalization
factor always disappears so that this problem has no physical significance.

In the case of free scalar quantum field theory n-point functions the perturbation theory are simply
products of 2-point functions defined by the inverse of the infinite-dimensional Gaussian matrix. For
plane wave basis for scalar field labelled by 4-momentum $k$ the inverse of the Gaussian matrix reduces
to the propagator $(i/(k^2 + i\epsilon)$ for scalar field), which is rational function of the square of 4-momentum
vector. In case of interacting quantum field the infinite summation over graphs spoils the hopes
of obtaining end result which could be proven to be rational valued for rational values of incoming
and outgoing four-momenta. The loop integrals are source of divergence problems and also number-
theoretically problematic.

6.6 p-Adic symmetries and Fourier analysis

6.6.1 p-Adic symmetries and generalization of the notion of group

The most basic questions physicist can ask about the p-adic numbers are related to symmetries. It
seems obvious that the concept of a Lie-group generalizes: nothing prevents from replacing the real
or complex representation spaces associated with the definitions of the classical Lie-groups with the
linear space associated with some algebraic extension of the p-adic numbers: the defining algebraic
conditions, such as unitarity or orthogonality properties, make sense for the algebraically extended
p-adic numbers, too.

For orthogonal groups one must replace the ordinary real inner product with the inner product
\[ \sum_k X_k^2 \] 
with a Cartesian power of a purely real extension of p-adic numbers. In the unitary case one must
consider the complexification of a Cartesian power of a purely real extension with the inner
product \[ \sum k Z_k Z_k. \] Here $p \equiv 4 \equiv 3$ is required. It should be emphasized however that the p-adic
inner product differs from the ordinary one so that the action of, say, p-adic counterpart of a rotation
group in $R^2$ induces in $R^3$ an action, which need not have much to do with ordinary rotations so that
the generalization is physically highly nontrivial. Extensions of p-adic numbers also mean extreme
richness of structure.

The exponentiation $t \rightarrow \exp(tJ)$ of the Lie-algebra element $J$ is a central element of Lie group
theory and allows to coordinatize that elements of Lie group by mapping tangent space points the
points representing group elements. Without algebraic extensions involving $e$ or its roots one can
exponentiate only the group parameters $t$ satisfying $|t|_p < 1$. Thus the values of the exponentiation
parameter which are too small/large in real/p-adic sense are not possible and one can say that the
standard p-adic Lie algebra is a ball with radius $|t|_p = 1/p$.

The study of ordinary one-dimensional translations gives an idea about what it is involved. For
finite values of the p-adic integer $t$ the exponentiated group element corresponds in the case of transla-
tion group to a power of $e$ so that the points reached by exponentiation cannot correspond to rational
points. Since logarithm function exist as an inverse of p-adic exponent and since rationals correspond
to infinite but periodic pinary expansions, rational points having the same p-adic norm can be reached
by p-adic exponentials using $t$ which is infinite as ordinary integer. This result is expected to generalize
to the case of groups represented using rational-valued matrices.

One can define a hierarchy of p-adic Lie-groups by allowing extensions allowing $e$ and even its
roots such that the algebras have p-adic radii $p^k$. Hence the fact that the powers $e,...,e^{p-1}$ define
a finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers seems to have a deep group theoretical meaning.
One can define a hierarchy of increasingly refined extensions by taking the generator of extension to
be $e^{1/n}$. For instance, in the case of translation group this makes possible p-adic variant of Fourier
analysis by using discrete plane wave basis.

One can generalize also the notion of group by using the generalized notion of number. This means
that one starts from the restriction of the group in question to a group acting in say rational and
complex rational linear space and requires that real and p-adic groups have rational group transformations as common. By performing various completions one obtains a generalized group having the characteristic book like structure. In this kind of situation the relationship between various groups is clear and also the role of extensions of p-adic numbers can be understood. The notion of Lie-algebra generalizes also to form a book like structure. Coefficients of the pages of the Lie-algebra belong to various number fields and rational valued coefficients correspond to a part partially (because of the restriction $|t|_p < p^k$) common to all Lie-algebras.

**SO(2) as example**

A simple example is provided by the generalization of the rotation group $SO(2)$. The rows of a rotation matrix are in general $n$ orthonormalized vectors with the property that the components of these vectors have p-adic norm not larger than one. In case of $SO(2)$ this means the the matrix elements $a_{11} = a_{22} = a, a_{12} = -a_{21} = b$ satisfy the conditions

$$a^2 + b^2 = 1, \quad |a|_p \leq 1, \quad |b|_p \leq 1.$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.6.1)

One can formally solve $a = \sqrt{1 - b^2}$ but the solution doesn’t exists always. There are various possibilities to define the orthogonal group.

1. One possibility is to allow only those values of $a$ for which square root exists as p-adic number. In case of orthogonal group this requires that both $b = \sin(\Phi)$ and $a = \cos(\Phi)$ exist as p-adic numbers. If one requires further that $a$ and $b$ make sense also as ordinary rational numbers, they define a Pythagorean triangle (orthogonal triangle with integer sides) and the group becomes discrete and cannot be regarded as a Lie-group. Pythagorean triangles emerge for rational numbers. If one requires further that $b$ and $a$ are real is necessary unless one wants the complexification of $so(2)$ and gives constraints on the values of the group parameters and again Lie-group property is expected to be lost.

2. Other possibility is to allow an extension of the p-adic numbers allowing a square root of any ordinary p-adic number. The minimal extensions has dimension 4 (3) for $p > 2$ ($p = 2$). Therefore space-time dimension and imbedding space dimension emerge naturally as minimal dimensions for spaces, where p-adic $SO(2)$ acts 'stably'. The requirement that $a$ and $b$ are real is necessary unless one wants the complexification of $so(2)$ and gives constraints on the values of the group parameters and again Lie-group property is expected to be lost.

3. The Lie-group property is guaranteed if the allowed group elements are expressible as exponents of a Lie-algebra generator $Q$: $g(t) = \exp(iQt)$. This exponents exists only provided the p-adic norm of $t$ is smaller than one. If one uses square root allowing extension, one can require that $t$ satisfies $|t| \leq p^{-n/2}$, $n > 0$ and one obtains a decreasing hierarchy of groups $G_1, G_2,...$. For the physically interesting values of $p$ (typically of order $p = 2^{127} - 1$ ) the real counterparts of the transformations of these groups are extremely near to the unit element of the group. These conclusions hold true for any group. An especially interesting example physically is the group of 'small' Lorentz transformations with $t = O(\sqrt{p})$. If the rest energy of the particle is of order $O(\sqrt{p})$: $E_0 = m = m_0 \sqrt{p}$ (as it turns out) then the Lorentz boost with velocity $\beta = \sqrt{\beta_p}$ gives particle with energy $E = m/\sqrt{1 - \beta^2} = m(1 + \frac{\beta^2 p}{2} + ...)$ so that $O(p^{1/2})$ term in energy is Lorentz invariant. This suggests that non-relativistic regime corresponds to small Lorentz transformations whereas in genuinely relativistic regime one must include also the discrete group of 'large' Lorentz transformations with rational transformations matrices.

4. One can extend the group to contain products $G_1 G_2$, such that $G_1$ is a rational matrix belonging to the restriction of the Lie-group to rational matrices not obtainable from a unit matrix p-adically by exponentiation, and $G_2$ is a group element obtainable from unit element by exponentiation. For instance, rational $CP_2$ is obtained from the group of rational $3 \times 3$ unitary matrices as by dividing it by the $U(2)$ subgroup of rational unitary matrices.
Even the construction of the representations of the translation group raises nontrivial issues since the construction of p-adic Fourier analysis is by no means a nontrivial task. One can however define the concept of p-adic plane wave group theoretically and p-adic plane waves are orthogonal with respect to the inner product defined by the proposed p-adic integral.

The representations of 3-dimensional rotation group $SO(3)$ can be constructed as homogenous functions of Cartesian coordinates of $E^3$ and in this case the phase factors $\exp(i m \theta)$ typically appearing in the expressions of spherical harmonics do not pose any problems. The construction of p-adic spherical harmonics is possible if one assumes that allowed spherical angles $(\theta, \phi)$ correspond to Pythagorean triangles.

A similar situation is encountered also in the case of $CP_2$ spherical harmonics in fact, quite generally. This number theoretic quantization of angles could be perhaps interpreted as a kind of cognitive quantum effect consistent with the fact that only rationals can be visualized concretely and relate directly to the sensory experience. More generally, the possibility to realize only rationals numerically might reflect the facts that only rationals are common to reals and p-adics and that cognition is basically p-adic.

Fractal structure of the p-adic Poincare group

p-Adic Poincare group, just as any other p-adic Lie group, contains entire fractal hierarchy of subgroups with the same Lie-algebra. For instance, translations $m^k \to m^k + p^n a^k$, where $a^k$ has p-adic norm not larger than one form subgroup for all values of $N$. The larger the value of $N$ is, the smaller this subgroup is. Quite generally this implies orbits within orbits and representations within representations like structure so that p-adic symmetry concept contains hologram like aspect. This property of the p-adic symmetries conforms nicely with the interpretation of p-adic symmetries as cognitive representations of real symmetries since the symmetries can be realized in a p-adically finite spatiotemporal volume of the cognitive space-time sheet. Even more, this volume can be p-adically arbitrarily small. If one identifies both p-adics and reals as a completion of rationals, the corresponding real volumes are however strictly speaking infinite in absence of a pinary cutoff.

The hierarchy of subgroups implies that $M_+^4$ decomposes in a natural manner to 4-cubes with side $L_0 = N_p(L) L_p$, where $N_p(L) = p^{-N}$ denotes the p-adic norm of $L$ such that these 4-cubes are invariant under the group of sufficiently small Poincare transformations. In real context these cubes define a hierarchy of exteriors of cubes with decreasing sizes. One can have full p-adic Poincare invariance in p-adically arbitrarily small volume. Only those Poincare transformations, which leave the minimal p-adic cube invariant are symmetries. Also this picture suggest that the p-adic space-time sheets providing cognitive representations about finite space-time regions by canonical identification can have very large size.

The construction of the p-adic Fourier analysis is a nontrivial problem. The usual exponent functions $f_P(x) = \exp(i P x)$, providing a representation of the p-adic translations do not make sense as a Fourier basis: $f_P$ is not a periodic function; $f_P$ does not converge if the norm of $P x$ is not smaller than one and the natural orthogonalization of the different momentum eigenstates does not seem to be possible using the proposed definition of the definite integral.

This state of affairs suggests that p-adic Fourier analysis involves number theory. It turns out that one can construct what might be called number theoretical plane waves and that p-adic momentum space has a natural fractal structure in this case. The basic idea is to reduce p-adic Fourier analysis to a Fourier analysis in a finite field $G(p, 1)$ plus fractality in the sense that all $p^n$-scaled versions of the $G(p, 1)$ plane waves are used. This means that p-adic plane waves in a given interval $[n, n + 1)p^n$ are piecewise constant plane waves in a finite field $G(p, 1)$. Number theoretical p-adic plane waves are pseudo constants so that the construction does not work for p-adically differentiable functions. The pseudo-constancy however turns out to be a highly desirable feature in the construction of the p-adic QFT limit of TGD based on the mapping of the real $H$-quantum fields to p-adic quantum fields using the canonical identification.

The unsatisfactory feature of this approach is that number theoretic p-adic plane waves do not behave in the desired manner under translations. It would be nice to have a p-adic generalization of the plane wave concept allowing a generalization of the standard Fourier analysis and a direct connection with the theory of the representations of the translation group. A natural idea is to define exponential function as a solution of a p-adic differential equation representing the action of a translation generator and to introduce multiplicative pseudo constant making possible to define
exponential function for all values of its argument. One can develop an argument suggesting that the plane waves obtained in this manner are indeed orthogonal.

Infinitesimal form of translational symmetry might be argued to be too strong requirement since p-adically infinitesimal translations typically correspond to real translations which are arbitrarily large; this is not consistent with the idea that cognitive representations with a finite spatial resolution are in question. This motivates a third approach to the p-adic Fourier analysis. The basic requirement is that discrete subgroup of translations commutes with the map of the real plane waves to their p-adic counterparts. This means that the products of the real phase factors are mapped to the products of the corresponding p-adic phase factors. This is possible if the phase factor is a rational complex number so that the phase angle corresponds to a Pythagorean triangle. The p-adic images of the real plane waves are defined for the momenta \( k = nk_1, n \in \mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z} \), where \( \phi \in [0, 2\pi] \) is a Pythagorean phase angle and where the points \( x_n = n\Delta x \) define a discretization of \( x \)-space, \( \Delta x \) being a rational number. These plane waves form a complete and orthogonalized set.

### 6.6.2 p-Adic Fourier analysis: number theoretical approach

Contrary to the original expectations, number theoretical Fourier analysis is probably not basic mathematical tools of p-adic QFT since it fails to provide irreducible representation for the translational symmetries. Despite this it deserves documentation.

#### Fourier analysis in a finite field \( G(p, 1) \)

The p-adic numbers of unit norm modulo \( p \) reduce to a finite field \( G(p, 1) \) consisting of the integers \( 0, 1, \ldots, p-1 \) with arithmetic operations defined by those of the ordinary integers taken modulo \( p \). Since the elements 1, \ldots, \( p-1 \) form a multiplicative group there must exists an element \( a \) of \( G(p, 1) \) (actually several) such that \( a^{p-1} = 1 \) holds true in \( G(p, 1) \). This kind of element is called primitive root. If \( n \) is a factor of \( p-1 \): \( (p-1) = nm \), then also \( a^m = 1 \) holds true. This reflects the fact that \( \mathbb{Z}_{p-1} \) decomposes into a product \( \mathbb{Z}_{m_1} \mathbb{Z}_{m_2} \ldots \mathbb{Z}_{m_s} \) of commuting factors \( Z_{m_i} \), such that \( m_i^{n_i} \) divides \( p-1 \).

A Fourier basis in \( G(p, 1) \) can be defined using \( p \) functions \( f_k(n), k = 0, \ldots, p-1 \). For \( k = 0, 1, \ldots, p-2 \) these functions are defined as

\[
f_k(n) = a^{nk}, \quad n = 0, \ldots, p-1,
\]

and satisfy the periodicity property

\[
f_k(0) = f_k(p-1).
\]

The problem is to identify the lacking \( p \)-th function. Since \( f_k(n) \) transforms irreducibly under translations \( n \rightarrow n + m \) it is natural to require that also the \( p \)-th function transforms in a similar manner and satisfies the periodicity property. This is achieved by defining

\[
f_{p-1}(n) = (-1)^n.
\]

The counterpart of the complex conjugation for \( f_k \) for \( k \neq p-1 \) is defined as \( f_k \rightarrow f_{p-1-k} \). \( f_{p-1} \) is invariant under the conjugation. The inner product is defined as

\[
\langle f_k, f_l \rangle = \sum_{n=0}^{p-2} f_{p-1-k}(n)f_l(n) = \delta(k,l)(p-1).
\]

The dual basis \( f_k \) clearly differs only by the normalization factor \( 1/(p-1) \) from the basis \( f_{p-k} \). The counterpart of Fourier expansion for any real function in \( G(p, 1) \) can be obviously constructed using this function basis and Fourier components are obtained as the inner products of the dual Fourier basis with the function in question.

A natural interpretation for the integer \( k \) is as a p-adic momentum since in the translations \( n \rightarrow n + m \) the plane wave with \( k \neq p-1 \) changes by a phase factor \( a^{km} \). For \( k = p-1 \) it transforms by \( (-1)^m \) so that also now an eigen state of finite field translations is in question.
p-Adic Fourier analysis based on p-adic plane waves

The basic idea is to reduce p-adic Fourier analysis to the Fourier analysis in $G(p, 1)$ by using fractality.

1. Let the function $f(x)$ be such that the maximum p-adic norm of $f(x)$ is $p^{-m}$. One can uniquely decompose $f(x)$ to a sum of functions $f_n(x)$ such that $|f_n(x)|_p = p^n$ or vanishes in the entire range of definition for $f$:

$$
    f(x) = \sum_{n \geq m} f_n(x) ,
$$

$$
    f_n(x) = g_n(x) p^n ,
$$

$$
    |g_n(x)| = 1 \text{ for } g(x) \neq 0 . \quad (6.6.3)
$$

The higher the value of $n$, the smaller the contribution of $f_n$. The expansion converges extremely rapidly for the physically interesting large values of $p$.

2. Assume that $f(x)$ is such that for each value of $n$ one can find some resolution $p^{m(n)}$ below which $g_n(x)$ is constant in the sense that for all intervals $[r, r+1) p^{m(n)}$ (defined in terms of the canonical identification) the function $f_n(x)$ is constant. For p-adi
cally differentiable functions this cannot be the case since they would be pseudo constants if this were true. In the physical situation $CP_2$ size provides a natural p-adic cutoff so that only a finite number of $f_n$'s are needed and the resolution in question corresponds to $CP_2$ length scale. Hence ordinary plane waves (possibly with a natural UV cutoff) should have an expansion in terms of the p-adic plane waves.

3. The assumption implies that in each interval $(r, r+1)p^{m(n)-1}$, $g_n$ can be regarded as a function in $G(p, 1)$ identified as the set $x = (r + sp)p^{m(n)-1}$, $s = 0, 1, ..., p - 1$. Hence one can Fourier expand $f_n(x)$ using $G(p, 1)$ plane waves $f^{k\delta}$. In this manner one obtains a rapidly converging expansion using p-adic plane waves.

Periodicity properties of the number theoretic p-adic plane waves

The periodicity properties of the p-adic plane waves make it possible to associate a definite wavelength with a given p-adic plane wave. For the p-adic momenta $k$ not dividing $p - 1$, the wavelength corresponds to the entire range $(n, n+1)p^m$ and its real counterpart is

$$
    \lambda = p^{-m-1/2} l ,
$$

where $l \sim 10^4 \sqrt{G}$ is the fundamental p-adic length scale. If $k$ divides $p - 1 = \prod_i m_i^{n_i}$, the period is $m_i$ and the real wavelength is

$$
    \lambda(m_i) = m_i p^{-m_i-1/2} l .
$$

One might wonder whether this selection of preferred wavelengths has some physical consequences. The first thing to notice is that p-adic plane waves do not replace ordinary plane waves in the construction of the p-adic QFT limit of TGD. Rather, ordinary plane waves are expanded using the p-adic plane waves so that the selection of the preferred wavelengths, if it occurs at all, must be a dynamical process. The average value of the prime divisors, and hence the number of different wavelengths for a given value of $p$, counted with the degeneracy of the divisor is given by $188$

$$
    \Omega(n) = ln(ln(n)) + 1.0346 ,
$$

and is surprisingly small, or order 6 for numbers of order $M_{127}$. If one can apply probabilistic arguments or $188$ to the numbers of form $p - 1$, too then one must conclude that very few wavelengths are possible for general prime $p$. This in turn means that to each $p$ there are associated only very few characteristic length scales, which are predictable. Furthermore, all the $p^k$-multiples of these scales are also possible if p-adic fractality holds true in macroscopic length scales.

Mersenne primes $M_n$ can be considered as an illustrative example of the phenomenon. From $125$ one finds that $M_{127} - 1$ has 11 distinct prime factors and 3 and 7 occurs three and 2 times respectively.
The number of distinct length scales is $3 \cdot 2^{11} - 1 \sim 2^{12}$. $M_{10^{7}} - 1$ and $M_{9} - 1$ have 7 and 11 singly occurring factors so that the numbers of length scales are $2^7 - 1 = 127 = M_7$ and $2^{11} - 1$. Note that for hadrons ($M_{10^{7}}$) the number of possible wavelengths is especially small: does this have something to do with the collective behavior of color confined quarks and gluons? An interesting possibility is that this length scale generation mechanism works even macroscopically (for p-adic length scale hypothesis at macroscopic length scales see the third part of the book). One cannot exclude the possibility that long wavelength photons, gravitons and neutrinos might therefore provide a completely new mechanism for generating periodic structures with preferred sizes of period.

6.6.3 p-Adic Fourier analysis: group theoretical approach

The problem with the straightforward generalization of the Fourier analysis is that the standard Taylor expansion of the plane wave $\exp(ikx)$ converges only provided $x$ has p-adic norm smaller than one and that the p-adic exponential function does not have the periodicity properties of the ordinary exponential function guaranteeing orthogonality of the functions of the Fourier basis. Besides this one must assume $p \mod 4 = 3$ to guarantee that $\sqrt{-1}$ does not exist as ordinary p-adic number.

The approach based on algebraic extensions allowing trigonometry

In an attempt to construct Fourier analysis the safest approach is to start from the ordinary Fourier analysis at circle or that for a particle in a one-dimensional box. The function basis uses as the basic building blocks the functions $e^{in\phi}$ in the case of circle and functions $e^{in\pi x/L}$ in the case of a particle in a box of side $L$.

The view about rationals as common to both reals and p-adics, and the possibility of finite-dimensional extensions of p-adics generated by the roots $e^{i2\pi/p^k}$ suggest how to realize this idea.

1. Consider first the case of the circle. Fix some value of $N$ and select a set of points $\phi_n = in2\pi/p^k$ at which the phases are defined meaning $p^k+1$-dimensional algebraic extension. That powers of $p$ appear is consistent with p-adic fractality. If so spin $1/2$ resp. spin 1 particles would be inherently 2-adic resp. 3-adic. The plane wave basis corresponds $\exp(ik\phi_n)$, $k = 0, ..., N - 1$. In the case of particle in the one-dimensional box such that $L$ corresponds to a rational number, the box is decomposed into $N$ intervals of length $L/N$.

2. One can assign to the phases a well defined angular momentum as integer $n = 0, ..., N - 1$ whereas the momentum spectrum for a particle in a box are given by $n\pi/L$. It is possible to continue the phase factor to the neighborhood of each point by requiring that the differential equation

$$\frac{d}{dx} \exp(ikx) = ikek\exp(ikx)$$

defining the exponential function is satisfied.

3. The inner product of the plane waves $f_{k_1}$ and $f_{k_2}$ can be defined as the sum

$$\langle k_1 \rangle \equiv \sum_n J_{k_1}(x_n)f_{k_2}(x_n) ,$$

(6.6.4)

and orthogonality and completeness differ by no means from those of ordinary Fourier analysis.

p-Adic Fourier analysis, Pythagorean phases, and Gaussian primes

An alternative approach is based on Pythagorean phases and discretization in x-space, which might be a natural thing to do if p-adic field theory is taken as a cognitive model rather than ‘real’ physics. This is also natural because rational Minkowski space is in the algebraic approach the fundamental object and reals and p-adics emerge as its completions.
Rational phase factors are common to the complexified p-adics \((p \mod 4 = 3)\) and reals and this suggests that one should define p-adic plane waves so that their values are in the set of the Pythagorean phases. Pythagorean phases are in one-one correspondence with the phases of the squares of Gaussian integers \(N_G\) and thus generated as products of squares of Gaussian primes \(\pi_G\), which are complex integers with modulus squared equal to prime \(p \mod 4 = 1\). Thus the set of phases \(\phi(\pi_G)\) for the phases for \(\pi_G^2\) form an algebraically infinite-dimensional linear space in the sense that the phases representable as superpositions

\[
2\phi_G = \sum_{\pi_G} n_{\pi_G} 2\phi(\pi_G)
\]

of these phases with integer coefficients belong to the set.

Consider now the definition of the plane wave basis based on Pythagorean phases and the identification of the p-adics and reals via common rationals.

1. Let \(x_0 = q = m/n\) denote a value of \(x\)-coordinate and let \(k\) denote some value of momentum. If \(\exp(ikx_0)\) is a Pythagorean phase then also the multiples \(nk\) correspond to Pythagorean phases. \(k\) itself cannot be a rational number so that \(k\) is not defined as an ordinary p-adic number: this could be seen as a defect of the approach since one cannot speak of a well-defined momentum. Neither can \(k\) be a rational multiple of \(\pi\) so that Pythagorean phases have nothing to do with the phases defined by algebraic extensions containing the phase \(\exp(i\pi/n)\) already discussed.

For a given value of \(x_0 = q\) the momenta \(k\) for which \(\exp(ikq)\) is a Pythagorean phase are in one-one correspondence with Pythagorean phases. Moreover, Pythagorean phases result in the lattice defined by the multiples of the \(x_0\). Thus a natural definition of the p-adic plane waves emerges predicting a maximal momentum spectrum with one-one correspondence with Pythagorean phases, and selecting a preferred lattice of points at the real axis. This definition is also in accordance with the idea that p-adic plane waves are related with a cognitive representation for real physics.

2. Pythagorean phases are in one-one correspondence with the phase factors associated with the squares of the Gaussian integers and generating phases correspond to the phases \(\phi(\pi_G)\) associated with the squares of Gaussian primes \(\pi_G\). The moduli squared for the Gaussian primes correspond to squares of rational primes \(p \mod 4 = 1\). Thus set of allowed momenta \(k_G\) for given spatial resolution \(m/n\) is the set

\[
\{k_G(q)\} = \{\frac{2\phi_G}{q} + \frac{2\pi n}{q} | n \in Z\} ,
\]

\[
\{\phi_G\} = \{\sum_{\pi_G} n_{\pi_G} \phi(\pi_G)\} .
\]

When the spatial resolution \(x_0 = q\) is replaced with \(q_1 = r/s\), the spectrum is scaled by a rational factor \(q/q_1\). The set of momenta is a dense subset of the real axis. There is no observable difference between the real momenta differing by a multiple of \(2\pi/q\) and one must drop them from consideration. This conclusion is forced also by the fact that p-adically the momenta \(k = nk_0\) do not exist, it is only the phase factors which exist.

3. It is easy to see that the p-adic plane waves with different momenta are orthogonal to each other as complex rational numbers:

\[
\sum_n \exp[in(k_G(1) - k_G(2))] = 0 .
\]

4. Also completeness relations are satisfied in the sense that the condition

\[
\sum_{k_G} \exp[i(n_1 - n_2)k_G] = 0
\]

is satisfied for \(n_1 \neq n_2\). This is due to the fact that all integer multiples of \(k_G\) define Pythagorean phases. This means that the Fourier series of a function with respect to Pythagorean phases
makes sense and one can expand p-adic-valued functions of space-time coordinates as Fourier series using Pythagorean phases. In particle expansion of the the imbedding space coordinates as functions of p-adic space-time coordinates might be carried out in this manner.

5. One can criticize this approach for the fact that there is no unique continuation of the phase factors from the set of the rationals \( x_n = nx_0 \) to p-adic numbers neighborhoods of these points. Although eigen states of finite translations are in question one cannot regard the states as eigen states of infinitesimal translations since the momenta are not well defined as p-adic numbers. One could of course arbitrarily assign momentum eigenstate \( e^{in\pi(x-x_k)} \) the point \( x_k \) to the eigenstate characterized by the dimensionless momentum \( n \) but the momentum spectrum associated with different Pythagorean phases would be same.

6.6.4 How to define integration and p-adic Fourier analysis, integral calculus, and p-adic counterparts of geometric objects?

p-Adic differential calculus exists and obeys essentially the same rules as ordinary differential calculus. The only difference from real context is the existence of p-adic pseudoconstants: any function which depends on finite number of pinary digits has vanishing p-adic derivative. This implies nondeterminism of p-adic differential equations. One can defined p-adic integral functions using the fact that indefinite integral is the inverse of differentiation. The basis problem with the definite integrals is that p-adic numbers are not well-ordered so that the crucial ordering of the points of real axis in definite integral is not unique. Also p-adic Fourier analysis is problematic since direct counterparts of \( e^{i\pi x} \) and trigonometric functions are not periodic. Also \( \exp(-x) \) fails to converge exponentially since it has p-adic norm equal to 1. Note also that these functions exists only when the p-adic norm of \( x \) is smaller than 1.

The following considerations support the view that the p-adic variant of a geometric objects, integration and p-adic Fourier analysis exists but only when one considers highly symmetric geometric objects such as symmetric spaces. This is wellcome news from the point of view of physics. At the level of space-time surfaces this is problematic. The field equations associated with Kähler action and modified Dirac equation make sense. Kähler action defined as integral over p-adic space-time surface fails to exist. If however the Kähler function identified as Kähler for a preferred extremal of Kähler action is rational or algebraic function of preferred complex coordinates of WCW with rational coefficients, its p-adic continuation is expected to exist.

Circle with rotational symmetries and its hyperbolic counterparts

Consider first circle with emphasis on symmetries and Fourier analysis.

1. In this case angle coordinate \( \phi \) is the natural coordinate. It however does not make sense as such p-adically and one must consider either trigonometric functions or the phase \( \exp(i\phi) \) instead. If one wants to do Fourier analysis on circle one must introduce roots \( U_{n,N} = \exp(in2\pi/N) \) of unity. This means discretization of the circle. Introducing all roots \( U_{n,p} = \exp(i2\pi n/p) \), such that \( p \) divides \( N \), one can represent all \( U_{k,n} \) up to \( n = N \). Integration is naturally replaced with sum by using discrete Fourier analysis on circle. Note that the roots of unity can be expressed as products of powers of roots of unity \( \exp(in2\pi/p^k) \), where \( p^k \) divides \( N \).

2. There is a number theoretical delicacy involved. By Fermat’s theorem \( a^{p-1} \mod p = 1 \) for \( a = 1, \ldots p - 1 \) for a given p-adic prime so that for any integer \( M \) divisible by a factor of \( p - 1 \) the \( M \)-th roots of unity exist as ordinary p-adic numbers. The problem disappears if these values of \( M \) are excluded from the discretization for a given value of the p-adic prime. The manner to achieve this is to assume that \( N \) contains no divisors of \( p - 1 \) and is consistent with the notion of finite measurement resolution. For instance, \( N = p^n \) is an especially natural choice guaranteeing this.

3. The p-adic integral defined as a Fourier sum does not reduce to a mere discretization of the real integral. In the real case the Fourier coefficients must approach to zero as the wave vector \( k = n2\pi/N \) increases. In the p-adic case the condition consistent with the notion of finite measurement resolution for angles is that the p-adic valued Fourier coefficients approach to zero.
as \( n \) increases. This guarantees the \( p \)-adic convergence of the discrete approximation of the integral for large values of \( N \) as \( n \) increases. The map of \( p \)-adic Fourier coefficients to real ones by canonical identification could be used to relate \( p \)-adic and real variants of the function to each other.

This finding would suggest that \( p \)-adic geometries - in particular the \( p \)-adic counterpart of \( CP_2 \), are discrete. Variables which have the character of a radial coordinate are in natural manner \( p \)-adically continuous whereas phase angles are naturally discrete and described in terms of algebraic extensions. The conclusion is disappointing since one can quite well argue that the discrete structures can be regarded as real. Is there any manner to escape this conclusion?

1. Exponential function \( \exp(i \eta) \) exists \( p \)-adically for \( |\eta|_p \leq 1/p \) but is not periodic. It provides representation of \( p \)-adic variant of circle as group \( U(1) \). One obtains actually a hierarchy of groups \( U(1)_{p,n} \) corresponding to \( |\eta|_p \leq 1/p^n \). One could consider a generalization of phases as products \( \exp_p(n2\pi/N + \eta) = \exp(n2\pi n/N)\exp(x) \) of roots of unity and exponent functions with an imaginary exponent. This would assign to each root of unity \( p \)-adic continuum interpreted as the analog of the interval between two subsequent roots of unity at circle. The hierarchies of measurement resolutions coming as \( 2\pi/p^n \) would be naturally accompanied by increasingly smaller \( p \)-adic groups \( U(1)_{p,n} \).

2. \( p \)-Adic integration would involve summation plus possibly also an integration over each \( p \)-adic variant of discretization interval. The summation over the roots of unity implies that the integral of \( \int \exp(nix)dx \) would appear for \( n = 0 \). Whatever the value of this integral is, it is compensated by a normalization factor guaranteeing orthonormality.

3. If one interprets the \( p \)-adic coordinate as \( p \)-adic integer without the identification of points differing by a multiple of \( n \) as different points the question whether one should require \( p \)-adic continuity arises. Continuity is obtained if \( U_n(x + mp^m) = U_n(x) \) for large values of \( m \). This is obtained if one has \( n = p^k \). In the spherical geometry this condition is not needed and would mean quantization of angular momentum as \( L = p^k \), which does not look natural. If representations of translation group are considered the condition is natural and conforms with the spirit of the \( p \)-adic length scale hypothesis.

The hyperbolic counterpart of circle corresponds to the orbit of point under Lorentz group in two 2-D Minkowski space. Plane waves are replaced with exponentially decaying functions of the coordinate \( \eta \) replacing phase angle. Ordinary exponent function \( \exp(x) \) has unit \( p \)-adic norm when it exists so that it is not a suitable choice. The powers \( p^n \) existing for \( p \)-adic integers however approach to zero for large values of \( x = n \). This forces discretization of \( \eta \) or rather the hyperbolic phase as powers of \( p^n \), \( x = n \). Also now one could introduce products of \( \exp_p(n\log(p) + \eta) = p^n\exp(x) \) to achieve a \( p \)-adic continuum. Also now the integral over the discretization interval is compensated by orthonormalization and can be forgotten. The integral of exponential function would reduce to a sum \( \int \exp_p dx = \sum_k p^k = 1/(1 - p) \). One can also introduce finite-dimensional but non-algebraic extensions of \( p \)-adic numbers allowing \( e \) and its roots \( e^{1/n} \) since \( e^k \) exists \( p \)-adically.

**Plane with translational and rotational symmetries**

Consider first the situation by taking translational symmetries as a starting point. In this case Cartesian coordinates are natural and Fourier analysis based on plane waves is what one wants to define. As in the previous case, this can be done using roots of unity and one can also introduce \( p \)-adic continuum by using the \( p \)-adic variant of the exponent function. This would effectively reduce the plane to a box. As already noticed, in this case the quantization of wave vectors as multiples of \( 1/p^n \) is required by continuity.

One can take also rotational symmetries as a starting point. In this case cylindrical coordinates \((\rho, \phi)\) are natural.

1. Radial coordinate can have arbitrary values. If one wants to keep the connection \( p = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} \) with the Cartesian picture square root allowing extension is natural. Also the values of radial coordinate proportional to odd power of \( p \) are problematic since one should introduce \( \sqrt[p]{2}\). Is this extension internally consistent? Does this mean that the points \( \rho \propto p^{2n+1} \) are excluded so that the plane decomposes to annuli?
2. As already found, angular momentum eigen states can be described in terms of roots of unity and one could obtain continuum by allowing also phases defined by p-adic exponent functions.

3. In radial direction one should define the p-adic variants for the integrals of Bessel functions and they indeed might make sense by algebraic continuation if one consistently defines all functions as Fourier expansions. Delta-function renormalization causes technical problems for a continuum of radial wave vectors. One could avoid the problem by using exponentially decaying variants of Bessel function in the regions far from origin, and here the already proposed description of the hyperbolic counterparts of plane waves is suggestive.

4. One could try to understand the situation also using Cartesian coordinates. In the case of sphere this is achieved by introducing two coordinate patches with Cartesian coordinates. Pythagorean phases are rational phases (orthogonal triangles for which all sides are integer valued) and form a dense set on circle. Complex rationals (orthogonal triangles with integer valued short sides) define a more general dense subset of circle. In both cases it is difficult to imagine a discretized version of integration over angles since discretization with constant angle increment is not possible.

The case of sphere and more general symmetric space

In the case of sphere spherical coordinates are favored by symmetry considerations. For spherical coordinates $\sin(\theta)$ is analogous to the radial coordinate of plane. Legendre polynomials expressible as polynomials of $\sin(\theta)$ and $\cos(\theta)$ are expressible in terms of phases and the integration measure $\sin^2(\theta)\,d\theta \,d\phi$ reduces the integral of $S^2$ to summation. As before one can introduce also p-adic continuum. Algebraic cutoffs in both angular momentum $l$ and $m$ appear naturally. Similar cutoffs appear in the representations of quantum groups and there are good reasons to expect that these phenomena are correlated.

Exponent of Kähler function appears in the integration over configuration space. From the expression of Kähler gauge potential given by $A_\alpha = J_\alpha \partial_\beta K$ one obtains using $A_\alpha = \cos(\theta)\delta_{\alpha,0}$ and $J_{h0} = \sin(\theta)$ the expression $\exp(K) = \sin(\theta)$. Hence the exponent of Kähler function is expressible in terms of spherical harmonics.

The completion of the discretized sphere to a p-adic continuum- and in fact any symmetric space could be performed purely group theoretically.

1. Exponential map maps the elements of the Lie-algebra to elements of Lie-group. This recipe generalizes to arbitrary symmetric space $G/H$ by using the Cartan decomposition $g = t + h$, $[h, h] \subset h, [h, t] \subset t, [t, t] \subset h$. The exponentiation of $t$ maps $t$ to $G/H$ in this case. The exponential map has a p-adic generalization obtained by considering Lie algebra with coefficients with p-adic norm smaller than one so that the p-adic exponent function exists. As a matter fact, one obtains a hierarchy of Lie-algebras corresponding to the upper bounds of the p-adic norm coming as $p^{-k}$ and this hierarchy naturally corresponds to the hierarchy of angle resolutions coming as $2\pi/p^k$. By introducing finite-dimensional transcendental extensions containing roots of $e$ one obtains also a hierarchy of p-adic Lie-algebras associated with transcendental extensions.

2. In particular, one can exponentiate the complement of the $SO(2)$ sub-algebra of $SO(3)$ Lie-algebra in p-adic sense to obtain a p-adic completion of the discrete sphere. Each point of the discretized sphere would correspond to a p-adic continuous variant of sphere as a symmetric space. Similar construction applies in the case of $CP_2$. Quite generally, a kind of fractal or holographic symmetric space is obtained from a discrete variant of the symmetric space by replacing its points with the p-adic symmetric space.

3. In the N-fold discretization of the coordinates of M-dimensional space $t$ one $(N - 1)^M$ discretization volumes which is the number of points with non-vanishing $t$-coordinates. It would be nice if one could map the p-adic discretization volumes with non-vanishing $t$-coordinates to their positive valued real counterparts by applying canonical identification. By group invariance it is enough to show that this works for a discretization volume assignable to the origin. Since the p-adic numbers with norm smaller than one are mapped to the real unit interval, the p-adic Lie algebra is mapped to the unit cell of the discretization lattice of the real variant of $t$. Hence by a proper normalization this mapping is possible.
The above considerations suggest that the hierarchies of measurement resolutions coming as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$ are in a preferred role. One must be however cautious in order to avoid too strong assumptions. The following arguments however support this identification.

1. The vision about $p$-adicization characterizes finite measurement resolution for angle measurement in the most general case as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi M/N$, where $M$ and $N$ are positive integers having no common factors. The powers of the phases $exp(i2\pi M/N)$ define identical Fourier basis irrespective of the value of $M$ unless one allows only the powers $exp(i2\pi kM/N)$ for which $kM < N$ holds true: in the latter case the measurement resolutions with different values of $M$ correspond to different numbers of Fourier components. Otherwise the measurement resolution is just $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$. If one regards $N$ as an ordinary integer, one must have $N = p^n$ by the $p$-adic continuity requirement.

2. One can also interpret $N$ as a $p$-adic integer and assume that state function reduction selects one particular prime (no superposition of quantum states with different $p$-adic topologies). For $N = p^n M$, where $M$ is not divisible by $p$, one can express $1/M$ as a $p$-adic integer $1/M = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} M_k p^k$, which is infinite as a real integer but effectively reduces to a finite integer $K(p) = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} M_k p^k$. As a root of unity the entire phase $exp(i2\pi M/N)$ is equivalent with $exp(i\pi R/p^n)$, $R = K(p)M$ mod $p^n$. The phase would non-trivial only for $p$-adic primes appearing as factors in $N$. The corresponding measurement resolution would be $\Delta \phi = R2\pi/N$. One could assign to a given measurement resolution all the $p$-adic primes appearing as factors in $N$ so that the notion of multi-$p$ $p$-adicity would make sense. One can also consider the identification of the measurement resolution as $\Delta \phi = |N/M|_p = 2\pi/p^n$. This interpretation is supported by the approach based on infinite primes [75].

What about integrals over partonic 2-surfaces and space-time surface?

One can of course ask whether also the integrals over partonic 2-surfaces and space-time surface could be $p$-adicized by using the proposed method of discretization. Consider first the $p$-adic counterparts of the integrals over the partonic 2-surface $X^2$.

1. WCW Hamiltonians and Kähler form are expressible using flux Hamiltonians defined in terms of $X^2$ integrals of $JH_A$, where $H_A$ is $\delta C \times CP_2$ Hamiltonian, which is a rational function of the preferred coordinates defined by the exponentials of the coordinates of the sub-space $t$ in the appropriate Cartan algebra decomposition. The flux factor $J = e^{03} J_{03} \sqrt{g_2}$ is scalar and does not actually depend on the induced metric.

2. The notion of finite measurement resolution would suggest that the discretization of $X^2$ is somehow induced by the discretization of $\delta CD \times CP_2$. The coordinates of $X^2$ could be taken to be the coordinates of the projection of $X^2$ to the sphere $S^2$ associated with $\delta M_4$ or to the homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ so that the discretization of the integral would reduce to that for $S^2$ and to a sum over points of $S^2$.

3. To obtain an algebraic number as an outcome of the summation, one must pose additional conditions guaranteeing that both $H_A$ and $J$ are algebraic numbers at the points of discretization (recall that roots of unity are involved). Assume for definiteness that $S^2$ is $r_M = constant$ sphere. If the remaining preferred coordinates are functions of the preferred $S^2$ coordinates mapping phases to phases at discretization points, one obtains the desired outcome. However, these conditions are rather strong and mean that the various angles defining $CP_2$ coordinates - at least the two cyclic angle coordinates- are integer multiples of those assignable to $S^2$ at the points of discretization. This would be achieved if the preferred complex coordinates of $CP_2$ are powers of the preferred complex coordinate of $S^2$ at these points. One could say that $X^2$ is algebraically continued from a rational surface in the discretized variant of $\delta CD \times CP_2$. Furthermore, if the measurement resolutions come as $2\pi/p^n$ as $p$-adic continuity actually requires and if they correspond to the $p$-adic group $G_{p,n}$ for which group parameters satisfy $|e|_p \leq p^{-n}$, one can precisely characterize how a $p$-adic prime characterizes the real partonic 2-surface. This would be a fulfillment of one of the oldest dreams related to the $p$-adic vision.
A even more ambitious dream would be that even the integral of the Kähler action for preferred extremals could be defined using a similar procedure. The conjectured slicing of Minkowskian space-time sheets by string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces encourages these hopes.

1. One could introduce local coordinates of $H$ at both ends of $CD$ by introducing a continuous slicing of $M^4 \times CP_2$ by the translates of $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ in the direction of the time-like vector connecting the tips of $CD$. As space-time coordinates one could select four of the eight coordinates defining this slicing. For instance, for the regions of the space-time sheet representable as maps $M^4 \rightarrow CP_2$ one could use the preferred $M^4$ time coordinate, the radial coordinate of $\delta M^4_+$, and the angle coordinates of $r_M = \text{constant sphere}$.

2. Kähler action density should have algebraic values and this would require the strengthening of the proposed conditions for $X^2$ to apply to the entire slicing meaning that the discretized space-time surface is a rational surface in the discretized $CD \times CP_2$. If this condition applies to the entire space-time surface it would effectively mean the discretization of the classical physics to the level of finite geometries. This seems quite strong implication but is consistent with the preferred extremal property implying the generalized Bohr rules. The reduction of Kähler action to 3-dimensional boundary terms is implied by rather general arguments. In this case only the effective algebraization of the 3-surfaces at the ends of $CD$ and of wormhole throats is needed. By effective 2-dimensionality these surfaces cannot be chosen freely.

3. If Kähler function and WCW Hamiltonians are rational functions, this kind of additional conditions are not necessary. It could be that the integrals of defining Kähler action flux Hamiltonians make sense only in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds assumed to be relevant for the physics of living systems.

**Tentative conclusions**

These findings suggest following conclusions.

1. Exponent functions play a key role in the proposed p-adicization. This is not an accident since exponent functions play a fundamental role in group theory and p-adic variants of real geometries exist only under symmetries- possibly maximal possible symmetries- since otherwise the notion of Fourier analysis making possible integration does not exist. The inner product defined in terms of integration reduce for functions representable in Fourier basis to sums and can be carried out by using orthogonality conditions. Convolution involving integration reduces to a product for Fourier components. In the case of imbedding space and WCW these conditions are satisfied but for space-time surfaces this is not possible.

2. There are several manners to choose the Cartan algebra already in the case of sphere. In the case of plane one can consider either translations or rotations and this leads to different p-adic variants of plane. Also the realization of the hierarchy of Planck constants leads to the conclusion that the extended imbedding space and therefore also WCW contains sectors corresponding to different choices of quantization axes meaning that quantum measurement has a direct geometric correlate.

3. The above described 2-D examples represent symplectic geometries for which one has natural decomposition of coordinates to canonical pairs of cyclic coordinate (phase angle) and corresponding canonical conjugate coordinate. p-Adicization depends on whether the conjugate corresponds to an angle or noncompact coordinate. In both cases it is however possible to define integration. For instance, in the case of $CP_2$ one would have two canonically conjugate pairs and one can define the p-adic counterparts of $CP_2$ partial waves by generalizing the procedure applied to spherical harmonics. Products of functions expressible using partial waves can be decomposed by tensor product decomposition to spherical harmonics and can be integrated. In particular inner products can be defined as integrals. The Hamiltonians generating isometries are rational functions of phases: this inspires the hope that also WCW Hamiltonians also rational functions of preferred WCW coordinates and thus allow p-adic variants.
4. Discretization by introducing algebraic extensions is unavoidable in the p-adicization of geometrical objects but one can have p-adic continuum as the analog of the discretization interval and in the function basis expressible in terms of phase factors and p-adic counterparts of exponent functions. This would give a precise meaning for the p-adic counterparts of the imbedding space and WCW if the latter is a symmetric space allowing coordinatization in terms of phase angles and conjugate coordinates.

5. The intersection of p-adic and real worlds would be unique and correspond to the points defining the discretization.

6.7 Generalization of Riemann geometry

Geometrization of physics program requires Riemann geometry and its variants such as Kähler geometry in the p-adic context. The notion of the p-adic space-time surface and its relationship to its real counterpart should be also understood. In this section the basic problems and ideas related to these challenges are discussed.

6.7.1 p-Adic Riemannian geometry depends on cognitive representation

p-Adic Riemann geometry is a direct formal generalization of the ordinary Riemann geometry. In the minimal purely algebraic generalization one does not try to define concepts like arch length and volume involving definite integrals but simply defines the p-adic geometry via the metric identified as a quadratic form in the tangent space of the p-adic manifold. Canonical identification would make it possible to define p-adic variant of Riemann integral formally allowing to calculate arc lengths and similar quantities but looks like a trick. The realization that the p-adic variant of harmonic analysis makes it possible to define definite integrals in the case of symmetric space became possible only after a detailed vision about what quantum TGD is [27] had emerged.

Symmetry considerations dictate the p-adic counterpart of the Riemann geometry for $M^4 \times CP_2$ to a high degree but not uniquely. This non-uniqueness might relate to the distinction between different cognitive representations. For instance, in the case of Euclidian plane one can introduce linear or cylindrical coordinates and the manifest symmetries dictating the preferred coordinates correspond to translational and rotational symmetries in these two cases and give rise to different p-adic variants of the plane. Both linear and cylindrical coordinates are fixed only modulo the action of group consisting of translations and rotations and the degeneracy of choices can be interpreted in terms of a choice of quantization axies of angular momentum and momenta.

The most natural looking manner to define the p-adic counterpart of $M^4$ is by using a p-adic completion for a subset of rational points in coordinates which are preferred on physical basis. In case of $M^4$ linear Minkowski coordinates are an obvious choice but also the counterparts of Robertson-Walker coordinates for $M^4_2$ defined as $[t, (z, x, y)] = a \times [\cosh(\eta), \sinh(\eta)(\cos(\theta), \sin(\theta)(\cos(\phi), \sin(\theta)\sin(\phi))]$ expressible in terms of phases and their hyperbolic counterparts and transforming nicely under the Cartan algebra of Lorentz group are possible. p-Adic variant is obtained by introducing finite measurement resolution for angle and replacing angle range by finite number of roots of unity. Same applies to hyperbolic angles.

Rational $CP_2$ could be defined as a coset space $SU(3, Q)/U(2, Q)$ associated with complex rational unitary $3 \times 3$-matrices. $CP_2$ could be defined as coset space of complex rational matrices by choosing one point in each coset $SU(3, Q)/U(2, Q)$ as a complex rational $3 \times 3$-matrix representable in terms of Pythagorean phases [40] and performing a completion for the elements of this matrix by multiplying the elements with the p-adic exponentials $\exp(iu), |u|_p < 1$ such that one obtains p-adically unitary matrix.

This option is not very natural as far as integration is considered. $CP_2$ however allows the analog of spherical coordinates for $S^2$ expressible in terms of angle variables alone and this suggests the introduction of the variant of $CP_2$ for which the coordinate values correspond to roots of unity. Completion would be performed in the same manner as for rational $CP_2$. This non-uniqueness need not be a drawback but could reflect the fact that the p-adic cognitive representation of real geometry are geometrically non-equivalent. This means a refinement of the principle of General Coordinate Invariance taking into account the fact that the cognitive representation of the real world affects the world with cognition included in a delicate manner.
6.7.2 p-Adic imbedding space

The construction of both quantum TGD and p-adic QFT limit requires p-adicization of the imbedding space geometry. Also the fact that p-adic Poincare invariance throws considerable light to the p-adic length scale hypothesis suggests that p-adic geometry is really needed. The construction of the p-adic version of the imbedding space geometry and spinor structure relies on the symmetry arguments and to the generalization of the analytic formulas of the real case almost. The essential element is the notion of finite measurement resolution leading to discretization in large and to p-adicization below the resolution scale. This approach leads to a highly nontrivial generalization of the symmetry concept and p-adic Poincare invariance throws light to the p-adic length scale hypothesis. An important delicacy is related to the identification of the fundamental p-adic length scale, which corresponds to the unit element of the p-adic number field and is mapped to the unit element of the real number field in the canonical identification mapping p-adic mass squared to its real counterpart.

The identification of the fundamental p-adic length scale

The fundamental p-adic length scale corresponds to the p-adic unit $e = 1$ and is mapped to the unit of the real numbers in the canonical identification. The correct physical identification of the fundamental p-adic length scale is of crucial importance since the predictions of the theory for p-adic masses depend on the choice of this scale.

In TGD the ‘radius’ $R$ of $CP_2$ is the fundamental length scale ($2\pi R$ is by definition the length of the $CP_2$ geodesics). In accordance with the idea that p-adic QFT limit makes sense only above length scales larger than the radius of $CP_2$, $R$ is of same order of magnitude as the p-adic length scale defined as $l = \pi/m_0$, where $m_0$ is the fundamental mass scale and related to the ‘cosmological constant’ $\Lambda$ ($R_{ij} = \Lambda \delta_{ij}$) of $CP_2$ by

$$m_0^2 = 2\Lambda \ . \tag{6.7.1}$$

The relationship between $R$ and $l$ is uniquely fixed:

$$R^2 = \frac{3}{m_0^2} = \frac{3}{2\Lambda} = \frac{3l^2}{\pi^2}. \tag{6.7.2}$$

Consider now the identification of the fundamental length scale.

1. One must use $R^2$ or its integer multiple, rather than $l^2$, as the fundamental p-adic length scale squared in order to avoid the appearance of the p-adically ill defined $\pi$'s in various formulas of $CP_2$ geometry.

2. The identification for the fundamental length scale as $1/m_0$ leads to difficulties.

   (a) The p-adic length for the $CP_2$ geodesic is proportional to $\sqrt{3}/m_0$. For the physically most interesting p-adic primes satisfying $p \mod 4 = 3$ so that $\sqrt{-1}$ does not exist as an ordinary p-adic number, $\sqrt{3} = i\sqrt{3}$ belongs to the complex extension of the p-adic numbers. Hence one has troubles in getting real length for the $CP_2$ geodesic.

   (b) If $m_0^2$ is the fundamental mass squared scale then general quark states have mass squared, which is integer multiple of $1/3$ rather than integer valued as in string models.

3. These arguments suggest that the correct choice for the fundamental length scale is as $1/R$ so that $M^2 = 3/R^2$ appearing in the mass squared formulas is p-adically real and all values of the mass squared are integer multiples of $1/R^2$. This does not affect the real counterparts of the thermal expectation values of the mass squared in the lowest p-adic order but the effects, which are due to the modulo arithmetics, are seen in the higher order contributions to the mass squared. As a consequence, one must identify the p-adic length scale $l$ as

$$l \equiv \pi R \ .$$
rather than \( l = \pi / m_0 \). This is indeed a very natural identification. What is especially nice is that this identification also leads to a solution of some longstanding problems related to the p-adic mass calculations. It would be highly desirable to have the same p-adic temperature \( T_p = 1 \) for both the bosons and fermions rather than \( T_p = 1/2 \) for bosons and \( T_p = 1 \) for fermions. For instance, black hole elementary particle analogy as well as the need to get rid of light boson exotics suggests this strongly. It indeed turns out possible to achieve this with the proposed identification of the fundamental mass squared scale.

### P-Adic Counterpart of \( M^4 \)

The construction of the p-adic counterpart of \( M^4 \) seems a relatively straightforward task and should reduce to the construction of the p-adic counter part of the real axis with the standard metric. As already noticed, linear Minkowski coordinates are physically and mathematically preferred coordinates and it is natural to construct the metric in these coordinates.

There are some quite interesting delicacies related to the p-adic version of the Poincare invariance. Consider first translations. In order to have imaginary unit needed in the construction of the ordinary representations of the Poincare group one must have \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) to guarantee that \( \sqrt{-1} \) does not exist as an ordinary p-adic number. It however seems that the construction of the representations is at least formally possible by replacing imaginary unit with the square root of some other p-adic number not existing as a p-adic number.

It seems that only the discrete group of translations allows representations consisting of orthogonal planewaves. p-Adic planewaves can be defined in the lattice consisting of the multiples of \( x_0 = m/n \) consisting of points with p-adic norm not larger that \( |x_0|_p \) and the points \( p^n x_0 \) define fractally scaled-down versions of this set. In canonical identification these sets corresponds to volumes scaled by factors \( p^{-n} \).

A physically interesting question is whether the Lorentz group should contain only the elements obtained by exponentiating the Lie-algebra generators of the Lorentz group or whether also large Lorentz transformations, containing as a subgroup the group of the rational Lorentz transformations, should be allowed. If the group contains only small Lorentz transformations, the quantization volume of \( M^4 \) (say the points with coordinates \( m^k \) having p-adic norm not larger than one) is also invariant under Lorentz transformations. This means that the quantization of the theory in the p-adic cube \( |m^k| < p^n \) is a Poincare invariant procedure unlike in the real case.

The appearance of the square root of \( p \), rather than the naively expected \( p \), in the expression of the p-adic length scale can be undertood if the p-adic version of \( M^4 \) metric contains \( p \) as a scaling factor:

\[
\begin{align*}
  ds^2 &= pR^2 m_k dm^k dm^l, \\
  R &\leftrightarrow 1, \\
  \text{(6.7.2)}
\end{align*}
\]

where \( m_{kl} \) is the standard \( M^4 \) metric \((1, -1, -1, -1)\). The p-adic distance function is obtained by integrating the line element using p-adic integral calculus and this gives for the distance along the \( k \):th coordinate axis the expression

\[
\begin{align*}
  s &= R\sqrt{p} m^k. \\
  \text{(6.7.3)}
\end{align*}
\]

The map from p-adic \( M^4 \) to real \( M^4 \) is canonical identification plus a scaling determined from the requirement that the real counterpart of an infinitesimal p-adic geodesic segment is same as the length of the corresponding real geodesic segment:

\[
\begin{align*}
  m^k &\to \pi(m^k)_R, \\
  \text{(6.7.4)}
\end{align*}
\]

The p-adic distance along the \( k \):th coordinate axis from the origin to the point \( m^k = (p - 1)(1 + p + p^2 + ...) = -1 \) on the boundary of the set of the p-adic numbers with norm not larger than one, corresponds to the fundamental p-adic length scale \( L_p = \sqrt{p} = \sqrt{p} \pi R \):
√p((p − 1)(1 + p + ...))R → πR ((p − 1)(1 + p⁻¹ + p⁻² + ...))√p = L_p .

What is remarkable is that the shortest distance in the range \(m^k = 1, \ldots , m - 1\) is actually \(L/√p\) rather than \(l\) so that p-adic numbers in range span the entire \(R_+\) at the limit \(p → ∞\). Hence p-adic topology approaches real topology in the limit \(p → ∞\) in the sense that the length of the discretization step approaches to zero.

The two variants of \(CP_2\)

As noticed, \(CP_2\) allows two variants based on rational discretization and on the discretiation based on roots of unity. The root of unity option corresponds to the phases associated with \(1/(1 + r^2) = \tan^2(u/2) = (1 - \cos(u))/(1 + \cos(u))\) and implies that integrals of spherical harmonics can be reduced to summations when angular resolution \(\Delta u = 2\pi/N\) is introduced. In the p-adic context, one can replace distances with trigonometric functions of distances along zig zag curves connecting the points of the discretization. Physically this notion of distance is quite reasonable since distances are often measured using interferometer.

In the case of rational variant of \(CP_2\) one can proceed by defining the p-adic counterparts of \(SU(3)\) and \(U(2)\) and using the identification \(CP_2 = SU(3)/U(2)\). The p-adic counterpart of \(SU(3)\) consists of all \(3 \times 3\) unitary matrices satisfying p-adic unitarity conditions (rows/columns are mutually orthogonal unit vectors) or its suitable subgroup: the minimal subgroup corresponds to the exponentials of the Lie-algebra generators. If one allows algebraic extensions of the p-adic numbers, one obtains several extensions of the group. The extension allowing the square root of a p-adically real number is the most interesting one in this respect since the general solution of the unitarity conditions involves square roots.

The subgroup of \(SU(3)\) obtained by exponentiating the Lie-algebra generators of \(SU(3)\) normalized so that their nonvanishing elements have unit p-adic norm, is of the form

\[
SU(3)_0 = \{x = \exp(\sum_k i t_k X_k) : |t_k|_p < 1\} = \{x = 1 + iy : |y|_p < 1\} .
\]

The diagonal elements of the matrices in this group are of the form \(1 + O(p)\). In order \(O(p)\) these matrices reduce to unit matrices.

Rational \(SU(3)\) matrices do not in general allow a representation as an exponential. In the real case all \(SU(3)\) matrices can be obtained from diagonalized matrices of the form

\[
h = \text{diag}\{\exp(i\phi_1), \exp(i\phi_2), \exp(-i(\phi_1 + \phi_2))\} .
\]

The exponentials are well defined provided that one has \(|\phi_i|_p < 1\) and in this case the diagonal elements are of form \(1 + O(p)\). For \(p \mod 4 = 3\) one can however consider much more general diagonal matrices

\[
h = \text{diag}\{z_1, z_2, z_3\} ,
\]

for which the diagonal elements are rational complex numbers

\[
z_i = \frac{(m_i + in_i)}{\sqrt{m_i^2 + n_i^2}} ,
\]

satisfying \(z_1 z_2 z_3 = 1\) such that the components of \(z_i\) are integers in the range \((0, p - 1)\) and the square roots appearing in the denominators exist as ordinary p-adic numbers. These matrices indeed form a group as is easy to see. By acting with \(SU(3)_0\) to each element of this group and by applying all possible automorphisms \(h → ghg^{-1}\) using rational \(SU(3)\) matrices one obtains entire \(SU(3)\) as a union of an infinite number of disjoint components.
The simplest (unfortunately not physical) possibility is that the 'physical' SU(3) corresponds to the connected component of SU(3) represented by the matrices, which are unit matrices in order O(p).

In this case the construction of CP₂ is relatively straightforward and the real formalism should generalize as such. In particular, for p \equiv 3 \mod 4 it is possible to introduce complex coordinates ξ₁, ξ₂ using the complexification for the Lie-algebra complement of su(2) \times u(1). The real counterparts of these coordinates vary in the range [0, 1) and the end points correspond to the values of t_i equal to t_i = 0 and t_i = -p. The p-adic sphere S² appearing in the definition of the p-adic light cone is obtained as a geodesic submanifold of CP₂ (ξ₁ = ξ₂ is one possibility). From the requirement that real CP₂ can be mapped to its p-adic counterpart it is clear that one must allow all connected components of CP₂ obtained by applying discrete unitary matrices having no exponential representation to the basic connected component. In practice this corresponds to the allowance of all possible values of the p-adic norm for the components of the complex coordinates ξ_i of CP₂.

The simplest approach to the definition of the CP₂ metric is to replace the expression of the Kähler function in the real context with its p-adic counterpart. In standard complex coordinates for which the action of U(2) subgroup is linear, the expression of the Kähler function reads as

\[ K = \log(1 + r^2) \]

\[ r^2 = \sum_i \xi_i \bar{\xi}_i \] \hspace{1cm} (6.7.6)

p-Adic logarithm exists provided \( r^2 \) is of order \( O(p) \). This is the case when \( \xi_i \) is of order \( O(p) \). The definition of the Kähler function in a more general case, when all possible values of the p-adic norm are allowed for \( r \), is based on the introduction of a p-adic pseudo constant \( C \) to the argument of the Kähler function

\[ K = \log\left(1 + \frac{r^2}{C}\right) \]

\( C \) guarantees that the argument is of the form \( 1 + r^2 = 1 + O(p) \) allowing a well-defined p-adic logarithm. This modification of the Kähler function leaves the definition of Kähler metric, Kähler form and spinor connection invariant.

A more elegant manner to avoid the difficulty is to use the exponent \( \Omega = \exp(K) = 1 + r^2 \) of the Kähler function instead of Kähler function, which indeed well defined for all coordinate values. In terms of \( \Omega \) one can express the Kähler metric as

\[ g_{ik} = \frac{\partial_i \partial_j \Omega}{\Omega} = \frac{\partial_k \Omega \partial_j \Omega}{\Omega^2} \] \hspace{1cm} (6.7.7)

The p-adic metric can be defined as

\[ s_{ij} = R^2 \partial_i \partial_j K = R^2 \frac{(\delta_{ij} r^2 - \bar{\xi}_i \xi_j)}{(1 + r^2)^2} \] \hspace{1cm} (6.7.7)

The expression for the Kähler form is the same as in the real case and the components of the Kähler form in the complex coordinates are numerically equal to those of the metric apart from the factor of \( i \). The components in arbitrary coordinates can be deduced from these by the standard transformation formulas.

### 6.7.3 Topological condensate as a generalized manifold

The ideas about how p-adic topology emerges from quantum TGD have varied. The first belief was that p-adic topology is only an effective topology of real space-time sheets. This belief turned out to be not quite correct. p-Adic topology emerges also as a genuine topology of the space-time and p-adic regions could be identified as correlates for cognition and intentionality. The vision about quantum TGD as a generalized number theory provides possible solutions to the basic problems associated with the precise definition of topological condensate.
Generalization of number concept and fusion of real and p-adic physics

The unification of real physics of material work and p-adic physics of cognition and intentionality leads to the generalization of the notion of number field. Reals and various p-adic number fields are glued along their common rationals (and common algebraic numbers too) to form a fractal book like structure. Allowing all possible finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers brings additional pages to this “Big Book”.

This generalization leads to a generalization of the notion of manifold as a collection of a real manifold and its p-adic variants glued together along common rationals. The precise formulation involves course several technical problems. For instance, should one glue along common algebraic numbers and Should one glue along common transcendentals such as \( e^p \)? Are algebraic extensions of p-adic number fields glued together along the algebras too?

This notion of manifold implies a generalization of the notion of imbedding space. p-Adic transcendentals can be regarded as infinite numbers in the real sense and thus most points of the p-adic space-time sheets would be at infinite distance and real and p-adic space-time sheets would intersect in a discrete set consisting of rational points. This view in which cognition and intentionality would be literally cosmic phenomena is in a sharp contrast with the often held belief that p-adic topology emerges below Planck length scale.

It took some time to end up with this vision. The first picture was based on the notion of real and p-adic space-time sheets glued together by using canonical identification or some of its variants but led to insurmountable difficulties since p-adic topology is so different from real topology. One can of course ask whether one can speak about p-adic counterparts of notions like boundary of 3-surface or genus of 2-surface crucial for TGD based model of family replication phenomenon. It seems that these notions generalize as purely algebraically defined concepts which supports the view that p-adicization of real physics must be a purely algebraic procedure.

How large p-adic space-time sheets can be?

Space-time region having finite size in the real sense can have arbitrarily large size in p-adic sense and vice versa. This raises a rather thought provoking questions. Could the p-adic space-time sheets have cosmological or even infinite size with respect to the real metric but have be p-adically finite? How large space-time surface is responsible for the p-adic representation of my body? Could the large or even infinite size of the cognitive space-time sheets explain why creatures of a finite physical size can invent the notion of infinity and construct cosmological theories? Could it be that pinary cutoff \( O(p^n) \) defining the resolution of a p-adic cognitive representation would define the size of the space-time region needed to realize the cognitive representation?

In fact, the mere fact that the neighborhood of a point of the p-adic space-time sheet contains points, which are p-adically infinitesimally near to it can mean that points infinitely distant from this point in the real sense are involved. A good example is provided by an integer valued point \( x = n < p \) and the point \( y = x + p^m \), \( m > 0 \): the p-adic distance of these points is \( p^m \) whereas at the limit \( m \to \infty \) the real distance goes as \( p^m \) and becomes infinite for infinitesimally near points. The points \( n + y, y = \sum_{k>0} x_k p^k, 0 < n < p \) form a p-adically continuous set around \( x = n \). In the real topology this point set is discrete set with a minimum distance \( \Delta x = p \) between neighboring points whereas in the p-adic topology every point has arbitrary nearby points. There are also rationals, which are arbitrarily near to each other both p-adically and in the real sense. Consider points \( x = m/n, m \) and \( n \) not divisible by \( p \), and \( y = (m/n) \times (1 + p^k r)/(1 + p^k s), s = r + 1 \) such that neither \( r \) or \( s \) is divisible by \( p \) and \( k \gg 1 \) and \( r \gg p \). The p-adic and real distances are \( |x - y|_p = p^{-k} \) and \( |x - y| \simeq (m/n)/(r + 1) \) respectively. By choosing \( k \) and \( r \) large enough the points can be made arbitrarily close to each other both in the real and p-adic senses.

The idea about infinite size of the p-adic cognitive space-time sheets providing representation of body and brain is consistent with TGD inspired theory of consciousness, which forces to take very seriously the idea that even human consciousness involves cosmic length scales.

What determines the p-adic primes assignable to a given real space-time sheet?

The p-adic realization of the Slaving Principle suggests that various levels of the topological condensates correspond to real matter like regions and p-adic mind like regions labelled by p-adic primes \( p \). The larger the length scale, the larger the value of \( p \) and the course the induced real topology. If the most
6.8 Appendix: p-Adic square root function and square root allowing extension of p-adic numbers

The intuitive expectation is that the p-adic prime associated with a given real space-time sheet characterizes its effective p-adic topology. As a matter fact, several p-adic effective topologies can be considered and the attractive hypothesis is that elementary particles are characterized by integers defined by the product of these p-adic primes and the integers for particles which can have direct interactions possess common prime factors.

The intuitive view is that those primes are favored for with the p-adic space-time sheet obtained by an algebraic continuation has as many rational or algebraic space-time points as possible in common with the real space-time sheet. The rationale is that if the real space-time sheet is generated in a quantum jump in which p-adic space-time sheet is transformed to a real one, it must have a large number of points in common with the real space-time sheet if the probability amplitude for this process involves a sum over the values of an n-point function of a conformal field theory over all common n-tuples and vanishes when the number of common points is smaller than n.

6.8 Appendix: p-Adic square root function and square root allowing extension of p-adic numbers

The following arguments demonstrate that the extension allowing square roots of ordinary p-adic numbers is 4-dimensional for $p < 2$ and 8-dimensional for $p = 2$.

6.8.1 $p > 2$ resp. $p = 2$ corresponds to $D = 4$ resp. $D = 8$ dimensional extension

What is important is that only the square root of ordinary p-adic numbers is needed: the square root need not exist outside the real axis. It is indeed impossible to find a finite-dimensional extension allowing square root for all ordinary p-adic numbers. For $p > 2$ the minimal dimension for algebraic extension allowing square roots near real axis is $D = 4$. For $p = 2$ the dimension of the extension is $D = 8$.

For $p > 2$ the form of the extension can be derived by the following arguments.

1. For $p > 2$ a p-adic number $y$ in the range $(0, p - 1)$ allows square root only provided there exists a p-adic number $x \in \{0, p - 1\}$ satisfying the condition $y = x^2 \mod p$. Let $x_0$ be the smallest integer, which does not possess a p-adic square root and add the square root $\theta$ of $x_0$ to the number field. The numbers in the extension are of the form $x + \theta y$. The extension allows square root for every $x \in \{0, p - 1\}$ as is easy to see. p-adic numbers mod $p$ form a finite field $G(p, 1)$ so that any p-adic number $y$, which does not possess square root can be written in the form $y = x_0 u$, where $u$ possesses square root. Since $\theta$ is by definition the square root of $x_0$ then also $y$ possesses square root. The extension does not depend on the choice of $x_0$.

   The square root of $-1$ does not exist for $p \mod 4 = 3 \mod 4$ and $p = 2$ but the addition of $\theta$ guarantees its existence automatically. The existence of $\sqrt{-1}$ follows from the existence of $\sqrt{p \cdot -1}$ implied by the extension by $\theta$. $\sqrt{(-1 + p) - p}$ can be developed in power in powers of $p$ and series converges since the p-adic norm of coefficients in Taylor series is not larger than 1. If $p - 1$ does not possess a square root, one can take $\theta$ to be equal to $\sqrt{-1}$.

2. The next step is to add the square root of $p$ so that the extension becomes 4-dimensional and an arbitrary number in the extension can be written as

$$Z = (x + \theta y) + \sqrt{p}(u + \theta v) \ , \quad (6.8.1)$$

In $p = 2$ case 8-dimensional extension is needed to define square roots. The addition of $\sqrt{2}$ implies that one can restrict the consideration to the square roots of odd 2-adic numbers. One must be careful in defining square roots by the Taylor expansion of square root $\sqrt{x_0 + x_1}$ since $n$:th Taylor coefficient
is proportional to $2^{-n}$ and possesses 2-adic norm $2^n$. If $x_0$ possesses norm 1 then $x_1$ must possess norm smaller than 1/8 for the series to converge. By adding square roots $\theta_1 = \sqrt{-1}, \theta_2 = \sqrt{2}$ and $\theta_3 = \sqrt{3}$ and their products one obtains 8-dimensional extension.

The emergence of the dimensions $D = 4$ and $D = 8$ for the algebraic extensions allowing the square root of an ordinary p-adic number stimulates an obvious question: could one regard space-time as this kind of an algebraic extension for $p > 2$ and the imbedding space $H = M_4^\mathbb{H} \times CP^2$ as a similar 8-dimensional extension of the 2-adic numbers? Contrary to the first expectations, it seems that algebraic dimension cannot be regarded as a physical dimension, and that quaternions and octonions provide the correct framework for understanding space-time and imbedding space dimensions. One could perhaps say that algebraic dimensions are additional dimensions of the world of cognitive physics rather than those of the real physics and there presence could perhaps explain why we can imagine all possible dimensions mathematically.

By construction, any ordinary p-adic number in the extension allows square root. The square root for an arbitrary number sufficiently near to p-adic axis can be defined through Taylor series expansion of the square root function $\sqrt{Z}$ at a point of p-adic axis. The subsequent considerations show that the p-adic square root function does not allow analytic continuation to $\mathbb{R}^4$ and the points of the extension allowing a square root consist of disjoint converge cubes forming a structure resembling future light cone in certain respects.

6.8.2 p-Adic square root function for $p > 2$

The study of the properties of the series representation of a square root function shows that the definition of the square root function is possible in certain region around the real p-adic axis. What is nice that this region can be regarded as the p-adic analog (not the only one) of the future light cone defined by the condition

$$N_p(Im(Z)) < N_p(t = Re(Z)) = p^k, \quad (6.8.2)$$

where the real p-adic coordinate $t = Re(Z)$ is identified as a time coordinate and the imaginary part of the p-adic coordinate is identified as a spatial coordinate. The p-adic norm for the four-dimensional extension is analogous to ordinary Euclidian distance. p-Adic light cone consists of cylinders parallel to time axis having radius $N_p(t) = p^k$ and length $p^{k-1}(p - 1)$. As a real space (recall the canonical correspondence) the cross section of the cylinder corresponds to a parallelepiped rather than ball.

The result can be understood heuristically as follows.

1. For the four-dimensional extension allowing square root ($p > 2$) one can construct square root at each point $x(k, s) = sp^k$ represented by ordinary p-adic number, $s = 1, \ldots, p - 1$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. The task is to show that by using Taylor expansion one can define square root also in some neighbourhood of each of these points and find the form of this neighbourhood.

2. Using the general series expansion of the square root function one finds that the convergence region is p-adic ball defined by the condition

$$N_p(Z - sp^k) \leq R(k), \quad (6.8.3)$$

and having radius $R(k) = p^d, d \in \mathbb{Z}$ around the expansion point.

3. A purely p-adic feature is that the convergence spheres associated with two points are either disjoint or identical! In particular, the convergence sphere $B(y)$ associated with any point inside convergence sphere $B(x)$ is identical with $B(x)$: $B(y) = B(x)$. The result follows directly from the ultra-metricity of the p-adic norm. The result means that stepwise analytic continuation is not possible and one can construct square root function only in the union of p-adic convergence spheres associated with the points $x(k, s) = sp^k$ which correspond to ordinary p-adic numbers.
4. By the scaling properties of the square root function the convergence radius \( R(x(k, s)) \equiv R(k) \) is related to \( R(x(0, s)) \equiv R(0) \) by the scaling factor \( p^{-k} \):

\[
R(k) = p^{-k} R(0),
\]

so that the convergence sphere expands as a function of the p-adic time coordinate. The study of the convergence reduces to the study of the series at points \( x = s = 1, \ldots, k - 1 \) with a unit p-adic norm.

5. Two neighboring points \( x = s \) and \( x = s + 1 \) cannot belong to the same convergence sphere: this would lead to a contradiction with the basic results of about square root function at integer points. Therefore the convergence radius satisfies the condition

\[
R(0) < 1.
\]

The requirement that the convergence is achieved at all points of the real axis implies

\[
R(0) = \frac{1}{p}, \quad R(p^k s) = \frac{1}{p^{k+1}}.
\]

If the convergence radius is indeed this, then the region, where the square root is defined, corresponds to a connected light cone like region defined by the condition \( N_p(Im(Z)) = N_p(Re(Z)) \) and \( p > 2 \)-adic space time is the p-adic analog of the \( M^4 \) lightcone. If the convergence radius is smaller, the convergence region reduces to a union of disjoint p-adic spheres with increasing radii.

How the p-adic light cone differs from the ordinary light cone can be seen by studying the explicit form of the p-adic norm for \( p > 2 \) square root allowing extension \( Z = x + iy + \sqrt{p}(u + iv) \)

\[
N_p(Z) = \left( N_p(det(Z)) \right)^{\frac{1}{4}},
\]

\[
= \left( N_p((x^2 + y^2)^2 + 2p^2((xv - yu)^2 + (xu - yv)^2) + p^4(u^2 + v^2)^2) \right)^{\frac{1}{4}},
\]

where \( det(Z) \) is the determinant of the linear map defined by a multiplication with \( Z \). The definition of the convergence sphere for \( x = s \) reduces to

\[
N_p(det(Z_s)) = N_p(y^4 + 2p^2 y^2(u^2 + v^2) + p^4(u^2 + v^2)^2) < 1.
\]

For physically interesting case \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) the points \((y, u, v)\) satisfying the conditions

\[
N_p(y) \leq \frac{1}{p}, \quad N_p(u) \leq 1, \quad N_p(v) \leq 1,
\]

belong to the sphere of convergence: it is essential that for all \( u \) and \( v \) satisfying the conditions one has also \( N_p(u^2 + v^2) \leq 1 \). By the canonical correspondence between p-adic and real numbers, the real counterpart of the sphere \( r = t \) is now the parallelepiped \( 0 \leq y < 1, 0 \leq u < p, 0 \leq v < p \), which expands with an average velocity of light in discrete steps at times \( t = p^k \).
6.8.3 Convergence radius for square root function

In the following it will be shown that the convergence radius of $\sqrt{t + Z}$ is indeed non-vanishing for $p > 2$. The expression for the Taylor series of $\sqrt{t + Z}$ reads as

$$\sqrt{t + Z} = \sqrt{Z} \sum_n a_n ,$$

$$a_n = (-1)^n \frac{(2n - 3)!!}{2^n n!} x^n ,$$

$$x = \frac{Z}{t} .$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.3)

The necessary criterion for the convergence is that the terms of the power series approach to zero at the limit $n \to \infty$. The $p$-adic norm of the $n$:th term is for $p > 2$ given by

$$N_p(a_n) = N_p(\frac{(2n - 3)!!}{n!}) N_p(x^n) < N_p(x^n) N_p(\frac{1}{n!}) .$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.4)

The dangerous term is clearly the $n!$ in the denominator. In the following it will be shown that the condition

$$U \equiv \frac{N_p(x^n)}{N_p(n!)} < 1 \text{ for } N_p(x) < 1 ,$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.5)

holds true. The strategy is as follows:

a) The norm of $x^n$ can be calculated trivially: $N_p(x^n) = p^{-K_n}$, $K \geq 1$.

b) $N_p(n!)$ is calculated and an upper bound for $U$ is derived at the limit of large $n$.

**$p$-Adic norm of $n!$ for $p > 2$**

Lemma 1: Let $n = \sum_{i=0}^{k} n(i) p^i$, $0 \leq n(i) < p$ be the $p$-adic expansion of $n$. Then $N_p(n!)$ can be expressed in the form

$$N_p(n!) = \prod_{i=1}^{k} N(i)^{n(i)} ,$$

$$N(1) = \frac{1}{p} ,$$

$$N(i+1) = N(i)^{p-1} p^{-1} .$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.4)

An explicit expression for $N(i)$ reads as

$$N(i) = p^{-\sum_{m=0}^{i} m^{(p-1)^{i-m}}} .$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.5)

Proof: $n!$ can be written as a product

$$N_p(n!) = \prod_{i=1}^{k} X(i, n(i)) ,$$

$$X(k, n(k)) = N_p((n(k)p^k)!) ,$$

$$X(k-1, n(k-1)) = N_p(\prod_{i=1}^{n(k-1)p^{k-1}} (n(k)p^k + i)) = N_p((n(k-1)p^{k-1})!) ,$$

$$X(k-2, n(k-2)) = N_p(\prod_{i=1}^{n(k-2)p^{k-2}} (n(k)p^k + n(k-1)p^{k-1} + i) ,)$$

$$X(k-i, n(k-i)) = N_p((n(k-i)p^{k-i})!) .$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.1)
The factors \( X(k, n(k)) \) reduce in turn to the form

\[
X(k, n(k)) = \prod_{i=1}^{n(k)} Y(i, k)
\]

\[
Y(i, k) = \prod_{m=1}^{p^k} N_p(ip^k + m).
\]  \(6.8.1\)

The factors \( Y(i, k) \) in turn are identical and one has

\[
X(k, n(k)) = X(k)^{n(k)},
\]

\[
X(k) = N_p(p^k!).
\]  \(6.8.1\)

The recursion formula for the factors \( X(k) \) can be derived by writing explicitly the expression of \( N_p(n!) \) for a few lowest values of \( k \):

1) \( X(1) = N_p(p!) = p^{-1} \).

2) \( X(2) = N_p(p^2!) = X(1)^{p-1}p^{-2} \) ( \( p^2! \) decomposes to \( p-1 \) products having same norm as \( p! \) plus the last term equal to \( p^2 \)).

Using the recursion formula repeatedly the explicit form of \( X(i) \) can be derived easily. Combining the results one obtains for \( N_p(n!) \) the expression

\[
N_p(n!) = p^{-\sum_{i=0}^{n} n(i)A(i)},
\]

\[
A(i) = \sum_{m=1}^{i} m(p-1)^{i-m}.
\]  \(6.8.1\)

The sum \( A(i) \) appearing in the exponent as the coefficient of \( n(i) \) can be calculated by using geometric series

\[
A(i) = \left( \frac{p-1}{p-2} \right)^2(p-1)^{i-1}(1 + \frac{i}{(p-1)^{i+1}} - \frac{(i+1)}{(p-1)^i})
\]

\[
\leq \left( \frac{p-1}{p-2} \right)^2(p-1)^{i-1}.
\]  \(6.8.1\)

**Upper bound for \( N_p\left( \frac{x^n}{n!} \right) \) for \( p > 2 \)**

By using the expressions \( n = \sum_i n(i)p^i \), \( N_p(x^n) = p^{-Kn} \) and the expression of \( N_p(n!) \) as well as the upper bound

\[
A(i) \leq \left( \frac{p-1}{p-2} \right)^2(p-1)^{i-1}.
\]  \(6.8.2\)

For \( A(i) \) one obtains the upper bound

\[
N_p\left( \frac{x^n}{n!} \right) \leq p^{-\sum_{i=0}^{k} n(i)p^i(K-\left(\frac{p-1}{p-2}\right)^2(\frac{i-1}{p})^{i-1})}.
\]  \(6.8.2\)

It is clear that for \( N_p(x) < 1 \) that is \( K \geq 1 \) the upper bound goes to zero. For \( p > 3 \) exponents are negative for all values of \( i \): for \( p = 3 \) some lowest exponents have wrong sign but this does not spoil the convergence. The convergence of the series is also obvious since the real valued series

\[
1 - \sqrt{N_p(x)}
\]

serves as a majorant.
6.8.4  $p = 2$ case

In $p = 2$ case the norm of a general term in the series of the square root function can be calculated easily using the previous result for the norm of $n!$:

$$N_p(a_n) = N_p\left(\frac{(2n - 3)!}{2^nn!}\right)N_p(x^n) = 2^{-(K-1)n + \sum_{i=1}^{k} n(i)\frac{2(i+1)}{i+1}}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.3)

At the limit $n \to \infty$ the sum term appearing in the exponent approaches zero and convergence condition gives $K > 1$, so that one has

$$N_p(Z) \equiv (N_p(det(Z)))^\frac{1}{2} \leq \frac{1}{4}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.4)

The result does not imply disconnected set of convergence for square root function since the square root for half odd integers exists:

$$\sqrt{s + \frac{1}{2}} = \frac{s + \frac{1}{2}}{\sqrt{2}}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.8.5)

so that one can develop square as a series in all half odd integer points of the p-adic axis (points which are ordinary p-adic numbers). As a consequence, the structure for the set of convergence is just the 8-dimensional counterpart of the p-adic light cone. Space-time has natural binary structure in the sense that each $N_p(t) = 2^k$ cylinder consists of two identical p-adic 8-balls (parallepipeds as real spaces).
Books related to TGD


Mathematics

[1] A directory of all known zeta functions. [http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafuncti...]


This Week’s Finds in Mathematical Physics: Week 230. http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html


Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787


What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common? [http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/](http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/).


Objects of categories as complex numbers, 2007.


Theoretical Physics


Particle and Nuclear Physics


Condensed Matter Physics


Biology

Neuroscience and Consciousness


Chapter 7

p-Adic Physics: Physical Ideas

7.1 Introduction

The basic implication of 'TGD as a generalized number theory' philosophy is that p-adic regions of the space-time surface result dynamically. Space-time surface is defined by the vanishing condition of a rational function of two quaternion-valued variables $q_1$ and $p_1$. This condition gives $p_1$ as a function of $q_1$. It can however happen that some components of the quaternion $p_1$ fail to be real numbers and become complex. It might be however possible to perform the completion of the rational space-time surface to a p-adic space-time surface and for some values of the p-adic prime the series defining the power series representing $p_1 = f(q_1)$ can converge to a number in some algebraic extension of the ordinary p-adic numbers. It is also quite possible that p-adic and real power roots $p_1 = f(q_1)$ converge simultaneously. Even more general rational-adic topologies in which norm is a power of a rational number are possible: rational-adic numbers do not however form a ring. p-Adic numbers are thus very closely related with quaternion-conformal invariance and criticality.

p-Adic topologies form an infinite hierarchy and p-adic physics leads to a vision about many-sheeted space-time as a hierarchical structure consisting of p-adic and real space-time sheets of increasing size and increasing value of prime $p$. These surfaces are glued together using topological sum or join along boundaries bonds. Contrary to the original expectations, p-adic space-time regions represent 'mind-stuff' rather than 'matter' which is also present and represented by real and infinite-p p-adic regions. Thus p-adic provide 'cognitive representations' for matter like regions and this is why their physics provides a manner to understand real physics. If p-adic-to-real phase transitions are possible, one can understand why it is possible to assign p-adic prime even to real regions. In fact, the hypothesis that p-adic regions provide a cognitive model for real physics, poses very strong constraints on real physics.

There is a "holy trinity" of non-determinisms in TGD in the sense that there is the non-determinism associated with the quantum jumps, the classical non-determinism of the Kähler action and p-adic non-determinism. The non-determinism of quantum jumps can involve also a selection between various multifurcations for various absolute minima of the Kähler action in which case it represents a genuine volitional act. p-Adic non-determinism in turn corresponds to the non-determinism of pure imagination with no material consequences. Also real space-time sheets with finite time duration are also possible and they might represent what might be called 'sensory space-time sheets' as opposed to cognitive space-time sheets. Cognitive space-time sheets can be transformed to real ones in quantum jumps inducing change of control parameters of the polynomial defining space-time surface: if the change is such that the p-adic root is replaced with a real root, one can say that thought is transformed into action. The reverse of this process is the transformation of sensory input into cognition.

"Holy trinity" implies that it should be possible to determine the p-adic prime characterizing a given space-time region (or space-time sheet) by observing a large number of quantum time developments of this system. The characteristic p-adic fractality, that is the presence of time scales $T(p,k) = p^k T_p$, should become manifest in the statistical properties of the cognitive time developments which in should turn reflect the properties of the real physics since cognitive representations are in question. For instance, quantum jumps with especially large amplitude would tend to occur at time scales $T(p,k) = p^k T_p$. $T(p,k)$ could also provide series of characteristic correlation times. Needless to say, this prediction means definite departure from the non-determinism of ordinary quan-
tum mechanics and only at the limit of infinite $p$ the predictions should be identical. An interesting possibility is that $1/f$ noise \[1\] is a direct manifestation of the classical non-determinism: if this is the case, it should be possible to associate a definite value of $p$ to $1/f$ noise. Also transformations of the p-adic cognitive space-time sheets to real space-time sheets of a finite time duration and vice versa might be involved with the $1/f$ noise so that $1/f$ noise would be a direct signature of cognitive consciousness.

The 'physical' building blocks of p-adic TGD, as opposed to the philosophical mathematical ones briefly summarized above, and in more detail in previous chapters, are spin glass analogy leading to the general picture about how finite-p p-adicity emerges from quantum TGD, the identification of elementary particles as $CP^2$ type extremals, and elementary particle black hole analogy. These building blocks have been present as stable pieces of theory from beginning whereas philosophical ideas and interpretations have undergone rather wild fluctuations during an almost last decade of p-adic TGD.

7.2 p-Adic numbers and spin glass analogy

Spin glass phase decomposes into regions in which the direction of the magnetization varies randomly with respect to spatial coordinates but remains constant in time. What makes spin glass special is that the boundary regions between regions of different magnetization do not give rise to large surface energies. Spin glass structure emerges in two manners in TGD framework.

1. Spin glass behavior at the level of real physics is encountered in TGD framework because of the classical non-determinism of the Kähler action. The classical non-determinism of $CP^2$ type extremals represents the manifestation of the spin glass analogy at the level of elementary particle physics. In macroscopic length scales real physics spin glass analogy makes possible 'real world engineering'.

2. Spin glass behavior at the level of cognition is encountered because of the p-adic non-determinism and makes possible what might be called imagination or 'cognitive engineering'. The point is that any piecewise constant function has a vanishing p-adic derivative. Therefore any function of the spatial coordinates depending on a finite number of the pinary digits is a pseudo constant. The discontinuities of this kind in the field variables do not lead to infinite surface energies in the p-adic context as they would in the real context.

Spin glass energy landscape is characterized by an ultra-metric distance function. The reduced configuration space $CH_{\text{red}}$ consisting of the maxima of the Kähler function with respect to quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom and zero modes defines the TGD counter part of the spin glass energy landscape. This notion makes sense only in real context since p-adic space-time regions do not contribute to the Kähler function and all p-adic configurations are equally probable. The original vision was that if the ultra-metric distance function in $CH_{\text{red}}$ is induced from a p-adic norm, a connection between p-adic physics and real physics also at the level of space-time might emerge somehow. It seems however that the ultra-metricity of $CH_{\text{red}}$ need not directly relate to the p-adicity at the space-time level which can be understood if p-adic space-time regions give rise to cognitive representations of the real regions.

Of course, it might be that the p-adic prime characterizing cognitive representation of a real region characterizes also the reduced configuration space associated with the region in question (one must of course assume that the reduced configuration space approximately decomposes into a Cartesian product of the reduced configuration spaces associated with real regions).

7.2.1 General view about how p-adicity emerges

In TGD classical theory is exact part of the quantum theory and in a well defined sense appears already at the level of the configuration space geometry: the definition of the configuration space Kähler metric \[35\] associates a unique space-time surface to a given 3-surface. The vacuum functional of the theory (exponent of the Kähler function) is analogous to the exponent $\exp(H/T_c)$ appearing in the definition of the partition function of a critical system so that the Universe described by TGD is quantum critical system. Critical system is characterized by the presence of two phases, which can
be present in arbitrary large volumes. The TGD counterpart of this seems to be the presence of two kinds of 3-surfaces for which either Kähler electric or Kähler magnetic field energy dominates. These 3-surfaces have outer boundaries for purely topological reasons and these boundaries can be of a macroscopic size. Therefore it seems that 3-space should be regarded as what could be called topological condensate with a hierarchical, fractal like structure: there are 3-surfaces (with boundaries) condensed on 3-surfaces condensed on......

This leads to a radically new manner to see the world around us. The outer surfaces of the macroscopic bodies correspond to the boundaries of 3-surfaces in the condensate so that one can see the 3-topology in all its complexity just by opening one’s eyes! A rather compelling evidence for the basic ideas of TGD if one is willing to give up the nebulous concept of “material object in topologically trivial 3-space” and to allow nontrivial 3-topology in macroscopic length scales. A second rather radical departure from the conventional picture of the 3-space is that 3-space is not connected in TGD Universe but contains arbitrary many disjoint components. In fact the actual Universe should consist of infinitely many 3-surfaces condensed on each other.

In two-dimensional critical systems conformal transformations act as symmetries and conformal invariance implies the Universality of critical systems. This suggests that one should try to find the generalization of the conformal invariance to higher dimensional, in particular, 4-dimensional case. If finally turned out that quaternion-conformal invariance realizes quantum criticality four 4-surfaces imbedded to 8-dimensional space. As a by product an explanation for space-time and imbedding space dimensions results.

In this approach the p-adic regions of the space-time surface result dynamically. Space-time surface is defined by the vanishing condition of a polynomial of two quaternion-valued variables $q$ and $p$. This condition gives $p$ as a function of $q$. It can however occur that some components of $p$ become complex numbers. They must be however real so that the solution fails to exist in the real sense. It might be however possible to perform the completion of the rational space-time surface to a p-adic space-time surface and for some values of the p-adic prime the series defining the power series representing $p = f(q)$ might converge to a number in some algebraic extension of the ordinary p-adic numbers. Even more general rational-adic topologies in which norm is power of a rational number are possible. p-Adic numbers would thus be very closely related with quaternion-conformal invariance and criticality.

p-Adic topologies form an infinite hierarchy and p-adic physics leads to a vision about many-sheeted space-time as a hierarchical structure consisting of p-adic 4-surfaces of increasing size and increasing value of prime $p$. These surfaces are glued together using topological sum operation. Contrary to the original expectations, this hierarchy is the hierarchy for the regions of space-time representing ‘mind-stuff’ rather than ‘matter’ which is also present and represented by real and infinite-p p-adic regions. p-Adic provide ‘cognitive representations’ for matterlike regions and this is why their physics provides a manner to understand real physics.

7.2.2 p-Adic numbers and the analogy of TGD with spin-glass

The vacuum degeneracy of the Kähler action leads to precise spin glass analogy at the level of the configuration space geometry and the generalization of the energy landscape concept to TGD context leads to the hypothesis about how p-adicity is realized at the level of the configuration space. Also the concept of p-adic space-time surface emerges rather naturally.

Spin glass briefly

The basic characteristic of the spin glass phase is that the direction of the magnetization varies spatially, being constant inside a given spatial region, but does not depend on time. In the real context this usually leads to large surface energies on the surfaces at which the magnetization direction changes. Regions with different direction of magnetization clearly correspond non-vacuum regions separated by almost vacuum regions. Amusingly, if 3-space is effectively p-adic and if magnetization direction is p-adic pseudo constant, no surface energies are generated so that p-adics might be useful even in the context of the ordinary spin glasses.

Spin glass phase allows a great number of different ground states minimizing the free energy. For the ordinary spin glass, the partition function is the average over a probability distribution of the coupling constants for the partition function with Hamiltonian depending on the coupling constants.
Free energy as a function of the coupling constants defines 'energy landscape' and the set of free energy minima can be endowed with an ultra-metric distance function using a standard construction [191].

**Vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action**

The Kähler action defining configuration space geometry allows enormous vacuum degeneracy: any four-surface for which the induced Kähler form vanishes, is an extremal of the Kähler action. Induced Kähler form vanishes if the $\mathbb{CP}^2$ projection of the space-time surface is Lagrange manifold of $\mathbb{CP}^2$; these manifolds are at most two-dimensional and any canonical transformation of $\mathbb{CP}^2$ creates a new Lagrange manifold. An explicit representation for Lagrange manifolds is obtained using some canonical coordinates $P_i, Q_i$ for $\mathbb{CP}^2$: by assuming

$$P_i = \partial_i f(Q_1, Q_2),$$

where $f$ arbitrary function of its arguments. One obtains a 2-dimensional sub-manifold of $\mathbb{CP}^2$ for which the induced Kähler form proportional to $dP_i \wedge dQ_i$ vanishes. The roles of $P_i$ and $Q_i$ can obviously be interchanged. A familiar example of Lagrange manifolds are $p_i = \text{constant}$ surfaces of the ordinary $(p_i, q_i)$ phase space.

Since vacuum degeneracy is removed only by classical gravitational interaction there are good reasons to expect large ground state degeneracy, when system corresponds to a small deformation of a vacuum extremal. This degeneracy is very much analogous to the ground state degeneracy of spin glass.

**Vacuum degeneracy of the Kähler action and physical spin glass analogy**

Quite generally, the dynamical reason for the physical spin glass degeneracy is the fact that Kähler action has a huge vacuum degeneracy. Any 4-surface with $\mathbb{CP}^2$ projection, which is a Legendre sub-manifold (generically two-dimensional), is vacuum extremal. This implies that space-time decomposes into non-vacuum regions characterized by non-vanishing Kähler magnetic and electric fields such that the (presumably thin) regions between the the non-vacuum regions are vacuum extremals. Therefore no surface energies are generated. Also the fact that various charges and momentum and energy can flow to larger space-time sheets via wormholes is an important factor making possible strong field gradients without introducing large surfaces energies. From a given absolute minimum or more general preferred extremal of Kähler action one obtains a new one by adding arbitrary space-time surfaces which is vacuum extremal. Uniqueness of the absolute minima in the sense that real regions of space-time $X^4(X^3)$ are unique could be achieved by requiring that vacuum regions are p-adic and represent thus cognitive regions whereas real regions carry non-vanishing induced Kähler field.

The symplectic invariance of the Kähler action for vacuum extremals allows a further understanding of the vacuum degeneracy. The presence of the classical gravitational interaction spoils the canonical group $\text{Can}(\mathbb{CP}^2)$ as gauge symmetries of the action and transforms it to the isometry group of $CH$. As a consequence, the $U(1)$ gauge degeneracy is transformed to a spin glass type degeneracy and several, perhaps even infinite number of maxima of Kähler function for given values of the zero modes, become possible. Thus locally, the space maxima of Kähler function should look like a union of copies of the space of zero modes. Given sheet has naturally as its boundary the 3-surfaces for which two maxima of the Kähler function coalesce or are created from single maximum by a cusp catastrophe. In catastrophe regions there are several sheets and the value of the maximum Kähler function determines which give a measure for the importance of various sheets. The quantum jumps selecting one of these sheets can be regarded as phase transitions.

In TGD framework classical non-determinism forces to generalize the notion of the 3-surface by replacing it with a sequence of space like 3-surfaces having time like separations such that the sequence characterizes uniquely one branch of multifurcation. This characterization works when non-determinism has discrete nature. For $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremals which are bosonic vacua, basic objects are essentially four-dimensional since $M_4^4$ projection of $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremal is random light like curve. This effective four-dimensionality of the basic objects makes it possible to topologize Feynman diagrammatics of quantum field theories by replacing the lines of Feynman diagrams with $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremals.

In TGD framework spin glass analogy holds true also in the time direction, which reflects the fact that the vacuum extremals are non-deterministic. For instance, by gluing vacuum extremals with a
finite space-time extension (also in time direction!) to a non-vacuum extremal and deforming slightly, one obtains good candidates for the degenerate absolute minima. This non-determinism is expected to make the absolute minima of the Kähler action highly degenerate. The construction of S-matrix at the high energy limit suggests that since a localization selecting one degenerate maximum occurs, one must accept as a fact that each choice of the parameters corresponds to a particular S-matrix and one must average over these choices to get scattering rates. This averaging for scattering rates corresponds to the averaging over the thermodynamical partition functions for spin glass. A more general is that one allows final state wave functions to depend on the zero modes which affect S-matrix elements: in the limit that wave functions are completely localized, one ends up with the simpler scenario.

The real effective action is expected to be Einstein-Yang-Mills action for the induced gauge fields. This action does not possess any vacuum degeneracy. The space-time surfaces are certainly absolute minima of the Kähler action and EYM-action could take a dynamical role only in the sense that extremality with respect to classical part of EYM action selects one of the degenerate absolute minima of the Kähler action. On the other hand, the construction of S-matrix suggests that the choice of particular parameter values characterizing zero modes affects only the coupling constants and propagators of the effective Einstein-Yang-Mills theory, and that one must perform averaging over the predictions of these theories. Thus EYM action could at most fix a gauge.

**p-Adic non-determinism and spin glass analogy**

One must carefully distinguish between cognitive and physical spin-glass analogy. Cognitive spin-glass analogy is due to the p-adic non-determinism. p-Adic pseudo constants induce a non-determinism which essentially means that p-adic extrema depend on the p-adic pseudo constants which depend on a finite number of positive pinary digits of their arguments only. Thus p-adic extremals are glued from pieces for which the values of the integration constants are genuine constants. Obviously, an optimal cognitive representation is achieved if pseudo constants reduce to ordinary constants.

More precisely, any function

\[
\begin{align*}
  f(x) &= f(x_N), \\
  x_N &= \sum_{k \leq N} x_k p^k,
\end{align*}
\]  

which does not depend on the pinary digits \(x_n, n > N\) has a vanishing p-adic derivative and is thus a pseudo constant. These functions are piecewise constant below some length scale, which in principle can be arbitrary small but finite. The result means that the constants appearing in the solutions the p-adic field equations are constants functions only below some length scale. For instance, for linear differential equations integration constants are arbitrary pseudo constants. In particular, the p-adic counterparts of the absolute minima (defined by the correspondence with infinite primes) are highly degenerate because of the presence of the pseudo constants. This in turn means a characteristic randomness of the spin glass also in the time direction since the surfaces at which the pseudo constants change their values do not give rise to infinite surface energy densities as they would do in the real context.

The basic character of cognition would be spin glass like nature making possible 'engineering' at the level of thoughts (planning) whereas classical non-determinism of the Kähler action would make possible 'engineering' at the level of the real world.

**Localization in zero modes**

The Kähler function defining configuration space metric possesses infinite number of zero modes which represent non-quantum-fluctuating degrees of freedom. The requirement that physics is local at the level of zero modes implies that each quantum jump involves a localization in zero modes. This localization could be complete or in a region whose size is determined by the p-adic length scale hypothesis.

Localization would mean an enormous calculational simplification: functional integral reduces into ordinary functional integral over the quantum-fluctuating degrees of freedom and there is no need to integrate over the zero modes. The complete or partial localization in zero modes would explain why the world of conscious experience looks classical. Perhaps the complete localization is however too
much to wish for: it could however be that one must use wave functionals in the zero modes only in
the case that one is interested in a comparison of the transition rates associated with different values
of zero modes rather than in transition rates with the condition that a localization has occurred to
definite values of zero modes.

The functional integral over the fiber degrees of freedom can be approximated by a Gaussian
integrals around maxima. Classical non-determinism would suggest the possibility of several maxima
in fiber degrees of freedom but the symmetric space property of the fiber suggests that there is only
single maximum of Kähler function. The existence of single maximum gives good hopes that the
configuration space integration reduces effectively to Gaussian integration of free field theory.

7.2.3 The notion of the reduced configuration space

Quantum jumps occur with highest probability to those values of zero modes which correspond to the
maxima of the Kähler function and a simplified description of the situation is obtained by considering
the reduced configuration space $\mathcal{CH}_{\text{red}}$ consisting of the maxima of Kähler function with respect to
both zero modes and and quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom.

The hypothesis that the space $\mathcal{CH}_{\text{red}}$ is an enumerable set is a natural first guess. In macroscopic
length scales, one might indeed hope that the generation of Kähler electric fields reducing the vacuum
degeneracy could imply a discrete degeneracy for the maxima of the Kähler action.

In elementary particle length scales this hypothesis fails and it is good to analyze the situation in
more detail since it gives some about how complex the situation can be. For the so called $CP_2$ type
extremals the classical non-determinism gives rise to a functional continuum of degenerate maxima
of the Kähler function. The degenerate maxima correspond to random zitterbewegung orbits for
which the ‘time parameter’ $u$ is an arbitrary function of $CP_2$ coordinates. In this case however zero
modes characterizing light like random curve representing the zitterbewegung orbit behave exactly like
conformal gauge degrees of freedom. The choice of the ‘time parameter’ $u$ however affects S-matrix
elements: dependence is very weak and only through the volumes of the propagator lines determined
by the selection of $u$ (Kähler action for $CP_2$ type extremal is proportional to its volume) occurring
in quantum jump. Effectively the functional continuum is replaced with the real continuum of the
volume of the propagator line varying from zero to the volume of $CP_2$.

A localization for the positions of the vertices of the Feynman diagrams defined by $CP_2$ type
extremals cannot however be assumed. Neither can one assume that only single Feynman diagram
is selected if one wants that a generalization of ordinary Feynman diagrammatics results. There are
several alternative identifications.

1. The degrees represented by Feynman diagrams with varying positions of vertices represent fiber
degrees of freedom so that there would be slight dependence of the Kähler function on the
positions of the vertices. Certainly the Feynman diagrams with different topologies have different
value of Kähler action and must correspond to fiber degrees of freedom. The reason is that vertex
regions of the Feynman diagrams must involve deformations of $CP_2$ extremals since otherwise
Feynman diagrams are singular as 4-manifolds. Note that the idea about localization in fiber
degrees of freedom is not favored by this example.

2. The positions for the vertices of the Feynman diagram are excellent candidates for zero modes
and localization is not possible now. The fact that these degrees of freedom correspond to center
of mass degrees of freedom related to the isometries of the theory might distinguish between
them and other zero modes. One can consider also a refinement for localization in the zero modes
hypothesis: localization occurs only in length scale resolution defined by the p-adic length scale.
In fact, the assumption that $CP_2$ type extremals have suffered topological condensation on
space-time sheets with size of order p-adic length scale characterizing the elementary particle
implies this.

Whether the notion of $\mathcal{CH}_{\text{red}}$ makes sense for the p-adic space-time regions is not at all obvious.
For the proposed construction of the configuration space metric p-adic regions do not contribute to the
Kähler function which is real-valued. Only in case that the p-adic contribution is rational number, it
could be interpreted as a real valued contribution to the Kähler function. In case of $CP_2$ type extremals
this is not the case although the exponent of the Kähler function for a full $CP_2$ type extremal is a
rational number if the proposed model for the p-adic evolution of Kähler coupling strength is correct.
If it does not make sense to distinguish between the maxima of the Kähler function in the p-adic context, one cannot define $CH_{red}$ on basis of this criterion. From the point of view of cognition this means maximal freedom of imagination.

An interesting question is whether one must count the cognitive degeneracy as a degeneracy of physical states. If localization occurs in each quantum jump with respect to both real and p-adic zero mode degeneracy, and if all cognitive options are equally probable, then the only conclusion seems to be that space-time surfaces for which the cognitive degeneracy is highest, represent the most probable final states. This would mean that the systems with the highest cognitive resources would be winners in the struggle for survival. An alternative manner to see the same thing is that systems with a high cognitive degeneracy are able to undergo a rich repertoire of p-adic-to-real phase transitions and thus to adapt with the environment.

Explicit definition of the ultra-metric distance function for energy landscape

The points of $CH_{red}$ are completely analogous to the minima of the free energy and the precise analogy with spin glass suggests that $CH_{red}$ must possess naturally an ultra-metric topology. One can quite generally construct an explicit ultra-metric distance function for the set of energy minima in a given energy landscape describing energy as a function of the coordinates of some configuration space using existing recipes. The concept is useful when the energy landscape has fractal like structure. An attractive metaphor is to regard energy as a height function for a landscape with mountains.

The distance function between two energy minima should describe the difficulty of getting from a given minimum to another one. A concrete measure for this difficulty is obtained by considering all possible paths from $x$ to $y$. The height for the highest point on this path, absolute maximum $h_{max}(\gamma)$ of the height function on this path gives the measure for the difficulty for reaching $y$ along the path $\gamma$. There exists some easiest path from $x$ to $y$. The difficulty to reach $y$ from $x$ can be defined as the height of the highest point associated with the easiest path and hence the minimum of $h_{max}(\gamma)$ in the set of all possible paths from $x$ to $y$:

$$d(x, y) = \min(h_{max}(\gamma(x, y)))$$

It is easy check that this distance function is ultra-metric:

$$d(x, z) \leq \max\{d(x, y), d(y, z)\}$$

All what is needed is to notice that for any path $x \rightarrow z$ going through $y$ highest point of the path is either the highest point associated with the path from $x \rightarrow y$ or $y \rightarrow z$: from this the inequality follows trivially since one can in principle find also easier paths.

Identification of the height function in the case of the reduced configuration space?

Obviously the negative for the maximum of Kähler function as function of zero modes is the counterpart of free energy. This function could well be many valued but this is an unessential complication. It is not clear whether $K$ is negative definite (there are strong reasons to believe that this is the case). One can however consider any positive definite function of $K$ as a height function defining an ultra-metric norm in the manner suggested. The requirement that p-adic norm results should fix the definition uniquely.

The exponential $\exp(-K_{max})$ of the maximum of Kähler function as function of the zero modes, which is the inverse for the vacuum functional of the theory, is the first guess for the height function defining the ultra-metric norm (the wandering from 3-surface $X^3$ to $Y^3$ corresponds to quantum tunnelling physically). The justification for this identification is that the integration over the fiber degrees of freedom gives Gaussian determinant cancelling the metric determinant and leaves on the exponent of Kähler function to the functional integral over zero modes. The intuitive expectation is that ultra-metric norm is p-adic for some $p$ and that the space of zero modes decomposes into regions $D_p$. In order to get a power of $p$ as required by p-adicity, one can expand $h$ as powers of $p$ and identify p-adic norm as $p^n$ for the highest pinary digit $n$ with non-vanishing coefficient.

The height function can have a normalization factor and this factor could be chosen so that the ultra-metric norm is a power of $p$ for $CP_2$ type extremals, which are certainly very important building blocks of absolute minimum space-time surfaces. The argument relating the gravitational coupling
constant to the Kähler coupling strength and fixing the dependence of the Kähler coupling strength on the prime $p$, suggests that one must define the height function as

$$h_p = \frac{\exp(-K(p))}{\exp(-K(p = 1))},$$

where the Kähler function at $p = 1$ is formally obtained by regarding the value of the Kähler coupling strength as a function in the set of all natural numbers.

Does the proposed height function $h_p$ define p-adic topology?

The great question is whether one can obtain p-adic ultra-metricity in this manner. There is some evidence for this.

1. Criticality and spin glass analogy suggests that $\exp(K)$ as a function of zero modes is fractal. If it is p-adic fractal then p-adic topology is expected to be a natural consequence: in this case the map of $CH_{red}$ to its p-adic counterpart could make it possible to replaced $CH_{red}$ with a smooth function.

2. $CP^2$ type extremals, the counterparts of black holes and a model of elementary particle in TGD, have finite negative Kähler action. One can glue $CP^2$ type extremals to any space-time surface to lower the Kähler action. 3-surfaces $Z^3$ on path from $X^3$ to $Y^3$ containing $CP^2$ extremals on $X^4(Z^3)$ are excellent candidates for ‘mountains’ in the landscape metaphor. The height of $Z^3$ is roughly described by the number of $CP^2$ type extremals glued on $X^4(Z^3)$.

3. The argument leading to a correct prediction of gravitational constant in terms of assuming that Kähler coupling strength $\alpha_K$ depends on zero modes only through the p-adic prime assumed to characterize a given region $D_p$ of the configuration space for which the set of maxima of Kähler function as function of zero modes should obey has p-adic topology. The crucial input is the relationship

$$\exp(K_p(CP^2)) \frac{R^2}{G} = \frac{1}{p},$$

which is equivalent with $G = \exp(K_p(CP^2)L_0^2)$, where $L_0 \approx \sqrt{p} \times R$ is the p-adic length scale and $R \approx 10^4 \sqrt{G}$ is $CP^2$ size and the fundamental p-adic length scale. This formula is a dimensional estimate for gravitational coupling strength in terms of the p-adic length scale squared and the exponential of Kähler function for $CP^2$ type extremal describing graviton. The exponent gives the probability for the appearance of one virtual graviton in a given quantum state. The probability is very small since the exponent is negative for $CP^2$ type extremal and gravitation is consequently a very weak interaction.

4. If one makes the identification

$$R^2 \cong 10^8 = \exp(-K_{p=1}),$$

then the function

$$h_p = \frac{\exp(-K_p)}{\exp(-K_{p=1})},$$

is the $n$th power of $p$ for a vacuum extremal to which $n$ $CP^2$ type extremals are glued. This is just the p-adic norm $p^n$! If $h_p$ were $p^n$-valued in the general case it would be a p-adic pseudo constant and rather tame as a fractal. Very probably, this is not true in the general case and the p-adic norm of the p-adic counterpart of $h_p$ in the canonical identification

$$N_p \equiv |Id(h_p)|_p,$$

$$Id(\sum x_n p^n) = \sum x_n p^{-n},$$
7.3. p-Adic numbers and quantum criticality

depending on the most significant pinary digit of $h_p$ only, is a good candidate for a p-adically ultra-metric height function having also a correct normalization. In any case, it seems that the number of virtual $CP^2$ type extremals (gravitons!) glued to an absolute minimum space-time surface $X^4(X^3)$ could define the height function. p-Adicity would emerge naturally and would have a direct physical meaning. Of course, this identification works for $n \geq 0$ only: the physical interpretation of the p-adic norm in $n < 0$ case is open.

A possible interpretation in terms of virtual graviton emission suggests the interpretation of the factor $R^2 G = \exp(-K_{p=1})$ as a Gaussian determinant $\sqrt{\det G}$ associated with the integration over the zero modes around the maximum. The definition of Gaussian determinant in the real context is problematic and p-adicization plus adelic decomposition of the functional integral might provide a precise definition of $\sqrt{\det G}$. The divergence of the Gaussian determinant in the real context would lead to the vanishing of the gravitational constant. This picture is in accordance with the assumption that gravitational constant does not appear in quantum TGD as a fundamental constant and that the curvature scalar term in the low energy effective action essentially results from radiative corrections and hence derives from the logarithm of $\det G$.

7.3 p-Adic numbers and quantum criticality

TGD Universe is quantum critical in the sense that the value of Kähler coupling constant is completely analogous to critical temperature. Therefore the obvious question is how p-adicity might relate to quantum criticality.

7.3.1 Connection with quantum criticality

p-Adicization of the reduced configuration space relates in an interesting manner to quantum criticality. At quantum criticality the number of the absolute minima of Kähler action for a surface $Y^3$ belonging to light cone boundary measures the cognitive resources of this surface and of its diffeomorphs. $N_d$ is assumed to behave as $N_d \sim \exp(-K_{cr})$, where Kähler function is evaluated for the critical value $\alpha_{cr}$ of the Kähler coupling strength. $\alpha_{cr}$ is like Hagedorn temperature appearing in the thermodynamics of strings. Above $\alpha_{cr}$ the theory might not be mathematically well defined since (at least real) the sum over the configuration space integrals associated with the maxima of Kähler function would diverge exponentially at the limit when the value of Kähler function increases. In string thermodynamics this corresponds to the growth of number $g(E)$ of the states of given energy more rapidly than the inverse of the Boltzmann factor $\exp(-E/T_H)$. Below $\alpha_{cr}$ the theory is certainly well defined but in TGD framework the cognitive resources of the Universe would not be maximal since vacuum functional would differ significantly from zero for very few space-time surfaces only. At quantum criticality the situation is optimal but it is not clear whether the real theory makes sense at quantum criticality: at least in string thermodynamics the partition function diverges also at Hagedorn temperature.

The cognitive resources of p-adic space-time sheet are measured by the entropy type quantity $\log(N_d)/\log(2)$ having lower bound $\log(p)/\log(2)$ bits for the 3-surfaces allowed by the vacuum functional. For instance, the maximal cognitive resources of electronic space-time sheet ($M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$) would be 127 bits. In TGD one must allow even infinite primes and for these cognitive resources can be literally infinite.

7.3.2 Geometric description of the critical phenomena?

The idea that critical systems might have a geometric description is not new. There is a lot of evidence that simple, purely geometric lattice models based on the bond concept reproduce same critical exponents as the thermal models. The probability for a bond to exist corresponds to temperature in these models. For example, in a bond percolation model it is possible to relate the critical exponents to various fractal dimensions. This provides a nice manner to reduce the problem of predicting critical temperature to that of predicting the critical probability for the bond. This problem is local and once the temperature dependence of the bond probability and critical bond probability are known one can calculate the critical temperature.
What is new that in TGD approach the concept of bond ceases to be a phenomenological concept related to the simple modelling of the critical systems. TGD predicts that the boundaries of 3-surfaces can have arbitrarily large sizes. Furthermore, the formation of the join along boundaries bonds connecting the boundaries of two disjoint 3-surfaces seems to provide the basic mechanism for the formation of macroscopic quantum systems with long range correlations. This means that phase transitions should basically correspond to changes in the connectedness of the boundary of the 3-space. The description of the super fluidity, super conductivity and Quantum Hall effect based on the join along boundaries bond concept is suggested in [39, 85] and also other phase transitions might be describable in the same manner. In hadronic length scale join along boundaries bonds correspond to color flux tubes connecting valence quarks. In nuclear length scale the short range part of the nuclear force corresponds to the formation of join along boundaries bonds between nucleons.

p-Adic approach suggests a concrete description for the phase transition changing the connectedness of the 3-surface. Disjoint 3-surfaces are labelled by p-adic numbers, whose p-adic expansion does not contain powers $p^n$ with $n > N$, where $N$ is some finite integer: the larger the value of $N$ the larger the degree of disjointness. This means that phase transitions (say evaporation or condensation) changing the connectedness of the 3-surface should correspond to transitions changing the value of $N$. In evaporation process $N$ increases and in condensation process $N$ decreases. Also catastrophic processes like the breaking of a solid object to pieces might correspond to increase in $N$. Typical self organization processes such as biological growth and healing might correspond to a gradual decrease of $N$.

Fractal like configurations with a discrete scale invariance are known to play important role in the description of the critical phenomena: they are the most probable configurations at the critical point. The idea that fractal corresponds to a fixed point of a discrete scaling transformation, is in accordance with the definition of the fractals as fixed points for a set of affine transformations acting on subsets of some metric space [105]. A natural candidate for the discrete scaling transformation is the transformation of the 4-surface induced by the multiplication of the p-adic argument $Z$ of $H$-coordinate $h(Z)$ by a power of $p$: $Z \rightarrow p^n Z$. A tempting idea is that most probable 3-spaces indeed are invariant under these scalings. This even suggests that something, which might be called ”Mandelbrot cosmology”, might provide a description of the Universe in all length scales as a 4-dimensional analog of Mandelbrot set. The breaking of the discrete scaling invariance is bound to occur, when one considers finite subsystem instead of the whole Universe. p-Adic cutoff might provide an elegant description for the breaking of the exact scaling invariance: 3-surface in question depends on finite number of the pinary digits of $Z$ only.

7.3.3 Initial value sensitivity and p-adic differentiability

Initial value sensitivity is one of the basic properties of the critical systems and implies unpredictability in practice. p-Adic differentiability seems to be related to this property in a very general manner. Consider a configuration of an initial value sensitive system, which can possess very high dimension. For definiteness, assume that the dynamics is described by some differential equations, which can be reduced to equations of first order for the configuration space coordinates $X$ (we do not bother to write indices):

$$\frac{dX}{dt} = J(X).$$ (7.3.1)

Space-time coordinate is a p-adic number one can assume that time coordinate is a p-adic number, too.

The purely p-adic feature of this differential equation follows from the fact that any function depending on a finite number of pinary digits of a p-adic number possesses a vanishing p-adic derivative! This implies that the integration constants are not just ordinary constants but functions of the p-adic number $t$ depending on finite number of pinary digits of $t$! Obviously this implies classical non-determinism in long time scales! One can construct solutions of the differential equation in the form $X(t) = X_0(t) + X_1(t)$, where $X_0(t)$ depends on a finite number of pinary digits of the p-adic time $t$ and equations reduce to

$$\frac{dX_1}{dt} = J(X_0 + X_1).$$ (7.3.2)
Of course, one must be careful in defining what "finite number of pinary digits" means, when p-adic cutoff is actually present. The simplest integration constants depend on the p-adic norm of \( t \) (or on the lowest pinary digit of \( t \)) only.

The result is in accordance with the so-called Slaving Principle \[35]\). One can think that the dynamics in long time scales (low pinary digits of p-adic number \( t \)) is given by the integration constants having arbitrary dependence on these pinary digits and the dynamics in short length scales is determined by the differential equations in the "background" given by these time-dependent integration constants.

Initial value sensitivity implies effectively non-deterministic behavior and p-adic numbers perhaps provide a possibility to describe it properly. The properties of the Kähler function suggest that the classical non-determinism might be in fact actual. The point is that the classical space-time surface associated with a given 3-surface need not be unique. This surface is determined as an absolute minimum of the so-called Kähler action and Kähler action possesses enormous vacuum degeneracy \[10]\: the most general vacuum extremal has 2-dimensional \( \mathbb{CP}^2 \) projection, which is so-called Lagrange manifold possessing a vanishing induced Kähler form. Symplectic transformations and \( \text{Diff}(M^4) \) act as exact dynamical symmetries of the vacuum extremals and \( \text{Diff}(M^4) \) contains p-adically analytic transformations of \( M^4 \) as subgroup. It might well happen that those absolute minima, which are obtainable as small deformations of the vacuum extremals inherit the characteristic degeneracy of the vacuum extremals.

The classical macroscopic non-determinism might be essential to the possibility of the quantum measurements. In TGD the state function reduction is described as 'jump between histories' that is two deterministic time developments \[44]\). In quantum measurement microscopic and macroscopic system are strongly correlated and microscopic transition induces a phase transition like phenomenon in a macroscopic critical system. The general belief is that quantum effects become unimportant in macroscopic systems. The situation need not be this if macroscopic system is critical, or even non-deterministic.

In the TGD inspired theory of 'thinking systems', conscious thoughts correspond to quantum jumps selecting one of the possible time developments in the quantum superposition of several quantum average effective space-time times allowed by the non-determinism. P-adic pseudo constants could provide a mathematical description for this non-determinism. These 'cognitive' quantum jumps are certainly involved with a realistic description of a quantum measurement modelling also the presence of the observer quantum mechanically.

In turns out that quantum non-determinism, classical non-determinism of Kähler action and p-adic non-determinism are very closely related in quantum TGD: one could even speak of a holy trinity of non-determinisms. Quantum non-determinism corresponds closely to the classical non-determinism of Kähler action: quantum jumps select between various branches of the branches of multifurcations of classical space-time surface. The p-adic counterparts of these branches are in turn obtained by varying pseudo constants in the solution of the p-adic Euler-Lagrange equations for the Kähler action: this requirement in fact makes it possible to assign unique p-adic prime to a given, sufficiently small space-time region.

### 7.3.4 There are very many p-adic critical orbits

An interesting connection between the p-adicity and initial value sensitive systems is related to the possibility to replace also the configuration space (possibly infinite dimensional) with an algebraic extension of the p-adic numbers. The underlying motivation is the need to get a proper mathematical description of the finite accuracy for the observables and p-adic cutoff provides this description.

This in turn suggests Universality in some aspects of the dynamical behavior. The dynamical equations \( dX/dt = J(X) \) define a flow that is a diffeomorphism \( X \to F(X, t) \) of configuration space. This flow contains as integration constants arbitrary functions of the p-adic time coordinate \( t \) depending on a finite number of pinary digits of \( t \) so that classical non-determinism is present. By p-adic conformal invariance this diffeomorphism ought to be p-adically analytic map that is representable as a power series of the algebraically extended p-adic numbers \( x \) and \( t \).

The p-adic analyticity of the dynamic diffeomorphism gives strong constraints on the properties of the dynamic map. A particularly interesting map is in this respect Poincare map. One can ask several interesting questions. How does the Universal behavior of one-dimensional and 2-dimensional analytic iterated maps generalize to the p-adic case? What do attractors look like? What are the
counterparts of Julia set and Mandelbrot set? What about routes to chaos? Could p-adic hypothesis provide deeper explanation for the fact that period doubling seems to be a rather general mechanism for the transition to turbulence. It might be possible to answer these questions since p-adic analyticity is very strong constraint on the behavior of the maps.

Already the study of the simplest p-adic complex maps reveal some surprises. The simplest map to study is the map $Z \rightarrow Z^n$ for any extension of p-adic numbers (dimension is arbitrary!). The repeller consists of the points p-adic norm equal to one. Due to the roughness of the p-adic topology, the real counterpart of the repeller is of same dimension as the configuration space itself so that the critical orbits form a set with a non-vanishing measure! For example, in the 2-dimensional case and for the 2-adic extension, the set of the critical orbits corresponds in the real plane to a square $[1/2, 1] \times [1/2, 1]$.

How do the small deformations of $Z \rightarrow Z^n$ of form $Z \rightarrow Z^n + \epsilon Z^m$ affect the set of the critical orbits? If the norm of the parameter $\epsilon$ is sufficiently small, the previous repeller belongs to the repeller also now. Also new points can appear in repeller. These considerations suggest that the repellers/attractors of the p-adically analytic maps have rather simple structure as compared to their real and complex counter parts. An interesting possibility is that in general case these sets are fractal like objects resembling the fractals associated with p-adic order parameters.

The fact that set of critical orbits is n-dimensional rather than $(n-1)$ or lower-dimensional in the p-adic case suggests an interesting physical interpretation in accordance with the general idea that p-adic topology corresponds to criticality. In ordinary situation these orbits are not very interesting because a small deformation spoils their criticality. In p-adic case the situation is different since the critical orbits are meta-stable and their are very many of them. In TGD one can even identify good candidates for the set of of these meta-stable critical orbits as small deformations of the vacuum extremals of the Kähler action. Needless to emphasize, this vacuum degeneracy is a phenomenon not encountered in the standard field theories.

7.4 p-Adic Slaving Principle and elementary particle mass scales

The understanding of the elementary particle mass scales is a fundamental problem in the unified field theories. The attempts to understand the generation of the mass scales dynamically have not been successful. The basic problem is the fine tuning difficulty: the predicted mass scale hierarchy is not stable under the small changes of the model parameters. A possible explanation for the failure is that the fundamental mass scales are really fundamental and therefore cannot depend on the details of the dynamical model.

Criticality is known to imply Universality and criticality indeed is the fundamental property of Kähler action. Therefore the derivation of the elementary particle length scale(s) should be based on a proper formulation of the criticality concept. p-Adic numbers indeed provide a promising tool in this respect and the following arguments show that it is possible not only to understand some general elementary particle length scale but leptonic, hadronic and intermediate gauge boson length scales plus a small number of shorter length scales in terms of primes near prime powers of two. The most important length scales correspond to Mersenne primes: there are only sixteen Mersenne primes below electron length scale and the remaining Mersenne primes correspond to super astronomical length scales.

What is nice that the p-adic hypothesis makes possible to express these length scales as square roots of Mersenne primes and possibly Fermat primes, that is prime numbers of type $p = 2^m \pm 1$. What is amusing is that Mersenne primes are closely related to the so called Perfect Numbers $n = 2^{m-1}(2^m-1)$ representable not only as a product of their prime factors but also as a sum of their proper divisors. The ancient number mystics believed that this property makes these numbers very exceptional in the World Order!

7.4.1 p-Adic length scale hypothesis

p-Adic length scale hypothesis has served as a basic hypothesis of p-adic TGD for several years. This hypothesis states that the scales $L_p = \sqrt{p} l, l = 1.376 \cdot 10^4\sqrt{G}$ are fundamental length scale at p-adic condensate level $p$. The original interpretation of the hypothesis was following:
1. Above the length scale $L_p$ p-adicity sets on and effective course grained space-time topology is p-adic rather than ordinary real topology.

2. The length scale $L_p$ serves as a p-adic length scale cutoff for the field theory description of particles. This means that space-time begins to look like Minkowski space so that quantum field theory $M^4 \to CP_2$ becomes a realistic approximation. Below this length scale string like objects and other particle like 3-surfaces dominate.

3. It is un-natural to assume that just single p-adic field would be chosen from the infinite number of possibilities. Rather, there is an infinite number of cutoff length scales. To each prime $p$ there corresponds a cutoff length scale $L_p$ above which p-adic quantum field theory $M^4 \to CP_2$ makes sense and one has a hierarchy of p-adic quantum field theories. These different p-adic field theories correspond to different hierarchically levels possibly present in the topological condensate. Hierarchical ordering $< p_1 < p_2 < ...$ means that only the surface $p_1 < p_2$ can condense on the surface $p_2$. The condensed surface can in practice be regarded as a point like particle at level $p_2$ described by the p-adic conformal field theory below length scale $L_{p_2}$.

The work with p-adic QFT has however demonstrated that the hypothesis a) and b) are probably wrong and the following interpretation is closer to the truth.

1. The length scale $L_p = \sqrt{pl}$ defines an infrared cutoff rather than ultraviolet cutoff for a p-adic quantum field theory formulated in terms of quarks and leptons and gauge bosons. For instance, for hadrons this length scale is of order hadron size and $L_p$ defines UV cutoff for possibly existing field theory describing hadrons as basic objects. Above $L_p$ real topology effectively replaces the p-adic one (real continuity implies p-adic continuity) and if length scale resolution $L_p$ is used real physics is excellent approximation.

2. p-Adic QFT is free of UV divergences with any UV cutoff and there is no need to assume that p-adicity fails below some length scale. Rather, p-adicity is completely general property of the effective quantum average space-time defined by the Quantum TGD, which is based on the real number field. The concept of the effective space-time, or topological condensate, is in turn necessary for the formulation of field theory limit of TGD. The analogy of Quantum TGD with spin glass phase gives strong support for the p-adic topological condensate consisting of p-adic regions with different $p$ glued together along their boundaries.

p-Adic topologies form a hierarchy of increasingly coarser topologies. The p-adic norm $N(x_p)$ defines a function of a real argument via the canonical identification of the nonnegative real numbers and p-adic numbers. The p-adic norm is same as ordinary real norm for $x = p^k$ and is constant at each interval $[p^k, p^{k+1})$. This means that

1. p-adic topologies are coarser than real topologies so that the functions, which are continuous in the p-adic topology need not be continuous in the real topology.

2. p-adic topologies are ordered: the larger the value of $p$, the coarser the topology in the long length scales. In short length scales the situation is just the opposite.

### 7.4.2 Slaving Principle and p-adic length scale hypothesis

Slaving Principle states that there exists a hierarchy of dynamics with increasing characteristic length (time) scales and the dynamical variables of a given length scale obey dynamics, where the dynamical variables of the longer length (time) scale serve as "masters" that is effectively as external parameters or integration constants. The dynamics of the "slave" corresponds to a rapid adaptation to the conditions posed by the "master".

p-Adic length scale hierarchy suggests a quantitative realization of this philosophy.

1. By the previous considerations there is an infinite hierarchy of length scales $L_p$ such that the space-time surfaces below the length scale $L_p$ look like Minkowski space and p-adic quantum field theory $M^4 \to CP_2$ makes sense below the length scale $L_p$. These length scales are associated with the different condensation levels present in the topological condensate and define the typical
size of the p-adic surface in absence of the collective quantum effects, which should correspond to the formation of the join along boundaries bonds between objects with size of order \( L_p \). The reason why the typical size is just this is that the imbedding of the p-adic coordinate space into space \( H \) has strongest discontinuities in the real topology, when coordinate values correspond to powers of \( p \) so that a typical imbedding decomposes into separate pieces with size of order \( L_p \). Of course, this kind of discontinuity is possible for all powers of \( p \) but is not observable in shorter length scales for the physically most interesting values of \( p \) due to the extreme smallness of the corresponding length scales.

2. The lowest level of the hierarchy corresponds to 2-adic dynamics and this field theory makes sense below the cutoff length scale \( L_2 = \sqrt{2l} \) defining the typical size for a 2-adic surface. Solutions of the 2-adic field equations are non-deterministic due to the possibility of the integration constants depending on finite number of binary digits. The dependence on a finite number of positive bits of the real coordinates only means that they are genuine constants below some length scale \( L_2(\text{lower}) < L_2 \), which in principle depends on the state of the system.

3. 2-adic pseudo-constants are analogous to external parameters and should be determined by the dynamics associated with the longer length and time scales. The properties of the p-adic numbers suggest that these constants in turn are p-adically differentiable functions of their argument with some value of \( p_1 > 2 \) determined by the \( p_1 \)-adic dynamics describing the interaction between \( p = 2 \) surface condensed on \( p = p_1 \) level and \( p = p_1 \) background surface. The \( p_1 \)-adic integration constants associated with these functions are actual constants above the length scale \( L_{p_1}(\text{lower}) > L_2(\text{lower}) \) but also these in principle depend on a finite number of pinary digits and their values are determined by the interaction of \( p_1 \) level with the next level in the condensation hierarchy.

4. At the next level \( p_1 \) one encounters \( p_1 \)-adic dynamics and new p-adic integration constants. The net effect is that one obtains a hierarchy of p-adic numbers \( 2 < p_1 < p_2 < ... \) in correspondence with the length and time scales \( L_2 < L_{p_1} < L_{p_2} < ... \): the higher the boss the larger the \( p \). In TGD it is very tempting to interpret the various levels of the slaving hierarchy as the levels of the topological condensate so that the surfaces at level \( p \) are condensed on the surfaces of level \( p_1 > p \) (see Fig. 7.4.2). Not all values of \( p \) need be present in the hierarchy and it might well happen that certain values of \( p \) are in an exceptional position physically.

![Figure 7.1: Two-dimensional visualization of topological condensate concept](image)

**7.4.3 Primes near powers of two and Slaving Hierarchy: Mersenne primes**

All values of \( p \) are in principle present in the Slaving Hierarchy but the assumption that all values of \( p \) are equally important physically is not realistic. The point is that the number \( N(n) \) of primes smaller than \( n \) behaves as \( N(n) \sim n/\ln(n) \) and there are just too many prime numbers. For example, for \( n = 10^{38} \) there are about one prime number per 87 natural numbers!
A natural looking assumption is that a new physically important length scale emerges, when a fixed number of powers of 2 combine to form a new length scale. The reason is that a given interval \([2^k, 2^{k+1})\) forms an independent fractal unit (for the simplest fractals these intervals are related by a similarity, see figures in [50] and it is therefore unnatural to cut this unit into pieces as would happen if \(p\) were far from a power of two. This breaking would indeed happen since \(p\)-adically differentiable functions have sharp gradients at points \(p^k\). This non-breaking or “synergy” is reached provided the allowed primes are as close as possible to powers of 2: \(p \approx 2^m\). It should be noticed that this condition also guarantees that the frequency peaks associated with various powers of \(p\) in good approximation correspond to period doubling frequencies characteristic to fractal and chaotic systems.

The best approximation achievable corresponds to Fermat and Mersenne primes

\[
p = 2^m \pm 1 .
\]

(7.4.1)

It can be shown that for Fermat primes (+) the condition \(m = 2^k\) must be satisfied and for Mersenne primes (-) \(m\) must be itself prime.

How abundant are the prime numbers of type \(p = 2^m \pm 1\)? The great surprise was that there are very few numbers of this kind!

1. The primes of type \(2^m + 1\), Fermat primes, are very rare: only 5 numbers in the range \(1 < n < 2^{2^{21}} \approx 10^{10^6}\) [100] and there are good arguments suggesting that the number of the Fermat primes is finite! The known Fermat primes correspond to \(m = 2^k\), with \(k = 0, 1, 2, 3, 4\). The corresponding primes are \(p = 3, 5, 17, 257, 65537\). Note that the lowest Fermat prime 3 is also a Mersenne prime. It will be later found that \(p\)-adic conformal invariance is in TGD possible for primes \(p\) satisfying the condition \(p \mod 4 = 3\) and this condition is not satisfied by Fermat primes \(F > 3\).

2. The primes of form \(2^m - 1\), Mersenne primes, are also there as follows from the requirement that \(m\) is prime. The list of allowed exponents of \(m\) consists of the following numbers:

\[
2, 3, 5, 7, 13, 17, 19, 31, 61, 89, 107, 127, 521, \ldots.
\]

One can make two observations about these numbers:

1. \(m = 127\) corresponds to the number \(10^{38}\) fundamental to Physics. The square root of this number gives the ratio of the proton length scale to Planck length scale. This suggests the possibility that fundamental physical length scales are given by square roots of Mersenne and possibly Fermat primes using some length scale of order Planck scale as a unit.

2. \(m = 61\) corresponds to the number of order \(10^{19}\): this in turn allows the possibility that fundamental physical length scales are linearly related to Fermat and Mersenne primes. This alternative however turns out to be not the correct one.

These observations lead to following scenario for the fundamental length scales:

1. The \(p\)-adic length scale \(L_p\), below which \(p\)-adic quantum field theory approximation makes sense, is proportional to the square root of \(p\) and these length scales are \(p\)-adically the most interesting length scales:

\[
L_p = \sqrt{pl} ,
\]

\[
l \sim k \cdot 10^4 \sqrt{G} ,
\]

\[
k \approx 1.376 .
\]

(7.4.0)

Only quite recently the physical interpretation of the length scale \(l\) was found. Contrary to the original expectations, \(CP_2\) is not of order Planck length but of order \(l\). At this length scale Euclidian regions of space-time, in particular \(CP_2\) type extremals representing elementary particles, become important. Above this length scale a field theory in Minkowski space is expected to be a good approximation to quantum physics.
2. Physically the most interesting length scales correspond to the p-adic cutoff length scales $L_p$ associated with the Mersenne primes $M_n$.

3. The fact that $l$ is of the same order of magnitude as the length scale at which the coupling constants of the standard model become approximately equal, is not probably an accident. Below $l$ it is not anymore sensible to speak about the topological condensation of $CP^2$ type extremals since $CP^2$ type extremals themselves have size of order $l$. Hence the symmetry breaking effects caused by the topological condensation cannot be present in the string model type description applying below $l$.

The predictions are as follows:

1. $m = 127$ corresponds to electron Compton length.

2. $m = 107$ corresponds to proton Compton length $L_P$.

3. $m = 89$ corresponds to length scale of order $1/256$ times proton Compton length and is identifiable approximately as $L_W/2\sqrt{2}$, where $L_W$ is intermediate boson length scale of about $L_P/100$.

4. $m = 61$ corresponds to length scale of the order of $10^{-6}L_P$ is not reachable by the present day accelerators.

5. $m = 521$ corresponds to a completely super-astronomical length scale of order $10^{27}$ light years!

It seems that the proposed scenario might have caught something essential in the problem of the elementary particle mass scales: it predicts correctly 3 fundamental length scales associated with leptons, hadrons and intermediate gauge bosons from number theory; there is extremely large gap in the length scale hierarchy after electron Compton length and new shorter length scales exist but unfortunately they are outside the reach of the present day experiments. The calculations of the third part of the book show that not only the mass scales can be understood but also particle masses can be predicted with errors below one per cent using the length scale hypothesis combined with the p-adic Super Virasoro invariance and p-adic thermodynamics.

### 7.4.4 Length scales defined by prime powers of two and Finite Fields

Above $M_{127}$ there is an extremely large gap for Mersenne primes and this suggests that there must be also other physically important primes. Certainly all primes near powers of two define physically interesting length scales by 2-adic fractality but there are two many of them. The first thing, which comes into mind is to consider the set of primes near prime powers of two containing as special case Mersenne primes. The following argument is one of the many arguments in favor of these length scales developed during last years.

TGD Universe is critical at quantum level and criticality is related closely to the scaling invariance. This suggests that unitary irreducible representations of p-adic scalings $x \rightarrow p^m x$, $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ should play central role in quantum theory. Unitarity requires that scalings are represented by a multiplication with phase factor and the reduction to a representation of a finite cyclic group $Z_m$ requires that scalings $x \rightarrow p^m x$, $m$ some integer, act trivially. In ordinary complex case the representations in question correspond to the phase factors $\Psi_k(x) = |x|^{(\frac{ik}{2\pi} \ln p)} = \exp(\frac{ik}{2\pi} \ln p \cdot m(x))$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ and the reduction to a representation of $Z_m$ is also possible but there is no good reason for restricting the consideration to discrete scalings.

1. The Schrödinger amplitudes in question are p-adic counterparts of the ordinary complex functions $\Psi_k(x) = \exp(\frac{ik}{2\pi} \ln p \cdot m(x))$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. They have a unit p-adic norm, they are analogous to plane waves, they depend on p-adic norm only and satisfy the scaling invariance condition

\[
\Psi_k(p^m x | p \rightarrow p_1) = \Psi_k(x | p \rightarrow p_1), \quad \Psi_k(|x| | p \rightarrow p_1), \quad |\Psi_k(x | p \rightarrow p_1)|_p = 1, \quad (7.4.-1)
\]
which guarantees that these functions are effectively functions on the set of the p-adic numbers with cutoff performed in \( m \)-th power.

2. The solution to the conditions is suggested by the analogy with the real case:

\[
\Psi_k(x|p \rightarrow p_1) = \exp\left(i\frac{kn(x)2\pi}{m}\right),
\]

where \( n(x) \) is integer (the exponent of the lowest power of the p-adic number) and \( k = 0, 1, ..., m-1 \) is integer. The existence of the functions is however not obvious. It will be shortly found that the functions in question exist in \( p > 2 \)-adic for all \( m \) relatively prime with respect to \( p \) but exist for all odd \( m \) and \( m = 2 \) in the 2-adic case.

3. If \( m \) is prime (!) the functions \( K = \Psi_k \) form a finite field \( G(m, 1) = \mathbb{Z}_m \) with respect to the p-adic sum defined as the p-adic product of the Schrödinger amplitudes

\[
K + L = \Psi_{k+l} = \Psi_k\Psi_l,
\]

and multiplication defined as

\[
KL = \Psi_{kl}.
\]

Hence, if the proposed Schrödinger amplitudes possessing definite scaling invariance properties are physically important, then the length scales defined by the prime powers of two must be physically special since Schrödinger amplitudes or equivalently, the p-adic scaling momenta \( k \) labeling them, have a natural finite field structure. By the Slaving Hierarchy Hypothesis, also the p-adic length scales near prime powers of two (and perhaps of prime \( p > 2 \), too) are therefore physically interesting. p-Adic scalings correspond to p-adic translations if p-adic coordinates correspond to exponentials of the ordinary linear coordinates so that translations are represented by scalings.

The generalized plane waves exist p-adically if nontrivial \( N = p \)-th root of the quantity \( \exp(i2\pi) = 1 \) exists.

1. \( N = 2 \)-th roots of 1 exist trivially for all values of \( p \).

2. In 2-adic case the roots exist always for odd values of \( N \) and especially so for prime values of \( N \): the trick is to write \( 1^{1/N} = -(1)^{1/N} = -(1 - 2)^{1/N} \) and use the Taylor series

\[
(1 + x)^{1/N} = \sum_n \frac{A_n}{n!} x^n,
\]

\[
A_n = \prod_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{1}{N} - k(-1)^n,
\]

\[
x = -2.
\]

(7.4.0)

to show the existence of one root different from the trivial root. In 2-adic case the powers of \( x = 2 \) converge to zero rapidly and compensate the powers of 2 coming from \( n! \) in the denominator. The coefficients \( A_n \) possess 2-adic norm not larger than 1.
3. For \( p > 2 \) nontrivial \( N = p^a \) th roots do not allow representation as plane waves for the simple reason that only the trivial \( p^a \) th root of 1 exists \( p \)-adically. Roots of unity must have \( p \)-adic norm equal to one and by writing the condition modulo \( p \) one obtains a condition \( a^N \mod p = 1 \) in \( G(p, 1) \). The roots of unity in \( G(p, 1) \) satisfy always \( a^{p^a-1} = 1 \) and the possible orders \( N \) are factors of \( p-1 \). In particular, prime roots with \( p_1 > p-1 \) are not possible. The number of prime factors is typically quite small. For instance, for primes of order \( p = 2^{127} \) the number of prime roots is of order 6.

The conclusion is that for \( p > 2 \) only those finite fields \( G(p_1, 1) \) for which \( p_1 \) is factor of \( p-1 \) are realizable as representation of phase factors whereas for \( p = 2 \) all fields \( G(p_1, 1) \) allow this kind of representation. Therefore \( p = 2 \)-adic numbers are clearly exceptional. In the \( p \)-adic case the functions \( \Psi_p(x, |p \to p_1|) \) give irreducible representations for the group of \( p \)-adic scalings \( x \to p^m x, m \in \mathbb{Z} \) and the integers \( k \) can be regarded as scaling momenta. This suggests that these functions should play the role of the ordinary momentum eigenstates in the quantum theory of fractal structures. The result motivates the hypothesis that prime powers of two and also of \( p \) define physically especially interesting \( p \)-adic length scales: this hypothesis will be of utmost importance in future applications of TGD.

The ordinary (number theoretic) \( p \)-adic plane waves associated with the translations can be constructed as functions \( f_k(x) = a^{k x}, k = 0, ..., n, a^n = 1 \). For \( p > 2 \) these plane waves are periodic with period \( n \), which is factor of \( p-1 \) so that wavelengths correspond to factors of \( p-1 \) and generate a finite number of physically favored length scales. The \( p \)-adic plane waves with the momenta \( k = 0, ..., p-2 \) form finite field \( G(p, 1) \), when \( p \)-adic arithmetics is replaced with the modulo \( p \) arithmetics, that is to accuracy \( O(p) \) (note that the definition of the arithmetic operations is not the same as in the previous case). The square roots of the \( p \)-adic plane waves are also well defined.

The important property of the \( p \)-adic plane waves is that they are pseudo constants: this property played profound role in the earlier formulations of the \( p \)-adic QFT limit. It took a considerable time to discover that the counterparts of the ordinary real plane waves providing representations for translation group exists and satisfy the appropriate orthogonality relations. Therefore number theoretic plane waves do not play so essential role in \( p \)-adic QFT as was originally believed.

### 7.5 \( CP_2 \) type extremals

\( CP_2 \) type extremals are perhaps the most important vacuum extremals of the Kähler action. The reason is that they are vacuum extremals with a negative and finite Kähler action and hence favored both by the absolute minimization of the Kähler action and criticality (randomness of light-like projection to \( M^4 \) implies criticality). On the other hand, maximization of Kähler function does not favor \( CP_2 \) type extremals because the virtual \( CP_2 \) type extremals are exponentially suppressed. \( CP_2 \) type extremals seem to play the same role as black holes possess in General Relativity. \( p \)-Adic thermodynamics, leading to excellent predictions for the masses of the elementary particles, predicts that elementary particles should possess \( p \)-adic entropy and Hawking-Bekenstein law for the entropy generalizes.

In GRT based cosmology black holes populate the most probable Universe, which is of course a problem: in TGD black holes are replaced by elementary particles. The second law of thermodynamics requires that the very early Universe should have a low entropy and hence that black holes should populate the recent day Universe: in TGD the very early cosmology is dominated by cosmic strings, which is a low entropy state. The absolute minimization of the Kähler action would imply that most cosmic strings would decay to elementary particles and produce \( p \)-adic entropy. It is not clear whether also criticality implies this. To get a grasp of the orders of magnitude, it is good to notice that electron, which corresponds to \( p = M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1 \), has entropy equal to 127 bits.

The basic observation is that the \( M_4^4 \) projection of the \( CP_2 \) type extremal corresponds to a light like random curve and the quantization of this motion leads to Virasoro algebra and Kac Moody algebra characterizing quantized transversal motion superposed with the cm motion. \( CP_2 \) type extremals allow covariantly constant right handed neutrino spinors as solutions of the Dirac equation for the induced spinors in the interior and this leads to \( N = 1 \) super symmetry and a generalization of the Virasoro invariance to Super Virasoro invariance.

The previous \( p \)-adic mass calculations were based on this picture but it turned out that the Super Virasoro invariance and related Kac Moody symmetries generalize to the level of the configuration space geometry and in an extended form provide the basic symmetries of the quantum TGD. Although
the quantization of the zitterbewegung motion of the $CP_2$ type extremals is a phenomenological procedure only, and is not needed in the fundamental theory, it deserves to be described because of its key role in the development of quantum TGD. There were however some strange features involved: for instance, $N = 1$ super-symmetry generated by righthanded neutrino was exact only for minimal surfaces.

The realization that super-symmetry requires modified Dirac action led to the final breakthrough. $CP_2$ type extremals allow quaternion-conformal symmetries and the super-generators associated with quark and lepton numbers are non-vanishing despite the fact that vacuum extremals are in question. Even Super-Kac-Moody generators are non-vanishing. Even more, $CP_2$ type extremals cease to be vacua for Dirac action. Especially beautiful feature of $CP_2$ type extremals is that they can describe also massive states and zitterbewegung is the geometric correlate of massivation.

### 7.5.1 Zitterbewegung motion classically

The $M_4^+$ projection of a $CP_2$ type extremal is a random light like curve. Also Dirac equation, which gives also classically rise to a motion with light velocity and this motivates the term 'zitterbewegung'. Zitterbewegung occurs at the light of velocity and any given 3-velocity gives rise to the solution of light likeness condition if one fixes the time component of velocity to be

$$\frac{dm^0}{d\tau} = \sqrt{m_{ij} \frac{dm^i}{d\tau} \frac{dm^j}{d\tau}} .$$

(7.5.0)

The vanishing of $CP_2$ part of the second fundamental form requires that velocity and acceleration are orthogonal:

$$m_{kl} \frac{dm^k}{d\tau} \frac{d^2m^l}{d\tau^2} = 0 .$$

(7.5.1)

This condition is identically satisfied.

A very general solution to the conditions is provided by the equations

$$\frac{d^2m^k}{d\tau^2} = F_{kl} \frac{dm^l}{d\tau} ,$$

(7.5.2)

describing the motion the of massless charged particle in external Maxwell field.

### 7.5.2 Basic properties of $CP_2$ type extremals

$CP_2$ type extremal has the following explicit representation

$$m^k = f^k(u(s^k)) , \quad m^{kj} \frac{df^k}{du} \frac{df^j}{du} = 0 .$$

(7.5.3)

The function $u(s^k)$ is an arbitrary function of $CP_2$ coordinates and serves effectively as a time parameter in $CP_2$ defining a slicing of $CP_2$ to time=constant sections. The functions $f^k$ are arbitrary apart from the restriction coming from the light likeness. When one expands the functions $f^k$ to Fourier series with respect to the parameter $u$, light likeness conditions reduce to classical Virasoro conditions $L_n = 0$.

It is possible to write the expression for $m^k$ in a physically more transparent form by separating the center of mass motion and by introducing p-adic length scale $L_p$ as a normalization factor.

$$\frac{m^k}{L_p} = m^k_0 + p^k_0 u + \sum_n \frac{1}{\sqrt{\pi}} a^k_n \exp(i2\pi n u) + \text{c.c.} .$$

(7.5.4)

The first term corresponds to the center of mass term responsible for rectilinear motion along geodesic line and second term corresponds to the zitterbewegung motion. $p^k$ serves as an effective classical momentum which can be normalized as $p^k p^k = \epsilon$, $\epsilon = \pm 1$ or $\epsilon = 0$. What has significance is whether
\(p^k\) is time like, light like, or space like. Conformal invariance corresponds to the freedom to replace \(u\) with a new 'time parameter' \(f(u)\).

The physically most natural representation of \(u\) is as a function \(f(U)\) of the fractional volume \(U\) for a 4-dimensional sub-manifold of \(CP_2\) spanned by the 3-surfaces \(X^3(U = 0)\) and \(X^3(U)\):

\[
u = f(U) \quad , \quad U = \frac{V(s^4)}{V(CP_2)} = \frac{S_K(u)}{S_K(CP_2)}.\]  

(7.5.5)

The range of the values for \(U\) is bounded from above: \(U \leq V_{\text{max}} / V(CP_2)\) and the value \(U = 1\) is possible only if \(CP_2\) type extremal begins and ends as a point. \(U\) represents also Kähler action using the value of the Kähler action for \(CP_2\) as a unit.

The requirement that \(CP_2\) type extremal extends over an infinite time and spatial scale implies the requirement

\[
f(U_{\text{max}}) = \infty.\]  

(7.5.6)

For \(f(U_{\text{max}}) < \infty \) \(CP_2\) type extremal can exist only in a finite temporal and spatial interval for finite values of 'momentum' components \(p^k\). This suggest a precise geometric distinction between real and virtual particles: virtual particles correspond to the functions \(f(U_{\text{max}}) < \infty\) in contrast to the incoming and outgoing particles for which one has \(f(U_{\text{max}}) = \infty\). This hypothesis, although it looks like an ad hoc assumption, is at least worth of studying.

The mere requirement that virtual \(CP_2\) type extremal extends over a temporal or spatial distance of order \(L > L_p\) implies that for \(L < L_p\) the value of \(U\) is smaller than one. Kähler action, which is given by

\[
S_K(X^4) = U \times S_K(CP_2), \]  

(7.5.7)

remains small for distances much smaller than \(L\). For \(f(U_{\text{max}}) = \infty\) this is even more true. This has an important implication: below a certain length scale the exponential of the Kähler action associated with the internal line of a Feynman diagram does not give rise to a suppression factor whereas above some characteristic length \(L\) and time scale there is an exponential suppression of the propagator by the factor \(\exp(-S_K(CP_2))\) practically hindering the propagation over distances larger than this length scale.

The presence of the exponential obviously introduces an effective infrared cutoff: this cutoff is prediction of the fundamental theory rather than ad hoc input as in quantum field theories. Of course, infrared cutoff results also from the condition \(f(U_{\text{max}}) < \infty\). Physically the infrared cutoff results from the topological condensation of the \(CP_2\) type extremals to larger space-time sheets. These could correspond to massless extremals (MEs). p-Adic length scale \(L_p\) is an excellent candidate for the cutoff length scale in the directions transversal to ME.

The suppression factor coming from the exponent of the Kähler action implies a distance dependent renormalization of the propagators. In the long length scale limit the suppression factor approaches to a constant value

\[
\exp \left[ -\frac{V_{\text{max}}}{V(CP_2)} S_K(CP_2) \right],
\]

and can be absorbed to the coupling constant so that the dependence on the maximal length of the internal lines can be interpreted as an effective coupling constant evolution. For instance, the smallness of the gravitational constant could be understood as follows. Since gravitons propagate over macroscopic distances, the virtual \(CP_2\) type extremals develops a full Kähler action and there is huge suppression factor reducing the value of the gravitational coupling to its observed value: at short length scales the values of the gravitational coupling approaches to \(G_{\text{short}} = L_p^2\) which means strong gravitation for momentum transfers \(Q^2 > 1/L_p^2\). The values of \(V_{\text{max}}\) and thus those of the suppression factor can vary: only at the limit when \(CP_2\) extremal has point like contact with the lines it joins together, one has \(V_{\text{max}} = V(CP_2)\). If the boundary component characterizing elementary particle family belongs to \(CP_2\) type extremal (it could be associated with a larger space-time sheet), \(CP_2\) type extremal contains a hole: also this reduces the maximal volume of the \(CP_2\) extremal.
7.5.3 Quantized zitterbewegung and Super Virasoro algebra

Calculating various Fourier components of right hand side of the light likeness condition \( m_k p^k p^l = 0 \) for \( p^k = dm^k/du \) explicitly using the general expansion for \( m^k \) separating center of mass motion from zitterbewegung, one obtains classical Virasoro conditions

\[
\begin{align*}
p_0^2 &= L_0, \\
L_n|\text{phys}\rangle &= 0, \\
n < 0.
\end{align*}
\]

(7.5.7)

where \( L_n \) are defined by their classical expressions as bi-linears of the Fourier coefficients. Therefore interior degrees of freedom give Virasoro algebra and zitterbewegung is more or less equivalent with the classical string dynamics.

It is not however not obvious whether a quantization of this dynamics is needed. If quantization is needed (perhaps to formulate the unitarity conditions in zero modes properly), it corresponds to the construction of the bosonic wave functionals in zero modes defined by the zitterbewegung degrees of freedom. Quantization could be carried out in the same manner as in string models.

The simplest assumption motivated by the Euclidian metric of \( CP_2 \) type extremal is that the commutator of \( p_i \) and \( m^j \) is proportional to a delta function as in ordinary quantization. One can Fourier expand \( m^k \) and \( p_k \) in the form

\[
\begin{align*}
m^k &= m_0^k + p_0^k s + \frac{1}{K} \sum n a_n^{k+} \exp(inKs) + \sum n a_n^k \exp(-inKs), \\
p^k &= p_0^k + i \sum a_n^{k+} \exp(inKs) - i \sum a_n^k \exp(-inKs). \\
\end{align*}
\]

(7.5.7)

Here cm motion has been extracted and the formula is identical with the formula expressing the motion for a fixed point of string. The parameter \( K \) is Kac Moody central charge. Note that the exponents \( \exp(iKns) \) exist provided that \( Ks \) is \( p \)-adically of order \( O(p) \) or, if algebraic extension by introducing \( \sqrt{p} \) is allowed, of order \( O(\sqrt{p}) \).

The commutator of \( p_i \) and \( m^j \) is of the standard form if the oscillator operators obey Kac-Moody algebra

\[
\begin{align*}
[p_{i0}, m_{0j}] &= m_{i}^j, \\
\text{Comm}(a_{i,m}^{a}, a_{n}^{b}) &= K m \delta(m,n) m_{i}^{j}.
\end{align*}
\]

(7.5.7)

Here \( K \) appears Kac-Moody central charge, which must be integer in the real context at least.

Expressing the light likeness condition as quantum condition, one obtains an infinite series of conditions, which give the quantum counterparts of the Virasoro conditions

\[
\begin{align*}
p_0^2 &= kL_0, \\
L_n|\text{phys}\rangle &= 0, \\
n < 0.
\end{align*}
\]

(7.5.7)

\( k \) is some proportionality constant. One can solve these conditions by going to the transverse gauge in which physical states are created by oscillator operators orthogonal to an arbitrarily chosen light like vector. What quantization means physically is that zitterbewegung amplitudes are constrained by a Gaussian vacuum functional. A good guess motivated by the \( p \)-adic considerations is that the width of the ground state Gaussian is given by a \( p \)-adic length scale \( L_p \); this is achieved if \( m^k \) is replaced with \( m^k/L_p \) in the general expression for \( m^k(u) \). The experience with string models would suggests that vacuum functionals might be crucial for the understanding of graviton emission.

7.5.4 Zitterbewegung at the level of the modified Dirac action

At the level of the modified Dirac action zitterbewegung motion implies that the conserved momentum associated with \( CP_2 \) type extremal, besides being conserved and non-vanishing, is also time like. This
means that zitterbewegung creates massive particles besides massless particles as well as off-mass-shell versions of both and Super Virasoro conditions imply the quantization of the mass squared spectrum.

This means that in quantum TGD Feynman diagrammatics is topologized in the sense that the lines of Feynman diagram correspond to $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremals which in general performing zitterbewegung. The non-determinism of the $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremals means that one obtains a sum over all possible diagrams with vertices at arbitrary space-time locations just as in quantum field theory approach. What is so nice that the time-development operator associated with an individual line of the diagram is the exponent of the Hamiltonian operator identified as the Poincare energy associated with the modified Dirac action. This operator is that associated with a free theory and contains no nonlinear terms. Interactions result from criticality property of the extremals of Kähler action. In particular, one gets rid of the divergences of the interacting quantum field theories by the topologization of the Feynman diagrammatics.

### 7.6 Black-hole-elementary particle analogy

String models have provided considerable insights into black hole thermodynamics by reducing it to ordinary thermodynamics for stringy black holes [32] although one still does not understand, which is the mechanism of the thermalization. In TGD context elementary particles are regarded as thermodynamical systems in p-adic sense. This is something new since the standard theories of particle physics describe elementary particles as pure quantum states. The resulting thermal description of the the particle massivation is extremely successful. The fact that one can associate a well defined entropy to an elementary particle, suggests an analogy between black holes and elementary particles and this analogy indeed exists in a quite precise form as will be found. It also leads to a partial explanation for the p-adic length scale hypothesis serving as the corner stone of the p-adic mass calculations. The identification of the $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremal as a cognitive representation of elementary particle suggests that p-adic entropy characterizes information associated with a cognitive representation provided by $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremal.

#### 7.6.1 Generalization of the Hawking-Bekenstein law briefly

In TGD elementary particles are modelled as so called $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremals, which are surfaces with a size of order Planck length having metric with Euclidian signature. These vacuum surfaces are isometric with $\mathbb{CP}^2$ itself and have a one-dimensional, random light like curve as the $M^4_+ \times \mathbb{CP}^2$ projection. A natural candidate for the TGD counterpart of the black hole horizon is the surface at which the Euclidian signature of the metric associated with the $\mathbb{CP}^2$ type extremal is changed to the Minkowskian signature of the background space-time. The radius $r$ of this surface is the crucial length scale for the topological condensation and the simplest guess is that it is of the order of the size of the $\mathbb{CP}^2$ radius and hence of the fundamental p-adic length scale. The hope is that the generalization of the black hole thermodynamics, with $r$ replacing the radius of the black hole horizon, could give this information.

p-Adic mass calculations indeed give the p-adic counterpart of the Hawking-Bekenstein formula $S \propto GM^2$ as an identity at p-adic level:

$$S_p = -\frac{1}{T_p}(M_p^2/m_0^2),$$

where $1/T_p = n$ is the the integer valued inverse of the p-adic temperature and the mass scale $m_0^2/3$ corresponds to unit p-adic number in the unit used. The peculiar looking sign of $S_p$ does not have in the p-adic context the same significance as in real context since the real counterpart of $S_p$ is positive. Although p-adic entropy and mass squared are linearly related, the real counterparts are not in such a simple relation. In case of massive particles the real counterpart of the entropy is in excellent approximation equal to $S = log(p)$ whereas the mass is of order $1/p$ ($p$ is of order $10^{38}$ for electron!). For massless (or nearly massless) particles one has $S \leq log(p)/p$. The large difference between fermionic and photonic entropies does not favor pair annihilation and this suggests that matter antimatter asymmetry is generated thermodynamically. For instance, via the topological condensation of fermions and anti-fermions on different space-time sheets during the early cosmology.
The generalization of the Hawking-Bekenstein formula in the form of the area law $S = A/4G$ reads as 

$$S = \frac{xA}{4l^2},$$

where the fundamental $p$-adic length scale $l \approx 1.376 \cdot 10^4 \sqrt{G}$ replaces Planck length $\sqrt{G}$ and $x$ is a numerical constant near unity. The radius of the elementary particle horizon is in an excellent approximation given by $r(p) = \sqrt{\frac{\log(p)}{\pi x}} l$. Particles are thus surrounded by an Euclidian region of the space-time with radius $r$. Thus the fundamental $p$-adic length scale $l$ of order $CP_2$ size has a direct geometric meaning. For instance, in the energy scales below $1/l$ the induced metric of the space-time becomes Euclidian and it might be possible to describe particle physics using Euclidian field theory: essentially QFT in a small deformation of $CP_2$ would be in question. It is encouraging, that $l$ is also the length scale at which the standard model couplings become identical and super symmetry is expected to become manifest.

The $p$-adic length scale hypothesis stating that the primes $p$ near prime powers of two are the physically most interesting $p$-adic primes, is the cornerstone of $p$-adic mass calculations but there is no really convincing argument for why should it be so. The proportionality of $r$ to $\sqrt{\log(p)}$ suggests an explanation for the $p$-adic length scale hypothesis. The point is that for $p \approx 2^k$, $k$ prime, one has $r \propto L(k)$ and if the numerical constant $x$ is chosen to be $x = \frac{\log(2)}{2}$, the radius of elementary particle horizon is in excellent approximation $r(p \approx 2^k) = L(k)$. Note also that the area of the elementary particle horizon becomes quantized in multiples of prime. This suggests that the precise value of $p \approx 2^k$ is such that this condition is satisfied optimally and that physics is $k$-adic below $r$ and $p \approx 2^k$-adic above $r$.

$M^4 \times CP_2$ allows the imbedding of Schwarzschild metric in the region below Schwarzschild radius but the imbedding fails for too small values of the radial variable [80]. An interesting possibility is that black hole entropy is just the sum of the elementary particle entropies topologically condensed below the horizon. This would give $S_{GD} \propto \sum m_i^2 < S_{GRT} \propto (\sum m_j)^2$. An interesting problem is related to the detailed definition of $p$-adic entropy: are the entropies of particles with same value of $p$ additive as $p$-adic numbers or does the additivity hold true for the real counterparts of the $p$-adic entropies. A related question is whether it might be that also in case of black holes additivity holds true, not for the mass as it is usually assumed, but for the $p$-adic mass squared for a given $p$ (in TGD inspired model of hadron this is true for quark masses). This could be understood as a result of strong gravitational interactions. The additivity with respect to mass squared would give an upper bound of order $10^{-4}/\sqrt{G}$ for the contribution of a given $p$-adic prime to the total mass. For instance, the total contribution of electrons to the mass would be always below this mass irrespective of the number of electrons!

### 7.6.2 In what sense $CP_2$ type extremals behave like black holes?

$CP_2$ type extremals are in some respects classically black hole like objects since their metric is Euclidian. When this kind of surface is glued to Minkowskian background there must exist a two-dimensional surface, where the signature of the induced metric changes from the Minkowskian $(1, -1, -1, -1)$ to the Euclidian $(-1, -1, -1, -1)$. On this surface, which could be called elementary particle horizon, the metric is degenerate and has the signature $(0, -1, -1, -1)$. Physically elementary particle horizon can be visualized as the throat of the wormhole feeding the elementary particle gauge fluxes to the background space-time. Of course, one cannot exclude the presence of several wormholes for a given space-time sheet.

This surface indeed behaves in certain respects like horizon. Time like geodesic lines cannot go through this surface. The reason is that the square of the four velocity associated with the geodesic is conserved:

$$v_\mu v^\mu = 1, \quad 0 \text{ or } -1,$$

depending on whether the geodesic is time like, light like or space like. Clearly, a time like geodesic cannot enter from the external world to the interior of the $CP_2$ type extremal. If a space like geodesic starts from the interior of the $CP_2$ type extremal it can in principle continue as a space like geodesic into the exterior. These analogies should not be taken too seriously: it does not make sense to identify particles orbits as geodesics in these length scales shorter than the actual sizes of particle.
These analogies suggest that Hawking-Bekenstein formula $S = A/4G$ relating black hole entropy to the area of the black hole horizon, might have a generalization to the elementary particle context with the radius of the elementary particle horizon replacing the black hole horizon. The unit of the area need not be determined by Planck length $\sqrt{G}$, it could be replaced by the fundamental p-adic length scale $l \sim 10^4\sqrt{G}$: this length scale indeed replaces Planck length as a fundamental length scale in TGD.

### 7.6.3 Elementary particles as p-adically thermal objects?

In the p-adic mass calculations elementary particles were assumed to be thermal objects in the p-adic sense. What is new is that energy is replaced with mass squared and the thermalization is believed to result from the interactions of a topologically condensed $CP_2$ type extremal with the background space-time surface of a much larger size. The thermalization mixes massless states with Planck mass states and gives rise to particle massivation. Super Virasoro invariance — abstracted from the Virasoro invariance of the $CP_2$ type extremals — together with the general symmetry considerations based on the symmetries of $M_4^+ \times CP_2$, leads to the realization of the mass squared operator essentially as the Virasoro generator $L_0$ in certain representations of the Super Virasoro algebra constructed using the representations of various Kac Moody algebras associated with Lorentz group, electro-weak group and color group.

$-L_0$ takes thus the role of a Hamiltonian in the partition function:

$$\exp(-H/T) \rightarrow p^{L_0/T_p},$$

where $T_p$ is the p-adic temperature, which by number theoretic reasons is quantized to $1/T_p = n, n$ a positive integer. Mass squared is essentially the thermal expectation of $L_0$. The real mass squared is the real counterpart of the p-adic mass squared in the canonical identification $x = \sum x_n p^n \rightarrow \sum x_n p^{-n} \equiv x_R$ mapping p-adics to reals. Assuming that elementary particles correspond to p-adic primes near prime powers of two, one obtains excellent predictions, not only for the mass scales of elementary particles but also for the particle mass ratios. For instance, electron corresponds to the Mersenne prime $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$.

It should be noticed that the real counterpart of the p-adic inverse temperature $1/T_p$ is naturally defined as

$$\left(\frac{1}{T_p}\right)_r = \left(\frac{1}{T_p}\right)_{n \log(p)},$$

where $\log(p)$ factor results from the definition of Boltzmann weights as powers of $p$ rather than power of $e$. The real counterpart $T_r$ of $T_p$ can be identified as

$$T_r = \frac{1}{n \log(p)}. \quad (7.6.1)$$

One might wonder about whether the sign of $T_p$ should be taken as negative since positive exponent of $L^0$ appears in the Boltzmann weights. The sign is correct; for the opposite sign $T_r$ would be in good approximation equal to $\frac{1}{(p-n)\log(p)}$, which is not consistent with the fact that physically temperature decreases when $n$ increases.

As already explained, the new vision about p-adics and cognition forces to modify this early vision by interpreting $CP_2$ type extremals as cognitive representations of elementary particles rather than genuine elementary particles.

### p-Adic mass squared

The thermal expectation of the p-adic mass squared operator is proportional to the thermal expectation of the Virasoro generator $L_0$:

$$M_p^2 = k \langle L_0 \rangle, \quad k = 1. \quad (7.6.1)$$
The correct choice for the value of the rational number \( k \) is \( k = 1 \) as became clear in the recent reconstruction of the quantum TGD [42].

The real mass squared \( M^2 \) is identified as

\[
M^2 = \frac{M_R^2 \pi^2}{l^2}, \quad \sqrt{l} \approx 1.376 \cdot 10^4 \sqrt{G}, \tag{7.6.1}
\]

where \( l \) is the fundamental p-adic length scale and \( M_R^2 \) is the real counterpart of \( M_p^2 \) in the canonical identification. \( \sqrt{G} \) is Planck length scale.

**p-Adic entropy is proportional to p-adic mass squared**

The definition of the p-adic entropy involves some number theory. The general definition

\[
S = -\sum p_n \log(p_n),
\]

in terms of the probabilities \( p_n \) of various states does not work as such since the e-based logarithm \( \log(p_n) \) does not exist p-adically. Since p-adic Boltzmann weights are integer powers of \( p \) it is natural to modify somehow the p-based logarithm \( \log_p(x) \) so that the resulting logarithm \( \text{Log}_p(x) \) exists for any p-adic number and has the basic property

\[
\text{Log}_p(xy) = \text{Log}_p(x) + \text{Log}_p(y),
\]

guaranteeing the additivity of the p-adic entropy for non-interacting systems. The definition satisfying these constraints is

\[
\text{Log}_p(x) = \sum_{n \geq n_0} x_n p^n \equiv n_0. \tag{7.6.2}
\]

The lowest power in the expansion of \( x \) in powers of \( p \) fixes the value of the logarithm in the same way as it determines also the norm of the p-adic number. This leads to the definition of p-adic entropy as

\[
S_p = -\sum_p p_n \text{Log}_p(p_n). \tag{7.6.3}
\]

In p-adic thermodynamics the p-adic probabilities have the general form

\[
p_n = \frac{p^{L_0(n)/T_p}}{Z}.
\]

Here \( L_0(n) \) denotes the eigenvalue of the Virasoro generator \( L_0 \), which is integer. The partition function \( Z = \text{trace}(p^{L_0(T_p)}) \) has unit p-adic norm if the ground state is massless, so that its p-adic logarithm vanishes in this case: \( \text{Log}_p(Z) = 0 \). This implies \( \text{Log}_p(p_n) = \text{Log}_p(p^{L_0(n)/T_p}) = L_0(n)/T_p \) so that the p-adic entropy reduces to

\[
S_p = \frac{1}{T_p} (L_0), \tag{7.6.4}
\]

e hence that the p-adic mass squared and p-adic entropy are proportional to each other

\[
S_p = -\frac{1}{k T_p} M_p^2. \tag{7.6.5}
\]

By noticing that the entropy for Schwartschild black hole is given by
one finds that in the p-adic context the analog of the Hawking-Bekenstein formula indeed holds as an identity.

The proposed identification of the entropy is in accordance with the formula \( dE = T dS \). In the p-adic context \( E \) should clearly be replaced by \( \langle -L_0 \rangle \) and \( T \) by \( T_p \). The differentials do not however make sense since the thermodynamical quantities are now discrete. Since only \( \langle -L_0 \rangle \) and \( T_p \) appear as variables one could define

\[
\langle -L_0 \rangle = T_p S_p .
\]

This definition gives \( S_p = -\frac{1}{\epsilon T_p} M_p^2 \) and is in accordance with the standard definition of the Shannon entropy. The definition for the real counterpart of the p-adic entropy is

\[
S = \log(p) S_R .
\]

The inclusion of \( \log(p) \)-factor maximizes the resemblance with the usual Shannon entropy defined in terms of the \( e \)-based logarithm and makes it possible to compare the real counterpart of entropy with other kind of entropies.

The real counterparts of entropy and mass squared are not linearly related

Due to the delicacies related to the canonical identification, the real counterparts of entropy and mass squared differ drastically from each other and there is no simple relationship between the two quantities. The reason is that the vacuum expectation of \( -L_0 \) is of order \(-np\) for particles having \( T_p = 1 \) and, essentially due to the presence of minus sign, one has \( S_R(p) = 1 \) in an excellent approximation, whereas the real counterpart of \( M_p^2 \) is of order \( n/p \). For photon and other (nearly) massless bosons the entropy vanishes or is very small.

The fundamental difference in the thermal properties of fermions and massless bosons should have observable consequences. For instance, the annihilation of fermion-anti-fermion pair to massless particles means a considerable reduction of the p-adic entropy and would not be a favorable process thermodynamically. Thus the second law of thermodynamics would favor the presence of net fermion and anti-fermion number densities. For instance, fermions and anti-fermions could suffer a topological condensation on different space-time sheets to avoid annihilation during early cosmology or anti-fermions could even suffer topological evaporation as suggested in [31, 31] . This in turn would lead to the generation of matter-antimatter asymmetry. It should be noticed that large entropies are in accordance with the second law of thermodynamics.

Hawking-Bekenstein area formula in elementary particle context

Hawking-Bekenstein formula in the p-adic form \( S_p \propto M_p^2 \) holds true on basis of the previous considerations although there are no hopes of deriving the area law from the first principles at this stage. Hawking-Bekenstein formula can be also written in the form

\[
S = \frac{A}{4G} ,
\]

relating black hole entropy to the area of the black hole horizon. One might hope that in the real context a generalization of the area law to the form

\[
S = x \frac{A}{4L^2} ,
\]

where \( L \) is some fundamental length scale analogous to the gravitational constant \( G \) and \( x \) is some numerical constant near unity, would hold true. Since the size of \( CP_2 \) defines the fundamental p-adic length scale and replaces \( \sqrt{G} \) as a fundamental length scale in TGD, it is conceivable that \( L \) is of the order of the \( CP_2 \) size \( l \sim 10^4 \sqrt{G} \). The area in question would be most naturally the area of the elementary particle horizon, where the signature of the induced metric for the topologically condensed \( CP_2 \) type extremal changes from Euclidian to Minkowskian. It is well known that \( l \) is also the length scale at which the couplings of the standard model become identical and super-symmetry is expected.
to become manifest. This is what is expected since above cm energy $1/l$ one would have an Euclidian quantum field theory in $CP_2$.

The radius $r$ of the elementary particle horizon is of order

$$r \simeq \sqrt{\log(p) L} .$$

This means that the # contacts connecting the $CP_2$ type extremal to the background space-time are surrounded by an Euclidian region with a size of order $L$.

It is interesting to look for the detailed form of the Hawking-Bekenstein law for elementary particles. One obtains the following general relationship

$$S \equiv \log(p)S_R = \log(p)((-\frac{L_0}{T_p}))_R \Longrightarrow X \log(p)M_R^2 = X \times \log(p)\frac{l^2}{\pi^2}M^2 ,$$

$$X \equiv \frac{M^2_R}{S_R} .$$

(7.6.7)

For massive particles $X \sim p$ holds true. Hence the entropy is related by a factor $p \cdot 10^8$ to the corresponding black hole entropy:

$$S = a^2S_{BH} ,$$

$$S_{BH} = 4\pi GM^2$$

$$a = \sqrt{\frac{\log(p)X}{4\pi^3} \frac{l}{\sqrt{G}}} \approx 10^4 ,$$

$$l \simeq 1.376 \cdot 10^4\sqrt{G} .$$

(7.6.5)

### 7.6.4 p-Adic length scale hypothesis and p-adic thermodynamics

The basic assumption of p-adic mass calculations is that physically interesting p-adic primes correspond to prime powers of two:

$$p \simeq 2^k , \text{ k prime} .$$

There are several arguments in favor of this hypothesis but no really convincing argument. The area law however leads to a very attractive, if not even convincing, explanation of the p-adic length scale hypothesis.

The proportionality of the elementary particle horizon radius to $\sqrt{\log(p)}$ suggests quite attractive partial explanation for the p-adic length scale hypothesis. The point is that for $p \simeq 2^k$, k prime one has $r \propto L(k)$. Thus, if the numerical constant $x$ is chosen suitably, it is possible to obtain very precisely

$$r(p \simeq 2^k) = L(k) .$$

The reason is that the p-adic entropy is in thermal equilibrium very near to its maximum value. The required value of the coefficient $x$ is

$$x = \frac{\log(2)}{\pi} .$$

(7.6.6)

The requirement that $r_E$ ($r_B$) is as near as possible to the appropriate p-adic length scale $L(k)$ ($L(k)\sqrt{p}$) fixes also the precise value of the p-adic prime $p \simeq 2^k$.

This hypothesis means that the area of the elementary particle horizon is quantized in the multiples of prime $k$:

$$A = kA_1 .$$

(7.6.7)

The quantization law for the area has been proposed also in the context of the non-perturbative quantum gravity. A suggestive possibility is that physics is $k$-adic below the elementary particle
horizon and $p \simeq 2^k$-adic above it. The appearance of an additional $k$-adic length scale suggests that for $p \simeq 2^k$ the degeneracy of the effective space-time surfaces is especially large due to the additional $k$-adic degeneracy and that the $p$-adic scattering amplitudes are be especially large for this reason. Hence the favored $p$-adic primes would emerge purely dynamically.

It must be noticed that $k$-adic fractality allows also more general primes of type $p \simeq 2^k n$, where $k$ is prime and $n$ is integer. For these primes the radius of the elementary particle horizon is $\sqrt{k^n-1} L(k)$ and hence also a natural $k$-adic length scale. There are very few physically interesting length scales of this type. As the $p$-adic mass calculations show, the best fit to the neutrino mass squared differences is obtained for $p_\nu \simeq 2^{13} = 169$ rather than $p \simeq 2^{167}$. The length scale $L(p_\nu)$ is also the natural length scale associated with the double cell layers appearing very frequently in bio-systems ($k = 167$ corresponds to the typical size of a cell)!

### 7.6.5 Black hole entropy as elementary particle entropy?

In TGD Schwartshild metric does not allow a global imbedding as a surface in $M^4_+ \times \mathbb{C}P_2$. One can however find imbeddings, which extend also below the Schwartshild radius. This suggests that particles in the interior of the black hole are topologically condensed below the radius $r_s$. The problem is whether the single particle entropies are additive as real numbers or as $p$-adic numbers.

#### Additivity of real entropies?

Consider first the additivity as real numbers. With this assumption the sum for the real counterparts of the $p$-adic entropies of various particles gives a lower bound for the black hole entropy:

$$S = \sum_i S(i) = \sum_i k m_i^2 .$$

This entropy is by a factor is $10^8 \cdot p$ larger than the corresponding black hole entropy so that black hole-elementary particle analogy does not work at quantitative level. For sufficiently large particle numbers elementary particle entropy becomes smaller than the black hole entropy, which behaves as $(\sum m_i)^2$. In case of protons $p = M_{107} = 2^{107} - 1$ the critical value of $N$ would be roughly $N \sim 10^{32}$, which would mean black hole with a mass of order 100 kilograms.

#### Additivity of the $p$-adic entropies?

One can consider also a different definition of the black hole entropy. In $p$-adic thermodynamics the natural additive quantity for many particle systems is the Virasoro generator $L_0$ (mass squared essentially) rather than energy. The additivity works quite nicely for the TGD based model of a hadron as a bound state of quarks. Therefore one could consider the possibility that also for black holes the mass squared of elementary particles with same value of $p$-adic prime $p$ is $p$-adically additive

$$(m_p^2)_R = (\sum_i m_p^2(i))_R$$

rather than $m = \sum m_i$.

Therefore for a black hole containing only particles with single value of the $p$-adic prime $p$, the Hawking-Bekenstein formula in the form

$$S_p \propto M_p^2$$

would hold true. For the real counterparts this proportionality does not hold.

When the particle number $N$ exceeds $p/n$, the mass squared of the system reduces from its upper bound $10^{-4}/\sqrt{G}$ by a factor of order $1/\sqrt{p}$. Thus the mass of, say, the electrons inside black hole, is always below this upper bound irrespective of the number of the electrons!

If particles with several $p$-adic primes are present inside the black hole then the formula for the black hole entropy reads as

$$S = \sum_p S(p) = \sum_p k(p) M^2(p) ,$$

so that the proportionality to the total mass squared does not hold true except approximately (in the case that the mass is in good approximation given by the total mass of a particular particle species).
7.6.6 Why primes near prime powers of two?

The great challenge of TGD is to predict the p-adic prime associated with a given elementary particle. The problem decomposes into the following subproblems.

1. One must understand why there is a definite value of the p-adic prime associated with a given real region of space-time surface (in particular, the space-time time surface describing elementary particle) and how this prime is determined. The new view about p-adicity allows to understand the possibility to label elementary particles by p-adic primes if p-adic–real phase transitions occur already at elementary particle level or if real elementary particle regions are accompanied by p-adic space-time sheets possible providing some kind of a cognitive model of particle. The great question mark is the correlation of the p-adic prime characterizing the particle with the quantum numbers of the particle: is this correlation due to the intrinsic properties of the particle or perhaps a result of some kind of adaptation at elementary particle length scales. In the latter case sub-cosmologies with quite different elementary particle mass spectra are possible. On the other hand, quantum self-organization does not allow too many final state patterns, so that elementary particle mass spectrum could be more or less a constant of Nature.

2. One must understand why quantum evolution by quantum jumps has led to a situation in which elementary particle like surfaces correspond to some preferred primes. It indeed seems that an evolution at elementary particle level is in question (how p-adic evolution follows from simple number theoretic consistency conditions is discussed in the [30]). It seems that the degeneracy due to the p-adic space-time regions associated with the system must be counted as giving rise to different final states in a quantum jump between quantum histories. If the number $N_p(X^3)$ of the physically equivalent cognitive variants of the space-time surface is especially high, this particular physical state dominates over the other final states of the quantum jump. Highly cognitive systems are winners in the fight for survival. Thus in TGD framework evolution is also, and perhaps basically, evolution of cognition.

3. One should also understand why the primes $p \simeq 2^k$ near prime powers of two are favored physically and to predict the value of $k$ for an elementary particle with given quantum numbers. The analogy between elementary particles and black holes suggests only a partial explanation for the prime powers of 2 and the real explanation should probably involve enhanced cognitive resources for these primes.

In order to formulate the argument supporting p-adic length scale hypothesis one must first describe the general conceptual background.

1. Configuration space of the 3-surfaces decomposes into regions $D_P$ labelled by infinite p-adic primes. In each quantum jump localization of $CH$ spinor field to single sector $D_P$ must occur if localization in zero modes occurs. Quantum time development corresponds to a sequence of quantum jumps between quantum histories and the value of the infinite-p p-adic prime $P$ characterizing the 3-surface associated with the entire universe increases in a statistical sense. This has natural interpretation as evolution. In a well defined sense the infinite prime characterizing infinitely large universe is a composite of finite p-adic primes characterizing various real regions (space-time sheets) of the space-time. The effective infinite-p p-adic topology associated with this infinite prime is very much like real topology since canonical identification mapping infinite number to its real counterpart just drops the infinitesimals of infinite-p p-adic number. Therefore real physics is an excellent approximation at this level. If the S-matrix is complex rational, the approximation is in fact exact. Note that real topology is quite possible also at the level of configuration space and configuration space might consist of both real and infinite-P p-adic regions.

2. The requirement that quantum jumps correspond to quantum measurements in the sense of QFT, implies that also localization in zero modes occurs in each quantum jump: localization could occur also in the length scale resolution defined by the p-adic length scale $L_p$. The strongest hypothesis suggested by the properties of thermodynamical spin glasses is that quantum jump occurs to a state localized around single maximum of the Kähler function.
3. This picture suggests that evolution has occurred already at the elementary particle level and selected preferred p-adic primes characterizing the space-time regions associated with the elementary particles. A crucial question is whether this evolution could have occurred for isolated elementary particles or whether the interaction of the elementary like space-time regions with the surrounding space-time has served as a selective pressure. It might well be that the latter option is the correct one. If this is the case, one can say that the winners in the fight for survival correspond to infinite primes, which are composites of preferred finite primes, perhaps the finite primes given by the p-adic length scale hypothesis.

4. In TGD framework evolution is also evolution of cognition and the most plausible guess is that p-adic non-determinism is what makes cognition possible. Of course, also the classical non-determinism of Kähler action is also present and also important. Perhaps one should call the space-time sheets of finite time duration made possible by this non-determinism as 'sensory space-time sheets' as opposed to p-adic space-time sheets. Certainly this non-determinism should be responsible for volition. In any case, the degenerate space-time sheets are not physically equivalent in this case as they are in case of the p-adic non-determinism. The number $N_d(X^3)$ of the p-adically degenerate and physically equivalent absolute minima $X^4(X^3)$ of Kähler action is the measure for the cognitive resources of the 3-surface. The basic idea is simple: if $N_d(X^3)$ is very large then quantum jumps lead with high probability to some degenerate physically equivalent maximum of the Kähler function associated with given value of $p$. One can see this also from the point of view of an elementary particle: the high cognitive degeneracy plus the possibility of p-adic–real phase transitions mean that the particle can adapt to the environment: the surviving elementary particles would be the most intelligent ones! What one should be able to show is that cognitive degeneracy is especially large for some preferred primes so that evolution selects these primes as the most intelligent ones.

In this conceptual framework one can develop more precise variants for arguments supporting the p-adic length scales hypothesis.

1. The simplest possibility is that single maximum of Kähler function is selected in the quantum jump. In this case the relative rate for quantum jumps to a given physical final state with fixed physical configuration is proportional to the p-adic cognitive degeneracy $N_d(N)$, where $N$ denotes the infinite primes characterizing the interacting space-time surface associated with the final state. $N$ decomposes into a product of infinite primes $p$ and $N_d(N)$ decomposes decomposes into a product $N = \prod p N_d(p)$ $N_d(N)$ is maximized if $N_d(p)$ is maximizes. The elementary systems for which $N_d(p)$ is especially large are winners.

2. The situation reduces to the level of finite p-adic primes if takes seriously the argument allowing to estimate the value of the gravitational constant. The argument was based on the assumption that $P$ decomposes in a well defined sense into passive primes $p_i$ and active prime $p$ characterizing elementary particle: thus there would be the correspondence $P \leftrightarrow p$. This suggests that it is possible to understand the finite p-adic prime $p$ associated with the elementary particle by restricting the consideration to the 3-surfaces describing topologically condensed elementary particles: that is, $CP_2$ type extremals glued to a space-time sheet with size of order Compton length. P-Adic cognitive degeneracy $N_d(p)$ should be especially high for p-adic primes predicted by the p-adic length scale hypothesis.

3. The interpretation of p-adic regions as cognitive regions suggests a more concrete explanation for the p-adic length scale hypothesis. The degeneracy due to p-adic non-determinism for the p-adic $CP_2$ type extremals presumably depends on the value of the p-adic prime characterizing the cognitive version of elementary particle. If p-adic–real phase transitions representing transformation of thought-to-action and vice versa are possible for $CP_2$ type extremals, one could understand the origin of the p-adic length scale hypothesis. P-Adic primes near prime powers of two are winners because the the degeneracy due to p-adic non-determinism is especially larger for them. The observed elementary particles would thus dominate in the Universe simply because the thoughts about them are winners in the fight for survival.

4. The black hole-elementary particle analogy suggests that the primes $p \simeq 2^k$, $k$ prime, are especially interesting since the radius of the elementary particle horizon is the p-adic length
scale $L(k)$. This could be understood since k-adicity provides an additional cognitive degeneracy for the absolute minima of Kähler function coming from the region of size $L(k)$ surrounding a topologically condensed elementary particle and any # contact. This enhances the value of $N_d(p)$ further by a multiplicative factor $N_d(k)$ so that $N_d(P)$ becomes especially large.

5. These arguments do not yet tell how to deduce the prime $k$ associated with a given elementary particle. Cognitive resources are measured by a negative on an negentropy type quantity proportional to $N_c = \log(N_d(p))$. A natural guess is that $N_c$ is dominated by a term proportional to $\log(p)$: $N_c = A(p) + \log(p)$. For $p \simeq 2^k$ one has an additional source of cognitive degeneracy which gives $N_c = \log(k) + \log(p)$ instead of $N_c = \log(p)$ and these primes thus correspond to the local maxima of cognitive resources as a function of $p$. Quite generally, the larger the $p$, the more probable is its appearance as elementary particle prime (neglecting the constraints coming from, say, the cosmic temperature). Hence it seems that the p-adic evolution of a given elementary particle is frozen to some local maximum of $N_d(p(k))$, with $p(k)$ given by the p-adic length scale hypothesis.

6. Freezing can be understood if the transition probabilities $P(k \to k_1)$ are so small that further evolution by quantum jumps is impossible. A possible interpretation of the transition $k_i \to k_j$ is a p-adic phase transition changing the elementary particle horizon from radius $L_{k_i}$ to $L_{k_j}$ so that $P(k_i \to k_j)$ would describe the probability of this phase transition. For neutrinos the transition probabilities $P(k_i \to k_j)$ between different sectors allowed by the p-adic length scale hypothesis seem to be largest whereas for higher quark generations they seem to be smallest. Furthermore, $k$ is smaller for higher generations. In particular, $P(k_i \to k_j)$ seems to be largest for spherical boundary topology. This suggests that the (phase) transition probabilities $P(k_i \to k_j)$ decrease as a function of the strength of the dominating particle interaction and of the genus of the particle (reflecting itself via the modular contribution to the particle mass increasing as a function of genus).

### 7.7 General vision about coupling constant evolution

Zero energy ontology, the construction of $M$-matrix as time like entanglement coefficients defining Connes tensor product characterizing finite measurement resolution in terms of inclusion of hyper-finite factors of type II_1, the realization that symplectic invariance of N-point functions provides a detailed mechanism eliminating UV divergences, and the understanding of the relationship between supersymplectic and super Kac-Moody symmetries: these are the pieces of the puzzle whose combination making possible a rather concrete vision about coupling constant evolution in TGD Universe and even a rudimentary form of generalized Feynman rules.

$p$-adic coupling constant evolution is discrete by p-adic length scale hypothesis justified by zero energy ontology. Discreteness means that continuous mass scale is replaced by mass scales coming as half octaves of $CP_2$ mass. One key question has been whether it is Kähler coupling strength $\alpha_K$ or gravitational coupling constant, which remains invariant under p-adic coupling constant evolution. Second problem relates to the value of $\alpha_K$.

The realization that modified Dirac action could be the fundamental variational principle initiated the process, which led to an answer to these and many other questions. The idea that some kind of Dirac determinant gives the vacuum functional identifiable as exponent of Kähler function in turn identifiable as Kähler action $S_K$ for a preferred extremal came first. The basic challenges are to understand the conditions fixing the preferred extremal of Kähler action and how to define the Dirac determinant. After experimentation with several alternatives it became clear that the modified Dirac action contains besides the term defined by Kähler action also a measurement interaction term guaranteeing quantum classical correspondence. An alternative idea inspired by TGD as almost topological QFT vision and quantum holography was that 3-D Chern-Simons action for light-like 3-surfaces at which the induced metric of the space-time surface changes its signature could be enough. This turned out be to not the case.

The most important outcome is a formula for Kähler coupling strength in terms of a calculable and manifestly finite Dirac determinant without any need for zeta function regularization. The formula fixes completely the number theoretic anatomy of Kähler coupling strength and of other gauge coupling strengths. When the formula for the gravitational constant involving Kähler coupling strength and
the exponent of Kähler action for $CP_2$ type vacuum extremal - which remains still a conjecture - is combined with the number theoretical results and with the constraints from the predictions of p-adic mass calculations, one ends up to an identification of Kähler coupling strength as fine structure constant at electron length scale characterized by p-adic prime $M_{127}$. Also the number theoretic anatomy of the ratio $R^2/hG$, where $R$ is $CP_2$ size, can be understood to high degree and a relationship between the p-adic evolutions of electromagnetic and color coupling strengths emerges.

### 7.7.1 General ideas about coupling constant evolution

**Zero energy ontology**

In zero energy ontology one replaces positive energy states with zero energy states with positive and negative energy parts of the state at the boundaries of future and past direct light-cones forming a causal diamond. All conserved quantum numbers of the positive and negative energy states are of opposite sign so that these states can be created from vacuum. "Any physical state is creatable from vacuum" becomes thus a basic principle of quantum TGD and together with the notion of quantum jump resolves several philosophical problems (What was the initial state of universe?, What are the values of conserved quantities for Universe, Is theory building completely useless if only single solution of field equations is realized?).

At the level of elementary particle physics positive and negative energy parts of zero energy state are interpreted as initial and final states of a particle reaction so that quantum states become physical events. Equivalence Principle would hold true in the sense that the classical gravitational four-momentum of the vacuum extremal whose small deformations appear as the argument of configuration space spinor field is equal to the positive energy of the positive energy part of the zero energy quantum state. Equivalence Principle is expected to hold true for elementary particles and their composites but not for the quantum states defined around non-vacuum extremals.

**Does the finiteness of measurement resolution dictate the laws of physics?**

The hypothesis that the mere finiteness of measurement resolution could determine the laws of quantum physics \[19\] completely belongs to the category of not at all obvious first principles. The basic observation is that the Clifford algebra spanned by the gamma matrices of the "world of classical worlds" represents a von Neumann algebra \[121\] known as hyperfinite factor of type II\(_1\) (HFF) \[19, 87, 26\]. HFF \[116, 156\] is an algebraic fractal having infinite hierarchy of included subalgebras isomorphic to the algebra itself \[7\]. The structure of HFF is closely related to several notions of modern theoretical physics such as integrable statistical physical systems \[196\], anyons \[13\], quantum groups and conformal field theories \[157\], and knots and topological quantum field theories \[185, 201\].

Zero energy ontology is second key element. In zero energy ontology these inclusions allow an interpretation in terms of a finite measurement resolution: in the standard positive energy ontology this interpretation is not possible. Inclusion hierarchy defines in a natural manner the notion of coupling constant evolution and p-adic length scale hypothesis follows as a prediction. In this framework the extremely heavy machinery of renormalized quantum field theory involving the elimination of infinities is replaced by a precisely defined mathematical framework. More concretely, the included algebra creates states which are equivalent in the measurement resolution used. Zero energy states are associated with causal diamond formed by a pair of future and past directed light-cones having positive and negative energy parts of state at their boundaries. Zero energy state can be modified in a time scale shorter than the time scale of the zero energy state itself.

On can imagine two kinds of measurement resolutions. The element of the included algebra can leave the quantum numbers of the positive and negative energy parts of the state invariant, which means that the action of subalgebra leaves M-matrix invariant. The action of the included algebra can also modify the quantum numbers of the positive and negative energy parts of the state such that the zero energy property is respected. In this case the Hermitian operators subalgebra must commute with M-matrix.

The temporal distance between the tips of light-cones corresponds to the secondary p-adic time scale $T_{p,2} = \sqrt{p}T_p$ by a simple argument based on the observation that light-like randomness of light-like 3-surface is analogous to Brownian motion. This gives the relationship $T_p = L_p^2/Rc$, where $R$ is $CP_2$ size. The action of the included algebra corresponds to an addition of zero energy parts to either positive or negative energy part of the state and is like addition of quantum fluctuation below the time
scale of the measurement resolution. The natural hierarchy of time scales is obtained as $T_n = 2^{-n}T$ since these insertions must belong to either upper or lower half of the causal diamond. This implies that preferred p-adic primes are near powers of 2. For electron the time scale in question is .1 seconds defining the fundamental biorhythm of 10 Hz.

M-matrix representing a generalization of S-matrix and expressible as a product of a positive square root of the density matrix and unitary S-matrix would define the dynamics of quantum theory [19]. The notion of thermodynamical state would cease to be a theoretical fiction and in a well-defined sense quantum theory could be regarded as a square root of thermodynamics.

How do p-adic coupling constant evolution and p-adic length scale hypothesis emerge?

Zero energy ontology in which zero energy states have as imbedding space correlates causal diamonds for which the distance between the tips of future and past directed light-cones are power of 2 multiples of fundamental time scale $(T_n = 2^n T_0)$ implies in a natural manner coupling constant evolution. A weaker condition would be $T_p = p T_0$, $p$ prime, and would assign all p-adic time scales to the size scale hierarchy of CDs.

Could the coupling constant evolution in powers of 2 implying time scale hierarchy $T_n = 2^n T_0$ induce p-adic coupling constant evolution and explain why p-adic length scales correspond to $L_p \propto \sqrt{pR}$, $p \approx 2^k$, $R CP_2$ length scale? This looks attractive but there is a problem. p-Adic length scales come as powers of $\sqrt{2}$ rather than 2 and the strongly favored values of $k$ are primes and thus odd so that $n = k/2$ would be half odd integer. This problem can be solved.

1. The observation that the distance traveled by a Brownian particle during time $t$ satisfies $r^2 = Dt$ suggests a solution to the problem. p-Adic thermodynamics applies because the partonic 3-surfaces $X^2$ are as 2-D dynamical systems random apart from light-likeness of their orbit. For $CP_2$ type vacuum extremals the situation reduces to that for a one-dimensional random light-like curve in $M^4$. The orbits of Brownian particle would now correspond to light-like geodesics $\gamma_2$ at $X^3$. The projection of $\gamma_3$ to a time=constant section $X^2 \subset X^3$ would define the 2-D path $\gamma_2$ of the Brownian particle. The $M^4$ distance $r$ between the end points of $\gamma_2$ would be given $r^2 = Dt$. The favored values of $k$ would correspond to $T_n = 2^n T_0$ (the full light-like geodesic). p-Adic length scales would result as $L^2(k) = DT(k) = D2^k T_0$ for $D = R^2 / T_0$. Since only $CP_2$ scale is available as a fundamental scale, one would have $T_0 = R$ and $D = R$ and $L^2(k) = T(k)R$.

2. p-Adic primes near powers of 2 would be in preferred position. p-Adic time scale would not relate to the p-adic length scale via $T_p = L_p / c$ as assumed implicitly earlier but via $T_p = L_p / R_0 = \sqrt{p} L_p$, which corresponds to secondary p-adic length scale. For instance, in the case of electron with $p = M_{127}$ one would have $T_{127} = .1$ second which defines a fundamental biological rhythm. Neutrinos with mass around .1 eV would correspond to $L(169) \approx 5 \mu m$ (size of a small cell) and $T(169) \approx 1 \times 10^4$ years. A deep connection between elementary particle physics and biology becomes highly suggestive.

3. In the proposed picture the p-adic prime $p \approx 2^k$ would characterize the thermodynamics of the random motion of light-like geodesics of $X^3$ so that p-adic prime $p$ would indeed be an inherent property of $X^3$. For $T_p = p T_0$ the above argument is not enough for p-adic length scale hypothesis and p-adic length scale hypothesis might be seen as an outcome of a process analogous to natural selection. Resonance like effect favoring octaves of a fundamental frequency might be in question. In this case, $p$ would a property of $CD$ and all light-like 3-surfaces inside it and also that corresponding sector of configuration space.

### 7.7.2 The bosonic action defining Kähler function as the effective action associated with the induced spinor fields

One could define the classical action defining Kähler function as the bosonic action giving rise to the divergences of the isometry currents. In this manner bosonic action, especially the value of the Kähler coupling strength, would come out as prediction of the theory containing no free parameters. Thus the Kähler action $S_B$ of preferred extremal of Kähler action defining Kähler function could be defined by the functional integral over the Grassmann variables for the exponent of the massless Dirac action. Formally the functional integral is defined as
\[ \exp(S_B(X^4)) = \int \exp(S_F) D\Psi D\bar{\Psi} , \]
\[ S_F = \bar{\Psi} \left[ \hat{\Gamma}^\alpha D_\alpha - D^\alpha_\beta \hat{\Gamma}^\beta \right] \Psi \sqrt{g} . \]

(7.7.-1)

Formally the bosonic effective action is expressible as a logarithm of the fermionic functional determinant resulting from the functional integral over the Grassmann variables

\[ S_B(X^4) = \log(\det(D)) , \]
\[ D = \hat{\Gamma}^\alpha D_\alpha . \]

(7.7.-1)

Can one do without zeta function regularization?

The rigorous definition of the fermionic determinant has been already discussed in [15]. The best one hopes that the formal definition of the determinant as the product of the generalized eigenvalues of \( D_{C-S} \) works as such. This is the case if the number of eigenvalues is finite; if the eigenvalues approach to constant which can be chosen to be equal to unity; or if the eigenvalues have approximate symmetry \( \lambda \to 1/\lambda \).

1. Somewhat surprisingly the detailed construction of the eigenvalue spectrum discussed in [15] shows that the number of eigenvalues is indeed finite and that eigenvalues are bounded from above. The basic idea of the construction is following. The eigenvalues correspond to the generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator \( D_{C-S} \) for Chern-Simons action at \( X^3_l \). The modified Dirac equation for \( D_{C-S} \) does not however fix the eigenvalues but allows them to be arbitrary functions of the transversal coordinates of \( X^3_l \). Therefore the data about preferred extremal of Kähler action can be feeded to the eigenvalue spectrum by assuming that spinor modes at \( X^3_l \) can be also regarded as spinorial shock waves in the sense that they correspond to singular solutions of 4-D modified Dirac operator \( D_K \) assignable to Kähler action.

2. Since modified Dirac equation for \( D_K \) is equivalent with the conservation of super current, the shock wave property means that the super current is restricted to \( X^3_l \) and thus has a vanishing normal component. In the case of wormhole throats the construction requires boundary conditions stating that there exist coordinates in which \( J_{ni} = 0 \) and \( g_{mi} = 0 \) at \( X^3_{l,i} \). Therefore classical gravitational field is effectively static at \( X^3_l \) and the Maxwell field defined by the induced Kähler form has only the magnetic part in these coordinates.

3. The generalized eigenvalues of \( D_{C-S} \) appearing in Dirac determinant can be identified as eigenvalues of the transversal part of 3-D Dirac operator defined by the restriction of \( D_K \) to \( X^3_l \) describing fermions in the electro-weak magnetic field associated with \( X^3_l \). The physical analog is energy spectrum for Dirac operator in external magnetic field. The effective metric appearing in the modified Dirac operator corresponds to

\[ g^{\alpha \beta} = \frac{\partial L_K}{\partial h^K_\alpha} \frac{\partial L_K}{\partial h^K_\beta} h_{kl} , \]

and vanishes at the boundaries of regions carrying non-vanishing Kähler magnetic field. Hence the shock waves must be localized to regions \( X^3_{l,i} \) containing a non-vanishing Kähler magnetic field. Cyclotron states in constant magnetic field serve as a good analog for the situation and only a finite number of cyclotron states are possible since for higher cyclotron states the wave function -essentially harmonic oscillator wave function- would concentrate outside \( X^3_{l,i} \).

4. A more precise argument goes as follows. Assume that it is induced Kähler magnetic field \( B_K \) that matters. The vanishing of the effective contravariant metric near the boundary of \( X^3_{l,i} \) corresponds to an infinite effective mass for massive particle in constant magnetic field so that the counterpart for the cyclotron frequency scale \( eB/m \) reduces to zero. The radius of
7.7. General vision about coupling constant evolution

the cyclotron orbit is proportional to $1/\sqrt{eB}$ and approaches to infinity. Hence the required localization is not possible only for cyclotron states for which the cyclotron radius is below that the transversal size scale of $X^i_{l,i}$.

5. The eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator vanish for the vacuum extremals but the Dirac determinant equals to one in this case since zero eigenvalues do not correspond to localized solutions and by definition do not contribute to it.

Formula for the Kähler coupling strength

The identification of exponent of Kähler function as Dirac determinant leads to a formula relating Kähler action for the preferred extremal to the Dirac determinant. The eigenvalues are proportional to $1/\alpha_K$ since the matrices $\hat{\Gamma}^\alpha$ have this proportionality. This gives the formula

$$\exp\left(\frac{S_K(X^4(X^3))}{8\pi \alpha_K}\right) = \prod_i \lambda_i = \frac{\prod_i \lambda_{0,i}}{\alpha_K^N}.$$  (7.7.0)

Here $\lambda_{0,i}$ corresponds to $\alpha_K = 1$. $S_K = \int J^*J$ is the reduced Kähler action.

For $S_K = 0$, which might correspond to so called massless extremals [10] one obtains the formula

$$\alpha_K = \left(\prod_i \lambda_{0,i}\right)^{1/N}.$$  (7.7.1)

Thus for $S_K = 0$ extremals one has an explicit formula for $\alpha_K$ having interpretation as the geometric mean of the eigenvalues $\lambda_{0,i}$. Several values of $\alpha_K$ are in principle possible.

p-Adicization suggests that $\lambda_{0,i}$ are rational or at most algebraic numbers. This would mean that $\alpha_K$ is $N$:th root of this kind of number. $S_K$ in turn would be

$$S_K = 8\pi \alpha_K \log\left(\frac{\prod_i \lambda_{0,i}}{\alpha_K^N}\right).$$  (7.7.2)

so that $S_K$ would be expressible as a product of the transcendental $\pi$, $N$:th root of rational, and logarithm of rational. This result would provide a general answer to the question about number theoretical anatomy of Kähler coupling strength and $S_K$. Note that $S_K$ makes sense p-adically only if one adds $\pi$ and its all powers to the extension of p-adic numbers. The exponent of Kähler function however makes sense also p-adically.

7.7.3 A revised view about coupling constant evolution

The development of the ideas related to number theoretic aspects has been rather tortuous and based on guess work since basic theory has been lacking.

1. The original hypothesis was that Kähler coupling strength is invariant under p-adic coupling constant evolution. Later I gave up this hypothesis and replaced it with the invariance of gravitational coupling since otherwise the prediction would have been that gravitational coupling strength is proportional to p-adic length scale squared. Second first guess was that Kähler coupling strength equals to the value of fine structure constant at electron length scale corresponding to Mersenne prime $M_{127}$. Later I replaced fine structure constant with electro-weak U(1) coupling strength at this length scale. The recent discussion returns back to the roots in both aspects.

2. The recent discussion relies on the progress made in the understanding of quantum TGD at partonic level [15]. What comes out is an explicit formula for Kähler couplings strength in terms of Dirac determinant involving only a finite number of eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator. This formula dictates the number theoretical anatomy of $g_1^2$ and also of other coupling constants: the most general option is that $\alpha_K$ is a root of rational. The requirement that the rationals involved are simple combined with simple experimental inputs leads to very powerful predictions for the coupling parameters.
3. A further simplification is due to the discreteness of p-adic coupling constant evolution allowing to consider only length scales coming as powers of $\sqrt{2}$. This kind of discretization is necessary also number theoretically since logarithms can be replaced with 2-adic logarithms for powers of 2 giving integers. This raises the question whether $p \simeq 2^k$ should be replaced with $2^k$ in all formulas as the recent view about quantum TGD suggests.

4. The prediction is that Kähler coupling strength $\alpha_K$ is invariant under p-adic coupling constant evolution and from the constraint coming from electron and top quark masses very near to fine structure constant so that the identification as fine structure constant is natural. Gravitational constant is predicted to be proportional to p-adic length scale squared and corresponds to the largest Mersenne prime ($M_{127}$), which does not correspond to a completely super-astronomical p-adic length scale. For the parameter $R^2/G$ p-adicization program allows to consider two options: either this constant is of form $e^q$ or $2^q$: in both cases $q$ is rational number. $R^2/G = e^q$ allows only $M_{127}$ gravitons if number theory is taken completely seriously. $R^2/G = 2^q$ allows all p-adic length scales for gravitons and thus both strong and weak variants of ordinary gravitation.

5. A relationship between electromagnetic and color coupling constant evolutions based on the formula $\frac{1}{\alpha_{\text{em}}} + \frac{1}{\alpha_s} = \frac{1}{\alpha_K}$ is suggested by the induced gauge field concept, and would mean that the otherwise hard-to-calculate evolution of color coupling strength is fixed completely. The predicted value of $\alpha_s$ at intermediate boson length scale is correct.

It seems fair to conclude that the attempts to understand the implications of p-adicization for coupling constant evolution have begun to bear fruits.

**Identities of Kähler coupling strength and gravitational coupling strength**

To construct an expression for gravitational constant one can use the following ingredients.

1. The exponent $\exp(2S_K(CP_2))$ defining the value of Kähler function in terms of the Kähler action $S_K(CP_2)$ of $CP_2$ type extremal representing elementary particle expressible as

$$S_K(CP_2) = \frac{S_{K,R}(CP_2)}{8\pi \alpha_K} = \frac{\pi}{8\alpha_K}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.7.3)

Since $CP_2$ type extremals suffer topological condensation, one expects that the action is modified:

$$S_K(CP_2) \to a \times S_K(CP_2).$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.7.4)

$a < 1$ conforms with the idea that a piece of $CP_2$ type extremal defining a wormhole contact is in question. One must however keep mind open in this respect.

2. The p-adic length scale $L_p$ assignable to the space-time sheet along which gravitational interactions are mediated. Since Mersenne primes seem to characterized elementary bosons and since the Mersenne prime $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$ defining electron length scale is the largest non-super-astronomical length scale it is natural to guess that $M_{127}$ characterizes these space-time sheets.

1. The formula for the gravitational constant

A long standing basic conjecture has been that gravitational constant satisfies the following formula

$$\hbar G \equiv \hbar \varrho_0 G = L_p^2 \times \exp(-2aS_K(CP_2)),$$

$$L_p = \sqrt{\varrho R}.$$ \hspace{1cm} (7.7.4)

Here $R$ is $CP_2$ radius defined by the length $2\pi R$ of the geodesic circle. What was noticed before is that this relationship allows even constant value of $G$ if $a$ has appropriate dependence on $p$.

This formula seems to be correct but the argument leading to it was based on two erratic assumptions compensating each other.
1. I assumed that modulus squared for vacuum functional is in question: hence the factor $2a$ in the exponent. The interpretation of zero energy state as a generalized Feynman diagram requires the use of vacuum functional so that the replacement $2a \rightarrow a$ is necessary.

2. Second wrong assumption was that graviton corresponds to $CP_2$ type vacuum extremal- that is wormhole contact in the recent picture. This does allow graviton to have spin 2. Rather, two wormhole contacts represented by $CP_2$ vacuum extremals and connected by fluxes associated with various charges at their throats are needed so that graviton is string like object. This saves the factor $2a$ in the exponent.

The highly non-trivial implication to be discussed later is that ordinary coupling constant strengths should be proportional to $\exp(-aS_K(CP_2))$.

The basic constraint to the coupling constant evolution comes for the invariance of $g_K^2$ in p-adic coupling constant evolution:

$$g_K^2 = \frac{a(p, r)\pi^2}{\log(pK)} ,$$

$$K = \frac{R^2}{\hbar G(p)} = \frac{1}{r} \frac{R^2}{\hbar_0 G(p)} \equiv \frac{K_0(p)}{r} .$$

(7.7.4)

2. How to guarantee that $g_K^2$ is RG invariant and $N$:th root of rational?

Suppose that $g_K^2$ is $N$:th root of rational number and invariant under p-adic coupling constant evolution.

1. The most general manner to guarantee the expressibility of $g_K^2$ as $N$:th root of rational is guaranteed for both options by the condition

$$a(p, r) = \frac{g_K^2 \log(pK)}{r} .$$

(7.7.5)

That $a$ would depend logarithmically on $p$ and $r = \hbar/\hbar_0$ looks rather natural. Even the invariance of $G$ under p-adic coupling constant evolution can be considered.

2. The condition

$$\frac{r}{p} < K_0(p) .$$

(7.7.6)

must hold true to guarantee the condition $a > 0$. Since the value of gravitational Planck constant is very large, also the value of corresponding p-adic prime must very large to guarantee this condition. The condition $a < 1$ is guaranteed by the condition

$$\frac{r}{p} > \exp(-\pi^2) \times K_0(p) .$$

(7.7.7)

The condition implies that for very large values of $p$ the value of Planck constant must be larger than $\hbar_0$. 
3. The two conditions are summarized by the formula

\[ K_0(p) \times \text{exp} \left( -\frac{\pi^2}{9K} \right) < \frac{r}{p} < K_0(p) \]  

(7.7.8)

characterizing the allowed interval for \( r/p \). If \( G \) does not depend on \( p \), the minimum value for \( r/p \) is constant. The factor \( \text{exp} \left( -\frac{\pi^2}{9K} \right) \) equals to \( 1.8 \times 10^{-47} \) for \( \alpha_K = \alpha_{em} \), so that \( r > 1 \) is required for \( p \geq 4.2 \times 10^{-40} \). \( M_{127} \sim 10^{38} \) is near the upper bound for \( p \) allowing \( r = 1 \). The constraint on \( r \) would be roughly \( r \geq 2^{k-131} \) and \( p \approx 2^{131} \) is the first p-adic prime for which \( h > 1 \) is necessarily. The corresponding p-adic length scale is \(.1 \) Angstroms.

This conclusion need not apply to elementary particles such as neutrinos but only to the space-time sheets mediating gravitational interaction so that in the minimal scenario it would be gravitons which must become dark above this scale. This would bring a new aspect to vision about the role of gravitation in quantum biology and consciousness.

The upper bound for \( r \) behaves roughly as \( r < 2.3 \times 10^7 p \). This condition becomes relevant for gravitational Planck constant \( GM_1M_2/v_0 \) having gigantic values. For Earth-Sun system and for \( v_0 = 2^{-11} \) the condition gives the rough estimate \( p > 6 \times 10^{63} \). The corresponding p-adic length scale would be of around \( L(215) \sim 40 \) meters.

4. p-Adic mass calculations predict the mass of electron as \( m_e^2 = (5+Y_e)2^{-127}/R^2 \) where \( Y_e \in [0,1) \) parameterizes the not completely known second order contribution. Top quark mass favors a small value of \( Y_e \) (the original experimental estimates for \( m_t \) were above the range allowed by TGD but the recent estimates are consistent with small value \( Y_e \)) \([52]\) . The range \( [0,1) \) for \( Y_e \) restricts \( K_0 = R^2/h_0G \) to the range \( [2.3683, 2.5262] \times 10^7 \).

5. The best value for the inverse of the fine structure constant is \( 1/\alpha_{em} = 137.035999070(98) \) and would correspond to \( 1/g_{K}^2 = 10.9050 \) and to the range \( (0.9757, 0.9763) \) for \( a \) for \( h = h_0 \) and \( p = M_{127} \). Hence one can seriously consider the possibility that \( \alpha_K = \alpha_{em}(M_{127}) \) holds true. As a matter fact, this was the original hypothesis but was replaced later with the hypothesis that \( \alpha_K \) corresponds to electro-weak \( U(1) \) coupling strength in this length scale. The fact that \( M_{127} \) defines the largest Mersenne prime, which does not correspond to super-astrophysical length scale might relate to this co-incidence.

To sum up, the recent view about coupling constant evolution differs strongly from previous much more speculative scenarios. It implies that \( g_{K}^2 \) is root of rational number, possibly even rational, and can be assumed to be equal to \( e^2 \). Also \( R^2/hG \) could be rational. The new element is that \( G \) need not be proportional to \( p \) and can be even invariant under coupling constant evolution since the the parameter \( a \) can depend on both \( p \) and \( r \). An unexpected constraint relating \( p \) and \( r \) for space-time sheets mediating gravitation emerges.

**Are the color and electromagnetic coupling constant evolutions related?**

Classical theory should be also able to say something non-trivial about color coupling strength \( \alpha_s \) too at the general level. The basic observations are following.

1. Both classical color YM action and electro-weak \( U(1) \) action reduce to Kähler action.

2. Classical color holonomy is Abelian which is consistent also with the fact that the only signature of color that induced spinor fields carry is anomalous color hyper charge identifiable as an electro-weak hyper charge.

Suppose that \( \alpha_K \) is a strict RG invariant. One can consider two options.

1. The original idea was that the sum of classical color action and electro-weak \( U(1) \) action is RG invariant and thus equals to its asymptotic value obtained for \( \alpha_{U(1)} = \alpha_s = 2\alpha_K \). Asymptotically the couplings would approach to a fixed point defined by \( 2\alpha_K \) rather than to zero as in asymptotically free gauge theories.
Thus one would have

$$\frac{1}{\alpha_U(1)} + \frac{1}{\alpha_s} = \frac{1}{\alpha_K}. \quad (7.7.9)$$

The relationship between $U(1)$ and em coupling strengths is

$$\alpha_U(1) = \frac{\alpha_{em}}{\cos^2(\theta_W)} \simeq \frac{1}{104.1867},$$

$$\sin^2(\theta_W)_{10 \text{ MeV}} \simeq 0.2397(13),$$

$$\alpha_{em}(M_{127}) = 0.00729735253327. \quad (7.7.8)$$

Here Weinberg angle corresponds to 10 MeV energy is reasonably near to the value at electron mass scale. The value $\sin^2(\theta_W) = 0.2397(13)$ corresponding to 10 MeV mass scale is used. Note however that the previous argument implying $\alpha_K = \alpha_{em}(M_{127})$ excludes $\alpha = \alpha_U(1)(M_{127})$ option.

2. Second option is obtained by replacing $U(1)$ with electromagnetic gauge $U(1)_{em}$.

$$\frac{1}{\alpha_{em}} + \frac{1}{\alpha_s} = \frac{1}{\alpha_K}. \quad (7.7.9)$$

Possible justifications for this assumption are following. The notion of induced gauge field makes it possible to characterize the dynamics of classical electro-weak gauge fields using only the Kähler part of electro-weak action, and the induced Kähler form appears only in the electromagnetic part of the induced classical gauge field. A further justification is that em and color interactions correspond to unbroken gauge symmetries.

The following arguments are consistent with this conclusion.

1. In TGD framework coupling constant is discrete and comes as powers of $\sqrt{2}$ corresponding to p-adic primes $p \simeq 2^k$. Number theoretic considerations suggest that coupling constants $g_i^2$ are algebraic or perhaps even rational numbers, and that the logarithm of mass scale appearing as argument of the renormalized coupling constant is replaced with 2-based logarithm of the p-adic length scale so that one would have $g_i^2 = g_i^2(k)$. $g_i^2$ is predicted to be $N$:th root of rational but could also reduce to a rational. This would allow rational values for other coupling strengths too. This is possible if $\sin(\theta_W)$ and $\cos(\theta_W)$ are rational numbers which would mean that Weinberg angle corresponds to a Pythagorean triangle as proposed already earlier. This would mean the formulas $\sin(\theta_W) = (r^2 - s^2)/(r^2 + s^2)$ and $\cos(\theta_W) = 2rs(r^2 + s^2)$.

2. A very strong prediction is that the beta functions for color and $U(1)$ degrees of freedom are apart from sign identical and the increase of $U(1)$ coupling compensates the decrease of the color coupling. This allows to predict the hard-to-calculate evolution of QCD coupling constant strength completely.

3. $\alpha(M_{127}) = \alpha_K$ implies that $M_{127}$ defines the confinement length scale in which the sign of $\alpha_s$ becomes negative. TGD predicts that also $M_{127}$ copy of QCD should exist and that $M_{127}$ quarks should play a key role in nuclear physics [73, 5]. Hence one can argue that color coupling strength indeed diverges at $M_{127}$ (the largest not completely super-astrophysical Mersenne prime) so that one would have $\alpha_K = \alpha(M_{127})$. Therefore the precise knowledge of $\alpha(M_{127})$ in principle fixes the value of parameter $K = R^2/G$ and thus also the second order contribution to the mass of electron.

4. $\alpha_s(M_{89})$ is predicted to be $1/\alpha_s(M_{89}) = 1/\alpha_K - 1/\alpha(M_{89})$. $\sin^2(\theta_W) = .23120$, $\alpha_{em}(M_{89}) \simeq 1/127$, and $\alpha_U(1) = \alpha_{em}/\cos^2(\theta_W)$ give $1/\alpha_U(1)(M_{89}) = 97.6374$. $\alpha = \alpha_{em}$ option gives $1/\alpha_s(M_{89}) \simeq 10$, which is consistent with experimental facts. $\alpha = \alpha_U(1)$ option gives $\alpha_s(M_{89}) = 0.1572$, which is larger than QCD value. Hence $\alpha = \alpha_{em}$ option is favored.
Can one deduce formulae for gauge couplings?

The improved physical picture behind gravitational constant allows also to consider a general formula for gauge couplings.

1. The natural guess for the general formula would be as

\[ g^2(p,r) = k g^2_K \times \exp\left[-a_g(p,r) \times S_K(CP_2)\right]. \]  

(7.7.10)

here \( k \) is a numerical constant.

2. The condition

\[ g^2_K = e^2(M_{127}) \] fixes the value of \( k \) if it’s value does not depend on the character of gauge interaction:

\[ k = \exp[a_{g}(M_{127}, r = 1) \times S_K(CP_2)]. \]  

(7.7.11)

Hence the general formula reads as

\[ g^2(p,r) = g^2_K \times \exp\left[-a_g(p,r) + a_{g_{127}}(M_{127}, r = 1)\right] \times S_K(CP_2). \]  

(7.7.11)

The value of \( a(M_{127}, r = 1) \) is near to its maximum value so that the exponential factor tends to increase the value of \( g^2 \) from \( e^2 \). The formula can reproduce \( \alpha_s \) and various electro-weak couplings although it is quite possible that Weinberg angle corresponds to a group theoretic factor not representable in terms of \( a_g(p,r) \). The volume of the \( CP_2 \) type vacuum extremal would characterize gauge bosons. Analogous formula should apply also in the case of Higgs.

3. \( \alpha_{em} \) in very long length scales would correspond to

\[ e^2(p \to \infty, r = 1) = e^2 \times \exp[-1 + a(M_{127}), r = 1)] \times S_K(CP_2) = e^2 x, \]  

where \( x \) is in the range \([0.6549, 0.6609]\).

To sum up, the proposed formula would dictate the evolution of \( \alpha_s \) from the evolution of the electro-weak parameters without any need for perturbative computations. Although the formula of proposed kind is encouraged by the strong constraints between classical gauge fields in TGD framework, it should be deduced in a rigorous manner from the basic assumptions of TGD before it can be taken seriously.
Books related to TGD


Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics

[1] A directory of all known zeta functions. [http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm](http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm)
Profinite group. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Profinite_group]
Pythagorean triangles. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pythagorean_triangle]
Quantum group. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_group]
Scheme. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scheme]
Seven-dimensional cross product. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven-dimensional_cross_product]
Special linear group. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Special_linear_group]
This Week’s Finds in Mathematical Physics: Week 230. [http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html]
Topological sigma models. [http://ccdb4fs.kek.jp/cgi-bin/img/allpdf?198804521]
Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787]


Theoretical Physics


Condensed Matter Physics

[1] A Bibliography of 1/f noise. [http://linkage.rockefeller.edu/wli/1fnoise](http://linkage.rockefeller.edu/wli/1fnoise)


Cosmology and Astro-Physics


Chapter 8

Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

8.1 Introduction

The notion of p-adicization has for a long time been a somewhat obscure attempt to provide a theoretical justification for the successes of the p-adic mass calculations. The reduction of quantum TGD to a generalized number theory and the developments in TGD inspired theory of consciousness have however led to a better understanding what the p-adicization possibly means.

8.1.1 What p-adic physics means?

Contrary to the original expectations finite-p p-adic physics means the physics of the p-adic cognitive representations about real physics rather than 'real physics'. This forces to update the prejudices about what p-adicization means. The original hypothesis was that p-adicization is a strict one-to-one map from real to p-adic physics and this led to technical problems with symmetries.

The new vision about quantum TGD the notion of the p-adic space-time emerges dynamically and p-adic space-time regions are absolutely 'real' and certainly not 'p-adicized' in any sense. Furthermore, the new view also encourages the hypothesis that p-adic regions provide cognitive models for the real matter like regions becoming more and more refined in the evolutionary self-organization process by quantum jumps. p-Adic region can serve as a cognitive model for particle itself or for the external world. The model is defined by some cognitive map of real region to its p-adic counterpart. This cognitive map need not be unique. At the level of TGD inspired theory of consciousness the p-adicization becomes modelling of how cognition works.

In this conceptual framework the successes of the p-adic mass calculations can be understood only if p-adic mass calculations provide a model a 'cognitive model' of an elementary particle. The successes of the p-adic mass calculations, and also the fact that they rely on the fundamental symmetries of quantum TGD, encourages the idea that one could try to mimic Nature. Thus p-adic physics could be seen as an abstract mimicry for what Nature already does by constructing explicitly p-adic cognitive representations. This new view about p-adic physics allows much more flexibility since p-adicization can be interpreted as a cognitive map mapping real world physics to p-adic physics. In this view p-adicization need not and cannot be a unique procedure.

8.1.2 Number theoretic vision briefly

The number theoretic vision about the classical dynamics of space-time surfaces is now relatively detailed although it involves unproven conjectures inspired by physical intuition.

1. Hyper-quaternions and octonions
The original idea was that space-time surfaces could be regarded as four-surfaces in 8-D imbedding space with the property that the tangent spaces of these spaces can be locally regarded as 4- resp. 8-dimensional number fields of quaternions and octonions.

The difficulties caused by the Euclidian metric signature of the number theoretical norm have however forced to give up the original idea as such, and to introduce complexified octonions and quaternions resulting by extending quaternionic and octonionic algebra by adding imaginary units multiplied with $\sqrt{-1}$. This spoils the number field property but the notion of prime is not lost. The sub-space of hyper-quaternions resp. -octonions is obtained from the algebra of ordinary quaternions and octonions by multiplying the imaginary part with $\sqrt{-1}$. The transition is the number theoretical counterpart of the transition from Riemannian to pseudo-Riemannian geometry performed already in Special Relativity.

The problem is that $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ cannot be endowed with a hyper-octonionic manifold structure. Indeed, space-time surfaces are assumed to be hyper-quaternionic or co-hyper-quaternionic 4-surfaces of 8-dimensional Minkowski space $M^8$ identifiable as the hyper-octonionic space $HO$. Since the hyper-quaternionic sub-spaces of $HO$ with fixed complex structure are labelled by $CP_2$, each (co)-hyper-quaternionic four-surface of $HO$ defines a 4-surface of $M^4 \times CP_2$. One can say that the number-theoretic analog of spontaneous compactification occurs.

2. Space-time-surface as a hyper-quaternionic sub-manifold of hyper-octonionic imbedding space?

Space-time identified as a hyper-quaternionic sub-manifold of the hyper-octonionic space in the sense that the tangent space of the space-time surface defines a hyper-quaternionic sub-algebra of the hyper-octonionic tangent space of $H$ at each space-time point, looks an attractive idea. Second possibility is that the tangent space-algebra of the space-time surface is either associative or co-associative at each point. One can also consider possibility that the dynamics of the space-time surface is determined from the requirement that space-time surface is algebraically closed in the sense that tangent space at each point has this property. Also the possibility that the property in question is associated with the normal space at each point of $X^4$ can be considered. Some delicacies are caused by the question whether the induced algebra at $X^4$ is just the hyper-octonionic product or whether the algebra product is projected to the space-time surface. If normal part of the product is projected out the space-time algebra closes automatically.

The first guess would be that space-time surfaces are hyper-quaternionic sub-manifolds of hyper-octonionic space $HO = M^8$ with the property that complex structure is fixed and same at all points of space-time surface. This corresponds to a global selection of a preferred octonionic imaginary unit. The automorphisms leaving this selection invariant form group $SU(3)$ identifiable as color group. The selections of hyper-quaternionic sub-space under this condition are parameterized by $CP_2$. This means that each 4-surface in $HO$ defines a 4-surface in $M^4 \times CP_2$ and one can speak about number-theoretic analog of spontaneous compactification having of course nothing to do with dynamics. It would be possible to make physics in two radically different geometric pictures: $HO$ picture and $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ picture.

For a theoretical physicists of my generation it is easy to guess that the next step is to realize that it is possible to fix the preferred octonionic imaginary at each point of $HO$ separately so that local $S^6 = G_2/SU(3)$, or equivalently the local group $G_2$ subject to $SU(3)$ gauge invariance, characterizes the possible choices of hyper-quaternionic structure with a preferred imaginary unit. $G_2 \subset SO(7)$ is the automorphism group of octonions, and appears also in M-theory. This local choice has interpretation as a fixing of the plane of non-physical polarizations and rise to degeneracy which is a good candidate for the ground state degeneracy caused by the vacuum extremals.

$OH - M^4 \times CP_2$ duality allows to construct a foliation of $HO$ by hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces in terms of maps $HO \rightarrow SU(3)$ satisfying certain integrability conditions guaranteeing that the distribution of hyper-quaternionic planes integrates to a foliation by 4-surfaces. In fact, the freedom to fix the preferred imaginary unit locally extends the maps to $HO \rightarrow G_2$ reducing to maps $HO \rightarrow SU(3) \times S^6$ in the local trivialization of $G_2$. This foliation defines a four-parameter family of 4-surfaces in $M^4 \times CP_2$ for each local choice of the preferred imaginary unit. The dual of this foliation defines a 4-parameter family co-hyper-quaternionic space-time surfaces.

Hyper-octonion analytic functions $HO \rightarrow HO$ with real Taylor coefficients provide a physically motivated ansatz satisfying the integrability conditions. The basic reason is that hyper-octonion analyticity is not plagued by the complications due to non-commutativity and non-associativity. Indeed, this notion results also if the product is Abelianized by assuming that different octonionic imaginary
units multiply to zero. A good candidate for the \( HO \) dynamics is free massless Dirac action with Weyl condition for an octonion valued spinor field using octonionic representation of gamma matrices and coupled to the \( G_2 \) gauge potential defined by the tensor \( 7 \times 7 \) tensor product of the imaginary parts of spinor fields.

The basic conjecture is that the absolute minima of Kähler action correspond to the hyper-quaternion analytic surfaces. This conjecture has several variants. It could be that only asymptotic behavior corresponds to hyper-quaternion analytic function but that that hyper-quaternionicity is general property of absolute minima. It could also be that maxima of Kähler function correspond to this kind of 4-surfaces. The encouraging hint is the fact that Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates appear naturally also in the construction of general solutions of field equations.

3. The representation of infinite hyper-octonionic primes as 4-surfaces

The discovery of infinite primes suggested strongly the possibility to reduce physics to number theory. The construction of infinite primes can be regarded as a repeated second quantization of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. This hierarchy of second quantizations means an enormous generalization of physics to what might be regarded a physical counterpart for a hierarchy of abstractions about abstractions about.... The ordinary second quantized quantum physics corresponds only to the lowest level infinite primes. This hierarchy can be identified with the corresponding hierarchy of space-time sheets of the many-sheeted space-time.

One can even try to understand the quantum numbers of physical particles in terms of infinite primes. In particular, the hyper-quaternionic primes correspond four-momenta and mass squared is prime valued for them. The properties of 8-D hyper-octonionic primes motivate the attempt to identify the quantum numbers associated with \( CP_2 \) degrees of freedom in terms of these primes. Infinite primes can be mapped to polynomial primes and this observation allows to identify completely generally the spectrum of infinite primes.

This in turn led to the idea that it might be possible represent infinite primes (integers) geometrically as 4-surfaces defined by the polynomials associated with infinite primes (integers). Obviously, infinite primes would serve as a bridge between Fock-space descriptions and geometric descriptions of physics: quantum and classical. Geometric objects could be seen as concrete representations of infinite numbers providing amplification of infinitesimals to macroscopic deformations of space-time surface. We see the infinitesimals as concrete geometric shapes!

Since the notion of prime makes sense for the complexified octonions, it makes sense also for the hyper-octonions. It is possible to assign to infinite prime of this kind a hyper-octonionic analytic polynomial \( P : \mathbb{O}H \rightarrow \mathbb{O}H \) and hence also a foliation of \( \mathbb{O}H \) and \( H = M^4 \times CP_2 \) by hyper-quaternionic 4-surfaces and notion of Kähler calibration. Therefore space-time surface could be seen as a geometric counterpart of a Fock state. The assignment is not unique but determined only up to an element of the local octonionic automorphism group \( G_2 \) acting in \( \mathbb{O}H \) and fixing the local choices of the preferred imaginary unit of the hyper-octonionic tangent plane. In fact, a map \( \mathbb{O}H \rightarrow S^6 \) characterizes the choice since \( SO(6) \) acts effectively as a local gauge group.

The construction generalizes to all levels of the hierarchy of infinite primes and produces also representations for integers and rationals associated with hyper-octonionic numbers as space-time surfaces. A close relationship with algebraic geometry results and the polynomials define a natural hierarchical structure in the space of 3-surfaces. By the effective 2-dimensionality naturally associated with infinite primes represented by real polynomials 4-surfaces are determined by data given at partonic 2-surfaces defined by the intersections of 3-D and 7-D light-like causal determinants. In particular, the notions of genus and degree serve as classifiers of the algebraic geometry of the 4-surfaces. The great dream is to prove that this construction yields the preferred extremals of Kähler action.

8.1.3 p-Adic space-time sheets as solutions of real field equations continued algebraically to p-adic number field

The ideas about how p-adic topology emerges from quantum TGD have varied. The first belief was that p-adic topology is only an effective topology of real space-time sheets. This belief turned out to be not quite correct. p-Adic topology emerges also as a genuine topology of the space-time and p-adic regions could be identified as correlations for cognition and intentionality. This requires a generalization of the notion of number by gluing reals and various p-adic number fields together along common rationals. This in turn implies generalization of the notion of imbedding space. p-Adic
transcendentals can be regarded as infinite numbers in the real sense and thus most points of the p-adic space-time sheets would be at infinite distance and real and p-adic space-time sheets would intersect in discrete set consisting of rational points. This view in which cognition and intentionality would be literally cosmic phenomena is in a sharp contrast with the often held belief that p-adic topology emerges below Planck length scale.

8.1.4 The notion of pinary cutoff

The notion of pinary cutoff is central for p-adic TGD and it should have some natural definition and interpretation in the new approach. The presence of p-adic pseudo constants implies that there is large number of cognitive representations with varying degrees of faithfulness. Pinary cutoff must serve as a measure for how faithful the p-adic cognitive representation is. Since the cognitive maps are not unique, one cannot even require any universal criterion for the faithfulness of the cognitive map. One can indeed imagine two basic criteria corresponding to self-representations and representations for external world.

1. The subset of rationals common to the real and p-adic space-time surface could define the resolution. In this case, the average distance between common rational points of these two surfaces would serve as a measure for the resolution. Pinary cutoff could be defined as the smallest number of pinary digits in expansions of functions involved above which the resolution does not improve. Physically the optimal resolution would mean that p-adic space-time surface, 'cognitive space-time sheet', has a maximal number of intersections with the real space-time surface for which it provides a self-representation. This purely algebraic notion of faithfulness does not respect continuity: two rational points very near in real sense could be arbitrary far from each other with respect to the p-adic norm.

2. One could base the notion of faithfulness on the idea that p-adic space-time sheet provides almost continuous map of the real space-time sheet belonging to the external world by the basic properties of the canonical identification. The real canonical image of the p-adic space-time sheet and real space-time sheet could be compared and some geometric measure for the nearness of these surfaces could define the resolution of the cognitive map and pinary cutoff could be defined in the same manner as above.

8.1.5 Program

These ideas lead to a rather well defined p-adicization program. Define precisely the concepts of the p-adic space-time and reduced configuration space, formulate the finite-p p-adic versions of quantum TGD and construct the p-adic variants of TGD. Of course, the aim is not to just construct p-adic version of the real quantum TGD but to understand how real and p-adic quantum TGD:s fuse together to form the full theory of physics and cognition.

The construction of the p-adic TGD necessitates the generalization of the basic tools of standard physics such as differential and integral calculus, the concept of Hilbert space, Riemannian geometry, group theory, action principles, probability and unitary concepts to p-adic context. Also new physical thinking and philosophy is needed and this long chapter is devoted to the description of the new elements. Before going to the detailed exposition it is appropriate to give a brief overall view of the basic mathematical tools.

8.2 p-Adic numbers and consciousness

The idea that p-adic physics provides the physics of cognition and intentionality has become more and more attractive during the 12 years or so that I have spent with p-adic numbers and I feel that it is good to add a summary about these ideas here.

8.2.1 p-Adic physics as physics of cognition

p-Adic physics began from p-adic mass calculations. The next step in the progress was the idea that p-adic physics serves as a correlate for cognition and this thread gradually led to the recent view requiring the generalization of the number concept.
Decomposition of space-time surface into p-adic and real regions as representation for matter-mind duality

Space-time surfaces contain genuinely p-adic and possibly even rational-adic regions so that no p-adicization is performed by Nature itself at this level and it is enough to mimic the Nature. One manner to end up with the idea about p-adic space-time sheets is following.

Number theoretic vision leads to the idea that space-time surfaces can be associated with a hierarchy of polynomials to which infinite primes are mapped. It can happen that the components of quaternion are not always in algebraic extension of rationals but become complex. In this case the equations might however allow smooth solutions in some algebraic extension of p-adics for some values of prime $p$. It could also happen that real and p-adic roots exist simultaneously. In both cases the interpretation would be that the p-adic space-time sheets resulting as roots of the rational function provide self-representations for the real space-time sheets represented by real roots. This p-adicization would occur in the regions where some roots of the rational polynomial is complex or real roots exist also in the p-adic sense.

The dynamically generated p-adic space-time sheets could have a common boundary with the real surface in the following sense. At this surface a real root is transformed to a p-adic root and this surface corresponds to a boundary of catastrophe region in catastrophe theory. This boundary provides information about external real world very much in accordance with how nervous system receives information about the external world and makes possible cognitive representations about external world. Since the conditions defining the space-time surface expresses the vanishing of a derivative, the solution involves p-adic pseudo constants so that the cognitive representations are not unique and system can have more or less faithful cognitive representations about itself and about external world.

Rational points of the imbedding space and thus also of space-time surfaces are common to p-adics and reals and p-adic and real space-time surfaces differ only in that completion is different. This fixes the geometric interpretation of the cognitive maps involved with the p-adicization.

Different kinds of cognitive representations

At the level of the space-time surfaces and imbedding space p-adicization boils down to the task of finding a map mapping real space-time region to a p-adic space-time region. These regions correspond to definite regions of the rational imbedding space so that the map has a clear geometric interpretation at the level of rational physics.

The basic constraint on the map is that both real and p-adic space-time regions satisfy field equations: p-adic field equations make sense even if the integral defining the Kähler action does not exist p-adically. p-Adic nondeterminism makes possible this map when one allows finite pinary cutoff characterizing the resolution of the cognitive representation.

There are three basic types of cognitive representations which might be called self-representations and representations of the external world and the the map mediating p-adicization is different for these two maps.

1. The correspondence induced by the common rational points respects algebraic structures and defines self-representation. Real and p-adic space-time surfaces have a subset of rational points (defined by the resolution of the cognitive map) as common. The quality of the representation is defined by the resolution of the map and pinary cutoff for the rationals in pinary expansion is a natural measure for the resolution just as decimal cutoff is a natural measure for the resolution of a numerical model.

2. Canonical identification maps rationals to rationals since the periodic pinary expansion of a rational is mapped to a periodic expansion in the canonical identification. The rationals $q = m/n$ for which $n$ is not divisible by $p$ are mapped to rationals with p-adic norm not larger than unity. Canonical identification respects continuity. Real numbers with real norm larger than $p$ are mapped to real numbers with norm smaller than one in canonical identification whereas reals with real norm in the interval $[1,p)$ are mapped to p-adics with p-adic norm equal to one. Obviously the generalization of the canonical identification can map the world external to a given space-time region into the interior of this region and provides an example of an abstract
cognitive representation of the external world. Also now pinary cutoff serves as a natural measure for the quality of the cognitive map.

3. The basic problems of canonical identification is that it does not respect unitarity. For this reason it is not well suited for relating p-adic and real scattering amplitudes. The problem of the correspondence via direct rationals is that it does not respect continuity. A compromise between algebra and topology is achieved by using a modification of canonical identification $I_{R_p \rightarrow R}$ defined as $I_1(r/s) = I(r)/I(s)$. If the conditions $r \ll p$ and $s \ll p$ hold true, the map respects algebraic operations and also unitarity and various symmetries.

This variant of canonical identification is not equivalent with the original one using the infinite expansion of $q$ in powers of $p$ since canonical identification does not commute with product and division. The variant is however unique in the recent context when $r$ and $s$ in $q = r/s$ have no common factors. For integers $n < p$ it reduces to direct correspondence.

It seems that this option, the discovery of which took almost a decade, must be used to relate p-adic transition amplitudes to real ones and vice versa [46]. In particular, real and p-adic coupling constants are related by this map. Also some problems related to p-adic mass calculations find a nice resolution when $I_1$ is used.

A fascinating possibility is that cognitive self-maps and maps of the external world at the level of human brain are basically realized by using these two basic types of mappings. Obviously canonical identification performed separately for all coordinates is the only possibility if this map is required to be maximally continuous.

**p-Adic physics as a mimicry of p-adic cognitive representations**

The success of the p-adic mass calculations suggests that one could apply the idea of p-adic cognitive representation even at the level of quantum TGD to build models which have maximal simplicity and calculational effectiveness. p-Adic mass calculations represent this kind of model: now canonical identification is performed for the p-adic mass squared values and can be interpreted as a map from cognitive representation back to real world.

The basic task is the construction of the cognitive self-map or a cognitive map of external world: the laws of p-adic physics define the cognitive model itself automatically. For the cognitive representations of external world involving some variant of canonical identification mapping the exterior of the imbedding space region inside this region. For self-representations situation is much more simpler. In practice, the direct modelling of p-adic physics without explicit construction of the cognitive map could give valuable information about real physics.

In the earlier approach based on phase preserving canonical identification to the mapping of real space-time surface to its p-adic counterpart led to the requirement about existence of unique (almost) imbedding space coordinates. In present case the selection of the quaternionic coordinates for the imbedding space is unique only apart from quaternion-analytic change of coordinates. This does not seem however pose any problems now. One must also remember that only cognitive representations are in question. These representations are not unique and selection of quaternionic coordinates might be even differentiate between different cognitive representations.

Since infinite primes serve as a bridge between classical and quantum, this map also assigns to a real Fock state associated with infinite prime its p-adic version identifiable as the ground state of a superconformal representation. Thus the map respects quantum symmetries automatically. If the construction of the states of the representation is a completely algebraic process, there are hopes of constructing the p-adic counterpart of S-matrix. If S-matrix is complex rational it can be mapped to its real counterpart. If the localization in zero modes occurs in each quantum jump the predictions of the theory could reduce to the integration in fiber degrees of freedom of $CH$ reducible in turn to purely algebraic expressions making sense also p-adically.

**8.2.2 Zero energy ontology, cognition, and intentionality**

One could argue that conservation laws forbid p-adic-real phase transitions in practice so that cognitions (intentions) realized as real-to-padic (p-adic-to-real) transitions would not be possible. The situation changes if one accepts what might be called zero energy ontology [20, 19].
8.2. p-Adic numbers and consciousness

Zero energy ontology classically

In TGD inspired cosmology [70] the imbeddings of Robertson-Walker cosmologies are vacuum extremals. Same applies to the imbeddings of Reissner-Nordström solution [80] and in practice to all solutions of Einstein’s equations imbeddable as extremals of Kähler action. Since four-momentum currents define a collection of vector fields rather than a tensor in TGD, both positive and negative signs for energy corresponding to two possible assignments of the arrow of the geometric time to a given space-time surface are possible. This leads to the view that all physical states have vanishing net energy classically and that physically acceptable universes are creatable from vacuum.

The result is highly desirable since one can avoid unpleasant questions such as "What are the net values of conserved quantities like rest mass, baryon number, lepton number, and electric charge for the entire universe?", "What were the initial conditions in the big bang?", "If only single solution of field equations is selected, isn’t the notion of physical theory meaningless since in principle it is not possible to compare solutions of the theory?". This picture fits also nicely with the view that entire universe understood as quantum counterpart 4-D space-time is recreated in each quantum jump and allows to understand evolution as a process of continual re-creation.

Zero energy ontology at quantum level

Also the construction of S-matrix [19] leads to the conclusion that all physical states possess vanishing conserved quantum numbers. Furthermore, the entanglement coefficients between positive and negative energy components of the state define a unitary S-matrix. S-matrix thus becomes a property of the zero energy state and physical states code by their structure what is usually identified as quantum dynamics.

Also the transitions between zero energy states are possible but general arguments lead to the conclusion that the corresponding S-matrix is almost trivial. This finding, which actually forced the new view about S-matrix, is highly desirable since it explains why positive energy ontology works so well if one forgets effects related to intentional action.

At space-time level this would mean that positive energy component and negative energy component are at a temporal distance characterized by an appropriate p-adic time scale and the integer characterizing the value of Planck constant for the state in question. The scale in question would also characterize the geometric duration of quantum jump and the size scale of space-time region contributing to the contents of conscious experience. The interpretation in terms of a mini bang followed by a mini crunch suggests itself also.

Hyper-finite factors of type II$_1$ and new view about S-matrix

The representation of S-matrix as unitary entanglement coefficients would not make sense in ordinary quantum theory but in TGD the von Neumann algebra in question is not a type I factor as for quantum mechanics or a type III factor as for quantum field theories, but what is called hyper-finite factor of type II$_1$ [87]. This algebra is an infinite-dimensional algebra with the almost defining, and at the first look very strange, property that the infinite-dimensional unit matrix has unit trace. The infinite dimensional Clifford algebra spanned by the configuration space gamma matrices (configuration space understood as the space of 3-surfaces, the "world of classical worlds") is indeed very naturally algebra of this kind since infinite-dimensional Clifford algebras provide a canonical representations for hyperfinite factors of type II$_1$.

The new view about quantum measurement theory

This mathematical framework leads to a new kind of quantum measurement theory. The basic assumption is that only a finite number of degrees of freedom can be quantum measured in a given measurement and the rest remain untouched. What is known as Jones inclusions $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ of von Neumann algebras allow to realize mathematically this idea [87]. $\mathcal{N}$ characterizes measurement resolution and quantum measurement reduces the entanglement in the non-commutative quantum space $\mathcal{M}/\mathcal{N}$. The outcome of the quantum measurement is still represented by a unitary S-matrix but in the space characterized by $\mathcal{N}$. It is not possible to end up with a pure state with a finite sequence of quantum measurements.
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

532

The obvious objection is that the replacement of a universal S-matrix coding entire physics with a state dependent unitary entanglement matrix is too heavy a price to be paid for the resolution of the above mentioned paradoxes. Situation could be saved if the S-matrices have fractal structure. The quantum criticality of TGD Universe indeed implies fractality. The possibility of an infinite sequence of Jones inclusions for hyperfinite type $\text{II}_1$ factors isomorphic as von Neumann algebras expresses this fractal character algebraically. Thus one can hope that the S-matrix appearing as entanglement coefficients is more or less universal in the same manner as Mandelbrot fractal looks more or less the same in all length scales and for all resolutions. Whether this kind of universality must be posed as an additional condition on entanglement coefficients or is an automatic consequence of unitarity in type $\text{II}_1$ sense is an open question.

The S-matrix for p-adic-real transitions makes sense

In zero energy ontology conservation laws do not forbid p-adic-real transitions and one can develop a relatively concrete vision about what happens in these kind of transitions. The starting point is the generalization of the number concept obtained by gluing p-adic number fields and real numbers along common rationals (expressing it very roughly). At the level of the imbedding space this means that p-adic and real space-time sheets intersect only along common rational points of the imbedding space and transcendental p-adic space-time points are infinite as real numbers so that they can be said to be infinite distant points so that intentionality and cognition become cosmic phenomena.

In this framework the long range correlations characterizing p-adic fractality can be interpreted as being due to a large number of common rational points of imbedding space for real space-time sheet and p-adic space-time sheet from which it resulted in the realization of intention in quantum jump. Thus real physics would carry direct signatures about the presence of intentionality. Intentional behavior is indeed characterized by short range randomness and long range correlations.

One can even develop a general vision about how to construct the S-matrix elements characterizing the process [19]. The basic guideline is the vision that real and various p-adic physics as well as their hybrids are continuable from the rational physics. This means that these S-matrix elements must be characterizable using data at rational points of the imbedding space shared by p-adic and real space-time sheets so that more or less same formulas describe all these S-matrix elements. Note that also $p_1 \rightarrow p_2$ p-adic transitions are possible.

8.3 An overall view about p-adicization of TGD

In this section the basic problems and ideas related to the p-adicization of quantum TGD are discussed. One should define the notions of Riemann geometry and its variants such as Kähler geometry in the p-adic context. The notion of the p-adic space-time surface and its relationship to its real counterpart should be understood. Also the construction of Kähler geometry of “world of classical worlds” (WCW) in p-adic context should be carried out and the notion of WCW spinor fields should be defined in the p-adic context. The crucial technical problems relate to the notion of integral and Fourier analysis, which are the central elements of any physical theory. The basic challenge is to overcome the fact that although the field equations assignable to a given variational principle make sense p-adically, the action defined as an integral over arbitrary space-time surface has no natural p-adic counterpart as such in the generic case. What raises hopes that these challenges could be overcome is the symmetric space property of WCW and the idea of algebraic continuation. If WCW geometry is expressible in terms of rational functions with rational coefficients it allows a generalization to the p-adic context. Also integration can be reduced to Fourier analysis in the case of symmetric spaces.

8.3.1 p-Adic imbedding space

The construction of both quantum TGD and p-adic QFT limit requires p-adicization of the imbedding space geometry. Also the fact that p-adic Poincare invariance throws considerable light to the p-adic length scale hypothesis suggests that p-adic geometry is really needed. The construction of the p-adic version of the imbedding space geometry and spinor structure relies on the symmetry arguments and to the generalization of the analytic formulas of the real case almost. The essential element is the notion of finite measurement resolution leading to discretization in large and to p-adicization below the resolution scale. This approach leads to a highly nontrivial generalization of the symmetry concept
and p-adic Poincare invariance throws light to the p-adic length scale hypothesis. An important delicacy is related to the identification of the fundamental p-adic length scale, which corresponds to the unit element of the p-adic number field and is mapped to the unit element of the real number field in the canonical identification mapping p-adic mass squared to its real counterpart.

The identification of the fundamental p-adic length scale

The fundamental p-adic length scale corresponds to the p-adic unit \( e = 1 \) and is mapped to the unit of the real numbers in the canonical identification. The correct physical identification of the fundamental p-adic length scale is of crucial importance since the predictions of the theory for p-adic masses depend on the choice of this scale.

In TGD the 'radius' \( R \) of \( CP_2 \) is the fundamental length scale (\( 2\pi R \) is by definition the length of the \( CP_2 \) geodesics). In accordance with the idea that p-adic QFT limit makes sense only above length scales larger than the radius of \( CP_2 \) \( R \) is of same order of magnitude as the p-adic length scale defined as \( l = \pi/m_0 \), where \( m_0 \) is the fundamental mass scale and related to the 'cosmological constant' \( \Lambda \) (\( R_{ij} = \Lambda s_{ij} \)) of \( CP_2 \) by

\[
m_0^2 = 2\Lambda .
\] (8.3.1)

The relationship between \( R \) and \( l \) is uniquely fixed:

\[
R^2 = \frac{3}{m_0^2} = \frac{3}{2\Lambda} = \frac{3l^2}{\pi^2} .
\] (8.3.2)

Consider now the identification of the fundamental length scale.

1. One must use \( R^2 \) or its integer multiple, rather than \( l^2 \), as the fundamental p-adic length scale squared in order to avoid the appearance of the p-adically ill defined \( \pi \)'s in various formulas of \( CP_2 \) geometry.

2. The identification for the fundamental length scale as \( 1/m_0 \) leads to difficulties.

   (a) The p-adic length for the \( CP_2 \) geodesic is proportional to \( \sqrt{3}/m_0 \). For the physically most interesting p-adic primes satisfying \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) so that \( \sqrt{-1} \) does not exist as an ordinary p-adic number, \( \sqrt{3} = i\sqrt{-3} \) belongs to the complex extension of the p-adic numbers. Hence one has troubles in getting real length for the \( CP_2 \) geodesic.

   (b) If \( m_0^2 \) is the fundamental mass squared scale then general quark states have mass squared, which is integer multiple of \( 1/3 \) rather than integer valued as in string models.

3. These arguments suggest that the correct choice for the fundamental length scale is as \( 1/R \) so that \( M^2 = 3/R^2 \) appearing in the mass squared formulas is p-adically real and all values of the mass squared are integer multiples of \( 1/R^2 \). This does not affect the real counterparts of the thermal expectation values of the mass squared in the lowest p-adic order but the effects, which are due to the modulo arithmetics, are seen in the higher order contributions to the mass squared. As a consequence, one must identify the p-adic length scale \( l \) as

\[
l \equiv \pi R ,
\]
rather than \( l = \pi/m_0 \). This is indeed a very natural identification. What is especially nice is that this identification also leads to a solution of some longstanding problems related to the p-adic mass calculations. It would be highly desirable to have the same p-adic temperature \( T_p = 1 \) for both the bosons and fermions rather than \( T_p = 1/2 \) for bosons and \( T_p = 1 \) for fermions. For instance, black hole elementary particle analogy as well as the need to get rid of light boson exotics suggests this strongly. It indeed turns out possible to achieve this with the proposed identification of the fundamental mass squared scale.
p-Adic counterpart of $M_4^+$

The construction of the p-adic counterpart of $M_4^+$ seems a relatively straightforward task and should reduce to the construction of the p-adic counter part of the real axis with the standard metric. As already noticed, linear Minkowksi coordinates are physically and mathematically preferred coordinates and it is natural to construct the metric in these coordinates.

There are some quite interesting delicacies related to the p-adic version of the Poincare invariance. Consider first translations. In order to have imaginary unit needed in the construction of the ordinary representations of the Poincare group one must have $p \mod 4 = 3$ to guarantee that $\sqrt{-1}$ does not exist as an ordinary p-adic number. It however seems that the construction of the representations is at least formally possible by replacing imaginary unit with the square root of some other p-adic number not existing as a p-adic number.

It seems that only the discrete group of translations allows representations consisting of orthogonal planewaves. p-Adic planewaves can be defined in the lattice consisting of the multiples of $x_0 = m/n$ consisting of points with p-adic norm not larger that $|x_0|_p$ and the points $p^n x_0$ define fractally scaled-down versions of this set. In canonical identification these sets corresponds to volumes scaled by factors $p^{-n}$.

A physically interesting question is whether the Lorentz group should contain only the elements obtained by exponentiating the Lie-algebra generators of the Lorentz group or whether also large Lorentz transformations, containing as a subgroup the group of the rational Lorentz transformations, should be allowed. If the group contains only small Lorentz transformations, the quantization volume of $M_4^+$ (say the points with coordinates $m_k$ having p-adic norm not larger than one) is also invariant under Lorentz transformations. This means that the quantization of the theory in the p-adic cube $|m^k| < p^n$ is a Poincare invariant procedure unlike in the real case.

The appearance of the square root of $p$, rather than the naively expected $p$, in the expression of the p-adic length scale can be undertood if the p-adic version of $M^4$ metric contains $p$ as a scaling factor:

$$ds^2 = pR^2 m_{kl} dm^k dm^l ,$$

$$R \leftrightarrow 1 ,$$

(8.3.2)

where $m_{kl}$ is the standard $M^4$ metric $(1,-1,-1,-1)$. The p-adic distance function is obtained by integrating the line element using p-adic integral calculus and this gives for the distance along the k:th coordinate axis the expression

$$s = R \sqrt{p} m^k .$$

(8.3.3)

The map from p-adic $M^4$ to real $M^4$ is canonical identification plus a scaling determined from the requirement that the real counterpart of an infinitesimal p-adic geodesic segment is same as the length of the corresponding real geodesic segment:

$$m^k \rightarrow \pi(m^k)_R .$$

(8.3.4)

The p-adic distance along the k:th coordinate axis from the origin to the point $m^k = (p - 1)(1 + p + p^2 + ...) = -1$ on the boundary of the set of the p-adic numbers with norm not larger than one, corresponds to the fundamental p-adic length scale $L_p = \sqrt{p} = \sqrt{\pi R}$:

$$\sqrt{p}(p - 1)(1 + p + ...) R \rightarrow \pi R \left(\frac{(p - 1)(1 + p^{-1} + p^{-2} + ...)}{\sqrt{p}}\right) = L_p .$$

(8.3.4)

What is remarkable is that the shortest distance in the range $m^k = 1,..m - 1$ is actually $L/\sqrt{p}$ rather than $l$ so that p-adic numbers in range span the entire $R_+$ at the limit $p \rightarrow \infty$. Hence p-adic topology approaches real topology in the limit $p \rightarrow \infty$ in the sense that the length of the discretization step approaches to zero.
The two variants of $CP_2$

As noticed, $CP_2$ allows two variants based on rational discretization and on the discretization based on roots of unity. The root of unity option corresponds to the phases associated with $1/(1 + r^2) = tan^2(u/2) = (1 - cos(u))/(1 + cos(u))$ and implies that integrals of spherical harmonics can be reduced to summations when angular resolution $\Delta u = 2\pi/N$ is introduced. In the $p$-adic context, one can replace distances with trigonometric functions of distances along zig zag curves connecting the points of the discretization. Physically this notion of distance is quite reasonable since distances are often measured using interferometer.

In the case of rational variant of $CP_2$ one can proceed by defining the $p$-adic counterparts of $SU(3)$ and $U(2)$ and using the identification $CP_2 = SU(3)/U(2)$. The $p$-adic counterpart of $SU(3)$ consists of all $3 \times 3$ unitary matrices satisfying $p$-adic unitarity conditions (rows/columns are mutually orthogonal unit vectors) or its suitable subgroup: the minimal subgroup corresponds to the exponentials of the Lie-algebra generators. If one allows algebraic extensions of the $p$-adic numbers, one obtains several extensions of the group. The extension allowing the square root of a $p$-adically real number is the most interesting one in this respect since the general solution of the unitarity conditions involves square roots.

The subgroup of $SU(3)$ obtained by exponentiating the Lie-algebra generators of $SU(3)$ normalized so that their nonvanishing elements have unit $p$-adic norm, is of the form

$$SU(3)_0 = \{ x = exp(\sum k it_kX_k) : |t_k|_p < 1 \} = \{ x = 1 + iy : |y|_p < 1 \} . \tag{8.3.5}$$

The diagonal elements of the matrices in this group are of the form $1 + O(p)$. In order $O(p)$ these matrices reduce to unit matrices.

Rational $SU(3)$ matrices do not in general allow a representation as an exponential. In the real case all $SU(3)$ matrices can be obtained from diagonalized matrices of the form

$$h = diag\{exp(i\phi_1), exp(i\phi_2), exp(exp(-i(\phi_1 + \phi_2))\} . \tag{8.3.6}$$

The exponentials are well defined provided that one has $|\phi_1|_p < 1$ and in this case the diagonal elements are of form $1 + O(p)$. For $p \mod 4 = 3$ one can however consider much more general diagonal matrices

$$h = diag\{z_1, z_2, z_3\} ,$$

for which the diagonal elements are rational complex numbers

$$z_i = (m_i + im_i) / \sqrt{m_i^2 + n_i^2} ,$$

satisfying $z_1z_2z_3 = 1$ such that the components of $z_i$ are integers in the range $(0, p-1)$ and the square roots appearing in the denominators exist as ordinary $p$-adic numbers. These matrices indeed form a group as is easy to see. By acting with $SU(3)_0$ to each element of this group and by applying all possible automorphisms $h \rightarrow ghg^{-1}$ using rational $SU(3)$ matrices one obtains entire $SU(3)$ as a union of an infinite number of disjoint components.

The simplest (unfortunately not physical) possibility is that the ’physical’ $SU(3)$ corresponds to the connected component of $SU(3)$ represented by the matrices, which are unit matrices in order $O(p)$. In this case the construction of $CP_2$ is relatively straightforward and the real formalism should generalize as such. In particular, for $p \mod 4 = 3$ it is possible to introduce complex coordinates $\xi_1, \xi_2$ using the complexification for the Lie-algebra complement of $su(2) \times u(1)$. The real counterparts of these coordinates vary in the range $[0, 1)$ and the end points correspond to the values of $t_i$ equal to $t_i = 0$ and $t_i = -p$. The $p$-adic sphere $S^2$ appearing in the definition of the $p$-adic light cone is obtained as a geodesic submanifold of $CP_2$ ($\xi_1 = \xi_2$ is one possibility). From the requirement that real $CP_2$ can be mapped to its $p$-adic counterpart it is clear that one must allow all connected components of $CP_2$ obtained by applying discrete unitary matrices having no exponential representation to the basic connected component. In practice this corresponds to the allowance of all possible values of the $p$-adic norm for the components of the complex coordinates $\xi_i$ of $CP_2$. 


Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

The simplest approach to the definition of the $CP^2$ metric is to replace the expression of the Kähler function in the real context with its p-adic counterpart. In standard complex coordinates for which the action of $U(2)$ subgroup is linear, the expression of the Kähler function reads as

$$K = \log(1 + r^2) ,$$

$$r^2 = \sum_i \bar{\xi}_i \xi_i . \quad \text{(8.3.6)}$$

p-Adic logarithm exists provided $r^2$ is of order $O(p)$. This is the case when $\xi_i$ is of order $O(p)$. The definition of the Kähler function in a more general case, when all possible values of the p-adic norm are allowed for $r$, is based on the introduction of a p-adic pseudo constant $C$ to the argument of the Kähler function

$$K = \log \left( \frac{1 + r^2}{C} \right) .$$

$C$ guarantees that the argument is of the form $\frac{1 + r^2}{C} = 1 + O(p)$ allowing a well-defined p-adic logarithm. This modification of the Kähler function leaves the definition of Kähler metric, Kähler form and spinor connection invariant.

A more elegant manner to avoid the difficulty is to use the exponent $\Omega = \exp(K) = 1 + r^2$ of the Kähler function instead of Kähler function, which indeed well defined for all coordinate values. In terms of $\Omega$ one can express the Kähler metric as

$$g_{kl} = \frac{\partial_k \partial_l \Omega}{\Omega} - \frac{\partial_k \partial_l \Omega}{\Omega^2} . \quad \text{(8.3.7)}$$

The p-adic metric can be defined as

$$s_{ij} = R^2 \partial_i \partial_j K = R^2 \frac{(\delta_{ij} r^2 - \bar{\xi}_i \xi_j)}{(1 + r^2)^2} . \quad \text{(8.3.7)}$$

The expression for the Kähler form is the same as in the real case and the components of the Kähler form in the complex coordinates are numerically equal to those of the metric apart from the factor of $i$. The components in arbitrary coordinates can be deduced from these by the standard transformation formulas.

### 8.3.2 Infinite primes, cognition and intentionality

Somewhat it is obvious that infinite primes must have some very deep role to play in quantum TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness. What this role precisely is has remained an enigma although I have considered several detailed interpretations, one of them above.

In the following an interpretation allowing to unify the views about fermionic Fock states as a representation of Boolean cognition and p-adic space-time sheets as correlates of cognition is discussed. Very briefly, real and p-adic partonic 3-surfaces serve as space-time correlates for the bosonic super algebra generators, and pairs of real partonic 3-surfaces and their algebraically continued p-adic variants as space-time correlates for the fermionic super generators. Intentions/actions are represented by p-adic/real bosonic partons and cognitions by pairs of real partons and their p-adic variants and the geometric form of Fermi statistics guarantees the stability of cognitions against intentional action. It must be emphasized that this interpretation is not identical with the one discussed above since it introduces different identification of the space-time correlates of infinite primes.
8.3. An overall view about p-adicization of TGD

Infinite primes very briefly

Infinite primes have a decomposition to infinite and finite parts allowing an interpretation as a many-particle state of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory for which fermions and bosons are labelled by primes. There is actually an infinite hierarchy for which infinite primes of a given level define the building blocks of the infinite primes of the next level. One can map infinite primes to polynomials and these polynomials in turn could define space-time surfaces or at least light-like partonic 3-surfaces appearing as solutions of Chern-Simons action so that the classical dynamics would not pose too strong constraints.

The simplest infinite primes at the lowest level are of form \( m_B X/s_F + n_B s_F \). The simplest interpretation is that \( X \) represents Dirac sea with all states filled and \( X/s_F + s_F \) represents a state obtained by creating holes in the Dirac sea. \( m_B, n_B, \) and \( s_F \) are defined as \( m_B = \prod_i p_i^{m_i}, n_B = \prod_i q_i^{n_i}, \) and \( s_F = \prod_i q_i \). \( m_B \) and \( n_B \) characterize the occupation numbers of bosons in modes labelled by \( p_i \) and \( q_i \) and \( s_F \) characterizes the non-vanishing occupation numbers of fermions.

The simplest infinite primes at all levels of the hierarchy have this form. The notion of infinite prime generalizes to hyper-quaternionic and even hyper-octonionic context and one can consider the possibility that the quaternionic components represent some quantum numbers at least in the sense that one can map these quantum numbers to the quaternionic primes.

The obvious question is whether configuration space degrees of freedom and configuration space spinor (Fock state) of the quantum state could somehow correspond to the bosonic and fermionic parts of the hyper-quaternionic generalization of the infinite prime. That hyper-quaternionic (or possibly hyper-octonionic) primes would define such the quantum numbers of fermionic super generators does not make sense. It is however possible to have a map from the quantum numbers labelling super-generators to the finite primes. One must also remember that the infinite primes considered are only the simplest ones at the given level of the hierarchy and that the number of levels is infinite.

Precise space-time correlates of cognition and intention

The best manner to end up with the proposal about how p-adic cognitive representations relate bosonic representations of intentions and actions and to fermionic cognitive representations is through the following arguments.

1. In TGD inspired theory of consciousness Boolean cognition is assigned with fermionic states. Cognition is also assigned with p-adic space-time sheets. Hence quantum classical correspondence suggests that the decomposition of the space-time into p-adic and real space-time sheets should relate to the decomposition of the infinite prime to bosonic and fermionic parts in turn relating to the above mention decomposition of physical states to bosonic and fermionic parts.

If infinite prime defines an association of real and p-adic space-time sheets this association could serve as a space-time correlate for the Fock state defined by configuration space spinor for given 3-surface. Also spinor field as a map from real partonic 3-surface would have as a space-time correlate a cognitive representation mapping real partonic 3-surfaces to p-adic 3-surfaces obtained by algebraic continuation.

2. Consider first the concrete interpretation of integers \( m_B \) and \( n_B \). The most natural guess is that the primes dividing \( m_B = \prod_i p_i^{m_i} \) characterize the effective p-adicities possible for the real 3-surface. \( m_i \) could define the numbers of disjoint partonic 3-surfaces with effective \( p_i \)-adic topology and associated with with the same real space-time sheet. These boundary conditions would force the corresponding real 4-surface to have all these effective p-adicities implying multi-p-adic fractality so that particle and wave pictures about multi-p-adic fractality would be mutually consistent. It seems natural to assume that also the integer \( n_i \) appearing in \( m_B = \prod_i q_i^{n_i} \) code for the number of real partonic 3-surfaces with effective \( q_i \)-adic topology.

3. Fermionic statistics allows only single genuinely \( q_i \)-adic 3-surface possibly forming a pair with its real counterpart from which it is obtained by algebraic continuation. Pairing would conform with the fact that \( n_F \) appears both in the finite and infinite parts of the infinite prime (something absolutely essential concerning the consistency of interpretation!).

The interpretation could be as follows.
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

(a) Cognitive representations must be stable against intentional action and fermionic statistics guarantees this. At space-time level this means that fermionic generators correspond to pairs of real effectively $q_i$-adic 3-surface and its algebraically continued $q_i$-adic counterpart. The quantum jump in which $q_i$-adic 3-surface is transformed to a real 3-surface is impossible since one would obtain two identical real 3-surfaces lying on top of each other, something very singular and not allowed by geometric exclusion principle for surfaces. The pairs of boson and fermion surfaces would thus form cognitive representations stable against intentional action.

(b) Physical states are created by products of super algebra generators. Bosonic generators can have both real or p-adic partonic 3-surfaces as space-time correlates depending on whether they correspond to intention or action. More precisely, $m_B$ and $n_B$ code for collections of real and p-adic partonic 3-surfaces. What remains to be interpreted is why $m_B$ and $n_B$ cannot have common prime factors (this is possible if one allows also infinite integers obtained as products of finite integer and infinite primes).

(c) Fermionic generators to the pairs of a real partonic 3-surface and its p-adic counterpart obtained by algebraic continuation and the pictorial interpretation is as fermion hole pair.

(d) This picture makes sense if the partonic 3-surfaces containing a state created by a product of super algebra generators are unstable against decay to this kind of 3-surfaces so that one could regard partonic 3-surfaces as a space-time representations for a configuration space spinor field.

4. Are alternative interpretations possible? For instance, could $q = m_B/m_B$ code for the effective $q$-adic topology assignable to the space-time sheet. That $q$-adic numbers form a ring but not a number field casts however doubts on this interpretation as does also the general physical picture.

Number theoretical universality of S-matrix

The discreteness of the intersection of the real space-time sheet and its p-adic variant obtained by algebraic continuation would be a completely universal phenomenon associated with all fermionic states. This suggests that also real-to-real S-matrix elements involve instead of an integral a sum with the arguments of an n-point function running over all possible combinations of the points in the intersection. S-matrix elements would have a universal form which does not depend on the number field at all and the algebraic continuation of the real S-matrix to its p-adic counterpart would trivialize. Note that also fermionic statistics favors strongly discretization unless one allows Dirac delta functions.

8.3.3 p-Adicization of second quantized induced spinor fields

Induction procedure makes it possible to geometrize the concept of a classical gauge field and also of the spinor field with internal quantum numbers. In the case of the electro-weak gauge fields induction means the projection of the $H$-spinor connection to a spinor connection on the space-time surface.

In the most recent formulation induced spinor fields appear only at the 3-dimensional light-like partonic 3-surfaces and the solutions of the modified Dirac equation can be written explicitly as simple algebraic functions involving powers of the preferred coordinate variables very much like various operators in conformal field theory can be expressed as Laurent series in powers of a complex variable $z$ with operator valued coefficients. This means that the continuation of the second quantized induced spinor fields to various p-adic number fields is a straightforward procedure. The second quantization of these induced spinor fields as free fields is needed to construct configuration space geometry and anti-commutation relation between spinor fields are fixed from the requirement that configuration space gamma matrices correspond to super-symplectic generators.

The idea about rational physics as the intersection of the physics associated with various number fields inspires the hypothesis that induced spinor fields have only modes labelled by rational valued quantum numbers. Quaternion conformal invariance indeed implies that zero modes are characterized by integers. This means that same oscillator operators can define oscillator operators are universal. Powers of the quaternionic coordinate are indeed well-defined in any number field provided the components of quaternion are rational numbers since p-adic quaternions have in this case always inverse.
Should one p-adicize at the level of configuration space?

If Duistermaat-Heckman theorem [122] holds true in TGD context, one could express configuration space functional integral in terms of exactly calculable Gaussian integrals around the maxima of the Kähler function defining what might be called reduced configuration space $CH_{\text{red}}$. The huge superconformal symmetries raise the hope that the rest of S-matrix elements could be deduced using group theoretical considerations so that everything would become algebraic. If this optimistic scenario is realized, the p-adicization of $CH_{\text{red}}$ might be enough to p-adicize all operations needed to construct the p-adic variant of S-matrix.

The optimal situation would be that S-matrix elements reduce to algebraic numbers for rational valued incoming momenta and that p-adicization trivializes in the sense that it corresponds only to different interpretations for the imbedding space coordinates (interpretation as real or p-adic numbers) appearing in the equations defining the 4-surfaces. For instance, space-time coordinates would correspond to preferred imbedding space coordinates and the remaining imbedding space coordinates could be rational functions of the latter with algebraic coefficients. Algebraic points in a given extension of rationals would thus be common to real and p-adic surfaces. It could also happen that there are no or very few common algebraic points. For instance, Fermat's theorem says that the surface $x^n + y^n = z^n$ has no rational points for $n > 2$.

This picture is probably too simple. The intuitive expectation is that ordinary S-matrix elements are proportional to a factor which in the real case involves an integration over the arguments of an n-point function of a conformal field theory defined at a partonic 2-surface. For p-adic-real transitions the integration should reduce to a sum over the common rational or algebraic points of the p-adic and real surface. Same applies to $p_1 \to p_2$ type transitions.

If this picture is correct, the p-adicization of the configuration space would mean p-adicization of $CH_{\text{red}}$ consisting of the maxima of the Kähler function with respect to both fiber degrees of freedom and zero modes acting effectively as control parameters of the quantum dynamics. If $CH_{\text{red}}$ is a discrete subset of $CH$ ultrametric topology induced from finite-p p-adic norm is indeed natural for it. 'Discrete set in $CH$' need not mean a discrete set in the usual sense and the reduced configuration space could be even finite-dimensional continuum. Finite-p p-adicization as a cognitive model would suggest that p-adicization in given point of $CH_{\text{red}}$ is possible for all p-adic primes associated with the corresponding space-time surface (maximum of Kähler function) and represents a particular cognitive representation about $CH_{\text{red}}$.

A basic technical problem is, whether the integral defining the Kähler action appearing in the exponent of Kähler function exists p-adically. Here the hypothesis that the exponent of the Kähler function is identifiable as a Dirac determinant of the modified Dirac operator defined at the light-like partonic 3-surfaces [15] suggests a solution to the problem. By restricting the generalized eigen values of the modified Dirac operator to an appropriate algebraic extension of rationals one could obtain an algebraic number existing both in the real and p-adic sense if the number of the contributing eigenvalues is finite. The resulting hierarchy of algebraic extensions of $\mathbb{R}$ would have interpretation as a cognitive hierarchy. If the maxima of Kähler function assignable to the functional integral are such that the number of eigenvalues in a given algebraic extension is finite this hypothesis works.

If Duistermaat-Heckman theorem generalizes, the p-adicization of the entire configuration space would be un-necessary and it certainly does not look a good idea in the light of preceding considerations.

1. For a generic 3-surface the number of the eigenvalues in a given algebraic extension of rationals need not be finite so that their product can fail to be an algebraic number.

2. The algebraic continuation of the exponent of the Kähler function from $CH_{\text{red}}$ to the entire $CH$ would be analogous to a continuation of a rational valued function from a discrete set to a real or p-adic valued function in a continuous set. It is difficult to see how the continuation could be unique in the p-adic case.

8.4 p-Adic probabilities

p-Adic Super Virasoro representations necessitate p-adic QM based on the p-adic unitarity and p-adic probability concepts. The concept of a p-adic probability indeed makes sense as shown by [166].
p-Adic probabilities can be defined as relative frequencies $N_i/N$ in a long series consisting of total number $N$ of observations and $N_i$ outcomes of type $i$. Probability conservation corresponds to

$$\sum_i N_i = N,$$

and the only difference as compared to the usual probability is that the frequencies are interpreted as p-adic numbers.

The interpretation as p-adic numbers means that the relative frequencies converge to probabilities in a p-adic rather than real sense in the limit of a large number $N$ of observations. If one requires that probabilities are limiting values of the frequency ratios in p-adic sense one must pose restrictions on the possible numbers of the observations if $N$ is larger than $p$. For $N$ smaller than $p$, the situation is similar to the real case. This means that for $p = M_{127} \simeq 10^{38}$, appropriate for the particle physics experiments, p-adic probability differs in no observable manner from the ordinary probability.

If the number of observations is larger than $p$, the situation changes. If $N_1$ and $N_2$ are two numbers of observations they are near to each other in the p-adic sense if they differ by a large power of $p$. A possible interpretation of this restriction is that the observer at the $p$:th level of the condensate cannot choose the number of the observations freely. The restrictions to this freedom come from the requirement that the sensible statistical questions in a p-adically conformally invariant world must respect p-adic conformal invariance.

### 8.4.1 p-Adic probabilities and p-adic fractals

p-Adic probabilities are natural in the statistical description of the fractal structures, which can contain same structural detail with all possible sizes.

1. The concept of a structural detail in a fractal seems to be reasonably well defined concept. The structural detail is clearly fixed by its topology and p-adic conformal invariants associated with it. Clearly, a finite resolution defined by some power of $p$ of the p-adic cutoff scale must be present in the definition. For example, p-adic angles are conformal invariants in the p-adic case, too. The overall size of the detail doesn’t matter. Let us therefore assume that it is possible to make a list, possibly infinite, of the structural details appearing in the p-adic fractal.

2. What kind of questions related to the structural details of the p-adic fractal one can ask? The first thing one can ask is how many times $i$:th structural detail appears in a finite region of the fractal structure: although this number is infinite as a real number it might possess (and probably does so!) finite norm as a p-adic number and provides a useful p-adic invariant of the fractal. If a complete list about the structural details of the fractal is at use one can calculate also the total number of structural details defined as $N = \sum_i N_i$. This means that one can also define p-adic probability for the appearance of $i$:th structural detail as a relative frequency $p_i = N_i/N$.

3. One can consider conditional probabilities, too. It is natural to ask what is the probability for the occurrence of the structural detail subject to the condition that part of the structural detail is fixed (apart from the p-adic conformal transformations). In order to evaluate these probabilities as relative frequencies one needs to look only for those structural details containing the substructure in question.

4. The evaluation of the p-adic probabilities of occurrence can be done by evaluating the required numbers $N_i$ and $N$ in a given resolution. A better estimate is obtained by increasing the resolution and counting the numbers of the hitherto unobserved structural details. The increase in the resolution greatly increases the number of the observations in case of p-adic fractal and the fluctuations in the values of $N_i$ and $N$ increase with the resolution so that $N_i/N$ has no well defined limit as a real number although one can define the probabilities of occurrence as a resolution dependent concept. In the p-adic sense the increase in the values of $N_i$ and fluctuations are small and the procedure should converge rapidly so that reliable estimates should result with quite a reasonable resolution. Notice that the increase of the fluctuations in the real sense, when resolution is increased is in accordance with the criticality of the system.
5. p-Adic frequencies and probabilities define via the canonical correspondence real valued invariants of the fractal structure.

It must be emphasized that this picture can have practical applications only for small values of $p$, which could also be important in the macroscopic length scales. In elementary particle physics $L_p$ is of the order of the Compton length associated with the particle and already in the first step $CP_2$ length scale is achieved and it is questionable whether it makes sense to continue the procedure below the length scale $l$. In particle physics context the renormalization is related to the the change of the reduction of the p-adic length scale $L_p$ in the length scale hierarchy rather than p-adic fractality for a fixed value of $p$.

The most important application of the p-adic probability in this book is the description of the particle massivation based on p-adic thermodynamics. Instead of energy, Virasoro generator $l$ is thermalized and in the low temperature phase temperature is quantized in the sense that the counterpart of the Boltzmann weight $\exp(H/T)$ is $p^{L_0/T}$, where $T = 1/n$ from the requirement that Boltzmann weight exists ($L_0$ has integer spectrum). The surprising success of the mass calculations shows that p-adic probability theory is much more than a formal possibility.

8.4.2 Relationship between p-adic and real probabilities

There are uniqueness problems related to the mapping of p-adic probabilities to real ones. These problems find a nice resolution from the requirement that the map respects probability conservation. The implied modification of the original mapping does not change measurably the predictions for the masses of light particles.

How unique the map of p-adic probabilities and mass squared values are mapped to real numbers is?

The mapping of p-adic thermodynamical probabilities and mass squared values to real numbers is not completely unique.

1. Symplectic identification $I: \sum x_n p^n \rightarrow \sum x_n p^{-n}$ takes care of this mapping but does not respect the sum of probabilities so that the real images $I(p_n)$ of the probabilities must be normalized. This is a somewhat alarming feature.

2. The modification of the canonical identification mapping rationals by the formula $I(r/s) = I(r)/I(s)$ has appeared naturally in various applications, in particular because it respects unitarity of unitary matrices with rational elements with $r < p, s < p$. In the case of p-adic thermodynamic the formula $I(g(n)p^n/Z) \rightarrow I(g(n)p^n)/I(Z)$ would be very natural although $Z$ need not be rational anymore. For $g(n) < p$ the real counterparts of the p-adic probabilities would sum up to one automatically for this option. One cannot deny that this option is more convincing than the original one. The generalization of this formula to map p-adic mass squared to a real one is obvious.

3. Options 1) and 2) differ dramatically when the $n = 0$ massless ground state has ground state degeneracy $D > 1$. For option 1) the real mass is predicted to be of order $CP_2$ mass whereas for option 2) it would be by a factor $1/D$ smaller than the minimum mass predicted by the option 1). Thus option 2) would predict a large number of additional exotic states. For those states which are light for option 1), the two options make identical predictions as far as the significant two lowest order terms are considered. Hence this interpretation would not change the predictions of the p-adic mass calculations in this respect. Option 2) is definitely more in accord with the real physics based intuitions and the main role of p-adic thermodynamics would be to guarantee the quantization of the temperature and fix practically uniquely the spectrum of the "Hamiltonian".

Under what conditions the mapping of p-adic ensemble probabilities to real probabilities respects probability conservation?

One can consider also a more general situation. Assume that one has an ensemble consisting of independent elementary events such that the number of events of type $i$ is $N_i$. The probabilities are
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

given by \( p_i = N_i / N \) and \( N = \sum N_i \) is the total number of elementary events. Even in the case that \( N \) is infinite as a real number it is natural to map the p-adic probabilities to their real counterparts using the rational canonical identification \( I(p_i) = I(N_i) / I(N) \). Of course, \( N_i \) and \( N \) exist as well defined p-adic numbers under very stringent conditions only.

The question is under what conditions this map respects probability conservation. The answer becomes obvious by looking at the pinary expansions of \( N_i \) and \( N \). If the integers \( N_i \) (possibly infinite as real integers) have pinary expansions having no common pinary digits, the sum of probabilities is conserved in the map. Note that this condition can assign also to a finite ensemble with finite number of a unique value of \( p \).

This means that the selection of a basis for independent events corresponds to a decomposition of the set of integers labelling pinary digits to disjoint sets and brings in mind the selection of orthonormalized basis of quantum states in quantum theory. What is physically highly non-trivial that this "orthogonalization" alone puts strong constraints on probabilities of the allowed elementary events. One can say that the probabilities define distributions of pinary digits analogous to non-negative probability amplitudes in the space of integers labelling pinary digits, and the probabilities of independent events must be orthogonal with respect to the inner product defined by point-wise multiplication in the space of pinary digits.

p-Adic thermodynamics for which Boltzman weights \( g(E) \exp(-E/T) \) are replaced by \( g(E) p^{E/T} \) such that one has \( g(E) < p \) and \( E/T \) is integer valued, satisfies this constraint. The quantization of \( E/T \) to integer values implies quantization of both \( T \) and "energy" spectrum and forces so called super conformal invariance in TGD applications, which is indeed a basic symmetry of the theory.

There are infinitely many ways to choose the elementary events and each choice corresponds to a decomposition of the infinite set of integers \( n \) labelling the powers of \( p \) to disjoint subsets. These subsets can be also infinite. One can assign to this kind of decomposition a resolution which is the poorer the larger the subsets involved are. p-Adic thermodynamics would represent the situation in which the resolution is maximal since each set contains only single pinary digit. Note the analogy with the basis of completely localized wave functions in a lattice.

**How to map p-adic transition probabilities to real ones?**

p-Adic variants of TGD, if they exist, give rise to S-matrices and transition probabilities \( P_{ij} \), which are p-adic numbers.

1. The p-adic probabilities defined by rows of S-matrix mapped to real numbers using canonical identification respecting the \( q = r/s \) decomposition of rational number or its appropriate generalization should define real probabilities.

2. The simplest example would simple renormalization for the real counterparts of the p-adic probabilities \( (P_{ij})_R \) obtained by canonical identification (or more probably its appropriate modification).

\[
P_{ij} = \sum_{k \geq 0} P_{ij}^k p^{-k},
\]

\[
P_{ij} \rightarrow \sum_{k \geq 0} P_{ij}^k p^{-k} \equiv (P_{ij})_R,
\]

\[
(P_{ij})_R \rightarrow \frac{(P_{ij})_R}{\sum_j (P_{ij})_R} \equiv P_{ij}^R.
\]

(8.4.-1)

The procedure converges rapidly in powers of \( p \) and resembles renormalization procedure of quantum field theories. The procedure automatically divides away one four-momentum delta function from the square of S-matrix element containing the square of delta function with no well defined mathematical meaning. Usually one gets rid of the delta function interpreting it as the inverse of the four-dimensional measurement volume so that transition rate instead of transition probability is obtained. Of course, also now same procedure should work either as a discrete or a continuous version.
3. Probability interpretation would suggest that the real counterparts of p-adic probabilities sum up to unity. This condition is rather strong since it would hold separately for each row and column of the S-matrix.

4. A further condition would be that the real counterparts of the p-adic probabilities for a given prime $p$ are identical with the transition probabilities defined by the real S-matrix for real space-time sheets with effective p-adic topology characterized by $p$. This condition might allow to deduce all relevant phase information about real and corresponding p-adic S-matrices using as an input only the observable transition probabilities.

**What it means that p-adically independent events are not independent in real sense?**

A further condition would be that p-adic quantum transitions represent also in the real sense independent elementary events so that the real counterpart for a sum of the p-adic probabilities for a finite number of transitions equals to the sum of corresponding real probabilities. This condition is definitely too strong since only a single transition could correspond to a given p-adic norm of transition probability $P_{ij}$ with $i$ fixed.

The crucial question concerns the physical difference between the real counterpart for the sum of the p-adic transition probabilities and for the sum of the real counterparts of these probabilities, which are in general different:

$$\left(\sum_j P_{ij}\right)_R \neq \sum_j \left(P_{ij}\right)_R . \quad (8.4.0)$$

The suggestion is that p-adic sum of the transition probabilities corresponds to the experimental situation, when one does not monitor individual transitions but using some common experimental signature only looks whether the transition leads to this set of the final states or not. When one looks each transition separately or effectively performs different experiment by considering only one transition channel in each experiment one must use the sum of the real probabilities. More precisely, the choice of the experimental signatures divides the set $U$ of the final states to a disjoint union $U = \bigcup_i U_i$ and one must define the real counterparts for the transition probabilities $P_{ij}$ as

$$P_{U_k} = \sum_{j \in U_k} P_{ij} ,$$

$$P_{U_k} \to \left(P_{U_k}\right)_R ,$$

$$\left(P_{U_k}\right)_R \to \frac{\left(P_{U_k}\right)_R}{\sum_l \left(P_{lU_l}\right)_R} \equiv P_{U_k}^R . \quad (8.4.-2)$$

The assumption means deep a departure from the ordinary probability theory. If p-adic physics is the physics of cognitive systems, there need not be anything mysterious in the dependence of the behavior of system on how it is monitored. At least half-jokingly one might argue that the behavior of an intelligent system indeed depends strongly on whether the boss is nearby or not. The precise definition for the monitoring could be based on the decomposition of the density matrix representing the entangled subsystem into a direct sum over the subspaces associated with the degenerate eigenvalues of the density matrix. This decomposition provides a natural definition for the notions of the monitoring and resolution.

The renormalization procedure is in fact familiar from standard physics. Assume that the labels $j$ correspond to momenta. The division of momentum space to cells of a given size so that the individual momenta inside cells are not monitored separately means that momentum resolution is finite. Therefore one must perform p-adic summation over the cells and define the real probabilities in the proposed manner. p-Adic effects resulting from the difference between p-adic and real summations could be the counterpart of the renormalization effects in QFT. It should be added that similar resolution can be defined also for the initial states by decomposing them into a union of disjoint subsets.
8.4.3 p-Adic thermodynamics

The p-adic field theory limit as such is not expected to give a realistic theory at elementary particle physics level. The point is that particles are expected to be either massless or possess mass of order $10^{-4}$ Planck mass. The p-adic description of particle massivation described in the third part of the book shows that p-adic thermodynamics provides the proper formulation of the problem. What is thermalized is Virasoro generator $L_0$ (mass squared contribution is not included to $L_0$ so that states do not have fixed conformal weight). Temperature is quantized purely number theoretically in low temperature limit $(\exp(\frac{H}{kT}) \rightarrow p^{L_0/T}, \quad T = 1/n)$: in fact, partition function does not even exist in high temperature phase. The extremely small mixing of massless states with Planck mass states implies massivation and predictions of the p-adic thermodynamics for the fermionic masses are in excellent agreement with experimental masses. Thermodynamic approach also explains the emergence of the length scale $L_p$ for a given p-adic condensation level and one can develop arguments explaining why primes near prime powers of two are favored.

It should be noticed that rational p-adic temperatures $1/T = k/n$ are possible, if one poses the restriction that thermal probabilities are non-vanishing only for some subalgebra of the Super Virasoro algebra isomorphic to the Super Virasoro algebra itself. The generators $L_{kn}, G_{kn}$, where $k$ is a positive integer, indeed span this kind of a subalgebra by the fractality of the Super Virasoro algebra and $p^{L_0/T}$ is integer valued with this restriction.

One might apply thermodynamics approach should also in the calculation of S-matrix. What is needed is thermodynamical expectation value for the transition amplitudes squared over incoming and outgoing states. In this expectation value 3-momenta are fixed and only mass squared varies.

8.4.4 Generalization of the notion of information

TGD inspired theory of consciousness, in particular the formulation of Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) in p-adic context, has forced to rethink the notion of the information concept. In TGD state preparation process is realized as a sequence of self measurements. Each self measurement means a decomposition of the sub-system involved to two unentangled parts. The decomposition is fixed highly uniquely from the requirement that the reduction of the entanglement entropy is maximal.

The additional assumption is that bound state entanglement is stable against self measurement. This assumption is somewhat ad hoc and it would be nice to get rid of it. The only manner to achieve this seems to be a generalized definition of entanglement entropy allowing to assign a negative value of entanglement entropy to the bound state entanglement, so that bound state entanglement would actually carry information, in fact conscious information (experience of understanding). This would be very natural since macro-temporal quantum coherence corresponds to a generation of bound state entanglement, and is indeed crucial for ability to have long lasting non-entropic mental images.

The generalization of the notion of number concept leads immediately to the basic problem. How to generalize the notion of entanglement entropy that it makes sense for a genuinely p-adic entanglement? What about the number-theoretically universal entanglement with entanglement probabilities, which correspond to finite extension of rational numbers? One can also ask whether the generalized notion of information could make sense at the level of the space-time as suggested by quantum-classical correspondence.

In the real context Shannon entropy is defined for an ensemble with probabilities $p_n$ as

$$S = - \sum_n p_n \log(p_n).$$

As far as theory of consciousness is considered, the basic problem is that Shannon entropy is always non-negative so that as such it does not define a genuine information measure. One could define information as a change of Shannon entropy and this definition is indeed attractive in the sense that quantum jump is the basic element of conscious experience and involves a change. One can however argue that the mere ability to transfer entropy to environment (say by aggressive behavior) is not all that is involved with conscious information, and even less so with the experience of understanding or moment of heureka. One should somehow generalize the Shannon entropy without losing the fundamental additivity property.
p-Adic entropies

The key observation is that in the p-adic context the logarithm function \( \log(x) \) appearing in the Shannon entropy is not defined if the argument of logarithm has p-adic norm different from 1. Situation changes if one uses an extension of p-adic numbers containing \( \log(p) \): the conjecture is that this extension is finite-dimensional. One might however argue that Shannon entropy should be well defined even without the extension.

p-Adic thermodynamics inspires a manner to achieve this. One can replace \( \log(x) \) with the log-arithmetic \( \log_p(|x|_p) \) of the p-adic norm of \( x \), where \( \log_p \) denotes p-based logarithm. This logarithm is integer valued \( (\log_p(p^n) = n) \), and is interpreted as a p-adic integer. The resulting p-adic entropy

\[
S_p = \sum_n p_n k(p_n) ,
\]

\[
k(p_n) = -\log_p(|p_n|_p) .
\]

is additive: that is the entropy for two non-interacting systems is the sum of the entropies of composites. Note that this definition differs from Shannon’s entropy by the factor \( \log(p) \). This entropy vanishes identically in the case that the p-adic norms of the probabilities are equal to one. This means that it is possible to have non-entropic entanglement for this entropy.

One can consider a modification of \( S_p \) using p-adic logarithm if the extension of the p-adic numbers contains \( \log(p) \). In this case the entropy is formally identical with the Shannon entropy:

\[
S_p = -\sum_n p_n \log(p_n) = -\sum_n p_n \left[ -k(p_n) \log(p) + p^{k_n} \log(p_n/p^{k_n}) \right] .
\]

(8.4.0)

It seems that this entropy cannot vanish.

One must map the p-adic value entropy to a real number and here canonical identification can be used:

\[
S_{p,R} = (S_p)_R \times \log(p) ,
\]

\[
(\sum_n x_n p^n)_R = \sum_n x_n p^{-n} .
\]

(8.4.0)

The real counterpart of the p-adic entropy is non-negative.

**Number theoretic entropies and bound states**

In the case that the probabilities are rational or belong to a finite-dimensional extension of rationals, it is possible to regard them as real numbers or p-adic numbers in some extension of p-adic numbers for any \( p \). The visions that rationals and their finite extensions correspond to islands of order in the seas of chaos of real and p-adic transcendentals suggests that states having entanglement coefficients in finite-dimensional extensions of rational numbers are somehow very special. This is indeed the case. The p-adic entropy entropy \( S_p = -\sum_n p_n \log_p(|p_n|) \log(p) \) can be interpreted in this case as an ordinary rational number in an extension containing \( \log(p) \).

What makes this entropy so interesting is that it can have also negative values in which case the interpretation as an information measure is natural. In the real context one can fix the value of the prime \( p \) by requiring that \( S_p \) is maximally negative, so that the information content of the ensemble could be defined as

\[
I \equiv \text{Max}\{-S_p, \ p \ prime\} .
\]

(8.4.1)

This information measure is positive when the entanglement probabilities belong to a finite-dimensional extension of rational numbers. Thus kind of entanglement is stable against NMP, and has a natural interpretation as bound state entanglement. The prediction would be that the bound states of real systems form a number theoretical hierarchy according to the prime \( p \) and dimension of algebraic extension characterizing the entanglement.
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

Number theoretically state function reduction and state preparation could be seen as information generating processes projecting the physical states from either real or p-adic sectors of the state space to their intersection. Later an argument that these processes have a purely number theoretical interpretation will be developed based on the generalized notion of unitarity allowing the $U$-matrix to have matrix elements between the sectors of the state space corresponding to different number fields.

Number theoretic information measures at the space-time level

Quantum classical correspondence suggests that the notion of entropy should have also space-time counterpart. Entropy requires ensemble and both the p-adic non-determinism and the non-determinism of Kähler action allow to define the required ensemble as the ensemble of strictly deterministic regions of the space-time sheet. One can measure various observables at these space-time regions, and the frequencies for the outcomes are rational numbers of form $p^k = n(k)/N$, where $N$ is the number of strictly deterministic regions of the space-time sheet. The number theoretic entropies are well defined and negative if $p$ divides the integer $N$. Maximum is expected to result for the largest prime power factor of $N$. This would mean the possibility to assign a unique prime to a given real space-time sheet.

The classical non-determinism resembles p-adic non-determinism in the sense that the space-time sheet obeys effective p-adic topology in some length and time scale range is consistent with this idea since p-adic fractality suggests that $N$ is power of $p$.

8.5 p-Adic Quantum Mechanics

An interesting question is whether p-adic quantum mechanics might exist in some sense. The purely formal generalizations of the ordinary QM need not be very interesting physically and the following considerations describe p-adic QM as a limiting case of the p-adic field theory limit of TGD to be constructed later. This particular p-adic QM is based on the p-adic Hilbert-space, p-adic unitarity and p-adic probability concepts whereas the physical interpretation is based on the correspondence between the p-adic and real probabilities given by the canonical correspondence. p-Adic QM is expected to apply -if it applies at all- below the p-adic length scale $L_p = \sqrt{pl}$ and above $L_p$ ordinary QM should work, when length scale resolution $L_p$ is used.

Although one can define p-adic Schrödinger equation formally without any difficulty it is not at all obvious whether it emerges from the p-adic QFT limit of TGD. Therefore the following considerations -my first reaction to the question what p-adic quantum theory look like- should be taken as mere warming up exercises perhaps helping to get some familiarity with new concepts. In the next chapter ”Negentropy Maximization Principle” a more serious approach starting directly from the condition that real and p-adic approaches must allow fusion to larger coherence whole will be discussed.

8.5.1 p-Adic modifications of ordinary Quantum Mechanics

One can consider several modifications of the ordinary quantum mechanics depending on what kind of p-adicizations one is willing to make.

p-Adicization in dynamical degrees of freedom

The minimal alternative is to replace time- and spatial coordinates with their p-adic counterparts so that the space time is a Cartesian power of $R_p$. A more radical possibility is to replace the 3-space with a 3-dimensional algebraic extension of the p-adic numbers. This means that space time is replaced with a Cartesian product of $R_p$ and its 3-dimensional extension. The most radical possibility, suggested by the relativistic considerations, is a four-dimensional algebraic extension treating space and time degrees of freedom in an equal position: this alternative is encountered in the formulation of the p-adic field theory limit of TGD.

In practice the formulation of the quantum theory involves an action principle defining the so called classical theory and this is defined by using the integral of the the action density. These integrals certainly exists as real quantities and are defined by the Haar measure for the p-adic numbers. Algebraic continuation of real integrals seems to be the only reasonable manner to defined these integrals.
p-Adicization at Hilbert space level

One can imagine essentially two different manners to p-adicize Hilbert space.

1. The first approach, followed in [1], is to keep Schrödinger amplitudes complex. In this case it is better to consider a Cartesian power of \( \mathbb{R}_p \) instead of an algebraic extension as a coordinate space. The canonical identification allows to replace the expressions of the coordinate and momentum operators via their p-adic counterparts. For example, \( x \times \Psi \) is replaced with \( x \times_p \Psi \), where p-adic multiplication rule is used. Derivative corresponds to a p-adic derivative. It was the lack of the canonical identification replacement, which forced to give up the straightforward generalization of standard QM in the approach followed in [11], [1]. What this approach effects, is the replacement of the ordinary continuity and differentiability and concepts with the p-adic differentiability and the approach looks rather reasonable manner to construct a fractal quantum mechanics. This approach however is not applicable in the present context.

2. A more radical approach uses Schrödinger amplitude with values in some complex extension, say a square root allowing extension of the p-adic numbers. p-Adic inner product implies that the ordinary unitarity and probability concepts are replaced with there p-adic counterparts. This approach looks natural for various reasons. The representation theory for the Lie-groups generalizes to p-adic case and the replacement implies certain mathematical elegance since p-analyticity and the realization of the p-adic conformal invariance becomes possible. It will be found that p-adic valued inner product is the natural inner product for the quantized harmonic oscillator and for Super Virasoro representations. The concept of the p-adic probability makes sense as first shown by [16]. The physical interpretation of the theory is however always in terms of the real numbers and the canonical identification provides the needed tool to map the predictions of the theory to real numbers. That physical observables are always real numbers is suggested by the success of the p-adic mass calculations. p-Adic probabilities can be mapped to real probabilities and in the last chapter of the third part of the book it is shown that this correspondence predicts genuinely novel physical effects.

The p-adic representations of the Super Virasoro algebra to be used are defined in the p-adic Hilbert space and everything is well defined at algebraic level if 4- \( (p > 2) \) or 8- \( (p = 2) \) dimensional algebraic extension allowing square roots is used. Unitarity concept generalizes in a straightforward manner to the p-adic context and the elements of the S-matrix should have values in the same extension of the p-adic numbers. The requirement that the squares of S-matrix elements are p-adically real numbers gives strong constraints on the S-matrix elements since the quantities \( S(m, n)S(m, n) \) in general belong to the 4- (2-) dimensional real subspace \( x + \theta y + \sqrt{p} z + \sqrt{p} \theta u \) of the 8- (4-) dimensional extension and p-adic reality implies the conditions: \( y = z = \ldots = u = 0 \). Reality conditions can be solved always since the solution involves only square roots of rational functions. What is exciting is that space time and imbedding space dimensions for the extension allowing square roots are forced by the quantum mechanical probability concept, by p-adic group theory and by the p-adic Riemannian Geometry.

The existence of the p-adic valued definite integral is crucial concerning the practical construction of the p-adic Quantum Mechanics.

1. In the ordinary wave mechanics the inner product involves an integration over the configuration space degrees of freedom. This inner product can be generalized to the p-adic context. In particular, the concept of the time ordered product appearing in the definition of the time development operator generalizes since the canonical identification induces ordering for the values of the p-adic time coordinate: \( t_1 < t_2 \) if \( (t_1)_R < \)
(t_2)_R holds true. Non-trivialities are related to the p-adic existence of the time development operator: for sufficiently larger values of the time coordinate, the exponent appearing in the time development operator does not exist p-adically and this implies infrared cutoff time and length scale in the p-adic QM.

One can define the action of the time development operator for longer time intervals only if one makes some restrictions on the physical states appearing in the matrix elements. This could explain color confinement number theoretically. For sufficiently long time intervals the color interaction part of the interaction Hamiltonian is so large for colored states that p-adic time development operator fails to exist number theoretically and one must restrict the physical states to be color singlets.

The generalization of the p-adic formula for Riemann integral [50] suggests an exact formula for the time ordered product. The first guess is that one simply forms the product

\[ P \exp(i \int_0^t H dt) = P \prod_n \exp [i V(t(n)) \Delta t(n)] \]

\[ \Delta t(n) = t_+(n) - t_-(n) = (1 + p)^{m(n)} , \]

(8.5.1)

to obtain the value of the time ordered product for time values \( t \) having finite number of pinary digits. The product is over all points \( t(n) \) having finite number of pinary digits and \( m(n) \) is the highest pinary digit in the expansion of \( t(n) \) and \( t_\pm(n) \) denote the two p-adic images of the real coordinate \( t(n)_R \) under canonical identification. \( \Delta t(n) \) corresponds to the difference of the p-adic time coordinates, which are mapped to the same value of the real time coordinate in canonical identification so that one can regard the time ordered product as a limiting case in which real time coordinate differences are exactly zero in the time ordered product.

The time ordering of the product is induced by canonical identification from real time ordering. This time development operator is defined for time values with finite number of pinary digits only and defines p-adic pseudoconstant. The hope is that the inherent non-determinism of the p-adic differential equations, implied by the existence of the p-adic pseudo constants, makes it possible to continue this function to a p-adically differentiable function of the p-adic time coordinate satisfying the counterpart of the Schrödinger equation for the time development operator.

Not surprisingly, number theoretical problems are encountered also now: the exponential \( \exp [i V(t(n)) \Delta t(n)] \) need not exist p-adically. The possibility of p-adic pseudo constants suggests that one could simply drop off the troublesome exponentials: this has far reaching physical consequences [10].

### 8.5.2 p-Adic inner product and Hilbert spaces

Concerning the physical applications of algebraically extended p-adic numbers the problem is that p-adic norm is not in general bilinear in its arguments and therefore it does not define inner product and angle. One can however consider a generalization of the ordinary complex inner product \( \bar{z} z \) to a p-adic valued inner product. It turns out that p-adic quantum mechanics in the sense as it is used in p-adic TGD can be based on this inner product.

The algebraic generalization of the ordinary Hilbert space inner product is bilinear and symmetric, defines p-adic valued norm. The norm can however for non-vanishing states. This inner product leads to p-adic generalization of unitarity and probability concept. The solution of the unitarity condition \( \sum_k S_{mk} S_{nk} = \delta(m,n) \) involves square root operations and therefore the minimal extension for the Hilbert space is 4-dimensional in \( p > 2 \) case and 8-dimensional in \( p = 2 \) case. Of course, extensions of arbitrary dimension are allowed.

The inner product associated with a minimal extension allowing square root near real axis provides a natural generalization of the real and complex Hilbert spaces respectively. Instead of real or complex numbers, a square root allowing algebraic extension extension appears as the multiplier field of the Hilbert space and one can understand the points of Hilbert space as infinite sequences \( (Z_1, Z_2, ..., Z_n, ...) \), where \( Z_i \) belongs to the extension. The inner product \( \sum_k \langle Z_k, Z_k^k \rangle \) is completely analogous to the ordinary Hilbert space inner product.

The generalization of the the Hilbert space of square integrable functions to a p-adic context is far from trivial since definite integral in general ill defined procedure. Second problem is posed by the fact that p-adic counterparts of say oscillator operator wave functions do not exist in the entire
p-adic variant of the configuration space. Algebraic definition of the inner product by using the rules of Gaussian integration provides a possible solution to the problem.

For Fock space generated by anti-commuting fermionic and commuting bosonic oscillator operators the p-adic counterpart exists naturally and it seems that Fock spaces can be seen as universal Hilbert spaces with rational coefficients identifiable as subspaces of both real Fock space and of all p-adic Fock spaces.

8.5.3 p-Adic unitarity and p-adic cohomology

p-Adic unitarity and probability concepts lead to highly nontrivial conclusions concerning the general structure of the p-adic S-matrix. The most general S-matrix is a product of a complex rational (extended rationals are also possible) unitary S-matrix $S_Q$ and a genuinely p-adic S-matrix $S_p$ which deviates only slightly from unity

$$S = 1 + i\sqrt{p}T,$$
$$T = O(p^0).$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.5.1)

for \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) allowing imaginary unit in its four-dimensional algebraic extension. In perturbative context one expects that the p-adic S-matrix differs only slightly from unity. Using the form $S = 1+iT$, $T = O(p^0)$ one would obtain in general transition rates of order inverse of Planck mass and theory would have nothing to do with reality. Unitarity requirement implies iterative expansion of $T$ in powers of $p$ and the few lowest powers of $p$ give excellent approximation for the physically most interesting values of $p$.

The unitarity condition implies that the moduli squared of the matrix $T$ in $S = 1 + iT$ are of order $O(p^{1/2})$ if one assumes a four-dimensional p-adic extension allowing square root for the ordinary p-adic numbers and one can write

$$S = 1 + iT,$$
$$i(T - T^\dagger) + \sqrt{p}TT^\dagger = 0.$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.5.1)

This expression is completely analogous to the ordinary one since $i\sqrt{p}$ is one of the units of the four-dimensional algebraic extension. Unitarity condition in turn implies a recursive solution of the unitary condition in powers of $p$:

$$T = \sum_{n \geq 0} T_n p^{n/2},$$

$$T_n - T_n^\dagger = \frac{1}{i} \sum_{k=0,\ldots,n-1} T_{n-1-k} T_k^\dagger.$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.5.1)

If algebraic extension is not allowed then the expansion is in powers of $p$ instead of $\sqrt{p}$. Note that the real counterpart of the series converges extremely rapidly for physically interesting primes (such as $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$).

In the p-adic context S-matrix $S = 1 + T$ satisfies the unitarity conditions

$$T + T^\dagger = -TT^\dagger$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.5.2)

if the conditions

$$T = T^\dagger,$$
$$T^2 = 0.$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.5.2)

defining what might be called p-adic cohomology, are satisfied [1]. In the real context these conditions are not possible to satisfy as is clear from the fact that the total scattering rate from a given state, which is proportional to $T_{mm}^2$ vanishes.
p-Adic cohomology defines a symmetry analogous to BRST symmetry: if $T$ satisfies unitarity conditions and $T_0$ satisfies the conditions

$$T_0 = T_0^\dagger, \quad \{T_0, T\} = T_0 T + T T_0 = 0, \quad T_0^2 = 0,$$

(8.5.3)

unitary conditions are satisfied also by the matrix $T_1 = T + T_0$. The total scattering rates are same for $T$ and $T_1$.

### 8.5.4 The concept of monitoring

The relationship between p-adic and real probabilities involves the hypothesis that real transition probabilities depend on the cognitive resolution. Cognitive resolution is defined by the decomposition of the state space $H$ into direct sum $H = \oplus H_i$ so that the experimental situation cannot differentiate between different states inside $H_i$. Each resolution defines different real transition probabilities unlike in ordinary quantum mechanics. Physically this means that the arrangement, where each state in $H_i$ is monitored separately differs from the situation, when one only looks whether the state belongs to $H_i$. One can say that monitoring affects the behavior of a p-adic subsystem. Of course, these exotic effects relate to the physics of cognition rather than real physics.

Standard probability theory, which also lies at the root of the standard quantum theory, predicts that the probability for a certain outcome of experiment does not depend on how the system is monitored. For instance, if system has $N$ outcomes $o_1, o_2, \ldots, o_N$ with probabilities $p_1, \ldots, p_N$ then the probability that $o_1$ or $o_2$ occurs does not depend on whether common signature is used for $o_1$ and $o_2$ or whether observer also detects which of these outcomes occurs. The crucial signature of p-adic probability theory is that monitoring affects the behavior of the system.

Physically monitoring is represented by quantum entanglement [15], and differentiates between two eigen states of the density matrix only provided the eigenvalues of the density matrix are different. If there are several degenerate eigenvalues, quantum jump occurs to any state in the eigen space and one can predict only the total probability for the quantum jump into this eigen space: the real probabilities for jumps into individual states are obtained by dividing total real probability by the degeneracy factor. Hence the p-adic probability for a quantum jump to a given eigenspace of density matrix is p-adic sum of probabilities over the eigen states belonging to this eigenspace:

$$P_i = \frac{(n(i)P(i))_R}{\sum_j (n(j)P(j))_R}.$$

Here $n_i$ are dimensions of various eigenspaces.

If the degeneracy of the eigenvalues is removed by an arbitrary small perturbation, the total probability for the transition to the same subspace of states becomes the sum for the real counterparts of probabilities and one has in good approximation:

$$P^R = \frac{n(i)P(i)_R}{\sum_{j \neq i} (n(j)P(j))_R + n(i)P(i)_R}.$$

Rather dramatic effects could occur. Suppose that the entanglement probability $P(i)$ is of form $P(i) = np$, $n \in \{0, p - 1\}$ and that $n$ is large so that $(np)_R = n/p$ is a considerable fraction of unity. Suppose that this state becomes degenerate with a degeneracy $m$ and $mn > p$ as integer. In this kind of situation modular arithmetics comes into play and $(mnp)_R$ appearing in the real probability $P(1 \text{ or } 2)$ can become very small. The simplest example is $n = (p+1)/2$: if two states $i$ and $j$ have very nearly equal but not identical entanglement probabilities $P(i) = (p+1)p/2 + \epsilon$, $P(j) = (p+1)p/2 - \epsilon$, monitoring distinguishes between them for arbitrary small values of $\epsilon$ and the total probability for the quantum jump to this subspace is in a good approximation given by

$$P(1 \text{ or } 2) \simeq \frac{x}{\sum_{k \neq i,j} (P_k)_R + x},$$

$$x = 2 [(p+1)p/2]_R.$$

(8.5.3)
and is rather large. For instance, for Mersenne primes $x \simeq 1/2$ holds true. If the two states become degenerate then one has for the total probability

$$P(1 \text{ or } 2) \simeq \frac{x}{\sum_{k \neq i,j} (P_k R + x)},$$

$$x = \frac{1}{p}. \tag{8.5.3}$$

The order of magnitude for $P(1 \text{ or } 2)$ is reduced by a factor of order $1/p!$

Since p-adicity is essential for the exotic effects related to monitoring, the exotic phenomena of monitoring should be related to the quantum physics of cognition rather than real quantum physics. A test for quantum TGD would be provided by the study of the dependence of the transition rates of quantum systems on the resolution of monitoring defined by the dimensions of the degenerate eigenspaces of the subsystem density matrix. One could even consider the possibility of measuring the value of the p-adic prime in this manner. The behavior of living systems is known to be sensitive to monitoring and an exciting possibility is that this sensitivity, if it really can be shown to have statistical nature, could be regarded as a direct evidence for TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Note that the mapping of the physical quantities to entanglement probabilities could provide an ideal manner to compare physical quantities with huge accuracy! Perhaps bio-systems have invented this possibility before physicists and this could explain the miraculous accuracy of biochemistry in realizing genetic code. The measurement of the monitoring effect could provide a manner to determine the value of $p_i$ for each p-adic region of space-time.

8.5.5 p-Adic Schrödinger equation

The emergence of the p-adic infrared cutoff

The experience with the construction of the p-adic counterpart of the standard model shows that p-adic quantum theory involves in practice infrared cutoff length scale in both time and spatial directions. The cutoff length scale comes out purely number theoretically. In the time like direction the cutoff length scale comes out from the exponent of the time ordered integral: p-adic exponent function $exp(x)$ does not exist unless the p-adic norm of the argument is smaller than one and this in turn means that $P(exp(i \int_0^t V dt))$ does not exist for too larger values of time argument. A more concrete manner to see this is to consider time dependence for the eigenstates of Hamiltonian: the exponent $exp(iE \tau)$ exists only for $|E\tau|_p < 1$. The necessity of the spatial cutoff length scale is seen by considering concrete examples. For instance, the p-adic counterparts of the harmonic oscillator Gaussian wavefunctions are defined only in a finite range of the argument. As far as the definition of exponent function is considered one must keep in mind that the formal exponent function does not have the usual periodicity properties. The definition as a p-adic plane wave gives the needed periodicity properties but also in this case the infrared cutoff is necessary.

One should be able to construct also global solutions of the p-adic Schrödinger equation. The concept of p-adic integration constant might make this possible: by multiplying the solution of the Schrödinger equation with a constant depending on a finite number of the pinary digits, one can extend the solution to an arbitrary large region of the space time. What one cannot however avoid is the decomposition of the space time into disjoint quantization volumes.

One of the original motivation to introduce p-adic numbers was to introduce ultraviolet cutoff as a p-adic cutoff but, as the considerations of the second part of the book show, UV divergences are absent in the p-adic case and short distance contributions to the loops are negligibly small so that the mere p-adicization eliminates automatically UV divergences. Rather, it seems that the length scale $L_p$ serves as an infrared cutoff and, if a length scale resolution rougher than $L_p$ is used, ordinary real theory should work. Only in the length scales $L \leq L_p$ should the p-adic field theory and Quantum Mechanics be useful. The applicability of the real QM for length scale resolution $L \geq L_p$ is in accordance with the fact that the real continuity implies p-adic continuity.

**Formal p-adicization of the Schrödinger equation**

The formal p-adic generalization of the Schrödinger equation is of the following general form
\[ \theta \frac{d\Psi}{dt} = H \Psi, \]

where \( H \) is in some sense Hermitian operator. If Schrödinger amplitudes are complex values \( \theta \) can be taken to be imaginary unit \( i \). The same identification is possible if \( \Psi \) possesses values in the extension of \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic allowing square root and the condition \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) or \( p = 2 \) guaranteeing that \( \sqrt{-1} \) does not exist as an ordinary \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic number, is satisfied. For \( p \mod 4 = 1 \) the situation is more complicated since imaginary unit \( i \) does not in general belong to the generators of the minimal extension allowing a square root. An open problem is whether one could replace \( \theta \) appearing in the quadratic extension and define complex conjugation as the operation \( \theta \to -\theta \). The analogy with the ordinary quantum mechanics suggests the form

\[ H = -\frac{\nabla^2}{2m} + V, \]

for the Hamiltonian in \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) case. In the complex case \( \nabla^2 \) is obtained by replacing the ordinary derivatives with the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic derivatives and \( V \) is a \( \mathbb{p} \)-adically differentiable function of the coordinates typically obtained from a \( \mathbb{p} \)-analytic function via the canonical identification.

Although the formal \( \mathbb{p} \)-adization is possible, it is not at all obvious whether one can get anything physically interesting from the straightforward \( \mathbb{p} \)-adization of the Schrödinger equation. The study of the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic hydrogen atom shows that formal \( \mathbb{p} \)-adization need not have anything to do with physics. For instance, Coulomb potential contains a factor \( 1/4\pi \) not existing \( \mathbb{p} \)-adically, the energy eigenvalues depend on \( \pi \) and the straightforward \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic counterparts of the exponentially decreasing wave functions are not exponentially decreasing functions \( \mathbb{p} \)-adically and do not even exist for sufficiently large values of the argument \( r \). It seems that a more realistic manner to define the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic Schrödinger equation is as limiting case of the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic field theory. Of course, it might also be that \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic Schrödinger equation does not make sense. A more radical solution of the problems is the allowance of finite-dimensional extensions of \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic numbers allowing also transcendental numbers.

**\( \mathbb{p} \)-Adic harmonic oscillator**

The formal treatment of the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic oscillator using oscillator operator formalism is completely analogous to that of the ordinary harmonic oscillator. The only natural inner product is the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic valued one. That the treatment is correct is suggested by the fact that it is purely algebraic involving only the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic counterpart of the oscillator algebra. The matrix elements of the oscillator operators \( a^\dagger \) and \( a \) involve square roots and they exist provided the minimal extension allowing square roots appears as a coefficient ring of the Hilbert space. If two-dimensional quadratic extension not containing \( \sqrt{p} \) is used occupation number must be restricted to the range \([0, p - 1]\). If the Hilbert space inner product based on non-degenerate \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic inner product \( \mathbb{Z}_c \mathbb{Z} + \mathbb{Z}_c \mathbb{Z} \) the extension implies a characteristic degeneracy of states with complex amplitudes related to the conjugation \( \sqrt{p} \to -\sqrt{p} \). Two-adic and \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic cases differ in radical manner since the dimensions of the extension are 4 for \( p > 2 \) and 8 for \( p = 2 \). Since the representations of the Kac Moody and Super Virasoro algebras are based on oscillator operators this means that there is deep difference between \( p = 2 \) and \( p > 2 \) \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic conformal field theories.

The \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic energy eigen values are \( E_n = (n + 1/2)\omega_0 \) and their real counterparts form a quasi-continuous spectrum in the interval \([2, 4]\) for \( p = 2 \) and \((1, p)\) for \( p > 2 \) if \( p \) is very large (of order \( 10^{38} \) in TGD applications) the small quantum number limit \( n < p \) gives the quantum number spectrum of the ordinary quantum mechanics. The occupation numbers \( n > p \) have no counterpart in the conventional quantum theory and it seems that the classical theory with a quasi-continuous spectrum but with energy cutoff \( \mu_0 \omega_0 \) is obtained at the limit of the arbitrarily large occupation numbers. The limit \( p \to \infty \) gives essentially the classical theory with no upper bound for the energy.

The results suggests the idea that \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic QM might be somewhere halfway between ordinary QM and classical mechanics. This need not however be the case as the study of the \( \mathbb{p} \)-adic thermodynamics suggests. \( \mathbb{p} \)-Adic thermodynamics allows a low temperature phase \( \exp(E_k/T) \equiv p^{k/T_k} \), \( T_k = 1/k \), with quantized value of temperature. In this phase the probabilities for the energy eigenstates \( E_n \),
\[ n = \sum_k n_k p^k \] are extremely small except for the smallest values of \( n \) so that low temperature thermodynamics does not allow the effective energy continuum. One might argue that situation changes in the high temperature phase. The problem is that \( p \)-adic thermodynamics for the harmonic oscillator allows only formally high temperature phase \( T = t_0 \omega_0 / p^k \), \( k = 1, 2, \ldots, |t_0| = 1 \). The reason is that Boltzmann weights \( \exp(-E_n/T) = \exp(np^k/t_0) \) have \( p \)-adic norm equal to 1 so that the sum of probabilities giving free energy converges only formally. If one accepts the formal definition of the free energy as \( \exp(F) \equiv 1/(1-\exp(-E_0/T)) \) then the real counterpart of the energy spectrum indeed becomes continuum also in the thermodynamic sense.

Consider next what a more concrete treatment using Schrödinger equation gives. The \( p \)-adic counterpart of the Schrödinger equation is formally the same as the ordinary Schrödinger equation. \( \Psi \) is assumed to have values in a minimal extension of \( p \)-adic numbers allowing square root and possessing imaginary unit so that the condition \( p \mod 4 \equiv 3 \) or \( p = 2, 3 \) must hold true. For the energy momentum eigenstates the equation reduces to

\[
(-\frac{d^2}{dy^2} + y^2)\Psi = 2e\Psi,
\]

where the dimensionless variables \( y = \sqrt{\omega}x \) and \( e = E/p \) have been introduced. This transformation makes sense provided \( \omega \) possesses \( p \)-adic square root.

The solution ansatz to this equation can be written in the general form \( \Psi = \exp(-y^2/2)H_{-1/2}(y) \), where \( H \) is the \( p \)-adic counter part of a Hermite polynomial. The first thing to notice is that vacuum wave function does not converge in a \( p \)-adic sense for all values of \( y \). A typical term in series is of the form \( X_n = \frac{y^n}{\sqrt{p^n}} \). In ordinary situation the factors, in particular \( n! \), in the numerator imply convergence but in present case the situation is exactly the opposite.

In \( 2 \)-adic case both the factor \( 2^n \) and the factor \( n! \) in the denominator cause troubles whereas for \( p > 2 \) the \( p \)-adic norm of \( 2^n \) is equal to one. \( n! \) gives at worst the power \( 2^{n-1} \) to the \( 2 \)-adic norm. Therefore the \( 2 \)-adic norm of \( X_n \) behaves as \( N(X_n) \simeq |y|^2 2^n 2^{n-1} \). The convergence is therefore achieved for \( |y|/2 \leq 1/4 \) only. For \( p > 2 \) the convergence is achieved for \( |y|/p \leq 1/p \). One can continue the oscillator Gaussian to a globally defined function of \( y \) by observing that the scaling \( y \rightarrow y/\sqrt{2} \) corresponds to taking a square root of the oscillator Gaussian and this square root exists if minimal quadratic extension allowing square root is used. In the usual situation the function \( H_{-}(y) \) must be polynomial since otherwise it behaves as \( \exp(y^2) \) and does not converge: this implies the quantization of energy also now.

The inner product, which should orthogonalize the states is the \( p \)-adic valued inner product based on the \( p \)-adic generalization of the definite integral. The generalizations of the analytic formulas encountered in the real case should hold true also now. The guess motivated by the formal treatment is that \( p \)-adic energies are quantized according to the usual formula and classical energies form a continuum below the upper bound \( e_R \leq 4 \) in \( 2 \)-adic case and \( e_R = \leq p \) in \( p \)-adic case. In fact, the mere requirement \( |e|_p \leq 1 \) implies that energy is quantized according to the formula \( e = n + 1/2 \) in \( p \)-adic case.

**\( p \)-Adic fractality in the temporal domain**

The assumption that \( p \)-adic physics gives faithful cognitive representation of the real physics leads to highly nontrivial predictions, the most important prediction being \( p \)-adic fractality with long range temporal correlations and microtemporal chaos.

In \( p \)-adic context the diagonalization of the Hamiltonian for \( N \)-dimensional state space in general requires \( N \)-dimensional algebraic extension of \( p \)-adic numbers even when the matrix elements of the Hamiltonian are complex rational numbers. TGD as a generalized number theory vision allows all algebraic extensions of \( p \)-adic numbers so that this is not a problem. The necessity to decompose \( p \)-adic Hamiltonian to a complex rational free part and \( p \)-adically small interaction part could provide the fundamental reason for why Hamiltonians have the characteristic decomposition into free and interaction parts. Of course, it might be that Hamiltonian formalism does not make sense in the \( p \)-adic context and should be replaced with the approach based on Lagrangian formalism: at least in case of \( p \)-adic QFT limit of TGD this approach seems to be more promising. One could also argue that the very fact that \( p \)-adic physics provides a cognitive representations of TGD based physics gives a valuable guide to the real physics itself, and that one should try to identify the constraints on real
physics from the requirement that its p-adic counterpart exists. The following discussion is motivated by this kind of attitude.

The emergence of various dynamical time scales is a very general phenomenon. For instance, it seems that strong and weak interactions correspond to different time scales in well defined sense and that it is a good approximation to neglect strong interaction in weak time scales and vice versa. p-Adic framework gives hopes of finding a more precise formulation for this heuristics using number theoretical ideas. The basic observation is that the time ordered exponential of a given interaction Hamiltonian gives hopes of finding a more precise formulation for this heuristics using number theoretical ideas. The basic observation is that the time ordered exponential of a given interaction Hamiltonian exists only over a finite time interval of length $T_p(n) = p^n L_p$. This suggests that one should distinguish between the time developments associated with various p-adic time scales $T_n = p^n L_p/c$: obviously temporal fractality would be in question.

More concretely, the p-adic exponential $\exp(iH\Delta t)$ of the free Hamiltonian exists p-adically only if one assumes that $\Delta t$ is a small rational proportional to a positive power of $p$: $\Delta t \propto p^n$. Of course, this restriction to the allowed values of $\Delta t$ might be interpreted as a failure of the cognitive representation rather than a real physical effect. Alternatively, one might argue that the emergence of the p-adic time scales is a real physical effect and that one must define a separate S-matrix for each p-adic time scale $\Delta t \propto p^n$. Thus p-adic S-matrices for time intervals that differ from each other by arbitrarily long real time interval could be essentially identical. This would mean extremely precise fractal long range correlations and chaos in short time scales also at the level of real physics. This is certainly a testable and rather dramatic prediction in sharp contrast with standard physics views. $1/f$ noise could be seen as one manifestation of these long range correlations.

What would distinguish between different times scales would be different decomposition of the Hamiltonian to free and interaction parts to achieve interaction part which is p-adically small in the time scale involved. For instance, it could be possible to understand color confinement in this manner: in quark gluon plasma phase below the length scale $L_p$ many quark states without any constraints on color are the natural state basis whereas above the length scale $L_p$ physical states must be color singlets since otherwise time evolution operator does not exist.

In case of the cognitive representations of the external world canonical identification maps long external time and length scales to short internal time and length scales and vice versa. Thus p-adic fractality of the cognitive dynamics induces at the level of cognitive representation order in short length and time scales and chaos in long length and time scales: this is of course natural since sensory information comes mainly from the nearby spatiotemporal regions of the system. For self-representations there is chaos in short time scales and fractal long range correlations (so that our temptation to see our life as a coherent temporal pattern would not be self deception!). This kind of fractality is of course absolutely essential in order to understand bio-systems as intentional systems able to plan their future behavior. This prediction is about behavioral patterns of cognitive systems and also testable.

One can get a more quantitative grasp on this idea by studying the time development operator associated with a diagonalizable Hamiltonian. If the eigenvalues $E_n$ of the diagonalized Hamiltonian have p-adic norms $|E_n|_p \leq p^{-m}$, the time evolution determined by this Hamiltonian is defined at most over a time interval of length norm $T_p(m) = p^{m-1} L_p$ since for time intervals longer than this the eigenvalues $\exp(iE_n t)$ of $\exp(iH t)$ do not exist as a p-adic numbers for all energy eigenstates. Thus one must restrict the time evolution to time scale $t \leq p^{m-1} L_p$: this is consistent with a p-adic hierarchy of interaction time scales.

An alternative approach is based on the requirement that the complex phase factors $\exp(iET)$ for the eigenstates of the diagonal part of the Hamiltonian are complex rational phases forming a multiplicative group. This means that one can map the phase factors $\exp(iET)$ directly to their p-adic counterparts as complex rational numbers. With suitable constraints on the energy spectrum this makes sense if the interaction time $T$ is quantized so that it is proportional to a power of $p$. The decomposition of the Hamiltonian to free and interacting parts could be done in such a manner that the exponential of Hamiltonian decomposes to a product of diagonal part representable as complex rational phases and interaction part which is of higher order in $p$ so that ordinary exponential exists for sufficiently small values of interaction time. This decomposition depends on the p-adic time scale.

How to define time ordered products?

In perturbation theory one must deal with the p-adic counterpart of the time ordered exponential $\prod_n P \exp \left[ \int_0^t H_{int}(n) dt \right]$ appearing in the definition of the time development operator. In the case of
a nondiagonal, time dependent interaction Hamiltonian the very definition of the p-adic counterpart of the time ordered integral is far from obvious since p-adic numbers do not allow natural ordering. Perhaps the simplest possibility is based on Fourier analysis based on the use of Pythagorean phases. This automatically involves the introduction of a time resolution $\Delta t = q = m/n$ and discretization of the time coordinate. Depending on the p-adic norm of $\Delta t$ one obtains a hierarchy of S-matrices corresponding to different p-adic fractalities. Time ordering would be naturally induced from the ordering of ordinary integers since only the integer multiples of $\Delta t$ are involved in the discretized version of integral defined by the inner product for the Pythagorean plane waves. The requirement that all time values have same p-adic norm implies $T = n\Delta t$, $n = 0, ..., p - 1$. If one assumes that long range fractal temporal order is present one can also allow time intervals $T = n\delta t + mp^k$ which correspond to arbitrarily long real time intervals.

p-Adic particle stability is not equivalent with real stability

It is natural to require that single hadron states are eigenstates for that part of the total Hamiltonian, which consists of the kinetic part of the Hamiltonian. If this the case, one can require that the effect of $\exp(iH_0t)$ is just a multiplication by the factor $\exp(iEt)$. The fact that particles are not stable against decay to many-particle states suggests that $E$ must be complex. Generalizing the construction of the p-adic plane waves one could define this prefactor for all values of time even in this case. One can however criticize this approach: the introduction of the decay width as imaginary part of $E$ is a category error since decay width characterizes the statistical aspects of the dynamics associated with quantum jumps rather than the dynamics of the Schrödinger equation.

p-Adic unitarity concept suggests a more elegant description. The truncated S-matrix describing the transitions $H_p \rightarrow H_q$ is unitary despite the fact that the transitions between different sectors are possible. This makes sense because the total p-adic transition probability from $H_p$ to $H_q$, $q \neq p$, vanishes by generalized unitarity conditions. Generalizing, the p-adic representations of elementary particles and even hadrons would p-adically stable in the sense that the total p-adic decay probability would vanishes for them. One could also say that in absence of monitoring p-adic cognitive representation of particle would be stable. This picture is consistent with the notion of p-adic cohomology reducing unitarity conditions for S-matrix $S = 1 + iT$ to the conditions $T = T^\dagger$ and $T^2 = 0$. Of course, it would apply only at the level of cognitive physics.

8.5.6 Number theoretical Quantum Mechanics

The vision about life as something in the intersection of the p-adic and real worlds requires a generalization of quantum theory to describe the $U$-process properly. One must answer several questions. What it means mathematically to be in this intersection? What the leakage between different sectors does mean? Is it really possible to formally extend quantum theory so that direct sums of Hilbert spaces in different number fields make sense? Or should one consider the possibility of using only complex, algebraic, or rational Hilbert spaces also in p-adic sectors so that p-adicization would take place only at the level of geometry?

What it means to be in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds?

The first question is what one really means when one speaks about a partonic 2-surface in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds or in the intersection of two p-adic worlds.

1. Many algebraic numbers can be regarded also as ordinary p-adic numbers: square roots of roughly one half of integers provide a simple example about this. Should one assume that all algebraic numbers representable as ordinary p-adic numbers belong to the intersection of the real and p-adic variants of partonic 2-surface (or to the intersection of two different p-adic number fields)? Is there any hope that the listing of the points in the intersection is possible without a complete knowledge of the number theoretic anatomy of p-adic number fields in this kind of situation? And is the set of common algebraic points for real and p-adic variants of the partonic 2-surface $X^2$ quite too large- say a dense sub-set of $X^2$?

This hopeless looking complexity is simplified considerably if one reduces the considerations to algebraic extensions of rationals since these induce the algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers.
Chapter 8. Fusion of $p$-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

For instance, if the $p$-adic number field contains some $n$:th roots of integers in the range $(1, p − 1)$ as ordinary $p$-adic numbers they are identified with their real counterparts. In principle one should be able to characterize the -probably infinite-dimensional- algebraic extension of rationals which is representable by a given $p$-adic number field as $p$-adic numbers of unit norm. This does not look very practical.

2. At the level WCW one must direct the attention to the function spaces used to define partonic 2-surfaces. That is the spaces of rational functions or even algebraic functions with coefficients of polynomials in algebraic extensions of rational numbers making sense with arguments in all number fields so that algebraic extensions of rationals provide a neat hierarchy defining also the points of partonic 2-surfaces to be considered. If one considers only the algebraic points of $X^2$ belonging to the extension appearing in the definition the function space as common to various number fields one has good hopes that the number of common points is finite.

3. Already the ratios of polynomials with rational coefficients lead to algebraic extensions of rationals via their roots. One can replace the coefficients of polynomials with numbers in algebraic extensions of rationals. Also algebraic functions involving roots of rational functions can be considered and force to introduce the algebraic extensions of $p$-adic numbers. For instance, an $n$:th root of a polynomial with rational coefficients is well defined if $n$:th roots of $p$-adic integers in the range $(1, p − 1)$ are well well-defined. One clearly obtains an infinite hierarchy of function spaces. This would give rise to a natural hierarchy in which one introduces $n$:th roots for a minimum number of $p$-adic integers in the range $(1, p − 1)$ in the range $1 \leq n \leq N$. Note that also the roots of unity would be introduced in a natural manner.

The situation is made more complex because the partonic 2-surface is in general defined by the vanishing of six rational functions so that algebraic extensions are needed. An exception occurs when six preferred imbedding space coordinates are expressible as rational functions of the remaining two preferred coordinates. In this case the number of common rational points consists of all rational points associated with the remaining two coordinates. This situation is clearly non-generic. Usually the number of common points is much smaller (the set of rational points satisfying $x^n + y^n = z^n$ for $n > 2$ is a good example). This however suggests that these surfaces are of special importance since the naive expectation is that the amplitude for transformation of intention to action or its reversal is especially large in this case. This might also explain why these surfaces are easy to understand mathematically.

4. These considerations suggest that the numbers common to reals and $p$-adics must be defined as rationals and algebraic numbers appearing explicitly in the algebraic extension or rationals associated with the function spaces used to define partonic 2-surfaces. This would make the deduction of the common points of partonic 2-surface a task possible at least in principle. Algebraic extensions of rationals rather than those of $p$-adic numbers would be in the fundamental role and induce the extensions of $p$-adic numbers.

Let us next try to summarize the geometrical picture at the level of WCW and WCW spinor fields.

1. WCW decomposes into WCWs associated with CDs and there unions. For the unions one has Cartesian product of WCWs associated with CDs. At the level of WCW spinor fields one has tensor product.

2. The WCW for a given CD decomposes into a union of sectors corresponding to various number fields and their algebraic extensions. The sub-WCW corresponding to the intersection consists of partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$ (plus distribution of 4-D tangent spaces $T(X^4)$ at $X^2$ - a complication which will not be considered in the sequel), whose mathematical representation makes sense in real number field and in some algebraic extensions of $p$-adic number fields. The extension of $p$-adic number fields needed for algebraic extension of rationals depends on $p$ and is in general sub-extension of the extension of rationals. This sub-WCW is a sub-manifold of WCW itself. It has also a filtering by sub-manifolds of QCW. For instance, partonic 2-surfaces representable using ratios of polynomials with degree below fixed number $N$ defines an inclusion hierarchy with levels labelled by $N$. 
3. The spaces of $WCW$ spinors associated with these sectors are dictated by the second quantization of induced spinor fields with dynamics dictated by the modified Dirac action in more or less one-one correspondence. The dimension for the modes of induced spinor field (solutions of the modified Dirac equation at the space-time surface holographically assigned with $X^2$ plus the 4-D tangent space-space distribution) in general depends on the partonic 2-surface and the classical criticality of space-time surface suggests an inclusion hierarchy of super-conformal algebras corresponding to a hierarchy of criticalities. For instance, the partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$ having polynomial representations in referred coordinates could correspond to simplest possible surfaces nearest to the vacuum extremals and having in a well define sense smallest (but possibly infinite) dimension for the space of spinor modes.

4. For each $CD$ one can decompose the Hilbert space to a formal direct sum of orthogonal state spaces associated with various number fields

$$H = \bigoplus_F H_F \ .$$

(8.5.6)

Here $F$ serves as a label for number fields. For the sake of simplicity and to get idea about what is involved, all complications due to algebraic extensions are neglected in the sequel so that only rational surfaces are regarded as being common to various sectors of $WCW$.

5. The states in the direct sum make sense only formally since the formal inner product of these states would be a sum of numbers in different number fields unless one assigns complex Hilbert space with each sector or restricts the coefficients to be rational which is of course also possible. This problem is avoided if the state function reduction process induces inside each $CD$ a choice of the number field. One could say that state function is a number theoretical necessity at least in this sense.

(a) Should the state function reduction in this sense involve a reduction of entanglement between distinct $CD$s is not clear. One could indeed consider the possibility of a purely number theoretical reduction not induced by NMP and taking place in the absence of entanglement with reduction probabilities determined by the probabilities assignable to various number fields which should be rational or at most algebraic. Hard experience however suggests that one should not make exceptions from principles.

(b) The alternative is to allow the Hilbert spaces in question to have rational or at most algebraic coefficients in the intersection of real and various $p$-adic worlds. This means that the entanglement is algebraic and NMP need not lead to a pure state: the superposition of pairs of entangled states is however mathematically well defined since inner products give algebraic numbers. Cognitive entanglement stable under NMP would become possible. The experience of understanding could be a correlate for it. The pairs in the sum defining the entangled state defined the instances of a concept as a mapping of real world state to its symbol structurally analogous to a Boolean rule. The entangled states between different $p$-adic number fields would define maps between symbolic representations.

6. Assume that each $H_F$ allows a decomposition to a direct sum of two orthogonal parts corresponding to $WCW$ spinor fields localized to the intersection of number fields and to the complements of the intersection:

$$H = H_{nm} \oplus H_m \ ,$$

$$H_{nm} = \bigoplus_F H_{nm,F} \ , \quad H_m = \bigoplus_F H_{m,F} \ .$$

(8.5.6)

Here $nm$ stands for 'no mixing' (no mixing between different number fields and localization to the complement of the intersection) and $m$ for 'mixing' (mixing between different number fields in the intersection). $F$ labels the number fields. Orthogonal direct sum might be mathematically rather singular and un-necessarily strong assumption but the notion of number theoretical criticality favors it.
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

The general structure of $U$-matrix neglecting the complexities due to algebraic extensions

$M$-matrix is diagonal with respect to the number field for obvious reasons. $U$-matrix can however induce a leakage between different number fields as well as entanglement between different number fields when unions of $CD$s are considered. The simplest assumption is that this entanglement is induced by the leakage between different number fields for single $CD$ but not directly. For instance, the members of entangled pair of real states associated with two $CD$s leak to various p-adic sectors and induce in this manner entanglement between different number fields. One must however notice that the part of $U$-matrix acting in the tensor product of Hilbert spaces assignable to separate $CD$s must be considered separately: it seems that the entanglement inducing part of $U$ is diagonal with respect to number field except in the intersection.

To simplify the rather complex situation consider first the $U$ matrix for a given $CD$ by neglecting the possibility of algebraic extensions of the p-adic number fields. Restrict also the consideration to single $CD$.

1. The unitarity conditions do not make sense in a completely general sense since one cannot add numbers belonging to different number fields. The problem can be circumvented if the $U$-matrix decomposes into a product of $U$-matrices, which both are such that unitarity conditions make sense for them. Here an essential assumption is that unit matrix and projection operators are number theoretically universal. In this spirit assume that for a given $CD$ $U$ decomposes to a product of two $U$-matrices $U_{nm}$ inducing no mixing between different number fields and $U_{m}$ inducing the mixing in the intersection:

$$U = U_{nm}U_{m}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.5.7)

Here the subscript 'nm' (no mixing) having nothing to do with the induces of $U$ as a matrix means that the action is restricted to a dispersion in a sector of WCW characterized by particular number field. The subscript 'm' (mixing) in turn means that the action corresponds to a leakage between different number fields possible in the intersection of worlds corresponding to different number fields and that $U_{m}$ acts non-trivially in this intersection.

2. Assume that $U_{nm}$ decomposes into a formal direct sum of $U$-matrices associated with various number fields $F$:

$$U_{nm} = \oplus_{F} U_{nm,F}.$$ \hspace{1cm} (8.5.8)

$U_{nm,F}$ acts inside $H_{F}$ in both WCW and spin degrees of freedom, does not mix states belonging to different number fields, and creates a state which is always mathematically completely well defined in particular number field although the direct sum over number fields is only formally defined. Unitarity condition gives a direct sum of projection operators to Hilbert spaces associated with various number fields. One can assume that this object is number theoretically universal.

3. $U_{m}$ acts in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds identified in the simplified picture in terms of surfaces representable using ratios of polynomials with rational coefficients. The resulting superposition of configuration space spinor fields in different number fields is as such not mathematical sensible although the expression of $U_{m}$ is mathematically well-defined. If the leakage takes place with same probability amplitude irrespective of the quantum state, $U_{m}$ is a unitary operator, not affecting at all the spinor indices of WCW spinor fields characterizing quantum numbers of the state and whose action is analogous to unitary mixing of the identical copies of the state in various number fields.

The probability with which the intention is realized as action would not therefore depend at all on the quantum number fields, but only on the data at points common to the variants of the
8.5. p-Adic Quantum Mechanics

partonic 2-surface in various number fields. Intention would reduce completely to the algebraic
geometry of partonic 2-surfaces. This assumption allows to write $U$ in the form

$$U = U_{nm} U_m,$$  

(8.5.9)

where $U_m$ acts as an identity operator in $H_{nm}$.

The general structure of $U$-matrix when algebraic extensions of rationals are allowed

Consider now the generalization of the previous argument allowing also algebraic extensions.

1. For each algebraic extension of rationals one can express $WCW$ as a union of two parts. The
first one corresponds to 2-surfaces, which belong to the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.
The second one corresponds to 2-surfaces in the algebraic extension of genuine p-adic numbers
and having necessarily infinite size in real sense. Therefore the decomposition of $U$ to a product
$U = U_{nm} U_m$ makes sense also now.

2. It is natural to assume that $U_m$ decomposes to a product of two operators: $U_m = U_H U_Q$. The
strictly horizontal operator $U_H$ connects only same algebraic extensions of rationals assigned
to different number fields. Here one must think that p-adic number fields represent a large
number of algebraic extensions of rationals without need for an algebraic extension in the p-
adic sense. The second unitary operator $U_Q$ describes the leakage between different algebraic
extensions of rationals. Number theoretical universality encourages the assumption that this
unitary operator reduces to an operator $U_Q$ acting on algebraic extensions of rationals regarded
effectively as quantum states so that it would be same for all number fields. One can even
consider the possibility that $U_Q$ depends on the extensions of rationals only and not at all on
partonic 2-surfaces. One cannot assume that $U_Q$ corresponds just to an inclusion to a larger state
space since this would give an infinite number of identical copies of same state and imply a non-
normalizable state. Physically $U_Q$ would define dispersion in the space of algebraic extension
of rationals defining the rational function space giving rise to the sub-WCW. The simplest
possibility is that $U_Q$ between different algebraic extensions is just the projection operator to
their intersection multiplied by a numerical constant determined number theoretical in terms of
ratios of dimensions of the algebraic extensions so that the diffusion between extensions products
unit norm states.

One must take into account the consistency conditions from the web of inclusions for the algebraic
extensions of rationals inducing extensions of p-adic numbers.

1. There is an infinite inverted pyramid-like web of natural inclusions of $WCW$’s associated with
algebraic extensions of rational numbers and one can assign a copy of this web to all number fields
if a given p-adic number field is characterized by a web defined by algebraic extensions of rationals
numbers, which it is able to represent without explicit introduction of the algebraic extension,
so that the pyramid is same for all number fields. For instance, the $WCW$ corresponding to
p-adic numbers proper is included to the $WCW$’s associated with any of its genuine algebraic
extensions and defines the lower tip of the inverted pyramid. From this tip an arrow emerges
connecting it to every algebraic extension defining a node of this web. Besides these arrows
there are arrows from a given extension to all extensions containing it.

2. These geometric inclusions induce inclusions of the corresponding Hilbert spaces defined by
rational functions and possibly by algebraic functions in which case sub-web must be considered
(all n-th roots of integers in the range $(1, p - 1)$ must be introduced simultaneously). Leakage
can occur between different extensions only through $WCW$ spinor fields located in the common
intersection of these spaces containing always the rational surfaces. The intersections of $WCW$’s
associated with various extensions of p-adic number fields correspond to $WCW$’s assignable to
rational functions with coefficients in various algebraic extensions of rationals using preferred
coordinates of $CD$ and $CP_2$. 
Together with unitarity conditions this web poses strong constraints on the unitary matrices $U_m$ and $U_Q$ expressible conveniently in terms of commuting diagrams. There are two kinds of webs. The vertical webs are defined by the algebraic extensions of rationals. These form a larger web in which lines connect the nodes of identical webs associated with various p-adic number fields and represent algebraic extensions of rationals.

1. One has the general product decomposition $U = U_{nm}U_QU_m$, where $U_{nm}$ does not induce mixing between number fields, and $U_m$ does it purely horizontally but without affecting quantum states in WCW spin degrees of freedom, and $P(H_{nm})$ projects to the complement of the intersection of number fields holds true also now.

2. Each algebraic extension of rationals gives unitary conditions for the corresponding $U_{nm,F}$ for each p-adic number field with extensions included. These conditions are relatively simple and no commuting diagrams are needed.

3. In the horizontal web $U_m$ mixes the states in the intersections of two number fields but connects only same algebraic extensions so that the lines are strictly horizontal. $U_Q$ acts strictly vertically in the web formed by algebraic extension of rationals and its action is unitary. One has infinite number of commuting diagrams involving $U_m$ and $U_Q$ since the actions along all routes connecting given points between $p_1$ and $p_2$ must be identical.

4. If algebraic universality holds in the sense that $U_m$ is expressible using only the data about the common points of 2-surfaces in the intersection defined by particular extensions using some universal functions, and $U_Q$ is purely number theoretical unitary matrix having no dependence on partonic 2-surfaces, one can hope that the constraints due to commuting diagrams in the web of horizontal inclusions can be satisfied automatically and only the unitarity constraints remain. This web of inclusions brings strongly in mind the web of inclusions of hyper-finite factors.

## 8.6 Generalization of the notion of configuration space

The number theoretic variants of Shannon entropy make sense for rational and even algebraic entanglement probabilities in finite-dimensional algebraic extensions of rationals and can have negative values so that negentropic entanglement becomes possible. This leads to the vision that life resides in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds for which partonic 2-surfaces allow a mathematical definition making sense both in real and p-adic sense in preferred coordinates dictated to a high degree by imbedding space symmetries. Rational functions with rational or algebraic coefficients provide a basic example of this kind of functions as also algebraic functions. This vision together with Negentropy Maximization Principle leads to an overall view about how the standard physics picture must be modified in TGD framework (see the next chapter [45]).

The identification of life as something in the intersection means that there should be also physics outside it. In the real context this poses no problems of principle. But should one allow the continuation of the coefficients of rational functions to p-adic integers infinite as real integers? This seems to raise formidable looking challenges.

1. One should be able to formulate the geometry of the world of classical worlds (WCW) in p-adic sense and also construct p-adic counterparts for the integration over WCW. Since no physically acceptable p-adic variant of definite integral does exists, algebraic continuation seems to be the only possible manner to meet this challenge.

2. One must construct the p-adic counterparts of Kähler function or of its exponent (or both), Kähler metric and Kähler form at the level of WCW.

3. Kähler function identified as Kähler action for preferred extremal and defined as integral does not make sense as such in p-adic context and the only manner to define the p-adic variant of Kähler function is by algebraic continuation from the real sector through the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.
8.6. Generalization of the notion of configuration space

8.6.1 Is algebraic continuation between real and p-adic worlds possible?

It seems that algebraic continuation is the only reasonable manner to tackle these challenges. The following considerations suggest that there are some hopes.

1. Recall that the basic geometric objects can be identified either as light-like 3-surfaces connecting the boundaries of causal diamond (intersection of future and past directed light-cones) or as space-like 3-surfaces at the boundaries of $CD$. The condition that the identifications are equivalent implies effective 2-dimensionality: the partonic 2-surfaces at the boundaries of causal diamonds ($CD$s) together with the distribution of four-dimensional tangent planes of space-time surface at the points of the partonic surface, are the basic geometric objects. The tangent space distribution codes for various quantum numbers such as four-momentum so that also these must be rational valued in the common sector. In the following I will just speak about partonic 2-surfaces. It is this space-time 2-surfaces for a given $CD$, which should be geometrized. 2-dimensionality obviously suggests a connection with algebraic geometry.

2. Number theoretic vision [77] leads to the conclusion that the space-time sheets are quaternionic in the sense that the modified gamma matrices assignable to the Kähler action in their octonionic representations span quaternionic (co-quaternionic) and thus associative (co-associative) subspace of complexified octonions at each point of the space-time surface. Quaternionicity would be realized in Minkowskian regions and co-quaternionicity in the space-like regions defining geometrization of Feynman diagrams. This notion is independent of the number field so that the notion of p-adic space-time sheet seems to make sense. Note that also the field equations and criticality condition for the preferred extremals [27] make sense p-adically as purely algebraic conditions.

3. The representability of the configuration space as a union of symmetric spaces means an enormous simplification since everything reduces to a single point, most naturally the maximum of Kähler function for given values of zero modes. If this maximum is always an algebraic surface and if the Kähler function or its exponent for it is algebraic number (there is infinity of tunings of zero modes guaranteeing this), the maxima make sense also in suitable algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers. The maxima would obviously define the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. One might in fact argue that this is as it must be. What is cognitively representable is in the intersection of realities and p-adicities and mathematician can cognitively represent only these maxima and do perturbation theory around them and hope for a complete integrability.

4. What comes naturally in mind is that only p-adically small deformations of the partonic 2-surfaces in the intersections of the p-adic and real worlds are allowed at the p-adic side. If the exponent of Kähler function exists in some algebraic extension at the common point, its small perturbations can be expanded in powers of $p$ as a functional of the coefficients of rational functions extended to p-adic numbers. Symmetric space structure of WCW raises the hope that TGD is a completely integrable theory in the sense that the functional integral reduces to the exponent of Kähler action due to the cancellation of metric and Gaussian determinants the n-point functions. One would have effectively free field theory. If this is the case the functional integral would make sense also in p-adic context as algebraic continuation.

Consider now in more detail what the algebraic continuation could mean.

1. Kähler function is not uniquely defined since one can add to it a real part of a holomorphic function of WCW complex coordinates (associated with quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom) without affecting Kähler metric. By a suitable choice of this function algebraicity could be guaranteed for any partonic 2-surface. This symmetry is however much like gauge invariance, which suggests that functional integral expressions for n-point functions involving also normalization factors do not depend on the exponent of Kähler function at maximum. In the perturbative approach to quantum field theory the exponents indeed cancel from n-point functions. This would suggest that the algebraicity of Kähler function is only needed. One should be however very cautious. The Kähler action for $CP_2$ type vacuum extremals has a deep meaning in TGD and would have interpretation in terms of a non-perturbative effect. If one allows the introduction of a finite-dimensional non-algebraic extension involving powers of some root of $e$
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

(e^p exists p-adically) both the exponent of Kähler function and Kähler function exist p-adically if Kähler function is a rational number.

2. WCW Kähler metric can be defined in terms of second partial derivatives of the exponent of Kähler function and is algebraic if Kähler function or its exponent are algebraic functions of the preferred WCW coordinates defined by WCW symmetries. The tangent space distribution at X^2 codes information about quantum numbers - in particular four-momenta- which define a measurement interaction terms in Kähler action [27]. By holography Kähler function or its exponent is expressible in terms of the data associated with X^2 and its tangent space and should be algebraic function of these data.

3. If Kähler function or its exponent is rational function of the parameters charactering partonic 2-surfaces, the continuation to the p-adic sectors at rational points is in principle possible. If Kähler function is proportional to a positive power of p its exponent exists automatically in p-adic context. For Kähler function this would mean that given partonic 2-surface would correspond to a finite number of primes only. The continuation of the exponent of Kähler function is not however very useful since WCW integral cannot be defined except by algebraic continuation. Exponent function behaves also completely differently in p-adic context than in real context (its p-adic norm equals always to one for instance). p-Adic thermodynamics would in turn suggest that the exponent function divided by log(p) should be rational (allowing roots of p in the algebraic extension).

4. The perturbative approach relies on n-point functions involving WCW Hamiltonians and their super-counterparts at the intersection. One would obtain algebraic expressions for the n-point functions involving also contravariant metric of WCW of as a propagator. If one always works in effectively finite-dimensional space (coefficients of polynomials with finite degree in the definition of partonic 2-surfaces involved and rational valued momenta) one has finite-dimensional space of partonic 2-surfaces, and the propagator is an algebraic object as the inverse of the Kähler metric defined by the second derivatives of the Kähler function if K or is exponent is algebraic function. p-Adicization also means the continuation of the momenta to the p-adic sector.

5. WCW Hamiltonians and their super-counterparts are defined as integrals over partonic 2-surface and it is not at all obvious that the result is algebraic number even if these quantities themselves are rational functions even in the partonic 2-surfaces themselves are rational surfaces. The condition for being in the intersection should therefore include also the condition about the algebraic character of these objects.

6. One could of course wonder whether coupling constant renormalization involving logarithmic functions of mass scales and powers of \( \pi \) in QFT context could spoil this nice picture and force to introduce infinite-dimensional transcendental extensions of p-adic numbers. There is indeed the danger that symmetric space property is not enough to avoid infinite perturbation series coming from the expansions of WCW Hamiltonians and their super counterparts. This kind of series would obviously spoil the algebraic character. There are however hopes. First of all, finite measurement resolution is one of the key aspects of quantum TGD and could bold down to a cutoff for the perturbation series. Secondly, the key idea of quantum criticality is that for the maxima of Kähler function the perturbative corrections sum up to zero since they are coded to the Kähler action itself since the scale of induced metric is proportional to the square of \( \hbar \).

If this optimistic picture is correct, the algebraic continuation to p-adic sector would reduce to an algebraic continuation of the expressions for n-point functions and the U-matrix in real sector to the p-adic sector, and would be almost trivial since only continuation in momenta and WCW coordinates parametrizing partonic 2-surfaces representing maxima of Kähler function would be in question. Everything could be computed in the real sector. A practically oriented theoretician might of course have suggested this from the beginning. It must be added that this vision is the latest one and need not completely consistent with all what is represented in the sequel.
8.6.2 p-Adic counterparts of configuration space Hamiltonians

One must continue the $\delta M^4_+$ local $CP_2$ Hamiltonians appearing in the integrals defining configuration space Hamiltonians to various p-adic sectors. $CP_2$ harmonics are homogeneous polynomials with rational coefficients and do not therefore produce any trouble since normalization factors involve only square roots. The p-adicization of $\delta M^4_+$ function basis defining representations of Lorentz group involves more interesting aspects.

p-Adicization of representations of Lorentz group

In the light cone geometry Poincare invariance is strictly speaking broken to Lorentz invariance with respect to the dip of the light cone and at least cosmologically a more natural basis is characterized by the eigenvalues of angular momentum and boost operator in a given direction. The eigenvalue spectrum of the boost operator is continuous without further conditions. One can study these conditions in the realization of the unitary representations of Lorentz group as left translations in the Lorentz group itself by utilizing homogenous functions of four complex variables $z^1, z^2, z^3, z^4$ satisfying the constraint $z_1 z_4 - z_2 z_3 = 1$ expressing the fact that they correspond to the homogenous coordinates of the Lorentz group defined by that matrix elements of the $SL(2,C)$ matrix

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
 z_1 & z_3 \\
 z_2 & z_4
\end{array}\right).
$$

The function basis consists of

$$
f^{a_1,a_2,a_3,a_4}(z_1, z_2, z_3, z_4) = z_1^{a_1} z_2^{a_2} z_3^{a_3} z_4^{a_4},
$$

$$
a_1 = m_1 + i\alpha, \quad a_2 = m_2 - i\alpha, \\
a_3 = m_3 - i\alpha, \quad a_4 = m_4 + i\alpha, \\
m_1 + m_2 = M, \quad m_3 + m_4 = M.
$$

The action of Lorentz transformation is given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
 z_1 & z_3 \\
 z_2 & z_4
\end{array}\right) \rightarrow
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
 a & b \\
 c & d
\end{array}\right)
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
 z_1 & z_3 \\
 z_2 & z_4
\end{array}\right).
$$

(8.6.1)

and unimodular ($ad - bc = 1$). Lorentz transformation preserves the imaginary parts $i\alpha$ of the complex degrees $d_i = m \pm i\alpha$ of $z_i^{1+\alpha+m_k}$ (as can be seen by using binomial series representations for the transformed coordinates). Also the sums $m_1 + m_2 = M$ and $m_3 + m_4 = M$ are Lorentz invariants. Hence the representation is characterized by the the pair $(\alpha, M)$. $M$ corresponds to the minimum angular momentum for the $SU(2)$ decomposition of the representation.

The imaginary parts $i\alpha$ of the complex degrees correspond to the eigen values of Lorentz boost in the direction of the quantization axis of angular momentum. The eigen functions are proportional to the factor

$$
\rho_1^{2\alpha_1} \rho_2^{2\alpha_2} \rho_3^{2\alpha_3} \rho_4^{2\alpha_4},
$$

$$
\rho_i = \sqrt{z_i^2}.
$$

Since one can write $\rho_i^{2\alpha_i} = e^{i2\alpha_i p}/\pi$, these are nothing but the logarithmic plane waves. The value set of $\alpha \geq 0$ is continuous in the real context.

The requirement that the logarithmic plane waves are continuable to p-adic number fields and exist p-adically for rational values of $\rho_i = m/\pi$, quantizes the values of $\alpha$. This condition is satisfied if the quantities $p_i^{2\alpha_i} = e^{i2\alpha_i p}/\pi$, exist p-adically for any prime. As shown in [67], there seems to be no number theoretical obstructions for the simplest hypothesis $log(p) = q_1(p) exp[q_2(p)]/\pi$, with $q_2(p_1) \neq q_2(p_2)$ for all pairs of primes. The existence of $p^n$ in a finite-dimensional extension would require that $\alpha$ is proportional to $\pi$ by a coefficient which for a given prime $p_1$ has sufficiently small p-adic norm so that the exponent can be expanded in powers series.

Obviously p-adicization gives strong quantization conditions. There is also a second possibility. As discussed in the same chapter, the allowance of infinite primes changes the situation. Let $X = \prod \pi_i$ be the product of all finite primes. $1+X$ is the simplest infinite prime and the ratio $Y = X/(1+X)$ equals...
to 1 in real sense and has p-adic norm 1/p for all finite primes. If one allows \( \alpha \) to be proportional to a power \( Y \), then the p-adic norm of \( \alpha \) can be so small for all primes that the expansion converges without further conditions. Infinite primes will be discussed later in more detail.

Exactly similar exponents \( (p^n) \) appear in the partition function decomposition of the Riemann Zeta, and the requirement that these quantities exist in a finite algebraic extension of p-adic numbers for the zeros \( z = 1/2 + iy \) of \( \zeta \) requires that \( e^{i\log(p)y} \) is in a finite-dimensional extension involving algebraic numbers and \( e \). One could argue that for the extensions of p-adics the zeros of Zeta define a universal spectrum of the eigen values of the Lorentz boost generator. This might have implications in hadron physics, where the so called rapidity distribution correspond to the distributions of the universal spectrum of the eigen values of the Lorentz boost generator. This might have implications in hadron physics, where the so called rapidity distribution correspond to the distributions of the universal spectrum of the eigen values of the Lorentz boost generator.

Although the realization of the using the functions in Lorentz group differs from the discussed one, the conclusion is same also for them, in particular for the representation realized at the boundary of the light cone which is one of the homogenous spaces associated with Lorentz group.

**Function basis of \( \delta M_4 \)**

One can consider two function basis for \( \delta M_4 \) and both function basis allow continuation to p-adic values under similar conditions.

1. **Spherical harmonic basis**

The first basis consists of functions \( Y_{m}^{4} \times (r_{M}/r_{0})^{n/2+ip}, n = -2, -1, 0, ... \). For \( n = -2 \) these functions define a unitary representation of Lorentz group. The spherical harmonics \( Y_{m}^{4} \) require a finite-dimensional algebraic extension of p-adic numbers. Radial part defines a logarithmic wave \( \exp[i\log(r_{M}/r_{0})] \) and the existence of this for finite-dimensional extension of p-adic numbers for rational values \( \rho \) and \( r_{M} \) is guaranteed by \( \log(p) = q_1\exp(q_2)/\pi \) ansatz under the conditions already discussed.

2. **Basis consisting of eigen functions of angular momentum and boost**

Another function basis of \( \delta M_4 \) defining a non-unitary representation of Lorentz group and of conformal algebra consists of eigen states of rotation generator and Lorentz boost and is given by

\[
f_{m,n,k} = e^{im\phi} \frac{\rho^{n-k}}{(1 + \rho^2)^k} \times \left( \frac{r_M}{r_0} \right)^k.
\]

\( n = n_1 + in_2 \) and \( k = k_1 + ik_2 \) are in general complex numbers. The condition

\[ n_1 - k_1 \geq 0 \]

is required by regularity at the origin of \( S^2 \). The requirement that the integral over \( S^2 \) defining norm exists (the expression for the differential solid angle is \( \Omega = \frac{d\Omega}{4\pi r^2} \)) implies

\[ n_1 < 3k_1 + 2 \]

From the relationship \( \cos(\theta), \sin(\theta) = (\rho^2 - 1)/(\rho^2 + 1), 2\rho/(\rho^2 + 1) \) one can conclude that for \( n_2 = k_2 = 0 \) the representation functions are proportional to \( f \sin(\theta)^{n-k}(\cos(\theta) - 1)^{n-k} \). Therefore they have in their decomposition to spherical harmonics only spherical harmonics with angular momentum \( l < 2(n - k) \). This suggests that the condition

\[ |m| \leq 2(n - k) \]

is satisfied quite generally.

The emergence of the three quantum numbers \( (m, n, k) \) can be understood. Light cone boundary can be regarded as a coset space \( SO(3, 1)/E^2 \times SO(2) \), where \( E^2 \times SO(2) \) is the group leaving the light like vector defined by a particular point of the light cone invariant. The natural choice of the Cartan group is therefore \( E^2 \times SO(2) \). The three quantum numbers \( (m, n, k) \) have interpretation as quantum numbers associated with this Cartan algebra. The representations of the Lorentz group are characterized by half-integer valued parameter \( l_0 = m/2 \) and complex parameter \( l_1 \). Thus \( k_2 \) and
8.6. Generalization of the notion of configuration space

$n_2$, which are Lorentz invariants, might not be independent parameters, and the simplest option is $k_2 = n_2$.

It is interesting to compare the representations in question to the unitary representations of Lorentz group discussed in [153].

1. The unitary representations discussed in [153] are characterized by are constructed by deducing the explicit representations for matrix elements of the rotation generators $J_x, J_y, J_z$ and boost generators $L_x, L_y, L_z$ by decomposing the representation into series of representations of $SU(2)$ defining the isotropy subgroup of a time like momentum. Therefore the states are labelled by eigenvalues of $J_z$. In the recent case the isotropy group is $E^2 \times SO(2)$ leaving light like point invariant. States are therefore labelled by three different quantum numbers.

2. The representations of [153] are realized the space of complex valued functions of complex coordinates $\xi$ and $\bar{\xi}$ labelling points of complex plane. These functions have complex degrees $n_+ = m/2 - 1 + l_1$ with respect to $\xi$ and $n_- = -m/2 - 1 + l_1$ with respect to $\bar{\xi}$. $l_0$ is complex number in the general case but for unitary representations of main series it is given by $l_1 = i\rho$ and for the representations of supplementary series $l_1$ is real and satisfies $0 < |l_1| < 1$. The main series representation is derived from a representation space consisting of homogenous functions of variables $z^0, z^1$ of degree $n_+$ and of $\bar{z}^0$ and $\bar{z}^1$ of degrees $n_\pm$. One can separate express these functions as product of $(z^1)^{n_+} (\bar{z}^1)^{n_-}$ and a polynomial of $\xi = z^1/z^2$ and $\bar{\xi}$ with degrees $n_+$ and $n_-$. Unitarity reduces to the requirement that the integration measure of complex plane is invariant under the Lorentz transformations acting as Moebius transformations of the complex plane. Unitarity implies $l_1 = -1 + i\rho$.

3. For the representations at $\delta M_4^2$ unitarity reduces to the requirement that the integration measure of $r_M^2 dr_M/r_M^2$ of $\delta M_4^2$ remains invariant under Lorentz transformations. The action of Lorentz transformation on the complex coordinates of $S^2$ induces a conformal scaling which can be compensated by an $S^2$ local radial scaling. At least formally the function space of $\delta M_4^2$ thus defines a unitary representation. For the function basis $f_{mnk}$ $k = -1 + i\rho$ defines a candidate for a unitary representation since the logarithmic waves in the radial coordinate are completely analogous to plane waves. This condition would be completely analogous to the vanishing of conformal weight for the physical states of super conformal representations. The problem is that for $k_1 = -1$ guaranteeing square integrability in $S^2$ implies $-2 < n_1 < -2$ so that unitarity in this sense is not possible.

There is no deep reason against non-unitary representations and symmetric space structure indeed requires that $k_1$ is half-integer valued. First of all, configuration space spinor fields are analogous to ordinary spinor fields in $M^4$, which also define non-unitary representations of Lorentz group. Secondly, if 3-surfaces at the light cone boundary are finite-sized, the integrals defined by $f_{mnk}$ over 3-surfaces $Y^3$ are always well-defined. Thirdly, the continuous spectrum of $k_2$ could be transformed to a discrete spectrum when $k_1$ becomes half-integer valued.

Logarithmic plane waves and possible connections with number theory and fundamental physics

Logarithmic plane waves labelled by eigenvalues of the scaling momenta appear also in the definition of the Riemann Zeta defined as $\zeta(z) = \sum_n n^{-z}$, $n$ positive integer [67]. Riemann Zeta is expressible as a product of partition function factors $1/(1 + p^{-x-iy})$, $p$ prime and the powers $n^{-x-iy}$ appear as summands in Riemann Zeta. Riemann hypothesis states that the non-trivial zeros of Zeta reside at the line $x = 1/2$. There are indeed intriguing connections. $\log(p)$ corresponds now to the $\log(r_M/r_{min})$ and $-x-iy$ corresponds to the scaling momentum $k_1 + ik_2$ so that the special physical role of the conformal weights $k_1 = 1/2 + iy$ corresponds to Riemann hypothesis. The appearance of powers of $p$ in the definition of the Riemann Zeta corresponds to p-adic length scale hypothesis, $(r_M/r_0 = p$ in $\zeta$ and corresponds to a secondary p-adic length scale).

The assumption that the logarithmic plane waves are algebraically continuous from the rational points $r_M/r_{min} = m/n$ to p-adic plane waves using a finite-dimensional extension of p-adic numbers leads to the $\log(p) = q_1 \exp(q_2)/\pi$ ansatz. Similar hypothesis is inspired by the hypothesis that Riemann Zeta is a universal function existing simultaneously in all number fields. This inspires several interesting observations.
1. p-adic length scale hypothesis stating that $r_{\text{max}}/r_{\text{min}} = p^n$ is consistent with the number theoretical universality of the logarithmic waves. The universality of Riemann Zeta inspires the hypothesis that the zeros of Riemann Zeta correspond to rational numbers and to preferred values $k_1 + ik_2$ of the scaling momenta appearing in the logarithmic plane waves. In the recent context the most general hypothesis would be that the allowed momenta $k_2$ correspond to the linear combinations of the zeros of Riemann Zeta with integer coefficients.

2. Hardmuth Mueller [4] claims on basis of his observations that gravitational interaction involves logarithmic radial waves for which the nodes come as $r/r_{\text{min}} = e^n$. This is true if the the scaling momenta $k_2$ satisfy the condition $k_2/\pi \in \mathbb{Z}$. Perhaps Mueller’s logarithmic waves really could be seen as a direct signature of the fundamental symmetries of the configuration space. In particular, this would require $r_{\text{max}}/r_{\text{min}} = e^m$.

3. The special role of Golden Mean $\Phi = (1 + \sqrt{5})/2$ in Nature could be understood if also $\log(\Phi) = q_1 \exp(q_2)/\pi$ or more general ansatz holds true. This would imply that the nodes of logarithmic waves can correspond also to the powers of $\Phi$.

One could of course argue that the number theory at the moment of Big Bang cannot have strong effects on what is observed in laboratory. This might be the case. On the other hand, the non-determinism of the Kähler action however strongly suggests that the construction of the configuration space geometry involves all possible light like 3-surfaces of the future light cone so that logarithmic waves would appear in all length scales. Be as it may, it would be amazing if such an abstract mathematical structure as configuration space geometry would have direct implications to cosmology and to the physics of living systems.

8.6.3 Configuration space integration

Assuming that $U$-matrix exists simultaneously in all number fields (allowing finite-dimensional extensions of $p$-adics), the immediate question is whether also the construction procedure of the real S-matrix could have a p-adic counterpart for each $p$, and whether the mere requirement that this is the case could provide non-trivial intuitions about the general structure of the theory. Not only the configuration space but also Kähler function and its exponent, Kähler metric, and configuration space functional integral should have p-adic variants. In the following this challenge is discussed in a rather optimistic number theoretic mood using the ideas stimulated by the connections between number theory and cognition.

Does symmetric space structure allow algebraization of configuration space integration?

The basic structure is the rational configuration space whose points have rational valued coordinates. This space is common to both real and p-adic variants of the configuration space. Therefore the construction of the generalized configuration space as such is not a problem.

The assumption that configuration space decomposes into a union of symmetric spaces labeled by zero modes means that the left invariant metric for each space in the union is dictated by isometries. It should be possible to interpret the matrix elements of the configuration space metric in the basis of properly normalized isometry currents as p-adic numbers in some finite extension of p-adic numbers allowing perhaps also some transcendentals. Note that the Kähler function is proportional to the properly normalized isometry currents as p-adic numbers in some finite extension of p-adic numbers.

In particular, $\alpha_K$ which depends on p-adic prime $p$, and does seem to be a rational number if one takes seriously various arguments leading to the hypothesis $1/\alpha_K = k\log(K^2)$, $K^2 = p \times 2 \times 3 \times 5 \times 23$, and $k = \pi/4$ or $k = 137/107$ for the two alternative options discussed in [57]. If so then the most general transcendentals required and allowed in the extensions used correspond to roots of polynomials with coefficients in an extension of rationals by $e$ and algebraic numbers. As already discussed, infinite primes might provide the ultimate solution to the problem of continuation.

The continuation of the exponent of Kähler function and of configuration space spinor fields to p-adic sectors would require some selection of a subset of points of the rational configuration space. On the other hand, the minimum requirement is that it is possible to define configuration space integration in the p-adic context. The only manner to achieve this is by defining configuration space integration purely algebraically by perturbative expansion. For free field theory Gaussian integrals are in question and one can calculate them trivially. The Gaussian can be regarded as a Kähler function of a flat Kähler manifold having maximal translational and rotational symmetries. Physically infinite
number of harmonic oscillators are in question. The origin of the symmetric space is preferred point as far as Kähler function is considered: metric itself is invariant under isometries.

**Algebraization of the configuration space functional integral**

Configuration space is a union of infinite-dimensional symmetric spaces labelled by zero modes. One can hope that the functional integral could be performed perturbatively around the maxima of the Kähler function. In the case of $CP^2$ Kähler function has only single maximum and is a monotonically decreasing function of the radial variable $r$ of $CP^2$ and thus defines a Morse function. This suggests that a similar situation is true for all symmetric spaces and this might indeed be the case. The point is that the presence of several maxima implies also saddle points at which the matrix defined by the second derivatives of the Kähler function is not positive definite. If the derivatives of type $\partial_K \partial_L K$ and $\partial_{\overline{r}} \partial_{\overline{r}} K$ vanish at the saddle point (this is the crucial assumption) in some complex coordinates holomorphically related to those in which the same holds true at maximum, the Kähler metric is not positive definite at this point. On the other hand, by symmetric space property the metric should be isometric with the positive definite metric at maxima so that a contradiction results.

If this argument holds true, for given values of zero modes Kähler function has only one maximum, whose value depends on the values zero modes. Staying in the optimistic mood, one could go on to guess that the Duistermaat-Heckman theorem [122] generalizes and the functional integral is simply the exponent of the Kähler function at the maximum (due to the compensation of Gaussian and metric determinants). Even more, one could bravely guess that for configuration space spinor fields belonging to the representations of symmetries the inner products reduces to the generalization of correlation functions of Gaussian free field theory. Each configuration space spinor field would define a vertex from which lines representing the propagators defined by the contravariant configuration space metric in isometry basis emanate.

If this optimistic line of reasoning makes sense, the definition of the p-adic configuration space integral reduces to a purely algebraic one. What is needed is that the contravariant Kähler metric fixed by the symmetric space-property exists and that the exponent of the maximum of the Kähler function exists for rational values of zero modes or subset of them if finite-dimensional algebraic extension is allowed. This would give could hopes that the $U$-matrix elements resulting from the configuration space integrals would exist also in the p-adic sense.

**Is the exponential of the Kähler function rational function?**

The simplest possibility that one can imagine are that the exponent $e^{2K}$ of Kähler function appearing in the configuration space inner products is a rational or at most a simple algebraic function existing in a finite-dimensional algebraic extension of p-adic numbers.

The exponent of the $CP^2$ Kähler function is a rational function of the standard complex coordinates and thus rational-valued for all rational values of complex $CP^2$ coordinates. Therefore one is lead to ask whether this property holds true quite generally for symmetric spaces and even in the infinite-dimensional context. If so, then the continuation of the vacuum functional to the p-adic sectors of the configuration space would be possible in the entire configuration space. Also the spherical harmonics of $CP^2$ are rational functions containing square roots in normalization constants. That also configuration space spinor fields could use rational functions containing square roots as normalization constant as basic building blocks would conform with general number theoretical ideas as well as with the general features of harmonic oscillator wave functions.

The most obvious manner to realize this idea relies on the restriction of light-like 3-surfaces $X_l^3$ to those representable in terms of polynomials or rational functions with rational or at most algebraic coefficients serving as natural preferred coordinates of the configuration space. This of course requires identification of preferred coordinates also for $H$. This would lead to a hierarchy of inclusions for sub-configuration spaces induced by algebraic extensions of rationals.

The presence of cutoffs for the degrees of polynomials involved makes the situation finite-dimensional and give rise to a hierarchy of inclusions also now. These inclusion hierarchies would relate naturally also to hierarchies of inclusions for hyperfinite factors of type $II_1$ since the spinor spaces associated with these finite-D versions of WCW would be finite-dimensional. Hyper-finiteness means that this kind of cutoff can give arbitrarily precise approximate representation of the infinite-D situation.
This vision is supported by the recent understanding related to the definition of exponent of Kähler function as Dirac determinant [15]. The number of eigenvalues involved is necessarily finite, and if the eigenvalues of $D_{C-S}$ are algebraic numbers for 3-surfaces $X^3$ for which the coefficients characterizing the rational functions defining $X^3$ are algebraic numbers, the exponent of Kähler function is algebraic number.

The general number theoretical conjectures implied by p-adic physics and physics of cognition and intention support also this conjecture. Although one must take these arguments with a big grain of salt, the general idea might be correct. Also the elements of the configuration space metric would be intentional support also this conjecture. Although one must take these arguments with a big grain of salt, the general idea might be correct. Also the elements of the configuration space metric would be rational functions as is clear from the fact that one can express the second derivatives of the Kähler function in terms of $F = \exp(K)$ as

$$\partial_K \partial_T K = \frac{\partial_K \partial_T F}{F} - \frac{\partial_K F \partial_T F}{F^2}.$$  

**Coupling constant evolution and number theory**

The coupling constant evolution associated with the Kähler action might be at least partially understood number-theoretically.

A given space-time sheet is connected by wormhole contacts to the larger space-time sheets. The induced metric within the wormhole contact has an Euclidian signature so that the wormhole contact is surrounded by elementary particle horizons at which the metric is degenerate so that the horizons are metrically effectively 2-dimensional giving rise to quaternion conformal invariance. Because of the causal horizon it would seem that Kähler coupling strength can depend on the space-time sheet via the p-adic prime characterizing it. If so the exponent of the Kähler function would be simply the product of the exponents for the space-time sheets and one would have finite-dimensional extension as required.

If the exponent of the Kähler function is rational function, also the components of the contravariant Kähler metric are rational functions. This would suggest that one function of the coupling constant evolution is to keep the exponent rational.

From the point of view of p-adicization the ideal situation results if Kähler coupling strength is invariant under the p-adic coupling constant evolution as I believed originally. For a long time it however seemed that this option cannot be realized since the prediction $G = L_p^2 \exp(-2S_K(CP_2))$ for the gravitational coupling constant following from dimensional considerations alone implies that $G$ increases without limit as a function of p-adic length scale if $\alpha_K$ is RG invariant. If one however assumes that bosonic space-time sheets correspond to Mersenne primes, situation changes since $M_{127}$ defining electron length scale is the largest Mersenne prime for which p-adic length scale is not super-astronomical and thus excellent candidate for characterizing gravitonic space-time sheets. There is much stronger motivation for this hypothesis coming from the fact that a nice picture about evolution of electro-weak and color coupling strengths emerges just from the physical interpretation of the fact that classical color action and electro-weak $U(1)$ action are proportional to Kähler action [87].

The recent progress in the understanding of the definition of exponent of Kähler function as Dirac determinant [15] leads to rather detailed picture about the number theoretic anatomy of $\alpha_K$ and other coupling constant strengths as well as the number theoretic anatomy of $R^2/hG$ [4]. By combining these results with the constraints coming from p-adic mass calculations one ends up to rather strong predictions for $\alpha_K$ and $R^2/hG$.

**Consistency check in the case of $CP_2$**

It is interesting to look whether this vision works or fails in a simple finite-dimensional case. For $CP_2$ the Kähler function is given by $K = -\log(1 + r^2)$. This function exists if an extension containing the logarithms of primes is used. $\log(1 + x), x = O(p)$ exists as an ordinary p-adic number and a logarithm of $\log(m), m < p$ such that the powers of $m$ span the numbers $1, ..., p - 1$ besides $\log(p)$ should be introduced to the extension in order that logarithm of any integer and in fact of any rational number exists p-adically. Also logarithms of roots of integers and their products would exist. The problem is however that the powers of $\log(m)$ and $\log(p)$ would generate an infinite-dimensional extension since finite-dimensional extension leads to a contradiction as shown in [87].

The exponent of Kähler function as well as Kähler metric and Kähler form have rational-valued elements for rational values of the standard complex coordinates for $CP_2$. The exponent of the Kähler
8.7 How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?

S-matrix codes to a high degree the predictions of quantum theories. The longstanding challenge of TGD has been to construct or at least demonstrate the mathematical existence of S-matrix or actually M-matrix which generalizes this notion in zero energy ontology (ZEO) [65]. This work has led to the notion of generalized Feynman diagram and the challenge is to give a precise mathematical meaning for this object. The attempt to understand the counterpart of twistors in TGD framework [86] has inspired several key ideas in this respect but it turned out that twistors themselves need not be absolutely necessary in TGD framework.

1. The notion of generalized Feynman diagram defined by replacing lines of ordinary Feynman diagram with light-like 3-surfaces (elementary particle sized wormhole contacts with throats carrying quantum numbers) and vertices identified as their 2-D ends - I call them partonic 2-surfaces is central. Speaking somewhat loosely, generalized Feynman diagrams (plus background spacetime sheets) define the “world of classical worlds” (WCW). These diagrams involve the analogs of stringy diagrams but the interpretation is different: the analogs of stringy loop diagrams have interpretation in terms of particle propagating via two different routes simultaneously (as in the classical double slit experiment) rather than as a decay of particle to two particles. For stringy diagrams the counterparts of vertices are singular as manifolds whereas the entire diagrams are smooth. For generalized Feynman diagrams vertices are smooth but entire diagrams represent singular manifolds just like ordinary Feynman diagrams do. String like objects however emerge in TGD and even ordinary elementary particles are predicted to be magnetic flux tubes of length of order weak gauge boson Compton length with monopoles at their ends as shown in accompanying article. This stringy character should become visible at LHC energies.

2. Zero energy ontology (ZEO) and causal diamonds (intersections of future and past directed lightcones) is second key ingredient. The crucial observation is that in ZEO it is possible to identify off mass shell particles as pairs of on mass shell particles at throats of wormhole contact since both positive and negative signs of energy are possible. The propagator defined by modified Dirac action does not diverge (except for incoming lines) although the fermions at throats are on mass shell. In other words, the generalized eigenvalue of the modified Dirac operator containing a term linear in momentum is non-vanishing and propagator reduces to \( G = i/\lambda \gamma \) where \( \gamma \) is so called modified gamma matrix in the direction of stringy coordinate [15]. This means opening of the black box of the off mass shell particle-something which for some reason has not occurred to anyone fighting with the divergences of quantum field theories.

3. A powerful constraint is number theoretic universality requiring the existence of Feynman amplitudes in all number fields when one allows suitable algebraic extensions: roots of unity are certainly required in order to realize p-adic counter parts of plane waves. Also embedding space, partonic 2-surfaces and WCW must exist in all number fields and their extensions. These constraints are enormously powerful and the attempts to realize this vision have dominated quantum TGD for last two decades.

4. Representation of 8-D gamma matrices in terms of octonionic units and 2-D sigma matrices is a further important element as far as twistors are considered [86]. Modified gamma matrices
at space-time surfaces are quaternionic/associative and allow a genuine matrix representation. As a matter fact, TGD and WCW can be formulated as study of associative local sub-algebras of the local Clifford algebra of 8-D imbedding space parameterized by quaternionic space-time surfaces. Central conjecture is that quaternionic 4-surfaces correspond to preferred extremals of Kähler action \[15\] identified as critical ones (second variation of Kähler action vanishes for infinite number of deformations defining super-conformal algebra) and allow a slicing to string worldsheets parametrized by points of partonic 2-surfaces.

5. As far as twistors are considered, the first key element is the reduction of the octonionic twistor structure to quaternionic one at space-time surfaces and giving effectively 4-D spinor and twistor structure for quaternionic surfaces.

Quite recently quite a dramatic progress took place in this approach \[86\].

1. The progress was stimulated by the simple observation that on mass shell property puts enormously strong kinematic restrictions on the loop integrations. With mild restrictions on the number of parallel fermion lines appearing in vertices (there can be several since fermionic oscillator operator algebra defining SUSY algebra generates the parton states) - all loops are manifestly finite and if particles has always mass -say small p-adic thermal mass also in case of massless particles and due to IR cutoff due to the presence largest CD- the number of diagrams is finite. Unitarity reduces to Cutkosky rules \[19\] automatically satisfied as in the case of ordinary Feynman diagrams.

2. Ironically, twistors which stimulated all these development do not seem to be absolutely necessary in this approach although they are of course possible. Situation changes if one does not assume small p-adically thermal mass due to the presence of massless particles and one must sum infinite number of diagrams. Here a potential problem is whether the infinite sum respects the algebraic extension in question.

This is about fermionic and momentum space aspects of Feynman diagrams but not yet about the functional (not path-) integral over small deformations of the partonic 2-surfaces. The basic challenges are following.

1. One should perform the functional integral over WCW degrees of freedom for fixed values of on mass shell momenta appearing in the internal lines. After this one must perform integral or summation over loop momenta. Note that the order is important since the space-time surface assigned to the line carries information about the quantum numbers associated with the line by quantum classical correspondence realized in terms of modified Dirac operator.

2. One must define the functional integral also in the p-adic context. p-Adic Fourier analysis relying on algebraic continuation raises hopes in this respect. p-Adicity suggests strongly that the loop momenta are discretized and ZEO predicts this kind of discretization naturally.

It indeed seems that the functional integrals over WCW could be carried out at general level both in real and p-adic context. This is due to the symmetric space property (maximal number of isometries) of WCW required by the mere mathematical existence of Kähler geometry \[35\] in infinite-dimensional context already in the case of much simpler loop spaces \[132\].

1. The p-adic generalization of Fourier analysis allows to algebraize integration- the horrible looking technical challenge of p-adic physics- for symmetric spaces for functions allowing the analog of discrete Fourier decomposition. Symmetric space property is indeed essential also for the existence of Kähler geometry for infinite-D spaces as was learned already from the case of loop spaces. Plane waves and exponential functions expressible as roots of unity and powers of p multiplied by the direct analogs of corresponding exponent functions are the basic building bricks and key functions in harmonic analysis in symmetric spaces. The physically unavoidable finite measurement resolution corresponds to algebraically unavoidable finite algebraic dimension of algebraic extension of p-adics (at least some roots of unity are needed). The cutoff in roots of unity is very reminiscent to that occurring for the representations of quantum groups and is certainly very closely related to these as also to the inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type \(\text{II}^{\text{sub}}_1\) defining the finite measurement resolution.
2. WCW geometrization reduces to that for a single line of the generalized Feynman diagram defining the basic building brick for WCW. Kähler function decomposes to a sum of "kinetic" terms associated with its ends and interaction term associated with the line itself. p-Adicization boils down to the condition that Kähler function, matrix elements of Kähler form, WCW Hamiltonians and their super counterparts, are rational functions of complex WCW coordinates just as they are for those symmetric spaces that I know of. This allows straightforward continuation to p-adic context.

3. As far as diagrams are considered, everything is manifestly finite as the general arguments (non-locality of Kähler function as functional of 3-surface) developed two decades ago indeed allow to expect. General conditions on the holomorphy properties of the generalized eigenvalues \( \lambda \) of the modified Dirac operator can be deduced from the conditions that propagator decomposes to a sum of products of harmonics associated with the ends of the line and that similar decomposition takes place for exponent of Kähler action identified as Dirac determinant. This guarantees that the convolutions of propagators and vertices give rise to products of harmonic functions which can be Glebsch-Gordanized to harmonics and only the singlet contributes to the WCW integral in given vertex. The still unproven central conjecture is that Dirac determinant equals the exponent of Kähler function.

In the following this vision about generalized Feynman diagrams is discussed in more detail.

### Questions

The goal is a proposal for how to perform the integral over WCW for generalized Feynman diagrams and the best manner to proceed to this goal is by making questions.

**What does finite measurement resolution mean?**

The first question is what finite measurement resolution means.

1. One expects that the algebraic continuation makes sense only for a finite measurement resolution in which case one obtains only finite sums of what one might hope to be algebraic functions. The finiteness of the algebraic extension would be in fact equivalent with the finite measurement resolution.

2. Finite measurement resolution means a discretization in terms of number theoretic braids. p-Adicization condition suggests that that one must allow only the number theoretic braids. For these the ends of braid at boundary of \( CD \) are algebraic points of the imbedding space. This would be true at least in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

3. The question is whether one can localize the points of the braid. The necessity to use momentum eigenstates to achieve quantum classical correspondence in the modified Dirac action [15] suggests however a delocalization of braid points, that is wave function in space of braid points. In real context one could allow all possible choices for braid points but in p-adic context only algebraic points are possible if one wants to replace integrals with sums. This implies finite measurement resolution analogous to that in lattice. This is also the only possibility in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

A non-trivial prediction giving a strong correlation between the geometry of the partonic 2-surface and quantum numbers is that the total number \( n_F + n_{\overline{F}} \) of fermions and antifermions is bounded above by the number \( n_{alg} \) of algebraic points for a given partonic 2-surface: \( n_F + n_{\overline{F}} \leq n_{alg} \). Outside the intersection of real and p-adic worlds the problematic aspect of this definition is that small deformations of the partonic 2-surface can radically change the number of algebraic points unless one assumes that the finite measurement resolution means restriction of WCW to a sub-space of algebraic partonic surfaces.

4. One has also a discretization of loop momenta if one assumes that virtual particle momentum corresponds to ZEO defining rest frame for it and from the discretization of the relative position of the second tip of CD at the hyperboloid isometric with mass shell. Only the number of braid points and their momenta would matter, not their positions. The measurement interaction term
in the modified Dirac action gives coupling to the space-time geometry and Kähler function through generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator with measurement interaction term linear in momentum and in the color quantum numbers assignable to fermions [15].

**How to define integration in WCW degrees of freedom?**

The basic question is how to define the integration over WCW degrees of freedom.

1. What comes mind first is Gaussian perturbation theory around the maxima of Kähler function. Gaussian and metric determinants cancel each other and only algebraic expressions remain. Finiteness is not a problem since the Kähler function is non-local functional of 3-surface so that no local interaction vertices are present. One should however assume the vanishing of loops required also by algebraic universality and this assumption look unrealistic when one considers more general functional integrals than that of vacuum functional since free field theory is not in question. The construction of the inverse of the WCW metric defining the propagator is also a very difficult challenge. Duistermaat-Hecke theorem states that something like this known as localization might be possible and one can also argue that something analogous to localization results from a generalization of mean value theorem.

2. Symmetric space property is more promising since it might reduce the integrations to group theory using the generalization of Fourier analysis for group representations so that there would be no need for perturbation theory in the proposed sense. In finite measurement resolution the symmetric spaces involved would be finite-dimensional. Symmetric space structure of WCW could also allow to define p-adic integration in terms of p-adic Fourier analysis for symmetric spaces. Essentially algebraic continuation of the integration from the real case would be in question with additional constraints coming from the fact that only phase factors corresponding to finite algebraic extensions of rationals are used. Cutoff would emerge automatically from the cutoff for the dimension of the algebraic extension.

**How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?**

Integration in symmetric spaces could serve as a model at the level of WCW and allow both the understanding of WCW integration and p-adicization as algebraic continuation. In order to get a more realistic view about the problem one must define more precisely what the calculation of the generalized Feynman diagrams means.

1. WCW integration must be carried out separately for all values of the momenta associated with the internal lines. The reason is that the spectrum of eigenvalues \( \lambda_i \) of the modified Dirac operator \( D \) depends on the momentum of line and momentum conservation in vertices translates to a correlation of the spectra of \( D \) at internal lines.

2. For tree diagrams algebraic continuation to the p-adic context if the expression involves only the replacement of the generalized eigenvalues of \( D \) as functions of momenta with their p-adic counterparts besides vertices. If these functions are algebraically universal and expressible in terms of harmonics of symmetric space, there should be no problems.

3. If loops are involved, one must integrate/sum over loop momenta. In p-adic context difficulties are encountered if the spectrum of the momenta is continuous. The integration over on mass shell loop momenta is analogous to the integration over sub-CDs, which suggests that internal line corresponds to a sub-CD in which it is at rest. There are excellent reasons to believe that the moduli space for the positions of the upper tip is a discrete subset of hyperboloid of future light-cone. If this is the case, the loop integration indeed reduces to a sum over discrete positions of the tip. p-Adization would thus give a further good reason why for zero energy ontology.

4. Propagator is expressible in terms of the inverse of generalized eigenvalue and there is a sum over these for each propagator line. At vertices one has products of WCW harmonics assignable to the incoming lines. The product must have vanishing quantum numbers associated with the phase angle variables of WCW. Non-trivial quantum numbers of the WCW harmonic correspond
8.7. How to define generalized Feynman diagrams?

To WCW quantum numbers assignable to excitations of ordinary elementary particles. WCW harmonics are products of functions depending on the "radial" coordinates and phase factors and the integral over the angles leaves the product of the first ones analogous to Legendre polynomials $P_{l,m}$. These functions are expected to be rational functions or at least algebraic functions involving only square roots.

5. In ordinary QFT incoming and outgoing lines correspond to propagator poles. In the recent case this would mean that the generalized eigenvalues $\lambda = 0$ characterize them. Internal lines coming as pairs of throats of wormhole contacts would be on mass shell with respect to momentum but off shell with respect to $\lambda$.

8.7.2 Generalized Feynman diagrams at fermionic and momentum space level

Negative energy ontology has already led to the idea of interpreting the virtual particles as pairs of positive and negative energy wormhole throats. Hitherto I have taken it as granted that ordinary Feynman diagrammatics generalizes more or less as such. It is however far from clear what really happens in the vertices of the generalized Feynman diagrams. The safest approach relies on the requirement that unitarity realized in terms of Cutkosky rules in ordinary Feynman diagrammatics allows a generalization. This requires loop diagrams. In particular, photon-photon scattering can take place only via a fermionic square loop so that it seems that loops must be present at least in the topological sense.

One must be however ready for the possibility that something unexpectedly simple might emerge. For instance, the vision about algebraic physics allows naturally only finite sums for diagrams and does not favor infinite perturbative expansions. Hence the true believer on algebraic physics might dream about finite number of diagrams for a given reaction type. For simplicity generalized Feynman diagrams without the complications brought by the magnetic confinement since by the previous arguments the generalization need not bring in anything essentially new.

The basic idea of duality in early hadronic models was that the lines of the dual diagram representing particles are only re-arranged in the vertices. This however does not allow to get rid of off mass shell momenta. Zero energy ontology encourages to consider a stronger form of this principle in the sense that the virtual momenta of particles could correspond to pairs of on mass shell momenta of particles. If also interacting fermions are pairs of positive and negative energy throats in the interaction region the idea about reducing the construction of Feynman diagrams to some kind of lego rules might work.

Virtual particles as pairs of on mass shell particles in ZEO

The first thing is to try to define more precisely what generalized Feynman diagrams are. The direct generalization of Feynman diagrams implies that both wormhole throats and wormhole contacts join at vertices.

1. A simple intuitive picture about what happens is provided by diagrams obtained by replacing the points of Feynman diagrams (wormhole contacts) with short lines and imagining that the throats correspond to the ends of the line. At vertices where the lines meet the incoming on mass shell quantum numbers would sum up to zero. This approach leads to a straightforward generalization of Feynman diagrams with virtual particles replaced with pairs of on mass shell throat states of type $++, --$, and $+--$. Incoming lines correspond to $++$ type lines and outgoing ones to $--$ type lines. The first two line pairs allow only time like net momenta whereas $+--$ line pairs allow also space-like virtual momenta. The sign assigned to a given throat is dictated by the the sign of the on mass shell momentum on the line. The condition that Cutkosky rules generalize as such requires $++$ and $--$ type virtual lines since the cut of the diagram in Cutkosky rules corresponds to on mass shell outgoing or incoming states and must therefore correspond to $++$ or $--$ type lines.

2. The basic difference as compared to the ordinary Feynman diagrammatics is that loop integrals are integrals over mass shell momenta and that all throats carry on mass shell momenta. In each vertex of the loop mass incoming on mass shell momenta must sum up to on mass shell
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

momentum. These constraints improve the behavior of loop integrals dramatically and give excellent hopes about finiteness. It does not however seem that only a finite number of diagrams contribute to the scattering amplitude besides tree diagrams. The point is that if a the reactions $N_1 \to N_2$ and $N_2 \to N_3$, where $N_i$ denote particle numbers, are possible in a common kinematical region for $N_2$-particle states then also the diagrams $N_1 \to N_2 \to N_2 \to N_3$ are possible. The virtual states $N_2$ include all all states in the intersection of kinematically allow regions for $N_1 \to N_2$ and $N_2 \to N_3$. Hence the dream about finite number possible diagrams is not fulfilled if one allows massless particles. If all particles are massive then the particle number $N_2$ for given $N_1$ is limited from above and the dream is realized.

3. For instance, loops are not possible in the massless case or are highly singular (brining in mind twistor diagrams) since the conservation laws at vertices imply that the momenta are parallel. In the massive case and allowing mass spectrum the situation is not so simple. As a first example one can consider a loop with three vertices and thus three internal lines. Three on mass shell conditions are present so that the four-momentum can vary in 1-D subspace only. For a loop involving four vertices there are four internal lines and four mass shell conditions so that loop integrals would reduce to discrete sums. Loops involving more than four vertices are expected to be impossible.

4. The proposed replacement of the elementary fermions with bound states of elementary fermions and monopoles $X_{\pm}$ brings in the analog of stringy diagrammatics. The 2-particle wave functions in the momentum degrees of freedom of fermions and $X_{\pm}$ migh allow more flexibility and allow more loops. Note however that there are excellent hopes about the finiteness of the theory also in this case.

Loop integrals are manifestly finite

One can make also more detailed observations about loops.

1. The simplest situation is obtained if only 3-vertices are allowed. In this case conservation of momentum however allows only collinear momenta although the signs of energy need not be the same. Particle creation and annihilation is possible and momentum exchange is possible but is always light-like in the massless case. The scattering matrices of supersymmetric YM theories would suggest something less trivial and this raises the question whether something is missing. Magnetic monopoles are an essential element of also these theories as also massivation and symmetry breaking and this encourages to think that the formation of massive states as fermion $X_{\pm}$ pairs is needed. Of course, in TGD framework one has also high mass excitations of the massless states making the scattering matrix non-trivial.

2. In YM theories on mass shell lines would be singular. In TGD framework this is not the case since the propagator is defined as the inverse of the 3-D dimensional reduction of the modified Dirac operator $D$ containing also coupling to four-momentum (this is required by quantum classical correspondence and guarantees stringy propagators),

\[
D = i\hat{\Gamma}^\alpha p_\alpha + \hat{\Gamma}^\alpha D_\alpha ,
\]

\[
p_\alpha = p_k \partial_\alpha h^k .
\]  

(8.7.0)

The propagator does not diverge for on mass shell massless momenta and the propagator lines are well-defined. This is of course of essential importance also in general case. Only for the incoming lines one can consider the possibility that 3-D Dirac operator annihilates the induced spinor fields. All lines correspond to generalized eigenstates of the propagator in the sense that one has $D_3 \Psi = \lambda \gamma \Psi$, where $\gamma$ is modified gamma matrix in the direction of the stringy coordinate emanating from light-like surface and $D_3$ is the 3-dimensional dimensional reduction of the 4-D modified Dirac operator. The eigenvalue $\lambda$ is analogous to energy. Note that the eigenvalue spectrum depends on 4-momentum as a parameter.
3. Massless incoming momenta can decay to massless momenta with both signs of energy. The integration measure $d^2k/2E$ reduces to $dx/x$ where $x \geq 0$ is the scaling factor of massless momentum. Only light-like momentum exchanges are however possible and scattering matrix is essentially trivial. The loop integrals are finite apart from the possible delicacies related to poles since the loop integrands for given massless wormhole contact are proportional to $dx/x^3$ for large values of $x$.

4. Irrespective of whether the particles are massless or not, the divergences are obtained only if one allows too high vertices as self energy loops for which the number of momentum degrees of freedom is $3N - 4$ for $N$-vertex. The construction of SUSY limit of TGD in [28] led to the conclusion that the parallelly propagating $N$ fermions for given wormhole throat correspond to a product of $N$ fermion propagators with same four-momentum so that for fermions and ordinary bosons one has the standard behavior but for $N > 2$ non-standard so that these excitations are not seen as ordinary particles. Higher vertices are finite only if the total number $N_F$ of fermions propagating in the loop satisfies $N_F > 3N - 4$. For instance, a 4-vertex from which $N = 2$ states emanate is finite.

**Taking into account magnetic confinement**

What has been said above is not quite enough. The weak form of electric-magnetic duality [8] leads to the picture about elementary particles as pairs of magnetic monopoles inspiring the notions of weak confinement based on magnetic monopole force. Also color confinement would have magnetic counterpart. This means that elementary particles would behave like string like objects in weak boson length scale. Therefore one must also consider the stringy case with wormhole throats replaced with fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pairs ($X_{\pm}$ is electromagnetically neutral and ± refers to the sign of the weak isospin opposite to that of fermion) and their super partners.

1. The simplest assumption in the stringy case is that fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pairs behave as coherent objects, that is scatter elastically. In more general case only their higher excitations identifiable in terms of stringy degrees of freedom would be created in vertices. The massivation of these states makes possible non-collinear vertices. An open question is how the massivation fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pairs relates to the existing TGD based description of massivation in terms of Higgs mechanism and modified Dirac operator.

2. Mass renormalization could come from self energy loops with negative energy lines as also vertex normalization. By very general arguments supersymmetry implies the cancellation of the self energy loops but would allow non-trivial vertex renormalization [28].

3. If only 3-vertices are allowed, the loops containing only positive energy lines are possible if on mass shell fermion-$X_{\pm}$ pair (or its superpartner) can decay to a pair of positive energy pair particles of same kind. Whether this is possible depends on the masses involved. For ordinary particles these decays are not kinematically possible below intermediate boson mass scale (the decays $F_1 \rightarrow F_2 + \gamma$ are forbidden kinematically or by the absence of flavor changing neutral currents whereas intermediate gauge bosons can decay to on mass shell fermion-antifermion pair).

4. The introduction of IR cutoff for 3-momentum in the rest system associated with the largest $CD$ (causal diamond) looks natural as scale parameter of coupling constant evolution and p-adic length scale hypothesis favors the inverse of the size scale of $CD$ coming in powers of two. This parameter would define the momentum resolution as a discrete parameter of the p-adic coupling constant evolution. This scale does not have any counterpart in standard physics. For electron, $d$ quark, and $u$ quark the proper time distance between the tips of $CD$ corresponds to frequency of 10 Hz, 1280 Hz, and 160 Hz: all these frequencies define fundamental bio-rhythms [23].

These considerations have left completely untouched one important aspect of generalized Feynman diagrams: the necessity to perform a functional integral over the deformations of the partonic 2-surfaces at the ends of the lines- that is integration over WCW. Number theoretical universality requires that WCW and these integrals make sense also p-adically and in the following these aspects of generalized Feynman diagrams are discussed.
8.7.3 How to define integration and p-adic Fourier analysis, integral calculus, and p-adic counterparts of geometric objects?

P-adic differential calculus exists and obeys essentially the same rules as ordinary differential calculus. The only difference from real context is the existence of p-adic pseudoconstants: any function which depends on finite number of pinary digits has vanishing p-adic derivative. This implies non-determinism of p-adic differential equations. One can defined p-adic integral functions using the fact that indefinite integral is the inverse of differentiation. The basis problem with the definite integrals is that p-adic numbers are not well-ordered so that the crucial ordering of the points of real axis in definite integral is not unique. Also p-adic Fourier analysis is problematic since direct counterparts of $e^{p(\pi)}$ and trigonometric functions are not periodic. Also $e^{-x}$ fails to converge exponentially since it has p-adic norm equal to 1. Note also that these functions exists only when the p-adic norm of $x$ is smaller than 1.

The following considerations support the view that the p-adic variant of a geometric objects, integration and p-adic Fourier analysis exists but only when one considers highly symmetric geometric objects such as symmetric spaces. This is welcome news from the point of view of physics. At the level of space-time surfaces this is problematic. The field equations associated with Kähler action and modified Dirac equation make sense. Kähler action defined as integral over p-adic space-time surface fails to exist. If however the Kähler function identified as Kähler for a preferred extremal of Kähler action is rational or algebraic function of preferred complex coordinates of WCW with rational coefficients, its p-adic continuation is expected to exist.

Circle with rotational symmetries and its hyperbolic counterparts

Consider first circle with emphasis on symmetries and Fourier analysis.

1. In this case angle coordinate $\phi$ is the natural coordinate. It however does not make sense as such p-adically and one must consider either trigonometric functions or the phase $exp(i\phi)$ instead. If one wants to do Fourier analysis on circle one must introduce roots $U_{n,N} = \exp(\im \pi n/N)$ of unity. This means discretization of the circle. Introducing all roots $U_{n,p} = \exp(\im \pi n/p)$, such that $p$ divides $N$, one can represent all $U_{k,n}$ up to $n = N$. Integration is naturally replaced with sum by using discrete Fourier analysis on circle. Note that the roots of unity can be expressed as products of powers of roots of unity $\exp(\im \pi / p^k)$, where $p^k$ divides $N$.

2. There is a number theoretical delicacy involved. By Fermat’s theorem $a^{p-1} \equiv 1$ mod $p$ for $a = 1, \ldots, p - 1$ for a given p-adic prime so that for any integer $M$ divisible by a factor of $p - 1$ the $M$-th roots of unity exist as ordinary p-adic numbers. The problem disappears if these values of $M$ are excluded from the discretization for a given value of the p-adic prime. The manner to achieve this is to assume that $N$ contains no divisors of $p - 1$ and is consistent with the notion of finite measurement resolution. For instance, $N = p^0$ is an especially natural choice guaranteeing this.

3. The p-adic integral defined as a Fourier sum does not reduce to a mere discretization of the real integral. In the real case the Fourier coefficients must approach to zero as the wave vector $k = n \pi N$ increases. In the p-adic case the condition consistent with the notion of finite measurement resolution for angles is that the p-adic valued Fourier coefficients approach to zero as $n$ increases. This guarantees the p-adic convergence of the discrete approximation of the integral for large values of $N$ as $n$ increases. The map of p-adic Fourier coefficients to real ones by canonical identification can be used to relate p-adic and real variables of the function to each other.

This finding would suggests that p-adic geometries - in particular the p-adic counterpart of $CP_2$, are discrete. Variables which have the character of a radial coordinate are in natural manner p-adically continuous whereas phase angles are naturally discrete and described in terms of algebraic extensions. The conclusion is disappoing since one can quite well argue that the discrete structures can be regarded as real. Is there any manner to escape this conclusion?

1. Exponential function $e^{exp(ix)}$ exists p-adically for $|x|_p \leq 1/p$ but is not periodic. It provides representation of p-adic variant of circle as group $U(1)$. One obtains actually a hierarchy of groups.
There is a question of how to define generalized Feynman diagrams. 

\[ U(1)_{p,n} \] corresponding to \([x]_p \leq 1/p^n \). One could consider a generalization of phases as products \( Exp_p(N, r2\pi/N + x) = \exp(i2\gamma_p N) \exp(ix) \) of roots of unity and exponent functions with an imaginary exponent. This would assign to each root of unity p-adic continuum interpreted as the analog of the interval between two subsequent roots of unity at circle. The hierarchies of measurement resolutions coming as \( 2\pi/p^n \) would be naturally accompanied by increasingly smaller p-adic groups \( U(1)_{p,n} \).

1. p-Adic integration would involve summation plus possibly also an integration over each p-adic variant of discretization interval. The summation over the roots of unity implies that the integral of exponential function would reduce to achieve a p-adic continuum. Also now the integral over the discretization interval is compensated by a normalization factor guaranteeing orthonormality.

2. If one interprets the p-adic coordinate as p-adic integer without the identification of points differing by a multiple of \( n \) as different points the question whether one should require p-adic continuity arises. Continuity is obtained if \( U_n(x + mp^n) = U_n(x) \) for large values of \( n \). This is obtained if one has \( n = p^k \). In the spherical geometry this condition is not needed and would mean quantization of angular momentum as \( L = p^k \), which does not look natural. If representations of translation group are considered the condition is natural and conforms with the spirit of the p-adic length scale hypothesis.

The hyperbolic counterpart of circle corresponds to the orbit of point under Lorentz group in two 2-D Minkowski space. Plane waves are replaced with exponentially decaying functions of the coordinate \( \eta \) replacing phase angle. Ordinary exponent function \( \exp(x) \) has unit p-adic norm when it exists so that it is not a suitable choice. The powers \( p^n \) existing for p-adic integers however approach to zero for large values of \( x = n \). This forces discretization of \( \eta \) or rather the hyperbolic phase as powers of \( p^s \), \( x = n \). Also now one could introduce products of \( Exp_p(nlog(p) + z) = p^z \exp(x) \) to achieve a p-adic continuum. Also now the integral over the discretization interval is compensated by orthonormalization and can be forgotten. The integral of exponential function would reduce to a sum \( \int Exp_p dx = \sum p^k = 1/(1-p) \). One can also introduce finite-dimensional but non-algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers allowing \( e \) and its roots \( e^{1/n} \) since \( e^p \) exists p-adically.

\begin{align*}
\text{Plane with translational and rotational symmetries} \\
\text{Consider first the situation by taking translational symmetries as a starting point. In this case Cartesian coordinates are natural and Fourier analysis based on plane waves is what one wants to define. As in the previous case, this can be done using roots of unity and one can also introduce p-adic continuum by using the p-adic variant of the exponent function. This would effectively reduce the plane to a box. As already noticed, in this case the quantization of wave vectors as multiples of } 1/p^k \text{ is required by continuity.}
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{One could take also rotational symmetries as a starting point. In this case cylindrical coordinates } (\rho, \phi) \text{ are natural.}
\end{align*}

1. Radial coordinate can have arbitrary values. If one wants to keep the connection \( \rho = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} \) with the Cartesian picture square root allowing extension is natural. Also the values of radial coordinate proportional to odd power of \( p \) are problematic since one should introduce \( \sqrt{p^l} \). is this extension internally consistent? Does this mean that the points \( \rho \propto p^{2n+1} \) are excluded so that the plane decomposes to annuli?

2. As already found, angular momentum eigen states can be described in terms of roots of unity and one could obtain continuum by allowing also phases defined by p-adic exponent functions.

3. In radial direction one should define the p-adic variants for the integrals of Bessel functions and they indeed might make sense by algebraic continuation if one consistently defines all functions as Fourier expansions. Delta-function renormalization causes technical problems for a continuum of radial wave vectors. One could avoid the problem by using exponentially decaying variants of Bessel function in the regions far from origin, and here the already proposed description of the hyperbolic counterparts of plane waves is suggestive.
4. One could try to understand the situation also using Cartesian coordinates. In the case of sphere this is achieved by introducing two coordinate patches with Cartesian coordinates. Pythagorean phases are rational phases (orthogonal triangles for which all sides are integer valued) and form a dense set on circle. Complex rationals (orthogonal triangles with integer valued short sides) define a more general dense subset of circle. In both cases it is difficult to imagine a discretized version of integration over angles since discretization with constant angle increment is not possible.

**The case of sphere and more general symmetric space**

In the case of sphere spherical coordinates are favored by symmetry considerations. For spherical coordinates $\sin(\theta)$ is analogous to the radial coordinate of plane. Legendre polynomials expressible as polynomials of $\sin(\theta)$ and $\cos(\theta)$ are expressible in terms of phases and the integration measure $\sin^2(\theta)d\theta d\phi$ reduces the integral of $S^2$ to summation. As before one can introduce also p-adic continuum. Algebraic cutoffs in both angular momentum $l$ and $m$ appear naturally. Similar cutoffs appear in the representations of quantum groups and there are good reasons to expect that these phenomena are correlated.

Exponent of Kähler function appears in the integration over configuration space. From the expression of Kähler gauge potential given by $A_\alpha = J_\alpha^a \partial_a K$ one obtains using $A_\alpha = \cos(\theta) \delta_{\alpha,\phi}$ and $J_\phi = \sin(\theta)$ the expression $\exp(K) = \sin(\theta)$. Hence the exponent of Kähler function is expressible in terms of spherical harmonics. The completion of the discretized sphere to a p-adic continuum- and in fact any symmetric space- could be performed purely group theoretically.

1. Exponential map maps the elements of the Lie-algebra to elements of Lie-group. This recipe generalizes to arbitrary symmetric space $G/H$ by using the Cartan decomposition $g = t + h$, $[h, h] \subset h, [h, t] \subset t, [t, t] \subset h$. The exponentiation of $t$ maps $t$ to $G/H$ in this case. The exponential map has a p-adic generalization obtained by considering Lie algebra with coefficients with p-adic norm smaller than one so that the p-adic exponent function exists. As a matter fact, one obtains a hierarchy of Lie-algebras corresponding to the upper bounds of the p-adic norm coming as $p^{-k}$ and this hierarchy naturally corresponds to the hierarchy of angle resolutions coming as $2\pi/p^k$. By introducing finite-dimensional transcendental extensions containing roots of $p$ one obtains also a hierarchy of p-adic Lie-algebras associated with transcendental extensions.

2. In particular, one can exponentiate the complement of the $SO(2)$ sub-algebra of $SO(3)$ Lie-algebra in p-adic sense to obtain a p-adic completion of the discrete sphere. Each point of the discretized sphere would correspond to a p-adic continuous variant of sphere as a symmetric space. Similar construction applies in the case of $CP_2$. Quite generally, a kind of fractal or holographic symmetric space is obtained from a discrete variant of the symmetric space by replacing its points with the p-adic symmetric space.

3. In the N-fold discretization of the coordinates of M-dimensional space $t$ one $(N-1)^M$ discretization volumes which is the number of points with non-vanishing $t$-coordinates. It would be nice if one could map the p-adic discretization volumes with non-vanishing $t$-coordinates to their positive valued real counterparts by applying canonical identification. By group invariance it is enough to show that this works for a discretization volume assignable to the origin. Since the p-adic numbers with norm smaller than one are mapped to the real unit interval, the p-adic Lie algebra is mapped to the unit cell of the discretization lattice of the real variant of $t$. Hence by a proper normalization this mapping is possible.

The above considerations suggest that the hierarchies of measurement resolutions coming as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^k$ are in a preferred role. One must be however cautious in order to avoid too strong assumptions. The following arguments however support this identification.

1. The vision about p-adicization characterizes finite measurement resolution for angle measurement in the most general case as $\Delta \phi = 2\pi M/N$, where $M$ and $N$ are positive integers having no common factors. The powers of the phases $\exp(i2\pi M/N)$ define identical Fourier basis irrespective of the value of $M$ unless one allows only the powers $\exp(i2\pi k M/N)$ for which $kM < N$
holds true: in the latter case the measurement resolutions with different values of $M$ correspond to different numbers of Fourier components. Otherwise the measurement resolution is just $\Delta \phi = 2\pi/p^n$. If one regards $N$ as an ordinary integer, one must have $N = p^n$ by the $p$-adic continuity requirement.

2. One can also interpret $N$ as a $p$-adic integer and assume that state function reduction selects one particular prime (no superposition of quantum states with different $p$-adic topologies). For $N = p^n M$, where $M$ is not divisible by $p$, one can express $1/M$ as a $p$-adic integer $1/M = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} M_k p^k$, which is infinite as a real integer but effectively reduces to a finite integer $K(p) = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} M_k p^k$. As a root of unity the entire phase $\exp(i2\pi M/N)$ is equivalent with $\exp(i2\pi R/p^n)$, $R = K(p)M \mod p^n$. The phase would non-trivial only for $p$-adic primes appearing as factors in $N$. The corresponding measurement resolution would be $\Delta \phi = R2\pi/N$. One could assign to a given measurement resolution all the $p$-adic primes appearing as factors in $N$ so that the notion of multi-$p$ $p$-adicity would make sense. One can also consider the identification of the measurement resolution as $\Delta \phi = |N/M|_p = 2\pi/p^k$. This interpretation is supported by the approach based on infinite primes [75].

### What about integrals over partonic 2-surfaces and space-time surface?

One can of course ask whether also the integrals over partonic 2-surfaces and space-time surface could be $p$-adicallyized by using the proposed method of discretization. Consider first the $p$-adic counterparts of the integrals over the partonic 2-surface $X^2$.

1. WCW Hamiltonians and Kähler form are expressible using flux Hamiltonians defined in terms of $X^2$ integrals of $JH_A$, where $H_A$ is $\delta CD \times CP_2$ Hamiltonian, which is a rational function of the preferred coordinates defined by the exponentials of the coordinates of the sub-space $t$ in the appropriate Cartan algebra decomposition. The flux factor $J = e^{\alpha \beta J_{\alpha \beta} \sqrt{g_2}}$ is scalar and does not actually depend on the induced metric.

2. The notion of finite measurement resolution would suggest that the discretization of $X^2$ is somehow induced by the discretization of $\delta CD \times CP_2$. The coordinates of $X^2$ could be taken to be the coordinates of the projection of $X^2$ to the sphere $S^2$ associated with $\delta M_4$ or to the homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ so that the discretization of the integral would reduce to that for $S^2$ and to a sum over points of $S^2$.

3. To obtain an algebraic number as an outcome of the summation, one must pose additional conditions guaranteeing that both $H_A$ and $J$ are algebraic numbers at the points of discretization (recall that roots of unity are involved). Assume for definiteness that $S^2 = r_M = \text{constant sphere}$. If the remaining preferred coordinates are functions of the preferred $S^2$ coordinates mapping phases at phases at discretization points, one obtains the desired outcome. These conditions are rather strong and mean that the various angles defining $CP_2$ coordinates -at least the two cyclic angle coordinates- are integer multiples of those assignable to $S^2$ at the points of discretization. This would be achieved if the preferred complex coordinates of $CP_2$ are powers of the preferred complex coordinate of $S^2$ at these points. One could say that $X^2$ is algebraically continued from a rational surface in the discretized variant of $\delta CD \times CP_2$. Furthermore, if the measurement resolutions come as $2\pi/p^n$ as $p$-adic continuity actually requires and if they correspond to the $p$-adic group $G_{\rho,n}$ for which group parameters satisfy $|\rho|_p \leq p^{-n}$, one can precisely characterize how a $p$-adic prime characterizes the real partonic 2-surface. This would be a fulfillment of one of the oldest dreams related to the $p$-adic vision.

A even more ambitious dream would be that even the integral of the Kähler action for preferred extremals could be defined using a similar procedure. The conjectured slicing of Minkowskian space-time sheets by string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces encourages these hopes.

1. One could introduce local coordinates of $H$ at both ends of $CD$ by introducing a continuous slicing of $M^4 \times CP_2$ by the translates of $\delta M^4_\perp \times CP_2$ in the direction of the time-like vector connecting the tips of $CD$. As space-time coordinates one could select four of the eight coordinates defining this slicing. For instance, for the regions of the space-time sheet representable as maps $M^4 \to CP_2$ one could use the preferred $M^4$ time coordinate, the radial coordinate of $\delta M^4$, and the angle coordinates of $r_M = \text{constant sphere}$. 

2. Kähler action density should have algebraic values and this would require the strengthening of the proposed conditions for $X^2$ to apply to the entire slicing meaning that the discretized space-time surface is a rational surface in the discretized $CD \times CP_2$. If this condition applies to the entire space-time surface it would effectively mean the discretization of the classical physics to the level of finite geometries. This seems quite strong implication but is consistent with the preferred extremal property implying the generalized Bohr rules. The reduction of Kähler action to 3-dimensional boundary terms is implied by rather general arguments. In this case only the effective algebraization of the 3-surfaces at the ends of $CD$ and of wormhole throats is needed [35]. By effective 2-dimensionality these surfaces cannot be chosen freely.

3. If Kähler function and WCW Hamiltonians are rational functions, this kind of additional conditions are not necessary. It could be that the integrals of defining Kähler action flux Hamiltonians make sense only in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds assumed to be relevant for the physics of living systems.

**Tentative conclusions**

These findings suggest following conclusions.

1. Exponent functions play a key role in the proposed p-adicization. This is not an accident since exponent functions play a fundamental role in group theory and p-adic variants of real geometries exist only under symmetries- possibly maximal possible symmetries- since otherwise the notion of Fourier analysis making possible integration does not exist. The inner product defined in terms of integration reduce for functions representable in Fourier basis to sums and can be carried out by using orthogonality conditions. Convolution involving integration reduces to a product for Fourier components. In the case of imbedding space and WCW these conditions are satisfied but for space-time surfaces this is not possible.

2. There are several manners to choose the Cartan algebra already in the case of sphere. In the case of plane one can consider either translations or rotations and this leads to different p-adic variants of plane. Also the realization of the hierarchy of Planck constants leads to the conclusion that the extended imbedding space and therefore also WCW contains sectors corresponding to different choices of quantization axes meaning that quantum measurement has a direct geometric correlate.

3. The above described 2-D examples represent symplectic geometries for which one has natural decomposition of coordinates to canonical pairs of cyclic coordinate (phase angle) and corresponding canonical conjugate coordinate. p-Adicization depends on whether the conjugate corresponds to an angle or noncompact coordinate. In both cases it is however possible to define integration. For instance, in the case of $CP_2$ one would have two canonically conjugate pairs and one can define the p-adic counterparts of $CP_2$ partial waves by generalizing the procedure applied to spherical harmonics. Products of functions expressible using partial waves can be decomposed by tensor product decomposition to spherical harmonics and can be integrated. In particular inner products can be defined as integrals. The Hamiltonians generating isometries are rational functions of phases: this inspires the hope that also WCW Hamiltonians also rational functions of preferred WCW coordinates and thus allow p-adic variants.

4. Discretization by introducing algebraic extensions is unavoidable in the p-adicization of geometrical objects but one can have p-adic continuum as the analog of the discretization interval and in the function basis expressible in terms of phase factors and p-adic counterparts of exponent functions. This would give a precise meaning for the p-adic counterparts of the imbedding space and WCW if the latter is a symmetric space allowing coordinatization in terms of phase angles and conjugate coordinates.

5. The intersection of p-adic and real worlds would be unique and correspond to the points defining the discretization.
8.7.4 Harmonic analysis in WCW as a manner to calculate WCW functional integrals

Previous examples suggest that symmetric space property, Kähler and symplectic structure and the use of symplectic coordinates consisting of canonically conjugate pairs of phase angles and corresponding "radial" coordinates are essential for WCW integration and p-adicization. Kähler function, the components of the metric, and therefore also metric determinant and Kähler function depend on the "radial" coordinates only and the possible generalization involves the identification the counterparts of the "radial" coordinates in the case of WCW.

Conditions guaranteeing the reduction to harmonic analysis

The basic idea is that harmonic analysis in symmetric space allows to calculate the functional integral over WCW.

1. Each propagator line corresponds to a symmetric space defined as a coset space $G/H$ of the symplectic group and Kac-Moody group and one might hope that the proposed p-adicization works for it at least when one considers the hierarchy of measurement resolutions forced by the finiteness of algebraic extensions. This coset space is as a manifold Cartesian product $(G/H) \times (G/H)$ of symmetric spaces $G/H$ associated with ends of the line. Kähler metric contains also an interaction term between the factors of the Cartesian product so that Kähler function can be said to reduce to a sum of "kinetic" terms and interaction term.

2. Effective 2-dimensionality and ZEO allow to treat the ends of the propagator line independently. This means an enormous simplification. Each line contributes besides propagator a piece to the exponent of Kähler action identifiable as interaction term in action and depending on the propagator momentum. This contribution should be expressible in terms of generalized spherical harmonics. Essentially a sum over the products of pairs of harmonics associated with the ends of the line multiplied by coefficients analogous to $1/(p^2 - m^2)$ in the case of the ordinary propagator would be in question. The optimal situation is that the pairs are harmonics and their conjugates appear so that one has invariance under $G$ analogous to momentum conservation for the lines of ordinary Feynman diagrams.

3. Momentum conservation correlates the eigenvalue spectra of the modified Dirac operator $D$ at propagator lines [15]. $G$-invariance at vertex dictates the vertex as the singlet part of the product of WCW harmonics associated with the vertex and one sums over the harmonics for each internal line. P-Adicization means only the algebraic continuation to real formulas to p-adic context.

4. The exponent of Kähler function depends on both ends of the line and this means that the geometries at the ends are correlated in the sense that that Kähler form contains interaction terms between the line ends. It is however not quite clear whether it contains separate "kinetic" or self interaction terms assignable to the line ends. For Kähler function the kinetic and interaction terms should have the following general expressions as functions of complex WCW coordinates:

\[
K_{\text{kin},i} = \sum_n f_{i,n}(Z_i)\overline{f_{i,n}(Z_i)} + c.c ,
\]
\[
K_{\text{int}} = \sum_n g_{1,n}(Z_1)\overline{g_{2,n}(Z_2)} + c.c , i = 1, 2 .
\]

Here $K_{\text{kin},i}$ defines "kinetic" terms and $K_{\text{int}}$ defines interaction term. One would have what might be called holomorphic factorization suggesting a connection with conformal field theories.

Symmetric space property -that is isometry invariance- suggests that one has

\[
f_{i,n} = f_{2,n} \equiv f_n , \quad g_{1,n} = g_{2,n} \equiv g_n
\]
such that the products are invariant under the group $H$ appearing in $G/H$ and therefore have opposite $H$ quantum numbers. The exponent of Kähler function does not factorize although the terms in its Taylor expansion factorize to products whose factors are products of holomorphic and antiholomorphic functions.

5. If one assumes that the exponent of Kähler function reduces to a product of eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator eigenvalues must have the decomposition

$$\lambda_k = \prod_{i=1,2} \exp \left[ \sum_n c_{k,n} g_n(Z_i) g_n(Z_i) + c.c \right] \times \exp \left[ \sum_n d_{k,n} g_n(Z_1) g_n(Z_2) + c.c \right] \ (8.7.2)$$

Hence also the eigenvalues coming from the Dirac propagators have also expansion in terms of $G/H$ harmonics so that in principle WCW integration would reduce to Fourier analysis in symmetric space.

**Generalization of WCW Hamiltonians**

This picture requires a generalization of the view about configuration space Hamiltonians since also the interaction term between the ends of the line is present not taken into account in the previous approach.

1. The proposed representation of WCW Hamiltonians as flux Hamiltonians [17, 15]

$$Q(H_A) = \int H_A(1 + K) J d^2 x \ ,$$

$$J = e^{\alpha \beta} J_{\alpha \beta} \ , \ J^{03} \sqrt{g_4} = K J_{12} \ .$$

(8.7.2)

works for the kinetic terms only since $J$ cannot be the same at the ends of the line. The formula defining $K$ assumes weak form of self-duality ($^{03}$ refers to the coordinates in the complement of $X^2$ tangent plane in the 4-D tangent plane). $K$ is assumed to be symplectic invariant and constant for given $X^2$. The condition that the flux of $F^{03} = (h/g_K) J^{03}$ defining the counterpart of Kähler electric field equals to the Kähler charge $g_K$ gives the condition $K = g_K^2/h$, where $g_K$ is Kähler coupling constant. Within experimental uncertainties one has $a_K = g_K^2 / 4 \pi h_0 = a_{em} \approx 1/137$, where $a_{em}$ is finite structure constant in electron length scale and $h_0$ is the standard value of Planck constant.

The assumption that Poisson bracket of WCW Hamiltonians reduces to the level of imbedding space - in other words $\{Q(H_A), Q(H_B) = Q(H_{A,B})\}$ - can be justified. One starts from the representation in terms of say flux Hamiltonians $Q(H_A)$ and defines $J_{A,B}$ as $J_{A,B} \equiv Q(H_{A,B})$. One has $\partial H_A / \partial t_B = \{H_B, H_A\}$, where $t_B$ is the parameter associated with the exponentiation of $H_B$. The inverse $J^{AB}$ of $J_{A,B} = \partial H_B / \partial t_A$ is expressible as $J^{A,B} = \partial t_A / \partial H_B$. From these formulas one can deduce by using chain rule that the bracket $\{Q(H_A), Q(H_B)\} = \partial t_C Q(H_A) J^{CD} \partial t_D Q(H_B)$ of flux Hamiltonians equals to the flux Hamiltonian $Q(H_{A,B})$.

2. One should be able to assign to WCW Hamiltonians also a part corresponding to the interaction term. The symplectic conjugation associated with the interaction term permutes the WCW coordinates assignable to the ends of the line. One should reduce this apparently non-local symplectic conjugation (if one thinks the ends of line as separate objects) to a non-local symplectic conjugation for $\delta CD \times CP_2$ by identifying the points of lower and upper end of $CD$ related by time reflection and assuming that conjugation corresponds to time reflection. Formally this gives a well defined generalization of the local Poisson brackets between time reflected points at the boundaries of $CD$. The connection of Hermitian conjugation and time reflection in quantum field theories is is in accordance with this picture.
3. The only manner to proceed is to assign to the flux Hamiltonian also a part obtained by the replacement of the flux integral over $X^2$ with an integral over the projection of $X^2$ to a sphere $S^2$ assignable to the light-cone boundary or to a geodesic sphere of $CP_2$, which come as two varieties corresponding to homologically trivial and non-trivial spheres. The projection is defined as by the geodesic line orthogonal to $S^2$ and going through the point of $X^2$. The hierarchy of Planck constants assigns to $CD$ a preferred geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ as well as a unique sphere $S^2$ as a sphere for which the radial coordinate $r_M$ or the light-cone boundary defined uniquely is constant: this radial coordinate corresponds to spherical coordinate in the rest system defined by the time-like vector connecting the tips of $CD$. Either spheres or possibly both of them could be relevant.

Recall that also the construction of number theoretic braids and symplectic QFT [19] led to the proposal that braid diagrams and symplectic triangulations could be defined in terms of projections of braid strands to one of these spheres. One could also consider a weakening for the condition that the points of the number theoretic braid are algebraic by requiring only that the $S^2$ coordinates of the projection are algebraic and that these coordinates correspond to the discretization of $S^2$ in terms of the phase angles associated with $\theta$ and $\phi$.

This gives for the corresponding contribution of the WCW Hamiltonian the expression

$$Q(H_A)_{int} = \int_{S^2_{\pm}} H_A X \delta^2(s_+, s_-) d^2 s_\pm = \int_{P(X^2_+) \cap P(X^2_-)} \frac{\partial (s_1, s_2)}{\partial (x^1_\pm, x^2_\pm)} d^2 x_\pm.$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.7.3)

Here the Poisson brackets between ends of the line using the rules involve delta function $\delta^2(s_+, s_-)$ at $S^2$ and the resulting Hamiltonians can be expressed as a similar integral of $H_{[A,B]}$ over the upper or lower end since the integral is over the intersection of $S^2$ projections.

The expression must vanish when the induced Kähler form vanishes for either end. This is achieved by identifying the scalar $X$ in the following manner:

$$X = J^k_{\alpha\beta} J^{k\beta}_+,$$

$$J^{kl}_{\pm} = (1 + K_{\pm}) \partial_{\alpha} s^k \partial_{\beta} s^l J^{\alpha\beta}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (8.7.3)

The tensors are lifts of the induced Kähler form of $X^2_\pm$ to $S^2$ (not $CP_2$).

4. One could of course ask why these Hamiltonians could not contribute also to the kinetic terms and why the brackets with flux Hamiltonians should vanish. This relate to how one defines the Kähler form. It was shown above that in case of flux Hamiltonians the definition of Kähler form as brackets gives the basic formula $\{Q(H_A), Q(H_B)\} = Q([H_A, H_B])$ and same should hold true now. In the recent case $J_{[A,B]}$ would contain an interaction term defined in terms of flux Hamiltonians and the previous argument should go through also now by identifying Hamiltonians as sums of two contributions and by introducing the doubling of the coordinates $t_A$.

5. The quantization of the modified Dirac operator must be reconsidered. It would seem that one must add to the super-Hamiltonian completely analogous term obtained by replacing $(1 + K)J$ with $X \partial (s^1, s^2)/\partial (x^1_\pm, x^2_\pm)$. Besides the anticommutation relations defining correct anticommutators to flux Hamiltonians, one should pose anticommutation relations consistent with the anticommutation relations of super Hamiltonians. In these anticommutation relations $(1 + K)J \delta^2(x, y)$ would be replaced with $X \delta^2(s^+, s^-)$. This would guarantee that the oscillator operators at the ends of the line are not independent and that the resulting Hamiltonian reduces to integral over either end for $H_{[A,B]}$.

6. In the case of $CP_2$ the Hamiltonians generating isometries are rational functions. This should hold true also now so that p-adic variants of Hamiltonians as functions in WCW would make sense. This in turn would imply that the components of the WCW Kähler form are rational functions. Also the exponentiation of Hamiltonians make sense p-adically if one allows the exponents of group parameters to be functions $Exp$.
Chapter 8. Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory

Does the expansion in terms of partial harmonics converge?

The individual terms in the partial wave expansion seem to be finite but it is not at all clear whether the expansion in powers of \( K \) actually converges.

1. In the proposed scenario one performs the expansion of the vacuum functional \( \exp(K) \) in powers of \( K \) and therefore in negative powers of \( \alpha_K \). In principle an infinite number of terms can be present. This is analogous to the perturbative expansion based on using magnetic monopoles as basic objects whereas the expansion using the contravariant Kähler metric as a propagator would be in positive powers of \( \alpha_K \) and analogous to the expansion in terms of magnetically bound states of wormhole throats with vanishing net value of magnetic charge. At this moment one can only suggest various approaches to how one could understand the situation.

2. Weak form of self-duality and magnetic confinement could change the situation. Performing the perturbation around magnetic flux tubes together with the assumed slicing of the space-time sheet by stringy world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces could mean that the perturbation corresponds to the action assignable to the electric part of Kähler form proportional to \( \alpha_K \) by the weak self-duality. Hence by \( K = 4\pi\alpha_K \) relating Kähler electric field to Kähler magnetic field the expansion would come in powers of a term containing sum of terms proportional to \( \alpha^0_K \) and \( \alpha_K \). This would leave to the scattering amplitudes the exponents of Kähler function at the maximum of Kähler function so that the non-analytic dependence on \( \alpha_K \) would not disappear.

A further reason to be worried about is that the expansion containing infinite number of terms proportional to \( \alpha^0_K \) could fail to converge.

1. This could be also seen as a reason for why magnetic singlets are unavoidable except perhaps for \( h < h_0 \). By the holomorphic factorization the powers of the interaction part of Kähler action in powers of \( 1/\alpha_K \) would naturally correspond to increasing and opposite net values of the quantum numbers assignable to the WCW phase coordinates at the ends of the propagator line. The magnetic bound states could have similar expansion in powers of \( \alpha_K \) as pairs of states with arbitrarily high but opposite values of quantum numbers. In the functional integral these quantum numbers would compensate each other. The functional integral would leave only an expansion containing powers of \( \alpha_K \) starting from some finite possibly negative (unless one assumes the weak form of self-duality) power. Various gauge coupling strengths are expected to be proportional to \( \alpha_K \) and these expansions should reduce to those in powers of \( \alpha_K \).

2. Since the number of terms in the fermionic propagator expansion is finite, one might hope on basis of super-symmetry that the same is true in the case of the functional integral expansion. By the holomorphic factorization the expansion in powers of \( K \) means the appearance of terms with increasingly higher quantum numbers. Quantum number conservation at vertices would leave only a finite number of terms to tree diagrams. In the case of loop diagrams pairs of particles with opposite and arbitrarily high values of quantum numbers could be generated at the vertex and magnetic confinement might be necessary to guarantee the convergence. Also super-symmetry could imply cancellations in loops.

Could one do without flux Hamiltonians?

The fact that the Kähler functions associated with the propagator lines can be regarded as interaction terms inspires the question whether the Kähler function could contain only the interaction terms so that Kähler form and Kähler metric would have components only between the ends of the lines.

1. The basic objection is that flux Hamiltonians too beautiful objects to be left without any role in the theory. One could also argue that the WCW metric would not be positive definite if only the non-diagonal interaction term is present. The simplest example is Hermitian \( 2 \times 2 \)-matrix with vanishing diagonal for which eigenvalues are real but of opposite sign.

2. One could of course argue that the expansions of \( \exp(K) \) and \( \lambda_k \) give in the general powers \( (f_n \overline{T_n})^m \) analogous to diverging tadpole diagrams of quantum field theories due to local interaction vertices. These terms do not produce divergences now but the possibility that the
exponential series of this kind of terms could diverge cannot be excluded. The absence of the kinetic terms would allow to get rid of these terms and might be argued to be the symmetric space counterpart for the vanishing of loops in WCW integral.

3. In zero energy ontology this idea does not look completely non-sensical since physical states are pairs of positive and negative energy states. Note also that in quantum theory only creation operators are used to create positive energy states. The manifest non-locality of the interaction terms and absence of the counterparts of kinetic terms would provide a trivial manner to get rid of infinities due to the presence of local interactions. The safest option is however to keep both terms.

Summary

The discussion suggests that one must treat the entire Feynman graph as single geometric object with Kähler geometry in which the symmetric space is defined as product of what could be regarded as analogs of symmetric spaces with interaction terms of the metric coming from the propagator lines. The exponent of Kähler function would be the product of exponents associated with all lines and contributions to lines depend on quantum numbers (momentum and color quantum numbers) propagating in line via the coupling to the modified Dirac operator. The conformal factorization would allow the reduction of integrations to Fourier analysis in symmetric space. What is of decisive importance is that the entire Feynman diagrammatics at WCW level would reduce to the construction of WCW geometry for a single propagator line as a function of quantum numbers propagating on the line.
Books related to TGD


590 BOOKS RELATED TO TGD


Mathematics

[27] Finsler Geometry. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Finsler_geometry}

[28] Floer homology. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Floer_homology}


[31] \(G_2\) (mathematics). \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/G2_(mathematics)}

[32] Galois group. \url{http://www.mathpages.com/home/kmath290/kmath290.htm}

[33] Geometrization conjecture. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geometrization_conjecture}

[34] Graph of sigma function. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Sigma_function.svg}


[37] Homotopy. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homotopy}

[38] Hurwitz zeta function. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hurwitz_zeta_function}


[40] Hyperbolic manifold. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hyperbolic_manifold}

[41] Hyperfinite type II factor. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hyperfinite_type_II-1_factor}

[42] Ideal class group. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ideal_class_group}

[43] Integer sum of three squares. \url{http://www.proofwiki.org/wiki/Integer_as_Sum_of_Three_Squares}


[47] Langlands program. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Langlands_program}

[48] Liouville function. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liouville_function}


[50] Malcev algebra. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malcev_algebra}

[51] Mellin transform. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mellin_transform}

[52] Modular forms. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modular_forms}

[53] Motivic cohomology. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Motivic_cohomology}

[54] Motivic Galois group. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Motivic_Galois_group}

[55] Number theory. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Number_theory}

[56] Octonions. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Octonions}

[57] Operad theory. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operad}

[58] Poincaré duality. \url{http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poincare_duality}
[88] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787


Theoretical Physics


601


Fringe Physics


Chapter 9

Negentropy Maximization Principle

9.1 Introduction

Quantum TGD involves 'holy trinity' of time developments. There is the geometric time development dictated by the preferred extremal of Kähler action crucial for the realization of General Coordinate Invariance and analogous to Bohr orbit. There is the unitary “time development” $U: \Psi_i \rightarrow U\Psi_i \rightarrow \Psi_f$, associated with each quantum jump, which is the counterpart of the Schrödinger time evolution $U(-t, t \rightarrow \infty)$. There is however no actual Schrödinger equation involved: situation is in practice same also in quantum field theories. Quantum jump sequence itself defines what might be called subjective time development.

Some dynamical principle governing subjective time evolution should exist and explain state function reduction with the characteristic one-one correlation between macroscopic measurement variables and quantum degrees of freedom and state preparation process. Negentropy Maximization Principle is the candidate for this principle, which I have been developing during last fifteen years.

The evolution of ideas related to NMP has been slow and tortuous process characterized by misinterpretations, overgeneralizations, and unnecessarily strong assumptions, and has been basically evolution of ideas related to the anatomy of quantum jump and of quantum TGD itself.

9.1.1 The notion of entanglement entropy

1. The first form of NMP was rather naive. There was no idea about the anatomy of quantum jump and NMP only stated that the allowed quantum jumps are such that the information gain of conscious experience measured by the reduction of entanglement entropy resulting in the reduction of entanglement between the subsystem of system and its complement is maximal. Later it became clear that quantum jump has a complex anatomy consisting of unitary process $U$ followed by the TGD counterpart of state function reduction serving as a state preparation for the next quantum jump.

2. The attempts to formulate NMP in p-adic physics led to the realization that one can distinguish between three kinds of information measures.

   (a) In real physics the negative of the entanglement entropy defined by the standard Shannon formula defines a natural information measure, which is always non-positive.

   (b) In p-adic physics one can generalize this information measure to p-adic valued information measure by replacing the logarithms of p-adic valued probabilities with the p-based logarithms $\log_p(|P|_p)$ which are integer valued and can be interpreted as p-adic numbers. This p-adic valued entanglement entropy can be mapped to a non-negative real number by the so called canonical identification $x = \sum_n x_n p^n \rightarrow \sum_n x_n p^{-n}$. In both cases a non-positive information measure results.

   (c) When the entanglement probabilities are rational numbers or at most finitely algebraically extended rational numbers one can still define logarithms of probabilities as p-based logarithms $\log_p(|P|_p)$ and interpret the entropy as a rational or algebraic number. In this case the entropy can be however negative and positive definite information measure is possible.
Irrespective of number field one can in this case define entanglement entropy as a maximum of number theoretic entropies $S_p$ over the set of primes. The first proposal was that the algebraic entanglement corresponds to bound state entanglement turned out to be wrong.

3. At some stage the importance of the almost trivial fact that bound state entanglement must be kinematically stable against NMP became obvious. One can imagine that the state function reduction proceeds step by step by reducing the state to two parts in such a manner that the reduction of entanglement entropy is maximal.

(a) If a resulting subsystem corresponds to a bound state having no decomposition to free subsystems the process stops for this subsystem. The natural assumption is that subsystems lose their consciousness when $U$ process leads to bound state entanglement whereas bound state itself can be conscious.

(b) If the entanglement is negentropic (and thus rational or algebraic) a more natural interpretation consistent with the teaching of spiritual practices is that subsystems experience a fusion to a larger conscious entity. The negentropic entanglement between free states is stabilized by NMP and negentropically entangled states need not reside at the bottom of potential well forbidding the reduction of entanglement. This makes possible new kinds of correlated states for which binding energy can be negative. Bound state entanglement would be like the jail of organized marriage and negentropic entanglement like a love marriage in which companions are free to leave but do not what it. The existence of this kind of negentropic entanglement is especially interesting in living matter, where metabolism (high energy phosphate bond in particular) and the stability of DNA and other highly charged polymers is poorly understood physically: negentropic entanglement could be responsible for stabilization making possible the transfer of metabolic energy.

4. For the negentropic entanglement the outcome of the state function reduction ceases to be random as it is for the standard definition of entanglement entropy. Note however that $U$ process as a creative act yielding superposition of possibilities from which state function reduction selects leaves means non-determinism. This has far reaching consequences. Ordinary state function reductions for an ensemble of systems lead to a generation of thermodynamical entropy and this explains the second law of thermodynamics. In the case of negentropic entanglement situation changes and the predicted breaking of second law of thermodynamics provides a new view to understand self-organization, and living matter could be identified as something residing in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds where p-adic intentions can be transformed to real actions.

5. One particular choice involved with state function reduction process could be the choice between generic entanglement and number theoretic entanglement possible only in the intersection of p-adic and real WCWs. If the choice is the generic entanglement, system ends up either to an unentangled state with maximal conscious freedom or to a bound state with a loss of consciousness. If the choice is algebraic entanglement, system ends up to negentropic entanglement and correlations with external world and experiences an expansion of consciousness. Maybe ethical choices are basically choices between these two options. Also positive emotions like love and experience of understanding could directly relate to various aspects of the negentropic entanglement.

### 9.1.2 Zero energy ontology

Zero energy ontology changes considerably the interpretation of the unitary process. In zero energy ontology quantum states are replaced with zero energy states defined as a superpositions of pairs of positive and negative energy states identified as counterparts of initial and final states of a physical event such as particle scattering. The matrix defining entanglement between positive and negative christened as $M$-matrix- is the counterpart of the ordinary S-matrix but need not be unitary. It can be identified as a ”complex square root” of density matrix expressible as a product of positive square root of diagonal density matrix and unitary S-matrix. Quantum TGD can be seen as defining a ”square root” of thermodynamics, which thus becomes an essential part of quantum theory.
9.1. Introduction

$U$-matrix is defined between zero energy states and cannot therefore be equated with the $S$-matrix used to describe particle scattering events. Unitary conditions however imply that $U$-matrix can be seen as a collection of $M$-matrices labelled by zero energy states so that the knowledge of $U$-matrix implies the knowledge of $M$-matrices. The unitarity conditions will be discussed later. A natural guess is that $U$ is directly related to consciousness and the description of intentional actions.

For positive energy ontology state function reduction would serve as a state preparation for the next quantum jump. In zero energy ontology state function preparation and reduction can be assigned to the positive and negative energy states defining the initial and final states of the physical event. The reduction of the time-like entanglement during the state function reduction process corresponds to the measurement of the scattering matrix. In the case of negentropic time-like entanglement the reduction process is not random anymore and the resulting dynamics is analogous to that of cellular automata providing a natural description of the dynamics of self-organization in living matter.

Zero energy ontology leads to a precise identification of the subsystem at space-time level. General coordinate invariance in 4-D sense means that 3-surfaces related by 4-D diffeomorphisms are physically equivalent. It is convenient to perform a gauge fixing by introducing a natural choice for the representatives of the equivalence classes formed by diffeo-related 3-surfaces.

1. Light-like 3-surfaces identified as surfaces at which the Minkowskian signature of the induced space-time metric changes to Euclidian one - wormhole contacts- are excellent candidates in this respect. The intersections of these surfaces with the light-like boundaries of $CD$ defined 2-D partonic surfaces. Also the 3-D space-like ends of space-time sheets at the light-like boundaries of $CD$s are very natural candidates for preferred 3-surfaces.

2. The condition that the choices are mutually consistent implies effective 2-dimensionality. The intersections of these surfaces defining partonic 2-surface plus the distribution of 4-D tangent spaces at its points define the basic dynamical objects with 4-D general coordinate invariance reduced to 2-dimensional one. This effective 2-dimensionality was clear from the very beginning but is only apparent since also the data about 4-D tangent space distribution is necessary to characterize the geometry of WCW and quantum states. The descriptions in terms of 3-D light-like or space-like surfaces and even in terms of 4-D surfaces are equivalent but redundant descriptions.

As far as consciousness is considered effective 2-dimensionality means holography and could relate to the fact that at least our visual experience is at least effectively 2-dimensional.

9.1.3 Connection with standard quantum measurement theory

TGD allows to deduce the standard quantum measurement theory involving the notion of classical variables and their correlation with quantum numbers in an essential manner. Configuration space (or "world of classical worlds", briefly WCW) is a union over zero modes labelling infinite-dimensional symmetric spaces having interpretation as classical non-quantum fluctuating classical variables such as the pointer of a measurement apparatus essential for the standard quantum measurement theory. Quantum holography states that partonic 2-surfaces at the light-like boundaries of $CD$s plus the corresponding distributions of 4-D tangent spaces of space-time surfaces at carry the information about quantum state and space-time sheet. The distribution of values of induced Kähler form of $CP_2$ at these surfaces defines zero modes whereas quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom correspond to the deformations of space-time surface by the flows induced by Hamiltonians associated with the degenerate symplectic structure of $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$.

There exists no well-defined metric integration measure in the infinite-dimensional space of zero modes, which by definition do not contribute to the line element of WCW. This does not lead to difficulties if one assumes that a complete localization in zero modes occurs in each quantum jump. A weaker condition is that wave functions are localized to discrete subsets in the space of zero modes. An even weaker and perhaps the most realistic condition is that a localization to a finite-dimensional $2n$-dimensional manifold with induced symplectic form defining a positive definite integration volume takes place.

The fundamental formulation of quantum TGD in terms of the modified Dirac action containing a measurement interaction term guarantees quantum classical correspondence in the sense that the geometry of the space-time surface correlates with the values of conserved quantum numbers.
The resulting correlation of zero modes with the values of quantum numbers can be interpreted as an abstract form of quantum entanglement reduced in quantum jump for the standard definition of the entanglement entropy. This reproduces standard quantum measurement theory.

9.1.4 Quantum classical correspondence

Quantum classical correspondence has served as a guideline in the evolution of the ideas and the identification of the geometric correlates of various quantum notions at the level of imbedding space and space-time surfaces has been an important driving force in the progress of ideas.

1. In zero energy ontology causal diamonds (CDs) identified roughly as intersections of future and past directed light-cones are in key role. At imbedding space level CD is a natural correlate for self and sub-CDs serve as correlates of sub-selves identified as mental images. At space-time level the space-time sheets having their ends at the light-like boundaries of CD serve as correlates for self. For a system characterized by a primary p-adic length scale $L_p \propto 2^{k/2}$ the size scale of CD is secondary p-adic scale $L_{p,2} = \sqrt{p} L_p \propto 2^k$. p-Adic length scale hypothesis follows if the proper time distance between the tips of CDs is quantized in powers of 2. This quantization should relate directly to almost equivalence of octaves associated with music experience.

2. At the level of space-time the identification of join along boundaries bonds between space-time sheets (more precisely, between partonic 2-surfaces) as a correlate for bound state entanglement suggests itself. Join along boundaries bonds correspond typically to magnetic flux tubes in the TGD inspired quantum model of living matter. The size scale of the magnetic body of system is given by the size scale of CD and much larger than the size of the system itself.

3. The space-time sheets in the intersection of the real and p-adic WCWs characterized by the property that the mathematical representation of the partonic 2-surfaces at the ends representing holographically the state allows interpretation in both real and p-adic sense would correspond to the correlates for negentropic entanglement. Rational and algebraic 2-surfaces (in preferred coordinates) would be the common points of realities and p-adicities.

Quantum classical correspondence allows also to generate new views about quantum theory itself. Many-sheeted space-time and p-adic length scale hierarchy force to generalize the notion of sub-system. The space-time correlate for the negentropic and bound state entanglement is the formation of join along boundaries bonds connecting two space-time sheets. The basic realization is that two disjoint space-time sheets can contain smaller space-time sheets topologically condensed at them and connected by join along boundaries bonds. Thus systems un-entangled at a given level of p-adic hierarchy -that is in the measurement resolution defined by the level considered -can contain entanglement subsystems at lower level not visible in the resolution used.

In TGD inspired theory of consciousness this makes possible sharing and fusion of mental images by entanglement. The resolution dependence for the notions of sub-system and entanglement means that the entanglement between sub-systems is not "seen" in the length scale resolution of unentangled systems. This phenomenon does not result as an idealization of theoretician but is a genuine physical phenomenon. Obviously this generalized view about sub-system poses further challenges to the detailed formulation of NMP. Note that the resulting mental image should depend on whether subselves are entangled by bound state entanglement or negentropic entanglement.

9.1.5 Fusion of real and p-adic physics

The fusion of real and p-adic physics to a larger structure has been a long standing challenge for TGD. The motivations come both from elementary particle physics and TGD inspired theory of consciousness, in particular from the attempt to model how intentions proposed to have p-adic space-time sheets as space-time correlates are transformed to actions having real space-time sheets as correlates. The basic idea is that various number fields are fused to a larger structure by gluing them along rationals and common algebraic numbers. The challenge is to imagine what quantum jump and NMP could mean in this framework. The first question is how the unitary process acts.
1. $U$-process acts in spinorial degrees of freedom of WCW (fermionic Fock space for a given 3-surface) and in WCW degrees of freedom (the space of partonic 2-surfaces roughly). The transformation of intention to action would correspond to a leakage from p-adic to real sector of WCW.

2. At the level of WCW one can only speak about classical spinor fields and the idea about tensor product of states corresponding to different sectors of WCW does not look reasonable at the first glance. Rather, a quantum superposition of WCW spinor fields localized at various sectors would look more appropriate. Therefore the WCW spinor field would be in fixed number field after state function reduction if it involves localization in this sense. This does not look sensible. The tensor product for fermionic Fock spaces is indeed very natural and strongly suggested also by the interpretation of the 3-surfaces as particles. One can indeed consider $CD$s and their unions and it would seem reasonable to assign to the unions of $CD$s tensor products of the corresponding WCW spinor fields. Let us assume this.

3. Let us assume that the initial zero energy state state represents an un-entangled tensor product of states in various number fields. The simplest assumption is that $U$ process can induce a leakage between different sectors only in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. This would also hold true as far as entanglement between different number fields is considered. This would allow to realize intentional action geometrically as a p-adic-to-real transition. The p-adic and real variants of a state quantum entangled with a third (say real) state would define the entangled system and state function reduction would select either p-adic or real variant of the state. The selection would be whether to transform action to its cognitive representation or intention to action. Also a transformation of a real zero energy state to its cognitive representation in p-adic sense is possible as also transformations between p-adic cognitive representations characterized by different primes.

4. For partonic 2-surface the quantum superposition of quantum states belonging to different number fields in the intersection would mean a quantum superposition of real and various p-adic variants of the surface with given mathematical representation forming tensor products with the states of second system, which could be real for instance. $U$-matrix could lead to this kind of quantum superposition. $U$-matrix between different number fields should be expressible using only the geometric data from the intersection of the real and p-adic variants of the partonic surface- that is rational points and common algebraic points, whose number is expected to be finite. Some kind of number theoretic quantum field theory should describe the $U$-matrix. State function reduction would involve the selection of whether the outcome is action or intention (or cognitive representation). Note that if the real-real entanglement is non-algebraic the NMP leads to a final state with algebraic entanglement between real system and p-adic cognitive representation of the other system. If real-real entanglement is algebraic, the reduction can lead from intention to action as a more negentropic final state.

5. It has been assumed that entanglement and matrix elements of $U$ between different number fields are possible only in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds. This is natural if entanglement coefficients between different number fields are represented in terms of the data provided by the intersection of the real and p-adic variants of partonic 2-surface involved and consisting of rational points and some algebraic points. Outside the intersection real and p-adic worlds would evolve independently. One could criticize this picture as raising the intersection of real and p-adic worlds to a singular position. Life is however something very special and the interpretation in terms of number theoretical criticality justifies this singular character.

### 9.1.6 Dark matter hierarchy

The identification of dark matter as phases having large value of Planck constant [26] led to a vigorous evolution of ideas. Entire dark matter hierarchy with levels labelled by increasing values of Planck constant is predicted, and in principle TGD predicts the values of Planck constant if physics as a generalized number theory vision is accepted [26].

The hierarchy of Planck constants is realized in terms of a generalization of the causal diamond $CD \times CP_2$, where $CD$ is defined as an intersection of the future and past directed light-cones of 4-D
Minkowski space $M^4$. $CD \times CP_2$ is generalized by gluing singular coverings and factor spaces of both $CD$ and $CP_2$ together like pages of book along common back, which is 2-D sub-manifold which is $M^2$ for $CD$ and homologically trivial geodesic sphere $S^2$ for $CP_2$ [20]. The value of the Planck constant characterizes partially the given page and arbitrary large values of $\hbar$ are predicted so that macroscopic quantum phases are possible since the fundamental quantum scales scale like $\hbar$. The most general spectrum comes in rational multiples of standard value of Planck constant which corresponds to the unit of rationals. For $CDs$ the scaling of Planck constants means scaling of the size of $CD$. This could explain why the rational multiples of the fundamental frequency are so special for music experience.

All particles in the vertices of Feynman diagrams have the same value of Planck constant so that particles at different pages cannot have local interactions. Thus one can speak about relative darkness in the sense that only the interactions mediated by the exchange of particles and by classical fields are possible between different pages. Dark matter in this sense can be observed, say through the classical gravitational and electromagnetic interactions. It is in principle possible to photograph dark matter by the exchange of photons which leak to another page of book, reflect, and leak back. This leakage corresponds to $\hbar$ changing phase transition occurring at quantum criticality and living matter is expected carry out these phase transitions routinely in bio-control. This picture leads to no obvious contradictions with what is really known about dark matter and to my opinion the basic difficulty in understanding of dark matter (and living matter) is the blind belief in standard quantum theory. These observations motivate the tentative identification of the macroscopic quantum phases in terms of dark matter and also of dark energy with gigantic "gravitational" Planck constant.

It seems safe to conclude that the dark matter hierarchy with levels labelled by the values of Planck constants explains the macroscopic and macro-temporal quantum coherence naturally. That this explanation is consistent with the explanation based on spin glass degeneracy is suggested by the following observations. First, the argument supporting spin glass degeneracy as an explanation of the macro-temporal quantum coherence does not involve the value of $\hbar$ at all. Secondly, the failure of the perturbation theory assumed to lead to the increase of Planck constant and formation of macroscopic quantum phases could be precisely due to the emergence of a large number of new degrees of freedom due to spin glass degeneracy. Thirdly, the phase transition increasing Planck constant has concrete topological interpretation in terms of many-sheeted space-time consistent with the spin glass degeneracy.

At least dark matter could be a key player in quantum biology.

1. Dark matter hierarchy and p-adic length scale hierarchy would provide a quantitative formulation for the self hierarchy. To a given p-adic length scale one can assign a secondary p-adic time scale as the temporal distance between the tips of the $CD$. For electron this time scale is .1 second, the fundamental bio-rhythm. For a given p-adic length scale dark matter hierarchy gives rise to additional time scales coming as $\hbar/\hbar_0$ multiples of this time scale.

2. The predicted breaking of second law of thermodynamics characterizing living matter - if identified as something in the intersection of real and p-adic words - would be always below the time scale of $CD$ considered but would take place in arbitrary long time scales at appropriate levels of the hierarchy. The scaling up of $\hbar$ also scales up the time scale for the breaking of the second law.

3. The hypothesis that magnetic body is the carrier of dark matter in large $\hbar$ phase has led to models for EEG predicting correctly the band structure and even individual resonance bands and also generalizing the notion of [1] [23]. Also a generalization of the notion of genetic code emerges resolving the paradoxes related to the standard dogma [41, 23]. A particularly fascinating implication is the possibility to identify great leaps in evolution as phase transitions in which new higher level of dark matter emerges [23].

9.1.7 Is it possible to unify the notions of quantum jump and self?

An important step in the process was the realization that the generation of macro-temporal quantum coherence means effective gluing of quantum jumps of quantum jump sequence of sub-system defining mental images to single quantum jump. This means that in appropriate degrees of freedom state function reduction and state preparation cease to occur during macro-temporal quantum coherence. This makes sense if macro-temporal quantum coherence means generation of negentropic or bound state entanglement stable under subsequent $U$-processes.
The hierarchy of Planck constants and p-adic length scale hypothesis lead to the view that there is an entire hierarchy of durations for effective quantum jumps and this forces to ask whether the quantum jumps sequence decomposes into a hierarchy of effective quantum jumps of increasingly long duration just like physical systems form a hierarchy starting from the level of elementary particles and continuing through hadronic, nuclear, atomic and molecular physics up to level where astrophysical objects take the role of particles.

The usually un-noticed fact that hadrons can be regarded as quantum objects in long length and time scales whereas quark description treats hadrons as dissipative systems forces to ask whether state function reductions and preparations associated with the hierarchy of CDs form a hierarchy and whether the dissipative processes in short scales could occur in quantum parallel manner in longer scales so that one would have quantum superposition of parallel dissipative Universes? Using quantum computer language this would mean the possibility of quantum superposition of classical dissipative quantum computations.

These hierarchies suggest that the notions of self and quantum jump could be identified. Self would correspond to single quantum jump at the highest level and at the lowest levels to sequences of quantum jumps in accordance with the geometric representation in terms of CDs.

9.1.8 Hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) and quantum measurement theory with a finite measurement resolution

The realization that the von Neumann algebra known as hyper-finite factor of type II\(_1\) is tailor made for quantum TGD has led to a considerable progress in the understanding of the mathematical structure of the theory and these algebras provide a justification for several ideas introduced earlier on basis of physical intuition.

Hyper-finite factor of type II\(_1\) has a canonical realization as an infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra and the obvious guess is that it corresponds to the algebra spanned by the gamma matrices of WCW. Also the local Clifford algebra of the imbedding space \(H = M^4 \times CP^2\) in octonionic representation of gamma matrices of \(H\) is important and the entire quantum TGD emerges from the associativity or co-associativity conditions for the sub-algebras of this algebra which are local algebras localized to maximal associative or co-associate sub-manifolds of the imbedding space identifiable as space-time surfaces.

The notion of inclusion for hyper-finite factors provides an elegant description for the notion of measurement resolution absent from the standard quantum measurement theory.

1. The included sub-factor creates in zero energy ontology states not distinguishable from the original one and the formally the coset space of factors defining quantum spinor space defines the space of physical states modulo finite measurement resolution.

2. The quantum measurement theory for hyperfinite factors differs from that for factors of type I since it is not possible to localize the state into single ray of state space. Rather, the ray is replaced with the sub-space obtained by the action of the included algebra defining the measurement resolution. The role of complex numbers in standard quantum measurement theory is taken by the non-commutative included algebra so that a non-commutative quantum theory is the outcome.

3. This leads also to the notion of quantum group. For instance, the finite measurement resolution means that the components of spinor do not commute anymore and it is not possible to reduce the state to a precise eigenstate of spin. It is however perform a reduction to an eigenstate of an observable which corresponds to the probability for either spin state.

As already explained, the topology of the many-sheeted space-time encourages the generalization of the notion of quantum entanglement in such a manner that unentangled systems can possess entangled sub-systems. One can say that the entanglement between subselves is not visible in the resolution characterizing selves. This makes possible sharing and fusion of mental images central for TGD inspired theory of consciousness. These concepts find a deeper justification from the quantum measurement theory for hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) for which the finite measurement resolution is basic notion.
Also the notions of resolution and monitoring pop up naturally in this framework. \(^p\)-Adic probabilities relate very naturally to hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) and extend the expressive power of the ordinary probability theory. \(^p\)-Adic thermodynamics with conformal cutoff is very natural for hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) and explains \(^p\)-adic length scale hypothesis \(p \simeq 2^k\), \(k\) prime characterizing exponentially smaller \(^p\)-adic length scale.

### 9.2 Basic view about NMP

The following represents a brief overall view about the notions of quantum jump, self, and NMP.

#### 9.2.1 The general structure of quantum jump

It has gradually become clear that TGD involves 'holy trinity' of dynamics.

1. The dynamics defined by the preferred extremals of Kähler action identifiable as counterparts of Bohr orbits corresponds to the dynamics of material existence, with matter defined as 'res extensa’, three-surfaces.

2. The dynamics defined by the action of the unitary "time development" operator \(U\) can be regarded as informational "time development" occurring at the level of objective existence. \(U\) brings in mind the time evolution operator \(U(-t,t), t \to \infty\) associated with the scattering solutions of Schrödinger equation. It seems however unnecessary and also impossible to assign Schrödinger equation with \(U\). Furthermore, \(U\) acts between zero energy states in zero energy ontology and is more naturally assigned with intentional action rather than to the description of particle scattering.

3. The dynamics of quantum jumps governed by \(U\) and by NMP corresponds to the dynamics of subjective existence.

In accordance with this, quantum jump decomposes into informational time development

\[
\Psi_i \to U\Psi_i
\]

followed by a sequence of self measurements (generalization of state function reduction)

\[
\Psi_{f_1} \to \Psi_{f_1} \ldots \to \Psi_f
\]
governed by NMP. At given step subsystem the decomposition to two un-entangled systems is such that maximum reduction of entanglement entropy is achieved. This means that the reduction process proceeds as a binary tree. If subsystem does not allow a decomposition to a pair of free subsystems with entropic entanglement the process stops.

Zero energy ontology means that one must distinguish between \(M\)-matrix and \(U\)-matrix. \(M\)-matrix characterizes the time like entanglement between positive and negative energy parts of zero energy state and is measured in particle scattering experiments. \(M\)-matrix need not be unitary and can be identified as a "complex" square root of density matrix representable as a product of its real and positive square root and of unitary \(S\)-matrix so that thermodynamics becomes part of quantum theory with thermodynamical ensemble being replaced with a zero energy state. The unitary \(U\)-matrix describes quantum transitions between zero energy states and is therefore something genuinely new. It is natural to assign the statistical description of intentional action with \(U\)-matrix since quantum jump occurs between zero energy states.

\(U\) process is in zero energy ontology something totally new and can be seen as representing an act of genuine re-creation of the Universe. The following metaphors might help to understand what is involved.

1. A good metaphor for the quantum jump is as Djinn leaving the bottle \((U)\) fulfilling the wish realized as a choice between various option that is state function reduction. In the case that final state has negentropic entanglement wish is realized in different manner.
2. A second useful metaphor is as generation of infinite number of quantum parallel potentialities in which entire universe is in a totally entangled holistic state of oneness followed by state function reduction and self measurement cascade analyzing the state into maximally unentangled subsystems. NMP states that the analysis produces maximum amount of conscious information. For irreducible selves analysis process do not continue and the sequences of quantum jumps effectively take the role of single quantum jump. A further element is the expansion of consciousness when negentropic entanglement is generated. Therefore this structure characterizes also conscious experience in macro-temporal time scales. Clearly, quantum measurement theory has fascinating parallels with Krishnamurti’s philosophy of consciousness which underlines the competing holistic and reductionistic aspects of consciousness.

3. A third metaphor comes from particle physics. Moment of consciousness can be seen as elementary particle of consciousness and selves as the atoms, molecules, ...galaxies,... of consciousness. Fractality hypothesis allows to get general vision about structure of consciousness even in the time scale of human life.

If quantum jump occurs between two different time evolutions of Schrödinger equation (understood here in very metaphorical sense) rather than interfering with single deterministic Schrödinger evolution, the basic problem of quantum measurement theory finds a resolution. The interpretation of quantum jump as a moment of consciousness means that volition and conscious experience are outside space-time and state space and that quantum states and space-time surfaces are "zombies".

9.2.2 NMP and the notion of self

Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) codes for the dynamics of standard state function reduction and states that the state function reduction process following $U$-process gives rise to a maximal reduction of entanglement entropy at each step. In the generic case this implies decomposition of the system to unique unentangled systems and the process repeats itself for these systems. The process stops when the resulting subsystem cannot be decomposed to a pair of free systems since energy conservation makes the reduction of entanglement kinematically impossible in the case of bound states.

Intuitively self corresponds to a sequence of quantum jumps which somehow integrates to a larger unit much like many-particle bound state is formed from more elementary building blocks. It also seems natural to assume that self stays conscious as long as it can avoid bound state entanglement with the environment in which case the reduction of entanglement is energetically impossible. One could say that everything is conscious and consciousness can be only lost when the system forms bound state entanglement with environment.

There is an important exception to this vision based on ordinary Shannon entropy. There exists an infinite hierarchy of number theoretical entropies making sense for rational or even algebraic entanglement probabilities. In this case the entanglement negentropy can be negative so that NMP favors the generation of negentropic entanglement, which need not be bound state entanglement in standard sense. Negentropic entanglement might serve as a correlate for emotions like love and experience of understanding. The reduction of ordinary entanglement entropy to random final state implies second law at the level of ensemble. For the generation of negentropic entanglement the outcome of the reduction is not random: the prediction is that second law is not universal truth holding true in all scales. Since number theoretic entropies are natural in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds, this suggests that life resides in this intersection. The existence effectively bound states with no binding energy might have important implications for the understanding the stability of basic bio-polymers and the key aspects of metabolism [29]. A natural assumption is that self experiences expansion of consciousness as it entangles in this manner. Quite generally, an infinite self hierarchy with the entire Universe at the top is predicted.

If one accepts the hierarchy of Planck constants [26], it might be un-necessary to distinguish between self and quantum jump. The hierarchy of Planck constants interpreted in terms of dark matter hierarchy predicts a hierarchy of quantum jumps such that the size of space-time region contributing to the contents of conscious experience scales like $\hbar$. Also the hierarchy of space-time sheets labeled by p-adic primes suggests the same. That sequence of sub-selves/sub-quantum jumps are experienced as separate mental images explains why we can distinguish between digits of phone number. The irreducible component of self (pure awareness) would correspond to the highest level in the "personal" hierarchy of quantum jumps and the sequence of lower level quantum jumps would
be responsible for the experience of time flow. Entire life cycle would correspond to single quantum jump at the highest(?) level of the personal self hierarchy and pure awareness would prevail during sleep: this would make it possible to experience directly that I existed yesterday. Whether these two definitions of self are in some sense equivalent will be discussed later.

**How the contents of consciousness of self are determined**

The hypothesis that the experiences of self associated with the quantum jumps occurred after the last 'wake-up' sum up to single experience, implies that self can have memories about earlier moments of consciousness. Therefore self becomes an extended object with respect to subjective time and has a well defined 'personal history'. If temporal binding of experiences involves kind of averaging, quantum statistical determinism makes the total experience defined by the heap of the experiences associated with individual quantum jumps reliable. Subjective memory has natural identification as a short term memory.

A given self $S$ behaves essentially as a separate sub-Universe with respect to NMP. If one postulates that the conscious experiences of sub-selves $S_i$ of an self $S$ integrate with the self experience of $S$ to single experience, one obtains a filtered hierarchy of conscious experiences with increasingly richer contents and at the top of the hierarchy is entire universe, God, enjoying eternal self-consciousness since it cannot get entangled with any larger system.

An attractive hypothesis is that the experience of self is abstraction in the sense that the experiences of sub-selves $S_{ij}$ of $S_i$ are abstracted to average experience $\langle S_{ij}\rangle$. This implies that the experiences of sub-sub-...selves of $S$ are effectively unconscious to $S$. This hierarchy obviously has extremely far-reaching consequences. Temporal binding implies that experiences of individual selves are reliable and abstraction brings in the possibility of quantum statistical determinism at the level of ensembles.

The binding of experiencers is also possible. The binding of selves by quantum entanglement however destroys the component selves (note however the comment about situation in which the p-adic primes are different for real entangling selves). This process could correspond to the formation as wholes from their parts, say the formation of the mental image representing word from the mental images representing letters, which are all represented as sub-selves. Associative learning might correspond to the generation of entanglement between selves representing objects of the sensory experience and conscious association would correspond to the reduction of this entanglement generating associated sub-selves. The entanglement of sub-selves of two selves is possible if one accepts the length scale dependent notion of subsystem and means sharing and fusion of mental images, binding of experiences. Entanglement might make possible communication between selves belonging to different levels of the self hierarchy and to different number fields: this entanglement would be reduced always in state function reduction step.

**Dark matter hierarchy and the notion of self**

The vision about dark matter hierarchy as a hierarchy defined by quantized Planck constants leads to a more refined view about self hierarchy and hierarchy of moments of consciousness [22, 23].

The hierarchy of dark matter levels is labeled by the values of Planck constant having quantized but arbitrarily large values. For the most general option the values of $\hbar$ are products and ratios of two integers. The products of distinct Fermat primes and power of two are number theoretically favored values for these integers. p-Adic length scale hypothesis favors powers of two. The larger the value of Planck constant, the longer the subjectively experienced duration and the average geometric duration $T \propto \hbar$ of the quantum jump.

Dark matter hierarchy suggests a modification of the notion of self, in fact a reduction of the notion of self to that of quantum jump alone. Each self involves a hierarchy of dark matter levels, and one is led to ask whether the highest level in this hierarchy corresponds to single quantum jump rather than a sequence of quantum jumps. This indeed looks extremely natural and the hypothesis that self remains un-entangled for a longer duration than single quantum jump un-necessary. It is perhaps un-necessary to emphasize that the reduction of the notion of self to that of quantum jump means conceptual economy and somewhat ironically, would also a return to the original hypothesis but with a quantized Planck constant.

The averaging of conscious experience over quantum jumps would occur only for sub-selves at lower levels of dark matter hierarchy and these mental images would be ordered, and single moment
of consciousness would be experienced as a history of events. One can ask whether even entire life cycle could be regarded as a single quantum jump at the highest level so that consciousness would not be completely lost even during deep sleep. This would allow to understand why we seem to know directly that this biological body of mine existed yesterday.

The fact that we can remember phone numbers with 5 to 9 digits supports the view that self corresponds at the highest dark matter level to single moment of consciousness. Self would experience the average over the sequence of moments of consciousness associated with each sub-self but there would be no averaging over the separate mental images of this kind, be their parallel or serial. These mental images correspond to sub-selves having shorter wake-up periods than self and would be experienced as being time ordered. Hence the digits in the phone number are experienced as separate mental images and ordered with respect to experienced time.

9.2.3 NMP, self measurements, cognition, state preparation, qualia

NMP can be seen as the variational principle governing the dynamics of self measurements giving rise to state preparation and reduction finding a unified description as state function reduction in zero energy ontology.

1. NMP applies to any unentangled subsystem resulting in this cascade of self measurements and tells that self measurement is performed for the subsystem (or equivalently, its complement) which gives rise to maximum entanglement negentropy gain in the self measurement.

2. This self measurement process continues until the system decomposes into unentangled subsystems consisting of subsystems for which the entanglement is bound state entanglement or negentropic entanglement.

NMP dictates the anatomy of a single quantum so that there is actually no need to mention the notion of self at all in the context of NMP (note however the possibility that the notions of self and quantum are one and same). Despite this it is useful to briefly introduce the basic concepts related to the notion of self. Self is a subsystem able to remain unentangled in sequential quantum jumps and preserving its identity in some sense: presumably the p-adic prime characterizing self (and also the real space-time sheet associated with self) is what characterizes the self identity. One can define irreducible self as a self which does not decompose to further sub-selves in state preparation process. A second reason for introducing the notion of self is that for a self in a state of macro-temporal quantum coherence the sequence of quantum jumps effectively fuses to single quantum jump representing single long lasting moment of consciousness. With this definition self ceases to exist as it fuses to another self by bound state entanglement of negentropic entanglement. In the latter case self however experiences expansion of consciousness rather than losing it.

Some further comments about NMP are in order.

1. Standard quantum measurement theory does not allow a spontaneous reduction of entanglement between quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom of two subsystems associated with a 3-surface. Only the entanglement between quantum fluctuating and zero mode degrees of freedom, that is between quantum system and observer can be reduced. The question is therefore whether one should restrict NMP to the entanglement between zero modes and quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom or allow also the reduction of entanglement between quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom. Self measurements affecting entanglement between quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom are distinguishable from standard quantum measurements. The working hypothesis is that state function reduction applies to any kind of entanglement.

2. Self measurement involves the division of unentangled subsystem (possibly self, mental image) into two unentangled subsystems. Analytical thought creates separations and comparisons so that this division could be identified as the basic mechanism of cognition. Also sensory experience generates separations and distinctions so that NMP should be identified as the variational principle governing the dynamics of cognition and perception. State reduction process makes the world of conscious experience to look completely classical since only bound state entanglement and negentropic entanglement are stable against self measurement. One can thus say that state function reduction leads from a maximally entangled multiverse state $\Psi_i$ to a maximally analyzed state: from quantum holism to classical reductionism. At the level of standard quantum
measurement theory this process is equivalent with state preparation process yielding totally unentangled product state as incoming state of particle physics experiment.

3. The fact that self measurement reduces entanglement entropy allows the system to remain conscious (unless it generates bound state entanglement) but leads to a generation of thermodynamical entropy at the level of ensemble. Thermodynamical ensemble of sub-sub-selves means fuzzy mental images at the level of self. Thermodynamical ensemble of sub-selves could give rise to statistical determinism and be essential for sensory representations.

4. Irreducible self effectively obeys in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom a unitary time development defined by $n$:th power of $U$ for a sequence of $n$ quantum jumps, at least in reasonable approximation. This means fractality of consciousness: one can approximate sequences of quantum jumps with single quantum jump such as one can approximate molecules with a point like particle. This observation is of crucial importance for understanding how quantum computing is possible in TGD universe despite that single quantum jump to an increment of psychological time equal to $CP_2$ time. Also Penrose-Hameroff hypothesis generalizes to TGD framework and one can understand the purely phenomenological notion of quantum de-coherence at fundamental level and also how the quantum spin glass nature of TGD Universe allows to circumvent the objections against Penrose-Hameroff hypothesis.

5. The fact that state preparation is not a deterministic process, forces a statistical modelling of the state of self using the ensemble formed by the prepared states defined by the sequence of quantum jumps in turn defining the contribution to the contents of consciousness of self as a statistical average. The simplest description is in terms of thermodynamics. Thermodynamical density matrix gives the probabilities for various states of a subsystem in the sequence of quantum jumps occurred after the last ‘wake-up’. What is of paramount importance is that the contents of consciousness how can be modelled using statistical thermodynamics. Non-geometric sensory qualia indeed have a close relationship with conjugate pairs of thermodynamical variables such as temperature-entropy, pressure-volume, chemical potential-particle number,... The sequence of quantum jumps also defines a sequence of quantum jumps in zero modes. Statistical averaging is not so natural for the values of zero modes characterizing the outcomes of the quantum measurements, which suggests that they could be experienced as separate ones by self and would correspond to geometric qualia experienced as being sharp and dynamical.

9.3 Physics as fusion of real and p-adic physics and NMP

In this section the vision about state function reduction and preparation processes as number theoretic necessities is developed: also the chapter "Fusion of p-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory" contains related topics. The proposal raises NMP to fundamental principle applying also to the state function reduction step.

9.3.1 Basic definitions related to density matrix and entanglement entropy

In this sequel the detailed definitions of density matrix and entropy are discussed. It has become clear that one must distinguish between three kinds of systems systems.

1. Genuinely real systems for which entanglement probabilities are not rational numbers or finitely extended rational numbers. In this case one can regard the probabilities as limiting values of frequencies for outcomes of measurement defined by a time series. This is also the case when the entanglement coefficients are rational or algebraic numbers but the number of entangled state pairs is infinite so that the entanglement probabilities need not be algebraic numbers anymore.

2. A genuinely p-adic system is a p-adic system in which entanglement probabilities are not positive rational numbers so that one cannot interpret the entanglement probabilities as a limit for frequencies defined by any ensemble.

3. Finitely extended rational entanglement probabilities allow an interpretation as ordinary probabilities. In this case one can regard the probabilities as belonging to an extension of rationals
or to any p-adic number field. What is essential is that the number field is now discrete whereas it is continuous in above mentioned cases.

One must use different definition for the real counterpart of the entanglement entropy in these two cases. In the first case standard Shannon’s entropy works. In the second case p-adic counterpart of the Shannon entropy mapped to a real number by the canonical identification is the only possibility. In the third case the number theoretic entropies $S_p$ based on p-adic norm can be regarded as extended rational numbers as such. In this case $S_p$ can be negative, and one can fix the value of $p$ used to define the entropy by requiring that entropy is maximally negative and thus identifiable as a genuine information measure.

**Density matrix**

The density matrix of subsystem, call it A, can be defined using the standard formulas of QM: essentially trace over the degrees of freedom associated with the complement of A, call it B, is performed. B could effectively reduce to a sub-system of the complement. Density matrix is hermitian matrix and can be diagonalized in the real context. Eigenvalues are real and give the weights for various eigen states in the superposition. There is important *duality* present: in the basis of $A$ in which the density matrix for $A$ is diagonal also the density matrix of $B$ is diagonal.

Density matrix actually determines one-one-correspondence between certain states of the system $A$ and system $B$. The state in eigen state basis can be written as

$$|A, B\rangle = \sum_m c_m |m\rangle \times |M(m)\rangle,$$

(9.3.1)

where the map $m \rightarrow M(m)$ defines identification of certain states of $A$ with certain states of $B$.

Quantum measurement of density matrix means that subsystem goes to an eigen state of density matrix. In the p-adic context the diagonalization of the density matrix requires special assumptions about the form of the state since the p-adic number fields are not closed with respect to algebraic operations. There is an algebraic extension obtained by requiring that each ‘real’ p-adic number has square root [50]. The extension is 4-dimensional for $p \geq 3$ and 8-dimensional for $p = 2$. It can quite well happen that density matrix can be diagonalized only partially in this extension since the eigenvalues of the density matrix are in general algebraic numbers determined as a solution of polynomial eigenvalue equation.

One can however allow the extension of the p-adic number field to allow eigenvalues in an algebraic extension. Unless this is allowed the concepts of density matrix and entropy are not well defined for a generic subsystem. Physically this would mean that quantum state can have irreducible number theoretic entanglement besides the entanglement related to the quantum statistics. The vision about TGD as a generalized number theory encourages the allowance of the algebraic extension. This means that quantum subsystems can be classified using as criterion the dimension of the p-adic algebraic extension needed to define the eigen states and eigenvalues of the density matrix. In well defined sense physical systems generate increasingly complicated number fields as algebraic extensions of the p-adic numbers.

An interesting possibility is that hermiticity in the p-adic context must be defined so that the eigenvalues of the density matrix are *ordinary p-adic numbers*; if this is the case then the algebraic extension is needed only for the diagonalization of the density matrix but the diagonalized density matrix itself is ‘p-adically real’. This option seems however un-necessarily restrictive and will not be considered in the sequel.

If entanglement coefficients are algebraic numbers then also entanglement probabilities are algebraic numbers in the case that the number of entanglement state pairs is finite. Even finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic number numbers involving transcendentals such as $e, e^2, \ldots, e^{p-1}$ can be allowed. If the number of entangled state pairs is infinite, entanglement probabilities need not belong to a finite extension of rationals and it seems that entanglement cannot be regarded as bound state entanglement in this case.

**p-Adic entanglement negentropy**

In the real context negentropy is defined using the standard formula for Shannon entropy:
\[ N = \sum_k p_k \cdot \log(p_k) \]  

(9.3.2)

In the real context one could equally well replace the e-based logarithm \( \log(x) \) by a-based logarithm (\( a \) could be any positive real) since this introduces only multiplicative factor (\( \log_a(x) = \frac{\log(x)}{\log(a)} \)).

p-Adic thermodynamics has turned out to be surprisingly successful for the calculation of elementary particle masses. p-Adic thermodynamics is however naturally based on \( p \)-based logarithm \( \log(p) \) rather than the ordinary \( e \)-based logarithm since Boltzmann weights are powers of \( p \) rather than exponents. This would suggest the following definition

\[ N = \sum_k p_k \cdot \log_p(p_k) \]  

(9.3.3)

There are however two problems:

1. \( p \)-based logarithm exists only for \( p_k = p^n \), that is power of \( p \). One should somehow modify the definition of the logarithm so that it is defined for all \( p \)-adic numbers.

2. Since the probabilities \( p_k \) correspond to eigenvalues of density matrix, they in general belong to some algebraic extension of \( p \)-adic numbers. Thus the modified logarithm should also exist for any algebraic extension of \( p \)-adic numbers.

The definition of the modified \( p \)-based logarithm \( \log_p(x) \) should satisfy following constraints.

1. If argument is power of \( p \) then modified logarithm must be equal to \( p \)-based logarithm:

\[ \log_p(p^n) = \log_p(p^n) \]  

2. Modified logarithm must be additive in order to make negentropy additive for systems having no interactions:

\[ \log_p(xy) = \log_p(x) + \log_p(y) \]  

These requirements fix the definition of logarithm uniquely. The modified logarithm can depend on the \( p \)-adic norm of the argument only. Or in terms of canonical identification

\[ I : \sum x_n p^n \rightarrow \sum x_n p^{-n} \]

mapping \( p \)-adics to reals and \( p \)-adic norm \( N_p(x) \) one must have

\[ \log_p(x) = \log_p([x]) , \]

\[ [x] = I^{-1}(N_p(x)) , \]

\[ = \left[ \sum_{n \geq n_0} x_n p^n \right] = p^{n_0} . \]  

(9.3.2)

This definition works also for the algebraic extensions, for which \( p \)-adic norm is defined as the \( p \)-adic norm for the determinant of the linear map induced by a multiplication with \( z \) in algebraic extension: it is easy to see that the determinant of this map is indeed a power of \( p \) always (note that this norm is multiplicative, which implies the additivity of modified logarithm and entropy).

For the algebraic extensions of \( p \)-adic numbers one must define how the units \( e_k \) of algebraic extension \( z = x + \sum k^i e_k \) are mapped to the reals in the canonical identification map. \( e_k \) are typically roots of integers in the range \(-1,...,p\). The rule is following: if \( e_k \) is not a root of \( p \) then it is mapped to \( e_k \) interpreted as a real number: for instance, \( 2^{1/3} \) is mapped to \( 2^{1/3} \) for \( p \neq 2 \) in case
that $2^{1/3}$ does not exist as p-adic number. If $e_k$ is root of $p$ it is mapped to its inverse: for instance, $\sqrt{p}$ is mapped to $\frac{1}{\sqrt{p}}$.

Note that p-adic entanglement entropy can be also expressed as a sum over the derivatives of the p-adic entanglement probabilities with respect to $p$:

\[
S = \sum_i \frac{d}{dp} p_i .
\]  

(9.3.3)

The real counterpart of the p-adic entanglement entropy is obtained by canonical identification $x = \sum x_n p^n \rightarrow \sum x_n p^{-n} = x_R$

\[
S_r = S_R \times \log(p) .
\]

(9.3.4)

$log(p)$ factor must be included in order to make possible the comparison of entropies associated with different values of $p$.

The value of the p-adic entanglement entropy is always non-negative. It vanishes if the p-adic entanglement entropies have unit p-adic norm. Thus $S = 0$ p-adic entanglement is possible. This entanglement need not be stable since a direct sum of eigen spaces of density matrix with finitely extended rational entanglement probabilities has negative entanglement entropy.

Unless some p-adic probabilities do not have p-adic norm larger than one, p-adic entanglement entropy is of order $O(p)$ for genuinely p-adic systems so that negentropy gain is below $\log(p)$ irrespective of the size of the system. This situation is realized in p-adic thermodynamics. There is a nice connection with p-adic mass calculations: p-adic thermal mass squared expectation value is essentially the p-adic entropy. This connection was noticed already [15] [54] and it was suggested that p-adic primes associated with elementary particles could correspond to entropy maxima as function of $p$. This connection suggests that the proper definition of p-adic entropy is based on the canonical identification.

Remark: Statistics does not give rise to entanglement entropy as one might erratically conclude by considering the symbolic representation of tensor product suggesting the identification of ‘left’ and ‘right’ members of the tensor product as subsystems $A$ and $B$: the concrete representation of the states using oscillator operators associated with $Y^3$ and its complement shows that there is no statistical entanglement entropy between the subsystem and its complement: if this were the case the entire universe should behave like a single conscious being and this would be a catastrophe as far as NMP is considered.

Systems with finitely extended rational entanglement

In the case of an finitely extended rational entanglement one can map the p-adic entropy to its real counterpart using the identification by common rationals instead of the canonical identification. This gives the formula

\[
S_R = S_p \log(p) ,
\]

\[
S_p = \sum p_k \log_p(p_k) \log(p) ,
\]

\[
\log_p(x) = \log_p(|x|_p) .
\]  

(9.3.3)

where the p-adic entropy which can be regarded as a rational number is re-interpreted as a real number. Note that the probabilities $p_k$ are positive numbers. What is remarkable is that in this case entanglement entropy can be a negative rational number or a number in a finite extension of rational numbers. This observation encourages the definition of the number theoretic entanglement negentropy as maximum information in the set of all p-adic number fields and their extensions:

\[
I \equiv \text{Max}\{-S_p, \ p \ \text{prime}\} .
\]  

(9.3.4)
Since the numbers $\log(p)$ are independent transcendental there exists a unique prime for which the maximum is achieved.

The original identification of negentropic entanglement as bound state entanglement is un-necessary and the observation that negentropic entanglement is possible with binding energy might have far reaching consequences concerning the understanding of metabolism and stability of fundamental biopolymers.

The consistency with the standard quantum measurement theory requires that the process corresponds to a measurement of the density matrix so that a projection must occur to an eigen space or sub-space of eigen space of the density matrix if this maximizes negentropy gain. The density matrix of the system would become

$$\rho \rightarrow \frac{1}{D_i} P_i.$$  \hspace{1cm} (9.3.5)

Here $D_i$ and $P_i$ denote the dimension of the eigen space associated with $p_i$ and corresponding projection operator. Assuming that $D_i$ has the decomposition

$$D_i = \prod_{i \in I} q_i^{n_i}$$

to a product of powers of primes, the negentropy of the final state can be written as

$$N_R = \text{Max}\{n_i \log(q_i) | i \in I\}.$$ \hspace{1cm} (9.3.6)

The maximization of the increment of entanglement entropy gives a criterion selecting the final eigen space or its sub-space. Quantum classical correspondence suggests that one can assign similar inherent negentropy to the space-time sheet consisting of $D$ strictly deterministic regions.

For the negentropic entanglement the state function reduction process is far from being random. It is quite possible that the reduction takes to unique final state for which the common denominator of entanglement probabilities is power of prime. This is achieved if the reduction occurs to a sub-space for which the denominator measuring roughly the number of states is reduced to a number having very large $p$-adic norm for some prime. This suggests that the quantum behavior of negentropic states resembles more that of cellular automata than of ordinary quantum states.

The eigen spaces of the density matrix with dimensions $D = p^N$ are of special interest. The entanglement negentropy for $D = p^N n_0$, $n_0$ integer not divisible by $p$, is $N_R = N \log(p)$. The reduction to a sub-space of the eigen space can yield higher negentropy gain than the reduction to the entire eigen space and powers of prime are favored as dimensions of these sub-spaces.

The entanglement negentropy per single dimension of eigen space is $N_R/D = N \log(p) p^{-N}/n_0$. For $D = p^N$ the entanglement negentropy per dimension of eigen space is $N_R/D = N \log(p)/p^N = \log(D)/D$ and maximum as a function of $n_0$. $N_R/D$ as a function of $D$ has a maximum $N_R/D = .3662$ for $D = 3$ rather than $D = 2$ as one might expect. For $D = 2$ and $D = 4$ one has $N_R/D = .3466$ (note that there are 4 DNA nucleotides). For other values of $D$ $N_R/D$ is smaller.

For extended rational entanglement the measurement of the density matrix can occur only in special cases. For instance, when the probabilities $p_k$ belong to a finite extension of rational numbers and are different, the measurement of the density matrix would reduce the negentropy to zero and NMP does not therefore allow the measurement of density matrix to occur. Degenerate eigen spaces do not correspond to the maximum entanglement negentropy per dimension. $p_k = n_k/p^N$, $n_k$ not divisible by $p$, gives $N_R = N \log(p)$ irrespective of dimension $D$, and $N_R/D = N \log(p)/2$ for $D = 2$ ($p_1 = m/p^N$ and $p_2 = (p^N - m)/p^N$, $m$ not divisible by $p$) is the best one can achieve. Since there is no upper bound for $N$ nor $p$ even in the case of a 2-state system, the negentropy gain can be arbitrarily high. One could criticize this result as counter intuitive.

### 9.3.2 Generalization of the notion of information

TGD inspired theory of consciousness, in particular the formulation of Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) in p-adic context, has forced to rethink the notion of the information concept. In TGD state preparation process is realized as a sequence of self measurements and state preparation
for next quantum jump is state reduction for the previous quantum jump. In zero energy ontology one can interpret the state preparation for positive and negative energy parts of the state as reduction and preparation in the sense of standard physics. Each self measurement means a decomposition of the sub-system involved to two unentangled parts unless the system is bound state. The decomposition is fixed highly uniquely from the requirement that the reduction of the entanglement entropy is maximal.

Bound state entanglement is stable against self measurement simply because energy conservation prevents the decay to a pair of free (uncorrelated) subsystems. The generalized definition of entanglement entropy allows to assign a negative value of entanglement entropy to rational and algebraic entanglement, so that this kind of entanglement would actually carry information, in fact conscious information (experience of understanding). This kind of entanglement cannot be reduced in state function reduction. Macro-temporal quantum coherence could correspond to a generation of either bound state entanglement or negentropic entanglement, and is indeed crucial for ability to have long lasting non-entropic mental images. Generation of negentropic entanglement would involve experience about expansion of consciousness and that of bound states entanglement a loss of consciousness.

The mathematical models for quantum computers typically operate with systems for which entanglement probabilities are identical. Also rational numbers are involved. Does this mean that negentropic entanglement makes possible quantum computation? This does not seem to be the case. State function reduction with random outcomes is a central element of quantum computation which suggests that quantum computation must be based on entropic entanglement with large enough value of \( \hbar \) to overcome the restrictions caused by the interactions with the external world. The negentropic entanglement in turn would relate to conscious information processing involving experience of understanding represented by negentropic entanglement. Negentropic entanglement would make possible conscious cellular automaton type information processing much closer to that carried out by ordinary computers and this information processing might be equally important in living systems.

9.3.3 Number theoretic information measures at the space-time level

Quantum classical correspondence suggests that the notion of entropy should have also space-time counterpart. Entropy requires ensemble and both the p-adic non-determinism and the non-determinism of Kähler action allow to define the required ensemble as the ensemble of strictly deterministic regions of the space-time sheet. One can measure various observables at these space-time regions, and the frequencies for the outcomes are rational numbers of form \( p_k = n(k)/N \), where \( N \) is the number of strictly deterministic regions of the space-time sheet. The number theoretic entropies are well defined and negative if \( p \) divides the integer \( N \). Maximum is expected to result for the largest prime power factor of \( N \). This would mean the possibility to assign a unique prime to a given real space-time sheet.

The classical non-determinism resembles p-adic non-determinism in the sense that the space-time sheet obeys effective p-adic topology in some length and time scale range are consistent with this idea since p-adic fractality suggests that \( N \) is power of \( p \).

9.3.4 Number theoretical Quantum Mechanics

The vision about life as something in the intersection of the p-adic and real worlds requires a generalization of quantum theory to describe the \( U \)-process properly. One must answer several questions. What it means mathematically to be in this intersection? What the leakage between different sectors does mean? Is it really possible to formally extend quantum theory so that direct sums of Hilbert spaces in different number fields make sense? Or should one consider the possibility of using only complex, algebraic, or rational Hilbert spaces also in p-adic sectors so that p-adicization would take place only at the level of geometry?

What it means to be in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds?

The first question is what one really means when one speaks about a partonic 2-surface in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds or in the intersection of two p-adic worlds.

1. Many algebraic numbers can be regarded also as ordinary p-adic numbers: square roots of roughly one half of integers provide a simple example about this. Should one assume that all algebraic numbers representable as ordinary p-adic numbers belong to the intersection of the real and p-adic variants of partonic 2-surface (or to the intersection of two different p-adic number
fields)? Is there any hope that the listing of the points in the intersection is possible without a complete knowledge of the number theoretic anatomy of p-adic number fields in this kind of situation? And is the set of common algebraic points for real and p-adic variants of the partonic 2-surface $X^2$ quite too large, say a dense sub-set of $X^2$?

This hopeless looking complexity is simplified considerably if one reduces the considerations to algebraic extensions of rationals since these induce the algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers. For instance, if the p-adic number field contains some $n$:th roots of integers in the range $(1, p - 1)$ as ordinary p-adic numbers they are identified with their real counterparts. In principle one should be able to characterize the -probably infinite-dimensional- algebraic extension of rationals which is representable by a given p-adic number field as p-adic numbers of unit norm. This does not look very practical.

2. At the level WCW one must direct the attention to the function spaces used to define partonic 2-surfaces. That is the spaces of rational functions or even algebraic functions with coefficients of polynomials in algebraic extensions of rational numbers making sense with arguments in all number fields so that algebraic extensions of rationals provide a neat hierarchy defining also the points of partonic 2-surfaces to be considered. If one considers only the algebraic points of $X^2$ belonging to the extension appearing in the definition the function space as common to various number fields one has good hopes that the number of common points is finite.

3. Already the ratios of polynomials with rational coefficients lead to algebraic extensions of rationals via their roots. One can replace the coefficients of polynomials with numbers in algebraic extensions of rationals. Also algebraic functions involving roots of rational functions can be considered and force to introduce the algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers. For instance, an $n$:th root of a polynomial with rational coefficients is well defined if $n$:th roots of p-adic integers in the range $(1, p - 1)$ are well well-defined. One clearly obtains an infinite hierarchy of function spaces. This would give rise to a natural hierarchy in which one introduces $n$:th roots for a minimum number of p-adic integers in the range $(1, p - 1)$ in the range $1 \leq n \leq N$. Note that also the roots of unity would be introduced in a natural manner.

The situation is made more complex because the partonic 2-surface is in general defined by the vanishing of six rational functions so that algebraic extensions are needed. An exception occurs when six preferred imbedding space coordinates are expressible as rational functions of the remaining two preferred coordinates. In this case the number of common rational points consists of all rational points associated with the remaining two coordinates. This situation is clearly non-generic. Usually the number of common points is much smaller (the set of rational points satisfying $x^n + y^n = z^n$ for $n > 2$ is a good example). This however suggests that these surfaces are of special importance since the naive expectation is that the amplitude for transformation of intention to action or its reversal is especially large in this case. This might also explain why these surfaces are easy to understand mathematically.

4. These considerations suggest that the numbers common to reals and p-adics must be defined as rationals and algebraic numbers appearing explicitly in the algebraic extension or rationals associated with the function spaces used to define partonic 2-surfaces. This would make the deduction of the common points of partonic 2-surface a task possible at least in principle. Algebraic extensions of rationals rather than those of p-adic numbers would be in the fundamental role and induce the extensions of p-adic numbers.

Let us next try to summarize the geometrical picture at the level of WCW and WCW spinor fields.

1. WCW decomposes into WCWs associated with CD$\s$ and there unions. For the unions one has Cartesian product of WCWs associated with CD$\s$. At the level of WCW spinor fields one has tensor product.

2. The WCW for a given CD decomposes into a union of sectors corresponding to various number fields and their algebraic extensions. The sub-WCW corresponding to the intersection consists of partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$ (plus distribution of 4-D tangent spaces $T(X^4)$ at $X^2$ - a complication which will not be considered in the sequel), whose mathematical representation makes sense in
real number field and in some algebraic extensions of p-adic number fields. The extension of p-adic number fields needed for algebraic extension of rationals depends on $p$ and is in general sub-extension of the extension of rationals. This sub-WCW is a sub-manifold of WCW itself. It has also a filtering by sub-manifolds of QCW. For instance, parmonic 2-surfaces representable using ratios of polynomials with degree below fixed number $N$ defines an inclusion hierarchy with levels labelled by $N$.

3. The spaces of WCW spinors associated with these sectors are dictated by the second quantization of induced spinor fields with dynamics dictated by the modified Dirac action in more or less one-one correspondence. The dimension for the modes of induced spinor field (solutions of the modified Dirac equation at the space-time surface holographically assigned with $X^2$ plus the 4-D tangent space-space distribution) in general depends on the partonic 2-surface and the classical criticality of space-time surface suggests an inclusion hierarchy of super-conformal algebras corresponding to a hierarchy of criticalities. For instance, the partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$ having polynomial representations in referred coordinates could correspond to simplest possible surfaces nearest to the vacuum extremals and having in a well define sense smallest (but possibly infinite) dimension for the space of spinor modes.

4. For each $CD$ one can decompose the Hilbert space to a formal direct sum of orthogonal state spaces associated with various number fields

$$ H = \bigoplus_F H_F. \quad (9.3.7) $$

Here $F$ serves as a label for number fields. For the sake of simplicity and to get idea about what is involved, all complications due to algebraic extensions are neglected in the sequel so that only rational surfaces are regarded as being common to various sectors of WCW.

5. The states in the direct sum make sense only formally since the formal inner product of these states would be a sum of numbers in different number fields unless one assigns complex Hilbert space with each sector or restricts the coefficients to be rational which is of course also possible. This problem is avoided if the state function reduction process induces inside each $CD$ a choice of the number field. One could say that state function is a number theoretical necessity at least in this sense.

(a) Should the state function reduction in this sense involve a reduction of entanglement between distinct $CD$s is not clear. One could indeed consider the possibility of a purely number theoretical reduction not induced by NMP and taking place in the absence of entanglement with reduction probabilities determined by the probabilities assignable to various number fields which should be rational or at most algebraic. Hard experience however suggests that one should not make exceptions from principles.

(b) The alternative is to allow the Hilbert spaces in question to have rational or at most algebraic coefficients in the intersection of real and various p-adic worlds. This means that the entanglement is algebraic and NMP need not lead to a pure state: the superposition of pairs of entangled states is however mathematically well defined since inner products give algebraic numbers. Cognitive entanglement stable under NMP would become possible. The experience of understanding could be a correlate for it. The pairs in the sum defining the entangled state defined the instances of a concept as a mapping of real world state to its symbol structurally analogous to a boolean rule. The entangled states between different p-adic number fields would define maps between symbolic representations.

6. Assume that each $H_F$ allows a decomposition to a direct sum of two orthogonal parts corresponding to WCW spinor fields localized to the intersection of number fields and to the complements of the intersection:

$$ H = H_{nm} \oplus H_m, $$

$$ H_{nm} = \bigoplus_F H_{nm,F}, \quad H_m = \bigoplus_F H_{m,F}. \quad (9.3.7) $$
Here \( nm \) stands for 'no mixing' (no mixing between different number fields and localization to the complement of the intersection) and \( m \) for 'mixing' (mixing between different number fields in the intersection). \( F \) labels the number fields. Orthogonal direct sum might be mathematically rather singular and un-necessarily strong assumption but the notion of number theoretical criticality favors it.

The general structure of \( U \)-matrix neglecting the complexities due to algebraic extensions

\( M \)-matrix is diagonal with respect to the number field for obvious reasons. \( U \)-matrix can however induce a leakage between different number fields as well as entanglement between different number fields when unions of \( CD \)s are considered. The simplest assumption is that this entanglement is induced by the leakage between different number fields for single \( CD \) but not directly. For instance, the members of entangled pair of real states associated with two \( CD \)s leak to various p-adic sectors and induce in this manner entanglement between different number fields. One must however notice that the part of \( U \)-matrix acting in the tensor product of Hilbert spaces assignable to separate \( CD \)s must be considered separately: it seems that the entanglement inducing part of \( U \) is diagonal with respect to number field except in the intersection.

To simplify the rather complex situation consider first the \( U \) matrix for a given \( CD \) by neglecting the possibility of algebraic extensions of the p-adic number fields. Restrict also the consideration to single \( CD \).

1. The unitarity conditions do not make sense in a completely general sense since one cannot add numbers belonging to different number fields. The problem can be circumvented if the \( U \)-matrix decomposes into a product of \( U \)-matrices, which both are such that unitarity conditions make sense for them. Here an essential assumption is that unit matrix and projection operators are number theoretically universal. In this spirit assume that for a given \( CD \) \( U \) decomposes to a product of two \( U \)-matrices \( U_{nm} \) inducing no mixing between different number fields and \( U_m \) inducing the mixing in the intersection:

\[
U = U_{nm}U_m .
\]  

(9.3.8)

Here the subscript 'nm' (no mixing) having nothing to do with the induces of \( U \) as a matrix means that the action is restricted to a dispersion in a sector of \( WCW \) characterized by particular number field. The subscript 'm' (mixing) in turn means that the action corresponds to a leakage between different number fields possible in the intersection of worlds corresponding to different number fields and that \( U_m \) acts non-trivially in this intersection.

2. Assume that \( U_{nm} \) decomposes into a formal direct sum of \( U \)-matrices associated with various number fields \( F \):

\[
U_{nm} = \oplus_F U_{nm,F} .
\]  

(9.3.9)

\( U_{nm,F} \) acts inside \( H_F \) in both \( WCW \) and spin degrees of freedom, does not mix states belonging to different number fields, and creates a state which is always mathematically completely well defined in particular number field although the direct sum over number fields is only formally defined. Unitarity condition gives a direct sum of projection operators to Hilbert spaces associated with various number fields. One can assume that this object is number theoretically universal.

3. \( U_m \) acts in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds identified in the simplified picture in terms of surfaces representable using ratios of polynomials with rational coefficients. The resulting superposition of configuration space spinor fields in different number fields is as such not mathematical sensible although the expression of \( U_m \) is mathematically well-defined. If the leakage takes place with same probability amplitude irrespective of the quantum state, \( U_m \) is
a unitary operator, not affecting at all the spinor indices of WCW spinor fields characterizing quantum numbers of the state and whose action is analogous to unitary mixing of the identical copies of the state in various number fields.

The probability with which the intention is realized as action would not therefore depend at all on the quantum number fields, but only on the data at points common to the variants of the partonic 2-surface in various number fields. Intention would reduce completely to the algebraic geometry of partonic 2-surfaces. This assumption allows to write \( U \) in the form

\[
U = U_{nm} U_m,
\]

where \( U_m \) acts as an identity operator in \( H_{nm} \).

The general structure of \( U \)-matrix when algebraic extensions of rationals are allowed

Consider now the generalization of the previous argument allowing also algebraic extensions.

1. For each algebraic extension of rationals one can express WCW as a union of two parts. The first one corresponds to to 2-surfaces, which belong to the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. The second one corresponds to 2-surfaces in the algebraic extension of genuine p-adic numbers and having necessarily infinite size in real sense. Therefore the decomposition of \( U \) to a product \( U = U_{nm} U_m \) makes sense also now.

2. It is natural to assume that \( U_m \) decomposes to a product of two operators: \( U_m = U_H U_Q \). The strictly horizontal operator \( U_H \) connects only same algebraic extensions of rationals assigned to different number fields. Here one must think that p-adic number fields represent a large number of algebraic extensions of rationals without need for an algebraic extension in the p-adic sense. The second unitary operator \( U_Q \) describes the leakage between different algebraic extensions of rationals. Number theoretical universality encourages the assumption that this unitary operator reduces to an operator \( U_Q \) acting on algebraic extensions of rationals regarded effectively as quantum states so that it would be same for all number fields. One can even consider the possibility that \( U_Q \) corresponds just to an inclusion to a larger state space since this would give an infinite number of identical copies of same state and imply a non-normalizable state. Physically \( U_Q \) would define dispersion in the space of algebraic extension of rationals defining the rational function space giving rise to the sub-WCW. The simplest possibility is that \( U_Q \) between different algebraic extensions is just the projection operator to their intersection multiplied by a numerical constant determined number theoretical in terms of ratios of dimensions of the algebraic extensions so that the diffusion between extensions products unit norm states.

One must take into account the consistency conditions from the web of inclusions for the algebraic extensions of rationals inducing extensions of p-adic numbers.

1. There is an infinite inverted pyramid-like web of natural inclusions of WCW's associated with algebraic extensions of rational numbers and one can assign a copy of this web to all number fields if a given p-adic number field is characterized by a web defined by algebraic extensions of rationals numbers, which it is able to represent without explicit introduction of the algebraic extension, so that the pyramid is same for all number fields. For instance, the WCW corresponding to p-adic numbers proper is included to the WCW's associated with any of its genuine algebraic extensions and defines the lower tip of the inverted pyramid. From this tip an arrow emerges connecting it to every algebraic extension defining a node of this web. Besides these arrows there are arrows from a given extension to all extensions containing it.

2. These geometric inclusions induce inclusions of the corresponding Hilbert spaces defined by rational functions and possibly by algebraic functions in which case sub-web must be considered (all \( n \):th roots of integers in the range \( 1, p-1 \) must be introduced simultaneously). Leakage
can occur between different extensions only through WCW spinor fields located in the common intersection of these spaces containing always the rational surfaces. The intersections of WCWs associated with various extensions of p-adic number fields correspond to WCWs assignable to rational functions with coefficients in various algebraic extensions of rationals using preferred coordinates of CD and CP2.

Together with unitarity conditions this web poses strong constraints on the unitary matrices $U_m$ and $U_Q$ expressible conveniently in terms of commuting diagrams. There are two kinds of webs. The vertical webs are defined by the algebraic extensions of rationals. These form a larger web in which lines connect the nodes of identical webs associated with various p-adic number fields and represent algebraic extensions of rationals.

1. One has the general product decomposition $U = U_{nm}U_QU_m$, where $U_{nm}$ does not induce mixing between number fields, and $U_m$ does it purely horizontally but without affecting quantum states in WCW spin degrees of freedom, and $P(H_{nm})$ projects to the complement of the intersection of number fields holds true also now.

2. Each algebraic extension of rationals gives unitary conditions for the corresponding $U_{nm,F}$ for each p-adic number field with extensions included. These conditions are relatively simple and no commuting diagrams are needed.

3. In the horizontal web $U_m$ mixes the states in the intersections of two number fields but connects only same algebraic extensions so that the lines are strictly horizontal. $U_Q$ acts strictly vertically in the web formed by algebraic extension of rationals and its action is unitary. One has infinite number of commuting diagrams involving $U_m$ and $U_Q$ since the actions along all routes connecting given points between $p_1$ and $p_2$ must be identical.

4. If algebraic universality holds in the sense that $U_m$ is expressible using only the data about the common points of 2-surfaces in the intersection defined by particular extensions using some universal functions, and $U_Q$ is purely number theoretical unitary matrix having no dependence on partonic 2-surfaces, one can hope that the constraints due to commuting diagrams in the web of horizontal inclusions can be satisfied automatically and only the unitarity constraints remain. This web of inclusions brings strongly in mind the web of inclusions of hyper-finite factors.

9.4 Generalization of NMP to the case of hyper-finite type $II_1$ factors

The intuitive notions about entanglement do not generalize trivially to the context of relativistic quantum field theories as the rigorous algebraic approach of [2] based on von Neumann algebras demonstrates. von Neumann algebras can be written as direct integrals of basic building blocks referred to as factors [121]. Factors can be classified to three basic types labelled as type I, II, and III. Factors of type I appear in non-relativistic quantum theory whereas factors of type III1 in relativistic QFT [2]. Factors of type $II_1$ [156], believed by von Neumann to be fundamental, appear naturally in TGD framework [87].

9.4.1 Factors of type I

The von Neum factors of type I correspond to the algebras of bounded operators in finite or infinite-dimensional separable Hilbert spaces. In the finite-dimensional case the algebra reduces to the ordinary matrix algebra in the finite-dimensional case and to the algebra of bounded operators of a separable Hilbert space in the infinite-dimensional case. Trace is the ordinary matrix trace. The algebra of projection operators has one-dimensional projectors as basic building blocks (atoms), the notion of pure state is well-defined, and the decomposition of entangled state to a superposition of products of pure states is unique. This case corresponds to the ordinary non-relativistic quantum theory. Ordinary quantum measurement theory and also the theory of quantum computation has been formulated in terms of type I factors. Also the discussion of NMP has been formulated solely in terms of factors of type I.
9.4.2 Factors of type $II_1$

The so-called hyper-finite type $II_1$ factors, which are especially natural in TGD framework, can be identified in terms of the Clifford algebra of an infinite-dimensional separable Hilbert space such that the unit operator has unit trace. Essentially the fermionic oscillator operator algebra associated with a separable state basis is in question. The theory of hyper-finite type $II_1$ factors is rich and has direct connections with conformal field theories [157], quantum groups [159], knot and 3-manifold invariants [185, 201, 114], and topological quantum computation [85, 45].

The origin of hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ in TGD

Infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra corresponds in TGD framework to the super-algebra generated by complexified configuration space gamma matrices creating configuration space spinors from vacuum spinor which is the counterpart of Fock vacuum [87]. By super-conformal symmetry also configuration space degrees of freedom correspond to a similar factor. For type hyper-finite $II_1$ factors the trace is by definition finite and normalized such that the unit operator has unit trace. As a consequence, the traces of projection operators have interpretation as probabilities.

Finite-dimensional projectors have vanishing traces so that the notion of pure state must be generalized. The natural generalization is obvious. Generalized pure states correspond to states for which density matrix reduces to a projector with a finite norm. The physical interpretation is that physical measurements are never able to resolve completely the infinite state degeneracy identifiable in TGD framework as spin glass degeneracy basically caused by the vacuum degeneracy implying non-determinism of Kähler action. An equivalent interpretation is in terms of state space resolution, which can never be complete.

In TGD framework the relevant algebra can also involve finite-dimensional type $I$ factors as tensor factors. For instance, the entanglement between different space-time sheets could be of this kind and thus completely reducible whereas the entanglement in configuration space spin and "vibrational" degrees of freedom (essentially fermionic Fock space) would be of type $II_1$. The finite state-space resolution seems to effectively replace hyper-finite type $II_1$ factors with finite-dimensional factors of type $I$.

The new view about quantum measurement theory

This mathematical framework leads to a new kind of quantum measurement theory. The basic assumption is that only a finite number of degrees of freedom can be quantum measured in a given measurement and the rest remain untouched. What is known as Jones inclusions $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ of von Neumann algebras allow to realize mathematically this idea [87]. $\mathcal{N}$ characterizes measurement resolution and quantum measurement reduces the entanglement in the non-commutative quantum space $\mathcal{M}/\mathcal{N}$. The outcome of the quantum measurement would still be represented by a unitary S-matrix but in the space characterized by $\mathcal{N}$. It is not possible to end up with a pure state with a finite sequence of quantum measurements.

The measurement of components of quantum spinors does not make sense since it due to the non-commutativity it is not possible to talk about quantum spinor with single non-vanishing component. Therefore the measurements must be thought of as occurring in the state space associated with quantum spinors. The possible consequences of non-commutativity are considered from the point of view of cognition in [87] by starting from the observation that the moduli squared of quantum spinor components are commuting hermitian operators possessing a universal rational valued spectrum which suggests interpretation in terms of quantum version of fuzzy belief.

The obvious objection is that the replacement of a universal S-matrix coding entire physics with a state dependent unitary entanglement matrix is too heavy a price to be paid for the resolution of the above mentioned paradoxes. Situation could be saved if the S-matrices have fractal structure. The quantum criticality of TGD Universe indeed implies fractality. The possibility of an infinite sequence of Jones inclusions for hyperfinte type $II_1$ factors isomorphic as von Neumann algebras expresses this fractal character algebraically. Thus one can hope that the S-matrix appearing as entanglement coefficients is more or less universal in the same manner as Mandelbrot fractal looks more or less the same in all length scales and for all resolutions. Whether this kind of universality must be posed as an additional condition on entanglement coefficients or is an automatic consequence of unitarity in type $II_1$ sense is an open question.
What happens in repeated measurements?

The assumption of the standard quantum measurement theory is that the outcome of state function reduction does not change in further measurements if the combined system consisting of measured system and performer of measurement is isolated. This hypothesis generalizes to the case of hyper-finite type \( \text{II}_1 \) factors. Suppose that the outcome of a quantum jump represented by a projection operator \( P \). If the combined system is not isolated, \( P \) can replaced by an arbitrary projection operator in the next unitary process. If the combined system is isolated, the next unitary process leads to a state in which \( P \) is replaced by a state expressible in terms of projection operators \( P_i \) projecting to the sub-space defined by \( P \), and one of them is selected in the next state function reduction or state preparation. A never-ending series of quantum jumps forcing the state to a smaller and smaller but always infinite-dimensional corner of the state-space would result in absence of the unitary process regenerating the entanglement. This process could be seen as a counterpart for the process in which state function reduction and state preparation processes propagate from long to short length scales.

The notion of rational entanglement has a natural type \( \text{II}_1 \) counterpart and corresponds to rational valued traces for the projection operators involved and rational valued coefficients for these projection operators in the expression of the density matrix. The idea about rational entanglement (or algebraic entanglement in algebraic extension of p-adics in question) as bound state entanglement carrying negative entanglement entropy generalizes.

Rational density matrices are in a special role since they can be thought of as being common to the real and p-adic variants of the state space. The information measures based on p-adic norm and allowing negative entanglement entropy make sense also now. The question whether there might be some deeper justification for the stability of the generalized rational (algebraic) entanglement against state function reduction/preparation reducing entanglement negentropy in the context of hyper-finite type \( \text{II}_1 \) factors, remains to be answered.

Consider a rationally entangled state characterized by projection operators \( P_i \) such that the probabilities \( p_i \) are rational and remain stable in the unitary process. For factor of type I, a situation in which \( P_i \) are replaced by 1-dimensional projectors \( Q_i < P_i \) is achieved sooner or later. In the infinite-dimensional case this situation can be approached but never reached.

\textbf{p-Adic thermodynamics with conformal cutoff and hyper-finite factors of type II}_1

For hyper-finite factors of type \( \text{II}_1 \) the unit matrix has unit trace. Hence real probabilities assignable to finite-dimensional projectors vanish so that the eigenvalues of the density matrix are always infinitely degenerate in the real context. p-Adic probabilities however make sense as finite p-adic numbers even if they vanish as real numbers. This raises the idea that p-adic probabilities are more natural for hyper-finite factors of type \( \text{II}_1 \) than real ones. Indeed, in p-adic context one could have finite probabilities for even one-dimensional sub-spaces, which would definitely mean an enhanced expressive power of the formalism. Thus hyper-finite factors of \( \text{II}_1 \) would give the reason why for p-adic thermodynamics.

The interpretation of p-adic probabilities is of overall importance from the point of view of physics. When probabilities are rational, the number field does not matter. If not, it seems necessary to map the p-adic probabilities to real ones. One can ask whether this mapping should respect probability conservation without normalization by hand. The variants of canonical identification with some additional conditions on probabilities satisfied for instance in p-adic thermodynamics provide a possible manner to perform this map (see [49]). In [76, 50] it is found that so called canonical identification seems to provide a tool to achieve this.

Canonical identification in its basic form is defined as \( I: \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \alpha_k p^k \mapsto \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \alpha_k p^{-k} \cdot \) (9.4.1)

Canonical identification for rational numbers is defined using the unique representation \( q = r/s \) as

\[
I(\frac{r}{s}) = \frac{I(r)}{I(s)} .
\]

Canonical identification allows a further generalization to the case of p-adic thermodynamics where Boltzmann weights \( b_n \) are fundamental and their sum defines partition function as

\[
Z = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} g_n b_n ,
\]
where $g_n$ is the degeneracy of the state with a given “energy” (or any conserved quantity whose thermal average is fixed). In real thermodynamics Boltzmann weights are given by

$$b(E_n) = g(E_n) \exp(-E_n/T) \ ,$$  \hspace{1cm} (9.4.2)

where $E_n$ is “energy” and $g(E_n)$ the integer valued degeneracy of states with energy $E_n$. In p-Adic thermodynamics the partition function would not converge for this form of Boltzmann weights, which are therefore replaced by $b(E_n) = g(E_n)p^{E_n/T}$ and $E_n/T$ is integer valued to guarantee the p-adic existence of the conformal weight. The quantization of $E_n/T$ to integer values implies quantization of both $T$ and “energy” spectrum and forces so called super conformal invariance in applications of topological geometrodynamics (see [49] ), which is indeed a basic symmetry of the theory [20] . Thus the mere number theoretical existence fixes the physics to a high degree and indeed leads to the understanding of elementary particle mass scales. For applications to the calculations of elementary particle masses see [49] .

In p-adic thermodynamics the probabilities would be given by $p_n = b_n/Z$ and $N_{\text{max}}$ would be replaced by $Z$. When $b_n$ are integers it is natural to define the canonical identification as

$$I(p_n) = I\left(\frac{b_n}{Z}\right) \equiv \frac{I(b_n)}{I(Z)} \ .$$  \hspace{1cm} (9.4.3)

A physically very powerful additional constraint is that the additivity of probabilities for independent events holds true also for the real counterparts of the p-adic probabilities obtained by canonical identification so that one would obtain also a real probability theory without ad hoc normalization of the real images of p-adic probabilities. This condition is satisfied only if the Boltzman weights $b_{n_1}$ and $b_{n_2}$ for any pair $(n_1, n_2)$ are p-adic integers having no common pinary digits so that no “interference” in the sum of the p-adic probabilities occurs.

The selection of a basis for independent events would correspond to a decomposition of the set of integers labelling pinary digits to disjoint sets and brings in mind the selection of orthonormalized basis of quantum states in quantum theory such that quantum measurement can give only one of these states as an outcome. One can say that the probabilities define distributions of pinary digits analogous to non-negative probability amplitudes in the space of integers labelling pinary digits, and the probabilities of independent events must be orthogonal with respect to the inner product

$$\sum_n \alpha_n \beta_n p^n$$

of integers $x = \alpha_n p^n$ and $y = \beta_n p^n$ defining analogs of wave functions in the space of pinary digits. Or putting it somewhat differently: Boltzman weights $b_n$ for orthogonal quantum states represent them as orthogonal states in the space of binary digits with orthogonality realized as vanishing of the overlap for non-negative “wave functions”. This map puts strong constraints on the probabilities of elementary independent events and is therefore highly interesting from the point of view of physics.

p-Adic thermodynamics satisfies the constraint that p-adic probabilities have no common pinary digits provided the degeneracies satisfy the condition $g(E_n) < p$ (later a somewhat more general conditions is deduced). For p-adic mass calculations (see [12] ) the degeneracies $g(n)$ of states with conformal weight $L_0 = n$ (taking the role of “energy”) however increase exponentially so that the condition is not satisfied for very large values of $n$. Since $g(n)$ increases exponentially (say as $2^{nx}$, where $x$ is some parameter), probability conservation requires a cutoff of order $n_{\text{max}} \sim \log_2(p)$ to the number of terms in the sum defining the partition function. In practice this cutoff has no implications since already the two lowest terms give excellent approximation to the elementary particle masses.

For instance, the value of $p$ is $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1 \sim 10^{48}$ in the case of electron so that higher terms in partition function $Z$ are extremely small. The physical interpretation for the cutoff $n_{\text{max}}$ would be in terms of p-adic length scale hypothesis (see [76] [50] stating that the length scales $L_p \propto \sqrt{p}$ with primes $p \approx 2^k$, $k$ prime, are physically favored and the exponentially smaller p-adic length scale $L_k \propto \sqrt{K}$ defines the size scale of the elementary particle [12] .

For the ordinary thermodynamics of strings the exponential increase gives rise to Hagedorn temperature $T_H$ as the maximal temperature possible for strings (see [25] ). The interpretation is that the heat capacity of system grows without bound since the number of excited degrees of freedom increases without bound as $T_H$ is approached. Clearly Hagedorn temperature is somewhat analogous to the pinary cutoff in p-adic thermodynamics.
Chapter 9. Negentropy Maximization Principle

The interpretation of the conformal cutoff in terms of factors of type $II_1$ factor would be that all conformal weights $n > n_c$ correspond to the same p-adic probability so that it is not possible to distinguish experimentally between these states. This interpretation fits nicely with the notions of resolution and monitoring.

### 9.4.3 Factors of type III

For algebras of type III associated with non-separable Hilbert spaces all projectors have infinite trace so that the very notion of trace becomes obsolete. The factors of type $III_1$ are associated with quantum field theories in Minkowski space.

The highly counter-intuitive features of entanglement for type III factors are discussed in [2].

1. The von Neumann algebra defined by the observables restricted to an arbitrary small region of Minkowski space in principle generates the whole algebra. Expressed in a more technical jargon, any field state with a bound energy is cyclic for each local algebra of observables so that the field could be obtained in entire space-time from measurements in an arbitrary small region of space-time. This kind of quantum holography looks too strong an idealization.

In TGD framework the replacement of Minkowski space-time with space-time sheet seems to restrict the quantum holography to the boundaries of the space-time sheet. Furthermore, in TGD framework the situation is nearer to the non-relativistic one since Poincare transformations are not symmetries of space-time and because 3-surface is the fundamental unit of dynamics. Also in TGD framework $M^4$ cm degrees of 3-surfaces are present but it would seem that they appear as labels of type $II_1$ factors in direct integral decomposition rather than as arguments of field operators.

2. The notion of pure state does not make sense in this case since the algebra lacks atoms and projector traces do not define probabilities. The generalization of the notion of pure state as in $II_1$ case does not make sense since projectors have infinite trace.

3. Entanglement makes sense but has very counter-intuitive properties. First of all, there is no decomposition of density matrix in terms of projectors to pure states nor any obvious generalization of pure states. There exists no measure for the degree of entanglement, which is easy to understand since one cannot assign probabilities to the projectors as their traces.

4. For any pair of space-like separated systems, a dense set of states violates Bell inequalities so that correlations cannot be regarded as classical. This is in a sharp contrast with elementary quantum mechanics, where "de-coherence effects" are believed to drive the states into a classically correlated states.

5. No local measurement can remove the entanglement between a local system and its environment. In TGD framework local operations would correspond to operations associated with a given space-time sheet. Irreducible type $II_1$ entanglement between different space-time sheets, if indeed present, might have an interpretation in terms of a finite resolution at state space level due to spin glass degeneracy.

On basis of these findings, one might well claim that the axiomatics of relativistic quantum field theories is not consistent with the basic physical intuitions.

### 9.5 Some consequences of NMP

In the sequel the most obvious consequences of self measurement and NMP are discussed from the point of view of physics, biology, cognition, and quantum computing. The recent discussion differs considerably from the earlier one since several new elements are involved. Zero energy ontology and the hierarchy of $CD$s, the hierarchy of Planck constants and dark matter, and -perhaps most importantly-the better understanding negentropic entanglement as something genuinely new and making sense in the interaction of real and various p-adic worlds at which living matter is assumed to reside.
9.5. Some consequences of NMP

9.5.1 NMP and thermodynamics

The physical status of the second law has been a longstanding open issue in physics— in particular biophysics. In positive energy ontology the understanding of the origin of second law is simple. Quantum jumps involve state function reduction (or more generally, self measurement) with a random outcome and in the case of ensemble of identical system this leads to a probability distribution for the states of the members of the ensemble. This implies Boltzmann equations implying the second law. In TGD framework there are many elements which force to question this simple picture: zero energy ontology and CDs, effective four-dimensionality of the ensemble defined by states assignable to sub-CDs, hierarchy of Planck constants, and the possibility of negentropic entanglement.

Zero energy ontology and thermodynamical ensembles

Zero energy ontology means that the thermodynamics appears both at the level of quantum states and at the level of ensembles. At the level of quantum states this means that M-matrix can be seen as a complex square root of the density matrix: \( \rho = MM^\dagger \), where M is expressible as a product of a positive and diagonal square root of density matrix and unitary S-matrix identifiable as the S-matrix used in quantum physics. \( U \) matrix can be seen as a collection of M-matrices as will be found later so that \( U \)-matrix fixes M-matrices contrary to what was believed originally. One can say that thermodynamics—at least in some sense—is represented at the level of single particle states. It is natural to assume that this density matrix is measured in particle physics experiment, and that this measurement corresponds to a state function reduction, which in standard physics picture corresponds to a preparation for the initial states and state function reduction for the final states.

The p-adic thermodynamics, which applies to conformal weights rather than energy, predicts successfully elementary particle masses [49] and should reduce to this thermodynamics. That p-adic thermodynamics can be applied at all suggests that even elementary particles reside in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds so that either p-adic thermodynamics or real thermodynamics with additional constraints on temperature implied by number theory applies.

Thermodynamical ensembles are 4-dimensional

The hierarchy of CDs within CDs defines a hierarchy of sub-systems and sub-CDs define in a natural manner 4-dimensional ensemble. If the state function reduction leads to unentangled states, the outcome is an ensemble describable by the density matrix assignable to the single particle states. The sequence of quantum jumps is expected to lead to a 4-D counterpart of thermodynamical ensemble and thermodynamics results when one labels the states by the quantum numbers assignable to their positive energy part. Entropy is assigned with entire 4-D CD rather than to its 3-dimensional time=constant snapshots. The thermodynamical time is basically the subjective time and measured in terms of quantum jumps but has a correlation with geometric time as explained in [6] and explained briefly below.

This picture differs from the standard views, and this might explain the paradoxical situation in cosmology resulting from the fact that the initial state of the universe in the standard sense of the word looks highly entropic whereas second law would suggest the opposite [70]. The cosmological entropy is assigned with a CD of size scale defined by the value of the age of the universe. In this kind of situation each quantum jump replaces the zero energy state with a new one and also induces a drift in the space of CDs to the direction of larger CDs with size defined by the proper time distance between the tips of CD coming as power of 2. Entropy as a function of cosmic time corresponds in TGD framework to the increase of the 4-D entropy as a function of the quantized proper time distance between the tips of the CD.

In this framework it is possible to understand second law in cosmic time scales apart from the possible effects related to the negentropic entanglement responsible for the evolution and breaking of second law in arbitrarily long time scales. For instance, the number of sub-CDs increases meaning the increase of the size of the ensemble and the emergence of new p-adic length scales as the size of cosmic CD increases. What is fascinating is that the TGD counterpart of cosmic time is quantized in powers of two. This might have predictable effects such as the occurrence of the cosmic expansion in a jump-wise manner. I have discussed an explanation of the accelerated cosmic expansion in terms of quantum jumps of this kind but starting from somewhat different picture [70].
How second law must be modified?

Second law as such does not certainly apply in TGD framework.

1. The hierarchy of CDs forces to introduce a fractal version of the second law taking into account the p-adic length scale hypothesis and dark matter hierarchy. This means that the idea about quantum parallel Universes generalizes to that of quantum parallel dissipating Universes. For instance, the parton model of hadrons based on quarks and gluons relies on kinetic equations and is basically thermodynamical whereas the model for hadron applied at low energies is quantum mechanical. These two views are consistent if quantum parallel dissipation realized in terms of a hierarchy of CDs is accepted. p-Adic length scale hierarchy with p-adic length scale hypothesis stating that primes near powers of two are preferred corresponds to this dissipative quantum parallelism. Dark matter hierarchy brings in a further dissipative quantum parallelism.

2. Second law should always be applied only at a given level of p-adic and dark matter hierarchy and one must always take into account two time scales involved corresponding to the time scale assignable to the system identifiable as the time scale characterizing corresponding CD and the time scale in which the system is observed. Only if the latter time scale is considerably longer than the CD time scale, second law is expected to make sense in TGD framework -this provided one restricts the consideration to the entropic entanglement. The reason is that the Boltzmann equations implying the second law require that the geometric time scale assignable to quantum jump is considerably shorter than the time scale of observation: this guarantees that the random nature of quantum jump allows to use statistical approach.

3. The possibility of negentropic entanglement in time scale of CD brings a further new element strongly suggesting that the mechanical application of second law does to living matter does not make sense. The basic time scales for CDs come as powers of two and the hierarchy of Planck constants in the most general case allows rational multiples of these. If a restriction is made to singular covering spaces of CD and CP2 (this might well be consistent with experimental inputs), only integer multiples of these time scales are predicted at the level of dark matter. The increase of Planck constant allows to scale up the time scale of quantum coherence associated with the negentropic entanglement and this provides a further good reason for why large values of Planck constant should be favored in living matter.

4. The reduction of entanglement entropy at single particle level implies the increase of thermodynamical entropy at the level of ensemble in the case of entropic non-binding entanglement. This applies also to bound state entanglement leading to a generation of entropy at the level of binding systems and a reduction of the contribution of the bound systems to the entropy of the entire system. Note however the emission of binding energy -say in form of photons- could take care of the compensation so that entropy would be never reduced for ensemble. In the case of negentropic entanglement the situation is different. The entropy of the negentropically entangled system is negative and the synergetic aspect of negentropic entanglement means that the system does not contribute to thermodynamical entropy. This means that second law could be broken in the geometric time scale considered. One must of course be careful in distinguishing between geometric and subjective time. In the case of subjective time the negentropic situation could continue forever unless the CD disappears in some quantum jump (highly non-probable for large enough CDs). If not, then endless evolution at the level of conscious experience is possible in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds and heat death is not the fate of the Universe as in ordinary thermodynamics.

5. The breaking of second law must correspond to the breaking of ergodicity. Spin glasses are non-ergodic systems and TGD Universe is analogous to a 4-D quantum spin glass by the failure of strict non-determinism of Kähler action reflecting itself as vacuum degeneracy. Does the quantum spin glass property of the TGD universe imply the breaking of the second law? Gravitation has been seen as one possible candidate for the breaking second law because of its long range nature. It is indeed classical gravitational energy which distinguishes between almost degenerate spin glass states. The huge value of gravitational Planck constant associated with space-time sheets mediating gravitational interaction and making possible perturbative quantum treatment of gravitational interaction would indeed suggest the breaking of second law in cosmological time.
scales. For instance, black hole entropy which is inversely proportional to $GM^2/h_{gr}$ would be for the values of gravitational Planck constant involved of the order of unity.

**What do experiments say about second law?**

That the status of the second law is far from settled is demonstrated by an experiment performed by a research group in Australian National University [5]. The group studied a system consisting of 100 small beads in water. One bead was shot by a laser beam so that it became charged and was trapped. The container holding the beads was then moved from side to side 1000 times per second so that the trapped bead dragged first one way and then another. The system was monitored and for monitoring times not longer than .1 seconds second law did not hold always: entropy could also decrease.

1. What is remarkable that .1 seconds defines the duration $\tau$ of the memetic code word and corresponds to the secondary p-adic time scale $T_p(2) = \sqrt{p}L_p/c$ associated with Mersenne prime $p = M_{127}$ characterizing electron. This correspondence follows solely from the model of genetic code predicting hierarchy of codes associated with $p = M_{127}, p = M_{127}, \ldots$. $\tau$ should be the fundamental time scale of consciousness. For instance, average alpha frequency 10 Hz corresponds to this time scale and features inside cortex representing sensory percepts have average duration of .1 seconds.

For electrons the $CD$s would have spatial size $L = 3 \times 10^7$ meters, which is slightly smaller than the circumference of Earth ($L = cT$, $T = .1$ s, the duration of sensory moment) so that they would have a strong overlap. One can of course ask whether this is an accident. For instance, the lowest Schumann frequency is around 7.8 Hz and not far from 10 Hz. What is interesting that Bohr orbitology [69] predicts that Universe might be populated by Earth like systems having same distance from their Sun (stars with mass near that of Sun are very frequent). Bohr orbitology applied to Earth itself could also lead to the quantization of the radius of Earth.

2. The first observation was made for more than 15 years ago. Even more remarkable is the recent observation that the time scale of $CD$ associated with electron is .1 seconds. Can one assign the breaking of the second law with the field bodies of electrons?

3. The experiment involves also a millisecond time scale. I do not know whether it is essential that the time scale is just this but one can play with the though that it is. Millisecond time scale is roughly the duration of seventh bit of the genetic codeword if its bits correspond to $CD$s with sizes coming as subsequence octaves of the basic time scale. Millisecond defines also the time scale for the duration of the nerve pulse and the frequency of kHz cortical synchrony.

At the level of $CD$s millisecond time scale would correspond to a secondary p-adic time scale assignable to $k = 120$. Only $u$ and $d$ quarks, which appear with several p-adic mass scales in hadron physics and are predicted to be present as light variants also in nuclear physics as predicted by TGD, could correspond to this p-adic length scale: the prediction for their mass scale would be 5 MeV. Does this mean that the basic time scales of living matter correspond directly to the basic time scales of elementary particle physics?

4. A further interesting point is that neutrinos correspond to .1 eV mass scale. This means that the p-adic length scale is around $k = 167$ which means that the corresponding $CD$ has time scale which is roughly $2^{40}$ times that for electron and corresponds to the primary p-adic length scale of 2.5 $\mu$m (size of cellular nucleus) and to the time scale of $10^4$ years. I have proposed that so called cognitive neutrino pairs consisting of neutrino and antineutrino assignable to the opposite throats of wormhole contact could play key a role in the formation of cognitive representations [62]. This assumption looks now un-necessarily restrictive but one could quite well consider the possibility that neutrinos are responsible for the longest time scales assignable to consciousness for ordinary value of $\hbar$ (not necessarily our consciousness!). Large value of $\hbar$ could make also possible the situation in which intermediate gauge bosons are effectively massless in cell length scale so that electro-weak symmetry breaking would be absent. This would require $\hbar \simeq 2^{33}$. For this value of $\hbar$ the time scale of electronic $CD$ is of the order of the duration of human life cycle. This would scale up the Compton length of neutrino to about 10 kilometers and the temporal size of neutrino $CD$ to a super-cosmological time scale.
NMP and self-organization

NMP leads to a new vision about self-organization about which a detailed vision is discussed in [66]. Here only some key points are emphasized.

1. Dissipation selects the asymptotic self-organization patterns in the standard theory of self-organization and the outcomes are interesting in the presence of energy feed. The feed of energy can be generalized to feed of any kind of quantum numbers: for instance, feed of quantum numbers characterizing qualia. In fact, energy increment in quantum jump defines one particular kind of quale [32].

2. The notion of self relates very closely to self-organization in TGD framework [66]. Self is a dissipative structure because it has subselves which dissipate quantum parallely with it. Self as a perceiver maps the dissipation at the level of quantities in the external world to dissipation at the level of qualia in the internal world.

3. Dissipation leads to self-organization patterns and in the absence of external energy feed to thermal equilibrium. Thus thermodynamics emerges as a description for an ensemble of selves or for the time average behavior or single self when external energy feed to system is absent. One can also understand how the dissipative universe characterized by the presence of parameters like diffusion constants, conductivities, viscosities, etc., in the otherwise reversible equations of motion, emerges. Dissipative dynamics is in a well defined sense the envelope for the sequence of reversible dynamical evolutions modelling the sequence of final state quantum histories defined by quantum jumps.

4. Quantum self-organization can be seen as iteration of the unitary process followed by state function reduction and leads to fixed point self-organization patterns analogous to the patterns emerging in Benard flow. Since selves approach 'asymptotic selves', dissipation can be regarded as a Darwinian selector of both genes and memes. Thus not only surviving physical systems but also stable conscious experiences of selves, habits, skills, behaviors, etc., are a result of Darwinian selection.

5. In TGD one must distinguish between two kinds of self organizations corresponding to the entropic bound state entanglement and negentropic entanglement. Biological self-organization could be therefore fundamentally different from the non-biological one. The success of the p-adic mass calculations suggest that even elementary particles live in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds so that one should be very cautious in making strong conclusions. Certainly the intentional, goal-directed behavior of the system in some time scale is a signature of negentropic self-organization but it is difficult to apply this criterion in time scales vastly different from human time scales. It is the field bodies (or magnetic bodies) which can be assigned naturally to CDs which suggests that the negentropic self organization occurs at this level. TGD based vision about living matter actually assumes this implicitly.

6. What is new that even quantum jump itself can be seen as a self-organization process analogous to Darwinian selection, which eliminates all unbound entanglement and yields a state containing only bound state entanglement or negentropic entanglement and representing analog of the self-organization patterns. By macro-temporal quantum coherence effectively gluing quantum jumps sequences to single quantum jump this pattern replicates itself fractally in various time scales. Thus self-organization patterns can be identified as bound states and states paired by a negentropic entanglement and the development of the self-organization pattern as a fractally scaled up version of single quantum jump. Second new element is that dissipation is not mere destruction of order but producer of jewels. A further new element is that dissipation can occur in quantum parallel manner in various scales.

7. The failure of the determinism in standard sense for Kähler action is consistent with the classical description of dissipation. In particular, the emergence of sub-selves inside self looks like dissipation from outside but corresponds to self-organization from the point of view of self. 4-dimensional spin glass degeneracy meaning breaking of ergodicity crucial for self-organization is highly suggestive on basis of the vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action, and this alone predicts
ultrametric topology for the landscape of the maxima of Kähler function defined in terms of Kähler action so that p-adicity emerges naturally also in this manner.

One particularly interesting concrete prediction is that the time scales assignable to CDs come as powers of two. This predicts fundamental frequencies coming as powers of two, and the hierarchy of Planck constants predicts rational or at least integer multiples of these frequencies. Could these powers of two relate to frequency doubling rather generally observed in hydrodynamical self-organizing systems?

9.5.3 NMP and p-adic length scale hypothesis

The original form of the p-adic length scale hypothesis stated that physically most interesting p-adic primes satisfy $p \approx 2^k$, $k$ prime or power of prime. It has however turned out that all positive integers $k$ are possible. Surprisingly few new length scales are predicted by this generalization in physically interesting length scales. p-Adic length scale hypothesis leads to excellent predictions for elementary particle masses (note that the mass prediction is exponentially sensitive to the value of $k$) and explains also some interesting length scales of biology: for instance, the thicknesses of the cell membrane and of single lipid layer of cell membrane correspond to $k = 151$ and $k = 149$ respectively.

The big problem of p-adic TGD is to derive this hypothesis from the basic structure of the theory.

1. One argument is based on black hole-elementary particle analogy [54] leading to the generalization of the Hawking-Bekenstein formula: the requirement leading to the p-adic length scale hypothesis is that the radius of the so called elementary particle horizon is itself a p-adic length scale. This argument involves p-adic entropy essentially and it seems that information processing is somehow involved.

2. Zero energy ontology predicts p-adic length scale hypothesis if one accepts the assumption that the proper time distances between the tips of CDs come as powers of $2$ [54]. A more general highly suggestive proposal is that the relative position between tips forms a lattice at proper time constant hyperboloid having as a symmetry group discrete subgroup of Lorentz group (which could reduce to a subgroup of the group $SO(3)$ acting as isotropy group for the time-like direction defined by the relative coordinate between the tips of $CD$ [70].

p-Adic length scale hypothesis could be understood as a resonance in frequency domain -most naturally for massless particles like photons. The secondary p-adic time scale for favored p-adic primes must be as near as possible to the proper time distance between the tips of $CD$. Mersenne primes $M_n = 2^n - 1$ ($n$ is prime) satisfy this condition. Also $\log(p)$ is in this case as near as possible to $\log(2^n)$ and in the sense that the unit of negentropy defined as $\log(2^n - m(n))/\log(2^n)$ is maximized. This argument might work also for Gaussian Mersennes $G_n = (1 + i)^n - 1$ ($n$ is prime also now) if one restricts the consideration to Gaussian primes.

A more general and more realistic looking hypothesis is that a given $CD$ can have partonic light-like 3-surfaces ending at its boundaries for all p-adic length scales up to that associated with $CD$: powers of 2 would be favored by the condition of commeasurability very much analogous to frequency doubling.

3. An exciting possibility, suggested already earlier half seriously, is that evolution is present already at elementary particle level. This is the case if elementary particles reside in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. The success of p-adic mass calculations and the identification of p-adic physics as physics of cognition indeed forces this interpretation. In particular, one can understand p-adic length scale hypothesis as reflecting the survival of the cognitively fittest p-adic topologies.

I have discussed also other explanations.

1. A possible physical reason for the primes near prime powers of 2 is that survival necessitates the ability to co-operate, to act in resonance: this requirement might force commeasurability of the length scales for p-adic space-time sheet ($p_1$) glued to larger space-time sheet ($p_2 > p_1$). The hierarchy would state from 2-adic level having characteristic fractal length scales coming as powers of $\sqrt{2}$. When $p > 2$ space-time sheet is generated during cosmological evolution $L(p)$ for it must correspond to power of $\sqrt{2}$ so that one must have $p \approx 2^n$. 
2. A model for learning [16] as a transformation of the reflective level of consciousness to proto
level supports the view that evolution and learning occur already at elementary particle level
as indeed suggested by NMP: the p-adic primes near power of prime powers of two are the
fittest ones. The core of the argument is the characterization of learning as a map from $2^N$
many-fermion states to $M$ association sequences. The number of association sequences should
be as near as possible equal to $2^N$. If $M$ is power of prime: $M = p^K$, association sequences
can be given formally the structure of a finite field $G(p,K)$ and p-adic length scale hypothesis
follows as a consequence of $K = 1$. NMP provides the reason for why $M = p^K$ is favored: in
this case one can construct realization of quantum computer with entanglement probabilities
$p_k = 1/M = 1/p^K$ and the negentropy gain in quantum jump is $K\log(p)$ while for $M$ not
divisible by $p$ the negentropy gain is zero.

9.5.4 NMP and biology

The notion of self is crucial for the understanding of bio-systems and consciousness. It seems that
the negentropic entanglement is the decisive element of life and that one can say that in metaphorical
sense life resides in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

Life as islands of rational/algebraic numbers in the seas of real and p-adic continua?

Rational and even algebraic entanglement coefficients make sense in the intersection of real and p-adic
words, which suggests that life and conscious intelligence reside in the intersection of the real and
p-adic worlds. This would mean that the mathematical expressions for the space-time surfaces (or
at least 3-surfaces or partonic 2-surfaces and their 4-D tangent planes) make sense in both real and
p-adic sense for some primes $p$. Same would apply to the expressions defining quantum states. In
particular, entanglement probabilities would be rationals or algebraic numbers so that entanglement
can be negentropic and the formation of bound states in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds
generates information and is thus favored by NMP.

The identification of intentionality as the basic aspect of life seems to be consistent with this idea.

1. The proposed realization of the intentional action has been as a transformation of p-adic space-
time sheet to a real one. Also transformations of real space-time sheets to p-adic space-time
sheets identifiable as cognitions are possible. Algebraic entanglement is a prerequisite for the
realization of intentions in this manner. Essentially a leakage between p-adic and real worlds is
in question and makes sense only in zero energy ontology. The reason is that various quantum
numbers in real and p-adic sectors are not in general comparable in positive energy ontology so
that conservation laws would be broken or even cease to make sense.

2. The transformation of intention to action can occur if the partonic 2-surfaces and their 4-D
tangent space-distributions are representable using rational functions with rational (or even
algebraic) coefficients in preferred coordinates for the imbedding space dictated by symmetry
considerations. Intentional systems must live in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

3. For the minimal option life would be also effectively 2-dimensional phenomenon and essentially a
boundary phenomenon as also number theoretical criticality suggests. There are good reasons to
expect that only the data from the intersection of real and p-adic partonic two-surfaces appears
in $U$-matrix so that only the data from rational and some algebraic points of the partonic 2-
surface dictate $U$-matrix. This means discretization at parton level and something which might
be called number theoretic quantum field theory should emerge as a description of intentional
action.

A good guess is that algebraic entanglement is essential for quantum computation, which therefore
might correspond to a conscious process. Hence cognition could be seen as a quantum computation
like process, a more appropriate term being quantum problem solving [25]. Living-dead dichotomy
could correspond to rational-irrational or to algebraic-transcendental dichotomy: this at least when
life is interpreted as intelligent life. Life would in a well defined sense correspond to islands of rational-
ity/algebraicity in the seas of real and p-adic continua. Life as a critical phenomenon in the number
theoretical sense would be one aspect of quantum criticality of TGD Universe besides the criticality
of the space-time dynamics and the criticality with respect to phase transitions changing the value of Planck constant and other more familiar criticalities. How closely these criticalities relate remains an open question [66].

The view about the crucial role of rational and algebraic numbers as far as intelligent life is considered, could have been guessed on very general grounds from the analogy with the orbits of a dynamical system. Rational numbers allow a predictable periodic decimal/pinary expansion and are analogous to one-dimensional periodic orbits. Algebraic numbers are related to rationals by a finite number of algebraic operations and are intermediate between periodic and chaotic orbits allowing an interpretation as an element in an algebraic extension of any p-adic number field. The projections of the orbit to various coordinate directions of the algebraic extension represent now periodic orbits. The decimal/pinary expansions of transcendental numbers are un-predictable being analogous to chaotic orbits. The special role of rational and algebraic numbers was realized already by Pythagoras, and the fact that the ratios for the frequencies of the musical scale are rationals supports the special nature of rational and algebraic numbers. The special nature of the Golden Mean, which involves \( \sqrt{5} \), conforms the view that algebraic numbers rather than only rationals are essential for life.

That only algebraic extensions are possible is of course only a working hypothesis. Also finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers involving transcendental numbers are possible and might in fact be necessary. Consider for instance the extension containing \( e, e^2, \ldots, e^{p-1} \) as units (\( e^p \) is ordinary p-adic number). Infinite number of analogous finite-dimensional extensions can be constructed by taking a function of integer variable such that \( f(p) \) exists both p-adically and as a real transcendental number. The powers of \( f(p)^{1/n} \) for a fixed value of \( n \) define a finite-dimensional transcendental extension of p-adic numbers if the roots do not exist p-adically.

Numbers like \( \log(p) \) and \( \pi \) cannot belong to a finite-dimensional extension of p-adic numbers [30]. One cannot of course take any strong attitude concerning the possibility of infinite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers but the working hypothesis has been that they are absent. The phases \( \exp(i2\pi/n) \) define finite dimensional extensions allowing to replace the notion of angle in finite measurement resolution with the corresponding phase factors in finite measurement. The functions \( \exp(i2\pi q/n) \), where \( q \) is arbitrary p-adic integers define in a natural manner the physical counterparts of plane waves and angular momentum eigenstates not allowing an identification as ordinary p-adic exponential functions. They are clearly strictly periodic functions of \( q \) with a finite value set. If \( n \) is divisible by a power of \( p \), these functions are continuous since the values of the function for \( q \) and \( q + kp^n \) are identical for large enough values of \( n \). This condition is essential and means in the case of plane waves that the size scale of a system (say one-dimensional box) is multiple of a power of \( p \).

**Evolution and second law**

Evolution has many facets in TGD framework.

1. A natural characterization of evolution is in terms of p-adic topology relating naturally to cognition. P-adic primes near powers of two are favored if CDs have the proposed discrete size spectrum. From the point of view of self this would be essentially cosmic expansion in discrete jumps. CDs and can be characterized by hypotheses of 2 and if partonic 2-surfaces correspond to effective p-adic p-adic topology characterized by a power of two, one obtains the comeasurability of the secondary p-adic time scale of particle and that of CD in good approximation.

2. The notion of infinite primes motivates the hypothesis that the many-sheeted structure of space-time can be coded by infinite primes [32]. The number of primes larger than given infinite prime \( P \) is infinitely larger than the number of primes than \( P \). The infinite prime \( P \) characterizing the entire universe decomposes in a well defined manner to finite primes and p-adic evolution at the level of entire universe is implied by local p-adic evolution at the level of selves. Therefore maximum entanglement negentropy gain for p-adic self increases at least as \( \log(p) \) with \( p \) in the long run. This kind of relationship might hold true for real selves of p-adic physics is physics of cognitive representations of real physics as suggested by the success of p-adic mass calculations. Thus it should be possible to assign definite p-adic prime to each partonic 2-surface.

3. A further aspect of evolution relates to the hierarchy of Planck constants implying that at dark matter levels rational or at least integer multiples of the favored p-adic time scales are realized.
The latter option is favored by the idea that the booklike structure with pages consisting of many-sheeted coverings of \( CD \) and \( CP_2 \), and correlates with the emergence of algebraic extensions of \( p \)-adic numbers defined by the roots \( \exp(i2\pi/n) \) of unity. For the latter option evolution by quantum jumps would automatically imply the drifting of the partonic 2-surfaces to the pages of books labelled by increasing values of Planck constant. For more general option one might argue that drifting to pages with small values of Planck constant is also possible. This would give kind of antizooms of long length scale physics to short scales. Both kind of temporal zooms could be crucial for conscious intelligence building scaled models about time evolution in various scales.

4. The generation of negentropic entanglement between different number fields would of course be the fundamental aspect of evolution. It would give rise to increasingly complex and negentropic sensory perceptions and cognitive representations based on conscious rules coded by negentropic entanglement. This would justify the association concept as it used in neuro-science. Negentropic entanglement could be also crucial for the basic mechanism of metabolism and make possible conscious co-operation even in nano-scales.

Just for fun one can play also with numbers.

1. The highest dark matter level associated with self corresponds to its geometric duration which can be arbitrarily long: the typical duration of the memory span gives an idea about the level of dark matter hierarchy involved if one assumes that the time scale \( 1 \) seconds assignable to electrons is the fundamental time scale. If the time scale \( T \) of human life cycle corresponds to a secondary \( p \)-adic time scale then \( T = 100 \) years gives the rough estimate \( r \equiv \hbar/\hbar_0 = 2^{33} \) if this time scale corresponds to that for dark electron. The corresponding primary \( p \)-adic time length scale corresponds to \( k = 160 \) and is \( 2.2 \times 10^{-7} \) meters.

2. If human time scale -taken to be \( T = 100 \) years- corresponds to primary \( p \)-adic time scale of electron, one must have roughly \( r = 2^{97} \).

I have already discussed the second law in TGD framework and it seems that its applies only when the time scale of perception is longer than the time scale characterizing the level of the \( p \)-adic and dark matter hierarchy. Second law as it is usually stated can be seen as an unavoidable implication of the materialistic ontology.

**Stable entanglement and quantum metabolism as different sides of the same coin**

The notion of binding has two meanings. Binding as a formation of bound state and binding as a fusion of mental images to larger ones essential for the functioning of brain and regarded as one the big problems of consciousness theory.

Only bound state entanglement and negentropic entanglement are stable against the state reduction process. Hence the fusion of the mental images implies the formation of a bound entropic state- in this case the two interpretations of binding are equivalent- or a negentropic state, which need not be bound state.

1. In the case of negentropic entanglement bound state need not be formed and the interesting possibility is that the negentropic entanglement could give rise to stable states without binding energy. This could allow to understand the mysterious high energy phosphate bond to which metabolic energy is assigned in ATP molecule containing three phosphates and liberated as ATP decays to ADP and phosphate molecule. Negentropic entanglement could also explain the stability of DNA and other highly charged biopolymers. In this framework the liberation of metabolic (negentropic) energy would involve dropping of electrons to a larger space-time sheets accompanying the process \( ATP \rightarrow ADP + P_\nu \). A detailed model of this process is discussed in [29].

2. The formation of bound state entanglement is expected to involve a liberation of the binding energy and this energy might be a usable energy. This process could perhaps be coined as quantum metabolism and one could say that quantum metabolism and formation of bound states are different sides of the same coin. It is known that an intense neural activity, although
it is accompanied by an enhanced blood flow to the region surrounding the neural activity, does not involve an enhanced oxidative metabolism [4] (that is $ATP \rightarrow ADP$ process and its reversal). A possible explanation is that quantum metabolism accompanying the binding is involved. Note that the bound state is sooner or later destroyed by the thermal noise so that this mechanism would in a rather clever manner utilize thermal energy by applying what might be called buy now–pay later principle.

If these interpretations are correct, there would be two modes of metabolism corresponding to two different kinds of fusion of mental images.

9.5.5 NMP, consciousness, and cognition

As already found NMP dictates the subjective time development of self and is therefore the basic law of consciousness. If p-adic physics is the physics of cognition, the most exotic implications of NMP relate to cognition rather than standard physics.

Thermodynamics for qualia

If only entropic entanglement is assumed, second law seems to hold also at the level of conscious experience of self, which can be seen as an ensemble of its subselves assignable to sub-CDs. The randomness of the state function reduction process implies that conscious experience involves statistical aspects in the sense that the experienced qualia correspond to the averages of quantum number and zero mode increments over the sub-selves assignable to sub-CDs. When the number of quantum jumps in the ensemble defining self increases, qualia get more entropic and fuzzy unless macro-temporal quantum coherence changes the situation.

Negentropic entanglement means departure from this picture if sub-CDs can generate negentropic entanglement. This is expected to be true if they overlap if one believes on standard argument for the formation of macroscopic quantum phases. In this case the flux tubes connecting space-time sheets assignable to the sub-CDs would serve as a space-time correlate for the negentropic entanglement.

The basic questions are whether sensory qualia can really correspond to the increments of quantum numbers in quantum jump and whether these quantum jumps are assignable to entropic or negentropic qualia. What is clear that the sensory qualia such as colors are assigned to an object of external world rather predictably. This is not obvious if this process is based on quantum jump.

1. Qualia are determined basically as increments of quantum numbers [32] whereas in ordinary statistical physics measured quantities would correspond to quantum numbers basically. The basic function of sensory organs is to map quantum numbers to quantum number increments so that our sensory perception is in reasonable approximation about world rather than changes of the world.

2. In zero energy ontology the increments must correspond to increments of quantum numbers for (say) positive energy part of the state. A sensation of (say) given color requires a continual feed of corresponding quantum number increment to the positive energy part of the system. Some kind of far from equilibrium thermodynamics seems to be necessary with external feed of quantum numbers generalizing the external feed of energy. The capacitor model of a sensory receptor [32] realizes this idea in terms of generalized di-electric breakdown implying opposite charging of the capacitor plates in question. Note that in zero energy ontology also the positive and negative energy parts of the zero energy state assignable to capacitor plates would be also analogous to a pair of oppositely charged capacitor plates and one can speak about capacitor also in time direction.

3. If entropic entanglement is reduced to zero in quantum jump for individual sensory receptor, the outcome involves all possible values of quale, say different fundamental colors for which I have proposed a model in terms of QCD color [32]. If the probability of particular value of quale is much larger than others, one can have statistical ensemble giving rise to predictable quale as ensemble average.

4. If negentropic entanglement is in question, similar situation is encountered but the perception is a mixture of qualia. For large values of p-adic prime one could have almost complete dominance.
of a particular instance of quale also now. One could argue that the perception represents also the definition of the concept of a particular quale as a superposition of pairs of consisting of the state inducing the instance of the quale and the state representing it. The fact that there are very many negentropic superpositions however suggests that the superposition represents both the definition of quale and average value of quale. For instance, the fusion of various colors could rely on negentropic entanglement.

5. Both these representations of qualia could realized and one can ask whether the entropic representation could be aesthetically less pleasing than the negentropic representation involving also the notion of quale.

Questions about various kinds of entropies

There are three kinds of entropies and the basic question is how these entropies relate.

1. Does the entropy characterizing the experience of self relate to the thermodynamical entropy of some system? The fact that non-geometric sensory qualia have a statistical interpretation, suggests that the entropy associated with the qualia of the mental image corresponds to the thermodynamical entropy for a system giving rise to the qualia via the sensory mapping. The thermodynamics of quantities in the external world would thus be mapped to the thermodynamics of qualia, increments of quantities, in the inner world. Selves could also represent the fundamental thermodynamical ensembles since they define also statistical averages of quantum numbers and zero modes although these are not directly experienced.

2. Could one interpret the entropies of the space-time sheets as entropies associated with the symbolic representations of conscious experiences of selves? Could one see the entire classical reality as a symbolic representation? Does the entropy of conscious experience correspond to the thermodynamical entropy of the perceived system, which in turn would correspond to the classical space-time entropy of the system representing the perceived system symbolically? Does this conclusion generalize to the case of $p$-adic entropy? Quantum-classical correspondence would encourage to cautiously think that the common answer to these questions might be yes.

The arrow of psychological time and second law

The arrow of psychological time is closely related to the second law and I have considered several alternative identifications for the arrow of psychological time. These identifications are discussed in [82, 6, 83]. The latest option favored by zero energy ontology is discussed in [6] and involves two aspects: the one related to the arrow of time coordinate assignable to the space-time sheet and the other one to the relative proper time coordinate between the tips of $CD$.

A simple argument show that this distance quantized in powers of 2 should increase gradually in statistical sense since the size of $CD$ can also change in quantum jump. This would have have interpretation in terms of a flow of "cosmic time" ($CD$ is analogous to big bang followed by big crunch). Interestingly, $CD$ with time scale of order $10^{11}$ years (age of the universe) corresponds primary $p$-adic length scale of only only $10^{-4}$ meters, the size of a large neuron, and also the length scale in which the blob of water has Planck mass so that the quantization of gravitational Planck constant should become important [69]. Could this mean that the $CD$s assignable to large neurons make possible to develop the idea about the cosmology and cosmology itself? Could it really be that that our cognitive representations about Universe quite concretely have the size of the Universe itself as $p$-adic view about cognition requires?

Quantum jump and cognition

The fusion of subselves can take place in two manners: by real bound state entanglement and by negentropic entanglement. The resulting mental images must differ somehow, and the proposal is that the entanglement associated with the negentropic mental defines a conscious cognitive representation: kind of rule. Schrödinger cat negentropically entangled with the bottle of poison knows that it is not a good idea to open the bottle: open bottle-dead cat, closed bottle-living cat. Negentropic entanglement would generate rules and counterparts of conscious associations fundamental in brain functioning. For the mental image associated with bound state entanglement the information about bound systems
9.5. Some consequences of NMP

would be lost. Bound state entanglement could however give rise to stereo-consciousness essential for (say) stereo vision.

One can imagine several kinds of negentropic entanglements of this kind. Between two real systems, between real and p-adic systems, and between two p-adic systems possibly characterized by different values of $p$: all these systems assigned with distinct but overlapping CD$s$. These entanglements would correspond to different aspects of conscious experience. Maybe the real-real entanglement could correspond to a positive emotion—perhaps love—and the remaining to experiences of understanding generating a connection between two different things: between real world even and its cognitive representation or between two cognitive representations. Note that the entanglement probabilities can vary considerably and one can obtain identical a spectrum of entanglement probabilities by permuting them. This should relate to the character of the experience of understanding. Schrödinger cat which is almost dead has strong conviction that it is better to not open the bottle. The optimal situation concerning understanding would be identical probabilities.

Analysis and conceptualization (synthesis) - formation of rules- could be seen as the reductionistic and holistic aspects of consciousness. The interpretation of quantum jump as a creation of a totally entangled holistic state, which is then analyzed to stable entangled pieces allows to interpret self measurement cascade as a conscious analysis. The resulting stable negentropic pieces give rise to experience of understanding and conceptualization - rules and abstractions. Perhaps the holistic character assigned ot right brain hemisphere could be interpreted in terms of specialization to conceptualization and reductionist character of left brain to entropic analysis to smallest possible pieces.

There are rather interesting connections with altered states of consciousness and states of macro-temporal quantum coherence.

1. Making mind empty of mental images could perhaps be interpreted as a mechanism of achieving irreducible self state. If self entangles negentropically with larger conscious entity this would lead to experiences characterized as expansion of consciousness, even cosmic consciousness. One could also consider the possibility the sub-selves representing mental images fuse to single long-lasting negentropic mental image. The absence of dissipation could relate to the reports of meditators about lowered metabolic needs.

2. The ordinary wake-up consciousness is identifiable as the analytical mode in which entropic entanglement dominates so that each $U$ process is followed by a rather complete state function reduction. The reason for this could be sensory input and motor activities, which would create effective heat bath destroying holistic mental images.

3. Krishnamurti has talked a lot about states of consciousness in which no separations and discriminations occur and timelessness prevails. These states could correspond to long-lived negentropic entanglement with large $\hbar$ with larger conscious entities giving rise to very long effective moments of consciousness. In this kind of situation NMP does not force cognitive self measurements to occur and analysis and separations can thus be avoided.

4. Sharing and fusion of mental images by entanglement of sub-selves of separate selves makes possible quantum realization of telepathy and could be a universal element of altered states of consciousness. Also this entanglement could be bound state entanglement or negentropic entanglement.

Cognitive codes

p-Adic length scale hypothesis leads to the idea that each $p \simeq 2^k$, $k$ integer, defines a hierarchy of cognitive codes with code word having duration given by the $n$-ary p-adic time scale $T(n,k)$ and number of bits given by any factor of $k$. Especially interesting codes are those for which the number of bits is prime factor or power of prime factor of $k$. $n = 2$ seems to be in special position in zero energy ontology. This is a strong quantitative prediction since the duration of both the code word and bit correspond to definite frequencies serving as signatures for the occurrence of commutations utilizing these codes.

If $k$ is prime, the amount of information carried by the codon is maximal but there is no obvious manner to detect errors. If $k$ is not prime there are several codes with various numbers of bits: information content is not maximal but it is possible to detect errors. For instance, $k = 252$ gives
rise to code words for which the number of bits is \( k_1 = 252, 126, 63, 84, 42, 21, 9, 7, 6, 4, 3, 2 \): the subscript 2 tells that there are two non-equivalent manners to get this number of bits. For instance, \( 126 = 42 \times 3 \)-bit codon can have 42 -bit parity codon: the bits of this codon would be products of three subsequent bits of 126-bit codon. This allows error detection by comparing the error codon for communicated codon and communicated error codon.

**Abstraction hierarchy and genetic code**

Mersenne primes \( M_n = 2^n - 1 \), which seem to play fundamental role in elementary particle physics and it has already been found that their emergence is natural consequence of NMP. This would put primes 3, 7, 31, 127, etc. in a special position. Primes appear frequently in various bio-structures and this might reflect the underlying p-adicity for the association sequences providing 'plan' for the development of bio-system. For instance, we have actually 7 (!) fingers: two of them have degenerated during evolution but can be seen in the developing embryo. There are 31 subunits in our spinal chord, etc...

In the model of genetic code based on a simple model of abstraction process [34] the so called Combinatorial Hierarchy \( 2, 3, 7, 127, 2^{127} - 1 \),... of Mersenne primes emerges naturally. The construction for a model of abstraction process proceeds as follows.

1. At lowest level there are two digits. The statements Yes and No.
2. At the next level one considers all Boolean statements about these two statements which can be regarded as maps from 2-element set to 2-element set. There are 4 of them. Throw one away and you get 3 statements.
3. At the next level one considers all Boolean statements about these 3 statements and the total number of them is \( 2^3 \). Throw one away and you get 7 statements. And so on.

The mystery is why one statement must be thrown away at each level of the construction. The answer might relate to a concrete model of quantum computation.

1. A possible neurolevel realization of a quantum computation is following. Entangle in the proposed manner two memetic codewords represented as temporal sequences of 127 cognitive \( Z^0 \) magnetized antineutrino ensembles with bit represented as the magnetization direction. The phase transitions changing the direction of magnetization are assumed to involve classical non-determinism.
2. Nerve pulse (or pulse like membrane oscillation) results from each flip of the direction of the \( Z^0 \) magnetization. The temporal sequence for which all \( Z^0 \) magnetization are in the direction of the external \( Z^0 \) magnetic field is excluded because this state does not give rise to a nerve pulse pattern (or membrane oscillation pattern). In this manner a quantum computer with \( N = 1 \) and \( p = 2^{127} - 1 \) results. Incoming nerve pulse patterns could be taken to be identical memetic codewords and out would go a a pair of memetic codewords representing the initial memetic codeword and the result of the quantum computation. The duration of the computation is .1 seconds and involves \( 2^{127} - 1 \) quantum jumps effectively glued to single quantum jump by macro-temporal quantum coherence.

**The concepts of resolution and monitoring**

The following considerations represent a rather early idea related to p-adic physics, and I am not sure whether to take it seriously or not. The basic observation is that genuinely p-adic probabilities can sum up to zero, and this might make possible some rather exotic looking effects in genuinely p-adic sectors of state space.

When the fundamental observable (density matrix or entropy operator) has degenerate eigenvalues, one can only speak about probability for quantum jump to a particular eigen space of the the observable since there is no preferred basis in this eigen space. This leads to the concept of cognitive resolution: one cannot distinguish between states belonging to a given eigen space of density matrix and one can make predictions for the probabilities for quantum jumps to given eigen space only.

1. Resolution and monitoring
p-Adic probability concept allows to consider an additional exotic effect.

1. The total real probability for quantum jump to degenerate subspace is the real counterpart for sum of p-adic probabilities rather than sum of the real counterparts of the p-adic probabilities. This can lead to rather dramatic effects: for instance, the sum of p-adic probabilities can be very small even when the sum of the real probabilities is large.

2. The notion of resolution is closely related to the notion of monitoring: resolution can be defined as a decomposition of the p-adic state space to a direct sum of subspaces such that the p-adic density matrix is degenerate inside each subspace. If p-adic probabilities are defined modulo $O(p)$ binary cutoff this kind of degeneracy is bound to occur if the dimension of the state space is larger than $p$.

An interesting possibility is that the notions of resolution and monitoring could be important in the physics of cognition. Perhaps the well-known fact that the behavior of cognitive systems is sensitive to monitoring, might have something to do with the density matrix characterizing the entanglement between the monitoring and monitored systems. The behavior of monitored system would depend on the resolution of the monitoring, that is on how interested monitorer is about behavior of monitored system. In the limit that monitorer is not interested at all on the behavior, entanglement probabilities would in general be identical and unless the number of states is power of $p$, $S = 0$ state would result.

The total probability for a set of independent events to occur depends on the resolution of monitoring: not only the behavior of individual quantum system in ensemble but also the statistical behavior of the ensemble of systems characterized by same p-adic prime depends on the resolution of the monitoring.

Standard probability theory, which also lies at the root of the standard quantum theory, predicts that the probability for a certain outcome of experiment does not depend on how the system is monitored. For instance, if system has $N$ outcomes $o_1, o_2, ... o_N$ with probabilities $p_1, ..., p_N$ then the probability that $o_1$ or $o_2$ occurs does not depend on whether common signature is used for $o_1$ and $o_2$ or whether observer also detects which of these outcomes occurs. The crucial signature of p-adic probability theory is that monitoring affects the behavior of the system. NMP provides precise definition for the concept of monitoring. There are two forms of monitoring depending on whether the fundamental observable, denote it by $O$, is density matrix or entropy operator.

Consider first the situation in which all entanglement probabilities have p-adic norm different from unity. Physically monitoring is represented by quantum entanglement and differentiates between two eigen states of $O$ (density matrix or entropy operator) only provided the eigenvalues of $O$ are different. If there are several degenerate eigenvalues, quantum jump occurs to any state in the eigen space and one can predict only the total probability for the quantum jump into this eigen space. Hence the p-adic probability for a quantum jump to a given eigen space of density matrix is p-adic sum of probabilities over the eigen states belonging to this eigen space:

$$P_i = \frac{(n(i)P(i))_R}{\sum_j (n(j)P(j))_R}.$$ 

Here $n_i$ are dimensions of various eigen spaces.

If the degeneracy of the eigenvalues is removed by an arbitrary small perturbation, the total probability for the transition to the same subspace of states becomes the sum for the real counterparts of probabilities and one has in good approximation:

$$P^R = \frac{n(i)P(i)_R}{\sum_{j \neq i} (n(j)P(j))_R + n(i)P(i)_R}.$$ 

Rather dramatic effects could occur. Suppose that the entanglement probability $P(i)$ is of form $P(i) = n p$, $n \in \{0, p - 1\}$ and that $n$ is large so that $(np)_R = n/p$ is a considerable fraction of unity. Suppose that this state becomes degenerate with a degeneracy $m$ and $mn > p$ as integer. In this kind of situation modular arithmetics comes into play and $(nmn)_R$ appearing in the real probability $P(1$ or $2)$ can become very small. The simplest example is $n = (p+1)/2$: if two states $i$ and $j$ have very nearly equal but not identical entanglement probabilities $P(i) = (p + 1)p/2 + \epsilon$, $P(j) = (p + 1)p/2 - \epsilon$, monitoring distinguishes between them for arbitrary small values of $\epsilon$ and the total probability for the quantum jump to this subspace is in a good approximation given by
\[ P(1 \text{ or } 2) \simeq \frac{x}{\sum_{k \neq i,j} (P_k)R + x}, \]
\[ x = \frac{2[(p+1)p/2]}{R}. \quad (9.5.0) \]

and is rather large. For instance, for Mersenne primes \( x \simeq 1/2 \) holds true. If the two states become degenerate then one has for the total probability

\[ P(1 \text{ or } 2) \simeq \frac{x}{\sum_{k \neq i,j} (P_k)R + x}, \]
\[ x = \frac{1}{p}. \quad (9.5.0) \]

The order of magnitude for \( P(1 \text{ or } 2) \) is reduced by a factor of order \( 1/p! \).

A test for the notion of p-adic quantum cognition would be provided by the study of the dependence of the transition rates of quantum systems on the resolution of monitoring defined by the dimensions of the degenerate eigen spaces of the subsystem density matrix (or entropy operator). One could even consider the possibility of measuring the value of the p-adic prime in this manner. The behavior of living systems is known to be sensitive to monitoring and an exciting possibility is that this sensitivity, if it really can be shown to have statistical nature, could be regarded as a direct evidence for TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Note that the mapping of the physical quantities to entanglement probabilities could provide an ideal manner to compare physical quantities with huge accuracy! Perhaps bio-systems have invented this possibility before physicists and this could explain the miraculous accuracy of biochemistry in realizing genetic code.

If some entanglement probabilities have unit norm so that their contributions to the p-adic entanglement entropy vanish, quantum jump to an entangled final state can occur: this is genuinely p-adic effect and serves as a second test for p-adic cognition. If density matrix is the fundamental observable, quantum jump can occur to an entangled final state, which corresponds to any \( S = 0 \) subspace of \( S = 0 \) eigen space of the entropy operator with is eigen space of the density matrix. If entropy operator is the fundamental observable, quantum jump can occur to any \( S = 0 \) subspace of entropy operator. Again the total probability for the transition is determined by the p-adic sum of the probabilities and dramatic ‘interference’ effects at the level of probabilities are possible.

Resolution and monitoring and hyperfinite factors of type II\(_1\)

The notion of resolution emerges naturally for the hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\). The trace of the unit operator is unit for the infinite-dimensional space in question so that any projector with a finite trace must project to an infinite dimensional space so that there would always an infinite-dimensional degeneracy involved with the eigenvalues of the measured observables.

One could however consider the formulation of the theory in terms of p-adic probabilities and for this formulation resolution and monitoring emerge naturally. One could go even further. For instance, if one can specify the infinite number of degrees of freedom as a p-adic integer, say \( N = -1 = (p-1) \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} p^k \), which in a well-defined sense represents the largest p-adic integer, one can say that the p-adic probability for a given state is \( 1/N \) and finite as a p-adic number. It is finite also as a real number and equal to \( 1/p \) if canonical identification is used to map \( N \) to a real number. For a given finite-dimensional density matrix with finite number of distinct eigenvalues it would be possible to have projections to one-dimensional subspace but there would always infinitely degenerate eigenvalue present in accordance with the notion of finite resolution.

A natural question concerns the implications of the assumption that the map of p-adic probabilities to real ones conserves probabilities without additional normalization.

9.5.6 NMP and quantum computer type systems

TGD Universe can be regarded as an infinite quantum computer. Unitarity process \( U \) is analogous to a quantum computation. The state function reduction process represents a stepwise halting of the
computation proceeding until the resulting states are either bound states or negentropically entangled states. \( U \) matrix is between zero energy states and can be regarded as a collection of \( M \)-matrices labelled by zero energy states. The possibility of two kinds of entropic and negentropic entanglement makes possible two kinds of quantum computations and negentropic quantum computations based on states which are long-lived by the properties of the negentropic entanglement could be the one realized in living matter.

**The relationship between \( U \)-matrix and \( M \)-matrix**

Before proceeding it is a good idea to clarify the relationship between the notions of \( U \)-matrix and \( M \)-matrix. If state function reduction associated with time-like entanglement leads always to a product of positive and negative energy states (so that there is no counterpart of bound state entanglement and negentropic entanglement possible for zero energy states) \( U \)-matrix and can be regarded as a collection of \( M \)-matrices

\[
U_{m_+,n_-,r_+,s_-} = M(m_+,n_-)_{r_+,s_-}
\]  

(9.5.1)

labeled by the pairs \((m_+,n_-)\) labelling zero energy states assumed to reduced to pairs of positive and negative energy states. \( M \)-matrix element is the counterpart of \( S \)-matrix element \( S_{r,s} \) in positive energy ontology. Unitarity conditions for \( U \)-matrix read as

\[
(UU^\dagger)_{m_+,n_-,r_+,s_-} = \sum_{k_+,l_-} M(m_+,n_-)_{k_+,l_-} \overline{M}(r_+,s_-)_{k_+,l_-} = \delta_{m_+,r_+} \delta_{n_-,s_-}
\]

\[
(U^\dagger U)_{m_+,n_-,r_+,s_-} = \sum_{k_+,l_-} \overline{M}(k_+,l_-)_{m_+,n_-} M(k_+,l_-)_{r_+,s_-} = \delta_{m_+,r_+} \delta_{n_-,s_-}
\]

(9.5.0)

The conditions state that the zero energy states associated with different labels are orthogonal as zero energy states and also that the zero energy states defined by the dual \( M \)-matrix

\[
M^\dagger(m_+,n_-)_{k_+,l_-} \equiv \overline{M}(k_+,l_-)_{m_+,n_-}
\]

(9.5.1)

-perhaps identifiable as phase conjugate states- define an orthonormal basis of zero energy states.

When time-like binding and negentropic entanglement are allowed also zero energy states with a label not implying a decomposition to a product state are involved with the unitarity condition but this does not affect the situation dramatically. As a matter fact, the situation is mathematically the same as for ordinary \( S \)-matrix in the presence of bound states.

**How quantum computation in zero energy ontology differs from ordinary quantum computation**

Quantum computation in zero energy ontology differs in several respects from ordinary quantum computation.

1. The time parameter defining quantum computation as a unitary time evolution in standard quantum physics disappears and corresponds to the \( U \)-matrix for single quantum jump. Quantum computation corresponds to the \( U \)-matrix assignable to single quantum jump if one restricts to sub-\( CD \)s with given time scale inside larger \( CD \). The quantum jump for given sub-\( CD \) would represent single quantum computation and the outcome of the quantum computation would be determined statistically from the distribution of the outcomes of state function reductions for over sub-\( CD \)s.

Quantum classical correspondence encourages to assign to the quantum computation an interval of psychological time equal to the proper time distance between the tips of \( CD \). For instance, .1 seconds would be the time scale assignable to quantum computations possibly assignable to electrons.
The hierarchies of CDs and Planck constants make possible zoomed up variants of quantum computations. This kind of zooming might be essential for intelligent behavior since it is useful to simulate dynamics of the external world in the time scales natural for brain and shorter than the time scale during which it is necessary to react in order to survive. The geometric duration of the shortest possible quantum computation with respect to the psychological time of self is of order $CP_2$ time about $10^4$ Planck times, if the simplest estimate is correct.

2. The classical space-time correlates for the quantum computation are four-dimensional unlike in the case of ordinary quantum computation. In living matter nerve pulses and EEG frequencies would be very natural correlates of this kind. The model for DNA as topological quantum computer [25] has as its space-time correlates magnetic flux tubes connecting DNA nucleotides and lipids of nuclear and cell membranes defining the braiding coding for the topological quantum computation. Dynamical flow of lipids defines the braiding in time direction and the memory representation is in terms of the braiding of the flux tubes induced by this flow. A good metaphor is in terms of dancers connected to a wall by threads. Dancing is the correlate for the running quantum computer program and the geometric entanglement of threads the correlate for the storage of the program to computer memory.

3. The outcome of quantum computation is described statistically in terms of a large set of quantum computations. The statistical description of the conscious experience of ensemble of sub-selves implies that mathematically the situation is very much analogous with that encountered in the standard quantum computation and it is attractive to assume that conscious experience codes for the outcome of quantum computation via the average quantities assignable to the distribution of zero energy quantum states assignabl to sub-CDs.

4. A further new element is macro-temporal quantum coherence involving several aspects. One of these aspects is that the time scale of $CD$ defines macrotemporal quantum coherence at least at the level of the field body assignable to the physical system such as electron. It is not quite clear whether electrons correspond to distinct overlapping CDs of size scale defined by .1 second time scale and of the order of Earth circumference and thus satisfying the basic criterion of quantum coherence or whether one should speak about anyonic many particle states assignable to single $CD$ or whether both interpretations can make sense depending on situation. In living matter also millisecond time scale is important and would correspond naturally to the CDs assignable to $u$ and $d$ quarks in nuclei and perhaps also with the ends of magnetic flux tubes in the model of DNA as topological quantum computer. In the proposed model quarks and antiquarks at the ends of flux tubes represent genetic codons and their entangelement is responsible for the realization of the program at quantum level. The millisecond time scale of synchronous cortical firing and of nerve pulse could correspond to the time scale of CDs associated with $u$ and $d$ quarks at the ends of the flux tube. Note that larger value of $h$ would scale up this time scale. Quantum parallel dissipation taking place at various size scales for $CD$ is a further new element.

5. One must generalize the standard quantum computer paradigm since ordinary quantum computers represent only the lowest, 2-adic level of the $p$-adic intelligence. Qubits must be replaced by qupits since for algebraic entanglement two-state systems are naturally replaced with $p$-state systems. For primes of order say $p \simeq 2^{167}$ (the size of small bacterium) this means about 167 bits, which would mean gigantic quantum computational resources. The secondary $p$-adic time scale $T_{p}(127) \simeq .1$ seconds basic bit-like unit corresponds to $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$. $M_{127}$-qupits making about 254 bits. The size of neuron corresponds to $CD$ with time scale equal to the age of the universe and in this case the maximum the number of pinary digits is 171.

The finite measurement resolution for quubits of course poses strong limitations to the actual number of bits since the negentropic zero energy qubits must be in reasonable approximation pure qubits distinguishable from each other and could correspond CDs with time scales coming as powers of two from $n = k_{min}$ to $k$ so that the effective number of qubits would go like 2-based logarithm of the $p$-adic prime. For instance, electron could correspond to six bits assignable to genetic code plus parity bit corresponding to time scale range from 1 ms to 100 ms. In any case the idea about neuron as a classical bit might be completely wrong!

6. Spin glass degeneracy also provides the needed huge number of degrees of freedom making quantum computations very effective. These degrees of freedom are associated with the join along
9.5. Some consequences of NMP

boundaries bonds -say magnetic flux tubes- and are essentially gravitational so that a connection with Penrose-Hameroff hypothesis suggests itself. The space-time sheets mediating gravitational interaction are predicted to have a huge gravitational Planck constant \( h_{\text{gr}} = GMm/v_0 < 1 \), particles at these space-time sheets are predicted to have huge Compton wavelengths and the plausible looking identification is in terms of dark energy [69, 56]. This would make quantum computation like activities possible in super-astronomical time scales.

Three kinds of quantum computations are possible in TGD Universe

In TGD Universe one must distinguish between three kinds of quantum computational modes. Ordinary quantum computation utilizes only the part of \( U \)-matrix for which zero energy states involved are unentangled products of positive and negative energy states. In this case quantum coherence is extremely fragile and lasts for single quantum jump only but even in this case one might hope that coherence time corresponds to the time scale \( CD \). \( U \)-matrix can also correspond to the analogous of bound states for real time-like entanglement. If the proposed interpretation makes sense these state pairs would not correspond to conscious rules. Negentropic entanglement in time direction is the third option. For living quantum computers entanglement could correspond to bound state entanglement or negentropic entanglement and NMP takes care that the character of both these states is preserved. Thus bio-systems would be especially attractive candidates for performers of quantum computation like processes.

Negentropic quantum computations, fuzzy qubits, and quantum groups

1. The possibility of negentropic entanglement is certainly the basic distinction making in the intersection of real and \( p \)-adic worlds possible conscious process at least analogous to a quantum computation and accompanied by a conscious understanding. What makes this possible is the fact that the negentropically entangled states of \( N \) basic states have permutation of the basis states as a symmetry. For instance, states for which bit 1 appears with almost unit probability gives by permutation a state for which bit 0 appears with almost unit probability. This suggests that the outcome of quantum computation is expressed in terms of almost bits with a small mixing implying that the outcome has interpretation both as a rule and as almost bit in the ordinary sense. The conscious quantum computation would utilize states with negentropic entanglement in time direction. Also the analogies of bound states for time-like engtanglement are possible and might make possible the counterpart of ordinary quantum computation without the higher level conscious experience about rules defined by the entangled states.

2. Negentropic entanglement for positive and negative energy parts of bits stable and binary digits stable under NMP means that the logic is always fuzzy. I have proposed the mathematical description of this in terms of quantum spinors for which the components do not commute anymore implying that only the probability for either spin state is is an observable [57]. This suggests that negentropic entanglement might be describable in terms of quantum spinors and that it would be the unavoidable fuzziness which would make possible the representation conscious rules. What is interesting is that for quantum spinors the spectrum of the probabilities for given spin is universal and depends only on the integers characterizing the quantum phase \( q = \exp(i2\pi/n) \). An alternative interpretation is that fuzzy logic relates to a finite measurement resolution. These interpretation need not be in conflict with each other. Since quantum groups are associated with anyonic systems, this suggests that negentropic quantum computations take place in anyonic systems assignble to phases with large value of \( h \). This encourages to consider the possibility that quantum phases define algebraic extensions of \( p \)-adic numbers.

3. In living systems it might be more appropriate to talk about conscious problem solving instead of quantum computation. In this framework the periods of macro-temporal quantum coherence replace the unitary time evolutions at the gates of the quantum computer as the basic information processing units and entanglement bridges between selves act as basic quantum communication units with the sharing of mental images providing a communication mode not possible in standard quantum mechanics.
9.6 Generalization of thermodynamics allowing negentropic entanglement and a model for conscious information processing

Costa de Beauregard considers a model for information processing by a computer based on an analogy with Carnot's heat engine \[22\] , \[22\] . I am grateful for Stephen Paul King for bringing this article to my attention in Time discussion group and also for inspiring discussions which also led to the birth of this section. As such the model Beauregard for computer does not look convincing as a model for what happens in biological information processing.

Combined with TGD based vision about living matter, the model however inspires a model for how conscious information is generated and how the second law of thermodynamics must be modified in TGD framework. The basic formulas of thermodynamics remain as such since the modification means only the replacement \( S \rightarrow S - N \), where \( S \) is thermodynamical entropy and \( N \) the negentropy associated with negentropic entanglement. This allows to circumvent the basic objections against the application of Beauregard’s model to living systems. One can also understand why living matter is so effective entropy producer as compared to inanimate matter and also the characteristic decomposition of living systems to highly negentropic and entropic parts as a consequence of generalized second law.

9.6.1 Beauregard’s model for computer

Beauregard’s model describes computer as information processor analogous to heat engine. The work done by a heat engine is replaced with information generated by the computer and printing makes this information manifest.

1. In Carnot cycle thermal energy is transformed to work and one gets the well known upper bound for the efficiency from second law as \( \eta = W/Q = \frac{\Delta T}{T} \).

2. Beauregard a model for an ideal computer is as a system which performs no work but prints instead. One studies information flow instead of energy flow. Negentropy is identified as a negative of thermodynamical entropy. Incoming negative negentropy flow means coding of program metaphorically at least and outgoing negentropy flow to what results, when this coding is erased in computer memory. The printed text carries the negentropy which in the optimal situation is the difference between incoming and outgoing negentropies. This negentropy is sucked from the incoming negative negentropy flow so that second law holds true.

3. In terms of formulas one has \( dW = dQ_{\text{out}} - dQ_{\text{in}} = 0 \) and \( dS = dQ_{\text{out}}/T_{\text{out}} - dQ_{\text{in}}/T_{\text{in}} = dQ_{\text{in}}(1/T_{\text{out}} - 1/T_{\text{in}}) \geq 0 \). In the ideal case that the total entropy does not increase, this entropy growth must be compensated by the reduction of the entropy of the printer by amount \( dS \) interpreted as negentropy of the output.

4. This vision about computing is based on second law and identifies information gain as difference between two entropies. System can gain information by feeding disorder to the environment. The best possible situation is that one has no information at all.

Criticism of the model

This model seems consistent with thermodynamics and skeptic would argue that what we see around us could be seen as a support for this view about information processing in living systems. One can however argue that the view about information as absence of entropy does not really make sense in living matter.

1. p-Adic physics encourages the belief in genuine information. If living matter is identified as something in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds it is possible to have a genuine information represented as a negentropic entanglement. The number theoretic variant of Shannon entropy gives a natural measure for this information since it can be negative and there is a unique p-adic prime minimizing it. Conscious information is a rule \( A \leftrightarrow B \) in which the pairs \( a \otimes b \) in the quantum superposition represent the instances of the rule. Schrödinger cat knows that it should not open the bottle by being a little bit dead but negentropically so.
2. Second point is that Boltzmann’s kinetic theory leading to the second law is based on the assumption that quantum coherence is not present in the time scales considered. If this assumption fails one cannot treat the system as a thermodynamical system (atoms represent standard example of this). In zero energy ontology and accepting the hierarchy of Planck constants, there are always levels of hierarchy for which second law does not make sense in a given time scale.

3. There is also a direct experimental evidence for the reversal of thermodynamical time and therefore breaking of second law in time scales below .1 seconds, which happens to correspond to the time scale assignable to the CD of electron and to a fundamental biorhythm. The evidence comes from a system consisting of beads on necklace [5].

(a) Standard physics explanation would be in terms of fluctuation in the value of entropy. Fluctuation theorem [3] allows to deduce a precise expression for the ratio of probabilities of entropy fluctuations of same magnitude but opposite sign as $\exp(A)$ where $A$ represents the magnitude of the fluctuation. The appearance of .1 second time scale however forces to challenge this interpretation.

(b) In TGD framework one possibility is that the spontaneous local reversal of the arrow of geometric time induced from that of experienced time implies that second law with reversed arrow of geometric time is operating. Second possibility is that genuine increase of negentropy is in question.

Problems of Beauregard’s model if interpreted as a model for information processing in living systems

Beauregard’s model for what he calls ”printer” looks problematic for several reasons.

1. Living matter and computers are in good approximation at the same temperature as environment and temperature $T$ and volume $V$ are not changed during the process so that free energy $F$ is minimized rather than thermodynamical negentropy. This kind of systems are not analogous to steam engines for which one has has incoming steam at higher temperature. Beauregard’s analog of Carnot engine satisfies $dW = dQ_{out} - dQ_{in} = 0$ and indeed gives for $T_{in} = T_{out}$ the trivial result $dN = 0$. No information is generated. Even worse, living systems are typically at higher temperature than environment so that the heat engine analogy does not seem to work well.

2. In the analog of steam engine one actually assumes that the entropy difference for outgoing and incoming beams corresponds to a positive negentropy assignable to the printing. One can however treat the printer and computer as a single system in which case one can draw only one conclusion from standard thermodynamics: this negentropy corresponds to work done by the combined system and one has just the ideal steam engine but the work interpreted as printout. Something however distinguishes between printer and steam engine.

9.6.2 TGD based variant of Beauregard’s model and generalization of thermodynamics

The TGD inspired variant of Beauregard’s model leads naturally to a generalization of the second law of thermodynamics taking into account the possibility of negentropic entanglement.

Questions

Something distinguishes between printer and steam engine and standard thermodynamics is not able to express this difference. What this something is? The proposal to be discussed is that the positive entanglement negentropy assignable to rational (or even algebraic) entanglement generated in the process in which conscious information is created. It is best to proceed by making questions.

1. The work done by steam engine is ”useful” work. What does this mean? Something which does not have meaning for us but is a prerequisite for having meaning. Perhaps metabolic energy at the basic level. This work can be eventually transformed to metabolic energy needed to build mental images generated by the text.
2. What metabolic energy is? In TGD Universe there are two kinds of entanglements: the entropic bound state entanglement and negentropic entanglement which is rational or even algebraic and possible in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. Bound state entanglement is stable under NMP by binding energy. This kind of entanglement is like a marriage based on social conventions, a jail.

Negentropic entanglement does not involve binding energy and can be compared to a marriage based on freedom and love. The positive energy associated with the negentropic entanglement has wrong sign to be interpreted as binding energy and is identifiable as metabolic energy. This identification could explain the long standing mystery of the high energy phosphate bond central for the functioning of ATP and ADP. ATP-ADP process would be basically a transfer of negentropic entanglement and thus information to the living system and at work at all levels in living matter.

3. What is the process giving meaning to the text? This process must generate negentropic entanglement. The corresponding entanglement negentropy is something independent of thermodynamic entropy and the safest assumption is that the generation of negentropic entanglement is accompanied by the generation of thermodynamical entropy at least compensating it so that second law in a generalized form continues to hold true.

**What happens in quantum jump?**

Quantum jump involves $U$ process and state function reduction cascade. Negentropy Maximization Principle implies second law for the standard view about state function reduction: second law states that the ensemble entropy increases by the randomness of the outcome of the state function reduction process. When negentropic entanglement is present the situation is not so clear. Before proceeding to consider the modification of the second law one must define more precisely what $U$ process is.

The simplest view about quantum jump is as a unitary $U$-process followed by as a cascade of state function reductions proceeding from top to bottom. But what is the top?

1. In positive energy ontology it would be entire Universe. Quantum classical correspondence suggests that one should be able to assign to quantum jump a duration of geometric time. For this proposal this time is most naturally infinite.

2. The vision about fractal hierarchy of selves and quantum jumps together with ZEO suggests a more refined view about quantum jump in which. $U$-process and subsequence state function reduction cascade could occur independently for disjoint $CD$s. For a given $CD$ the new sub-$CD$s (representing mental images of the corresponding self) can be created and old destroyed so that the only constraint would be that only disjoint $CD$s can perform quantum jumps independently. For this option the duration of geometric time assignable to the quantum jump would naturally correspond to the temporal distance between the tips of $CD$: p-adic length scale hypothesis and number theoretical vision suggest that this distance comes as an octave of $CP_2$ time scale (prime or integer multiple is the more general option). For infinitely large $CD$ this would mean infinite duration. This picture is consistent with the TGD view about how the arrow of subjective time induces the arrow of geometric time [6].

**Modification of thermodynamics to take into account negentropic entanglement**

What does the presence of this negentropic entanglement mean from the point of view of thermodynamics? There are two obvious options to consider. The optimistic option is just the standard thermodynamics saying nothing about negentropy generation. The pessimistic option is that the generation of negentropy must be accompanied by a generation of at least the same amount of entropy: the good news is that this entropy can be carried by different system and it is possible to have genuinely negentropic systems. The following consideration is restricted to the pessimistic option which seems to be more realistic view about the world we live in.

1. One must generalize the basic expression for energy differential

\[ dE = TdS - dW \rightarrow T(dS - dN) - dW \quad . \] (9.6.1)
This means that there are two kinds of energies given out by the system. The useful work \( dW \) and negentropic energy \( TdN \). For steam engine only \( dW \) is present. For ideal system only negentropic energy would be present.

2. What happens to the second law? The pessimistic guess is that generation of negentropy requires a generation of at least same amount of entropy so that one would have

\[
\Delta S - \Delta N \geq 0 . \tag{9.6.2}
\]

Here \( S \) can be interpreted as a sum of two terms. The first part corresponds to the ensemble entropy generated by the randomness of ordinary quantum jumps, and second part to the entropy assignable as maximal entanglement entropy assignable to the decompositions of bound state to two parts. \( N \) corresponds to maximal negentropy for the decompositions of negentropic subsystem to pairs. One can criticize these definitions and a possible modification of could be as as the average for the entanglement entropies over this kind of decompositions.

3. Quite generally, Clausius inequality allowing to deduce extremization conditions for various thermodynamical potentials generalizes to

\[
T_0(\Delta S - \Delta N) - \Delta E - P_0 \Delta V \geq 0 . \tag{9.6.3}
\]

where \( T_0 \) and \( P_0 \) and temperature and pressure of heat bath. Living systems would be entropy producers and this seems to conform with what we see around us.

For instance, for a system in constant volume one would have

\[
\Delta S - \Delta N - \frac{\Delta E}{T} \geq 0 . \tag{9.6.4}
\]

so that systems developing negentropy would also generate thermodynamics entropy. For a system in heat bath one has \( T = T_0 \) and Clausius inequality gives

\[
\Delta F = -\Delta W \tag{9.6.5}
\]

stating that increase of free energy at constant temperature requires work done on the system \( (dW < 0) \): otherwise \( \Delta F \leq 0 \) holds true.

By using the variable \( S - N \) instead of \( S \) all formulas reduce formally to standard thermodynamics except that \( S \) can be negative. This is absolutely crucial for distinguishing TGD counterpart of Beauregard’s printer -identifiable as conscious reader rather than printer - from Carnot engine.

The analog of Carnot cycle for information processing in living matter

Consider now Carnot heat engine and its information theoretic analog in this framework.

1. The basic equation for Carnot engine is

\[
dW = dQ_{in} - dQ_{out} \geq 0 . \tag{9.6.6}
\]

Optimal efficiency corresponds to \( dS_{out} = dS_{in} \).
2. For the information theoretic analog one would have

\[ dW = 0 \], \hspace{1cm} (9.6.7) 

and

\[ dN = dS_{\text{out}} - dS_{\text{in}} \geq 0 \]. \hspace{1cm} (9.6.8) 

The interpretation would be that incoming entropy flow leaves the computer in a state of higher entropy and the difference corresponds to information \( dN \) fed to say printer. The increase of entropy would have interpretation in terms of erasing of data from computer memory.

The problematic aspect of the model is that it requires \( T_{\text{in}} > T_{\text{out}} \) in order to have \( dN > 0 \). For living systems one has however typically \( T_{\text{in}} < T_{\text{out}} \). Already for \( T_{\text{in}} = T_{\text{out}} \) the situation trivializes since one has

\[ dN = 0 \] \hspace{1cm} (9.6.9) 

by \( dW = 0 \) and \( dS = dQ/T \).

3. Now however a more general condition

\[ T_{\text{in}}d(S_{\text{in}} - N_{\text{in}}) - T_{\text{out}}d(S_{\text{out}} - N_{\text{out}}) \geq 0 \] \hspace{1cm} (9.6.10)

holds true and allows to generate conscious information provided it is compensated by thermodynamical entropy. Note that the temperature of the environment can be even lower than the temperatures of the system.

It is also possible to transform information to work as the expression for the differential \( dF = -SdT - TdN - dW \) of the generalized free energy \( E = E - TS \) shows. The increase of \( dW \) for the work done by the system is compensated by the reduction of information \( dN \) so that system loses negentropy in the process keeping \( dF \) constant. The loss of negentropy could be interpreted in terms of a loss of metabolic energy which corresponds to negentropic entanglement for AMP, ADP, and ATP molecules.

4. Beauregard calls the information engine printer. What does this "printing" correspond from the point of view of negentropic entanglement? Is the negentropic entanglement is generated during physical printing or during the reading? If the negentropic entanglement is generated before reading, there must be some other conscious entity for which the text has meaning. This seems un-necessary assumption so that ordinary computers would not generate negentropic entanglement. For the second and much more reasonable looking option the above process takes place during the reading and the "printing" as a name for the above process is misleading: conscious reading is in question.

Some clarifying comments

Some clarifying comments about biological implications are in order. Many of them are inspired by the questions of Stephen Paul King in Time discussion group.

1. There is no need to restrict the consideration to equilibrium systems. First of all, the environment and living system are in general at different temperatures and temperature difference is typically of wrong sign for the model of Beauregard to work in this context. Beauregard’s model is of course a model for computation, not for the generation of negentropic mental images. Maybe cognitive machine might be proper term for what the modified model could describe.
2. Quite generally, self-organization requires a feed of energy to the system so that one has flow equilibrium. In the case of living system this feed of energy is metabolic energy associated with the negentropic entanglement transferred to the system in the ATP-ADP process. Self-organization driven by negentropic entanglement leads to standardized negentropic mental images automatically as asymptotic self-organization patterns in 4-D sense (CDs within CDs within ...).

3. No explicit assumptions about computational aspects of the process has been made. Just a generation of conscious information identified in terms of negentropic entanglement is assumed. The basic character quantum jump as $U$-process followed by the cascade of state function reductions represents a fractal hierarchy of what can be seen as quantum computations and are distinguished from classical computations in that the process proceeds from top to bottom rather than being a local process. The result of computation is represented using statistical ensembles defined by sub-CDs at various levels of the hierarchy and is in principle communicable by classical fields (say EEG patterns in the case of brain) to higher levels of self hierarchy which in turn can induces the same distributions so that communication of the objective aspects of the experience with the mediation of “medium” is possible. The presence of the “medium” seems unavoidable. Magnetic body would be this medium in TGD inspired biology.

9.6.3 About implications of generalized second law

Generalized second law allows to sharpen the basic picture about implications of the second law.

Biological implications

Living matter involves also another aspect made possible by the generalized second law obtained by the replacement $S \to S - N$. Subsystem can have also negative net entropy and split to two highly negentropic and entropic pieces. In the extreme situation this is nothing but excretion, which is absolutely essential element of being alive but sometimes forgotten from the lists of properties distinguishing living matter from inanimate matter. It is not at all clear whether this is possible for standard non-equilibrium systems defining information as a reduction of disorder. At all levels of the fractal hierarchy division into negentropic and entropic subsystems is expected.

This picture seems to be in accordance with basic chemistry of energy metabolism.

1. The process creating both negentropy and entropy would be standardized in living matter and mean a generation of high energy phosphate bonds assignable to AMP, ADP, and ATP containing 1, 2, and 3 phosphates respectively besides the sugar residue. Sugar residue is basic nutrient and would provide the stored metabolic energy transformed to the negentropic energy of the high energy phosphate bonds if the proposed view is correct. Also other DNA nucleotides such as G can appear besides A but in metabolism A has a preferred role.

2. The basic metabolic cycle provides ADP with an additional phosphate energizing it to ATP and the reverse process transfers the metabolic energy and also negentropic entanglement to the acceptor molecule. Also ADP can provide metabolic energy by transforming to AMP when ATP is not available in sufficient amounts. That the catabolism of AMP creates urea excreted out of the system fits with the general picture. The catabolism for nutrients would create the entropy compensating for the negentropy of the high energy phosphate bonds.

3. The backbone of DNA is made of sugar and phosphate residues and corresponds to a sequence of XMP, $X = A, T, C, G$ with each XMP presumably containing single high energy phosphate bond serving as a storage or potential source of negentropy. This conforms with the view that DNA carries conscious information.

Negentropic and entropic entanglement are assumed to generate mental images with opposite emotional colors. This connects information processing with emotions. From neuroscience point of view this is not a news: peptides are molecules of emotions on one hand and molecules of information on the other hand [9]. The well-known specialization of the left and right hand sides of the amygdala to experience positive and negatively colored emotions could be seen as one instance of this connection and representing also an example about fractal negentropic-entropic differentiation.
The interpretation of generalized second law in a wider context

Leaving the narrow confines of thermodynamics one could try to interpret the generalized second law in a wider context.

1. The generalized second law unavoidably brings in mind the Good-Evil dichotomy. Good deeds seem to induce evil deeds. Maybe this kind of polarization effect is indeed unavoidable in the situations for which thermodynamics applies. The crucification of a man whose sole crime was to suggest that we should love also our enemies expresses this paradoxical truth in very deep manner. Thermodynamical approximation can however fail and the hierarchy of Planck constants and zero energy ontology predict that this occurs. Maybe the Eastern teachings promising a way out from the cycle of endless suffering are inspired by experiences in which no Good-Evil polarization takes place. The ATP-ADP cycle generating negentropy and at least same amount of entropy has more than obvious analogy with the Karma’s cycle.

2. One cannot avoid associations with the basic teachings of Christianity. $U$ process would correspond to Genesis creating the paradise. Eating the fruits from the tree of Good and Bad Knowledge would correspond to the emergence of cognition producing islands of negentropy and entropy and meaning a banishment from paradise. “With hard work of you hands must you will get your bread” would correspond to endless fight for getting metabolic energy transformed to energy associated with the negentropic entanglement.

Heaven and hell would be the islands of negentropy and entropy resulting during the state function reduction process. The next $U$-process re-creating the heaven and and Earth would be the new Genesis and the moment of mercy meaning a new possibility to be used or lost for both saints and sinners. If $U$-process is local in the sense that it can occur independently for disjoint $CD$s, the situation is rather comforting since salvation possibly brought by the next moment of recreation requires only a finite time of waiting.

Acknowledgements

I am grateful for Iona Miller for encouraging me to articulate explicitly the notions of quantum decoherence and quantum computing in the language of TGD. I want also to express my deep gratitude to Lian Sidoroff: it was the email discussions with Lian about the notions of information and quantum computation, which led to the first attempt to achieve a number-theoretical characterization of life, which certainly expresses in a nutshell the deepest aspect of the physics as number theory approach.
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics


[73] Seven-dimensional cross product. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven-dimensional_cross_product]
[81] This Week's Finds in Mathematical Physics: Week 230. [http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html]
[86] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787]


Theoretical Physics


Particle and Nuclear Physics


Condensed Matter Physics


Neuroscience and Consciousness


Chapter 10

Infinite Primes and Motives

10.1 Introduction

The construction of twistor amplitudes has led to the realization that the work of Grothendieck related to motivic cohomology simplifies enormously the calculation of the integrals of holomorphic forms over sub-varieties of the projective spaces involved. What one obtains are integrals of multivalued functions known as Grassmannian poly-logarithms generalizing the notion of poly-logarithm [14] and Goncharov has given a simple formula for these integrals [33] using methods of motivic cohomology [53] in terms of classical polylogarithms \( \text{Li}_k(x), k = 1, 2, 3, \ldots \). This suggests that motivic cohomology might have applications in quantum physics also as a conceptual tool. One could even hope that quantum physics could provide fresh insights algebraic geometry and topology.

Ordinary theoretical physicist probably does not encounter the notions of homotopy, homology, and cohomology in his daily work and Grothendieck’s work looks to him (or at least me!) like a horrible abstraction going completely over the head. Perhaps it is after all good to at least try to understand what this all is about. The association of new ideas with TGD is for me the most effective manner to gain at least the impression that I have managed to understand something and I will apply this method also now. One should take the summary about the basics of cohomology theory just as a summary of a journalist. I still hope that these scribblings could stimulate mathematical imagination of a real mathematician.

While trying to understand Wikipedia summaries about the notions related to the motivic cohomology I was surprised in discovering how similar the goals and basic ideas about how to achieve them of quantum TGD and motive theory are despite the fact that we work at totally different levels of mathematical abstraction and technicality. I am however convinced that TGD as a physical theory represents similar high level of abstraction and therefore dare hope that the interaction of the these ideas might produce something useful. As a matter fact, I was also surprised that TGD indeed provides a radically new approach to the problem of constructing topological invariants for algebraic and even more general surfaces.

10.1.1 What are the deep problems?

In motivic cohomology one wants to relate and unify various cohomologies defined for a given number field and its extensions and even for different number fields if I have understood correctly. In TGD one would like to fuse together real and various p-adic physics and this would suggest that one must relate also the cohomology theories defined in different number fields. Number theoretical universality [76] allowing to relate physics in different number fields is one of the key ideas involved.

Why the generalization of homology [39] and cohomology [16] to p-adic context is so non-trivial? Is it the failure of the notion of boundary does not allow to define homology in geometric sense in p-adic context using geometric approach. The lack of definite integral in turn does not allow to define p-adic counterparts of forms except as a purely local notion so that one cannot speak about values of forms for sub-varieties. Residue calculus provides one way out and various cohomology theories defined in
finite and p-adic number fields actually define integration for forms over closed surfaces (so that the troublesome boundaries are not needed), which is however much less than genuine integration. In twistor approach to scattering amplitudes one indeed encounters integrals of forms for varieties in projective spaces.

Galois group is defined as the group leaving invariant the rational functions of roots of polynomial having values in the original field. A modern definition is as the automorphism group of the algebraic extension of number field generated by roots with the property that it acts trivially in the original field.

1. Some examples Galois group in the field or rationals are in order. The simplest example is second order polynomial in the field of rationals for which the group is $\mathbb{Z}_2$ if roots are not rational numbers. Second example is $P(x) = x^n - 1$ for which the group is cyclic group $S(n)$ permuting the roots of unity which appear in the elementary symmetric functions of the roots which are rational. When the roots are such that all their products except the product of all roots are irrational numbers, the situation is same since all symmetric functions appearing in the polynomial must be rational valued. Group is smaller if the product for two or more subsets of roots is real. Galois group generalizes to the situation when one has a polynomial of many variables: in this case one obtains for the first variable ordinary roots but polynomials appearing as arguments. Now one must consider algebraic functions as extension of the algebra of polynomial functions with rational coefficients.

2. Galois group permutes branches of the graph $x = (P_{n}^{-1})(y, ...)$ of the inverse function of the polynomial analogous to the group permuting sheets of the covering space. Galois group is therefore analogous to first homotopy group. Since Galois group is subgroup of permutation group, since permutation group can be lifted to braid group acting as the first homotopy group on plane with punctures, and since the homotopies of plane can be induced by flows, this analogy can be made more precise and leads to a connection with topological quantum field theories for braid groups.

3. Galois group makes sense also in p-adic context and for finite fields and its abelianization by mapping commutator group to unit element gives rise to the analog of homology group and by Poincare duality to cohomology group. One can also construct p-adic and finite field representations of Galois groups.

These observations motivate the following questions. Could Galois group be generalized to so that they would give rise to the analogs of homotopy groups and homology and cohomology groups as their abelianizations? Could one find a geometric representation for boundary operation making sense also in p-adic context?

10.1.2 TGD background

The visions about physics as geometry and physics as generalized number theory suggest that number theoretical formulation of homotopy-, homology-, and cohomology groups might be possible in terms of a generalization of the notion of Galois group, which is the unifying notion of number theory. Already the observations of Andre Weil suggesting a deep connection between topological characteristics of a variety and its number theoretic properties indicate this kind of connection and this is what seems to emerge and led to Weil cohomology formulated. The notion of motivic Galois group is an attempt to realize this idea.

Physics as a generalized number theory involves three threads.

1. The fusion of real and p-adic number fields to a larger structure requires number theoretical universality in some sense and leads to a generalization of the notion of number by fusion reals and p-adic number fields together along common rationals (roughly).

2. There are good hopes that the classical number fields could allow to understand standard model symmetries and there are good hopes of understanding $M^4 \times CP_2$ and the classical dynamics of space-time number theoretically.
3. The construction of infinite primes having interpretation as a repeated second quantization of an
supersymmetric arithmetic QFT having very direct connections with physics is the third
thread [75]. The hierarchy has many interpretations: as a hierarchy of space-time sheets for
many-sheeted space with each level of hierarchy giving rise to elementary fermions and bosons
as bound states of lower level bosons and fermions, hierarchy of logics of various orders realized
as statements about statements about..., or a hierarchy of polynomials of several variables with
a natural ordering of the arguments.

This approach leads also to a generalization of the notion of number by giving it an infinitely
complex number theoretical anatomy implied by the existence of real units defined by the ratios
of infinite primes reducing to real units in real topology. Depending one's tastes one can
speak about number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity or algebraic holography. This picture
generalizes to the level of quaternionic and octonionic primes and leads to the proposal that
standard model quantum numbers could be understand number theoretically. The proposal
is that the number theoretic anatomy could allow to represent the "world of classical worlds"
(WCW) as sub-manifolds of the infinite-dimensional space of units assignable to single point of
space-time and also WCW spinor fields as quantum superpositions of the units. One also ends
up with he idea that there is an evolution associated with the points of the imbedding space as
an increase of number theoretical complexity. One could perhaps say that this space represents
"Platonia".

10.1.3 Homology and cohomology theories based on groups algebras for
a hierarchy of Galois groups assigned to polynomials defined by
infinite primes

The basic philosophy is that the elements of homology and cohomology should have interpretation as
states of supersymmetric quantum field theory just as the infinite primes do have. Even more, TGD
as almost topological QFT requires that these groups should define quantum states in the Universe
predicted by quantum TGD. The basic ideas of the proposal are simple.

1. One can assign to infinite prime at n:th level of hierarchy of second quantizations a rational func-
tion and solve its polynomial roots by restricting the rational function to the planes $x_1, \ldots x_k = 0$.
At the lowest level one obtains ordinary roots as algebraic number. At each level one can assign
Galois group and to this hierarchy of Galois groups one wants to assign homology and coho-
mology theories. Geometrically boundary operation would correspond to the restriction to the
plane $x_k = 0$. Different permutations for the restrictions would define non-equivalent sequences
of Galois groups and the physical picture suggests that all these are needed to characterize the
algebraic variety in question.

2. The boundary operation applied to $G_k$ gives element in the commutator subgroup $[G_k^{-2}, G_k^{-2}]$.
In abelianization this element goes to zero and one obtains ordinary homology theory. Therefore
one has the algebraic analog of homotopy theory.

3. In order to obtain both homotopy and cohomotopy and cohomology and homology as their
abelizations plus a resemblance with ordinary cohomology one must replace Galois groups by
their group algebras. The elements of the group algebras have a natural interpretation as bosonic
wave functions. The dual of group algebra defines naturally cohomotopy and cohomology theo-
ries. One expects that there is a large number of boundary homomorphisms and the assumption
is that these homomorphisms satisfy anticommutation relations with anticommutor equal to
an element of commutator subgroup $[G_k^{-2}, G_k^{-2}]$ so that in abelianization one obtains ordi-
ary anticommutation relations. The interpretation for the boundary and coboundary operators
would be in terms of fermionic annihilation (creation) operators is suggesti so that homology and
cohomology would represent quantum states of super-symmetric QFT. Poincare duality would
correspond to hermitian conjugation mapping fermionic creation operators to annihilation op-
erators and vice versa. It however turns out that the analogy with Dolbeault cohomology with
several exterior derivatives is more appropriatte.

4. In quantum TGD states are realized as many-fermion states assignable to intersections of braids
with partonic 2-surfaces. Braid picture is implied by the finite measurement resolution imply-
ing discretization at space-time level. Symplectic transformations in turn act as fundamental symmetries of quantum TGD and given sector of WCW corresponds to symplectic group as far as quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom are considered. This encourages the hypothesis that the hierarchy of Galois groups assignable to infinite prime (integer/rational) having interpretation in terms of repeated second quantization can be mapped to a braid of braids of .... The Galois group elements lifted to braid group elements would be realized as symplectic flows and boundary homomorphism would correspond to symplectic flow induced at given level in the interior of sub-braids and inducing action of braid group. In this framework the braided Galois group cohomology would correspond to the states of WCW spinor fields in "orbital" degrees of freedom in finite measurement resolution realized in terms of number theoretical discretization.

If this vision is correct, the construction of quantum states in finite measurement resolution would have purely number theoretic interpretation and would conform with the interpretation of quantum TGD as almost topological QFT. That the groups characterize algebraic geometry than mere topology would give a concrete content to the overall important "almost" and would be in accordance with physics as infinite-dimensional geometry vision.

10.1.4 p-Adic integration and cohomology

This picture leads also to a proposal how p-adic integrals could be defined in TGD framework.

1. The calculation of twistorial amplitudes reduces to multi-dimensional residue calculus. Motivic integration gives excellent hopes for the p-adic existence of this calculus and braid representation would give space-time representation for the residue integrals in terms of the braid points representing poles of the integrand: this would conform with quantum classical correspondence. The power of $2\pi$ appearing in multiple residue integral is problematic unless it disappears from scattering amplitudes. Otherwise one must allow an extension of p-adic numbers to a ring containing powers of $2\pi$.

2. Weak form of electric-magnetic duality and the general solution ansatz for preferred extremals reduce the Kähler action defining the Kähler function for WCW to the integral of Chern-Simons 3-form. Hence the reduction to cohomology takes places at space-time level and since p-adic cohomology exists there are excellent hopes about the existence of p-adic variant of Kähler action. The existence of the exponent of Kähler gives additional powerful constraints on the value of the Kähler function in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds consisting of algebraic partonic 2-surfaces and allows to guess the general form of the Kähler action in p-adic context.

3. One also should define p-adic integration for vacuum functional at the level of WCW. p-Adic thermodynamics serves as a guideline leading to the condition that in p-adic sector exponent of Kähler action is of form $(m/n)^{\tau}$, where $m/n$ is divisible by a positive power of p-adic prime $p$. This implies that one has sum over contributions coming as powers of $p$ and the challenge is to calculate the integral for K= constant surfaces using the integration measure defined by an infinite power of Kähler form of WCW reducing the integral to cohomology which should make sense also p-adically. The p-adicification of the WCW integrals has been discussed already earlier using an approach based on harmonic analysis in symmetric spaces and these two approaches should be equivalent. One could also consider a more general quantization of Kähler action as sum $K = K_1 + K_2$ where $K_1 = r\log(m/n)$ and $K_2 = n$, with $n$ divisible by $p$ since $exp(n)$ exists in this case and one has $exp(K) = (m/n)^{\tau} \times exp(n)$. Also transcendental extensions of p-adic numbers involving $n + p - 2$ powers of $e^{1/n}$ can be considered.

4. If the Galois group algebras indeed define a representation for WCW spinor fields in finite measurement resolution, also WCW integration would reduce to summations over the Galois groups involved so that integrals would be well-defined in all number fields.

10.1.5 Topics related to TGD-string theory correspondence

Although M-theory has not been successful as a physical theory it has led to a creation of enormously powerful mathematics and there are all reasons to expect that this mathematics applies also in TGD framework.
10.2. Some background about homology and cohomology

Floer homology, Gromov-Witten invariants, and TGD

Floer homology defines a generalization of Morse theory allowing to deduce symplectic homology groups by studying Morse theory in loop space of the symplectic manifold. Since the symplectic transformations of the boundary of $\delta M^4_\pm \times \mathbb{C}P^2$ define isometry group of WCW, it is very natural to expect that Kähler action defines a generalization of the Floer homology allowing to understand the symplectic aspects of quantum TGD. The hierarchy of Planck constants implied by the one-to-many correspondence between canonical momentum densities and time derivatives of the imbedding space coordinates leads naturally to singular coverings of the imbedding space and the resulting symplectic Morse theory could characterize the homology of these coverings.

One ends up to a more precise definition of vacuum functional: Kähler action reduces Chern-Simons terms (imaginary in Minkowskian regions and real in Euclidian regions) so that it has both phase and real exponent which makes the functional integral well-defined. Both the phase factor and its conjugate must be allowed and the resulting degeneracy of ground state could allow to understand qualitatively the delicacies of CP breaking and its sensitivity to the parameters of the system. The critical points with respect to zero modes correspond to those for Kähler function. The critical points with respect to complex coordinates associated with quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom are not allowed by the positive definiteness of Kähler metric of WCW. One can say that Kähler and Morse functions define the real and imaginary parts of the exponent of vacuum functional.

The generalization of Floer homology inspires several new insights. In particular, space-time surface as hyper-quaternionic surface could define the 4-D counterpart for pseudo-holomorphic 2-surfaces in Floer homology. Holomorphic partonic 2-surfaces could in turn correspond to the extrema of Kähler function with respect to zero modes and holomorphy would be accompanied by supersymmetry.

Gromov-Witten invariants appear in Floer homology and topological string theories and this inspires the attempt to build an overall view about their role in TGD. Generalization of topological string theories of type A and B to TGD framework is proposed. The TGD counterpart of the mirror symmetry would be the equivalence of formulations of TGD in $H = M^4 \times \mathbb{C}P^2$ and in $\mathbb{C}P^3 \times \mathbb{C}P^3$ with space-time surfaces replaced with 6-D sphere bundles.

K-theory, branes, and TGD

K-theory and its generalizations play a fundamental role in super-string models and M-theory since they allow a topological classification of branes. After representing some physical objections against the notion of brane more technical problems of this approach are discussed briefly and it is proposed how TGD allows to overcome these problems. A more precise formulation of the weak form of electric-magnetic duality emerges: the original formulation was not quite correct for space-time regions with Euclidian signature of the induced metric. The question about possible TGD counterparts of R-R and NS-NS fields and S, T, and U dualities is discussed.

10.1.6 p-Adic space-time sheets as correlates for Boolean cognition

p-Adic physics is interpreted as physical correlate for cognition. The so called Stone spaces are in one-one correspondence with Boolean algebras and have typically 2-adic topologies. A generalization to p-adic case with the interpretation of $p$ binary digits as physically representable Boolean statements of a Boolean algebra with $2^n > p > p^{n-1}$ statements is encouraged by p-adic length scale hypothesis. Stone spaces are synonymous with profinite spaces about which both finite and infinite Galois groups represent basic examples. This provides a strong support for the connection between Boolean cognition and p-adic space-time physics. The Stone space character of Galois groups suggests also a deep connection between number theory and cognition and some arguments providing support for this vision are discussed.

10.2 Some background about homology and cohomology

Before representing layman’s summary about the motivations for the motivic cohomology it is good to introduce some basic ideas of algebraic geometry [130].
10.2.1 Basic ideas of algebraic geometry

In algebraic geometry one considers surfaces defined as common zero locus for some number \( m \leq n \) of functions in \( n \)-dimensional space and therefore having dimension \( n - m \) in the generic case and one wants to find homotopy invariants for these surfaces: the notion of variety is more precise concept in algebraic geometry than surface. The goal is to classify algebraic surfaces represented as zero loci of collections of polynomials.

The properties of the graph of the map \( y = P(x) \) in \((x,y)\)-plane serve as an elementary example. Physicists is basically interested on the number of roots \( x \) for a given value of \( y \). For polynomials one can solve the roots easily using computer and the resulting numbers are in the generic case algebraic numbers. Galois group is the basic object and permutes the roots with each other. It is analogous to the first homotopy group permuting the points of the covering space of graph having various branches of the many-valued inverse function \( x = P^{-1}(y) \) its sheets. Clearly, Galois group has topological meaning but the topology is that of the imbedding or immersion.

There are invariants related to the internal topology of the surface as well as invariants related to the external topology such as Galois group. The generalization of the Galois group for polynomials of single variable to polynomials of several variables looks like an attractive idea. This would require an assignment of sequence of sub-varieties to a given variety. One can assign algebraic extensions also to polynomials and it would seem that these groups must be involved. For instance, the group associated with the algebraic closure of polynomials in algebraically closed field is free of rank equal to the cardinality of the field (rank is the cardinality of the minimal generating set).

Homotopy \([37]\), homology \([27]\), and cohomology \([37]\) characterize algebraically the shape of the surface as invariant not affected by continuous transformations and by homotopies. The notion of continuity depends on context and in the most general case there is no need to restrict the consideration to rational functions or polynomials or make restrictions on the coefficient field of these functions. For algebraic surfaces one poses restrictions on coefficient field of polynomials and the ordinary real number based topology is replaced with much rougher Zariski topology for which algebraic surfaces define closed sets. Physicists might see homology and cohomology theories as linearizations of nonlinear notions of manifold and surface obtained by gluing together linear manifolds. This linearization allows to gain information about the topology of manifolds in terms of linear spaces assignable to surfaces of various dimensions.

In homology one considers formal sums for these surfaces with coefficients in some field and basically algebraizes the statement that boundary has no boundary. Cohomology is kind of dual of homology and in differential geometry based cohomology forms having values as their integrals over surfaces of various dimensions realize this notion.

Betti cohomology \([8]\) or singular cohomology \([8]\) defined in terms of simplicial complexes is probably familiar for physicists and even more so the de Rham cohomology \([18]\) defined by n-forms as also the Dolbeault cohomology \([22]\) using forms characterized by \( m \) holomorphic and \( n \) antiholomorphic indices. In this case the role of continuous maps is taken by holomorphic maps. For instance, the classification of the moduli of 2-D Riemann surfaces involves in an essential manner the periods of one forms on 2-surfaces and plays important role in the TGD based explanation of family replication phenomenon \([18]\).

In category theoretical framework homology theory can be seen as a http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/functorfunctor \([30]\) that assigns to a variety (or manifold) a sequence of homology groups characterized by the dimension of corresponding sub-manifolds. One considers formal sums of surfaces. The basic operation is that of taking boundary which has operation \( \delta \) as algebraic counterpart. One identifies cycles as those sums of surfaces for which algebraic boundary vanishes. This is identically true for exact cycles defined as a boundaries of cycles since boundary of boundary is empty. Only those cycles with are not exact matter and the homology group is defined as the coset space of the kernel at \( n \)-th level with respect to the image of the \( n + 1 \)-th level two spaces. Cohomology groups can be defined in a formally similar manner and for de Rham cohomology Poincare duality maps homology group \( H_k \) to \( H^{n-k} \).

The correspondence between covariant with vanishing exterior derivative and contravariant antisymmetric tensors with vanishing divergence is the counterpart of homology-cohomology correspondence in Riemann manifolds.

The calculation of homology and cohomology groups relies on general theorems which are often raised to the status of axioms in generalizations of cohomology theory.

1. Exact sequences \([24]\) of Abelian groups define an important calculational tool. So called short
exact sequence \( 0 \to B \to C \to 0 \) of chain complexes gives rise to long exact sequence \( H_n(A) \to H_n(B) \to H_n(C) \to H_{n-1}(A) \to H_{n-1}(B) \to H_{n-1}(C) \ldots \).

One example of short exact sequence is \( 0 \to H \to G \to G/H \to 0 \) holding true when \( H \) is normal subgroup so that also \( G/H \) is group. This condition allows to express the homology groups of \( G \) as direct sums of those for \( H \) and \( G/H \). In relative cohomology inclusion and \( \delta \) define exact sequences allowing to express relative cohomology groups \( H_n(X, A \subset X) \) in terms of those for \( X \) and \( A \). Mayer-Vietoris sequence relates the cohomologies of sets \( A, B \) and \( X = A \cup B \).

2. **Künneth theorem** \[46\] allows to calculated homology groups for Cartesian product as convolution of those for the factors with respect to direct sum.

**Steenrod-Eilenberg axioms** \[77\] axiomatize cohomology theory in the category of topological spaces: cohomology theory in this category is a functor to graded abelian groups, satisfying the Eilenberg-Steenrod axioms: functoriality, naturality of the boundary homomorphism, long exact sequence, homotopy invariance, and excision. In algebraic cohomology the category is much more restricted: algebraic varieties defined in terms of polynomial equations and these axioms are not enough. In this case **Weil cohomology** \[50\] defines a possible axiomatization consisting of finite generation, vanishing outside the range \( [0, \dim(X)] \), Poincare duality, Künneth product formula, a cycle class map, and the weak and strong Lefschetz axioms.

In p-adic context sets do not have boundaries since p-adic numbers are not well-ordered so that the statement that boundary has vanishing boundary should be formulated using purely algebraic language. Also cohomology is problematic since definite integral is ill-defined for the same reason. This forces to question either the notion of cohomology and homology groups or the definition of geometric boundary operation and inspires the question whether Galois groups might be a more appropriate notion.

Perhaps it is partially due to the lack of a geometric realization of the boundary operation in the case of general number field that there are very many cohomology theories: the brief summary by **Andreas Holmstrom** written when he started to work with his thesis, gives some idea about how many!

### 10.2.2 Algebraization of intersections and unions of varieties

There are several rather abstract notions involved with cohomology theories: categories, functoriality, sheaves, schemes, abelian rings. Abelian ring is essentially the ring of polynomial functions generated by the coordinates in the open subset of the variety.

1. The spectrum of ring consists of its proper prime ideals of this function algebra. Ideal is subset of functions s closed under sum and multiplication by any element of the algebra and proper ideal is subspace of the entire algebra. In the case of the abelian ring defined on algebraic variety maximal ideals correspond to functions vanishing at some point. Prime ideals correspond to functions vanishing in some sub-variety, which does not reduce to a union of sub-varieties (meaning that one has product of two functions of ring which can separately vanish). Thus the points in spectrum correspond to sub-varieties and product of ideals correspond to a union of sub-varieties.

2. What is extremely nice that the product of functions represents in general union of disjoint surfaces: for physicist this brings in mind many boson states created by bosonic creation operators with particles identified as surfaces. Therefore union corresponds to a product of ideals defining a non-prime ideal. The notion of ideal is needed since there is enormous gauge invariance involved in the sense that one can multiply the function defining the surface by any everywhere non-vanishing function.

3. The intersection of varieties in turn corresponds to the condition that the functions defining the varieties vanish separately. If one requires that all sums of the functions belonging to the corresponding ideals vanish one obtains the same condition so that one can say that intersection corresponds to vanishing condition for the sum for ideals. The product of cohomology elements corresponds by **Poincare duality** \[58\] the intersection of corresponding homology elements interpreted as algebraic cycles so that a beautiful geometric interpretation is possible in real context at least.
Remark: For fermionic statistics the functions would be anti-commutative and this would prevent automatically the powers of ideals. In fact, the possibility of multiple roots for polynomials of several variables implying what is known as ramification [66] represents a non-generic situation and one of the technical problems of algebraic geometry. For ordinary integers ramification means that integer contains in its composition to primes a power of prime which is higher than one. For the extensions of rationals this means that rational prime is product of primes of extension with some roots having multiplicity larger than one. One can of course ask whether higher multiplicity could be interpreted in terms of many-boson state becoming possible at criticality: in quantum physics bosonic excitations (Goldstone bosons) indeed emerge at criticality and give rise to long range interactions. In fact, for infinite primes allowing interpretation in terms of quantum states of arithmetic QFT boson many particle states corresponds to powers of primes so that the analogy is precise.

10.2.3 Motivations for motives

In the following I try to clarify for myself the motivations for the motivic cohomology which as a general theory is still only partially existent. There is of course no attempt to say anything about the horrible technicalities involved. I just try to translate the general ideas as I have understood (or misunderstood) them to the simple language of mathematically simple minded physicist.

Grothendieck has carried out a monumental work in algebraizing cohomology which only mathematician can appreciate enough. The outcome is a powerful vision and mathematical tools allowing to develop among other things the algebraic variant of de Rham cohomology, etale cohomology having values in p-adic fields different from the p-adic field defining the values of cohomology, and crystalline cohomology [17].

As the grand unifier of mathematics Grothendieck posed the question whether there good exists a more general theory allowing to deduce various cohomologies from single grand cohomology. These cohomology theories would be like variations of the same them having some fundamental core element -motive- in common.

Category theory [11] and the notion of scheme [73], which assigns to open sets of manifold abelian rings - roughly algebras of polynomial functions- consistent with the algebra of open sets, provide the backbone for this approach. To the mind of physicist the notion of scheme brings abelian gauge theory with non-trivial bundle structure requiring several patches and gauge transformations between them. A basic challenge is to relate to each other the cohomologies associated with algebraic varieties with given number field \( k \) manifolds. Category theory is the basic starting point: cohomology theory assigns to each category of varieties category of corresponding cohomologies and functors between these categories allow to map the cohomologies to each other and compare different cohomology theories.

One of the basic ideas underlying the motivic cohomology seems is that one should be able perform a local lifting of a scheme from characteristic \( p \) (algebraic variety in p-adic number field or its algebraic extension) to that in characteristic 0 (characteristic is the integer \( n \) for which the sum of \( n \) units is zero, for rational numbers, p-adic number fields and their extensions characteristics is zero and \( p \) for finite fields) that is real or complex algebraic variety, to calculate various cohomologies here as algebraic de Rham cohomology and using the lifting to induce the cohomology to p-adic context. One expects that the ring in which cohomology has naturally values consists of ordinary or p-adic integers or extension of p-adic integers. In the case of crystalline cohomology this is however not enough.

The lifting of the scheme is far from trivial since number fields are different and real cohomology has naturally \( Z \) or \( Q \) as coefficient ring whereas p-adic cohomology has p-adic integers as coefficient ring. This lift must bring in analytic continuation which is lacking at p-adic side since n particular in p-adic topology two spheres with same radius are either non-intersecting or identical. Analytical continuation using a net of overlapping open sets is not possible.

One could even dream of relating the cohomologies associated with different number fields. I do not know to what extend this challenge is taken or whether it is regarded as sensible at all. In TGD framework this kind of map is needed and leads ot the generalization of the number field obtained by glueing together reals and p-adic numbers among rationals and common algebraic numbers. This glueing together makes sense also for the space of surfaces by identifying the surfaces which correspond to zero loci of rational functions with rational coefficients. Similar glueing makes sense for the spaces of polynomials and rational functions.

Remarks:
10.3. Examples of cohomologies

In the following some examples of cohomologies are briefly discussed in hope of giving some idea about the problems involved. Probably the discussion reflects the gaps in my understanding rather than my understanding.

10.3.1 Etales cohomology and l-adic cohomology

Etale cohomology \[24\] is defined for algebraic varieties as analogues of ordinary cohomology groups of topological space. They are defined purely algebraically and make sense also for finite fields. The notion of definite integral fails in p-adic context so that also the notion of form makes sense only locally but not as a map assigning numbers to surfaces. This is cohomological counterpart for the non-existence of boundaries in p-adic realm. Etales cohomology allows to define cohomology groups also in p-adic context as l-adic cohomology groups.

In Zariski topology closed sets correspond to surfaces defined as zero loci for polynomials in given field. The number of functions is restricted only by the dimension of the space. In the real case this topology is much rougher than real topology. In etale cohomology Zariski topology is too rough. One needs more open sets but one does not want to give up Zariski topology.

The category of etale maps is the structure needed and actually generalizes the notion of topology. Instead of open sets one considers maps to the space and effectively replaces the open sets with their inverse images in another space. Etales maps -idempotent are essentially projections from coverings of the variety to variety. One can say that open sets are replaced with open sets for the covering of the space and mapping is replaced with a correspondence (for algebraic surfaces \(X\) and \(Y\) the correspondence is given by algebraic equations in \(X \times Y\) which in general is multi-valued and this leads to the notion of etale topology. The etale condition is formulated in the Wikipedia article in a rather tricky manner telling not much to a physicist trying to assign some meaning to this word. Etales requirement is the condition that would allow one to apply the implicit function theorem if it were true in algebraic geometry: it is not true since the inverse of rational map is not in general rational map except in the case of birational maps to which one assigns birational geometry \[9\].

Remarks:

1. In TGD framework field as a map from \(M^4\) to some target space is replaced with a surface in space \(M^4 \times CP_2\) and the roles of fields and space are permuted for the regions of space-time representing lines of generalized Feynman diagrams. Therefore the relation between \(M^4\) and
2. Also the hierarchy of Planck constant involving hierarchy of coverings defined by same values of canonical momentum densities but different values of time derivatives of imbedding space coordinates. The enormous vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action is responsible for this many-valuedness.

3. Implicit function theorem indeed gives several values for time derivatives of imbedding space coordinates as roots to the conditions fixing the values of canonical momentum densities.

Etale cohomologies satisfy Poincare duality and Künneth formula stating that homology groups for Cartesian product are convolutions of homology groups with respect to tensor product. $l$-adic cohomology groups have values in the ring of $l$-adic integers and are acted on by the absolute Galois group of rational numbers for which no direct description is known.

**10.3.2 Crystalline cohomology**

Crystalline cohomology represents such level of technicality that it is very difficult for physicists without the needed background to understand what is in question. I however make a brave attempt by comparing with analogous problems encountered in the realization of number theoretic universality in TGD framework. The problem is however something like follows.

1. For an algebraically closed field with characteristic $p$ it is not possible to have a cohomology in the ring $\mathbb{Z}_p$ of $p$-adic integers. This relates to the fact that the equation for $x^n = x$ in finite field has only complex roots of unity as its solutions when $n$ is not divisible by $p$ whereas for he integers $n$ divisible by $p$ are exceptional due to the fact that $x^p = x$ holds true for all elements of finite field $G(p)$. This implies that $x^p = x$ has $p$ solutions which are ordinary $p$-adic numbers rather than numbers in an algebraic extension by a root of unity. $p$-Adic numbers indeed contain $n$:th cyclotomic field only if $n$ divides $p - 1$. On the other hand, any finite field has order $q = p^n$ and can be obtained as an algebraic extension of finite field $G(p)$ with $p$ elements. Its elements satisfy the Frobenius condition $x^{q^n} = x$. This condition cannot be satisfied if the extension contains $p$:th root of unity satisfying $u^p = 1$ since one would have $(xu)^{p^n} = x \neq xu$. Therefore finite fields do not allow an algebraic extensions allowing $p$:th root of unity so the extension of $p$-adic numbers containing $p$:th root of unity cannot be not induced by the extension of $G(p)$. As a consequence one cannot lift cohomology in finite field $G(p^n)$ to $p$-adic cohomology.

2. Also in TGD inspired vision about integration $p - 1$:th and possibly also $p$:th roots are problematic. $p$-adic cohomology is about integration of forms and the reason why integration necessitates various roots of unity can be understood as follows in TGD framework. The idea is to reduce integration to Fourier analysis which makes sense even for the $p$-adic variant of the space in the case that it is symmetric space. The only reasonable definition of Fourier analysis is in terms of discrete plane waves which come as powers of $n$:th root of unity. This notion makes sense if $n$ is not divisible by $p$. This leads to a construction of $p$-adic variants of symmetric spaces $G/H$ obtained by discretizing the groups to some algebraic subgroup and replacing the discretized points by $p$-adic continuum. Certainly the $n$:th roots of unity with $n$ dividing $p - 1$ are problematic since they do not corresponds to phase factors. It seems however clear that one can construct an extension of $p$-adic numbers containing $p$:th roots of unity. If it is however necessary to assume that the extension of $p$-adic numbers is induced by that for a finite field, situation changes. Only roots of unity for $n$ not divisible by factors of $p - 1$ and possibly also by $p$ can appear in the discretizations. There is infinite number extensions and the interpretation is in terms of a varying finite measurement resolution.

3. In TGD framework one ends up with roots of unity also when one wants to realize $p$-adic variants of various finite group representations. The simplest case is $p$-adic representations of angular momentum eigenstates and plane waves. In the construction of $p$-adic variants of
10.4 Infinite rationals define rational functions of several variables: a possible number theoretic generalization for the notions of homotopy, homology, and cohomology

symmetric spaces one is also forced to introduce roots of unity. One obtains a hierarchy of extensions involving increasing number of roots of unity and the interpretation is in terms of number theoretic evolution of cognition involving both the increase of maximal value of $n$ and the largest prime involved. Witt ring could be seen as an idealization in which all roots of unity possible are present.

For $l = p$ l-adic cohomology fails for characteristic $p$. Crystalline cohomology fills in this gap. Roughly speaking crystalline cohomology is de Rham cohomology of a smooth lift of $X$ over a field $k$ with characteristic $p$ to a variety so called ring of Witt vectors with characteristic 0 consisting of infinite sequences of the elements of $k$ while de Rham cohomology of $X$ is the crystalline cohomology reduced modulo $p$.

The ring of Witt vectors for characteristic $p$ is particular example of ring of Witt vectors assignable to any ring as infinite sequences of elements of ring. For finite field $G_p$ the Witt vectors define the ring of $p$-adic integers. For extensions of finite field one has extensions of $p$-adic numbers. The algebraically closed extension of finite field contains $n$:th roots of unity for all $n$ not divisible by $p$ so that one has algebraic closure of finite field with $p$ elements. For maximal extension of the finite field $G_p$ the Witt ring is thus a completion of the maximal unramified extension of $p$-adic integers and contains $n$:th roots of unity for $n$ not divisible by $p$. "Unramified" means that $p$ defining prime for $p$-adic integers splits in extension to primes in such a manner that each prime of extension occurs only once: the analogy is a polynomial whose roots have multiplicity one. This ring is much larger than the ring of $p$-adic integers. The algebraic variety is lifted to a variety in Witt ring with characteristic 0 and one calculates de Rham cohomology using Witt ring as a coefficient field.

10.3.3 Motivic cohomology

Motivic cohomology is a attempt to unify various cohomologies as variations of the same motive common to all of them. In motivic cohomology one encounters pure motives and mixed motives. Pure motives is a category associated with algebraic varieties in a given number field $k$ with a contravariant functor from varieties to the category assigning to the variety its cohomology groups. Only smooth projective varieties are considered. For mixed motives more general varieties are allowed. For instance, the condition that projective variety meaning that one considers only homogenous polynomials is given up.

Chow motives is an example of this kind of cohomology theory and relies on very geometric notion of Chow ring with equivalence of algebraic varieties understood as rational equivalence. One can replace rational equivalence with many variants: birational, algebraic, homological, numerical, etc...

The vision about rationals as common points of reals and $p$-adic number fields leads to ask whether the intersection of these cohomologies corresponds to the cohomology associated with varieties defined by rational functions with rational coefficients. In both $p$-adic and real cases the number of varieties is larger but the equivalences are stronger than in the intersection. For a non-professional it is impossible to say whether the idea about rational cohomology in the intersection of these cohomologies makes sense.

Homology and cohomology theories rely in an essential manner to the idea of regarding varieties with same shape equivalent. This inspires the idea that the polynomials or rational functions with rational coefficients could correspond to something analogous to a gauge choice without losing relevant information or bringing in information which is irrelevant. If this gauge choice is correct then real and $p$-adic cohomologies and homologies would be equivalent apart from modifications coming from the different topology for the real and $p$-adic integers.

10.4 Infinite rationals define rational functions of several variables: a possible number theoretic generalization for the notions of homotopy, homology, and cohomology

This section represents my modest proposal for how the generalization of number theory based on infinite integers might contribute to the construction of topological and number theoretic invariants of varieties. I can represent only the primitive formulation using the language of second year math
student. The construction is motivated by the notion of infinite prime but applies to ordinary polynomials in which case however the motivation is not so obvious. The visions about TGD as almost topological QFT, about TGD as generalized number theory, and about TGD as infinite-dimensional geometry serve as the main guidelines and allow to resolve the problems that plagued the first version of the theory.

10.4.1 Infinite rationals and rational functions of several variables

Infinite rationals correspond in natural manner to rational functions of several variables.

1. If the number of variables is 1 one has infinite primes at the first level of the hierarchy as formal rational functions of variable X having as its value as product of all finite primes and one can decompose the polynomial to prime polynomial factors. This amounts to solving the roots of the polynomial by obtained by replacing X with formal variable x which is real variable for ordinary rationals. For Gaussian rationals one can use complex variable.

2. If the roots are not rationals one has infinite prime. Physically this state is the analog of bound state whereas first order polynomials correspond to free many-particle states of supersymmetric arithmetic QFT.

3. Galois group permuting the roots has geometric interpretation as the analog of the group of deck transformations permuting the roots of the covering of the graph of the polynomial y=f(x) at origin. Galois group is analogous to fundamental group whose abelianization obtained as a coset group by dividing with the commutator group gives first homology group. The finiteness of the Galois group does not conform with the view about cohomology and homology, which suggests that it is the group algebra of Galois group which is the correct mathematical structure to consider.

One can find the roots also at the higher levels of the hierarchy of infinite primes. One proceeds by finding the roots at the highest level as roots which are algebraic functions. In other words finds the decomposition

\[ P(x_n, \ldots) = \prod_k (x_n - R_k(x_{n-1}, \ldots)) \]

with \( R_k \) expanded in powers series with respect to \( x_{n-1} \). This expansion is the only manner to make sense about the root if \( x_{n-1} \) corresponds to infinite prime. At the next step one puts \( x_n = 0 \) and obtains a product of \( R_k \) and performs the same procedure for \( x_{n-1} \) and continues down to \( n = 1 \) giving ordinary algebraic numbers as roots. One therefore obtains a sequence of sub-varieties by restricting the polynomial to various planes \( x_i = 0, \ i = k, \ldots, n \) of dimension \( k - 1 \). The invariants associated with the intersections with these planes define the Galois groups characterizing the polynomial and therefore also infinite prime itself.

1. The process takes place in a sequential manner. One interprets first the infinite primes at level \( n+1 \) as as polynomial function in the variable \( X_{n+1} \) with coefficients depending on \( X_k, \ k < n + 1 \). One expands the roots \( R \) in power series in the variable \( X_n \). In p-adic topology this series converges for all primes of the previous levels and the deviation from the value at \( X_n = 0 \) is infinitesimal in infinite-P p-adic topology.

2. What is new as compared to the ordinary situation is that the necessity of Taylor expansion, which might not even make sense for ordinary polynomials. One can find the roots and one can assign a Galois group to them.

3. One obtains a hierarchy of Galois groups permuting the roots and at the lowest level on obtains roots as ordinary algebraic numbers and can assign ordinary Galois group to them. The Galois group assigned to the collection of roots is direct sum of the Galois groups associated with the individual roots. The roots can be regarded as a power series in the variables \( X \) and the deviation from algebraic number is infinitesimal in infinite-p p-adic topology.
4. The interesting possibility is that the infinitesimal deformations of algebraic numbers could be interpreted as a generalization of real numbers. In the construction of motivic cohomology the idea is to lift varieties defined for surfaces in field of characteristic $p$ (finite fields and their extensions) to surfaces in characteristic 0 field ($p$-adic numbers) in some sense to infinitesimal thickenings of their characteristic 0 counterparts. Something analogous is encountered in the proposed scenario since the roots of the polynomials are algebraic numbers plus multi-$p$ $p$-adic expansion in terms of infinite-$p$ $p$-adic numbers representing infinitesimal in infinite-$p$ $p$-adic topology.

10.4.2 Galois groups as non-commutative analogs of homotopy groups

What one obtains is a hierarchy of Galois groups and varieties of $n + 1$-dimensional space with dimensions $n, n - 1, ..., 1, 0$.

1. A suggestive geometric interpretation would be as an analog of first homotopy group permuting the roots which are now surfaces of given dimension $k$ on one hand and as a higher homotopy group $\pi_k$ on the other hand. This and the analogy with ordinary homology groups suggests the replacement of Galois group with their group algebras. Homology groups would be obtained by abelianization of the analogs of homotopy groups with the square of the boundary homomorphism mapping the group element to commutator sub-group. Group algebra allows also definition of cohomotopy and cohomology groups by assigning them to the dual of the group algebra.

2. The boundary operation is very probably not unique and the natural proposal inspired by physical intuition is that the boundary operations form an anticommutative algebra having interpretation in terms of fermionic creation (say) operators. Cohomology would in turn correspond to annihilation operators. Poincare duality would be hermitian conjugation mapping fermionic creation operators to annihilation operators and vice versa. Number theoretic vision combined with the braid representation of the infinite primes in turn suggests that the construction actually reduces the construction of quantum TGD to the construction of these homology and cohomology theories.

3. The Galois analogs of homotopy groups and their duals up to the dimension of the algebraic surface would be obtained but not the higher ones. Note that for ordinary homotopy groups all homotopy group $\pi_n, n > 1$ are Abelian so that the analogy is not complete. The abelianizations of these Galois groups could in turn give rise to higher homology groups. Since the rational functions involved make sense in all number fields this could provide a possible solution to the challenge of constructing universal cohomology theory.

The hierarchy of infinite primes and the hierarchy of Galois groups associated with the corresponding polynomials have as an obvious analogy the hierarchy of loop groups and corresponding homotopy groups.

1. The construction brings in mind the reduction of $n$-dimensional homotopy to a 1-D homotopy of $n$-1-D homotopy. Intuitively $n$-dimensional homotopy indeed looks like a 1-D homotopy of $n$-1-D homotopy so that everything should reduce to iterated 1-dimensional homotopies by replacing the original space with the space of maps to it.

2. The hierarchical ordering of the variables plays an essential role. The ordering brings strongly in mind loop groups. Loop group $L(X^m, G)$ defined by the maps from space $X^n$ to group $G$ can be also regarded as a loop group from space $X^m$ to the loop group $L(X^{n-m}, G)$ and one obtains $L(X^n, G) = L(X^1, L(X^{n-1}))$. The homotopy equivalence classes of these maps define homotopy groups using the spaces $X^n$ instead of spheres. Infinite primes at level $n$ would correspond to $L(X^n, G)$. Locally the fundamental loop group is defined by $X = S^1$ which would suggest that homotopy theory using tori might be more natural then the one using spheres. Naively one might hope that this kind of groups could code for all homotopic information about space. As a matter fact, even more general identity $L(X \times Y, G) = L(X, L(Y, G))$ seems to hold true.
3. Note that one can consider also many variants of homotopy theories since one can replace the image of the sphere in manifold with the image of any manyfold and construct corresponding homotopy theory. Sphere and tori define only the simplest homotopy theories.

10.4.3 Generalization of the boundary operation

The algebraic realization of boundary operation should have a geometric counterpart at least in real case and it would be even better if this were the case also p-adically and even for finite fields.

1. The geometric analog of the boundary operation would replace the $k$-dimensional variety with its intersection with $x_k = 0$ hyperplane producing a union of $k - 1$-dimensional varieties. This operation would make sense in all number fields. The components in the union of the surface would be very much analogous to the lower-dimensional edges of $k$-simplex so that boundary operation might make sense. What comes in mind is the relative homology $H(X, A)$ in which the intersection of $X$ with $A \subset X$ is equivalent with boundary so that its boundary vanishes. Maybe one should interpret the homology groups as being associated with the sequence of relative homologies defined by the sequence of varieties involved as $A_0 \subset A_1 \subset \ldots$ and relativizing for each pair in the sequence. The ordinary geometric boundary operation is ill-defined in p-adic context but its analog defined in this manner would be number theoretically universal notion making sense also for finite fields.

2. The geometric idea about boundary of boundary as empty set should be realized somehow-at least in the real context. If the boundary operation is consistent with the ordinary homology, it should give rise to a surface which as an element of $H_{n-2}$ is homologically trivial. In relative homology interpretation this is indeed the case. In real context the condition is satisfied if the intersection of the $n$-dimensional surface with the $x_n-1 = 0$ hyper-plane consists of closed surface so that the boundary indeed vanishes. This is indeed the case as simplest visualizations in 3-D case demonstrate. Therefore the key geometric idea would be that that the intersection of the surface defined by zeros of polynomial with lower dimensional plane is a closed surface in real context and that this generalizes to p-adic context as algebraic statement at the level of homology.

3. The sequence of slicings could be defined by any permutation of coordinates. The question is whether the permutations lead to identical homologies and cohomologies. The physical interpretation does not encourage this expection so that different permutation would all be needed to characterize the variety using the proposed homology groups.

10.4.4 Could Galois groups lead to number theoretical generalizations of homology and cohomology groups?

My own humble proposal for a number theoretic approach to algebraic topology is motivated by the above questions. The notion of infinite primes leads to a proposal of how one might assign to a variety a sequence of Galois group algebras defining analogs of homotopy groups assignable to the algebraic extensions of polynomials of many variables obtained by putting the variables of a polynomial of $n$-variable polynomial one by one to zero and finding the Galois groups of the resulting lower dimensional varieties as Galois groups of corresponding extensions of polynomial fields. The construction of the roots is discussed in detail [47], where infinite primes are compared with non-standard numbers. The earlier idea about the possibility to lift Galois groups to braid groups is also essential and implies a connection with several key notions of quantum TGD.

1. One can assign to infinite primes at the $n$:th level of hierarchy ($n$ is the number of second quantizations) polynomials of $n$ variables with variables ordered according to the level of the hierarchy by replacing the products $X_k = \pi_i P_i$ of all primes at $k$:th level with formal variables $x_n$ to obtain polynomial in $x_n$ with coefficients which are rational functions of $x_k$, $k < n$. Note that $X_k$ is finite in p-adic topologies and infinitesimal in their infinite-P variants.

2. One can construct the root decomposition of infinite prime at $n$:th level as the decomposition of the corresponding polynomial to a product of roots which are algebraic functions in the
extensions of polynomials. One starts from highest level and derives the decomposition by expanding the roots as powers series with respect to $x_n$. The process can be done without ever mentioning infinite primes. After this one puts $x_n = 0$ to obtain a product of roots at $x_n = 0$ expressible as rational functions of remaining variables. One performs the decomposition with respect to $x_{n-1}$ for all the roots and continues down to $n = 1$ to obtain ordinary algebraic numbers.

3. One obtains a collection of varieties in $n$-dimensional space. At the highest level one obtains $n - 1$-D variety referred to as divisor in the standard terminology, $n - 2$-D variety in $x_n = 0$ hyperplane, $n - 3$-D surface in $(x_n, x_{n-1}) = (0, 0)$ plane and so on. To each root at given level one can assign polynomial Galois group permuting the polynomial roots at various levels of the hierarchy of infinite primes in correspondence with the branches of surfaces of a many-valued map. At the lowest level one obtains ordinary Galois group relating the roots of an ordinary polynomial. The outcome is a collection of sequences of Galois groups $\{(G_n, G_{n,i}, G_{n,i,j} \ldots)\}$ corresponding to all sequences of roots from $k = n$ to $k = 1$.

One can also say that at given level one has just one Galois group which is Cartesian product of the Galois groups associated with the roots. Similar situation is encountered when one has a product of irreducible polynomials so that one has two independent sets of roots.

The next question is how to induce the boundary operation. The boundary operation for the analogs of homology groups should be induced in some sense by the projection map putting one of the coordinates $x_k$ to zero. This suggests a geometric interpretation in terms of a hierarchy of relative homologies $H_k(S_k, S_{k-1})$ defined by the hierarchy of surfaces $S_k$. Boundary map would map $S_k$ to is intersection at $(x_n = 0, \ldots, x_k = 0)$ plane. This map makes sense also p-adically. The square of boundary operation would produce an intersection of this surface in $x_{k-1} = 0$ plane and this should correspond to boundary sense for Galois groups.

**Algebraic representation of boundary operations in terms of group homomorphisms**

The challenge is to find algebraic realizations for the boundary operation or operations in terms of group homomorphisms $G_k \to G_{k-1}$. One can end up with the final proposal through heuristic ideas and counter arguments and relying on the idea that algebraic geometry should have interpretation in terms of quantum physics as it is described by TGD as almost topological QFT.

1. $n$-dimensional Galois group is somewhat like a fundamental group acting in the space of $n$-1-dimensional homotopies so that Grothendieck’s intuition that 1-D homotopies are somehow fundamental is realized. The abelianizations of these Galois groups would define excellent candidates for homology groups and Poincare duality would give cohomology groups. The homotopy aspects becomes clearer if one interprets Galois group for $n$th order polynomials as subgroup of permutation group and lifts the Galois group to a subgroup of corresponding braid group. Galois groups are also stable against small changes of the coefficients of the polynomial so that topological invariance is guaranteed.

2. Non-abelian boundary operations $G_k \to G_{k-1}$ must reduce to their abelian counterparts in abelianization so that they their squares defining homomorphisms from level $k$ to $k - 2$ must be maps of $G_k$ to the commutator subgroup $[G_{k-2}, G_{k-2}]$.

3. There is however a grave objection. Finite abelianized Galois groups contain only elements with finite order so that in this sense the analogy with ordinary homotopy and homology groups fails. On the other hand, if Galois group is replaced with its group algebra and group algebra is defined by (say) integer valued maps, one obtains something very much analogous to homotopy and homology groups. Also group algebras in other rings or fields can be considered. This replacement would provide the basis of the homotopy and homology groups with an additional multiplicative structure induced by group operation allowing the interpretation as representations of Galois group acting as symmetry groups. The tentative physical interpretation would in terms of quantum states defined by wave functions in groups. Coboundary operation in the dual of group algebra would be induced by the action of boundary operation in group algebra. Homotopy and homology would be associated with the group algebra and and cohomotopy and cohomology with its dual.
4. A further grave objection against the analog of homology theory is there is no reason to expect that the boundary homomorphism is unique. For instance, one can always have a trivial solution mapping $G_k$ to unit element of $G_k^{-1}$. Isomorphism theorem [11] implies that the image of the group $G_k$ in $G_{k+1}$ under homomorphism $h_k$ is $G_k/\ker(h_k)$, where $\ker(h_k)$ is a normal subgroup of $G_k$ as is easy to see. One must have $h_{k-1}(G_k/\ker(h_k)) \subset [G_{k-2}, G_{k-2}]$, which is also a normal subgroup.

The only reasonable option is to accept all boundary homomorphisms. This collection of boundary homomorphisms would satisfy anticommutation relations inducing similar anticommutation relations in cohomology. Putting all together, one would obtain the analog of fermionic oscillator algebra. In particular, Poincare duality would correspond to the mapping exchanging fermionic creation and annihilation operators. It however turns out that this interpretation fails. Rather, braided Galois homology could represent the states of WCW spinor fields in "orbital" degrees of freedom of WCW in finite measurement resolution. A better analogy for braided Galois cohomology is provided by Dolbeault cohomology which also allows complex conjugation.

If this picture makes sense, one would clearly have what category theorist would have suggested from the beginning. TGD as almost topological QFT indeed suggests strongly the interpretation of quantum states in terms of homology and cohomology theories.

Lift of Galois groups to braid groups and induction of braidings by symplectic flows

One can build a tighter connection with quantum TGD by developing the idea about the analogy between homotopy groups and Galois groups.

1. The only non-commutative homotopy groups [37], which are non-commutative are first homotopy groups $\pi_1$ and plane with punctures provides the minimal realization for them. The lift of permutation groups to braid groups [10] by giving up the condition that the squares of generating permutations satisfy $s_i^2 = 1$ defines a projective representation for them and should apply also now. There is also analogy with Wilson loops. This leads to topological QFTs for knots and braids [185, 201].

2. In TGD framework light-like 3-surfaces (and also space-like at the ends of causal diamonds) carry braids beginning at partonic 2-surfaces and ending at partonic 2-surfaces at the boundaries of causal diamonds. This realization is highly suggestive now. This also conforms with the general TGD inspired vision about absolute Galois group of rationals as permutation group $S_\infty$ lifted to braiding groups such that its representation always reduce to finite-dimensional ones [37]. This also conforms with the view about the role of hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ and the idea about finite measurement resolution and one would obtain a new connection between various mathematical structure of TGD.

3. The physical interpretation of infinite primes represented by polynomials as bound states suggests that infinite prime at level $n$ corresponds to a braid of braids of ... braids such that at given level of hierarchy braid group acting on the physical states is associated with covering group realized as subgroup of the permutation group for the objects whose number is the number of roots. This gives also a connection with the the notion of operad [57, 167, 117] which involves also a hierarchy of discrete structures with the action of permutation group inside each and appears also in quantum TGD as a natural notion [13, 19].

4. The assumption that the braidings are induced by flows of the partonic 2-surface could glue the actions of different Galois groups to single coherent whole was originally motivated by the hope that boundary homomorphism could be made unique in this manner. This restriction is however un-necessary and the physical picture does not support it. The basic motivation for the braid representation indeed comes from TGD as an almost topological QFT vision.

5. The role of symplectic transformations in TGD suggests the identification of flows as symplectic flows induced by those of $\delta M^2 \times CP_2$. These flows should map the area enclosed by the sub-braid (of braids) to itself and corresponding Hamiltonian should be constant at the boundary of the area and induce a flow horizontal to the boundary and also continuous at the boundary. The flow would in general be non-trivial inside the area and induce the braiding of the sub-braid
of braids. One could assign “Galois spin” to the sub-braids with respect to the higher Galois group and boundary homomorphism would realize unitary action of $G_k$ as spin rotation at $k_i$:th level. At $k_2$:th level the ”Galois spin” rotation would reduce to that in commutator subgroup and in homology theory would become trivial. The interpretation of the commutator group as the analog of gauge group might make sense. This would conform with an old idea of quantum TGD that the commutator subgroup of symplectic group acts as gauge transformations.

6. It is not necessary to assign the braids at various level of the hierarchy to the same partonic 2-surface. Since the symplectic transformations act on $\delta M_4^+ \times CP_2$, one can consider also the projections of the braids to the homologically non-trivial 2-sphere of $CP_2$ or to the 2-sphere at light-cone boundary: both of these spheres play important part in the formulation of quantum TGD and I have indeed assigned the braiding to these surfaces [36].

7. The representation of the hierarchy of Galois groups acting on the braid of braids is understood in terms of the replacement of symplectic group of $\delta M_4^+ \times CP_2$ -call it $G$- permuting the points of the braids with its discrete subgroup obtained as a factor group $G/H$, where $H$ is a normal subgroup of $G$ leaving the endpoints of braids fixed. One must also consider subgroups of the permutation group for the points of the triangulation since Galois group for $n$:th order polynomial is in general subgroup of $S_n$. One can also consider flows with these properties to get braided variant of $G/H$.

The braid group representation works also for ordinary polynomials with continuous coefficients in all number fields as also finite fields. One therefore achieves number theoretical universality. The values of the variables $x_i$ appearing in the polynomials can belong to any number field and the representation spaces of the Galois groups correspond to any number field. Since the Galois groups are stable against small perturbations of coefficients one obtains topological invariance in both real and p-adic sense. Also the representation in all number fields are possible for the Galois groups.

The construction is universal but infinite primes provide the motivation for it and can be regarded as a representation of the generalized cohomology group for surfaces which belong to the intersection of real and p-adic worlds (rational coefficients). In particular, the expansion of the roots in powers series is the only manner to make sense about the roots when $x_n$ is identified with $X_n$ so that convergence takes place if some of the lower level infinite primes appearing in the product defining $X_n$ is interpreted as infinite p-adic prime. All higher powers are infinitesimal in infinite-P p-adic norm. At the lowest level one obtains expansion in $X_1$ for which $X_1^n$ has norm $p^{-n}$ with respect to any prime $p$. The value of the product of primes different from $p$ is however not well-defined for given p-adic topology. If it makes sense to speak about multi-p p-adic expansion all powers $X_1^n$, $n > 0$ would be infinitesimal.

**What can one say about the lifting to braid groups?**

The generators of symmetry group are given by permutations $s_i$ permuting $i$:th and $i + 1$:th element of $n$:element set. The permutations $s_i$ and $s_j$ obviously commute for $|i - j| > 2$. It is also easy to see that the identity $s_is_{i+1}s_i = s_{i+1}s_is_{i+1}$ holds true. Besides this the identity $s_i^2 = 1$ holds true.

Braid group $B_n$ [10] is obtained by dropping the condition $s_i^2 = 1$ and can be regarded as an infinite covering group of the permutation group. For instance, for the simplest non-trivial case $n = 3$ the braid group is universal central extension of the modular group $PSL(2, Z)$. In the general case the braid group is isomorphic to the mapping class group of a punctured disk with $n$ punctures and the realization of the braidings as a symplectic transformations would mean additional restriction to the allowed isotopies inducing the braid group action.

One can decompose any element of braid group $B_n$ to a product of element of symmetric group $S_n$ and of pure braid group $P_n$ consisting of braidings which correspond to trivial permutations. $P_n$ is a normal subgroup of braid group and the following short exact sequence $1 \rightarrow F_{n-1} \rightarrow P_n \rightarrow P_{n-1} \rightarrow 1$ allows to decompose $P_n$ to a product of image of free group $F_{n-1}$ and of the image of $P_n$ in $P_{n-1}$. This leads to a decomposition to a representation of $P_n$ as an iterated semidirect product of free groups.

Concerning the lifting of Galois groups to subgroups of braid groups following observations are relevant.

1. For $n$:th order polynomial of single variable Galois group can be regarded as a subgroup of permutation group $S_n$. The identification is probably not completely unique (at least inner
automorphisms make the identification non-unique) but I am unable to say whether this has significance in the recent context.

2. The natural lifting of Galois group to its braided version is as a product of corresponding subgroup of $S_n$ with with pure braid group of $n$ braids so that pure braidings would allow also braidings of all permutations as intermediate stages. Pure braid group is normal subgroup trivially. Whether also more restricted braidings are possible is not clear to me. Braid group has a subgroup obtained by coloring braid strands with a finite number of colors and allowing only the braidings which induce permutations of braids of same color. Clearly this group is a good candidate for the minimal group decomposable to a product of subgroups of symmetric subgroups containing braided Galois group. Different colors would correspond to the decomposition of $S_n$ to a product of permutation groups. Note that one can have cyclic subgroups of permutation sub-groups.

One might hope that it is enough to lift the boundary homomorphisms between Galois groups $G_k$ and $G_{k-1}$ to homomorphisms between corresponding braided groups. Life does not look so simple.

1. The group algebra of Galois group is replaced with an infinite-dimensional group algebra of braid groups so that the number of physical states is expected to become much larger and the interpretation could be in terms of many-boson states.

2. The square of the boundary homomorphism must map braided Galois group $B(G_k)$ to $[B(G_{k-2}), B(G_{k-2})]$. The obvious question is whether this conditions reduces to corresponding conditions for Galois group and pure braided groups. In other words, does the braiding commute with the formation of commutator sub-group: $[B(G_k), B(G_k)] = B([G_k, G_k])$? In this case the decomposition of the braided Galois group to a product of Galois group and pure braid group would allow to realize the braided counterpart of boundary homomorphism as a product of Galois group homomorphism and homomorphism acting on the pure braid group. Direct calculation however shows that this is not the case so that the problem is considerably more complicated.

More detailed view about braided Galois homology

Consider next a more detailed view about the braided Galois homology.

1. One can wonder whether the application of only single boundary operator creates a state which represents gauge degree of freedom or whether boundaries correspond to "full" boundaries obtained by applying maximum number of boundary operations, which $k$:th level is $k$. "Full boundary" would correspond to what one obtains by applying at most $k$ boundary operators to the state, and many combinations are possible if the number of boundary homomorphisms is larger than $k$. The physical states as elements of homology group would be analogous many-fermion states but would differ from them in the sense that they would be annihilated by all fermionic creation operators. In particular, full Fermi spheres at $k$:th level would represent gauge degrees of freedom.

Homologically non-trivial states are expected to be rather rare, especially so if already single boundary operation creates gauge degree of freedom. Certainly the existence of constraints is natural since infinite primes corresponding to irreducible polynomials of degree higher are interpreted as bound states. Homological non-triviality would most naturally express bound state property in bosonic degrees of freedom. In any case, one can argue that fermionic analogy is not complete and that a more natural interpretation is as an analog of cohomology with several exterior derivatives.

2. The analogy with fermionic oscillator algebra makes also the realization of bosonic oscillator operator algebra suggestive. Pointwise multiplication of group algebra elements regarded as functions in group looks the most plausible option since for continuous groups like $U(1)$ this implies additivity of quantum numbers. Many boson states for given mode would correspond to powers of group algebra element with respect to pointwise multiplication. If the commutator for the analogs of the bosonic oscillator operators is defined as
10.4. Infinite rationals define rational functions of several variables: a possible number theoretic generalization for the notions of homotopy, homology, and cohomology

\[
[B_1, B_2] \equiv \sum_{g_1, g_2} B_1(g_1)B_2(g_2)[g_1, g_2], [g_1, g_2] \equiv g_1 g_2 g_1^{-1} g_2^{-1},
\]

it is automatically in the commutator sub-group. This condition is not consistent with fermionic anti-commutation relations. The consistency requires that the commutator is defined as

\[
[B_1, B_2] \equiv \sum_{g_1, g_2} (B_1(g_1)B_2(g_2))[g_1, g_2], [g_1, g_2] \equiv g_1 g_2 - g_2 g_1.
\] (10.4.1)

The commutator must belong to the group algebra of the commutator subgroup. In this case the commutativity conditions are non-trivial. Bosonic commutation relations would put further constraints on the homology.

A delicacy related to commutation and anti-commutation relations should be noticed. One could fermionic creation (annihilation) operators as elements in the dual of group algebra. If group algebra and its dual are not identified (this might not be possible) then the anti-commutator is element of the field of ring in which group algebra elements have values. In the bosonic case the conjugate of the bosonic group algebra element should be treated in the same manner as a pointwise multiplication operator instead of an exterior derivative like operator.

3. One could perhaps interpret the commutation and anti-commutation relations modulo commutator subgroup in terms of finite measurement resolution realized by the transition to homology implying that observables commute in the standard sense. The connection of finite measurement resolution with inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type \( \text{II}_1 \) implying a connection with quantum groups and non-commutative geometry conforms also with the vision that finite measurement resolution means commutativity modulo commutator group.

4. The alert reader has probably already asked why one could not define also diagonal homology for \( G_k \) via diagonal boundary operators \( \delta_k : G_k \to H_k \), where \( H_k \) is subgroup of \( G_k \). The above argument would suggest interpretation for this cohomology in terms of finite measurement resolution. If one allows this the Galois cohomology groups would be labelled by two integers. Similar situation is encountered in motivic cohomology [53].

Some remarks

Some remarks about the proposal are in order.

1. The proposal makes as such sense if the polynomials with rational coefficients define a subset of more general function space able to catch the non-commutative homotopy and homology and their duals terms of Galois groups associated with rational functions with coefficients. One could however abstract the construction so that it applies to polynomials with coefficients in real and p-adic fields and forget infinite primes altogether. One can even consider the replacement of algebraic surfaces with more general surfaces as along as the notion of Galois group makes sense since braiding makes sense also in more general situation. This picture would conform with the idea of number theoretical universality based on algebraic continuation from rationals to various number fields. In this case infinite primes would characterize the rational sector in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

2. The above discussion is for the rational primes only. Each algebraic extension of rationals however gives rise to its own primes. In particular, one obtains also complex integers and Gaussian primes. Each algebraic extension gives to its own notion of infinite prime. One can also consider quaternionic and octonionic primes and their generalization to infinite primes and this generalization is indeed one of the key ideas of the number theoretic vision [75]. Note that already for quaternions Galois group defined by the automorphisms of the arithmetics is continuous Lie group.
3. The decomposition of infinite primes to primes in extension of rational or polynomials is analogous to the decomposition of hadron to quarks in higher resolution and suggests that reduction of the quantum system to its basic building bricks could correspond number theoretically to the introduction of higher algebraic extensions of various kinds of number fields. The emergence of higher extensions would mean emergence of algebraic complexity and have interpretation as evolution of cognition in TGD inspired theory of consciousness.

This picture conforms with the basic visions of quantum TGD about physics as infinite-dimensional geometry on one hand and physics as generalized number theory on one hand implying that algebraic geometry reduces in some sense to number theory and one can also regard quantum states as representations of algebraic geometric invariants in accordance with the vision about TGD as almost topological QFT.

Infinite primes form a discrete set since all the coefficients are rational (unless one allows even algebraic extensions of infinite rationals). Physically infinite primes correspond to elementary particle like states so that elementary particle property corresponds to number theoretic primeness. Infinite integers define unions of sub-varieties identifiable physically as many particle states. Rational functions are in turn interpreted in zero energy ontology as surfaces assignable to initial and final states of physical event such that positive energy states correspond to the numerator and negative energy states to the denominator of the polynomial. One also poses the additional condition that the ratio equals to real unit in real sense so that real units in this sense are able to represent zero energy state and the number theoretic anatomy of single space-time point might be able to represent arbitrary complex quantum states.

The generalization of the notion of real point has been already mentioned as also the fact that the number theoretic anatomy could in principle allow to code for zero energy states if they correspond to infinite rationals reducing to unit in real sense. Also space-time surfaces could by quantum classical correspondence represent in terms of this anatomy as I have proposed. Single space-time point could code in its structure not only the basic algebraic structure of topology as proposed but represent Platonia. If the above arguments really make sense then this number theoretic Brahman=Atman identify would not be a mere beautiful philosophical vision but would have also practical consequences for mathematics.

10.4.5 What is the physical interpretation of the braided Galois homology

The resulting cohomology suggests either the interpretation in terms of many-fermion states or as a generalization of de Rham cohomology involving several exterior derivative operators. The arguments below show that fermionic interpretation does not make sense and that the more plausible interpretation in concordance with finite measurement resolution is in terms of "orbital" WCW degrees of freedom represented by the symplectic group assignable to the product of light-cone boundary and $CP_2$.

What the restriction to the plane $x_k = 0$ could correspond physically?

The best manner to gain a more detailed connection between physics and homology is through an attempt to understand what operation putting $x_k = 0$ could mean physically.

1. Given infinite prime at level $n$ corresponds to single particle state characterized by Galois group $G_n$. The fermionic part of the state corresponds to its small part and purely bosonic part multiplies $X_{n-1}$ factors as powers of primes not dividing the fermionic part of the state. Therefore the finite part of the state contains information about fermions and bosons labelled by fermionic primes. When one puts $x_n = 0$, the information about the bosonic part is lost.

One can of course divide the polynomial by a suitable infinite integer of previous level so that its highest term is just power of $X_n$ with a unit coefficient. Bosonic part appears in this case in the denominator of the finite part of the infinite prime and does not contribute to zeros of the resulting rational function at $n-1$:th level; it of course affects the zeros at $n$:th level. Hence the information about bosons at $n-1$:th level is lost also now unless one considers also the Galois groups assignable to the poles of the resulting rational function at $n-1$:th level.
2. What could this loss of information about bosons correspond geometrically and physically? To answer this question must understand how the polynomial of many variables can be represented physically in TGD Universe.

The proposal has been that a union of hierarchically ordered partonic 2-surfaces gives rise to a local representation of n-fold Cartesian power for a piece of complex plane. A more concrete realization would be in terms of wormhole throats at the end of causal diamond at 3-surfaces topologically condensed at each other. The operation \( x_n = 0 \) would corresponding to the basic reductionistic step destroying the bound state by removing the largest space-time sheets so that one would have many-particle state rather than elementary particle at the lower level of the hierarchy of space-time sheet. This loss of information would be unavoidable outcome of the reductionistic analysis.

One can consider two alternative geometric interpretations depending on whether one identifies to infinite primes connected 3-surfaces or connected 2-surfaces.

1. If infinite primes correspond to connected 3-surfaces having hierarchical structure of topological condensate the disappearing bosons could correspond to the wormhole throats connecting smaller space-time sheet to the largest space-time sheet involved. Wormhole throats would carry bosonic quantum numbers and would be removed when the largest space-time sheet disappears. Many-fermion state at highest level represented by the "finite" part of the infinite prime would correspond to "half" wormhole throats - \( CP_2 \) type vacuum extremals topological condensed at smaller space-time sheets but not at the highest one.

2. If elementary particles/infinite primes correspond to connected partonic 2-surfaces (this is not quite not the case since tangent space data about partonic 2-surfaces matters), one must replace 3-D topological condensation by its 2-dimensional version. Infinite prime would correspond to single wormhole throat as partonic 2-surface at which smaller wormhole throats would have suffered topological condensation. Topological condensation would correspond to a formation of a connection by flux tube like structure between the 2-surfaces considered. The disappearance of this highest level would mean decay to a many particle state containing several wormhole contacts. The formation of anyonic many-particle states could be interpreted in terms of build-up of higher level infinite primes.

3. Whatever the interpretation is, it should be consistent with the idea that braiding as induced by symplectic flow. If the symplectic flow is defined by the inherent symplectic structure of the partonic 2-surface only the latter option works. If the symplectic flow acts at the level of the imbedding space - as is natural to assume - both interpretations make sense.

The restriction to \( x_k = 0 \) plane cannot correspond to homological boundary operation

Can one model the restriction to \( x_k = 0 \) plane as boundary operation in the sense of generalized homology? There are several objections.

1. There are probably several homological boundary operations \( \delta_i \) at given level whereas the restriction \( x_k = 0 \) is a unique operation (recall however the possibility to permute the arguments in the case of polynomial).

2. The homology is expected to contain large number of generators whereas the state defined by infinite prime is unique as are also the states resulting via restriction operations.

3. It is not possible to assign fermion number to \( x_k = 0 \) operation since fermion number is not affected: this would not allow to assign fermion number to the homological boundary operators.

Although the interpretation as many-fermion states does not make sense, one must notice that the structure of homology is highly analogous to the space of states of super-symmetric QFT and of the set of infinite primes. Only the infinite primes \( X_n \pm 1 \), where \( X_n \) is the product of all primes at level \( n \), correspond to states containing no fermions and have interpretation as Dirac sea and vacuum state. In the same manner the elements of braided Galois homology in general are obtained by applying the analogs of fermionic annihilation (creation) operators to a full Fermi sphere (Fock vacuum). Also
the identification of all physical states as many-fermion states in quantum TGD where all known elementary bosons are identified as fermion pairs conforms with this picture.

A more natural interpretation of the restriction operation is as an operation making possible to assign to a given state in fermionic sector the space of possible states in WCW degrees of freedom characterized in terms of Galois cohomology represented in terms of the symplectic group of acting as isometries of WCW. The transition from Lie algebra description natural for continuum situation to discrete subgroup is natural due to the discretization realizing the finite measurement resolution.

One cannot however avoid a nasty question. What about the lower level bosonic primes associated with the infinite prime? What is their interpretation if they do not correspond to WCW degrees of freedom? Maybe one could identify the bosonic parts of infinite prime as super-partners of fermions behaving like bosons. The addition of a right handed neutrino to a given quantum state could represent this supersymmetry.

Braided Galois group homology and construction of quantum states in WCW degrees of freedom in finite measurement resolution

The above arguments fix the physical interpretation of infinite primes and corresponding group cohomology to quite high degree.

1. From above it is clear that the restriction operation cannot correspond directly to homological boundary operation. Single infinite prime corresponds to an entire spectrum of states. Hence the assignment of fermion number to the boundary operators is not correct thing to do and one must interpret the coboundary operations as analogs of exterior derivatives and various states as bosonic excitations of a given state analogous to states assignable to closed forms of various degrees in topological or conformal quantum field theories.

2. The natural interpretation of Galois homology is as a homology assignable to a discrete subgroup hierarchy of the symplectic group acting as isometries of WCW and therefore as the space of wave functions in WCW degrees of freedom in finite measurement resolution. Infinite primes would code for fermionic degrees of freedom identifiable as spinor degrees of freedom at the level of WCW.

3. The connection between infinite primes and braided Galois homology would basically reflect the supersymmetry relating these degrees of freedom at the level of WCW geometry where WCW Hamiltonians correspond to bosonic generators and contractions of WCW gamma matrices with symplectic currents to the fermionic generators of the super-symmetry algebra. If this identification is correct, it would solve the problem of constructing the modes of WCW spinor fields in finite measurement resolution. An especially well-come feature would be the reduction of WCW integration to summations in braided Galois group algebra allowing an easy realization of number theoretical universality. If the picture is correct it should also have connections to the realization of finite measurement resolution in terms of inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ for which fermionic oscillator algebra provides the basic realization.

4. Of course, it is far from clear whether it is really possible to reduce spin, color and electroweak quantum numbers to number theoretic characteristics of infinite primes and it might well be that the proposed construction does not apply to center of mass degrees of freedom of the partonic 2-surface. I have considered these questions for the octonionic generalization of infinite primes and suggested how standard model quantum numbers could be understood in terms of subset of infinite octonionic primes.

10.4.6 Is there a connection with the motivic Galois group?

The proposed generalized of Galois group brings in mind the notion of motivic Galois group which is one possible generalization for the notion of zero-dimensional Galois group associated with algebraic extensions of number fields to the level of algebraic varieties.

One of the many technical challenges of the motivic cohomology theory is the non-uniqueness of the imbedding of the algebraic extension as a subfield in the algebraic closure of $k$. The number of these imbeddings is however finite and absolute Galois group associated with the algebraic closure of $k$ acts in the set of the imbeddings. Which of them one should choose?
Quantum physicist would solve this problem by saying that there is no need to choose: one could introduce quantum superpositions of different choices and "Galois spin" regarding the different imbeddings as analogs of different spin components. Absolute Galois group would act on the quantum states regarded as superpositions of different imbeddings by permuting them. In TGD framework this kind of representation could emerge in p-adic context raise Galois group to a role of symmetry group acting on quantum states: indeed absolute Galois group is very natural notion in TGD framework. I have proposed this kind of interpretation for some years ago in a chapter [37] about Langlands program [136, 47, 137, 135].

If I have understood correctly, the idea of the motivic Galois theory is to generalize this correspondence so that the varieties in field \( k \) are replaced the varieties in the extension of \( k \) imbedded to the algebraic closure of \( k \), the number of which is finite. Whether the number of the lifts for varieties is finite seems to depends on the situation.

1. If the imbedding is assumed to be same for all points of the variety the situation seems to reduce to the imbeddings of \( k \) to the algebraic completion of rationals and one would have quantum superposition of varieties in the union of finite number of representatives of the algebraic extension to which the absolute Galois group acts.

2. Physicist could however ask whether the invariance under the action of Galois group could be local in some sense. The selection of separable extension could indeed be only pseudo-constant in p-adic case and thus depend on finite number of pinary digits of the k-valued coordinates of the point of the algebraic variety. Local gauge invariance would say that any pseudo constant element of local absolute Galois group acts as a symmetry. This would suggest that one can introduce Galois connection. Since Lie algebra is not defined now one should introduce the connection as parallel translations by Galois group element for paths in the algebraic variety.

One key result is that pure motives using numerical equivalence are equivalent with the category of representations of an algebraic group called motivic Galois group which has Lie algebra and is thus looks like a continuous group.

1. Lie algebra structure for something apparently discrete indeed makes sense for profinite groups (synonymous to Stone spaces). Spaces with p-adic topology are basic examples of this kind of spaces. For instance, 2-adic integers is a Stone space obtained as the set of all bit sequences allowed to contain infinite number of non-vanishing digits. This implies that real discreteness transforms to p-adic continuity and the notion of Lie algebra makes sense. For polynomials this would correspond to polynomials with strictly infinite degree unless one considers the absolute Galois group associated with the algebraic extension of rationals associated with an ordinary polynomial. For infinite primes this would correspond to many-fermion states containing infinite number of fermions kicked out from the Dirac sea and from the point of view of physics would look like an idealization.

2. Motivic Galois group does not obviously correspond to the Galois groups as they are introduced above. Absolute Galois group for the extension of say rationals however emerges if one performs the lift to the algebraic completion and this might be how one ends up with motivic Galois group and also with p-adic physics. One can perhaps say that the Galois groups as introduced above make sense in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

3. The choice of algebraic extension might be encountered also in the construction of roots for the polynomials associated with infinite primes and since this choice is not unique it seems that one must use quantum superposition of the different choices and must introduce the action of an appropriate absolute Galois group. This group would be absolute Galois group for algebraic extension of polynomials of \( n \) variables at \( n \)-th level and ordinary Galois group at the lowest level of hierarchy which should be or less the same as the Galois group introduced above. This could bring in additional spin like degrees of freedom in which the absoltey Galois group acts.

The fascinating question is whether one could regard not only the degrees of freedom associated with the finite Galois groups but even those associated with the absolute Galois group as physical. Physically the analogs of color quantum numbers whose net values vanish for confined states would be in question. To sum up, it seems that number theory could contain implicitly an incredible rich spectrum of physics.
10.5 Motives and twistor approach applied to TGD

Motivic cohomology has turned out to pop up in the calculations of the twistorial amplitudes using Grassmannian approach \[14, 33\]. The amplitudes reduce to multiple residue integrals over smooth projective sub-varieties of projective spaces. Therefore they represent the simplest kind of algebraic geometry for which cohomology theory exists. Also in Grothendieck’s vision about motivic cohomology \[172\] projective spaces are fundamental as spaces to which more general spaces can be mapped in the construction of the cohomology groups (factorization).

10.5.1 Number theoretic universality, residue integrals, and symplectic symmetry

A key challenge in the realization of the number theoretic universality is the definition of p-adic definite integral. In twistor approach integration reduces to the calculation of multiple residue integrals over closed varieties. These could exist also for p-adic number fields. Even more general integrals identifiable as integrals of forms can be defined in terms of motivic cohomology.

Yangian symmetry \[95, 37\] is the symmetry behind the successes of twistor Grassmannian approach \[26\] and has a very natural realization in zero energy ontology \[88\]. Also the basic prerequisites for twistorialization are satisfied. Even more, it is possible to have massive states as bound states of massless ones and one can circumvent the IR difficulties of massless gauge theories. Even UV divergences are tamed since virtual particles consist of massless wormhole throats without bound state condition on masses. Space-like momentum exchanges correspond to pairs of throats with opposite sign of energy.

Algebraic universality could be realized if the calculation of the scattering amplitudes reduces to multiple residue integrals just as in twistor Grassmannian approach. This is because also p-adic integrals could be defined as residue integrals. For rational functions with rational coefficients field the outcome would be an algebraic number apart from power of \(2\pi\), which in p-adic framework is a nuisance unless it is possible to get rid of it by a proper normalization or unless one can accepts the infinite-dimensional transcendental extension defined by \(2\pi\). It could also happen that physical predictions do not contain the power of \(2\pi\).

Motivic cohomology defines much more general approach allowing to calculate analogs of integrals of forms over cycles also in p-adic context. Symplectic transformations are transformation leaving areas invariant. Symplectic form and its exterior powers define natural volume measures as elements of cohomology and p-adic variant of integrals over closed and even surfaces with boundary might make sense. In TGD framework symplectic transformations indeed define a fundamental symmetry and quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom reduce to a symplectic group assignable to \(\delta M^4 \pm \times CP_2\) in well-defined sense \[17\]. One might hope that they could allow to define scissor group with very simple canonical representatives- perhaps even polygons- so that integrals could be defined purely algebraically using elementary area (volume) formulas and allowing continuation to real and p-adic number fields. The basic argument could be that varieties with rational symplectic volumes form a dense set of all varieties involved.

10.5.2 How to define the p-adic variant for the exponent of Kähler action?

The exponent of Kähler function defined by the Kähler action (integral of Maxwell action for induced Kähler form) is central for quantum at least in the real sector of WCW. The question is whether this exponent could have p-adic counterpart and if so, how it should be defined.

In the real context the replacement of the exponent with power of \(p\) changes nothing but in the p-adic context the interpretation is affected in a dramatic manner. Physical intuition provided by p-adic thermodynamics \[42\] suggest that the exponent of Kähler function is analogous to Boltzmann weight replaced in the p-adic context with non-negative power of \(p\) in order to achieve convergence of the series defining the partition function not possible for the exponent function in p-adic context.
1. The quantization of Kähler function as \( K = r \log(m/n) \), where \( r \) is integer, \( m > n \) is divisible by a positive power of \( p \) and \( n \) is indivisible by a power of \( p \), implies that the exponent of Kähler function is of form \( (m/n)^r \) and therefore exists also \( p \)-adically. This would guarantee the \( p \)-adic existence of the vacuum functional for any prime dividing \( m \) and for a given prime \( p \) would select a restricted set of \( p \)-adic space-time sheets (or partonic 2-surfaces) in the intersection of real and \( p \)-adic worlds. It would be possible to assign several \( p \)-adic primes to a given space-time sheet (or partonic 2-surface). In elementary particle physics a possible interpretation is that elementary particle can correspond to several \( p \)-adic mass scales differing by a power of two \([46]\).

One could also consider a more general quantization of Kähler action as sum \( K = K_1 + K_2 \) where \( K_1 = r \log(m/n) \) and \( K_2 = n \), with \( n \) divisible by \( p \) since \( \exp(n) \) exists in this case and one has \( \exp(K) = (m/n)^r \times \exp(n) \). Also transcendental extensions of \( p \)-adic numbers involving \( p + n - 2 \) powers of \( e^{1/n} \) can be considered.

2. The natural continuation to \( p \)-adic sector would be the replacement of integer coefficient \( r \) with a \( p \)-adic integer. For \( p \)-adic integers not reducing to finite integers the \( p \)-adic norm of the vacuum functional would however vanish and their contribution to the transition amplitude vanish unless the number of these space-time sheets increases with an exponential rate making the net contribution proportional to a finite positive power of \( p \). This situation would correspond to a critical situation analogous to that encountered in string models as the temperature approaches Hagedorn temperature \([25]\) and the number states with given energy increases as fast as the Boltzmann weight. Hagedorn temperature is essentially due to the extended nature of particles identified as strings. Therefore this kind of non-perturbative situation might be encountered also now.

3. Rational numbers \( m/n \) with \( n \) not divisible by \( p \) are also infinite as real integers. They are somewhat problematic. Does it make sense to speak about algebraic extensions of \( p \)-adic numbers generated by \( p^{1/n} \) and giving \( n - 1 \) fractional powers of \( p \) in the extension or does this extension reduce to something equivalent with the original \( p \)-adic number field when one redefines the \( p \)-adic norm as \( |x|_p \rightarrow |x|^{1/n}_p \) ? Physically this kind of extension could have a well defined meaning. If this does not make sense, it seems that one must treat \( p \)-adic rationals as infinite real integers so that the exponent would vanish \( p \)-adically.

4. If one wants that Kähler action exists \( p \)-adically a transcendental extension of rational numbers allowing all powers of \( \log(p) \) and \( \log(k) \), where \( k < p \) is primitive \( p - 1 \) th root of unity in \( G(p) \).

A weaker condition would be an extension to a ring containing only \( \log(p) \) and \( \log(k) \) but not their powers. That only single \( k < p \) is needed is clear from the identity \( \log(k^r) = r \log(k) \), from primitive root property, and from the possibility to expand \( \log(k + pi) \), which is \( p \)-adic integer, to powers series with respect to \( p \). If the exponent of Kähler function is the quantity coding for physics and naturally required to be ordinary \( p \)-adic number, one could allow \( \log(p) \) and \( \log(k) \) to exists only in symbolic sense or in the extension of \( p \)-adic numbers to a ring with minimal dimension.

**Remark:** One can get rid of the extension by \( \log(p) \) and \( \log(k) \) if one accepts the definition of \[ \text{\footnotesize p-adic logarithm} \] as \( \log(x) = \log(p^{-k} x / x_0) \) for \( x = p^k(x_0 + py) \), \( |y|_p < 1 \). To me this definition looks somewhat artificial since this function is not strictly speaking the inverse of exponent function but might have a deeper justification.

5. What happens in the real sector? The quantization of Kähler action cannot take place for all real surfaces since a discrete value set for Kähler function would mean that WCW metric is not defined. Hence the most natural interpretation is that the quantization takes place only in the intersection of real and \( p \)-adic worlds, that is for surfaces which are algebraic surfaces in some sense. What this actually means is not quite clear. Are partonic 2-surfaces and their tangent space data algebraic in some preferred coordinates? Can one find a universal identification for the preferred coordinates- say as subset of imbedding space coordinates selected by isometries?

If this picture inspired by \( p \)-adic thermodynamics holds true, \( p \)-adic integration at the level of WCW would give analog of partition function with Boltzman weight replaced by a power of \( p \) reducing a sum over contributions corresponding to different powers of \( p \) with WCW integral over space-time sheets with this value of Kähler action defining the analog for the degeneracy of states with a given
value of energy. The integral over space-time sheets corresponding to fixed value of Kähler action should allow definition in terms of a symplectic form defined in the p-adic variant of WCW. In finite-dimensional case one could worry about odd dimension of this sub-manifold but in infinite-dimensional case this need not be a problem. Kähler function could defines one particular zero mode of WCW Kähler metric possessing an infinite number of zero modes.

One should also give a meaning to the p-adic integral of Kähler action over space-time surface assumed to be quantized as multiples of \( \log(m/n) \).

1. The key observation is that Kähler action for preferred extremals reduces to 3-D Chern-Simons form by the weak form of electric-magnetic duality. Therefore the reduction to cohomology takes place and the existing p-adic cohomology gives excellent hopes about the existence of the p-adic variant of Kähler action. Therefore the reduction of TGD to almost topological QFT would be an essential aspect of number theoretical universality.

2. This integral should have a clear meaning also in the intersection of real and p-adic world. Why the integrals in the intersection would be quantized as multiple of \( \log(m/n) \), \( m/n \) divisible by a positive power of \( p \)? Could \( \log(m/n) \) relate to the integral of \( \int_0^1 dx/x \), which brings in mind \( \oint dz/z \) in residue calculus. Could the integration range \([0, 2\pi]\) be analogous to the integration range \([1/m, 1]\) with \( 1/z \) being the rational function responsible for this.

3. \( \log(m/n) \) would play a role similar to \( 2\pi \) in the approach based on motivic integration where integral has geometric objects as its values. In the case of \( 2\pi \) the value would be circle. In the case of \( \log(m/n) \) the value could be the arc between the points \( r = m/n > 1 \) and \( r = 1 \) with \( r \) identified the radial coordinate of light-cone boundary with conformally invariant length measures \( dr/r \). One can also consider the idea that \( \log(m/n) \) is the hyperbolic angle analogous to \( 2\pi \) so that these two integrals could correspond to hyper-complex and complex residue calculus respectively.

4. TGD as almost topological QFT means that for preferred extremals the Kähler action reduces to 3-D Chern-Simons action, which is indeed 3-form as cohomology interpretation requires, and one could consider the possibility that the integration giving \( \log(m/n) \) factor to Kähler action is associated with the integral of Chern-Simons action density in time direction along light-like 3-surface and that the integral over the transversal degrees of freedom could be reduced to the flux of the induced \( CP_2 \) Kähler form. The logarithmic quantization of the effective distance between the braid end points the in metric defined by modified gamma matrices has been proposed earlier [27].

Since p-adic objects do not possess boundaries, one could argue that only the integrals over closed varieties make sense. Hence the basic premise of cohomology would fail when one has p-adic integral over braid strand since it does not represent closed curve. The question is whether one could identify the end points of braid in some sense so that one would have a closed curve effectively or alternatively relative cohomology. Periodic boundary conditions is certainly one prerequisite for this kind of identification.

1. In one of the many cohomologies known as quantum cohomology [63] one indeed assumes that the intersection of varieties is fuzzy in the sense that two surfaces for which points are connected by a virtual intersection is defined as a pseudo-holomorphic curve can be said to intersect at this points. As a special case pseudo-holomorphic curve reduce to holomorphic curve defined by a holomorphic map of 2-D Kähler manifold to complex manifold with Kähler structure. The question arises what a “pseudo-holomorphic curve connects points” really means. In the recent case a natural analog would be 2-D string world sheets or partonic 2-surfaces so that complex numbers are replaced by hyper-complex numbers effectively. The boundaries of string world sheets would be 1-D braid strands at wormhole throats and at the end of space-time sheet at boundaries of \( CD \). In spirit of algebraic geometry one could also call the 1-D braid strands holomorphic curves connecting points of the partonic 2-surfaces at the two light-like boundaries of \( CD \). In the similar manner space-like braid strands would connect points of partonic 2-surface at same end of \( CD \).
2. In the construction of the solutions of the modified Dirac equation one assumes periodic boundary conditions so that in physical sense these points are identified \cite{24}. This assumption actually reduces the locus of solutions of the modified Dirac equation to a union of braids at light-like 3-surfaces so that finite measurement resolution for which discretization defines space-time correlates becomes an inherent property of the dynamics. The coordinate varying along the braid strands is light-like so that the distance in the induced metric vanishes between its end points (unlike the distance in the effective metric defined by the modified gamma matrices): therefore also in metric sense the end points represent intersection point. Also the effective 2-dimensionality means are effectively one and same point.

3. The effective metric 2-dimensionality of the light-like 2-surfaces implies the counterpart of conformal invariance with the light-like coordinate varying along braid strands so that it might make sense to say that braid strands are pseudo-holomorphic curves. Note also that the end points of a braid along light-like 3-surface are not causally independent: this is why M-matrix in zero energy ontology is non-trivial. Maybe the causal dependence together with periodic boundary conditions, light-likeness, and pseudo-holomorphy could imply a variant of quantum cohomology and justify the p-adic integration over the braid strands.

10.5.3 Motivic integration

While doing web searches related to motivic cohomology I encountered also the notion of motivic measure \cite{147} proposed first by Kontsevich. Motivic integration is a purely algebraic procedure in the sense that assigns to the symbol defining the variety for which one wants to calculate measure. The measure is not real valued but takes values in so called scissor group, which is a free group with group operation defined by a formal sum of varieties subject to relations. Motivic measure is number theoretical universal in the sense that it is independent of number field but can be given a value in particular number field via a homomorphism of motivic group to the number field with respect to sum operation.

Some examples are in order.

1. A simple example about scissor group is scissor group consisting operations needed in the algorithm transforming plane polygon to a rectangle with unit edge. Polygon is triangulated; triangles are transformed to rectangle using scissors; long rectangles are folded in one half; rectangles are rescaled to give an unit edge (say in horizontal direction); finally the resulting rectangles with unit edge are stacked over each other so that the height of the stack gives the area of the polygon. Polygons which can be transformed to each other using the basic area preserving building bricks of this algorithm are said to be congruent.

The basic object is the free abelian group of polygons subject to two relations analogous to second homology group. If $P$ is polygon which can be cut to two polygons $P_1$ and $P_2$ one has $[P] = [P_1] + [P_2]$. If $P$ and $P'$ are congruent polygons, one has $[P] = [P']$. For plane polygons the scissor group turns out to be the group of real numbers and the area of polygon is the area of the resulting rectangle. The value of the integral is obtained by mapping the element of scissor group to a real number by group homomorphism.

2. One can also consider symplectic transformations leaving areas invariant as allowed congruences besides the slicing to pieces as congruences appearing as parts of the algorithm leading to a standard representation. In this framework polygons would be replaced by a much larger space of varieties so that the outcome of the integral is variety and integration means finding a simple representative for this variety using the relations of the scissor group. One might hope that a symplectic transformations singular at the vertices of polygon combined with with scissor transformations could reduce arbitrary area bounded by a curve into polygon.

3. One can identify also for discrete sets the analog of scissor group. In this case the integral could be simply the number of points. Even more abstractly: one can consider algebraic formulas defining algebraic varieties and define scissor operations defining scissor congruences and scissor group as sums of the formulas modulo scissor relations. This would obviously abstract the analytic calculation algorithm for integral. Integration would mean that transformation of the formula to a formula stating the outcome of the integral. Free group for formulas with disjunction
of formulas is the additive operation $[172]$. Congruence must correspond to equivalence of some kind. For finite fields it could be bijection between solutions of the formulas. The outcome of the integration is the scissor group element associated with the formula defining the variety.

4. For residue integrals the free group would be generated as formal sums of even-dimensional complex integration contours. Two contours would be equivalent if they can be deformed to each other without going through poles. The standard form of variety consists of arbitrary small circles surrounding the poles of the integrand multiplied by the residues which are algebraic numbers for rational functions. This generalizes to rational functions with both real and $p$-adic coefficients if one accepts the identification of integral as a variety modulo the described equivalence so that $(2\pi)^n$ corresponds to torus $(S^1)^n$. One can replace torus with $2\pi$ if one accepts an infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of $p$-adic numbers by powers of $2\pi$. A weaker condition is that one allows ring containing only the positive powers of $2\pi$.

5. The Grassmannian twistor approach for two-loop hexagon Wilson gives dilogarithm functions $L_k(s)$ [33]. General polylogarithm is defined by obey the recursion formula:

$$Li_{s+1}(z) = \int_0^z Li_s(t) \frac{dt}{t}.$$  

Ordinary logarithm $Li_1(z) = -\log(1 - z)$ exists $p$-adically and generates a hierarchy containing dilogarithm, trilogarithm, and so on, which each exist $p$-adically for $|z| < 1$ as is easy to see. If one accepts the general definition of logariths one finds that the entire function series exists $p$-adically for integer values of $s$. An interesting question is how strong constraints $p$-adic existence gives to the twistor loop integrals and to the underlying QFT.

6. The ring having $p$-adic numbers as coefficients and spanned by transcendentals $\log(k)$ and $\log(p)$, where $k$ is primitive root of unity in $G(p)$ emerges in the proposed $p$-adicization of vacuum functional as exponent of Kähler action. The action for the preferred extremals reducing to 3-D Chern-Simons action for space-time surfaces in the intersection of real and $p$-adic worlds would be expressible $p$-adically as a linear combination of $\log(p)$ and $\log(k)$. $\log(m/n)$ expressible in this manner $p$-adically would be the symbolic outcome of $p$-adic integral $\int dx/x$ between rational points. $x$ could be identified as a preferred coordinate along braid strand. A possible identification for $x$ earlier would be as the length in the effective metric defined by modified gamma matrices appearing in the modified Dirac equation [27].

10.5.4 How could one calculate $p$-adic integrals numerically?

Riemann sum gives the simplest numerical approach to the calculation of real integrals. Also $p$-adic integrals should allow a numerical approach and very probably such approaches already exist and "motivic integration" presumably is the proper word to google. The attempts of an average physicist to dig out this kind of wisdom from the vastness of mathematical literature however lead to a depression and deep feeling of inferiority. The only manner to avoid the painful question "To whom should I blame for ever imagining that I could become a real mathematical physicist some day?" is a humble attempt to extrapolate real common sense to $p$-adic realm. One must believe that the almost trivial Riemann integral must have an almost trivial $p$-adic generalization although this looks far from obvious.

A proposal for $p$-adic numerical integration

The physical picture provided by quantum TGD gives strong constraints on the notion of $p$-adic integral.

1. The most important integrals should be over partonic 2-surfaces. Also $p$-adic variants of 3-surfaces and 4-surfaces can be considered. The $p$-adic variant of Kähler action would be an especially interesting integral and reduces to Chern-Simons terms over 3-surfaces for preferred extremals. One should use this definition also in the $p$-adic context since the reduction of a total divergence to boundary term is not expected to take place in numerical approach if one begins from a 4-dimensional Kähler action since in $p$-adic context topological boundaries do not
exist. The reduction to Chern-Simons term means also a reduction to cohomology and p-adic cohomology indeed exists.

At the first step one could restrict the consideration to algebraic varieties - in other words zero loci for a set of polynomials \( P_i(x) \) at the boundary of causal diamond consisting of pieces of \( \delta M_4^+ \times CP_2 \). 5 equations are needed. The simplest integral would be the p-adic volume of the partonic 2-surface.

2. The numerics must somehow rely on the p-adic topology meaning that very large powers \( p^n \) are very small in p-adic sense. In the p-adic context Riemann sum makes no sense since the sum never has p-adic norm larger than the maximum p-adic norm for summands so that the limit would give just zero. Finite measurement resolution suggests that the analog for the limit \( \Delta x \to 0 \) is pinary cutoff \( O(p^n) = 0, \ n \to \infty \), for the function \( f \) to be integrated. In the spirit of algebraic geometry one must assume at least power series expansion if not even the representability as a polynomial or rational function with rational or p-adic coefficients.

3. Number theoretic approach suggests that the calculation of the volume \( vol(V) \) of a p-adic algebraic variety \( V \) as integral should reduce to the counting of numbers for the solutions for the equations \( f_i(x) = 0 \) defining the variety. Together with the finite pinary cutoff this would mean counting of numbers for the solutions of equations \( f_i(x) \mod p^n = 0 \). The p-adic volume \( Vol(V,n) \) of the variety in the measurement resolution \( O(p^n) = 0 \) would be simply the number of p-adic solutions to the equations \( f_i(x) \mod p^n = 0 \). Although this number is expected to become infinite as a real number at the limit \( n \to \infty \), its p-adic norm is never larger than one. In the case that the limit is a well-defined as p-adic integer, one can say that the variety has a well-defined p-adic valued volume at the limit of infinite measurement resolution. The volume \( Vol(V,n) \) could behave like \( n_p^n \) and exist as a well defined p-adic number only if \( n_p \) is divisible by \( p \).

4. The generalization of the formula for the volume to an integral of a function over the volume is straightforward. Let \( f \) be the function to be integrated. One considers solutions to the conditions \( f(x) = y \), where \( y \) is p-adic number in resolution \( O(p^n) = 0 \), and therefore has only a finite number of values. The condition \( f(x) - y = 0 \) defines a codimension 1 sub-variety \( \tilde{V}_y \) of the original variety and the integral is defined as the weighted sum \( \sum_y y \times vol(V_y) \), where \( y \) denotes the point in the finite set of allowed values of \( f(x) \) so that calculation reduces to the calculation of volumes also now.

**General coordinate invariance**

From the point of view of physics general coordinate invariance of the volume integral and more general integrals is of utmost importance.

1. The general coordinate invariance with respect to the internal coordinates of surface is achieved by using a subset of imbedding space-coordinates as preferred coordinates for the surface. This is of also required if one works in algebraic geometric setting. In the case of projective spaces and similar standard imbedding spaces of algebraic varieties natural preferred coordinates exist. In TGD framework the isometries of \( M^4 \times CP_2 \) define natural preferred coordinate systems.

2. The question whether the formula can give rise to a something proportional to the volume in the induced metric in the intersection of real and rational worlds interesting. One could argue that one must include the square root of the determinant of the induced metric to the definition of volume in preferred coordinates but this might not be necessary. In fact, p-adic integration is genuine summation whereas the determinant of metric corresponds density of volume and need not make no sense in p-adic context. Could the fact that the preferred coordinates transform in simple manner under isometries of the imbedding space (linearly under maximal subgroup) alone guarantee that the information about the imbedding space metric is conveyed to the formula?

3. Indeed, since the volume is defined as the number of p-adic points, the proposed formula should be invariant at least under coordinate transformations mediated by bijections of the preferred coordinates expressible in terms of rational functions. In fact, even more general bijections mapping p-adic numbers to p-adic numbers could be allowed since they effectively mean the
A convenient iteration procedure is based on the representation of integrand functions associated with different p-adic valued branches $z_k = z_k(x)$ for the surface in the coordinates chosen and identified as a subset of preferred imbedding space coordinates. The number of branches $z_k$ contributing is by p-adic continuity locally constant. The function $f_k$ - call it $g$ for simplicity - can in turn be decomposed into a sum of piecewise constant functions by introducing first the piecewise constant pinary cutoffs $g_n(x)$ obtained in the approximation $O(p^{n+1}) = 0$. One can write $g$ as

$$g(x) = \sum h_n(x) , \quad h_0(x) = g_0(x) , \quad h_n = g_n(x) - g_{n-1}(x) \quad \text{for} \quad n > 0 .$$

Note that $h_n(x)$ is of form $g_0(x) = a_n(x)p^n$, $a_n(x) \in \{0, p-1\}$ so that the representation for integral as a sum of integrals for piecewise constant functions $h_n$ converge rapidly. The technical problem is the determination of the boundaries of the regions inside which these functions contribute.

The integral reduces to the calculation of the number of points for given value of $h_n(x)$ and by the local constancy for the number of p-adic valued roots $z_k(x)$ the number of points for $N_0 \sum_{k\geq 0}p^k = N_0/(1-p)$, where $N_0$ is the number of points $x$ with the property that not all points $y = x(1 + O(p))$ represent p-adic points $z(x)$. Hence a finite number of calculational steps is enough to determine completely the contribution of given value to the integral and the only approximation comes from the cutoff in $n$ for $h_n(x)$.

### Numerical iteration procedure

This picture looks nice but it is far from clear whether the resulting integral is that which physicist wants. It is not clear whether the limit $Vol(V,n), n \to \infty$, exists or even should exist always.

1. In TGD Universe a rather natural condition is algebraic universality requiring that the p-adic integral is proportional to a real integral in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds defined by varieties identified as loci of polynomials with integer/rational coefficients. Number theoretical universality would require that the value of the p-adic integral is p-adic rational (or algebraic number for extensions of p-adic numbers) equal to the value of the real integral and in algebraic sense independent of the number field. In the eyes of physicist this condition looks highly nontrivial. For a mathematician it should be extremely easy to show that this condition cannot hold true. If true the equality would represent extremely profound number theoretic truth.

The basic idea of the motivic approach to integration is to generalize integral formulas so that the same formula applies in any number field: the specialization of the formula to given number field would give the integral in that particular number field. This is of course nothing but number theoretical universality. Note that the existence of this kind of formula requires that in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds real and p-adic integrals reduce to same rational or transcendentals (such as $\log(1 + x)$ and polylogarithms).

2. If number theoretical universality holds true one can imagine that one just takes the real integral, expresses it as a function of the rational number valued parameters (continuable to real numbers) characterizing the integrand and the variety and algebraically continues this expression to p-adic number fields. This would give the universal formula which can be specified to any number.
field. But it is not at all clear whether this definition is consistent with the proposed numerical definition.

3. There is also an intuitive expectation in an apparent conflict with the number theoretic universality. The existence of the limit for a finite number p-adic primes could be interpreted as mathematical realization of the physical intuition suggesting that one can assign to a given partonic 2-surface only a finite number of p-adic primes [27]. Indeed, quantum classical correspondence combined with the p-adic mass calculations suggests that the partonic 2-surfaces assignable to a given elementary particle in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds corresponds to a finite number of p-adic primes somehow coded by the geometry of the partonic 2-surface. One way out of the difficulty is that the functions - say polynomials - defining the surface have as coefficients powers of $e^n$. For given prime $p$ only the powers of $e^p$ exist p-adically so that only the primes $p$ dividing $n$ would be allowed. The transcendentals of form $\log(1 + px)$ and their polylogarithmic generalizations resulting from integrals in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds would have the same effect. Second way out of the difficulty would be based on the condition that the functional integral over WCW ("world of classical worlds") converges. There is a good argument stating that the exponent of Kähler action reduces to an exponent of integer $n$ and since all powers of $n$ appear the convergence is achieved only for p-adic primes dividing $n$.

Can number theoretical universality be consistent with the proposed numerical definition of the p-adic integral?

The equivalence of the proposed numerical integral with the algebraic definition of p-adic integral motivated by the algebraic formula in the real context expressed in terms of various parameters defining the variety and the integrand and continued to all number fields would be such a number theoretical miracle that it deserves italics around it:

*For algebraic surfaces the real volume of the variety equals apart from constant $C$ to the number of p-adic points of the variety in the case that the volume is expressible as p-adic integer.*

The proportionality constant $C$ can depend on p-adic number field, and the previous numerical argument suggests that the constant could be simply the factor $1/(1 - p)$ resulting from the sum of p-adic points in p-adic scales so short that the number of the p-adic branches $z_k(x)$ is locally constant. This constant is indeed needed: without it the real integrals in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds giving integer valued result $I = m$ would correspond to functions for which the number of p-adic valued points is finite.

The statement generalizes also to the integrals of rational and perhaps even more general functions. The equivalence should be considered in a weak form by allowing the transcendentals contained by the formulas have different meanings in real and p-adic number fields. Already the integrals of rational functions contain this kind of transcendentals.

The basic objection that number of p-adic points without cannot give something proportional to real volume with an appropriate interpretation cannot hold true since real integral contains the determinant of the induced metric. As already noticed the preferred coordinates for the imbedding space are fixed by the isometries of the imbedding space and therefore the information about metric is actually present. For constant function the correspondence holds true and since the recipe for performing of the integral reduce to that for an infinite sum of constant functions, it might be that the miracle indeed happens.

The proposal can be tested in a very simple manner. The simplest possible algebraic variety is unit circle defined by the condition $x^2 + y^2 = 1$.

1. In the real context the circumference is $2\pi$ and p-adic transcendental requiring an infinite-dimensional algebraic extension defined in terms of powers of $2\pi$. Does this mean that the number of p-adic points of circle at the limit $n \to \infty$ for the pinary cutoff $O(p^n) = 0$ is ill-defined? Should one define $2\pi$ as this integral and say that the motivic integral calculus based on manipulation of formulas reduces the integrals to a combination of p-adically existing numbers and $2\pi$? In motivic integration the outcome of the integration is indeed formula rather than number and only a specialization gives it a value in a particular number field. Does $2\pi$ have a
specialization to the original p-adic number field or should one introduce it via transcendental extension?

2. The rational points \((x, y) = (k/m, l/m)\) of the p-adic unit circle would correspond to Pythagorean triangles satisfying \(k^2 + l^2 = m^2\) with the general solution \(k = r^2 - s^2, l = 2rs, m = r^2 + s^2\). Besides this there is an infinite number of p-adic points satisfying the same equation: some of the integers \(k, l, m\) would be however infinite as real integers. These points can be solved by starting from \(O(p) = 0\) approximation \((k, l, m) \rightarrow (k, l, m) \mod p = (k_0, l_0, m_0)\). One must assume that the equations are satisfied only modulo \(p\) so that Pythagorean triangles modulo \(p\) are the basic objects. Pythagorean triangles can be also degenerate modulo \(p\) so that either \(k_0, l_0\) or even \(m_0\) vanishes. Note that for surfaces \(x^n + y^n = z^n\) no non-trivial solutions exists for \(x^n, y^n, z^n < p\) for \(n > 2\) and all p-adic points are infinite as real integers.

The Pythagorean condition would give a constraint between higher powers in the expressions for \(k, l\) and \(m\). The challenge would be to calculate the number of this kind of points. If one can choose the integers \(k \equiv (k \mod p)\) and \(l \equiv (l \mod p)\) freely and solve \(m \equiv (m \mod p)\) from the quadratic equations uniquely, the number of points of the unit circle consisting of p-adic integers must be of form \(N_0/(1 - p)\). At the limit \(n \rightarrow \infty\) the p-adic length of the unit circle would be in p-adic topology equal to the number of modulo \(p\) Pythagorean triangles \((r, s)\). The p-adic counterpart of \(2\pi\) would be ordinary p-adic number depending on \(p\). This definition of the length of unit circle as number of its modulo \(p\) Pythagorean points also Pythagoras would have agreed with since in the Pythagorean world view only rational triangles were accepted.

3. One can look the situation also directly solving \(y = \pm \sqrt{1 - x^2}\). The p-adic square root exists always for \(x = O(p^n), n > 0\). The number of these points \(x\) is \(2/(1 - p)\). For \(x = O(p^n)\) the square root exist for roughly one half of the integers \(n \in \{0, p - 1\}\). The number of integers \((x^2)_0\) is therefore roughly \((p - 1)/2\). The study of \(p = 5\) case suggests that the number of integers \((1 - (x^2))_0 \in \{0, p - 1\}\) which are squares is about \((p - 1)/4\). Taking into account the \pm sign the number of these points by \(N_0 \simeq (p - 1)/2\). In this case the higher \(O(p)\) contribution to \(x\) is arbitrary and one obtains total contribution \(N_0/(1 - p)\). Altogether one would have \((N_0 + 2)/(1 - p)\) so that eliminating the proportionality factor the estimate for the p-adic counterpart of \(2\pi\) would be \((p + 3)/2\).

4. One could also try a trick. Express the points of circle as \((x, y) = (\cos(t), \sin(t))\) such that \(t\) is any p-adic number with norm smaller than one in p-adic case. This unit circle is definitely not the same object as the one defined as algebraic variety in plane. One can however calculate the number of p-adic points at the limit \(n \rightarrow \infty\). Besides \(t = 0\), all p-adic numbers with norm larger than \(p^{-n}\) and smaller than 1 are acceptable and one obtains as a result \(N(n) = 1 + p^{-n}\), where "1" comes from overall important point \(t = 0\). One has \(N(n) \rightarrow 1\) in p-adic sense. If \(t = 0\) is not allowed the length vanishes p-adically. The circumference of circle in p-adic context would have length equal to 1 in p-adic topology so that no problems would be encountered (numbers \(\exp(i2\pi/n)\) would require algebraic extension of p-adic numbers and would not exist as power series).

The replacement of the coordinates \((x, y)\) with coordinate \(t\) does not respect the rules of algebraic geometry since trigonometric functions are not algebraic functions. Should one allow also exponential and trigonometric functions and their inverses besides rational functions and define circle also in terms of these. Note that these functions are exceptional in that corresponding transcendental extensions -say that containing \(e\) and its powers- are finite-dimensional?

5. To make things more complicated, one could allow algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers containing roots \(U_n = \exp(i2\pi/n)\) of unity. This would affect the count too but give a well-defined answer if one accepts that the points of unit circle correspond to the Pythagorean points multiplied by the roots of unity.

p-Adic thermodynamics for measurement resolution?

The proposed definition is rather attractive number theoretically since everything would reduce to the counting of p-adic points of algebraic varieties. The approach generalizes also to algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers. Mathematicians and also physicists love partition functions, and one can indeed
assign to the volume integral a partition function as p-adic valued power series in powers $Z(t) = \sum v_n t^n$ with the coefficients $v_n$ giving the volume in $O(p^n) = 0$ cutoff. One can also define partition functions $Z_f(t) = \sum f_n t^n$, with $f_n$ giving the integral of $f$ in the same approximation.

Could this kind of partition functions have a physical interpretation as averages over physical measurements over different pinary cutoffs? p-Adic temperature can be identified as $t = p^{1/T}$, $T = 1/k$. For p-adically small temperatures the lowest terms corresponding to the worst measurement resolution dominate. At first this sounds counter-intuitive since usually low temperatures are thought to make possible good measurement resolution. One can however argue that one must excite p-adic short range degrees of freedom to get information about them. These degrees of freedom correspond to the higher pinary digits by p-adic length scale hypothesis and high energies by Uncertainty Principle. Hence high p-adic temperatures are needed. Also measurement resolution would be subject to p-adic thermodynamics rather than being freely fixed by the experimentalist.

### 10.5.5 Infinite rationals and multiple residue integrals as Galois invariants

In TGD framework one could consider also another kind of cohomological interpretation. The basic structures are braids at light-like 3-surfaces and space-like 3-surfaces at the ends of space-time surfaces. Braids intersects have common ends points at the partonic 2-surfaces at the light-like boundaries of a causal diamond. String world sheets define braid cobordism and in more general case 2-knot [36]. Strong form of holography with finite measurement resolution would suggest that physics is coded by the data associated with the discrete set of points at partonic 2-surfaces. Cohomological interpretation would in turn would suggest that these points could be identified as intersections of string world sheets and partonic 2-surface defining dual descriptions of physics and would represent intersection form for string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces.

Infinite rationals define rational functions and one can assign to them residue integrals if the variables $x_n$ are interpreted as complex variables. These rational functions could be replaced with a hierarchy of sub-varieties defined by their poles of various dimensions. Just as the zeros allow realization as braids or braids also poles would allow a realization as braids of braids. Hence the $n$-fold residue integral could have a representation in terms of braids. Given level of the braid hierarchy with $n$ levels would correspond to a level in the hierarchy of complex varieties with decreasing complex dimension.

One can assign also to the poles (zeros of polynomial in the denominator of rational function) Galois group and obtains a hierarchy of Galois groups in this manner. Also the braid representation would exists for these Galois groups and define even cohomology and homology if they do so for the zeros. The intersections of braids with of the partonic 2-surfaces would represent the poles in the preferred coordinates and various residue integrals would have representation in terms of products of complex points of partonic 2-surface in preferred coordinates. The interpretation would be in terms of quantum classical correspondence.

Galois groups transform the poles to each other and one can ask how much information they give about the residue integral. One would expect that the $n$-fold residue integral as a sum over residues expressible in terms of the poles is invariant under Galois group. This is the case for the simplest integrals in plane with $n$ poles and probably quite generally. Physically the invariance under the hierarchy of Galois group would mean that Galois groups act as the symmetry group of quantum physics. This conforms with the number theoretic vision and one could justify the formula for the residue integral also as a definition motivated by the condition of Galois invariance. Of course, all symmetric functions of roots would be Galois invariants and would be expected to appear in the expressions for scattering amplitudes.

The Galois groups associated with zeros and poles of the infinite rational seem to have a clear physical significance. This can be understood in zero energy ontology if positive (negative) physical states are indeed identifiable as infinite integers and if zero energy states can be mapped to infinite rationals which as real numbers reduce to real units. The positive/negative energy part of the zero energy state would correspond to zeros/poles in this correspondence. An interesting question is how strong correlations the real unit property poses on the two Galois groups hierarchies. The asymmetry between positive and negative energy states would have interpretation in terms of the thermodynamic arrow of geometric time [10] implied by the condition that either positive or negative energy states correspond to state function reduced/prepared states with well defined particle numbers and minimum amount of entanglement.
10.5.6 Twistors, hyperbolic 3-manifolds, and zero energy ontology

While performing web searches for twistors and motives I have begun to realize that Russian mathematicians have been building the mathematics needed by quantum TGD for decades by realizing the vision of Grothendieck. One of the findings was the article [Volumes of hyperbolic manifolds and mixed Tate motives] by Goncharov - one of the great Russian mathematicians involved with the drama- about volumes of hyperbolic n-manifolds and motivic integrals.

Hyperbolic n-manifolds are n-manifolds equipped with complete Riemann metric having constant sectional curvature equal to -1 (with suitable choice of length unit) and therefore obeying Einstein's equations with cosmological constant. They are obtained as coset spaces on proper-time constant hyperboloids of n+1-dimensional Minkowski space by dividing by the action of discrete subgroup of SO(n,1), whose action defines a lattice like structure on the hyperboloid. What is remarkable is that the volumes of these closed spaces are homotopy invariants in a well-defined sense.

What is even more remarkable that hyperbolic 3-manifolds are completely exceptional in that there are very many of them. The complements of knots and links in 3-sphere are often cusped hyperbolic 3-manifolds (having therefore tori as boundaries). Also Haken manifolds are hyperbolic. According to Thurston's geometrization conjecture, proved by Perelman (whom we all know!), any closed, irreducible, atoroidal 3-manifold with infinite fundamental group is hyperbolic. There is an analogous statement for 3-manifolds with boundary. One can perhaps say that very many 3-manifolds are hyperbolic.

The geometrization conjecture of Thurston allows to see hyperbolic 3-manifolds in a wider framework. The theorem states that compact 3-manifolds can be decomposed canonically into submanifolds that have geometric structures. It was Perelman who sketched the proof of the conjecture. The prime decomposition with respect to connected sum reduces the problem to the classification of prime 3-manifolds and geometrization conjecture states that closed 3-manifold can be cut along tori such that the interior of each piece has a geometric structure with finite volume serving as a topological invariant. There are 8 possible geometric structures in dimension three and they are characterized by the isometry group of the geometry and the isotropy group of point.

Important is also the behavior under Ricci flow. Here $t$ is not space-time coordinate but a parameter of homotopy. If I have understood correctly, Ricci flow is a dissipative flow gradually polishing the metric for a particular region of 3-manifold to one of the 8 highly symmetric metrics defining topological invariants. This conforms with the general vision about dissipation as the source of maximal symmetries. For compact n-manifolds the normalized Ricci flow $\frac{\partial g_{ij}}{\partial t} = -2R_{ij} + (2/n)Rg_{ij}$ preserving the volume makes sense. Interestingly, for $n = 4$ the right hand side is Einstein tensor so that the solutions of vacuum Einstein's equations in dimension four are fixed points of normalized Ricci flow. Ricci flow expands the negatively curved regions and contracts the positively curved regions of space-time. Hyperbolic geometries represent one these 8 geometries and for the Ricci flow is expanding. The outcome is amazingly simple and gives also support for the idea that the preferred extremals of Kähler action could represent maximally symmetries of geometries defining topological or algebraic geometric invariants: the preferred extremals would be maximally symmetric representatives - kind of archetypes - for a given topology or algebraic geometry.

The volume spectrum for hyperbolic 3-manifolds forms a countable set which is however not discrete: some reader might understand what the statement that one can assign to them ordinal $\omega^\omega$ could possibly mean for the man of the street. What comes into my simple mind is that p-adic integers and more generally, profinite spaces which are not finite, are something similar: one can enumerate them by infinitely long sequences of pinary digits so that they are countable (I do not know whether also infinite p-adic primes must be allowed). They are totally disconnected in real sense but do not form a discrete set since since can connect any two points by a p-adically continuous curve.

What makes twistor people excited is that the polylogarithms emerging from twistor integrals and making sense also p-adically seems to be expressible in terms of the volumes of hyperbolic manifolds. What fascinates me is that the moduli spaces for causal diamonds or rather for the double light-cones associated with their $M^4$ projections with second tip fixed are naturally lattices of the 3-dimensional hyperbolic space defined by all positions of the second tip and 3-dimensional hyperbolici spaces are the most interesting ones! At least in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds number theoretic discretization requires discretization and volume could be quantized in discrete manner.

For $n = 3$ the group defining the lattice is a discrete subgroup of the group of SO(3,1) which equals to $PSL(2, C)$ obtained by identifying $SL(2, C)$ matrices with opposite sign. The divisor group
defining the lattice and hyperbolic spaces as its lattice cell is therefore a subgroup of $PSL(2, Z_c)$, where $Z_c$ denotes complex integers. Recall that $PSL(2, Z_c)$ acts also in complex plane (and therefore on partonic 2-surfaces) as discrete Möbius transformations whereas $PSL(2, Z)$ correspond to 3-braid group. Reader is perhaps familiar with fractal like orbits of points under iterated Möbius transformations. The lattice cell of this lattice obtained by identifying symmetry related points defines hyperbolic 3-manifolds. Therefore zero energy ontology realizes directly the hyperbolic manifolds whose volumes should somehow represent the polylogarithms.

The volumes, which are topological invariants, are said to be highly transcendental. In the intersection of real and p-adic worlds only algebraic volumes are possible unless one allows extension by say finite number of roots of $e^p$ ($e^p$ is p-adic number). The p-adic existence of polylogarithms suggests that also p-adic variants of hyperbolic spaces make sense and that one can assign to them volume as topological invariance although the notion of ordinary volume integral is problematic. In fact, hyperbolic spaces are symmetric spaces and general arguments allow to imagine what the p-adic variants of real symmetric spaces could be.

### 10.6 Floer homology and TGD

Floer homology [28] has provided considerable understanding of symplectic manifolds using physics based approach relying on 2-D variational principle called symplectic action. One variant of Floer theory has been applied also to deduce topological invariants of 3-manifolds in terms of SU(2) Chern-Simons action. The basics of Floer homology without recourse to quantum field theoretic approach are described at technical level in the lectures of Dietmar Salamon [184]. The notion of quantum cohomology closely related to Floer homology and related approaches and involving also supersymmetry is described by Alexander Givental in [63].

The quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom of TGD Universe are parameterized by symplectic group acting as isometries of WCW, which can be regarded as a union of symmetric spaces assignable to the symplectic group. Hence the optimistic hunch is that Floer homology might provide new insights about quantum TGD - in particular about the problem of understanding the preferred extremals of Kähler action. Especially interesting is the relationship of Floer homology to the proposed vision about braided Galois homology. The following considerations encourage this optimism. In particular, completely new insights about the role of Minkowskian and Euclidian regions emerge.

#### 10.6.1 Trying to understand the basic ideas of Floer homology

I do not have competence to describe Floer’s homology as a mathematician. Instead, I try just to outline the basic ideas as I have (possibly mis-)understood them as a physicist by reading the basic introduction to the theory [28]. The motivation for the symplectic Floer homology came from Arnold’s conjecture stating that for a closed symplectic manifold the number of fixed points for non-degenerate (isolated critical points) symplecto-morphisms has the sum of the Betti numbers as a lower bound. The equivalence of Floer’s symplectic homology for closed symplectic manifolds with singular homology proves this conjecture. This means that symplectic Floer homology as such is not interesting from TGD view point of view.

**Morse function in the loop space of the symplectic manifold**

Recall that Morse function is a monotonically increasing real valued function in $n$-manifold for which critical points are isolated. Its level surfaces induce the slicing of the manifold $n - 1$-dimensional surfaces. At the extrema the topology of the slice changes as is clear from a simple example provided by torus (standing on tangent plane orthogonal to the plane defined by the torus with Morse function identified as the height function defined by the coordinate orthogonal to the plane). There is minimum and maximum and two saddle points. Quite generally, the signature of the matrix defined by the second derivatives of the Morse function -Hessian- characterizes the properties of the critical point. Hessian allows to deduce information about the topology of the manifold and Morse theorem states that the number of critical points has a lower limit given by the sum of the Betti numbers defining the dimensions of various homology groups of the manifolds in singular homology.

Floer generalizes Morse theory from the level of symplectic manifold $M$ with a Morse function defined by Hamiltonian to the level of the free loop space $LM$ of $M$. This Morse function depends
on preferred Hamiltonian and its cyclic time variation defining a loop in $LM$. Salamon represents
the approach without recourse to the methods of topological quantum field theories [184]. A very
schematic representation -even more schematic than that in [63] - using referring to quantum about
what one does is attempted in following.

1. 2-dimensional action for an orbit of string in $M$ replaces Morse function. The extrema of the
action analogous to critical points of Morse function are crucial for calculating path integral in
QFT approach using saddle point approximation. In topological QFTs path integral reduces to
a well-defined finite dimensional integrals over moduli spaces. One constructs action principle
in the form

$$S = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} (\|\partial_u m\|^2 + \|\nabla f\|^2) du$$  \hspace{1cm} (10.6.1)

where $u$ can be seen regarded as a coordinate parallel to cylinder axes defined by the orbit
of the loop of $M$ and $t$ could be regarded as an angle coordinate of the loop. $f$ denotes the
symplectic action functional of the loop defined by time dependent Hamiltonian $H_t$. $\nabla f$ is the
functional gradient of $f$ with respect to coordinates of $m$ regarded as analogous to fields
$S^1 \times \mathbb{R}$.

2. Schematically the field equations read as

$$\partial_{u}^2 m = \nabla^2 f ,$$ \hspace{1cm} (10.6.2)

where $\nabla^2$ is functional d’Alembertian reducing to its analog at the level of $M$ but depending
on preferred Hamilton $H_t$. This condition states that the cylinder represents a harmonic map
$S^1 \times \mathbb{R} \to M$ with respect to the almost Kähler metric of $M$.

3. Assuming the analog of $N = 2$ supersymmetry for the solution the above equation reduces to

$$\partial_{u} m = \pm \nabla f .$$ \hspace{1cm} (10.6.3)

This condition is just the condition saying that one has a wave packet moving to right or left
and state the hyper-complex variant of holomorphy. These left and right moving solutions are in key role in string model. In Euclidian metric of $S^1 \times \mathbb{R}$ the conditions have interpretation as
the generalization of Cauchy-Riemann conditions stating that the map $S^1 \times \mathbb{R} \to M$ commutes
with complex conjugation: in other worlds the multiplication by imaginary unit in $S^1 \times \mathbb{R}$ is
equivalent with the tensor multiplication defined by the almost Kähler form in $M$. The tangent
space of image is complex sub-space of tangent space of $M$. Depending on the sign on the right
hand side one has pseudo-holomorphy or anti-pseudo-holomorphy.

4. The solutions with finite action become asymptotically independent of $u$ so that one has $\nabla f = 0$.
This states that the loop represents a cyclic solution of Hamilton’s equations for Hamilton $H$.
Hamilton could also depend on time in periodic manner so that for $t = 0$ and $t = 2\pi$ one has
$H_t = H$.

5. One can consider also solutions which are independent of $u$ and $t$ asymptotically so that the
circles reduce to critical points asymptotically. One can also consider solutions representing
spheres with more than two critical points as marked points. Also solutions with higher genus
can be considered These solutions are relate closely to the definition of Gromov-Witten invariants
in quantum cohomology.
This approach generalizes also to Chern-Simons action by replacing $f$ with Chern-Simons action for the 3-manifold $X^3$ and $R \times S^1$ with $R \times X^3$ to get space-time. The symplectic manifold is replaced with the space of Yang-Mills gauge potentials. In this case field equations from the variational principle are YM equations and instanton and anti-instanton equations are obtained in the super-symmetric case. Time independent solutions correspond asymptotically to static solutions describing magnetic monopoles. In this case the critical points of Morse function can be seen as points at which the topology of the slice of field space defined by the Morse function changes its topology. A good intuitive guideline is Morse function for torus.

About Witten’s approach to Floer homology

Using the ideas discussed for the first time in Witten’s classic work revealing a connection between supersymmetry and Morse theory [152], one can extend $M$ to a super-manifold. Witten defines $N = 2$ SUSY algebra by introducing a parameter dependent deformation of the exterior algebra via $d_t = \exp(-th)d\exp(th)$ and its conjugate $d_t^* = \exp(th)d\exp(-th)$: for $t = 0$ one has $d_t = d_t^*$. $h$ takes the role of Morse function. $Q_1 = d_t + d_t^*$ and $Q_2 = i(d_t - d_t^*)$ obey standard supersymmetry algebra $Q_1Q_2 + Q_2Q_1 = 0$ and $Q_t^2 = Q_2^2 = H_1$. The solutions of $d_t\psi = 0$ are differential forms of various degrees and correspond to zero energy solutions for which the supersymmetry is not broken. The deformed cohomology is equivalent with the original cohomology by $\Psi \rightarrow \exp(\theta h)\Psi$. This gives a direct connection between cohomology and supersymmetry whose existence is to be expected from the basic properties of exterior algebra.

The motivation for the deformation is that for degree $p$ closed forms are localized around critical points of $h$ with Hessian having $p$ negative eigenvalues so that the correspondence between homology generators and critical points becomes manifest. There is indeed a natural mapping from de Rham cohomology to the critical points such that the degree of the form correspond to the number of negative eigenvalues of the Hessian.

Later Witten managed to expand his ideas about supersymmetric Morse theory so that it could be applied to Floer homology (1+1 case) and to the calculation of Donaldson invariants of 4-manifold (1+3 case). Recently Witten has been working with the applications to knot theory (1+2 case) for ordinary knots and for 2-knots and cobordisms of 1-knots (1+3 case) [201, 88, 202].

Representation of loops with fixed based in terms of Hamiltonians with cyclic time dependence

As already noticed Floer - whose work preceded Witten’s work - considered instead of the symplectic manifold $M$ its free loop space $LM$. One begins with symplectic action identified as the sum of the symplectic area of the loop expressible as the value of the one-form defining the symplectic form over the loop and integral of the Hamiltonian $H$ around the loop. The natural choice of the loop parameter is as the canonical conjugate of the symplectic potential so that the integrated quantity is analogous to the minimal substitution $p = eA$ of familiar from elementary quantum mechanics. The variational equations for the symplectic action are Hamiltonian equations of motion in the force field defined by the Hamiltonian $H$ and one considers periodic orbits (recall that there is conserved energy associated with the orbits defined by the Hamiltonian). The counterparts of critical points are loops which correspond to the extrema of symplectic action.

One can also consider time dependent Hamiltonians $H_t$ for which the initial and final value of the Hamiltonian is the same preferred Hamiltonian. This kind of Hamiltonians define via their time evolutions loops in the loop space $LG$ of the symplectic group. At the level of $LM$ the resulting map of $M$ to itself is symplecto-morphism. Now however energy is not in general conserved. By periodicity the critical points of the Hamiltonian $H$ correspond to cyclic orbits of periodically time varying Hamiltonian so that the homotopies of $LM$ with base point defined by $H$ are mapped to a collection of homotopies of $M$ defined by the critical points of the Hamiltonian. For constant Hamiltonian $H_t = H$ the critical orbits reduce to a point and the need to obtain non-trivial elements of homotopy group of $M$ explains why one needs Hamiltonians with cyclic time dependence. The homotopy group of $LM$ is mapped to that of $M$ by homomorphism.

One could consider also higher homotopy groups of the loop space. The first homotopy group would correspond to loops in loop space mapped to tori associated with the fixed points of the Hamiltonian. In this manner one would obtain analogs of homotopy groups defined by mappings from $(S^1)^n$ to
loop space to $M$ and also of homotopy groups. By taking the initial loop to be trivial so that initial Hamiltonian is constant Hamiltonian, one obtains the symplectic analogs of ordinary homotopy groups defined as a map from $S^n$ to loop space to $M$. Also the condition that loops are contracted to points asymptotically gives rise to homotopy groups.

**Representation of non-closed paths of $LM$ as paths connecting critical points of $M$**

In Floer homology one considers also paths of $LM$ and $M$, which are not closed. These paths form the first homotopy groupoid of $LM$. Since the elements of $\pi_0(LM)$ (loops not deformable to each other) represented by Hamiltonians with cyclic time dependence are mapped to those of $\pi_1(M)$ at critical points, a good guess is that the elements of homotopy group $\pi_1(LM)$ can be mapped to elements of $\pi_2(M)$ connecting critical points of $H$. If the loops at the ends of cylinder reduce to points the images of $\pi_1(LM)$ are indeed elements of $\pi_2(M)$ containing two critical points. As noticed, the number of critical points can be also higher.

To achieve the representation of first homotopy group one considers a path of $LM$ parameterized by a parameter $u$ defining a cylinder in $M$ which should connect the critical points. This requires that the deformation becomes at the limit $u \to \pm \infty$ independent of $u$ so that one obtains a cyclic deformation of $H$. The partial differential equations state that one has gradient flow defined by symplectic action in loop space. The equations (resulting from supersymmetry in QFT approach) pseudo-holomorphy or generalized Cauchy-Riemann conditions as

$$\partial_u m \pm L_{H_0}(m) = 0,$$

where $L_{H_0}(m) = 0$ denotes Hamiltonian equations for the coordinates $m$ of $M$ so that $L_{H_0}m$ is indeed the functional gradient of symplectic action. At the asymptotic limit $\partial_u m \to 0$ boundary conditions give just Hamiltonian equations.

As already found, one can assign to to these equations a supersymmetric action functional defined in terms of the almost Kähler metric defining the analog of energy. As a matter fact, the existence of almost complex structure in $M$ is enough (transitions functions between coordinate patches need not be holomorphic in this case). The condition that the energy is finite requires asymptotic $u$-independence and super-symmetry condition since energy density is the sum of kinetic energy densities associated with the motion in $u$ direction and of the square of the vector $L_{H_0}m$. Since the time evolution with respect to $u$ is not energy conserving, the cylinders can connect different critical points of $H$. This motivates the term ”connecting cylinder”. From the point of view of physicist the role of the field equations is to perform a ”gauge choice” selecting particular representative for homotopy.

**The orbit of the loop as a pseudo-holomorphic surface**

The cylinder defined by the loop defines a pseudo-holomorphic surface. The sub-spaces connected by pseudo-holomorphic surfaces intersect in quantum cohomology and Gromow-Witten invariant counts for the number of the pseudo-holomorphic surfaces connecting/intersecting given $n$ surfaces. Stringy interpretation for the pseudo-holomorphic curves (holomorphic for Kähler manifolds) would be as string world sheets. There is an obvious connection with the vision about branes connected by string world sheets. If the asymptotic images of $S^1$ contract to points, they correspond to critical points (marked points). One can consider also more general solutions of field with $n$ asymptotic circles containing $n$ critical points as marked points.

The statement of quantum cohomology that two surfaces intersect in fuzzy sense when they are connected by pseudo-holomorphic curve would mean that that two surfaces intersect when they both have points common with the pseudo-holomorphic curve. The 2-dimensional mapping cylinders can be filled to 3-D objects by adding the 2-dimensional pseudo-holomorphic surface. From this the connection with Chern-Simons action and possibility to apply analogous construction to 3-D manifold topology becomes obvious. Chern-Simons action in turn implies connection to 4-D manifold topology.

**The correspondence with the singular homology**

Symplectic Floer homology for closed symplectic manifolds is equivalent with singular homology. This means that one has one-to-one map of the space spanned by the critical points to the singular homology. Critical points are classified by the signature of the Hessian of Hamiltonian so that there is
natural ordering of the critical points, which should correspond to the ordering of the homology groups since signature varies from \( n \) (maximum of Morse function) to zero (minimum of Morse function). The study of the homology of torus defined in terms of critical points of height function \( h \) serves as a guide-line when one tries to guess the idea behind the correspondence.

To each critical point one can assign a tangent plane defined as the plane of negative signature of the Hessian of \( h \). Its value equals to 0,1,1,2 for the critical points of \( h \). The critical manifolds assigned with the negative signature tangent space at critical points can be identified as point, first homologically non-trivial circle, second homologically non-trivial circle, and the entire torus and correspond to the generators of the homology. In Floer homology the correspondence need not be as simple as this but one expect similar correspondence so that the value of grading of homology corresponds to the signature of the critical point. One must allow only the connections going to the direction of smaller energy and by a proper choices of signs the dynamics defined by the action defined gradient flow is indeed dissipative so that this condition is satisfied.

Quantum cup product and pseudo-holomorphic surfaces

As the analog of intersection product in ordinary cohomology homology, the cohomology associated with the symplectic Floer homology corresponds to the so called pair of pants product of quantum cohomology \([63]\) which is a deformed cup product having fuzzy intersection as its dual at the level of homology.

Ordinary cup product for two forms of degree \( n_1 \) and \( n_2 \) is a form which is characterized by its values for the elements of homology with co-dimension \( n_1 + n_2 \) so that \( d - n_1 - n_2 \) is the dimension of the intersection of the corresponding surfaces. The product is characterized by a coefficients \( W(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \) where the arguments represent homology equivalence classes identifiable as Gromov-Witten invariants assignable to sphere with three punctures. One can say that three representatives \( \alpha, \beta, \gamma \) of homology give rise to a non-vanishing coefficient \( W(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \) if there is a pair of pants having non-empty intersections with \( \alpha, \beta, \gamma \). The coefficient \( W(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \) is analogous to a coupling constant associated with vertex with \( \alpha, \beta, \gamma \) representing the particles entering to the vertex.

The factors of the cup product of quantum cohomology are associated with the two legs of the pants and the outcome of the product to the "waist". More abstractly, by conformal transformations the legs and "waist" can be reduced to 3 marked points and the number of marked points can be arbitrary and represent the intersection points for \( n \) manifolds connected by a pseudo-holomorphic surface with \( n \) marked points. One can indeed generalize the variational principle to allow besides cylinders also pseudo-holomorphic surfaces with arbitrary number holes whose boundaries are associated with loops containing critical point so that critical points would indeed represent marked points of a sphere with holes. When \( H_t \) reduces to \( H \), loops and marked spheres reduce to point a so that ordinary cup product results.

10.6.2 Could Floer homology teach something new about Quantum TGD?

The understanding of both quantum TGD and its classical counterpart is still far from from comprehensible. For instance, skeptic could argue that the understanding of the preferred extremals of Kahler action is still just a bundle of ideas without a coherent overview. Also the physical roles of Kahler actions for Euclidian and Minkowskian space-time regions is far from clear. Do they provide dual descriptions as suggested or are both needed? Kahler action for preferred extremal in Euclidian regions defines naturally Kahler function. Could Kahler action in Minkowskian regions- naturally imaginary by negative sign of metric determinant- give an imaginary contribution to the vacuum functional and define Morse function so that both Kahler and Morse would find a prominent role in the world order of TGD? One might hope that the mathematical insights from Floer homology combined with the physical picture and constraints from quantum classical correspondence could provide additional insights about the construction preferred extremals of Kahler action.

Basic picture about preferred extremals of Kahler action

It is useful to gather some basic ideas about construction of preferred extremals before the discussion of ideas inspired by Floer homology.
1. For the preferred extremals Kähler action reduces to Chern-Simons term at the light-like surfaces defining orbits of partonic 2-surfaces and space-like 3-surfaces the ends of the space-time sheets. These 3-surfaces are extremals of Chern-Simons action subject to the constraint force defined by the weak form of electric-magnetic duality implying that TGD does not reduce to a mere topological QFT. One has clearly two dynamics: one along light-like 3-surfaces and one along space-like 3-surfaces and their internal consistency is a powerful constraint.

2. The Chern-Simons contributions from Minkowskian region is imaginary and corresponds to almost topological QFT aspect of TGD. The argument reducing the action to Chern-Simons term has been discussed in detail only in Minkowskian regions and involves in an essential manner the notions of local polarization and light-like momentum direction: the latter one does not make sense in Euclidian regions. Note however that Laplace equation makes sense and local polarization and momentum directions are replaced by those for color quantum numbers. It will be found that internal consistency requires holography both in Minkowskian and Euclidian regions. In any case, the Euclidian contribution would give rise to the exponent of Kähler function and Minkowskian contribution to a phase factor appearing usually in path integral defining topological QFT. Exponent of Kähler function would guarantee that integration over WCW is mathematically well-defined.

3. How could one extend the 3-surfaces to 4-surfaces using strong form of holography. One could think of having for each time=constant collection of 2-D slices of the light-like 3-surfaces a space-like Chern-Simons dynamics connecting them to each other. One would have two dynamics-one time-like and one space-like as effective 2-dimensionality required by the strong form of holography requires. These dynamics should be mutually consistent and this should give consistency conditions. The time parameters for these two dynamics would correspond to the two coordinates of string world sheets involved.

4. The idea that one could assign Hamiltonians to the marked points of the partonic 2-surfaces as carriers is physically compelling. The Hamiltonians of $\delta M^4_\pm \times CP_2$ inducing Hamiltonians of WCW play essential role in quantum theory. Also the Hamiltonians at ends of braid strands should have classical counterparts at space-time level. Could braid strand obey Hamiltonian dynamics defined by Hamiltonian attached to it? This would give a constraint to the wormhole throat making itself visible also a properties of the space-time sheet. If so then braid strands would define a kind of the skeleton for the space-time sheet. This idea could be generalized so that one would have a skeleton of space-time consisting of string world sheets and finite measurement resolution would mean the restriction of consideration to this skeleton. Also the braid strands carrying fermion number (other than right handed neutrino number) should obey their own dynamics.

**Braided Galois homology as counterpart of Floer homology?**

The picture suggested by braided Galois homology seems to have natural correspondences with that provided by Floer homology.

1. The quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom correspond to the symplectic group of $\delta M^4_\pm \times CP_2$. Finite measurement resolution leads to the discretization. One considers the subgroup $G$ of symplectic group of $\delta M^4_\pm \times CP_2$ permuting a given set of $n$ points of the partonic 2-surface defining the end points of braids. Subgroup of $S_n$ having interpretation as Galois group is in question. The normal subgroup $H$ of symplecto-morphisms leaving these points invariant and the factor group $G/H$ is the target of primary interest and expected to be discrete group. The braiding of this group is intuitively equivalent with the replacement of symplectic transformations with flows and the points can be interpreted as critical points of infinite number of Hamiltonian belonging to $H$. In Floer’s theory one makes a gauge choice selecting a generic non-degenerate Hamiltonian. This choice -or a generalization of it- should have a definite physical meaning in TGD framework in terms of classical correlates for the quantum numbers of the zero energy state.

2. Preferred Hamiltonian acting and its time dependent deformation play a key role in Floer homology and represent homotopy in symplectic group. In the recent case braided Galois homology
assigns to preferred extremals subgroup of symplectic flow in Minkowskian space-time regions and the braid points are invariant under its normal subgroup. The flow defined by time dependent deformation a Hamiltonian of subgroup defines a candidate for the flow defined by preferred Hamiltonian. The connecting flows in turn would correspond to the Galois group. The condition that the flow lines of the Hamilton along 3-surfaces poses a strong condition on the choice of Hamiltonian on one hand and on the preferred extremal on the other hand. The time evolution of Hamiltonian could be realized by the slicing of imbedding space by light-cone boundaries parallel to the lower or upper boundary of CD.

3. For braided Galois homology the generators \( d_i \) representing boundary homomorphisms whose square maps to commutator subgroup and to zero after abelianization define candidates for the algebra of SUSY generators. Parameter dependent deformation of these generators would make sense also now and give rise a homology analogous to that of Witten. The generators of the cohomology would correspond to supersymmetric ground states and one would expect that cohomology is non-trivial for the critical points of Morse function. This super-symmetry, which need not have anything to do with the standard notion of supersymmetry, would be assigned to Minkowskian regions of space-time. One cannot of course exclude purely fermionic representations of braided Galois homology and number theoretic quantization of fermions would pose a powerful constraint on the spectrum of fermionic modes.

Kähler function as Kähler action in Euclidian regions and Morse function as Kähler action in Minkowskian regions?

The role of Kähler action in the Floer like aspects of TGD has been already briefly discussed.

1. Symplectic Floer homology for imbedding space gives just the homology groups of \( S^2 \times \mathbb{C}P_2 \). This homology is crucial for the interpretation of TGD but much more detailed information is required. The analog of Floer homology must be associated with WCW for which quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom are parametrized by symplectic group of \( \delta \mathcal{M}_4 \times \mathbb{C}P_2 \) or symmetric space associated with it. In finite measurement resolution one would have discrete subgroup defined as a factor group of subgroup permuting braid points and normal subgroup leaving them invariant identifiable in terms of a hierarchy of Galois groups. Flows must be considered in order to have braiding. The flows could also correspond to parameter dependent Hamiltonians with the parameter varying along light-like wormhole throat or space-like 3-surface at the end of CD.

2. In the case of Chern-Simons action the critical points correspond to flat connections and define the generators of the homology for the space of connections. For YM action instanton solutions play similar role. In the recent case the space of 3-surfaces associated with given CD seems to be natural object of study.

Kähler function -to be distinguished from Kähler action whose value for the preferred extremal defines Kähler function - would be the first guess for the Morse function in WCW and the analog of Floer homology would be formally defined by the sums of the 3-surfaces which correspond to the extrema of Kähler function. This idea fails. Kähler metric must be positive definite. Therefore the Hessian of the Kähler function in holomorphic quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom characterized by complex coordinates of WCW should have only non-negative or non-positive eigen values.

One could try to circumvent the difficulty by assuming that the allowed extrema with varying signature of Hessian are associated with the zero modes. Therefore the analog of Floer homology based on Kähler function would not however tell anything about symplectic degrees of freedom -at least those assignable to the Euclidian regions.

Remark: One can wonder how the Kähler function can escape the implications of Morse theorem. In the case of \( \mathbb{C}P_2 \) the degeneracy of Kähler function -meaning that it depends on single \( U(2) \) invariant \( \mathbb{C}P_2 \) coordinate only - takes care of the problem. Also now infinite-dimensional symmetries of WCW are expected to allow to circumvent the Morse theorem.

3. The only manner to save this idea is that the Euclidian regions defined by the generalized Feynman graphs define Kähler function and Minkowskian regions the analog of the action defining
path integral. The earlier proposed duality states that the formulation TGD is possible either as a functional integral or a path integral. If duality holds true, its effect would be analogous to that of Wick rotation. The alternative approach would assign physical significance to both contributions. The Kähler action in Minkowskian regions could serve as Morse function. This identification is rather natural since the determinant of the induced metric appearing in the action indeed gives imaginary unit in Minkowskian regions. If this were the case interference effects would result already at the level of action and the connection with quantum field theories would be much tighter than previously thought.

Euclidian regions would guarantee the convergence of the functional integral and one would have a mathematically well-defined theory. The analog of Floer homology would represent quantum superpositions of critical points identifiable a ground states defined by the extrema of Kähler action for Minkowskian regions. Perturbative approach to quantum TGD would rely on functional integrals around the extrema of Kähler function.

4. Should one assume that the reduction to Chern-Simons terms occurs for the preferred extremals in both Minkowskian and Euclidian regions or only in Minkowskian regions?

(a) All arguments for this have been represented for Minkowskian regions [27] involve local light-like momentum direction which does not make sense in the Euclidian regions. This does not however kill the argument: one can have non-trivial solutions of Laplacian equation in the region of $CP_2$ bounded by wormhole throats: for $CP_2$ itself only covariantly constant right-handed neutrino represents this kind of solution and at the same time supersymmetry. In the general case solutions of Laplacian represent broken super-symmetries and should be in one-one correspondences with the solutions of the modified Dirac equation. The interpretation for the counterparts of momentum and polarization would be in terms of classical representation of color quantum numbers.

If the reduction occurs in Euclidian regions, it gives in the case of $CP_2$ two 3-D terms corresponding to two 3-D gluing regions for three coordinate patches needed to define coordinates and spinor connection for $CP_2$ so that one would have two Chern-Simons terms. Without any other contributions the first term would be identical with that from Minkowskian region apart from imaginary unit. Second Chern-Simons term would be however independent of this. For wormhole contacts the two terms could be assigned with opposite wormhole throats and would be identical with their Minkowskian cousins from imaginary unit. This looks a little bit strange.

(b) There is however a very delicate issue involved. Quantum classical correspondence requires that the quantum numbers of partonic states must be coded to the space-time geometry, and this is achieved by adding to the action a measurement interaction term which reduces to what is almost a gauge term present only in Chern-Simons-Dirac equation but not at space-time interior [27]. This term would represent a coupling to Poincare quantum numbers at the Minkowskian side and to color and electro-weak quantum numbers at $CP_2$ side. Therefore the net Chern-Simons contributions and would be different.

(c) There is also a very beautiful argument stating that Dirac determinant for Chern-Simons-Dirac action equals to Kähler function, which would be lost if Euclidian regions would not obey holography. The argument obviously generalizes and applies to both Morse and Kähler function.

5. The preferred extremal of Kähler action itself would connect 3-surfaces at the opposite boundaries of $CD$ just as the action for Floer theory connects two loops assignable to critical points. In zero energy ontology the unions of 3-surfaces at the ends of $CD$ is the basic unit and correspond to the critical points of Morse function. The question is whether objects can be mapped to a set of critical points of the preferred Hamiltonian in a natural manner. Braided Galois homology with preferred Hamiltonian defining the braids as its flow lines gives hopes about this.

6. In Floer theory the homology of $LM$ is mapped to homology of $M$. The homology of the WCW cannot be mapped to that of the imbedding space. The hierarchy of Planck constants [26] assigned to the multivalued correspondence between canonical momentum densities of Kähler action and time derivatives of imbedding space coordinates leads to the introduction of singular
covering spaces of the imbedding space with the number of sheets of covering depending on space-time region. The homology of WCW might be mapped homomorphically to the homology of this space.

In the case of loop space $H_0(LM)$ is mapped to $H_1(M)$. Something similar should take place now since all odd homology groups of WCW must vanish if it is Kähler manifold whereas zeroth homology could be non-trivial. In zero energy ontology 3-surfaces having disjoint components at the ends of CD indeed correspond naturally to paths of connected 3-surface so that this condition might be realized.

On basis of these arguments it seems that the general structure of Floer homology fits rather nicely the structure of quantum TGD.

**TGD counterparts for pseudo-holomorphic surfaces**

If the Morse function exists as Kähler action for preferred extremal in the Minkowskian regions of the space-time, there are good hopes of obtaining the analog of Floer homology in TGD framework. Consider first pseudo-holomorphic surfaces.

1. The analogy with Floer homology would suggest that the analogs of pseudo-holomorphic surfaces assignable to the critical points of Morse function correspond to 3-surfaces at the ends of CD are 3-surface defined by the simultaneous vanishing of two holomorphic rational functions of the complex coordinates of $S^2 \subset \delta M^4_\pm$ and of $\mathbb{C}P^2$ depending parametrically on the light-like radial coordinate of $\delta M^4_\pm$ giving $7 - 4 = 3$ conditions. The effective metric 2-dimensionality implied by the strong form of holography is expected to pose conditions on the radial dependence of these functions.

2. Pseudo-holomorphic closed string world sheets with punctures provide a beautiful geometric realization of quantum cohomology. If positive and negative energy parts of zero energy states can be regarded as elements of homology, space-time sheets could take a similar role. In finite measurement resolution string world sheets would perform the same function so that closed strings would be replaced with open ones as connectors in TGD based quantum cohomology. Signature is not a problem: in string theories the hypercomplex variant of holomorphy is allowed. String world sheets would connect partonic two surfaces at the given end of partonic CD and also at different ends of CD. String world sheets could branch but the mechanism would be the decay of open string creating new partonic 2-surfaces meeting at TGD counterpart of Feynman vertex. Note that also in Witten’s approach to Floer theory and Donaldson theory the signature of string world sheets is Minkowskian.

**Remarks:**

(a) One can imagine an extremely simple definition for the intersection for partonic 2-surfaces at opposite boundaries of CD proposed actually earlier. One could identify the opposite boundaries of CD given by pieces $\delta M^4_\pm \times \mathbb{C}P^2$ by identifying $\delta M^4_\pm$ and $\delta M^4_\pm$ in an obvious manner. This definition is however a natural dynamical counterpart for intersection in classical sense obtained by identifying the boundaries of CD.

(b) So called massless extremals represent one example about the analogs of right and left moving solutions in TGD framework [10]. They distinguish sharply between classical TGD and Maxwell’s hydrodynamics. There are arguments suggesting that quite generally the preferred extremals in Minkowskian regions representable as graphs of maps $M^4 \times \mathbb{C}P^2$ decompose to regions characterized by local directions of momentum and polarization representing propagation of massless waves. This would be the classical space-time correlate for the decomposition of radiation to massless quanta.

3. Partonic 2-surfaces with particles at the ends of braid strands would define basic objects and would naturally correspond to holomorphic surfaces for the critical points of Morse function defined by the contribution of Minkowskian regions to Kähler action. The hyper-complex string world sheets and hyper-quaternionicity are however necessary for the $M^4 \times \mathbb{C}P^2 - M^8$ correspondence suggested by physics as generalized number theory vision. The finite dimensions of
the moduli spaces would not be a problem since holomorphy would characterize only the critical points. The connection between super-symmetry and cohomology plays a key role in TQFT and pseudo-holomorphy is an excellent candidate for the geometric correlate of supersymmetry of some kind.

The natural question is whether pseudo-holomorphy could generalize in 4-D context to its quaternionic analog.

1. One of the basic conjectures of TGD is that preferred extremals of Kähler action can be regarded as hyper-quaternionic sub-manifolds. The tangent spaces of space-time surfaces would define hyper-quaternionic sub-spaces of complexified octonions with imaginary units of quaternions would be multiplied by commuting imaginary unit.

2. The tangent spaces of space-time surface would also contain a preferred hyper-complex plane or more generally, a hyper-complex plane which depends on position so that these planes integrate to string world sheet. This would allow to regard space-time surfaces either as surfaces in $M^4 \times CP^2$ or in hyper-octonionic subspace $M^8$ \cite{27}. Integrable distributions of the hyper-complex sub-manifolds would define string world sheets analogous with hypercomplex sub-manifolds. The physical interpretation would be in terms of local preferred planes of un-physical polarizations. The philosophical motivation of hyper-quaternionicity would be that associativity for space-time surfaces and commutativity for string world sheets could define a number theoretical variational principle.

3. The role of pseudo-holomorphy suggests that hyper-quaternionicity could characterize the critical points of Morse function defined by Kähler action in Minkowskian regions of space-time. If all preferred extremals are hyper-quaternionic, this property cannot imply holomorphy of the partonic surfaces.

4. It was already mentioned that finite measurement resolution defines a skeleton of space-time surface realized in terms of string world sheets. This skeleton would generalize a curve of complex plane at which holomorphic function defining a complex coordinate is real to hyper-complex sub-manifold of hyper-quaternionic space-time surface. Given this skeleton, the construction of space-time surface would be analogous to an analytic continuation from hyper-complex realm to hyper-quaternionic realm.

Hierarchy of Planck constants, singular coverings of the imbedding space, and homology of WCW

1. As already noticed, the homology groups of imbedding space are certainly too simple to be of interest from the point of physics and quantum TGD. Physically interesting analogs of homology groups could be associated with the space-time surface itself or with the singular covering of imbedding space allowing to describe the many-valued correspondence between canonical momentum densities and time derivatives of imbedding space coordinates. This would allow to interpret the resulting non-trivial homology as a property of either space-time surface or of effective imbedding space. In any case, one should add to the homology the constraint that the elements of homology are representable as sub-varieties for the preferred extremals of Kähler action. This might allow to code physics using the formalism of homology theory. Floer like theory would also define a homomorphism mapping the homology $H_n(WCW)$ to the homology group $H_{m+1}$ of the singular covering of the imbedding space.

2. The recent interpretation for the effective hierarchy of Planck constants coming as integer multiples of ordinary Planck constants has interpretation in terms of effective coverings of space-time surface implied by the 1-to-many character of the map assigning to canonical momentum densities of Kähler action time derivatives of imbedding space coordinates. The strange sounding proposal is that at partonic two surfaces branching occurs in the sense that the various branchings of the many-valued function involved with this correspondence co-incide. Branching would however occur both in the direction of the light-like 3-surface and space-like 3-surface at the end of $CD$. Branching could occur at both ends of given $CD$ or only at single end if the branching is taken as a space-time correlate for dissipation and arrow of time, and perhaps even for quantum superposition as will be discussed below.
3. This branching brings in mind the emergence of homologically non-trivial curves from the critical points in Floer cohomology and possibility of several curves connecting two critical points (torus serves as a good illustration also now). The analogy would be more convincing if one could assign to the branches a sign factor analogous to the sign of the eigenvalue of Hessian as physical signature. One possibility is that the sign factor tells whether the line is incoming or outgoing. Also the sign of energy in the case of virtual particles could appear in the sign factor.

**How detailed quantum classical correspondence can be?**

The gradient dynamics is quite essential for the super-symmetric solutions of Floer theory and typically gradient dynamics is dissipative leading to fixed points of the function function involved. Dissipative dynamics allows to order critical points in terms of the energy defined by Hamilton and also connect different critical points. Physicist would obviously ask whether this aspect of the dynamics is only an artifact of the model or whether it has a much deeper physical significance. If it does not, the following considerations can be taken only as a proposal for how the quantum correlates could be represented at space-time level and how detailed they can be.

Can the dynamics defined by preferred extremals of Kähler action be dissipative in some sense? The generation of the arrow of time has a nice realization in zero energy ontology as a choice of well-defined particle numbers and other quantum numbers at the "lower" end of $CD$. By quantum classical correspondence this should have a space-time correlate. Gradient dynamics is a highly phenomenological realization of the dissipative dynamics and one must try to identify a microscopic variant of dissipation in terms of entropy growth of some kind. If the arrow of time and dissipation has space-time correlate, there are hopes about the identification of this kind of correlate.

Quantum classical correspondence has been perhaps the most useful guiding principle in the construction of quantum TGD. What is says that not only quantum numbers but also quantum jump sequences should have space-time correlates: about this the failure of strict determinism of Kähler action gives good hopes. Even the quantum superposition- at least for certain situations - might have space-time correlates.

1. Measurement interaction term in the modified Dirac action at the upper end of $CD$ indeed defines a coupling to the classical dynamics in a very delicate manner. This kind of measurement interaction is indeed basic element of quantum TGD. Also the color and charges and angular momentum associated with the Hamiltonians at point of braids could couple to the dynamics via the boundary conditions.

2. The braid strand with a given Hamiltonian could obey Hamiltonian equations of motion: this would give rise to a skeleton of space-time defined by braid strands possibly continued to string world sheets and would provided different realization of quantum classical correspondence.

3. Quantum TGD can be regarded as a square root of thermodynamics in well-defined sense. Could it be possible to couple the Hermitian square root of density matrix appearing in M-matrix and characterizing zero energy state thermally to the geometry of space-time sheets by coupling it to the classical dynamical via boundary conditions depending on its eigenvalues? The necessity to choose single eigenvalue spoils the attempt and one obtains only a representation for single measurement outcome. It seems that one can achieve only a representation of the ensemble at space-time level consisting of space-time sheets representing various outcomes of measurement. This ensemble would be realized as ensemble of sub-$CD$s for a given $CD$.

4. One can pose even more ambiguous question: could quantum superposition of WCW spinor fields have a space-time correlate in the sense that all space-time surfaces in the superposition would carry information about the superposition itself? Obviously this would mean self-referentiality via quantum-classical feedback.

The following discussion concentrates on possible space-time correlates for the quantum superposition of WCW spinor fields and for the arrow of time.

1. It seems difficult to imagine space-time correlate for the quantum superposition of final states with varying quantum numbers since these states correspond to quantum superpositions of different space-time surfaces. How could one code information about quantum superposition of
space-time surfaces to the space-time surfaces appearing in the superposition? This kind of self-referentiality seems to be necessary if one requires that various quantum numbers characterizing the superposition (say momentum) couple via boundary conditions to the space-time dynamics.

2. The failure of non-determinism of quantum dynamics is behind dissipation and strict determinism fails for Kähler action. This gives hopes that the dynamics induces also arrow of time. Energy non-conservation is of course excluded and one should be able to identify a measure of entropy and the analog of second law of thermodynamics telling what happens at for preferred extremals when the situation becomes non-deterministic. The vertices of generalized Feynman graphs are natural places were non-determinism emerges as are also sub-CDs. Naive physical intuition would suggest that dissipation means generation of entropy: the vertices would favor decay of particles rather than their spontaneous assembly. The analog of blackhole entropy assignable to partonic 2-surfaces might allow to characterize this quantitatively. The symplectic area of partonic 2-surface could be a symplectic invariant of this kind.

3. Could the mysterious branching of partonic 2-surfaces -obviously analogous to even more mysterious branching of quantum state in many worlds interpretation of quantum mechanics- assigned to the multivalued character of the correspondence between canonical momentum densities and time derivatives of \( H \) coordinates allow to understand how the arrow of time is represented at space-time level?

(a) This branching would effectively replace \( CD \) with its singular covering with number of branches depending on space-time region. The relative homology with respect to the upper boundary of \( CD \) (so that the branches of the trees would effectively meet there) could define the analog of Floer homology with various paths defined by the orbits of partonic 2-surfaces along lines of generalize Feynman diagram defining the first homology group. Typically tree like structures would be involved with the ends of the tree at the upper boundary of \( CD \) effectively identified.

(b) This branching could serve as a representation for the branching of quantum state to a superposition of eigenstates of measured quantum observables. If this is the case, the various branches to which partonic 2-surface decays at partonic 2-surface would more or less relate to quantum superposition of final states in particle reaction. The number of branches would be finite by finite measurement resolution. For a given choice of the arrow of geometric time the partonic surface would not fuse back at the upper end of \( CD \).

(c) Rather paradoxically, the space-time correlate for the dissipation would reduce the dissipation by increasing the effective value of \( \hbar \): the interpretation would be however in terms of dark matter identified in terms of large \( \hbar \) phase. In the same manner dissipation would be accompanied by evolution since the increase of \( \hbar \) naturally implies formation of macroscopically quantum coherent states. The space-time representation of dissipation would compensate the increase of entropy at the ensemble level.

(d) The geometric representation of quantum superposition might take place only in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds and have interpretation in terms of cognitive representations. In the intersection one can also have a generalization of second law in which the generation of genuine negentropy in some space-time regions via the build up of cognitive representation compensated by the generation of entropy at other space-time regions. The entropy generating behavior of living matter conforms with this modification of the second law. The negentropy measure in question relies on the replacement of logarithms of probabilities with logarithms of their p-adic norms and works for rational probabilities and also their algebraic variants for finite-dimensional algebraic extensions of rationals.

(e) Each state in the superposition of WCW quantum states would contain this representation as its space-time correlate realizing self-referentiality at quantum level in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. Also the state function reduced members of ensemble could contain this cognitive representation at space-time level. Essentially quantum memory making possible self-referential linguistic representation of quantum state in terms of space-time geometry and topology would be in question. The formulas written by mathematicians would define similar map from quantum level to the space-time level making possible to “see” one’s thoughts.
10.7 Could Gromov-Witten invariants and braided Galois homology together allow to construct WCW spinor fields?

The challenge of TGD is to understand the structure of WCW spinor fields both in the zero modes which correspond to symplectically invariant degrees of freedom not contributing to the WCW Kähler metric and in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom parametrized by the symplectic group of $\delta M^2 \times CP_2$. The following arguments suggest that an appropriate generalization of Gromov-Witten invariants to covariants combined with braided Galois homology could allow do construct WCW spinor fields and at the same time M-matrices defining the rows of the unitary U-matrix between zero energy states.

10.7.1 Gromov-Witten invariants

Gromov-Witten invariants $GW_{g,n}$ are rational numbers $GW^{X,A}_{g,n}$, which in a loose sense count the number of pseudo-holomorphic curves of genus $g$ and $n$ marked points and homology equivalence class $A$ in symplectic space $X$ meeting $n$ surfaces of $X$ with given homology equivalence classes. These invariants can distinguish between different symplectic manifolds. Since also the proposed generalized homology groups would define symplectic invariants if the realization of braided Galois groups as symplectic flows can distinguish between different symplectic manifolds. Since also the proposed generalized homology groups would define symplectic invariants if the realization of braided Galois groups as symplectic flows works, the attempt to understand the relation of Gromov-Witten invariants of TGD is well-motivated.

Let $X$ be a symplectic manifold with almost complex structure $J$ (the transition functions are not holomorphic) and $C$ be an algebraic variety in $X$ of genus $g$ and with complex structure $j$ having $n$ marked points $x_1,...,x_n$, which are points of $X$. Pseudo-holomorphic maps of $C$ to $X$ are by definition maps, whose Jacobian map commutes with the multiplication of the tangent space vectors with the antisymmetric tensor representing imaginary unit $J = df \circ \partial f$. If the symplectic manifold allows Kähler structure, one can say that pseudoholomorphic maps commute with the multiplication by imaginary unit so that tangent plane of complex 2-manifold is mapped to a complex tangent plane of $X$.

The moduli space $M_{g,n}(X)$ of the pseudoholomorphic maps is finite-dimensional. One considers also its subspace $M_{g,n}(X,A)$ of $M_{g,n}(X)$, where $A$ represents a fixed homology equivalence class $A$ for the image of $C$ in $X$. The so called evaluation map from $M_{g,n}(X,A)$ to $M_{g,n}(X) \times X^n$ defined by $(C, x_1, x_2,...,x_n, f) \mapsto (st(C,x_1,x_2,...,x_n); f(x_1),...,f(x_n))$. Here $st(C,x_1,x_2,...,x_n)$ denotes so called stabilization of $(C,x_1,...,x_n)$ defined in the following manner. A smooth component of Riemann surface is said to be stable if the number of automorphisms (conformal transformations) leaving the marked and nodal (double) points invariant is finite. Stabilization is obtained by dropping away the unstable components from the domain of $C$.

The image of the fundamental class of the moduli space $M_{g,n}(X)$ defines a homology class in $M_{g,n}(X) \times X^n$. Since the homology groups of $M_{g,n}(X) \times X^n$ are by Künneth theorem expressible as convolutions of homology groups of $M_{g,n}(X)$ and $n$ copies of $X$, this homology class can be expressed as a sum

$$\sum_{\beta, \alpha_i} GW^{X,A}_{g,n} \beta \times \alpha_1 \ldots \times \alpha_n.$$

The coefficients, which in the general case are rational valued, define Gromov-Witten invariants. One can roughly say that these rational numbers count the number of surfaces $C$ intersecting the $n$ homology classes $\alpha_i$ of $X$, $n$ surfaces intersect when there is a surface of genus $g$ with $n$ marked points intersection the surfaces at marked points and Gromov-Witten invariant counts the number of homologically non-equivalent pseudo-holomorphic 2-surfaces of this kind $63$.

Branes connected by closed strings would represent a basic example about quantum intersections. Also in Floer homology $134$ and quantum cohomology $63$ this kind of fuzzy intersection is encountered. The fundamental Gromov-coefficients $W(\alpha, \beta, \gamma)$ are for three homology generators $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$ and connecting surface correspond to pseudo-holomorphic spheres (or higher genus surfaces) with three marked points obtained by contracting the outgoing three strings of stringy trouser vertex to point.

10.7.2 Gromov-Witten invariants and topological string theory of type A

Gromov-Witten invariants appear in [topological string theory of type A] for which the scattering amplitudes depend on Kähler structure of $X$ only. The target space $X$ of this theory is 6-dimensional...
symplectic manifold. \( X \) can correspond to a 6-dimensional Calabi-Yau manifold. Twistor space is one particular example of this kind of manifold and one can indeed relate twistor amplitudes to those of topological string theory in twistor space.

Type A topological string theory contains both fundamental string orbits, which are 2-surfaces wrapping over 2-real-D homorphic curves in \( X \) and D2 branes, whose 3-D "orbits" in \( X \) wrap over Lagrangian manifolds having by definition a vanishing induced symplectic form. There are also strings connecting the branes. \( C \) corresponds now to the world sheet of string with \( n \) marked points representing emitted particles. Gromov-Witten invariants are defined as integrals over the moduli spaces \( M_{g,n}(X) \) and provide a rigorous definition for path integral and the free energy at given genus \( g \) is the generating function for Gromov-Witten invariants.

Witten introduced the formulation of the topological string theories in terms of topological sigma models [84]. The formulation involves the analog of BRST symmetry encountered in gauge fixing meaning that one replaces target space with super-space by assigning to target space-coordinates anticommutating partners which do not however represent genuine fermionic degrees of freedom. One also replaces string world sheet with a super-manifold \( \mathcal{N} = (2,2) \) SUSY and spinors are world sheet spinors and Lorentz transformations act on string world sheet. Topological string models are characterized by continuous R-symmetries and the mixing of rotational and R-symmetries takes place. The R-symmetry associated with 2-D world sheet Lorentz transformation compensates for the spin rotation so that one indeed obtains a BRST charge \( Q \) (for elementary introduction to BRST symmetry see [48]), which is scalar and the condition \( Q^2 = 0 \) is satisfied identically so that cohomology is obtained.

### 10.7.3 Gromov-Witten invariants and WCW spinor fields in zero mode degrees of freedom

One can ask whether Gromov-Witten invariants of something more general could emerge naturally in TGD framework.

1. Gromov-Witten invariants modified so that closed string orbits are replaced by open string world sheets with boundaries identifiable as braid strands relate to the braided Galois homology. Both the geometric interpretation these invariants in terms of fuzzy quantum intersection induced by connecting string world sheets and the discussion of the Floer homology like aspects of quantum TGD support this idea.

2. Another interpretation is that Gromov-Witten invariants or their generalizations emerge in the construction of WCW spinor fields in zero mode degrees of freedom, which do not contribute to the line element of WCW Kähler metric. Contrary to the first hopes there is no convincing support for this view.

### Comparison of the basic geometric frameworks

The basic geometric frameworks are sufficiently similar to encourage the idea that Gromov-Witten type invariants might make sense in TGD framework.

1. In the standard formulation of TGD the 6-dimensional symplectic manifold is replaced with the metrically 6-dimensional manifold \( \delta M^4_\pm \times CP_2 \) having degenerate symplectic and Kähler structure and reducing effectively (metrically) to the symplectic manifold \( S^2 \times CP_2 \). Partonic 2-surfaces at the light-like boundaries of \( CD \) identifiable as wormhole throats define the counterparts of fundamental string like object of topological string theory of type A. The \( n \) marked points of Gromov-Witten theory could correspond to the ends of braid strands carrying purely bosonic quantum numbers characterized by the attached \( \delta M^4_\pm \times CP_2 \) Hamiltonians with well defined angular momentum and color quantum numbers. One must distinguish these braid strands from the braid strands carrying fermion quantum numbers.

2. There are also differences. One assigns 3-D surfaces to the boundaries of \( CD \) and partonic 2-surfaces at \( CD \) are connected with are interpreted as strings so that partonic 2-surfaces have also brane like character. One can identify 3-D surfaces for which induced Kähler forms of \( CP_2 \) and \( \delta M^4_\pm \) vanish (any surface with 1-D projection to \( \delta M^4_\pm \) and 2-D \( CP_2 \) projection with Lagrangian
10.7. Could Gromov-Witten invariants and braided Galois homology together allow to construct WCW spinor fields? 731

manifold would define counterpart of brane) but it is not natural to raise these objects to a special role.

3. I have proposed that quantum TGD is analogous to a physical analog of Turing machine in the sense that the inclusions of HFFs could allow to emulate any QFT with almost gauge group assignable to the included algebra [25]. The representation of these gauge groups as subgroups of symplectic transformations leaving the marked points of the partonic 2-surfaces invariant gives hopes of realizing this idea mathematically. Symplectic groups are indeed completely exceptional because of their representative power [80] and used already in classical mechanics and field theory to represent symmetries. An interesting question is whether the symplectic group associated with $\delta M_+^4 \times CP_2$ could be universal in the sense that any gauge group of this kind allows a faithful homomorphism to this group.

One should understand what pseudo-holomorphy means in TGD framework. One must consider both the identification of pseudo-holomorphic surfaces as string world sheets or as partonic 2-surfaces. Consider first the interpretation of pseudo-holomorphic 2-surfaces as string world sheets assignable to the space-time sheets.

1. String world sheets would not represent closed strings and their ends would define braid strands at light-like 3-surfaces and at the space-like 3-surfaces defining the ends of space-time. This is not a problem: also the standard picture about pseudo-holomorphic surfaces as spheres with punctures is obtained by idealizing the holes of closed string with punctures [184]. Open string world sheet be seen as a string containing holes defined by the boundary braid strands. Disjoint partonic two surfaces at the ends of braid strands would intersect in quantum sense. The interpretation for the fuzzy intersection would be in terms of causal dependence of the quantum state at the ends of $CD$ so that the assignment of Gromov-Witten invariants to them would be natural.

2. This option looks very natural from TGD point of view since the moduli space is expected to be finite-dimensional and have interpretation in terms of the preferred extremal property. For a given partonic 2-surfaces and tangent space data at them the moduli would be fixed more or less uniquely and the variation of the tangent space data would vary the moduli.

Also the identification of pseudo-holomorphic surfaces as partonic 2-surfaces can be considered. It would apparently conform with the canonical identification of pseudo-holomorphic surfaces but the interpretation as connectors in fuzzy cup product can be challenged.

1. Since the moduli space of pseudo-holomorphic surfaces is finite-dimensional, only a very restricted set of partonic 2-surfaces satisfies pseudo-holomorphy condition. The induced metric of the partonic 2-surface defines a unique complex structure. Pseudo-holomorphy states that Jacobian takes the complex tangent place of partonic 2-surface to a complex plane of the tangent space of $\delta M_+^4 \times CP_2$. Pseudo-holomorphy is implied by holomorphy stating that both $CP_2$ coordinates and $S^2$ coordinates as functions of the complex coordinate of the partonic 2-surface are holomorphic functions implying that the induced metric as the standard $ds^2 = g_{zz} dz \overline{dz}$. Holomorphicity is also implied if one can express as a variety using functions which are holomorphic functions of $\delta M_+^4$ and $CP_2$ complex coordinates and analytic functions of the radial coordinate $r$. These surfaces are characterized by the homology-equivalence classes of their projections in $\delta M_+^4$ (3-D Euclidian space with puncture at origin) and in $CP_2$. Both are characterized by integer. These surfaces obviously define a subset of partonic 2-surfaces and one can actually assign to the string-like objects as cartesian products of string world sheets satisfying minimal surface equations and of 2-D complex sub-manifolds of $CP_2$.

2. The first objection is that partonic two-surfaces do not represent time-evolution so punctures associated with them cannot be regarded as causally dependent. From physics point of view it does not make sense to speak about fuzzy intersection except in terms of finite measurement resolution implying that second quantized induced spinor fields have finite number of modes so that they do not anticommute at partonic 2-surfaces anymore.

3. Second objection is that there is nothing physically interesting that partonic 2-surfaces could connect!
4. The third counter argument is that pseudo-holomorphy condition allows only finite-dimensional moduli space whereas the space of partonic 2-surfaces is infinite-dimensional. Two explanations suggest itself.

(a) The finite-measurement resolution might imply an effective reduction of the space of partonic 2-surfaces to this moduli space? Finite measurement resolution could be understood also as a kind of gauge invariance when realized in terms of inclusion of hyper-finite factors of type II_1 (HFFs) with the action of sub-factor having no effect on its observable properties. Holomorphy would serve as a gauge fixing condition.

(b) If TGD as almost topological QFT can be formulated as an analog of Floer’s theory relying on action principle, the natural proposal is that holomorphic partonic 2-surfaces correspond to critical values for the Kähler action assignable to the Minkowskian regions of the preferred extremal.

It seems relatively safe to conclude that only the string world sheets have a natural interpretation as connectors the deformed intersection product in TGD framework.

Could an analog of topological string theory make sense in TGD framework

The observations of previous paragraphs motivate the question whether an analog of type A topological string theory could emerge in the construction of WCW spinor fields. The basic problem is to understand how the WCW spinor fields depend on symplectic invariants, which however need not correspond to zero modes which should be expressible in terms of symplectic fluxes alone. One might hope that topological string theory of some kind could allow to construct this kind of symplectic invariants.

1. The encouraging symptom is that the n-point functions of both A and B type topological string theories are non-trivial only in dimension D = 6, which is the metric dimension of δM_4^± × CP^2. Since the n-point functions of type A topological string theory depend only on the Kähler structure associated now by CP^2 and δM_4^± Kähler forms they could code for the physics associated with the zero modes representing non-quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom. Since type B topological string theory requires vanishing of the first Chern class implying Calabi-Yau property, this theory is not possible in the standard formulation of TGD.

The emergence of the topological string theory of type A seems to be in conflict with what twistorialization suggests. Witten suggested in his classic article [61] boosting the twistor revolution, that the Fourier transforms of the scattering amplitudes from momentum space to twistor space scattering amplitudes for perturbative $\mathcal{N} = 4$ SUSY could be interpreted in terms of D-instanton expansion of topological string theory of type B defined in twistor space CP^3. Twistorial considerations however led to a proposal [88] that TGD allows formulation also in terms of 6-dimensional surfaces in CP^3 × CP^3, which are sphere bundles. CP^3 is a Calabi-Yau manifold and the natural question is whether the analog of topological string theory of type B might emerge in this formulation. The counterpart of the mirror symmetry relating A and B type models for different Calabi-Yau models would relate the two formulations of quantum TGD.

2. One can identify the marked points as the end points of both space-like and time-like braids but it is not natural to assign them fermionic quantum numbers except those of covariantly constant right-handed neutrino spinor with the points of symplectic triangulation. This is well-motivated since symplectic algebra extends to super-symplectic algebra with covariantly constant right handed neutrino spinor defining the super-symmetry. One can assign the values of Hamiltonians of δM_4^± × CP^2 to the marked points belonging to the irreducible representations of rotation group and color group such that the total quantum numbers vanish by the symplectic invariance. n-point functions would be correlation functions for Hamiltonians. In a well-defined sense one would have color and angular momentum confinement in WCW degrees of freedom.

The vanishing of net quantum numbers need not hold true for single connected partonic 2-surface. Also it could hold true only for a collection of partonic 2-surfaces associated with same 3-surface at either end of CD. The most general condition would be that the total color and
spin numbers of positive and negative energy parts of the state sum up to zero in symplectic degrees of freedom.

3. The generating function for Gromov-Witten invariants is defined for a connected pseudo-holomorphic 2-surface with a fixed genus $g$ as such is not general enough if one allows partonic 2-surfaces with several components. The generalization would provide information about the preferred extremal of Kähler action and about the topology of space-time surface. The generalization of the Gromov-Witten partition function would define as its inverse the normalization factor for zero energy state identifiable as M-matrix defined as a positive diagonal square root of density matrix multiplied by S-matrix for which initial partons possess fixed genus and which contains superposition over braids with arbitrary number of strands. The intuition from ordinary thermodynamics suggests that this partition function is in a reasonable approximation expressible as convolution for $n$-points functions for individual partonic 2-surfaces allowing the set of marked points to carry net $\delta M^4$ angular momentum and color quantum numbers.

Description of super-symmetries in TGD framework

It is interesting to see whether the formulation of super-symmetries in the framework of topological sigma models giving rise to Gromov-Witten invariants [84] has any reasonable relation to TGD where the notion of super-space does not look natural as a fundamental notion although it might be very useful as a formal tool in the formulation of SUSY QFT limit [28] and even quantum TGD itself.

1. Almost topological QFT property means that Kähler action for the preferred extremals reduces to Chern-Simons action assuming the weak form of electric magnetic duality. In the fermionic sector one must use modified gamma matrices defined as contractions of the canonical momentum densities for Kähler action (Kähler-Chern-Simon action) with imbedding space gamma matrices in the counterpart of Dirac action in the interior of space-time sheet and at 3-D wormhole throats. The modified gamma matrices define effective metric quadratic in canonical momentum densities which is typically highly degenerate. It contains information about the induced metric. Therefore one cannot expect that topological sigma model approach could work as such in TGD framework.

2. In TGD framework supersymmetries are generated by right-handed covariantly constant neutrinos and antineutrinos with both spin directions. These spinors are imbedding space spinors rather than world sheet spinors but one can say that the induction of the spinor structure makes them world sheet spinors. Since the momentum of the spinors is vanishing, one can assign all possible spin directions to the neutrinos.

3. Covariantly constant right-handed neutrino and antineutrino can have all possible spin directions and for fixed choice of quantization axis two spin directions are possible. Therefore one could say that rotation group acts as non-Abelian group of R-symmetries. TGD formulation need not be based on sigma model so that it is not all clear whether a twisted Lorenz transformations are needed. If so, the most obvious guess is that space-time rotations are accompanied by R-symmetry rotation of right-handed neutrino spinors compensating the ordinary rotation it as in the case of topological sigma model originally introduced by Witten.

It is interesting to look the situation also from the point of view of the breaking of SUSY for supergravity defined in dimension 8 by using the table listing super-gravities in various dimensions [11].

1. One can assign to the causal diamond a fixed direction as a WCW correlate for the fixing of spin quantization axis and this direction corresponds to a particular modulus. The preferred time direction defined by the line connecting the tips of $CD$ and this direction define a plane of non-physical polarizations having in number theoretical approach as a preferred hypercomplex plane of hyper-octonions [77]. Hence it would seem that by the symmetry breaking by the choice of quantization axes allows only two spin directions the right handed neutrino and antineutrino and that different choices of the quantization axes correspond to different values for the moduli space of $CD$s.
2. Since imbedding space spinors are involved, the sugra counterpart of TGD is $N=2$ supergravity in dimension 8 for which super charges are Dirac spinors and their hermitian conjugates with $U(2)$ acting as R-symmetries. Note that the supersymmetry does not require Majorana spinors unlike $N=1$ supersymmetry does in string model and fixes the target space dimension to $D=10$ or $D=11$. Just like $D=11$ of M-theory is the unique maximal dimension if one requires fundamental Majorana spinors (for which there is no empirical support), $D=8$ of TGD is the unique maximal dimension if one allows only Dirac spinors.

3. In dimensional reduction to $D=6$, which is the metric dimension of the boundary of $\delta CD$ a breaking of $N=8$ sugra $N=(2,2)$ sugra occurs, and one obtains decomposition into pseudo-real representations with supercharges in representations $(4,0)$ and $(0,4)$ of $R = Sp(2) \times Sp(2)$ ($Sp(2) = SL(2,R)$ corresponds to 2-D symplectic transformations identifiable also as Lorentz group $SO(1,2)$). $(4,0)$ and $(0,4)$ could correspond to left and right handed neutrinos with both directions of helicities and thus potentially massive. CP$_2$ geometry breaks this supersymmetry.

4. The reduction to the level of right handed neutrinos requires a further symmetry breaking and $D=5$ sugra indeed contains supercharges Q and their conjugates in 4-D pseudoreal representation of $R = Sp(4)$. Note that this group corresponds to $2 \times 2$ quaternionic matrices. A possible interpretation would be as a reduction in CP$_2$ degrees freedom to $U(2) \times U(1)$ invariant sphere.

5. The R-symmetries mixing neutrinos and antineutrinos are physically questionable so that a breaking of R-symmetry to $Sp(2) \times Sp(2)$ to $SU(2) \times SU(2)$ or even $SU(2)$ should take place. A further reduction to homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of CP$_2$ might reduce the action of CP$_2(2)$ holonomies to those generated by electric charge and weak isospin and thus leaving right-handed neutrinos invariant. Fixing the quantization axis of spin would reduce R-symmetry to $U(1)$. The inverse image of this geodesic sphere is identified as string world sheet [36].

How braided Galois homology and Gromov-Witten type homology and WCW spinor fields could relate?

One can distinguish between WCW ”orbital” degrees of freedom and fermionic degrees of freedom and in the case of WCW degrees of freedom also between zero modes expressible in terms of Kähler fluxes and quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom expressible using wave functions in symplectic group.

1. Quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom

As far as quantum number are considered, quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom correspond to the symplectic algebra in the basis defined by Hamiltonians belonging to the irreps of rotation group and color group.

1. At the level of partonic 2-surfaces finite measurement resolution leads to discretization in terms of braid ends and symplectic triangulation. At the level of WCW discretization replaces symplectic group with its discrete subgroup. This discrete subgroup must result as a coset space defined by the subgroup of symplectic group acting as Galois group in the set of braid points and its normal subgroup leaving them invariant. The group algebra of this discrete subgroup of symplectic group would have interpretation in terms of braided Galois cohomology. This picture provides an elegant realization for finite measurement resolutions and there is also a connection with the realization of finite measurement resolution using categorification [101], [14].

2. The proposed generalized homology theory involving braided Galois group and symplectic group of $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ would realize the ”almost” in TGD as almost topological QFT in finite measurement resolution replacing symplectic group with its discretized version. This algebra would relate to the quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom. The braids would carry only fermion number and there would be no Hamiltonians attached with them. The braided Galois homology could define in the more general situation invariants of symplectic isotopies.

3. The generalization of Gromov-Witten invariants to $n$-point functions defined by Hamiltonians of $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ are symplectic invariants if net $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ quantum numbers vanish. As As a special case one obtains Gromove-Witten invariants. The most general definition assumes that the vanishing of quantum numbers occurs only for zero energy states having disjoint unions
of partonic 2-surfaces at the boundaries of $CD$s as geometric correlate. Since Hamiltonians correspond to quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom the interpretation in terms of zero modes is not not possible. The comparison of Floer homology with quantum TGD encourages to think that the generalizations of Gromov-Witten invariants can be assigned to the braided Galois homology.

4. One should also add four-momenta and twistors to this picture. The separation of dynamical fermionic and sup-symplectic degrees of freedom suggests that the Fourier transforms for amplitudes containing the fermionic braid endpoints as arguments define twistorial amplitudes. The representations of light-like momenta using twistors would lead to a generalization of the twistor formalism. At zero momentum limit one would obtain symplectic QFT with states characterized by collections of Hamiltonians and their super-counterparts.

2. Zero modes

WCW spinor field depends also on zero modes and the challenge is to identify the appropriate variables coding for this information in accordance with quantum classical correspondence. The best that one could achieve would be a basis for the parts of WCW spinor fields in these degrees of freedom. Zero modes correspond essentially to the non-local symplectic invariants assignable to the projections of the $\delta M^4$ and $CP^2$ symplectic forms to the space-time surface and expressible in terms of symplectic fluxes only. The appropriate symplectic fluxes should be determined by the information about the quantum state in quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom by quantum classical correspondence.

1. The exponent of Kähler action for preferred extremal by above proposal real in Euclidian regions and imaginary in Minkowskian regions and reducing to Chern-Simons action at both sides - contains also information about zero modes and would code implicitly the vacuum functional in zero modes. What would be needed is an explicit representation for this part of vacuum functional. The identification of zero modes as classical variables requires entanglement between zero modes and quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom and one-one correspondence analogous to that between the states of the measurement apparatus and the outcome of quantum measurement is expected. This duality would express quantum holography and quantum classical correspondence crucial for quantum measurement theory.

2. Could the generating function for appropriately generalized Gromov-Witten invariants define a candidate for what might be regarded as a vacuum functional in zero modes separating into a factor in WCW spinor field? The first thing to notice is that symplectic invariance is not equivalent with zero mode property. In Floer homology there is a preferred Hamiltonian interpreted in TGD framework in terms of the braiding defining braided Galois homology. Neither Floer homology, Gromov-Witten invariants nor braided Galois homology do depend on the details of the Hamiltonian. Does this mean that the TGD counterparts of Gromov-Witten invariants might be interpreted as zero modes and generating function for these invariants as vacuum functional in zero modes? Or does the fact that Hamiltonian flow is involved mean that information about quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom is present?

Symplectic QFT [14] provides a more promising approach to the description of zero modes in terms of symplectic fluxes.

1. The earlier proposal [14] for symplectic QFT defined as a generalization of conformal QFT coding for these degrees of freedom assigns to the partonic 2-surface collections of marked points defining its division to 2-polygons carrying Kähler magnetic flux together with the signed area defined by $R^3$ symplectic form (essentially solid angle assignable to partonic 2-surface or its portion with respect to the tip of light-cone). A given assignment of marked points defines symplectic fusion algebra and these algebras integrate to an operad with a product defined by the product of fusion algebras.

2. Symplectic triangulation would define symplectic invariants. The nodes of the symplectic triangulation could be identified as the ends of braid strands assignable to string world sheets. If the information about quantum state can be used to fix the edges of the triangulation, the phases defined by the fluxes associated with the triangles define physically interesting symplectic
invariants. If one assumes that each Hamiltonian assignable to the partonic 2-surface defines its
own symplectic triangulation, the Hamiltonian equations associated with the Hamiltonian would
naturally define the edges of the triangulation. Symplectic triangulation would characterize a
Bose-Einstein condensate like state assignable to single Hamiltonian. The total magnetic flux
for the triangulation would characterize the Hamiltonian. If only single Hamiltonian is involved
the orbit should be a closed orbit connecting the node to itself and also now could assign to it
a symplectic area.

3. Symplectic triangulation would add additional pieces to the proposed skeleton of the space-time
surface. If the symplectic triangulation can be continued from partonic 2-surfaces to the interior
of space-time in both time and spatial direction it would provide space-time with a web string
world sheets connected by sheets assignable to the edges of the symplectic triangulation.

10.8 K-theory, branes, and TGD

K-theory is an essential part of the motivic cohomology. Unfortunately, this theory is very abstract and
the articles written by mathematicians are usually incomprehensible for a physicist. Hence the best
manner to learn K-theory is to learn about its [physics applications]. The most important applications
are brane classification in super string models and M-theory. The excellent lectures by Harah Evslin
with title [What doesn't K-theory classify?][28] make it possible to learn the basic motivations for the
classification, what kind of classifications are possible, and what are the failures. Also the [Wikipedia]
article[5] gives a bird’s eye of view about problems. As a by-product one learns something about the
basic ideas of K-theory.

In the sequel I will discuss critically the basic assumptions of brane world scenario, sum up my
understanding about the problems related to the topological classification of branes and also to the
notion itself, ask what goes wrong with branes and demonstrate how the problems are avoided in TGD
framework, and conclude with a proposal for a natural generalization of K-theory to include also the
division of bundles inspired by the generalization of Feynman diagrammatics in quantum TGD, by
zero energy ontology, and by the notion of finite measurement resolution.

10.8.1 Brane world scenario

The brane world scenario looks attractive from the mathematical point of view ine one is able to get
accustomed with the idea that basic geometric objects have varying dimensions. Even accepting the
varying dimensions, the basic physical assumptions behind this scenario are vulnerable to criticism.

1. Branes are geometric objects of varying dimension in the 10-/11-dimensional space-time -call it
M- of superstring theory/M-theory. In M-theory the fundamental strings are replaced with M-
branes, which are 2-D membranes with 3-dimensional orbit having as its magnetic dual 6-D M5-
brane. Branes are thought to emerge non-perturbatively from fundamental 2-branes but what
this really means is not understood. One has [D-p-branes] with Dirichlet boundary conditions
fixing a p + 1-dimensional surface of M as brane orbit: one of the dimensions corresponds to
time. Also S-branes localized in time have been proposed.

2. In the description of the classical limit branes interact with the classical fields of the target space
by the generalization of the minimal coupling of charged point-like particle to electromagnetic
gauge potential. The coupling is simply the integral of the gauge potential over the world-line
- the value of 1-form for the wordline. Point like particle represents 0-brane and in the case of
p-brane the generalization is obtained by replacing the gauge potential represented by a 1-from
with p + 1-form. The exterior derivative of this p + 1-form is p + 2-form representing the analog
of electromagnetic field. Complete dimensional democracy strongly suggests that string world
sheets should be regarded as 1-branes.

3. From TGD point of view the introduction of branes looks a rather ad hoc trick. By generalizing
the coupling of electromagnetic gauge potential to the word line of point like particle one could
introduce extended objects of various dimensions also in the ordinary 4-D Maxwell theory but
they would be always interpreted as idealizations for the carriers of 4- currents. Therefore the
crucial step leading to branes involves classical idealization in conflict with Uncertainty Principle and the genuine quantal description in terms of fields coupled to gauge potentials.

My view is that the most natural interpretation for what is behind branes is in terms of currents in $D=10$ or $D=11$ space-time. In this scheme branes have role only as semi-classical idealizations making sense only above some scale. Both the reduction of string theories to quantum field theories by holography and the dynamical character of the metric of the target space conforms with super-gravity interpretation. Internal consistency requires also the identification of strings as branes so that superstring theories and M-theory would reduce to an idealization to 10-/11-dimensional quantum gravity.

In this framework the brave brane world episode would have been a very useful Odysseia. The possibility to interpret various geometric objects physically has proved to be an extremely powerful tool for building provable conjectures and has produced lots of immensely beautiful mathematics. As a fundamental theory this kind of approach does not look convincing to me.

### 10.8.2 The basic challenge: classify the conserved brane charges associated with branes

One can of course forget these critical arguments and look whether this general picture works. The first thing that one can do is to classify the branes topologically. I made the same question about 32 years ago in TGD framework: I thought that cobordism for 3-manifolds might give highly interesting topological conservation laws. I was disappointed. The results of Thom's classical article about manifold cobordism demonstrated that there is no hope for really interesting conservation laws. The assumption of Lorentz cobordism meaning the existence of global time-like vector field would make the situation more interesting but this condition looked too strong and I could not see a real justification for it. In generalized Feynman diagrammatics there is no need for this kind of condition.

There are many alternative approaches to the classification problem. One can use homotopy, homology, cohomology and their relative and other variants, topological or algebraic K-theory, twisted K-theory, and variants of K-theory not yet existing but to be proposed within next years. The list is probably endless unless something like motivic cohomology brings in enlightenment.

1. First of all one must decide whether one classifies $p$-dimensional time=constant sections of $p$-branes or their $p+1$-dimensional orbits. Both approaches have been applied although the first one is natural in the standard view about spontaneous compactification. For the first option topological invariants could be seen as conserved charges: homotopy invariants and homological and cohomological characteristics of branes provide this kind of invariants. For the latter option the invariants would be analogous to instanton number characterizing the change of magnetic charge.

2. Purely topological invariants come first in mind. Homotopy groups of the brane are invariants inherent to the brane (the brane topology can however change). Homological and cohomological characteristics of branes in singular homology characterize the imbedding to the target space. There are also more delicate differential topological invariants such as de Rham cohomology defining invariants analogous to magnetic charges. Dolbeaut cohomology emerges naturally for even-dimensional branes with complex structure.

3. Gauge theories - both abelian and non-Abelian - define a standard approach to the construction of brane charges for the bundle structures assigned with branes. Chern-Simons classes are fundamental invariants of this kind. Also more delicate invariants associated with gauge potentials can be considered. Chern-Simons theory with vanishing field strengths for solutions of field equations provides a basic example about this. For instance, SU(2) Chern-Simons theory provides 3-D topological invariants and knot invariants.

4. More refined approaches involve K-theory -closely related to motivic cohomology - and its twisted version. The idea is to reduce the classification of branes to the classification of the bundle structures associated with them. This approach has had remarkable successes but has also its short-comings.
The challenge is to find the mathematical classification which suits best the physical intuitions, which might be fatally wrong as already proposed but is universal at the same time. This challenge has turned out to be tough. The Ramond-Ramond (RR) p-form fields of type II superstring theory are rather delicate objects and a source of most of the problems. The difficulties emerge also by the presence of Neveu-Schwartz 3-form $H = dB$ defining classical background field.

K-theory has emerged as a good candidate for the classification of branes. It leaves the confines of homology and uses bundle structures associated with branes and classifies these. There are many K-theories. In topological K-theory bundles form an algebraic structure with sum, difference, and multiplication. Sum is simply the direct sum for the fibers of the bundle with common base space. Product reduces to a tensor product for the fibers. The difference of bundles represents a more abstract notion. It is obtained by replacing bundles with pairs in much the same way as rationals can be thought of as pairs of integers with equivalence $(m, n) = (km, kn)$, $k$ integer. Pairs $(n, 1)$ representing integers and pairs $(1, n)$ their inverses. In the recent case one replaces multiplication with sum and regards bundle pairs and $(E, F)$ and $(E + G, F + G)$ equivalent. Although the pair as such remains a formal notion, each pair must have also a real world representative. Therefore the sign for the bundle must have meaning and corresponds to the sign of the charges assigned to the bundle. The charges are analogous to winding of the brane and one can call brane with negative winding antibrane. The interpretation in terms of orientation looks rather natural. Later a TGD inspired concrete interpretation for the bundle sum, difference, product and also division will be proposed.

10.8.3 Problems

The classification of brane structures has some problems and some of them could be argued to be not only technical but reflect the fact that the physical picture is wrong.

Problems related to the existence of spinor structure

Many problems in the classification of brane charges relate to the existence of spinor structure. The existence of spinor structure is a problem already in general general relativity since ordinary spinor structure exists only if the second Stiefel-Whitney class $w_2$ of the manifold is non-vanishing: if the third Stiefel-Whitney class vanishes one can introduce so called spin$^c$ structure. This kind of problems are encountered already in lattice QCD, where periodic boundary conditions imply non-uniqueness having interpretation in terms of 16 different spinor structures with no obvious physical interpretation. One the strengths of TGD is that the notion of induced spinor structure eliminates all problems of this kind completely. One can therefore find direct support for TGD based notion of spinor structure from the basic inconsistency of QCD lattice calculations!

1. Freed-Witten anomaly appearing in type II string theories represents one of the problems. Freed and Witten show that in the case of 2-branes for which the generalized gauge potential is 3-form so called spin$^c$ structure is needed and exists if the third Stiefel-Whitney class $w_3$ related to second Stiefel-Whitney class $w_2$ of the manifold is non-vanishing: if the third Stiefel-Whitney class vanishes one can introduce so called spin$^c$ structure. This kind of problems are encountered already in lattice QCD, where periodic boundary conditions imply non-uniqueness having interpretation in terms of 16 different spinor structures with no obvious physical interpretation. One the strengths of TGD is that the notion of induced spinor structure eliminates all problems of this kind completely. One can therefore find direct support for TGD based notion of spinor structure from the basic inconsistency of QCD lattice calculations!

It can however happen that $w_3$ is non-vanishing. In this case it is possible to modify the spin$^c$ structure if the condition $w_3 + [H] = 0$ holds true. It can however happen that there is an obstruction for having this structure - in other words $w_3 + [H]$ does not vanish - known as Freed-Witten anomaly. In this case K-theory classification fails. Witten and Freed argue that physically the wrapping of cycle with non-vanishing $w_3 + [H]$ by a $Dp$-brane requires the presence of $D(p-2)$ brane cancelling the anomaly. If $D(p-2)$ brane ends to anti-$Dp$ in which case charge conservation is lost. If there is not place for it to end one has semi-infinite brane with infinite mass, which is also problematic physically. Witten calls these branes baryons: these physically very dubious objects are not classified by K-theory.

2. The non-vanishing of $w_3 + [H] = 0$ forces to generalize K-theory to twisted K-theory.

This means a modification of the exterior derivative to get twisted de Rham cohomology and twisted K-theory and the condition of closedness in this cohomology for certain form becomes the condition guaranteeing the existence of the modified spin$^c$ structure. D-branes act as sources of
these fields and the coupling is completely analogous to that in electrodynamics. In the presence of classical Neveu-Schwartz (NS-NS) 3-form field $H$ associated with the back-ground geometry the field strength $G^{p+1} = dC_p$ is not gauge invariant anymore. One must replace the exterior derivative with its twisted version to get twisted de Rham cohomology:

$$d \to d + H \wedge .$$

There is a coupling between $p$- and $p+2$-forms together and gauge symmetries must be modified accordingly. The fluxes of twisted field strengths are not quantized but one can return to original $p$-forms which are quantized. The coupling to external sources also becomes more complicated and in the case of magnetic charges one obtains magnetically charged $Dp$-branes. $Dp$-brane serves as a source for $D(p-2)$-branes.

This kind of twisted cohomology is known by mathematicians as Deligne cohomology. At the level of homology this means that if branes with dimension of $p$ are presented then also branes with dimension $p+2$ are there and serve as source of $Dp$-branes emanating from them or perhaps identifiable as their sub-manifolds. Ordinary homology fails in this kind of situation and the proposal is that so called twisted K-theory could allow to classify the brane charges.

3. A Lagrangian formulation of brane dynamics based on the notion of $p$-brane democracy [59] due to Peter Townsend has been developed by various authors.

Ashoke Sen has proposed a grand vision for understanding the brane classification in terms of tachyon condensation in absence of NS-NS field $H$ [58]. The basic observation is that stacks of space-filling D- and anti-D-branes are unstable against process called tachyon condensation which however means fusion of $p+1$-D brane orbits rather than $p$-dimensional time slice of branes. These branes are however accompanied by lower-dimensional branes and the decay process cannot destroy these. Therefore the idea arises that suitable stacks of D9 branes and anti-D9-branes could code for all lower-dimensional brane configurations as the end products of the decay process.

This leads to a creation of lower-dimensional branes. All decay products of branes resulting in the decay cascade would be by definition equivalent. The basic step of the decay process is the fusion of $D$-branes in stack to single brane. In bundle theoretic language one can say that the D-branes and anti-D branes in the stack fuse together to single brane with bundle fiber which is direct sum of the fibers on the stack. This fusion process for the branes of stack would correspond in topological K-theory. The fusion of D-branes and anti-D branes would give rise to nothing since the fibers would have opposite sign. The classification would reduce to that for stacks of D9-branes and anti D9-branes.

Problems with Hodge duality and S-duality

The K-theory classification is plagued by problems all of which need not be only technical.

1. R-R fields are self dual and since metric is involved with the mapping taking forms to their duals one encounters a problem. Chern characters appearing in K-theory are rational valued but the presence of metric implies that the Chern characters for the duals need not be rational valued. Hence K-theory must be replaced with something less demanding.

The geometric quantization inspired proposal of Diaconescu, Moore and Witten [20] is based on the polarization using only one half of the forms to get rid of the problem. This is like thinking the 10-D space-time as phase space and reducing it effectively to 5-D space: this brings strongly in mind the identification of space-time surfaces as hyper-quaternionic (associative) sub-manifolds of imbedding space with octonionic structure and one can ask whether the basic objects also in M-theory should be taken 5-dimensional if this line of thought is taken seriously. An alternative approach uses K-theory to classify the intersections of branes with 9-D space-time slice as has been porposed by Maldacena, Moore and Seiberg [38].

2. There another problem related to classification of the brane charges. Witten, Moore and Diaconescu [20] have shown that there are also homology cycles which are unstable against decay and this means that twisted K-theory is inconsistent with the S-duality of type IIB string theory. Also these cycles should be eliminated in an improved classification if one takes charge conservation as the basic condition and an hitherto un-known modification of cohomology theory is needed.
3. There is also the problem that K-theory for time slices classifies only the R-R field strengths. Also R-R gauge potentials carry information just as ordinary gauge potentials and this information is crucial in Chern-Simons type topological QFTs. K-theory for entire target space classifies D-branes as $p + 1$-dimensional objects but in this case the classification of R-R field strengths is lost.

The existence of non-representable 7-D homology classes for target space dimension $D > 9$

There is a further nasty problem which destroys the hopes that twisted K-theory could provide a satisfactory classification. Even worse, something might be wrong with the superstring theory itself. The problem is that not all homology classes allow a representation as non-singular manifolds. The first dimension in which this happens is $D = 10$, the dimension of super-string models! Situation is of course the same in M-theory. The existence of the non-representables was demonstrated by Thom - the creator of catastrophe theory and of cobordism theory for manifolds - for a long time ago.

What happens is that there can exist 7-D cycles which allow only singular imbeddings. A good example would be the imbedding of twistor space $CP^3$, whose orbit would have conical singularity for which $CP^3$ would contract to a point at the “moment of big bang”. Therefore homological classification not only allows but demands branes which are orbifolds. Should orbifolds be excluded as unphysical? If so then homology gives too many branes and the singular branes must be excluded by replacing the homology with something else. Could twisted K-theory exclude non-representable branes as unstable ones by having non-vanishing $w_3 + [H]$? The answer to the question is negative: D6-branes with $w_3 + [H] = 0$ exist for which K-theory charges can be both vanishing or non-vanishing.

One can argue that non-representability is not a problem in superstring models (M-theory) since spontaneous compactification leads to $M \times X_6$ ($M \times X_7$). On the other hand, Cartesian product topology is an approximation which is expected to fail in high enough length scale resolution and near big bang so that one could encounter the problem. Most importantly, if M-theory is theory of everything it cannot contain this kind of beauty spots.

10.8.4 What could go wrong with super string theory and how TGD circumvents the problems?

As a proponent of TGD I cannot avoid the temptation to suggest that at least two things could go wrong in the fundamental physical assumptions of superstrings and M-theory.

1. The basic failure would be the construction of quantum theory starting from semiclassical approximation assuming localization of currents of 10 - or 11-dimensional theory to lower-dimensional sub-manifolds. What should have been a generalization of QFT by replacing pointlike particles with higher-dimensional objects would reduce to an approximation of 10- or 11-dimensional supergravity.

This argument does not bite in TGD. 4-D space-time surfaces are indeed fundamental objects in TGD as also partonic 2-surfaces and braids. This role emerges purely number theoretically inspiring the conjecture that space-time surfaces are associative sub-manifolds of octonionic imbedding spaces, from the requirement of extended conformal invariance, and from the non-dynamical character of the imbedding space.

2. The condition that all homology equivalence classes are representable as manifolds excludes all dimensions $D > 9$ and thus super-strings and M-theory as a physical theory. This would be the case since branes are unavoidable in M-theory as is also the landscape of compactifications. In semiclassical supergravity interpretation this would not be catastrophe but if branes are fundamental objects this shortcoming is serious. If the condition of homological representability is accepted then target space must have dimension $D < 10$ and the arguments sequence leading to $D=8$ and TGD is rather short. The number theoretical vision provides the mathematical justification for TGD as the unique outcome.

3. The existence of spin structure is clearly the source of many problems related to R-R form. In TGD framework the induction of spin$^c$ structure of the imbedding space resolves all problems
associated with sub-manifold spin structures. For some reason the notion of induced spinor structure has not gained attention in super string approach.

4. Conservative experimental physicist might criticize the emergence of branes of various dimensions as something rather weird. In TGD framework electric-magnetic duality can be understood in terms of general coordinate invariance and holography and branes and their duals have dimension 2, 3, and 4 organize to sub-manifolds of space-time sheets. The TGD counterpart for the fundamental M-2-brane is light-like 3-surface. Its magnetic dual has dimension given by the formula $p_{\text{dual}} = D - p - 4$, where $D$ is the dimension of the target space $[27]$. In TGD one has $D = 8$ giving $p_{\text{dual}} = 2$. The first interpretation is in terms of self-duality. A more plausible interpretation relies on the identification of the duals of light-like 3-surfaces as spacelike-3-surfaces at the light-like boundaries of $CD$. General Coordinate Invariance in strong sense implies this duality. For partonic 2-surface one would have $p = 1$ and $p_{\text{dual}} = 3$. The identification of the dual would be as space-time surface. The crucial distinction to M-theory would be that branes of different dimension would be sub-manifolds of space-time surface.

5. For $p = 0$ one would have $p_{\text{dual}} = 4$ assigning five-dimensional surface to orbits of point-like particles identifiable most naturally as braid strands. One cannot assign to it any direct physical meaning in TGD framework and gauge invariance for the analogs of brane gauge potentials indeed excludes even-dimensional branes in TGD since corresponding forms are proportional to Kähler gauge potential (so that they would be analogous to odd-dimensional branes allowed by type $II_B$ superstrings).

4-branes could be however mathematically useful by allowing to define Morse theory for the critical points of the Minkowskian part of Kähler action. While writing this I learned that Witten has proposed a 4-D gauge theory approach with $N = 4$ SUSY to the classification of knots. Witten also ends up with a Morse theory using 5-D space-times in the categorial-theoretical formulation of the theory $[118]$. For some time ago I also proposed that TGD as almost topological QFT defines a theory of knots, knot braidings, and of 2-knots in terms of string world sheets $[36]$. Maybe the 4-branes could be useful for understanding of the extrema of TGD of the Minkowskian part of Kähler action which would take the same role as Hamiltonian in Floer homology: the extrema of 5-D brane action would connect these extrema.

6. Light-like 3-surfaces could be seen as the analogs von Neuman branes for which the boundary conditions state that the ends of space-like 3-brane defined by the partonic 2-surfaces move with light-velocity. The interpretation of partonic 2-surfaces as space-like branes at the ends of $CD$ would in turn make them D-branes so that one would have a duality between D-branes and N-brane interpretations. T-duality exchanges von Neumann and Dirichlet boundary conditions so that strong from of general coordinate invariance would correspond to both electric-magnetic and T-duality in TGD framework. Note that T-duality exchanges type $II_A$ and type $II_B$ superstrings with each other.

7. What about causal diamonds and their 7-D lightlike boundaries? Could one regard the light-like boundaries of $CD$s as analogs of 6-branes with light-like direction defining time-like direction so that space-time surfaces would be seen as 3-branes connecting them? This brane would not have magnetic dual since the formula for the dimensions of brane and its magnetic dual allows positive brane dimension $p$ only in the range $(1,3)$.

10.8.5 Can one identify the counterparts of R-R and NS-NS fields in TGD?

R-R and NS-NS 3-forms are clearly in fundamental role in M-theory. Since in TGD partonic 2-surfaces define the analogs of fundamental M-2-branes, one can wonder whether these 3-forms could have TGD counterparts.

1. In TGD framework the 3-forms $G_{3,A} = dC_{2,A}$ defined as the exterior derivatives of the two-forms $C_{2,A}$ identified as products $C_{2,A} = H_A J$ of Hamiltonians $H_A$ of $\delta M^4_{\pm} \times CP_2$ with Kähler forms of factors of $\delta M^4_+ \times CP_2$ define an infinite family of closed 3-forms belonging to various irreducible representations of rotation group and color group. One can consider also the algebra generated by products $H_A A, H_A J, H_A A \wedge J, H_A J \wedge J$, where $A$ resp. $J$ denotes the Kähler gauge potential
Kähler form or either $\delta M^4_3$ or $CP_2$. A resp. Also the sum of Kähler potentials resp. forms of $\delta M^4_3$ and $CP_2$ can be considered.

2. One can define the counterparts of the fluxes $\int Adx$ as fluxes of $H_A A$ over braid strands, $H_A J$ over partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets, $H_A A \wedge J$ over 3-surfaces, and $H_A J \wedge J$ over space-time sheets. Gauge invariance however suggests that for non-constant Hamiltonians one must exclude the fluxes assigned to odd dimensional surfaces so that only odd-dimensional branes would be allowed. This would exclude 0-branes and the problematic 4-branes. These fluxes should be quantized for the critical values of the Minkowskian contributions and for the maxima with respect to zero modes for the Euclidian contributions to Kähler action. The interpretation would be in terms of Morse function and Kähler function if the proposed conjecture holds true. One could even hope that the charges in Cartan algebra are quantized for all preferred extremals and define charges in these irreducible representations for the isometry algebra of WCW. The quantization of electric fluxes for string world sheets would give rise to the familiar quantization of the rotation $\int E \cdot dl$ of electric field over a loop in time direction taking place in superconductivity.

3. Should one interpret these fluxes as the analogs of NS-NS-fluxes or R-R fluxes? The exterior derivatives of the forms $G_3$ vanish which is the analog for the vanishing of magnetic charge densities (it is however possible to have the analogs of homological magnetic charge). The self-duality of Ramond p-forms could be posed formally ($G_p = \ast G_{3-p}$) but does not have any implications for $p < 4$ since the space-time projections vanish in this case identically for $p > 3$. For $p = 4$ the dual of the instanton density $J \wedge J$ is proportional to volume form if $M^4$ and is not of topological interest. The approach of Witten eliminating one half of self dual R-R-fluxes would mean that only the above discussed series of fluxes need to be considered so that one would have no troubles with non-rational values of the fluxes nor with the lack of higher dimensional objects assignable to them. An interesting question is whether the fluxes could define some kind of K-theory invariants.

4. In TGD imbedding space is non-dynamical and there seems to be no counterpart for the NS 3-form field $H = dB$. The only natural candidate would correspond to Hamiltonian $B = J$ giving $H = dB = 0$. At quantum level this might be understood in terms of bosonic emergence meaning that only Ramond representations for fermions are needed in the theory since bosons correspond to wormhole contacts with fermion and anti-fermions at opposite throats. Therefore twisted cohomology is not needed and there is no need to introduce the analogy of brane democracy and 4-D space-time surfaces containing the analogs of lower-dimensional brains as sub-manifolds are enough. The fluxes of these forms over partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets defined non-abelian analogs of ordinary gauge fluxes reducing to rotations of vector potentials and suggested be crucial for understanding braidings of knots and 2-knots in TGD framework. Note also that the unique dimension $D=4$ for space-time makes 4-D space-time surfaces homologically self-dual so that only they are needed.

10.8.6 What about counterparts of $S$ and $U$ dualities in TGD framework?

The natural question is what could be the TGD counterparts of $S-$, $T-$ and $U$-dualities. If one accepts the identification of $U$-duality as product $U = ST$ and the proposed counterpart of $T$ duality as a strong form of general coordinate invariance, it remains to understand the TGD counterpart of $S$-duality - in other words electric-magnetic duality - relating the theories with gauge couplings $g$ and $1/g$. Quantum criticality selects the preferred value of $g_K$: Kähler coupling strength is very near to fine structure constant at electron length scale and can be equal to it. Since there is no coupling constant evolution associated with $\alpha_K$, it does not make sense to say that $g_K$ becomes strong and is replaced with its inverse at some point. One should be able to formulate the counterpart of $S$-duality as an identity following from the weak form of electric-magnetic duality and the reduction of TGD to almost topological QFT. This seems to be the case.

1. For preferred extremals the interior parts of Kähler action reduces to a boundary term because the term $j^\mu A_\mu$ vanishes. The weak form of electric-magnetic duality requires that Kähler electric charge is proportional to Kähler magnetic charge, which implies reduction to abelian
Chern-Simons term: the Kähler coupling strength does not appear at all in Chern-Simons term. The proportionality constant between the electric and magnetic parts \( J_E \) and \( J_B \) of Kähler form however enters into the dynamics through the boundary conditions stating the weak form of electric-magnetic duality. At the Minkowskian side the proportionality constant must be proportional to \( g_K^2 \) to guarantee a correct value for the unit of Kähler electric charge - equal to that for electric charge in electron length scale- from the assumption that electric charge is proportional to the topologically quantized magnetic charge. It has been assumed that

\[
J_E = \alpha_K J_B
\]

holds true at both sides of the wormhole throat but this is an unnecessarily strong assumption at the Euclidian side. In fact, the self-duality of \( CP_2 \) Kähler form stating

\[
J_E = J_B
\]

favours this boundary condition at the Euclidian side of the wormhole throat. Also the fact that one cannot distinguish between electric and magnetic charges in Euclidian region since all charges are magnetic can be used to argue in favor of this form. The same constraint arises from the condition that the action for \( CP_2 \) type vacuum extremal has the value required by the argument leading to a prediction for gravitational constant in terms of the square of \( CP_2 \) radius and \( \alpha_K \) the effective replacement \( g_K^2 \to 1 \) would spoil the argument.

2. Minkowskian and Euclidian regions should correspond to a strongly/weakly interacting phase in which Kähler magnetic/electric charges provide the proper description. In Euclidian regions associated with \( CP_2 \) type extremals there is a natural interpretation of interactions between magnetic monopoles associated with the light-like throats: for \( CP_2 \) type vacuum extremal itself magnetic and electric charges are actually identical and cannot be distinguished from each other. Therefore the duality between strong and weak coupling phases seems to be trivially true in Euclidian regions if one has \( J_B = J_E \) at Euclidian side of the wormhole throat. This is however an unnecessarily strong condition as the following argument shows.

3. In Minkowskian regions the interaction is via Kähler electric charges and elementary particles have vanishing total Kähler magnetic charge consisting of pairs of Kähler magnetic monopoles so that one has confinement characteristic for strongly interacting phase. Therefore Minkowskian regions naturally correspond to a weakly interacting phase for Kähler electric charges. One can write the action density at the Minkowskian side of the wormhole throat as

\[
\frac{(J_E^2 - J_B^2)}{\alpha_K} = \alpha_K J_B^2 - \frac{J_B^2}{\alpha_K}.
\]

The exchange \( J_E \leftrightarrow J_B \) accompanied by \( \alpha_K \to -1/\alpha_K \) leaves the action density invariant. Since only the behavior of the vacuum functional infinitesimally near to the wormhole throat matters by almost topological QFT property, the duality is realized. Note that the argument goes through also in Euclidian regions so that it does not allow to decide which is the correct form of weak form of electric-magnetic duality.

4. S-duality could correspond geometrically to the duality between partonic 2-surfaces responsible for magnetic fluxes and string worldsheets responsible for electric fluxes as rotations of Kähler gauge potentials around them and would be very closely related with the counterpart of T-duality implied by the strong form of general coordinate invariance and saying that space-like 3-surfaces at the ends of space-time sheets are equivalent with light-like 3-surfaces connecting them.

The boundary condition \( J_E = J_B \) at the Euclidian side of the wormhole throat inspires the question whether all Euclidian regions could be self-dual so that the density of Kähler action would be just the instanton density. Self-duality follows if the deformation of the metric induced by the deformation of the canonically imbedded \( CP_2 \) is such that in \( CP_2 \) coordinates for the Euclidian region the tensor \( (g^{\alpha\beta}g^{\mu\nu} - g^{\alpha\mu}g^{\beta\nu})/\sqrt{g} \) remains invariant. This is certainly the case for \( CP_2 \) type vacuum
extremals since by the light-likeness of $M^4$ projection the metric remains invariant. Also conformal scalings of the induced metric would satisfy this condition. Conformal scaling is not consistent with the degeneracy of the 4-metric at the wormhole throat. Self-duality is indeed an un-necessarily strong condition.

**Comparison with standard view about dualities**

One can compare the proposed realization of $T$, $S$ and $U$ to the more general dualities defined by the modular group $SL(2, \mathbb{Z})$, which in QFT framework can hold true for the path integral over all possible gauge field configurations. In the recent case the dualities hold true for every preferred extremal separately and the functional integral is only over the space-time projections of fixed Kähler form of $CP_2$. Modular invariance for Maxwell action was discussed by E. Verlinde for Maxwell action with $\theta$ term for a general 4-D compact manifold with Euclidian signature of metric in \[60\]. In this case one has path integral giving sum over infinite number of extrema characterized by the cohomological equivalence class of the Maxwell field the action exponential to a high degree. Modular invariance is broken for $CP_2$: one obtains invariance only for $\tau \to \tau + 2$ whereas $S$ induces a phase factor to the path integral.

1. In the recent case these homology equivalence classes would correspond to homology equivalence classes of holomorphic partonic 2-surfaces associated with the critical points of Kähler function with respect to zero modes.

2. In the case that the Euclidian contribution to the Kähler action is expressible solely in terms of wormhole throat Chern-Simons terms, and one can neglect the measurement interaction terms, the exponent of Kähler action can be expressed in terms of Chern-Simons action density as

\[
L = \tau L_{C-S} , \\
L_{C-S} = J \wedge A , \\
\tau = \frac{1}{g_k^2} + i \frac{k}{4\pi} , \quad k = 1 .
\]

(10.8.-1)

Here the parameter $\tau$ transforms under full $SL(2, \mathbb{Z})$ group as

\[
\tau \to \frac{a\tau + b}{c\tau + d} .
\]

(10.8.0)

The generators of $SL(2, \mathbb{Z})$ transformations are $T : \tau \to \tau + 1$, $S : \tau \to -1/\tau$. The imaginary part in the exponents corresponds to Kac-Moody central extension $k = 1$. This form corresponds also to the general form of Maxwell action with CP breaking $\theta$ term given by

\[
L = \frac{1}{g_k^2} J \wedge^* J + i \frac{\theta}{8\pi^2} J \wedge J , \quad \theta = 2\pi .
\]

(10.8.1)

Hence the Minkowskian part mimicks the $\theta$ term but with a value of $\theta$ for which the term does not give rise to CP breaking in the case that the action is full action for $CP_2$ type vacuum extremal so that the phase equals to $2\pi$ and phase factor case is trivial. It would seem that the deviation from the full action for $CP_2$ due to the presence of wormhole throats reducing the value of the full Kähler action for $CP_2$ type vacuum extremal could give rise to CP breaking. One can visualize the excluded volume as homologically non-trivial geodesic spheres with some thickness in two transverse dimensions. At the limit of infinitely thin geodesic spheres CP breaking would vanish. The effect is exponentially sensitive to the volume deficit.
CP breaking and ground state degeneracy

Ground state degeneracy due to the possibility of having both signs for Minkowskian contribution to the exponent of vacuum functional provides a general view about the description of CP breaking in TGD framework.

1. In TGD framework path integral is replaced by inner product involving integral over WCV. The vacuum functional and its conjugate are associated with the states in the inner product so that the phases of vacuum functionals cancel if only one sign for the phase is allowed. Minkowskian contribution would have no physical significance. This of course cannot be the case. The ground state is actually degenerate corresponding to the phase factor and its complex conjugate since \( \sqrt{g} \) can have two signs in Minkowskian regions. Therefore the inner products between states associated with the two ground states define a \( 2 \times 2 \) matrix and non-diagonal elements contain interference terms due to the presence of the phase factor. At the limit of full \( CP_2 \) type vacuum extremal the two ground states would reduce to each other and the determinant of the matrix would vanish.

2. A small mixing of the two ground states would give rise to CP breaking and the first principle description of CP breaking in systems like \( K^- \) and of CKM matrix should reduce to this mixing. \( K^0 \) mesons would be CP even and odd states in the first approximation and correspond to the sum and difference of the ground states. Small mixing would be present having exponential sensitivity to the actions of \( CP_2 \) type extremals representing wormhole throats. This might allow to understand qualitatively why the mixing is about 50 times larger than expected for \( B^0 \) mesons.

3. There is a strong temptation to assign the two ground states with two possible arrows of geometric time. At the level of M-matrix the two arrows would correspond to state preparation at either upper or lower boundary of CD. Do long- and shortlived neutral K mesons correspond to almost fifty-fifty orthogonal superpositions for the two arrow of geometric time or almost completely to a fixed arrow of time induced by environment? Is the dominant part of the arrow same for both or is it opposite for long and short-lived neutral mesons? Different lifetimes would suggest that the arrow must be the same and apart from small leakage that induced by environment. CP breaking would be induced by the fact that CP is performed only \( K^0 \) but not for the environment in the construction of states. One can probably imagine also alternative interpretations.

Remark: The proportionality of Minkowskian and Euclidian contributions to the same Chern-Simons term implies that the critical points with respect to zero modes appear for both the phase and modulus of vacuum functional. The Kähler function property does not allow extrema for vacuum functional as a function of complex coordinates of WCW since this would mean Kähler metric with non-Euclidian signature. If this were not the case. the stationary values of phase factor and extrema of modulus of the vacuum functional would correspond to different configurations.

10.8.7 Could one divide bundles?

TGD differs from string models in one important aspects: stringy diagrams do not have interpretation as analogs of vertices of Feynman diagrams: the stringy decay of partonic 2-surface to two pieces does not represent particle decay but a propagation along different paths for incoming particle. Particle reactions in turn are described by the vertices of generalized Feynman diagrams in which the ends of incoming and outgoing particles meet along partonic 2-surface. This suggests a generalization of K-theory for bundles assignable to the partonic 2-surfaces. It is good to start with a guess for the concrete geometric realization of the sum and product of bundles in TGD framework.

1. The analogs of string diagrams could represent the analog for direct sum. Difference between bundles could be defined geometrically in terms of trouser vertex \( A + B \rightarrow C \). \( B \) would by definition represent \( C - A \). Direct sum could make sense for single particle states and have as space-time correlate the conservation of braid strands.

2. A possible concretization in TGD framework for the tensor product is in terms of the vertices of generalized Feynman diagrams at which incoming light-like 3-D orbits of partons meet along
their ends. The tensor product of incoming state spaces defined by fermionic oscillator algebras is naturally formed. Tensor product would have also now as a space-time correlate conservation of braid strands. This does not mean that the number of braid strands is conserved in reactions if also particular exchanges can carry the braid strands of particles coming to the vertex.

Why not define also division of bundles in terms of the division for tensor product? In terms of the 3-vertex for generalized Feynman diagrams $A \otimes B = C$ representing tensor product $B$ would be by definition $C/A$. Therefore TGD would extend the K-theory algebra by introducing also division as a natural operation necessitated by the presence of the join along ends vertices not present in string theory. I would be surprised if some mathematician would not have published the idea in some exotic journal. Below I represent an argument that this notion could be also applied in the mathematical description of finite measurement resolution in TGD framework using inclusions of hyper-finite factor. Division could make possible a rigorous definition for for non-commutative quantum spaces.

Tensor division could have also other natural applications in TGD framework.

1. One could assign bundles $M_+$ and $M_-$ to the upper and lower light-like boundaries of $CD$. The bundle $M_+/M_-$ would be obtained by formally identifying the upper and lower light-like boundaries. More generally, one could assign to the boundaries of $CD$ positive and negative energy parts of WCW spinor fields and corresponding bundle structures in "half WCW". Zero energy states could be seen as sections of the unit bundle just like infinite rationals reducing to real units as real numbers would represent zero energy states.

2. Finite measurement resolution would encourage tensor division since finite measurement resolution means essentially the loss of information about everything below measurement resolution represented as a tensor product factor. The notion of coset space formed by hyper-finite factor and included factor could be understood in terms of tensor division and give rise to quantum group like space with fractional quantum dimension in the case of Jones inclusions [87]. Finite measurement resolution would therefore define infinite hierarchy of finite dimensional non-commutative spaces characterized by fractional quantum dimension. In this case the notion of tensor product would be somewhat more delicate since complex numbers are effectively replaced by the included algebra whose action creates states not distinguishable from each other [87].

The action of algebra elements to the state $|B\rangle$ in the inner product $\langle A|B\rangle$ must be equivalent with the action of its hermitian conjugate to the state $\langle A|$. Note that zero energy states are in question so that the included algebra generates always modifications of states which keep it as a zero energy state.

10.9 A connection between cognition, number theory, algebraic geometry, topology, and quantum physics

I have had some discussions with Stephen King and Hitoshi Kitada in a closed discussion group about the idea that the duality between Boolean algebras and Stone spaces could be important for the understanding of consciousness, at least cognition. In this vision Boolean algebras would represent conscious mind and Stone spaces would represent the matter: space-time would emerge.

I am personally somewhat skeptic because I see consciousness and matter as totally different levels of existence. Consciousness (and information) is about something, matter just is. Consciousness involves always a change as we no from basic laws about perception. There is of course also the experience of free will and the associated non-determinism. Boolean algebra is a model for logic, not for conscious logical reasoning. There are also many other aspects of consciousness making it very difficult to take this kind of duality seriously.

I am also skeptic about the emergence of space-time say in the extremely foggy form as it used in entropic gravity arguments. Recent day physics poses really strong constraints on our view about space-time and one must take them very seriously.

This does not however mean that Stone spaces could not serve as geometrical correlates for Boolean consciousness. In fact, p-adic integers can be seen as a Stone space naturally assignable to Boolean algebra with infinite number of bits.
10.9. A connection between cognition, number theory, algebraic geometry, topology, and quantum physics

10.9.1 Innocent questions

I end up with the innocent questions, as I was asked to act as some kind of mathematical consultant and explain what Stone spaces actually are and whether they could have a connection to p-adic numbers. Anyone can of course go to Wikipedia and read the article [Stone’s representation theorem](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stone%27s_representation_theorem) for Boolean algebras. For a layman this article does not however tell too much.

Intuitively the content of the representation theorem looks rather obvious, at least at the first sight. As a matter fact, the connection looks so obvious that physicists often identify the Boolean algebra and its geometric representation without even realizing that two different things are in question. The subsets of given space—say Euclidian 3-space— with union and intersection as basic algebraic operations and inclusion of sets as ordering relation defined a Boolean algebra for the purposes of physicist. One can assign to each point of space a bit. The points for which the value of bit equals to one define the subset. Union of subsets corresponds to logical OR and intersection to AND. Logical implication B → A corresponds to A contains B.

When one goes to details problems begin to appear. One would like to have some non-trivial form of continuity.

1. For instance, if the sets are form open sets in real topology their complements representing negations of statements are closed, not open. This breaks the symmetry between statement and its negation unless the topology is such that closed sets are open. Stone’s view about Boolean algebra assumes this. This would lead to discrete topology for which all sets would be open sets and one would lose connection with physics where continuity and differential structure are in key role.

2. Could one dare to disagree with Stone and allow both closed and open sets of $E^3$ in real topology and thus give up clopen assumption? Or could one tolerate the asymmetry between statements and their negations and give some special meaning for open or closed sets—say as kind of axiomatic statements holding true automatically. If so, one can also consider algebraic varieties of lower dimension as collections of bits which are equal to one. In Zariski topology used in algebraic geometry these sets are closed. Again the complements would be open. Could one regard the lower dimensional varieties as identically true statements so that the set of identically true statements would be rather scarce as compared to falsities? If one tolerates some quantum TGD, one could ask whether the 4-D quaternionic/associative varieties defining classical space-times and thus classical physics could be identified as the axiomatic truths. Associativity would be the basic truth inducing the identically true collections of bits.

10.9.2 Stone theorem and Stone spaces

For reasons which should be clear it is perhaps a good idea to consider in more detail what Stone duality says. Stone theorem states that Boolean algebras are dual with their Stone spaces. Logic and certain kind of geometry are dual. More precisely, any Boolean algebra is isomorphic to closed open subsets of some Stone space and vice versa. Stone theorem respects category theory. The homomorphisms between Boolean algebras $A$ and $B$ corresponds to homomorphism between Stone spaces $S(B)$ and $S(A)$: one has contravariant functor between categories of Boolean algebras and Stone spaces. In the following set theoretic realization of Boolean algebra provides the intuitive guidelines but one can of course forget the set theoretic picture altogether and consider just abstract Boolean algebra.

1. Stone space is defined as the space of homomorphisms from Boolean algebra to 2-element Boolean algebra. More general spaces are spaces of homomorphisms between two Boolean algebras. The analogy in the category of linear spaces would be the space of linear maps between two linear spaces. Homomorphism is in this case truth preserving map: $h(A \ AND \ B) = h(a) \ AND \ h(b)$, $h(\ OR \ B) = h(a) \ OR \ h(B)$ and so on.

2. For any Boolean algebra Stone space is compact, totally disconnected Hausdorff space. Conversely, for any topological space, the subsets, which are both closed and open define Boolean algebra. Note that for a real line this would give 2-element Boolean algebra. Set is closed and open simultaneously only if its boundary is empty and in p-adic context there are no boundaries. Therefore for p-adic numbers closed sets are open and the sets of p-adic numbers with p-adic
norm above some lower bound and having some set of fixed pinary digits, define closed-open subsets.

3. Stone space dual to the Boolean algebra does not conform with the physicist’s ideas about space-time. Stone space is a compact totally disconnected Hausdorff space. Disconnected space is representable as a union of two or more disjoint open sets. For totally disconnected space this is true for every subset. Path connectedness is stronger notion than connected and says that two points of the space can be always connected by a curve defined as a mapping of real unit interval to the space. Our physical space-time seems to be however connected in this sense.

4. The points of the Stone space \( S(B) \) can be identified ultrafilters. Ultrafilter defines homomorphism of \( B \) to 2-element of Boolean algebra Boolean algebra. Set theoretic realization allows to understand what this means. Ultrafilter is a set of subsets with the property that intersections belong to it and if set belongs to it also sets containing it belong to it: this corresponds to the fact that set inclusion \( A \supset B \) corresponds to logical implication. Either set or its complement belongs to the ultrafilter (either statement or its negation is true). Empty set does not. Ultrafilter obviously corresponds to a collection of statements which are simultaneously true without contradictions. The sets of ultrafilter correspond to the statements interpreted as collections of bits for which each bit equals to 1.

5. The subsets of \( B \) containing a fixed point \( b \) of Boolean algebra define an ultrafilter and imbedding of \( b \) to the Stone space by assigning to it this particular principal ultrafilter. \( b \) represents a statement which is always true, kind of axiom for this principal ultrafilter and ultrafilter is the set of all statements consistent with \( b \).

Actually any finite set in the Boolean algebra consisting of a collection of fixed bits \( b_i \) defines an ultrafilter as the set all subsets of Boolean algebra containing this subset. Therefore the space of all ultrafilters is in one-one correspondence with the space of subsets of Boolean statements. This set corresponds to the set of statements consistent with the truthness of \( b_i \) analogous to axioms.

10.9.3 \( \mathbb{Z}_p \) integers and \( \mathbb{Q}_p \) numbers as Stone spaces

I was surprised to find that \( p \)-adic numbers are regarded as a totally disconnected space. The intuitive notion of connected is that one can have a continuous curve connecting two points and this is certainly true for \( p \)-adic numbers with curve parameter which is \( p \)-adic number but not for curves with real parameter which became obvious when I started to work with \( p \)-adic numbers and invented the notion of \( p \)-adic fractal. In other words, \( p \)-adic integers form a continuum in \( p \)-adic but not in real sense. This example shows how careful one must be with definitions. In any case, to my opinion the notion of path based on \( p \)-adic parameter is much more natural in \( p \)-adic case. For given \( p \)-adic integers one can find \( p \)-adic integers arbitrary near to it since at the limit \( n \to \infty \) the \( p \)-adic norm of \( p^n \) approaches zero. Note also that most \( p \)-adic integers are infinite as real integers.

Disconnectedness in real sense means that \( 2 \)-adic integers define an excellent candidate for a Stone space and the inverse of the Stone theorem allows indeed to realize this expectation. Also \( 2 \)-adic numbers define this kind of candidate since \( 2 \)-adic numbers with norm smaller than \( 2^n \) for any \( n \) can be mapped to \( 2 \)-adic integers. One would have union of Boolean algebras labelled by the \( 2 \)-adic norm of the \( 2 \)-adic number. \( p \)-Adic integers for a general prime \( p \) define obviously a generalization of Stone space making sense for effectively \( p \)-valued logic: the interpretation will be discussed below.

Consider now a Boolean algebra consisting of all possible infinitely long bit sequences. This algebra corresponds naturally to \( 2 \)-adic integers. The generating Boolean statements correspond to sequences with single non-vanishing bit: by taking the unions of these points one obtains all sets. The natural topology is that for which the lowest bits are the most significant. \( 2 \)-adic topology realizes this idea since \( n \)-th bit has norm \( 2^{-n} \). \( 2 \)-adic integers as an \( p \)-adic integers are as spaces totally disconnected.

That \( 2 \)-adic integers and more generally, \( 2 \)-adic variants of \( n \)-dimensional \( p \)-adic manifolds would define Stone bases assignable to Boolean algebras is consistent with the identification of \( p \)-adic space-time sheets as correlates of cognition. Each point of \( 2 \)-adic space-time sheet would represent 8 bits as a point of 8-D imbedding space. In TGD framework WCW (“world of classical worlds”) spinors correspond to Fock space for fermions and fermionic Fock space has natural identification as a Boolean
10.9. A connection between cognition, number theory, algebraic geometry, topology, and quantum physics

algebra. Fermion present/not present in given mode would correspond to true/false. Spinors decompose to a tensor product of 2-spinors so that the labels for Boolean statements form a Boolean algebra too in this case. A possible interpretation is as statements about statements.

In TGD Universe life and thus cognition reside in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. Therefore the intersections of real and p-adic partonic 2-surfaces represent the intersection of real and p-adic worlds, those Boolean statements which are expected to be accessible for conscious cognition. They correspond to rational numbers or possibly numbers in n algebraic extension of rationals. For rationals binary expansion starts to repeat itself so that the number of bits is finite. This intersection is also always discrete and for finite real space-time regions finite so that the identification looks very natural since our cognitive abilities seem to be rather limited. In TGD inspired physics magnetic bodies are the key players and have much larger size than the biological body so that their intersection with their p-adic counterparts can contain much more bits. This conforms with the interpretation that the evolution of cognition means the emergence of increasingly longer time scales. Dark matter hierarchy realized in terms of hierarchy of Planck constants realizes this.

10.9.4 What about p-adic integers with $p > 2$?

The natural generalization of Stone space would be to a geometric counterpart of p-adic logic which I discussed for some years ago. The representation of the statements of $p$-valued logic as sequences of binary digits makes the correspondence trivial if one accepts the above represented arguments. The generalization of Stone space would consist of p-adic integers and embedding of a $p$-valued analog of Boolean algebra would map the number with only $n$:th digit equal to 1,...,$p - 1$ to corresponding p-adic number.

One should however understand what $p$-valued statements mean and why p-adic numbers near powers of 2 are important. What is clear that $p$-valued logic is too romantic to survive. At least our every-day cognition is firmly anchored to a reality where everything is experience to be true or false.

1. The most natural explanation for $p > 2$ adic logic is that all Boolean statements do not allow a physical representation and that this forces reduction of $2^n$ valued logic to $p < 2^n$-valued one. For instance, empty set in the set theoretical representation of Boolean logic has no physical representation. In the same manner, the state containing no fermions fails to represent anything physically. One can represent physically at most $2^n - 1$ one statements of n-bit Boolean algebra and one must be happy with $n - 1$ completely represented digits. The remaining statements containing at least one non-vanishing digit would have some meaning, perhaps the last digit allowed could serve as a kind of parity check.

2. If this is accepted then p-adic primes near to power $2^n$ of 2 but below it and larger than the previous power $2^{n-1}$ can be accepted and provide a natural topology for the Boolean statements grouping the binary digits to $p$-valued digit which represents the allowed statements in $2^n$ valued Boolean algebra. Bit sequence as a unit would be represented as a sequence of physically realizable bits. This would represent evolution of cognition in which simple yes or no statements are replaced with sequences of this kind of statements just as working computer programs are fused as modules to give larger computer programs. Note that also for computers similar evolution is taking place: the earliest processors used byte length 8 and now 32, 64 and maybe even 128 are used.

3. Mersenne primes $M_n = 2^n - 1$ would be ideal for logic purposes and they indeed play a key role in quantum TGD. Mersenne primes define p-adic length scales characterize many elementary particles and also hadron physics. There is also evidence for p-adically scaled up variants of hadron physics (also lepto hadron physics allowed by the TGD based notion of color predicting colored excitations of leptons). LHC will certainly show whether $M_{89}$ hadron physics at TeV energy scale is realized and whether also leptons might have scaled up variants.

4. For instance, $M_{127}$ assignable to electron secondary p-adic time scale is .1 seconds, the fundamental time scale of sensory perception. Thus cognition in .1 second time scale single pinary statement would contain 126 digits as I have proposed in the model of memetic code. Memetic codons would correspond to 126 digit patterns with duration of .1 seconds giving 126 bits of information about percept.
If this picture is correct, the interpretation of p-adic space-time sheets— or rather their intersections with real ones— would represent space-time correlates for Boolean algebra represented at quantum level by fermionic many particle states. In quantum TGD one assigns with these intersections braids— or number theoretic braids— and this would give a connection with topological quantum field theories (TGD can be regarded as almost topological quantum field theory).

10.9.5 One more road to TGD

The following arguments suggests one more manner to end up with TGD by requiring that fermionic Fock states identified as a Boolean algebra have their Stone space as space-time correlate required by quantum classical correspondence. Second idea is that space-time surfaces define the collections of binary digits which can be equal to one: kind of eternal truths. In number theoretical vision associativity condition in some sense would define these divine truths. Standard model symmetries are a must— at least as their p-adic variants—and simple arguments forces the completion of discrete lattice counterpart of $M^4$ to a continuum.

1. If one wants Poincare symmetries at least in p-adic sense then a 4-D lattice in $M^4$ with $SL(2, Z) \times T^4$, where $T^4$ is discrete translation group is a natural choice. $SL(2, Z)$ acts in discrete Minkowski space $T^4$ which is lattice. Poincare invariance would be discretized. Angles and relative velocities would be discretized, etc..

2. The p-adic variant of this group is obtained by replacing $Z$ and $T^4$ by their p-adic counterparts: in other words $Z$ is replaced with the group $Z_p$ of p-adic integers. This group is p-adically continuous and acts continuously in $T^4$ defining a p-adic variant of Minkowski space consisting of all bit sequences consisting of 4-tuples of bits. Only in real sense one would have discreteness: note also that most points would be at infinity in real sense. Therefore it is possible to speak about analytic functions, differential calculus, and to write partial differential equations and to solve them. One can construct group representations and talk about angular momentum, spin and 4-momentum as labels of quantum states.

3. If one wants standard model symmetries p-adically one must replace $T^4$ with $T^4 \times \mathbb{C}P^2$. $\mathbb{C}P^2$ would be now discrete version of $\mathbb{C}P^2$ obtained from discrete complex space $C^3$ by identifying points different by a scaling by complex integer. Discrete versions of color and electroweak groups would be obtained.

The next step is to ask what are the laws of physics. TGD fan would answer immediately: they are of course logical statements which can be true identified as subsets of $T^4 \times \mathbb{C}P^2$ just as subset in Boolean algebra of sets corresponds to bits which are true.

1. The collections of 8-bit sequences consisting of only 1:s would define 4-D surfaces in discrete $T^4 \times \mathbb{C}P^2$. Number theoretic vision would suggest that they are quaternionic surfaces so that one associativity be the physical law at geometric level. The conjecture is that preferred extremals of Kähler action are associative surfaces using the definition of associativity as that assignable to a 4-plane defined by modified gamma matrices at given point of space-time surface.

2. Induced gauge field and metric make sense for p-adic integers. p-Adically the field equations for Kähler action make also sense. These p-adic surfaces would represent the analog of Boolean algebra. They would be however something more general than Stone assumes since they are not closed-open in the 8-D p-adic topology.

One however encounters a problem.

1. Although the field equations associated with Kähler action make sense, Kähler action itself does not exists as integral nor does the genuine minimization make sense since p-adically numbers are not well ordered and one cannot in general say which of two numbers is the larger one. This is a real problem and suggests that p-adic field equations are not enough and must be accompanied by real ones. Of course, also the metric properties of p-adic space-time are in complete conflict with what we believe about them.
2. One could argue that for preferred extremals the integral defining Kähler action is expressible as an integral of 4-form whose value could be well-defined since integrals of forms for closed algebraic surfaces make sense in p-adic cohomology theory pioneered by Grothendieck. The idea would be to use the definition of Kähler action making sense for preferred extremals as its definition in p-adic context. I have indeed proposed that space-time surfaces define representatives for homology with inspiration coming from TGD as almost topological QFT. This would give powerful constraints on the theory in accordance with the interpretation as a generalized Bohr orbit.

3. This argument together with what we know about the topology of space-time on basis of everyday experience however more or less forces the conclusion that also real variant of \( M^4 \times \mathbb{CP}^2 \) is there and defines the proper variational principle. The finite points (on real sense) of \( T^4 \times \mathbb{CP}^2 \) (in discrete sense) would represent points common to real and p-adic worlds and the identification in terms of braid points makes sense if one accepts holography and restricts the consideration to partonic 2-surfaces at boundaries of causal diamond. These discrete common points would represent the intersection of cognition and matter and living systems and provide a representation for Boolean cognition.

4. Finite measurement resolution enters into the picture naturally. The proper time distance between the tips would be quantized in multiples of \( \mathbb{CP}^2 \) length. There would be several choices for the discretized imbedding space corresponding to different distance between lattice points: the interpretation is in terms of finite measurement resolution.

It should be added that discretized variant of Minkowski space and its p-adic variant emerge in TGD also in different manner in zero energy ontology.

1. The discrete space \( SL(2, \mathbb{Z}) \times T^4 \) would have also interpretation as acting in the moduli space for causal diamonds identified as intersections of future and past directed light-cones. \( T^4 \) would represent lattice for possible positions of the lower tip of \( CD \) and \( SL(2, \mathbb{Z}) \) leaving lower tip invariant would act on hyperboloid defined by the position of the upper tip obtained by discrete Lorentz transformations. This leads to cosmological predictions (quantization of red shifts). \( \mathbb{CP}^2 \) length defines a fundamental time scale and the number theoretically motivated assumption is that the proper time distances between the tips of \( CD \)s come as integer multiples of this distance.

2. The stronger condition explaining p-adic length scale hypothesis would be that only octaves of the basic scale are allowed. This option is not consistent with zero energy ontology. The reason is that for more general hypothesis the M-matrices of the theory for Kac-Moody type algebra with finite-dimensional Lie algebra replaced with an infinite-dimensional algebra representing hermitian square roots of density matrices and powers of the phase factor replaced with powers of S-matrix. All integer powers must be allowed to obtain generalized Kac-Moody structure, not only those which are powers of 2 and correspond naturally to integer valued proper time distance between the tips of \( CD \). Zero energy states would define the symmetry Lie-algebra of S-matrix with generalized Yangian structure.

3. p-Adic length scale hypothesis would be an outcome of physics and it would not be surprising that primes near power of two are favored because they are optimal for Boolean cognition.

The outcome is TGD. Reader can of course imagine alternatives but remember the potential difficulties due to the fact that minimization in p-adic sense does not make sense and action defined as integral does not exist p-adically. Also the standard model symmetries and quantum classical correspondence are to my opinion “must”s.

### 10.9.6 A connection between cognition and algebraic geometry

Stone space is synonym for profinite space. The Galois groups associated with algebraic extensions of number fields represent an extremely general class of profinite groups. Every profinite group appears in Galois theory of some field \( K \). The most most interesting ones are inverse limits of \( \text{Gal}(F_i/K) \) where \( F_i \) varies over all intermediate fields. Profinite groups appear also as fundamental
groups in algebraic geometry. In algebraic topology fundamental groups are in general not profinite. Profiniteness means that p-adic representations are especially natural for profinite groups.

There is a fascinating connection between infinite primes and algebraic geometry discussed above leads to the proposal that Galois groups - or rather their projective variants- can be represented as braid groups acting on 2-dimensional surfaces. These findings suggest a deep connection between space-time correlates of Boolean cognition, number theory, algebraic geometry, and quantum physics and TGD based vision about representations of Galois groups as groups lifted to braiding groups acting on the intersection of real and p-adic variants of partonic 2-surface conforms with this.

Fermat theorem serves as a good illustration between the connection between cognitive representations and algebraic geometry. A very general problem of algebraic geometry is to find rational points of an algebraic surface. These can be identified as common rational points of the real and p-adic variant of the surface. The interpretation in terms of consciousness theory would be as points defining cognitive representation as rational points common to real partonic 2-surface and and its p-adic variants. The mapping to polynomials given by their representation in terms of infinite primes to braids of braids... at partonic 2-surfaces would provide the mapping of n-dimensional problem to 2-dimensional one.

One considers the question whether there are integer solutions to the equation $x^n + y^n + z^n = 1$. This equation defines 2-surfaces in both real and p-adic spaces. In p-adic context it is easy to construct solutions but they usually represent infinite integers in real sense. Only if the expansion in powers of $p$ contains finite number of powers of $p$, one obtains real solution as finite integers.

The question is whether there are any real solutions at all. If they exist they correspond to the intersections of the real and p-adic variants of these surfaces. In other words p-adic surface contains cognitively representable points. For $n > 2$ Fermat’s theorem says that only single point $x = y = z = 0$ exists so that only single p-adic multi-bit sequence $(0, 0, 0,...)$ would be cognitively representable.

This relates directly to our mathematical cognition. Linear and quadratic equations we can solve and in these cases the number in the intersection of p-adic and real surfaces is indeed very large. We learn the recipes already in school! For $n > 2$ difficulties begin and there are no general recipes and it requires mathematician to discover the special cases: a direct reflection of the fact that the number of intersection points for real and p-adic surfaces involved contains very few points.
Books related to TGD


Mathematics

[1] A directory of all known zeta functions. [http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm](http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm)


[86] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787](http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787)

What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common? [http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/](http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/).


Objects of categories as complex numbers, 2007.


[176] N. Pope, C. Eigenfunctions and Spin\textsuperscript{c} Structures on CP\textsubscript{2}, 1980.


Theoretical Physics


Chapter 11

A Possible Explanation of Shnoll Effect

11.1 Introduction

Usually one is not interested in detailed patterns of the fluctuations of physical variables, and assumes that possible deviations from the predicted spectrum are due to the random character of the phenomena studied. Shnoll and his collaborators have however studied during last four decades the patterns associated with random fluctuations and have discovered a strange effect described in detail in [3], [3, 5, 4, 2, 7, 3]. The examples of [3], [5] give the reader a clear picture about what is involved.

1. Some examples studied by Shnoll and collaborators are fluctuations of chemical and nuclear decay rates, of particle velocity in external electric field, of discharge time delay in a neon lamp RC oscillator, of relaxation time of water protons using the spin echo technique, of amplitude of concentration fluctuations in the Belousov-Zhabotinsky reaction. Shnoll effect appears also in financial time series [8] which gives additional support for its universality. Often the measurement reduces to a measurement of a number of events in a given time interval $\tau$. More generally, it is plausible that in all measurement situations one divides the value range of the studied observable to intervals of fixed length and counts the number of events in each interval to get a histogram representing the distribution $N(n)$, where $n$ is the number of events in a given interval and $N(n)$ is the number of intervals with $n$ events. These histograms allow to estimate the probability distribution $P(n)$, which can be compared with theoretical predictions for the spectrum of fluctuations of $n$. Typical theoretical expectations for the fluctuation spectrum are characterized by Gaussian and Poisson distributions.

2. Contrary to the expectations, the histograms describing the distribution of $N(n)$ has a distribution having several maxima and minima (see the figures in the article of Shnoll and collaborators). Typically -say for Poisson distribution - one expects single peak. As the duration of the measurement period increases, this structure becomes gets more pronounced: standard intuition would suggest just the opposite to take place. The peaks also tend to be located periodically. According to [3], [3] the smoothed out distribution is consistent with the expected distribution in the case that it can be predicted reliably.

3. There are also other strange features involved with the effect. The anomalous distribution for the number $n$ of events per fixed time interval (or more general value interval of measured observable) seems to be universal as the experiments carried out with biological, chemical, and nuclear physics systems demonstrate. The distribution seems also to be same at laboratories located far away from each other. The comparison of consecutive histograms shows that the histogram shape is likely to be similar to the shape of its nearest temporal neighbors. The shapes of histograms tend to recur with periods of 24 hours, 27 days, or 365 days. The regular time variation of consecutive histograms, the similarity of histograms for simultaneous independent processes of different nature and occurring in different geographical positions, and the above mentioned periods, suggest a common reason for the phenomenon possibility related to gravitational interactions in Sun-Earth and Earth-Moon system.
In the case that the observable is number \( n \) of events per given time interval, theoretical considerations predict a distribution characterized by some parameters. For instance, for Poisson distribution the probabilities \( P(n) \) are given by the expression
\[
P(n|\lambda) = \exp(-\lambda) \frac{\lambda^n}{n!}.
\] (11.1.1)

The mean value of \( n \) is \( \lambda > 0 \) and also variance equals to \( \lambda \). The replacement of distribution with a many-peaked one means that the probabilities \( P(n|\lambda) \) are modified so that several maxima and minima result. This can occur of course by the randomness of the events but for large enough samples the effect should disappear.

The universality and position independence of the patterns suggest that the modification changes slowly as a function of geographic position and time. The interpretation of the periodicities as periods assignable to gravitational interactions in Sun-Earth system is highly suggestive. It is however very difficult to imagine any concrete physical models for the effect since distributions look the same even for processes of different nature. It would seem that the very notion of probability somehow differs from the ordinary probability based on real numbers and that this deformation of the notion of probability concept somehow relates to gravitation.

In the following the possibility that direct p-adic variants of real distribution functions such as Poisson distribution could allow to understand the findings is discussed. It turns out that this is not the case but that the replacement of integers with quantum integers \( n_q \) identified as the products of quantum integers associated with their prime factors with quantum phase \( q = \exp(i2\pi/m) \), where \( m \geq 3 \) is not of form \( m = p \) or \( m = 2p \), \( p \) prime, leads to a well-defined correspondence between p-adic probabilities \( P(n) \) and real probabilities conserving the sum of probabilities.

Usually quantum groups are assigned with exotic phenomena in Planck length scale. In TGD they are assignable to a finite measurement resolution \( \delta \) . TGD inspired quantum measurement theory describes finite measurement resolution in terms of inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type \( \text{II}_1 \) (HFFs) and quantum groups related closely to the inclusions and appear also in the models of topological quantum computation \( \text{II}_1 \) based on topological quantum field theories \( \text{II}_1 \).

The universal modification of probability distributions \( P(n|\lambda_i) \) characterized by rational numbers predicts patterns analogous to the ones observed by Shnoll. The parameters \( P \) and \( m \) characterize the deformation of the probability distribution and the periodic slow variation of the p-adic prime \( P \) and explain the periodically occurring peaks of the histograms for \( N(n) \) as function of \( n \). Also the dependence of the distribution of \( N(n) \) on the direction of the momentum of alpha particle \( \delta \) can be understood in terms of the effect of the measurement apparatus on many-sheeted space-time topology and geometry.

The p-adic primes \( P \) in question are small. This makes sense in TGD framework only if one accepts that a very large value of Planck constant is involved. TGD indeed predicts a hierarchy of Planck constants and identifies dark matter as phases with a large value of Planck constant. The Planck constant associated with the space-time sheets mediating gravitational interaction is predicted to be gigantic meaning macroscopic quantum coherence in astrophysical scales. This modification allows also to formulate a general correspondence principle between real and p-adic physics as a rule stating that all primes \( p \) except the p-adic prime \( P \) itself appearing in various formulas are replaced with their quantum counterparts and \( P \) is mapped to its inverse in the modified distribution.

For the reader not familiar with TGD the article series in Prespacetime journal \( \text{II}_1 \) and the two articles about TGD inspired theory of consciousness and of quantum biology in Journal of Consciousness Research and Exploration \( \text{II}_1 \) are recommended. Also the online books at my homepage provide the needed background.

### 11.2 p-Adic topology and the notion of canonical identification

p-Adic physics has become gradually a central part of quantum TGD \( \text{II}_1 \) and the notion of p-adic probability has already demonstrated its explanatory power in the understanding of elementary particles masses using p-adic thermodynamics \( \text{II}_1 \). This encourages the attempt to understand Shnoll effect in terms of an appropriate modification of probability concept based on p-adic numbers.
p-Adic topology \[109\] is characterized by p-adic norm given by \(|x|_p = p^{-k}\) for \(x = p^k(x_0 + \sum_{k>0} x_k p^k), x_0 > 0\). This notion of nearness differs radically from its real counterpart. For instance, numbers differing by a large power of \(p\) are p-adically near to each other. Therefore p-adic continuity means short range chaos and long range correlations in real sense. One might hope that p-adic notion of nearness allow the existence of p-adic variants of standard probability distributions characterized by rational valued parameters and transcendental numbers existing also p-adically such that these distributions can be mapped to their real counterparts by canonical identification mapping sum of probabilities to the sum of the images of the probabilities.

**11.2.1 Canonical identification**

In the case of p-adic thermodynamics \[42\] the map of real integers to p-adic integers and vice versa relies on canonical identification and its various generalizations and canonical identification is also now a natural starting point.

1. The basic formula for the canonical identification for given prime \(p\) characterizing p-adic number field \(\mathbb{Q}_p\) is obtained by using for a real number \(x\) pinary expansion \(x = \sum x_n p^{-n}, x_n \in \{0, p-1\}\) analogous to decimal expansion. The map is very simple and given by

\[
\sum_n x_n p^{-n} \to I(x) = \sum_n x_n p^n . \tag{11.2.1}
\]

The map from reals to p-adics is two-valued in the case of real numbers since pinary expansion itself is non-unique (\(p = (p - 1) \sum_{k>0} p^{-k}\) as the analog of \(1 = .99999...\) for decimal expansion). The inverse of the canonical identification has exactly the same form. Canonical identification maps p-adic numbers to reals in a continuous manner and also the inverse map is continuous apart from the 2-valuedness eliminated if one introduces pinary cutoff which is indeed natural when finite measurement resolution is assumed.

2. The first modification of canonical identification replaces pinary expansion of real number in powers of \(p\) with expansion in powers of \(p^k\): \(x = \sum x_n p^{-nk}, x_n \in \{0, p^k - 1\}\) and reads as

\[
\sum_n x_n p^{-nk} \to I_k(x) = \sum_n x_n p^{nk} . \tag{11.2.2}
\]

3. A further variant applies to rational numbers. By using the unique representation \(q = r/s\) of given rational number as ratio of co-prime integers one has

\[
I_k(q = r/s) = \frac{I_k(r)}{I_k(s)} . \tag{11.2.3}
\]

**11.2.2 Estimate for the p-adic norm of factorial**

In the p-adic variant of Poisson distribution canonical images of the factorial \(n!\) appear and the the basic properties of \(I(n!\) as function of \(n\) will be needed in the sequel.

1. Given integer \(n\) can be written as \(n = p^{k(n)} m(n)\) such that \(m(n)\) has unit norm p-adically. \(n!\) in turn can be written as

\[
n! = \prod_{r=1}^{n} p^{k(r)} m(r) = p^{K(n)} \times \prod_r m(r) , \quad K(n) = \sum_r k(r) . \tag{11.2.4}
\]
2. The p-adic norm of $n!$ is given by

$$N_p(n!) = p^{-K(n)}.$$  \hfill (11.2.5)

\[\prod_r m(r)\] has unit norm p-adically and its p-adic canonical image satisfies the upper bound

$$I_k(\prod_r m(r)) \leq p^k.$$  \hfill (11.2.6)

3. $N_p(n!)$ is reduced by the power $p^{k(r)}$ in the step $n = r - 1 \rightarrow r$. Therefore $I(n!) \equiv I_{k=1}(n!)$ is a decreasing function with discontinuous drops of the value which are especially large when $n$ is proportional to a large power of $p$. The peaks corresponding to given value $k$ of $k(r)$ occur periodically and one has fractal pattern with periodicities defined by powers of $p$. Similar considerations apply to $I_k(n!)$: now the periodicities correspond to powers of $p^k$ rather than $p$. In both cases one has local chaos and long range correlations due to the fact that in p-adic topology nearby points differing by a large power $p^n$ are far away in real sense. The natural question is whether the periodicity of peaks in histograms of $[3, 3]$ could represent a special case of these periodicities.

In the sequel an estimate for the maximal power of $p$ dividing $n!$ defining the norm $N_p(n!)$ is needed. The following estimate gives $N_p(n!) \approx p^{-n}$ for $n \gg p$.

1. What is needed is an estimate for the number $N(n, k)$ of for the number of integers $k(r)$ with given value of $k \geq 1$. If this estimate is available for large values of $n$, one obtains for the exponent defined associated with the p-adic norm of $n!$ the formula

$$K(n) \equiv \sum (k_r) = \sum N(k)k.$$  \hfill (11.2.7)

2. By studying the 2-adic numbers one finds that the formula

$$K(n = 2^m) = \sum N(k)k, \quad N(k) = \frac{2^m}{2^k} = 2^{m-k}$$  \hfill (11.2.8)

holds true.

3. The generalization of this formula to for $p > 2$ reads as

$$K(n = p^m) = \sum N(k)k, \quad N(k) = (p - 1) \frac{p^m}{p^{k+1}} = p^{m-k}.$$  \hfill (11.2.9)

This would give at the limit $n \rightarrow \infty$

$$K(n = p^m) = \frac{p^{m+1}}{p - 1} \approx p^m = n.$$  \hfill (11.2.10)

There one has $K(n) = n$ in this special case.
4. For a general value of \( n \) the approximate formula would be

\[
K(n) \leq \sum N(k)k \quad , \quad N(k) \simeq (p - 1)^n \frac{n!}{p^k} .
\]  

(11.2.11)

Also now one would have \( K(n) \simeq n \) so that the p-adic norm of \( n! \) would be approximately \( p^{-n} \). The justification for this formula comes by noticing that the number of integers smaller than \( n \) with p-adic norm \( p^k \) is roughly \( (p - 1)n/p^k \) since the numbers \( kp^k + X \) with \( N_p(X) \leq p^{-k-1} \) and \( k \) running from 1, ..., \( p - 1 \) satisfy the required conditions.

11.3 Arguments leading to the identification of the deformed Poisson distribution

The following argument represents a trial and error procedure to a unique identification of deformed Poisson distribution \( P(n|\lambda) \) with a rational value of \( \lambda \) and more generally, to a modification of any distribution \( P(n,\lambda_i) \) characterized by rational parameters \( \lambda_i \).

11.3.1 The naive modification of Poisson distribution based on canonical identification fails

To gain some intuition it is instructive to study the possible variants of Poisson distribution based on canonical identification. The discussion generalizes to more general distributions for probabilities of integer valued observables provided the parameters of the distribution exist p-adically. The idea is to start from a p-adic variant of probability theory \[165\] , assume that the p-adic valued probability distributions are mappable to their real counterparts using canonical identification, and to look whether this procedure yields something consistent with the findings of Shnoll.

To begin with, assume that the notion of p-adic valued probability makes sense. This requires that the probabilities exist as p-adic numbers. This is true if probabilities are rational numbers which can be regarded as being common to reals and p-adic numbers. Also the sum of probabilities must make sense p-adically so that it can be normalized to unity. In absence of cutoff to the values of \( N \) this condition is highly non-trivial.

The condition that the canonical identification commutes with the summation of probabilities is especially strong and would state

\[
\sum (P(n))_R = (\sum P_n)_R .
\]  

(11.3.1)

Here \( x_R \) denotes the image of \( x \) under canonical identification. For ordinary p-adic numbers this condition requires that the probabilities are just powers of \( p \). If one allows algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers defined by quantum phases defined by roots of unity mapped to real numbers as such, the probabilities can be of form \( X p^k \) where \( X \) is function of these phases. This condition excludes automatically the naivest attempts to define canonical image of p-adic variant of Poisson distribution. This is due to the presence of \( 1/n! \) and possible rational appearing in \( \lambda \).

Optimist could give up the normalization condition and consider instead of probabilities rational numbers. There are problems also now.

1. The first problem is that normalization factor is defined only up to a multiplication with a rational and each choice of the normalization factor gives different real counterpart of the p-adic distribution irrespective of the manner how the real probabilities are defined.

2. The normalization factor \( e^{\lambda} \) is p-adic number only if \( \lambda \) is proportional to a positive power of \( p \). This condition also implies that the powers \( \lambda^k/k! \) approach to zero with respect to p-adic norm since the p-adic norm of \( \lambda^k \) is always small than that of \( k! \). The naive guess for the canonical identification map of p-adic probabilities to their real counterparts is given by the formula
\[ \lambda^n \rightarrow I(\lambda^n)/I(n!) \]

One can consider also other variants but for the purposes of argument one can restrict the consideration to this one. The problem is that \( I(\lambda^n) \) does not increase but decreases like \( p^{-n} \) so that \( \lambda_R < 1 \) would hold true. The decrease of the factor \( 1/n! \) guarantees the convergence of probabilities for Poisson distribution. The canonical image \( I(1/n!) = 1/I(n!) \) however increases. The same result is obtained irrespective of the detailed definition of canonical identification. Therefore the first guess for the canonical image of the proposed p-adic variant of Poisson distribution has very little to do with ordinary Poisson distribution. The attempts to cure the situation by modifying the map from p-adics to reals fail. This suggests that one must modify the p-adic variant of the Poisson distribution itself.

### 11.3.2 Quantum integers as a solution of the problems

The problems associated with the naive generalization of the Poisson distribution relate to the behavior of canonical identification when applied to integers other than powers of \( p \). This suggests that one should replace the integers systematically with some kind of deformations of integers guaranteeing also that canonical identification maps sum of probabilities the sum of their images. The notion of quantum integer \cite{98} is what comes first in mind.

TGD based motivation for the notion of quantum integer comes from the fact that the so-called hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) (HFFs) play a key role in quantum TGD and allow to formulate the notion of finite measurement resolution in terms of inclusions of HFFs \cite{87} to which the quantum groups assignable to roots of unity are closely related. The findings of Shnoll would therefore relate to the delicacies of quantum measurement theory with finite measurement resolution.

The quantum groups based on quantum phases

\[ q = U_m = \exp(i\phi_m) \] (11.3.2)

appear in TGD framework and the long-standing intuitive expectation has been that there might exist a deep connection between p-adic length scale hypothesis and quantum phases defined by roots of unity defining algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers.

**The standard definition of quantum integer does not help**

The first thing to do is to see whether the standard notions of quantum integer and quantum factorial \cite{98} could allow to get rid of the problems.

1. Quantum integers for \( q = U_m \) are given by

\[ n_{U_m} = \frac{U_m^n - U_m^{-n}}{U_m - U_m^{-1}} = \frac{\sin(n\phi_m)}{\sin(\phi_m)} . \] (11.3.3)

For \( n \ll m \) one has

\[ n_{U_m} \simeq n . \] (11.3.4)

This property makes quantum integers a good candidate if one wants to generalize the notion of Poisson distribution and more generally, any probability distribution \( P(n|\lambda_i) \) parametrized by rationals. The rule would be very simple: replace all integers by their quantum counterparts: \( n \rightarrow n_q \).

This proposal has however some problematic features.
1. \( n_q \) is negative for \( n \mod m > m/2 \) so that in the case of Poisson distribution one would have negative probabilities in real context. In the p-adic context there is no well-defined notion of negative number so that one avoids this difficulty. Quantum integers have unit norm p-adically so that p-adic Poisson distribution makes sense for \( N_p(\lambda) < 1 \).

2. \( n_{U_m} \) vanishes for \( n = m \) always and for even values of \( m \) also for \( n = m/2 \). Therefore \( n_q! \) defined as a product of quantum integers smaller than \( n \) vanishes for all \( n > m \). One way out is to restrict the values of \( n \) to satisfy \( n < m/2 \). This number theoretic cutoff would mean in the p-adic case that the sum of p-adic probabilities is finite without the condition \( N_p(\lambda) < 1 \).

3. Quantum integers defined in the standard manner are periodic with period \( m \) so that quantum factorial obtained by dropping the vanishing terms would behave like a product of factorial associated with \( m - 1 \) times quantum factorial of \( k \leq m - 1 \). Ordinary factorial \( n! \) increases much faster. It seems that the standard definition of quantum integer is not correct.

Quantum integers must allow factorization to quantum primes

Physics as a generalized number theory vision [76] suggests a manner to circumvent above described problems.

1. Quantum integers defined in the standard manner do not respect the decomposition of integers to a product of factors- that is one does not have

\[
(mn)_q = m_q n_q .
\]  

(11.3.5)

The preferred nature of the quantum phases associated with primes in TGD context however suggests that one should guarantee this property by hand by simply defining the quantum integer as a product of quantum integers associated with its prime factors:

\[
n_q \equiv \prod (p_i)^{n_i} \text{ for } n = \prod p_i^{n_i} .
\]  

(11.3.6)

This would guarantee that the notion of primeness and related notions crucial for p-adic physics would make sense also for quantum integers. Note that this deformation would not be made for the exponents of integers for which sum is the natural operation.

2. If \( q = U_m \) is such that \( m \) is not of form \( m = p \) or \( m = 2p \), \( p \) prime, the quantum phases associated with primes are always non-vanishing and quantum integers and therefore also quantum factorials \( n_q! \) defined using the proposed definition of quantum integers are non-vanishing for all values of \( n \). In p-adic context this would mean that the probabilities associated with Poisson distribution are finite and for \( N_p(\lambda_p) < 1 \) sum up to a finite value.

3. The number theoretic definition of quantum integers does not solve the problem of negative quantum integers. If the number \( N_+ \) of prime factors of \( n \) satisfying \( p \mod m > m/2 \) is odd, the product of minus signs coming from them is odd and the over all quantum integer is negative. Since the p-adic probabilities are well defined in p-adic context, one could consider the mapping of these probabilities to real probabilities by the basic form of canonical identification. If also \( \lambda \) is expressed in terms of quantum primes only the real image of overall minus sign must be determined. p-Adically \(-1\) corresponds to a positive p-adic integer \((p - 1)(1 + p + p^2 + ...)\) for which one has \( I(-1) = p \) from the basic definition of canonical identification. Hence the p-adic and real quantum variants of Poisson distribution would be unique.

This prescription would predict peaks of Poisson distribution for \( n = n_+ n_- \) such that \( (n_+)_q \) is positive and has only prime factors \( p_+ \mod m < m/2 \) and \( (n_-)_q \) is having therefore odd number of negative prime factors \( (p_-)_q \) satisfying \( p_- \mod m > m/2 \). These peaks would occur periodically with period \( n_- \). Large number of this kind of periods would be present. It might be possible to identify the periodicities of the peaks of the histograms of Shnoll in this manner.
The most general choice of $\lambda$

Consider next the most general choice of $\lambda$ consistent with the constraint that canonical identification conserves probabilities. Denote by $P$ the $p$-adic prime characterizing the deformed Poisson distribution and by $p$ a generic prime.

1. If one assumes the following product representation

$$\lambda_q = P^n Q_{U_m} \quad ,$$

(11.3.7)

where $P$ is the $p$-adic prime and $Q_{U_m}$ is quantum rational in the proposed sense, $p$-adic probabilities $P(n)$ are finite for positive values of $n$ and $m$ satisfying the proposed constraints. The expression for the real counterpart $\lambda_R$ of $\lambda_q$ is given by

$$\lambda_R = \frac{Q_{U_m}}{P^{-n}} \quad .$$

(11.3.8)

With a proper choice of $Q_{U_m}$ arbitrary large values are possible for $\lambda_R$ and standard form of of canonical identification for a well-defined $p$-adic probability distribution produces a real variant of quantum Poisson distribution which is in a well-defined sense a small deformation of the Poisson distribution.

2. The value of the parameter $\lambda$ assignable to the ordinary Poisson distribution giving rise to $q$-Poisson does not correspond to $\lambda_R$ as such. For given $\lambda_q$ the value of $\lambda$ can be determined from the condition that the average values of $n$ are same for the two distributions:

$$\lambda = \langle n \rangle_P = \langle n \rangle_{qP} \quad .$$

(11.3.9)

3. For $m = P$ the vanishing of $P_{U_P}$ would require a cutoff $n < P$ in Poisson distribution. One could however argue that all values of $m$ must be allowed. The manner to circumvent the difficulty is to to treat prime $p = P$ as an exception and define in the most general case

$$P_q \equiv P \quad .$$

(11.3.10)

A stronger condition would be that $P$ appears as a factor of $m$ and it might well be that there could exist a number theoretical justification for this. Canonical identification would introduce to $P(n)$ a factor $P^{K(n)}$ defined by the largest power $P^{K(n)}$ dividing $n!$. By the rough estimate $n!$ of Eq. [11.2.11] one has $K(n) \sim n$. This would introduce additional peaks to the distribution coming with periodicities defined by $p^n$ besides those coming with periodicities defined by integers $n_r$, which involve odd number of integers $p \ mod \ m > m/2$. This requires

$$\lambda_q = P^n Q_{U_m} \quad , \quad n > 1 \quad (11.3.11)$$

in order that the sum of $p$-adic probabilities is well-defined. The sum of real probabilities converges due to the properties of quantum factorial defined in the manner respecting the decomposition of integer to a product of primes.
4. This definition of quantum Poisson satisfies also the strongest possible constraint on the map of p-adic probabilities to real ones. One can indeed include the p-adic normalization factor to the distribution and rational canonical identification commutes with the normalization factor in the sense that one has \( \sum (P(n))_R = (\sum P_n)_R \). This is due to the fact that the canonical image of the sum of probabilities is by definition a sum of images of probabilities since only numbers expressible in terms of roots of unity and not allowing expression as ordinary p-adic number multiplied by powers of \( p \) and p-adic \(-1\) appear in the sum.

5. Fig. 11.1 represents a comparison of q-Poisson distribution characterized by \((p = 7, m = 300, \lambda_0 = 100, k = 1)\) giving \( \lambda_q = p^k \times \lambda_0 = 700 \) and \( \lambda_R = 14.229 \) with the corresponding ordinary Poisson distribution characterized by \( \lambda = 25.256 \) which is almost twice the value of \( \lambda_R \). The presence of peaks with periodicity \( p = 7 \) due to the identification \( p_q = p \) for the prime defining p-adicity and mapped to \( 1/p \) in canonical identification is clearly visible in the distribution.

These considerations are for Poisson distribution but they generalize in an obvious manner to any distribution \( P(n|\lambda_i) \) for which parameters \( \lambda_i \) are rational numbers.

---

**Figure 11.1**: A comparison of q-Poisson distribution with Poisson distribution with the same mean value of \( n \) assuming \( p_q = p \) and that \( p \) is mapped to \( 1/p \) and \( -1 \) in numerator is mapped to \( p \) in canonical identification. The values of quantum parameters are \((p = 7, m = 300, k = 1, \lambda_0 = 100)\) giving \( \lambda_q = p^k \times \lambda_0 = 700 \) and \( \lambda_R = 14.229 \). The mean value of Poisson distribution turns out to be \( \lambda = \langle n \rangle_q = 25.256 \).

---

**Quantum integers and correspondence between real and p-adic physics**

The understanding of the relationship between real and p-adic physics has been plagued by the fact that canonical identification and its variants do not make sense when applied to say energy levels characterized by integers. In this case the correspondence via common rationals is assumed or \( I_k \) for large enough \( k \) is used.

The replacement of ordinary integers with their q-counterparts using the proposed rules provides much more general correspondence principle relating p-adic and real quantum physics to each other in the case that the formulas of real physics involve only rationals. For instance, in p-adic mass calculations \[42\] the integers characterizing conformal weights would be replaced by their quantum counterparts defined in the proposed manner mapping products to products. This does not affect p-adic mass calculations if the exceptional prime corresponds to p-adic prime and \( m \) which is equal to \( p \) or contains \( p \) as a factor. One can also define p-adic harmonic oscillator and p-adic hydrogen atom and for \( n > m/2 \) is large exotic effects become possible. For large values of p-adic prime \( P \) and for \( m \gg P \) these effects are not detectable.
For the p-adic variants of the wave functions the natural space-time coordinates would be discretized to integers to guarantee that the wave functions exist p-adically for $p = P$. For hydrogen atom (harmonic oscillator) one would obtain the formal analog of q-Poisson (q-Gaussian) in the radial coordinate discretized to integer. In angle degrees of freedom the form of discretized wave functions would be same as in real context obtained by replacing $\exp(i\phi)$ and $\cos(\theta)$ and $\sin(\theta)$ with their discretized versions in an algebraic extension of p-adic numbers containing appropriate roots of unity for $p = P$. If the integer $m$ defines the algebraic extension it should be divisible by the integers defining the angular momentum projections $M$ up to some cutoff.

This correspondence might apply even at space-time level and imbedding space-level when preferred coordinates are introduced for imbedding space. This would allow to map the rational imbedding space points of a real space-time surface to their p-adic counterparts by canonical identification. For $(p,m) \to (\infty, \infty)$ this map would effectively reduce to the identification along common rationals but with respect to p-adic norm it would have totally different behavior.

11.4 Explanation for the findings of Shnoll

One should be able to understand both the many-peaked character of the distributions as well as their spatial and temporal variation involving correlations with the gravitational physics of Sun-Earth and Earth-Moon systems.

11.4.1 The basic characteristics of the distributions

The properties of the deformed distributions might allow to explain the findings of Shnoll at least qualitatively. The testing of numerical predictions would require detailed numerical data.

1. The presence of maxima and minima due to canonical identification mapping p-adic distribution function to its p-adic counterpart is consistent with the basic property of the fluctuation distributions as expressed by the histograms for the number $N(n)$, where $n$ is the fluctuating number of events per fixed time unit or discretization interval for the values of some observable.

2. The basic predictions are following. Modified distributions are characterized by a relatively small prime -call it P- and integer $m$ which is not expressible as $m = p$ or $m = 2p$, $p$ prime. The peaks in histogram for $N(n)$ should appear with periods in $n$ giving rise to short range chaos and long range order in variable $n$. Periods of first kind come as powers of $P$. A small change of $P$ corresponds to a small change of periodicities. The periods for second kind correspond to integers $n_-$ which contain an odd number of primes $p \mod 4 > m/2$. The spectrum of integers $n_\pm$ changes as $m$ changes but if the change is small, the new spectrum contains integers in old spectrum. For instance, if $n_-$ corresponds to single prime which is in the middle region of interval $(m/2, m)$ a change $|\Delta m| < m/4$ does not remove $n_-$ from spectrum.

3. For instance, in one of the experiments (Fig.1 of [3], [4]) the histogram for $N(n)$ has peaks, which seem to occur periodically with a separation $\Delta n$ of about 100 units. If these periods correspond to $P$, its value must be smaller than 100. The nearest primes are $P = 89, 97, 101, 113$. In Fig. 2 of same reference one has also periodicity and $P$ must be near 10. Hence there are good hopes that the proposed model might be able to explain the findings.

4. According to the earlier proposal the selection of p-adic prime is outcome of a process analogous to quantum measurement. This interpretation would suggests that there is a sequence of quantum measurements in which various p-adic primes are selected with some probability each and that the probability distribution for the primes depends on external astrophysical parameters varying periodically. One can also consider the possibility that $P$ and $m$ behave as classical variables.

11.4.2 The temporal and spatial dependence of the distributions

One should also understand the variation of the shape of the distribution with time and its spatial variation.
1. The situation is sensitive to the values of $P$ and $m$. The changes should be such that the parameters of the smoothed out real probability distribution are not affected much. For instance, in the case of q-Poisson distribution the values of $P$ and $m$ should change in such a manner that $\langle n \rangle = \lambda$ is not unaffected much. The change of $P$ would affect the positions of the peaks but small changes of $P$ would not mean too dramatic changes. Periodic time dependence of these parameters would explain the findings of Shnoll. Gravitational interactions in Sun-Earth-Moon system and therefore the periodic variations of Sun-Earth and Earth-Moon distances is the first guess for the cause of the periodic variations.

2. The correlation of the fluctuation periods with astrophysical periods assignable to Earth-Sun system (diurnal period and period of Earth’s orbit) suggests that the gravitational interaction of the measurement apparatus with Sun is involved. Also the period 27.28 days which corresponds to sidereal period of Moon measured in the system defined by distant star. In [3] , this period is somewhat confusingly referred to as synodic period of Sun with respect to Earth (recall that synodic period corresponds to a period for the appearance of third object (say Moon) in the same position relative to two other objects (say Earth and Moon)). Therefore also Moon-Earth gravitational force seems to be involved. Moon-Earth and Earth-Sun gravitational accelerations indeed have roughly the same order of magnitude. That gravitational accelerations would determine the effect conforms with Equivalence Principle. The most natural dimensionless parameter characterizing the situation is $|\Delta a_{gr}|/a_{gr}$ expressible in terms of $\Delta R/R$ and $\Delta r/r$, where $R$ resp $r$ denotes the distance between Earth and Sun resp. Earth and Moon, and the ratio $R/r$ and cosine for the angle $\theta$ between the direction vectors for the positions of Moon and Sun from Earth. The observed palindrome effect [3] is consistent with the assumed dependence of the effect on the distances of Earth from Sun and Moon. Also the smallness of the effect as one approaches North Pole conforms with the fact that the variations of distances fro Sun and Moon become small at this limit.

3. In 24 hour time scale it is enough to take into account only the Earth-Sun gravitational interaction. One could perform experiments at different positions at Earth’s surface to see whether the variation of distributions correlates with the variation of the gravitational potential. The maximal amplitude of $\Delta R/R$ is $2R_E/R \simeq .04$ so that for $\Delta p/p = k \Delta R/R$ one would have $\Delta p/p = .04k$. Already for $p \sim 100$ the variation range would be rather small. For $\Delta m/m$ one expects that analogous estimate holds true.

4. One observes in alpha decay rates periodicities which correspond to both sidereal and solar day [2] . The periodicity with respect to solar day can be understood in terms of the periodic variation of Sun-Earth distance. The periodicity with respect to sidereal day would be due to the diurnal variation of the Earth-Moon distance. Similar doubling of periodicities are predicted in other relevant time scales.

In the case of alpha decay the effect reveals intricacies not explained by the simplest model [2, 7]. In this case one studies random fluctuations random fluctuations for the numbers of alpha particles emitted in a fixed direction. Collimators are used to select the alpha particles in a given direction and this is important for what follows. Two especially interesting situations correspond to a detector which is located to North, East, or West from the sample. What is observed that the effect is different for East and West directions and there is a phase shift of 12 hours between East and West. In Northern direction the effect vanishes. Also other experiments reveal East-West asymmetry called local time effect by the authors [5, 4].

1. What the findings mean is that $P$ and $m$ characterizing the distribution for the counts of alpha particles in a given angle depend on time and and the time dependence sensitive to the direction angle of the alpha particle. This might be however only apparent since collimators are used to select alpha particles in given direction. The authors speak about anisotropy of space-time and Finsler geometry [27] could be considered as a possible model. In this approach the geometry of space-time would be something totally independent of measurement apparatus.

In TGD framework the space-time is topologically non-trivial in macroscopic scales and the presence of collimators making possible to select alpha particles in a given direction affect the
geometry of many-sheeted space-time sheets describing the measurement apparatus and therefore the details of the interaction with the gravitational fields of Earth, Sun, and Moon. As a consequence, the values of $P$ and $m$ should reflect the geometry of the measurement apparatus and depend only apparently on the direction of $v_\alpha$. If this interpretation is correct, a selection of events from a sample without collimators should yield distributions without any dependence on the direction of $v_\alpha$.

2. At quantitative level the distribution for counts in a given direction can depend on angles defined by the vectors formed from relevant quantities. These include at least the tangential velocity $v = \omega \times r$ of the laboratory, the direction of the velocity $v_\alpha$ of alpha particle with respect to sample actually reflecting the geometry of collimators, the net gravitational acceleration $a_{\text{net}}$, and the direction of Earth’s gravitational acceleration $g$.

3. The first task is to construct from these vectors a scalar or a pseudo-scalar (if one is ready to allow large parity breaking effects), which vanishes for North-East direction, has opposite signs for East and West direction and has at least approximately a behavior consistent with the phase shift of 12 hours between East and West. The constraints are satisfied by the scalar

$$X = E \cdot a_{\text{net}}, \quad E = \frac{(v \times g) \times v_\alpha}{|(v \times g) \times v_\alpha|}.$$ (11.4.1)

Unit vector $E$ changes sign in East-West permutation and also with a period of 12 hours meaning the change of the roles of East and West with this period in the approximation that the net acceleration vector is same at the opposite sides of Earth. The approximation makes sense if the change of sign induces much larger variation than the change of the Earth-Sun and Earth-Moon distances. Unless $P$ and $m$ are even functions of $X$, the predicted effect can be consistent with the experimental findings in the approximation that $a_{\text{net}}$ is constant in 24 hour time scale.

11.5 Hierarchy of Planck constants allows small-p p-adicity

In particle physics applications of p-adic physics the values of p-adic primes are very large and favor p-adic primes near powers of two. For instance, electron is characterized by a p-adic prime $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$. Small p-adic primes correspond to very short time and length scales, which are not plausible in the recent situation. Biological systems however suggest the possibility of small values of $p$. This is consistent with p-adic length scale hypothesis if one accepts the hypothesis that dark matter corresponds to a hierarchy of Planck constants coming as integer multiples of the ordinary Planck constant $\hbar_0$: $\hbar/\hbar_0 = r$, $r$ integer.

11.5.1 Estimate for the value of Planck constant

In the recent formulation of quantum TGD the hierarchy of Planck constants there is an argument reducing the hierarchy of Planck constants to the basic quantum TGD and one can say that scaled up values of Planck constant are effective values of Planck constant. The scaling of the p-adic prime scales up the secondary time scale assignable with the particle characterized by prime $p$ as $T_k = 2^k T_{CP_2} \rightarrow r T_k$. Here $T_{CP_2}$ denotes $CP_2$ time expressible as $T_{CP_2} = 2^{-127} T(2,127) \approx 5.877 \times 10^{-40}$ seconds. There $T(2,127) \approx 1$ seconds is secondary p-adic time scale assignable to Mersenne prime $M_{127}$ characterizing electron. $T_{CP_2}$ is $1.0902 \times 10^4$ times Planck time $T_P = 5.391 \times 10^{-44}$ s.

To obtain small-p p-adicity one must have very large value of $r$. The proposed quantum model for dark matter in astrophysical scales indeed predicts gigantic values of gravitational Planck constant of order $GMm$ for a system of two masses. This suggests that gravitational interaction allows large values of Planck constant and small-p p-adicity in macroscopic time scales.

In the experiments described in the one studies the number of events per fixed time interval $\tau$. This time interval is macroscopic in the measurements studied. One has $\tau = 36$ seconds ($\tau = 6$ seconds) in the experiment whose histogram is represented by Fig. 1 (Fig. 2) of . One could argue that the secondary p-adic time scale $T_P(2) = r PT_{CP_2}$ for scaled up Planck constant $\hbar = r\hbar_0$ should of the same order of magnitude as $\tau$. This gives the condition
defines the p-adic length scale assignable to hadrons. The condition
\[ r \sim \frac{T}{P^{2\hbar}}} < \frac{T}{TC_P}. \]
For \( \tau = 36 \) seconds one has \( \frac{T}{TC_P} \approx 360 \times M_{127} \). For \( r = 2^{127} \) this would give \( P \sim 360 \). The value
of \( P \) estimated from the distribution of Fig.1 of [3] is about \( P \sim 100 \) which is about 3.5 times
smaller than the upper bound. This suggests that one p-adic time scale must be shorter than \( \tau \) but
of same order of magnitude. For the second experiment (Fig. 2 of [3], [3]) one would obtain \( P \leq 50 \)
which is 5 times larger than the estimate for \( P \sim 10 \) from periodicity.
\( r = 2^{127} \) might make sense since \( M_{127} \) defines the secondary p-adic length scale of electron which is .1 seconds, a fundamental bio-rhythm, and corresponds to photon wavelength which is of order of
circumference of Earth. This would also suggest that the modification of distributions could correspond
to same value of \( P \) and \( m \) for laboratories at different sides of globe. Whether this is the case is easy
to test in principle.

The notion of causal diamond (intersection of future and past directed lightcones central for the
notion of zero energy ontology. The proper time distance between its tips is given by \( 2^{k}TC_P \) and
assign to each elementary particle a macroscopic time scale identifiable as secondary p-adic time scale
characterizing the particle. \( T(127) = 2^{127}TC_P \) characterizes the causal diamond of electron, which in
turn corresponds to the length scale assigned with \( P = 2 \) and \( r = 2^{126} \). Could \( r = 2^{126} \) be in preferred
role that the findings of Shnoll would reflect new physics associated with electron, possibly with its
gravitational interactions?

### 11.5.2 Is dark matter at the space-time sheets mediating gravitational interaction involved?

The periodic variation of the distributions in time scales assignable to gravitation encourages to ask
whether the gigantic value of Planck constant could correspond to gravitational Planck constant
introduced originally by Nottale [6] and assumed in TGD Universe to characterize space-time sheets
mediating gravitational interaction and carrying dark manner -at least gravitons- with gigantic value
of Planck constant implying quantum coherence in astrophysical scales [60, 50].

The formula proposed by Nottale [6] for the gravitational Planck constant is dictated by Equiva-
lence Principle and reads as
\[ r_{gr} = \frac{h_{gr}}{h_0} = \frac{GMm}{v_0}. \] (11.5.1)
Here \( v_0 \) is a parameter with dimensions of velocity and one has \( v_0/c \approx 2^{-11} \) for the inner planets in
the model of Nottale and 5 times smaller for outer planets. As a matter fact, the order of magnitude
of the rotation velocity of planet around Sun is related to \( v_0 \) by numerical constant of order unity by
Bohr rules, which in TGD Universe are an exact part of quantum theory.

If the large value of \( h_{gr} \) is associated with the gravitational interaction of smaller system with
Earth with mass \( M_E = 5.9737 \times 10^{24} \) kg, the mass of the system in question should be estimated from the
condition
\[ r = M_{127} = \frac{GMEm}{v_0 h_0^2}. \] (11.5.2)
This gives \( m \approx 135 \times \frac{h_0}{c} \) kg. For \( v_0 = 2^{-11} \) this would give mass about \( m = .05 \) g which might represent
mass for some part of measurement apparatus. The mass of Sun is \( M_{Sun} \approx .333 \times 10^6 M_E \) and similar
estimate gives a mass \( m = .15 \times 10^{-9} \) kg to be compared with Planck mass \( m_p = 4.3 \times 10^{-9} \) kg. For \( c/v_0 = 70 \) the estimate would give Planck mass. Note however that it is difficult to relate this value
of \( v_0 \) to any velocity in Earth-Sun system. For the density of water Planck mass corresponds to a size
scale \( 10^{-4} \) m assignable to a large cell.

Maybe dark matter systems representing the quanta of gravitational flux equal to Planck mass
analogous to quanta of electric flux are involved and are important also for biological systems. The
interaction of Planck mass with Earth’s gravitational field would correspond to \( r = 3 \times 2^{107} \). \( M_{107} \)
defines the p-adic length scale assignable to hadrons.
11.6 Conclusions

The proposed model has the potential of explaining the findings of Shnoll but detailed numerical work is required to find whether the model works also at the level of details.

1. The universality of the modified distributions would reduce to the replacement of various rational numbers characterizing the probability distribution with their quantum variants defined in a manner respecting the decomposition of integers to primes. $p$-Adic counterparts of probability distributions are essential for understanding how to avoid the difficulties resulting from negative values of quantum integers. The model makes very detailed predictions about the periodically occurring positions of the peaks of the probability distribution as function of $P$ and $m$ based on number theoretical considerations and in principle allows to determined these parameters for a given distribution.

2. If the value of $P$ is outcome of state function process, it is not determined by deterministic dynamics but should have a distribution. If this distribution is peaked around one particular value, one can understand the findings of Shnoll.

3. The slow variation of the $p$-adic prime $P$ and integer $m$ characterizing quantum integers would explain the slow variation of the distributions with position and time. The periodic variations occurings withboth solar and sidereal periods can be understood if the values of $P$ and $m$ are characterized by the sum of gravitational accelerations assignable to Earth-Sun and Earth-Moon systems.

4. Various effects such as the dependence of the probability distributions on the direction of alpha particles selected using collimators and 12 hour phase shift between the directions associated with East and West direction can be understood as direct evidence for the effects of measurement apparatus on the many-sheeted space-time affecting the values of $P$ and $m$.

5. The small value of $p$-adic prime $P$ involved can be understood in TGD framework in terms of hierarchy of Planck constants [27]. The value of Planck constant could correspond to Mersenne prime $M_{127}$ characterizing electron but this is not required by any deep principle. Gravitational Planck constant can indeed have gigantic values and for the interaction of a system with mass of order Planck mass with Sun the gravitational Planck constant is of the required order of magnitude.

Acknowledgements: I am grateful for Dainis Deps for references related to Shnoll effect.
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics

[1] A directory of all known zeta functions. [http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm](http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm)


[82] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787


Theoretical Physics


Particle and Nuclear Physics


Cosmology and Astro-Physics


Chapter 12

Quantum Arithmetics and the Relationship between Real and p-Adic Physics

12.1 Introduction

The construction of quantum counterparts for various mathematical structures of theoretical physics have been a fashion for decades. Quantum counterparts for groups, Lie algebras, coset spaces, etc... have been proposed often on purely formal grounds. In TGD framework quantum group like structures emerges via the hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ (HFFs) about which WCW spinors represent a canonical example [87]. The inclusions of HFFs provide a very attractive manner to realize mathematically the notion of finite measurement resolution.

In the following a proposal for what might be called quantum integers and quantum matrix groups is discussed. Quantum integers $n_q$ differ from their standard variants in that the map $n \rightarrow n_q$ respects prime decomposition so that one obtains quantum number theory. Also quantum rationals belonging to algebraic extension of rationals can be defined as well as their algebraic extensions. Quantum arithmetics differs from the usual one in that quantum sum is defined in such a manner that the map $n \rightarrow n_q$ commutes also with sum besides the product: $m_q + n_q = (m + n)_q$. Quantum matrix groups differ from their standard counterparts in that the matrix elements are not non-commutative. The matrix multiplication involving summation over products is however replaced with quantum summation.

The proposal is that these new mathematical structures allow a more understanding of the relationship between real and p-adic physics for various values of p-adic prime $p$, to be called $l$ in the sequel because of its preferred physical nature resembling that of $l$-adic prime in $l$-adic cohomology. The correspondence with the ordinary quantum groups [64] is also considered and suggested to correspond to a discretization following as a correlate of finite measurement resolution.

12.1.1 What could be the deeper mathematics behind dualities?

Dualities certainly represent one of the great ideas of theoretical physics of the last century. The mother of all dualities might be electric-magnetic duality due to Montonen and Olive [8]. Later a proliferation, one might say even inflation, of dualities has taken place. AdS/CFT correspondence [42] is one example relating to each other perturbative QFT working in short scales and string theory working in long scales.

Also in TGD framework several dualities suggests itself. All of them seem to relate to dictotomies such as weak-strong, perturbative–non-perturbative, point like particle–string. Also number theory seems to be involved in an essential manner.

1. If $M^8 \rightarrow M^4 \times CP_2$ duality is true it is possible to regard space-times as surfaces in either $M^8$ or $M^4 \times CP_2$ [77]. One manner to interpret the duality would as the analog of q-p duality in wave mechanics. Surfaces in $M^8$ would be analogous to momentum space representation of
the physical stats: space-time surfaces in $M^8$ would represent in some sense the points for the tangent space of the “world of classical worlds” (WCW) just like tangent for a curve gives the first approximation for the curve near a given point.

The argument supporting $M^8 - M^4 \times CP_2$ duality involves the basic facts about classical number fields - in particular octonions and their complexification - and one can understand $M^4 \times CP_2$ in terms of number theory. The analog of the color group in $M^8$ picture would be the isometry group $SO(4)$ of $E^4$ which happens to be the symmetry group of the old fashioned hadron physics. Does this mean that $M^4 \times CP_2$ corresponds to short length scales and perturbative QCD whereas $M^8$ would correspond to long length scales and non-perturbative approach?

2. Second duality would relate partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets playing a key role in the recent view about preferred extremals of Kähler action [26]. Partonic 2-surfaces are magnetic monopoles and TGD counterparts of elementary particles, which in QFT approach are regarded as point like objects. The description in terms of partonic 2-surfaces forgetting that they are parts of bigger magnetically neutral structures would correspond to perturbative QFT. The description in terms of string like objects with vanishing magnetic charge is needed in longer length scales. Electroweak symmetry breaking and color confinement would be the natural applications. The essential point is that stringy description corresponds to long length scales (strong coupling) and partonic description to short length scales (weak coupling).

Number theory seems to be involved also now: string world sheets could be seen as hyper-complex 2-surfaces of space-time surface with hyper-quaternionic tangent space structure and partonic 2-surfaces as co-hyper complex 2-surfaces (normal space would be hyper-complex).

3. Space-time surface itself would decompose to hyper-quaternionic and co-hyperquaternionic regions and a duality also at this level is suggestive [23], [10]. The most natural candidates for dual space-time regions are regions with Minkowskian and Euclidian signatures of the induced metric with latter representing the generalizing Feynman graphs. Minkowskian regions would correspond to non-perturbative long length scale description and Euclidian regions to perturbative short length scale description. This duality should relate closely to quantum measurement theory and realize the assumption that the outcomes of quantum measurements are always macroscopic long length scale effects. Again number theory is in a key role.

Real and p-adic physics and their unification to a coherent whole represent the basic pieces of physics as generalized number theory program.

1. p-Adic physics can mean two different things. p-Adic physics could mean a discretization of real physics relying on effective p-adic topology. p-Adic physics could also mean genuine p-adic physics at p-adic space-time sheets. Real continuity and smoothness is an enormous constraint on short distance physics. p-Adic continuity and smoothness pose similar constraints in short scales an therefore on real physics in long length scales if one accepts that real and space-time surfaces (partonic 2-surfaces for minimal option) intersect along rational points and possible common algebras in preferred coordinates. p-Adic fractality implying short range chaos and long range correlations is the outcome. Therefore p-adic physics could allow to avoid the landscape problem of M-theory due to the fact that the IR limit is unpredictable although UV behavior is highly unique.

2. The recent argument [26] suggesting that the areas for partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets could characterize Kähler action leads to the proposal that the large $N_c$ expansion [1] in terms of the number of colors defining non-perturbative stringy approach to strong coupling phase of gauge theories could have interpretation in terms of the expansion in powers of $1/\sqrt{p}$, $p$ the p-adic prime. This expansion would converge extremely rapidly since $N_c$ would be of the order of the ratio of the secondary and primary p-adic length scales and therefore of the order of $\sqrt{p}$: for electron one has $p = M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$.

3. Could there exist a duality between genuinely p-adic physics and real physics? Could the mathematics used in p-adic mass calculations- in particular canonical identification $\sum_n x_n p^n \rightarrow \sum x_n p^{-n}$ - be extended to apply to quantum TGD itself and allow to understand the non-perturbative long length scale effects in terms of short distance physics dictated by continuity
and smoothness but in different number field? Could a proper generalization of the canonical identification map allow to realize concretely the real–p-adic duality?

A generalization of the canonical identification [50] and its variants is certainly needed in order to solve the problems caused by the fact that it does not respect symmetries. That the generalization might exist was suggested already by the model for Shnoll effect [5], which led to a proposal that this effect can be understand in terms of a deformation of probability distribution $f(n)$ ($n$ non-negative integer) for random fluctuations. The deformation would replace the rational parameters characterizing the distribution with new ones obtained by mapping the parameters to new ones by using the analog of canonical identification respecting symmetries. This deformation would involve two parameters: quantum phase $q = \exp(i2\pi/m)$ and preferred prime $l$, which need not be independent however: $m = l$, is a highly suggestive restriction.

The idea of the model of Shnoll effect was to modify the map $n \to n_q$ in such a manner that it is consistent with the prime decomposition of ordinary integers. One could even consider the notion of quantum arithmetics requiring that the map commutes with sum. This in turn suggest the generalization of the matrix groups to what might be called quantum matrix groups. The matrix elements would not be however non-commutative but obey quantum arithmetics. These quantum groups would be labelled by prime $l$ and the original form of the canonical identification $l \to 1/l$ defines a group homomorphism. This form of canonical identification respecting symmetries could be applied to the linear representations of these groups. This map would be both continuous and respect symmetries.

### 12.1.2 Correspondence along common rationals and canonical identification: two manners to relate real and p-adic physics

The relationship between real and p-adic physics deserves a separate discussion.

1. The first correspondence between reals and p-adics is based on the idea that rationals are common to all number fields implying that rational points are common to both real and p-adic worlds. This requires preferred coordinates. It also leads to a fusion of different number fields along rationals and common algebraics to a larger structure having a book like structure [76, 50].

   (a) Quite generally, preferred space-time coordinates would correspond to a subset of preferred imbedding space coordinates, and the isometries of the imbedding space give rise to this kind of coordinates which are however not completely unique. This would give rise to a moduli space corresponding to different symmetry related coordinates interpreted in terms of different choices of causal diamonds (CDs).

   (b) Cognitive representation in the rational (partly algebraic) intersection of real and p-adic worlds would necessarily select certain preferred coordinates and this would affects the physics in a delicate manner. The selection of quantization axis would be basic example of this symmetry breaking. Finite measurement resolution would in turn reduce continuous symmetries to discrete ones.

   (c) Typically real and p-adic variants of given partonic 2-surface would have discrete and possibly finite set of rational points plus possible common algebraic points. The intersection of real and p-adic worlds would consist of discrete points. At more abstract level rational functions with rational coefficients used to define partonic 2-surfaces would correspond to common 2-surfaces in the intersection of real and p-adic WCW:s. As a matter fact, the quantum arithmetics would make most points algebraic numbers.

   (d) The correspondence along common rationals respects symmetries but not continuity: the graph for the p-adic norm of rational point is totally discontinuous. Most non-algebraic reals and p-adics do not correspond to each other. In particular, transcendental at both sides belong to different worlds with some exceptions like $e^p$ which exists p-adiically.

2. There is however a totally different view about real–p-adic correspondence. The predictions of p-adic mass calculations are mapped to real numbers via the canonical identification applied to the p-adic value of mass squared [57, 59]. One can imagine several forms of canonical identification but this affects very little the predictions since the convergence in powers of $p$ for the mass squared thermal expectation is extremely fast.
3. The two views are consistent if appropriately generalized canonical identification is interpreted as a concrete duality mapping short length scale physics and long length scale physics to each other. As a matter fact, I proposed for more that 15 years ago that canonical identification could be essential element of cognition mapping external world to p-adic cognitive representations realized in short length scales and vice versa. If so, then real–p-adic duality would be a cornerstone of cognition [53]. Common rational points would relate to the intentionality which is second aspect of the p-adic real correspondence: the transformation of real to p-adic surfaces in quantum jump would be the correlate for the transformation of intention to action. The realization of intention would correspond to the correspondence along rationals and common algebraics (the more common points real and p-adic surface have, the more faithful the realization of intentional action) and the generation of cognitive representations to the canonical identification.

There are however hard technical problems involved. Maybe canonical identification should be realized at the level of imbedding space at least - or even at space-time level. Canonical identification would be locally continuous in both directions. Note that for the points with finite pinary expansion (ordinary integers) the map is two-valued. Note also that rationals can be expanded in infinite powers series with respect to \( p \) and one can ask whether one should do this or map \( q = m/n \) to \( I(m)/I(n) \) (the representation of rational is unique if \( m \) and \( n \) have no common factors).

The basic problem is that canonical identification in its basic form does not respect symmetries: the action of the p-adic symmetry followed by a canonical identification to reals is not equal to the canonical identification map followed by the real symmetry.

1. One can imagine modifications of the canonical identification in attempts to solve this problem. One can map rationals by \( m/n \rightarrow I(m)/I(n) \). One can also express \( m \) and \( n \) as power series of \( p^k \) as \( x = \sum x_n p^{nk} \) and perform the map as \( x \rightarrow \sum x_n p^{-nk} \). This allows to preserve symmetries in arbitrary good measurement resolution characterizing by the power \( p^{-k} \) on real side.

2. Could one circumvent this difficulty without approximations? This kind of approach should work at least when finite measurement resolution is used meaning the replacement of the space-time surface with a set of discrete points. Could the already mentioned quantum integers provide a generalization of the notion of symmetry itself in order to circumvent ugly constructions?

12.1.3 Brief summary of the general vision

The basic questions of the p-adicization program are following.

1. Is there a duality between real and p-adic physics? What is its precise mathematic formulation? In particular, what is the concrete map p-adic physics in long scales (in real sense) to real physics in short scales? Can one find a rigorous mathematical formulation of the canonical identification induced by the map \( p \rightarrow 1/p \) in pinary expansion of p-adic number such that it is both continuous and respects symmetries.

2. What is the origin of the p-adic length scale hypothesis suggesting that primes near power of two are physically preferred? Why Mersenne primes are especially important?

The answer to these questions proposed in this chapter relies on the following ideas inspired by the model of Shnoll effect [5]. The first piece of the puzzle is the notion of quantum arithmetics formulated in non-rigorous manner already in the model of Shnoll effect.

1. Quantum arithmetics is induced by the map of primes to quantum primes by the standard formula. Quantum integer is obtained by mapping the primes in the prime decomposition of integer to quantum primes. Quantum sum is induced by the ordinary sum by requiring that also sum commutes with the quantization.

2. The construction is especially interesting if the integer defining the quantum phase \( q \) is prime. One can introduce the notion of quantum rational defined as series in powers of the preferred prime \( p \) defining quantum phase. The coefficients of the series are quantum rationals for which neither numerator and denominator is divisible by the preferred prime.
3. p-Adic real duality can be identified as the analog of canonical identification induced by the map $p \rightarrow 1/p$ in the pinary expansion of quantum rational. This maps maps p-adic and real physics to each other and real long distances to short ones and vice versa.

Quantum arithmetics inspires the notion of quantum matrix group as counterpart of quantum group for which matrix elements are non-commuting numbers. Now they would be ordinary numbers. Quantum classical correspondence and the notion of finite measurement resolution realized at classical level in terms of discretization suggest that these two views about quantum groups are closely related. The preferred prime $p$ defining the quantum matrix group is identified as p-adic prime and canonical identification $p \rightarrow 1/p$ is group homomorphism so that symmetries are respected.

1. The quantum counterparts of special linear groups $SL(n, F)$ exists always. For the covering group $SL(2, C)$of $SO(3, 1)$ this is the case so that 4-dimensional Minkowski space is in a very special position. For orthogonal, unitary, and orthogonal groups the quantum counterpart exists only if quantum arithmetics is characterized by a prime rather than general integer and when the number of powers of $p$ for the generating elements of the quantum matrix group satisfies an upper bound characterizing the matrix group.

2. For the quantum counterparts of $SO(3)$ ($SU(2)/ SU(3)$) the orthogonality conditions state that at least some multiples of the prime characterizing quantum arithmetics is sum of three (four/six) squares. For $SO(3)$ this condition is strongest and satisfied for all integers, which are not of form $n = 2^r(8k + 7)$. The number $r_3(n)$ of representations as sum of squares is known and $r_3(n)$ is invariant under the scalings $n \rightarrow 2^3n$. This means scaling by 2 for the integers appearing in the square sum representation.

3. $r_3(n)$ is proportional to the so called class number function $h(-n)$ telling how many non-equivalent decompositions algebraic integers have in the quadratic algebraic extension generated by $\sqrt{-n}$.

The findings about quantum $SO(3)$ suggest a possible explanation for p-adic length scale hypothesis and preferred p-adic primes.

1. The basic idea is that the quantum matrix group which is discrete is in some sense very large for preferred p-adic primes. If cognitive representations correspond to the representations of quantum matrix group, the representational capacity of cognitive representations is high and this kind of primes are survivors in the algebraic evolution leading to algebraic extensions with increasing dimension.

2. There is no need that the preferred primes correspond to larger value of $r_3(n)$. It is enough that some of their multiples do so. Indeed, for Mersenne primes and also integers one has $r_3(n) = 0$, which is in conflict with the original naive expectations. For integers $n = 2M_m$ however $r_3(n)$ is a local maximum at least for the small integers studied numerically.

3. The requirement that the notion of quantum integer applies also to algebraic integers in quadratic extensions of rationals requires that the preferred primes (p-adic primes) satisfy $p = 8k + 7$. Quite generally, for the integers $n = 2^r(8k + 7)$ not representable as sum of three integers the decomposition of ordinary integers to algebraic primes in the quadratic extensions defined by $\sqrt{-n}$ is unique. Therefore also the corresponding quantum algebraic integers are unique for preferred ordinary prime if it is prime also in the algebraic extension. If this were not the case two different decompositions of one and same integer would be mapped to different quantum integers. Therefore the generalization of quantum arithmetics defined by any preferred ordinary prime, which does not split to a product of algebraic primes, is well-defined for $p = 2^r(8k + 7)$ when quadratic extensions are considered. This select Mersenne primes as preferred ones.

4. This argument was for quadratic extensions but also more complex extensions defined by higher polynomials exist. For these higher dimensional algebraic extensions the number of ordinary primes allowing no decomposition to ordinary primes and implying unique decomposition in possibly existing algebraic extension defined by the prime gets smaller. Hence algebraic evolution leading to algebraic extensions of increasing dimension would gradually select preferred primes and integers.
12.2 Quantum arithmetics and the notion of commutative quantum group

In this section the notion of quantum arithmetics as a generalization of ordinary arithmetics preserving its structure but mapping preferred integer- most naturally prime- to zero is discussed. Also the notion of quantum matrix group differing from ordinary quantum groups in that matrix elements are commuting numbers is discussed. This group forms a discrete counterpart of ordinary quantum group and its existence suggested by quantum classical correspondence.

12.2.1 Quantum arithmetics

The basic idea is that quantum arithmetics is isomorphic to the ordinary arithmetics of integers.

1. The multiplicative structure of ordinary integers is respected in the map taking ordinary integers to quantum integers:

\[ n = kl \rightarrow n_q = k_q l_q. \]  

(12.2.1)

This is guaranteed if the map is induced by the map of ordinary primes to quantum primes.

2. Also the sum of quantum integers is well-defined and induces sum of the quantum rationals. Therefore the sum \( +_q \) of quantum integers should reflect the summation of ordinary integers:

\[ n = k + l \rightarrow n_q = k_q + l_q. \]  

(12.2.2)

The basic formula for quantum integers in the case of quantum groups is

\[ n_q = \frac{q^n - q^{-n}}{q - q^{-1}}. \]  

(12.2.3)

Here \( q \) is any complex number. The generalization respective the notion of primeness is obtained by mapping only the primes \( p \) to their quantum counterparts and defining quantum integers as products of the quantum primes involved in their prime factorization.

\[ p_q = \frac{q^p - q^{-p}}{q - q^{-1}}, \]

\[ n_q = \prod_p p_q^{n_p} \text{ for } n = \prod p^{n_p}. \]  

(12.2.3)

Quantum counterparts of real integers

The proposed definition is just the first guess. Let us consider now some aspects of this definition to see whether it must be modified somehow.

1. The \( n = 0, 1, -1 \) are fixed points of \( n \rightarrow n_q \) so that one can say that all these numbers are common to quantum integers for all values of \( q \).

2. An important special case corresponds to the roots of unity: \( q = e^{i2\pi/m} \). In this case primes \( p_1, p_2 \) satisfying \( p_1 - p_2 \mod n = 0 \) are mapped to same quantum integers. If one has

\[ q = \exp\left(\frac{n}{m}\right)\exp(i2\pi/m) \]  

(12.2.4)
the map is 1-1 for a non-vanishing value of $\eta$ and the limit $m \to \infty$ gives ordinary integers. It seems that one must include the factor making the modulus of $q$ different from unity if one wants 1-1 correspondence between ordinary and quantum integers guaranteeing a unique definition of quantum sum.

3. Second potential problem is that $p_q$ is negative for $n/2 \leq p \mod n \leq n$. This would mean that quantum integers can be negative. In p-adic context this is not a problem. In real context this could be a problem if one maps a probability distribution $f(n)$ to its quantum counterpart by $n \to n_q$ unless one makes special assumption about the distribution. If this is a real problem, one can try to avoid it in a straightforward manner by including a compensating sign factor which is $-1$ for $n/2 \leq p \mod n \leq n$ and $+1$ otherwise.

The sign factor seems to be consistent with the preservation of product structure and there seems to be no obvious reason why this definition could not be consistent with the proposed definition of quantum sum since it is just the image of the ordinary sum if $m$ is not prime. For $\eta \neq 0$ one could say that the quantum integers define a different coordinates for integer points of the real line as algebraic numbers in the algebraic extension defined by the quantum phase.

4. If $m$ is prime: $m = l$ (the notation is inspired by l-adicity), $l_q = 0$ holds true and all integers divisible by $l$ are mapped to zero. If one restricts the quantum integers to the ones corresponding to $0 > n < l$, one obtains the q-analog of finite field $G(l, 1)$ by defining the sum in such a manner that it respects the sum for finite field $G(l, 1)$. In this case $l$ is mapped to zero in perfect analogy with mod $l$ arithmetics. One can however allow arbitrary quantum integers: not however that those divisible by $l_q$ vanish.

5. One can also consider powers $m = l^k$ of prime. Does one obtain the analog of finite field $G(p, k)$ by defining the sum so that it respects the sum of ordinary integers modulo $l^k$? This need not be the case since finite fields correspond to algebraic extensions rather than integers modulo $l^k$. Note that for $k > 1$ one does not encounter the problem with the vanishing of $l_q$.

The quantum counterparts of p-adic integers

One can also ask what might be the best manner to define the quantum counterparts of p-adic integers. Also now one needs a quantum phase. Its existence as a p-adic number poses strong constraints.

1. The root of unity must now correspond to an element of algebraic extension. Here Fermat’s theorem $a^{p−1} \mod p = 1$ poses constraints since $p−1$:th root of unity exists as ordinary p-adic number. Hence $m = p−1$:th root of unity is excluded. Also the modulus of $q$ must exist either as a p-adic number or a number in the extension of p-adic numbers. The generalization of the expression of $q$ in the real context to p-adic context reads as

$$ q = \exp(mr)\exp(i2\pi/m), \quad (12.2.5) $$

where the phase factors in the algebraic extension of p-adic integers and $r$ is integer. If $m$ is divisible by $p$ the exponent exists p-adically without an extension of p-adics.

2. If $m$ is prime: $m = l$, one obtains

$$ q = \exp(ml)\exp(i2\pi/l), \quad (12.2.6) $$

Here the condition $0 < m < l$ is natural.
Quantum counterpart of binary expansion?

Is \( q = 0 \) for \( q = \exp(2\pi i/l) \) a curse or blessing? The generalization of the notion of quantum integer to a power series in \( l \) turns \( l_q = 0 \) to a blessing as later considerations demonstrate.

1. The idea is simple: consider power series

\[
x = \sum x_n l^n
\]  

(12.2.7)

of \( l \) with coefficients \( x_n \) which are arbitrary quantum rationals \( r_q = m_q/n_q \) rather than only integers in the range \((0, l-1)\) as for ordinary binary expansion. If \( m_q \) is divisible by \( l_q \), one has \( r_q = 0 \). If \( n_q = 0 \), \( r_q \) is infinite so that also this option must be excluded. Somewhat loosely one can say that quantum rationals correspond to rationals not divisible by \( l \).

2. One can define quantum arithmetics for these powers series by regarding \( l \) as a formal variable. If quantum sum is proportional to \( l \) it vanishes. It will be found that this could provide a very elegant manner to realize p-adic length scale cutoff without breaking of symmetries if one works in quantum rational discretization. The map \( l \to 1/l \) mapping UV and IR to each other would serve as a symmetry of the theory and could relate real and p-adic physics to each other in continuous and symmetry respecting manner in the quantum intersection of real and p-adic worlds.

An attractive definition for the quantum counterparts of p-adic integers is based on the expansion in powers of \( l \) since its coefficients are not divisible by \( l \).

1. The prime \( l \) in the expansion \( \sum x_n l^n \) is interpreted as a symbolic coordinate variable and the product of two quantum integers is analogous to the product of polynomials reducing to a convolution of the coefficient using quantum sum. The coefficient of a given power of \( l \) in the product would be just the convolution of the coefficients for factors using quantum sum. In the sum coefficients would be just the quantum sums of coefficients of summands.

2. The coefficient \( x_n \) can be larger than \( l \) as ordinary integers. In the product of ordinary p-adic integers the convolution for given power of \( l \) can lead to overflow and this leads to the emergence of modulo arithmetics. As a consequence, the canonical identification \( \sum x_n l^n \to \sum x_n l^{-n} \) does not respect product and sum in general. Canonical identification does not respect symmetries although it is continuous. The overflow does not happen for quantum integers. For quantum integers the image under canonical identification induced by \( l \to 1/l \) respects the product and sum structures.

3. The expansion in powers of \( l \) could also have as coefficients quantum rationals for which both numerator and denominator are indivisible by \( l \). The quantum sum however vanishes when it is proportional \( l_q \). This might be quite essential for the definition of quantum counterparts of the matrix groups.

4. It can happen that quantum sum resulting in the product or sum of quantum integers is proportional to \( l_q \) and vanishes. This is not a catastrophe and turns out to be crucial in the definition of quantum counterparts of matrix groups with commuting elements.

Note that these numbers are algebraic numbers so that quantum integers are algebraic numbers with prime \( l \) remaining ordinary integer. Canonical identification could give rise to a correspondence between real physics and p-adic physics respecting both continuity and symmetries and mapping long real length scales to short p-adic scales and vice versa. This kind of map would allow to relate real and p-adic variants of symmetries.

This notion of quantum integer is more general than that proposed in the model of Shnoll effect \[5\] but gives identical predictions when the parameters characterizing the probability distribution \( f(n) \) correspond contain only single term in the p-adic power expansion. The mysterious dependence of nuclear decay rates on physics of solar system in the time scale of years reduces to similar dependence
for the parameters characterizing \( f(n) \). Could this dependence relate directly to the fact that canonical identification maps long length scale physics to short length scales physics. Could even microscopic systems such as atomic nuclei give rise to what might be called “cognitive representations” about the physics in astrophysical length scales?

12.2.2 Do commutative quantum counterparts of Lie groups exist?

The proposed definition of quantum rationals involves exceptional prime \( l \) expected to define what might be called p-adic prime. In p-adic mass calculations canonical identification is based on the map \( p \to 1/p \) and has several variants but quite generally these variants fail to respect symmetries. Canonical identification for space-time coordinates fails also to be general coordinate invariant unless one has preferred coordinates.

The natural question is whether the proposed definition of quantum integers as series of powers of p-adic prime \( l \) with coefficients which are arbitrary quantum rationals not divisible by \( l \) with product defined in terms of convolution for the coefficients of the series in powers of \( l \) using quantum sum for the summands in the convolution could save the situation.

To see whether this is the case one must find whether the quantum analogues of classical matrix groups exist. To avoid confusion it should be emphasized that these quantum counterparts are distinct from the usual quantum groups having non-commutative matrix elements. Later a possible connection between these notions is discussed. In the recent case matrix elements commute but sum is replaced with quantum sum and the matrix element is interpreted as a powers series or polynomial in symbolic variable \( x = l \) or \( x = 1/l \) for \( l \) prime such that coefficients are rationals not divisible by \( l \).

The crucial points are the following ones.

1. All classical groups \([14]\) are subgroups of the special linear groups \([76]\) \( SL_n(F) \), \( F = R, C \), consisting of matrices with unit determinant. These groups are obtained by posing additional conditions such as the orthonormality of the rows with respect to real, complex or quaternionic inner product. Determinant defines a homomorphism mapping the product of matrices to the product of determinants in the field \( F \).

Could one generalize rational special linear group and its algebraic extensions by replacing the group elements by polynomials of a formal variable \( x \), which has as its value the preferred prime \( l \) such that the coefficients of the polynomial are rational numbers not divisible by \( l \)?

Could one perform this generalization in such a manner that the canonical identification \( p \to 1/p \) maps this group to an isomorphic group?

2. The identity \( \det(AB) = \det(A)\det(B) \) and the fact that the condition \( \det(A) = 1 \) involves at the right hand side only the unit element common to all quantum integers suggests that this generalization could exist. If one has found a set of elements satisfying the condition \( \det_q(A) = 1 \) all quantum products satisfy the same condition and subgroup of rational special linear group is generated.

Quantum counterparts of special linear groups

Special linear groups \([76]\) defined by matrices with determinant equal to 1 contain classical groups as subgroups and the conditions for their quantum counterparts are therefore the weakest possible.

1. To see that the generalization exists in the case of special linear groups one just just writes the matrix elements \( a_{ij} \) in series in powers of \( l \)

\[
a_{ij} = \sum_n a_{ij}(n)l^n .
\] (12.2.8)

This expansion is very much analogous to that for the Kac-Moody algebra element and also the product and sum obey similar algebraic structure. \( l \) is treated as a symbolic variable in the conditions stating \( \det_q(A) = 1 \). It is essential that \( \det_q(A) = 1 \) holds true when \( l \) is treated as a formal symbol so that each power of \( l \) gives rise to separate conditions.
Chapter 12. Quantum Arithmetics and the Relationship between Real and p-Adic Physics

2. For $SL_n$ the definition of determinant involves sum over products of $n$ elements. Quantum sums of these elements are in question. The question whether the quantum sum can correspond to a quantum integer which is divisible by $l_q$ and therefore vanishes. For $q = 1$ the question is whether the sum for products of rationals, which do not have $p$ as a factor can have $p$ as a factor. Quite generally the situation reduces to this if ordinary sum induces quantum sum. It seems that this can be the case and the question is whether one can just assume that these terms vanish without ending up with some internal inconsistency.

3. Consider now the number of conditions involved. The number of matrix elements is in real case $N^2 (k+1)$, where $k$ is the highest power of $l$ involved. $det(A) = 1$ condition involves powers of $l$ up to $l^{Nk}$ and the total number of conditions is $kN + 1$- one for each power. For higher powers of $l$ the conditions state the vanishing of the coefficients of $l^n$. This is achieved elegantly in the sense of modulo arithmetics if the quantum sum involved is proportional to $l_q$.

The number of free parameters is

$$\# = (k + 1)N^2 - kN - 1 = kN(N - 1) + N^2 - 1 .$$

(12.2.9)

For $N = 2, k = 0$ one obtains $\# = 3$ as expected for SL(2,R). For $N = 2, k = 1$ one obtains $\# = 5$. This can be verified by a direct calculation. Writing $a_{ij} = b_{ij} + c_{ij}l$ one obtains three conditions

$$\text{det}_q(A) = 1 , \ Tr_q(AB) = 0 , \ det_q(B) = 0 .$$

(12.2.10)

for the 8 parameters leaving six parameters which of course are rational numbers whose numerator and denominator are not divisible by $l$.

4. Complex case can be treated in similar manner. In this case the number of three parameters is $2(k + 1)N^2$, the number of conditions is $2(kN + 1)$ and the number of parameters is

$$\# = 2(k + 1)N^2 - 2(kN + 1) .$$

(12.2.11)

5. Since the conditions hold separately for each power of $l$, the formulate $\text{det}_q(AB) = \text{det}_q(A)\text{det}_q(B)$ implies that the matrices satisfying the conditions generate a subgroup of $SL_n$.

The result means that rational subgroups of special linear groups $SL_n(R)$ and $SL(n,C)$ quantum matrix groups characterized by prime $l$ exist in both real and p-adic context and can be related by the map $l \to 1/l$ mapping short and length scales to each other.

It is remarkable that only the Lorentz groups $SO(2,1)$ and $SO(3,1)$ have covering groups are isomorphic to $SL(2,R)$ and $SL(2,C)$ allow these subgroups. All classical Lie groups involve additional conditions besides the condition that the determinant of the matrix equals to one and all these groups except symplectic groups fail to allow the generalization of this kind for arbitrary values of $k$. Therefore four-dimensional Minkowski space is in completely exceptional position.

Do classical Lie groups allow quantum counterparts?

In the case of classical groups one has additional conditions stating orthonormality of the rows of the matrix in real, complex, or quaternionic number field. It is quite possible that the conditions might not be satisfied always and it turns out that for $G_2$ and probably also for other exceptional groups this is the case.

1. Non-exceptional classical groups

It is easy to see that all non-exceptional classical groups quantum counterparts in the proposed sense for sufficiently small values of $k$ and in the case of symplectic groups quite generally.
1. Consider first orthogonal groups \(SO(N)\).

(a) For \(q = 1\) there are \(N^2\) parameters. There are \(N\) conditions stating that the rows are unit vectors and \(N(N-1)/2\) conditions stating that they are orthogonal. The total number of free parameters is \# = \(N(N-1)/2\).

(b) If the highest power of \(l\) is \(k\) there are \((k+1)N^2\) parameters and \((2k+1)[N+N(N-1)/2] = (2k+1)(N+1)/2\) conditions. The number of parameters is

\[
\# = N^2(k+1) - \frac{N(N+1)(2k+1)}{2} = N(N - 2k + 1) \quad . \tag{12.2.12}
\]

This is negative for \(k > (N+1)/2\). It is quite not clear how to interpret this result. Does it mean that when one forms products of group elements satisfying the conditions the powers higher than \(k_{\text{max}} = [(N+1)/2]\) vanish by quantum modulo arithmetics. Or do the conditions separate to separate conditions for factors in \(AB\): this indeed occurs in the unitarity conditions as is easy to verify. For \(SO(3)\) and \(SO(2,1)\) this would give \(k_{\text{max}} = 2\). For \(SO(3,1)\) one would have \(k_{\text{max}} = 2\) too. Note that for the covering groups \(SL(2,R)\) and \(SL(2,C)\) there is no restrictions of this kind.

(c) The normalization conditions for the coefficients of the highest power of a given row imply that the vector in question has vanishing length squared in quantum inner product. For \(q = 1\) this implies that the coefficients vanish. The repeated application of this condition one would obtain that \(k = 0\) is the only possible solution. For \(q \neq 1\) the conditions can be satisfied if the quantum length squared is proportional to \(l_q = 0\). It seems that this condition is absolutely essential and serves as a refined manner to realize \(p\)-adic cutoff and quantum group structure and \(p\)-adicity are extremely closely related to each other. This conclusion applies also in the case of unitary groups and symplectic groups.

(d) Complex forms of rotation groups can be treated similarly. Both the number of parameters and the number of conditions is doubled so that one obtains \# = \(N^2(k+1) - N(N+1)(2k+1) = N(N - 2k + 1)\) which is negative for \(k > (N+1)/2\).

2. Consider next the unitary groups \(U(N)\). Similar argument leads to the expression

\[
\# = 2N^2(k+1) - (2k+1)N^2 = N^2 \quad . \tag{12.2.13}
\]

so that the number of three parameters would be \(N^2\) same as for \(U(N)\). The determinant has modulus one and the additional conditions requires that this phase is trivial. This is expected to give \(k+1\) conditions since the fixed phase has \(l\)-adic expansion with \(k+1\) powers. Hence the number of parameters for \(SU(N)\) is

\[
\# = N^2 - k + 1 \quad . \tag{12.2.14}
\]

giving the condition \(k_{\text{max}} < N^2 - 1\) which is the dimension of \(SU(N)\).

3. Symplectic group can be regarded as a quaternionic unitary group. The number of parameters is \(4N^2(k+1)\) and the number of conditions is \((2k+1)(N+2N(N-1)) = N(2N-1)(2k+1)\) so that the number of three parameters is \# = \(4N^2(k+1) - (2k+1)N(N-1) = (2k+3)N^2 + N(2k+1)\). Fixing single quaternionic phase gives \(3(k+1)\) conditions so that the number of parameters reduces to

\[
\# = (2k+3)N^2 + (2k+1)N - 3(k+1) = (k+1)(2N^2 + 2N - 3) + N(N-1) \quad . \tag{12.2.15}
\]

which is positive for all values of \(N\) and \(k\) so that also symplectic groups are in preferred position. This is rather interesting, since the infinite-dimensional variant of symplectic group associated with the \(\delta M^4 \times CP_2\) is in the key role in quantum TGD and one expects that in finite measurement resolution its finite-dimensional counterparts should appear naturally.
2. Exceptional groups are exceptional

Also exceptional groups related closely to octonions allow an analogous treatment once the nature of the conditions on matrix elements is known explicitly. The number of conditions can be deduced from the dimension of the ordinary variant of exceptional group in the defining matrix representation to deduce the number of conditions. The following argument allows to expect that exceptional groups are indeed exceptional in the sense that they do not allow non-trivial quantum counterparts.

The general reason for this is that exceptional groups are very low dimensional subgroups of matrix groups so that for the quantum counterparts of these groups the number $N_{\text{cond}}$ of group conditions is too large since the number of parameters is $(k+1)N^2$ in the defining matrix representation (if such exists) and the number of conditions is at least $(2k+1)N_{\text{class}}$, where $N_{\text{class}}$ is the number of condition for the classical counterpart of the exceptional group. Note that r-linear conditions the number of conditions is proportional to $rk^2$.

One can study the automorphism group $G_2$ of octonions as an example to demonstrate that the truth of the conjecture is plausible.

1. $G_2$ is a subgroup of $SO(7)$. One can consider 7-D real spinor representation so that a representation consists of real $7 \times 7$ matrices so that one has $7^2 = 49$ parameters. One has $N(N+1)/2$ orthonormality conditions giving for $N = 7$ orthonormality conditions 28 conditions. This leaves 21 parameters. Besides this one has conditions stating that the 7-dimensional analogs of the 3-dimensional scalar-3-products $A \cdot (B \times C)$ for the rows are equal 1, -1, or 0. The number of these conditions is $N(N-1)(N-2)/3!$. For $N = 7$ this gives 35 conditions meaning that these conditions cannot be independent of orthonormalization conditions The number of parameters is $\# = 49 - 35 = 14$ - the dimension of $G_2$ - so that these conditions must imply orthonormality conditions.

2. Consider now the quantum counterpart of $G_2$. There are $(k+1)N^2 = 49(k+1)$ parameters altogether. The number of cross product conditions is $(3k+1) \times 35$ since the highest power of $l$ in the scalar-3-product is $l^{3k}$. This would give

$$\# = -56k + 14 . \quad (12.2.16)$$

This number is negative for $k > 0$. Hence $G_2$ would not allow quantum variant. Could this be interpreted by saying that the breaking of $G_2$ to $SU(3)$ must take place and indeed occurs in quantum TGD as a consequence of associativity conditions for space-time surfaces.

3. The conjecture is that the situation is same for all exceptional groups.

The general results suggest that both the covering group of the Lorentz group of 4-D Minkowski space and the hierarchy symplectic groups have very special mathematical role and that the notions of finite measurement resolution and p-adic physics have tight connections to classical number fields, in particular to the non-associativity of octonions.

### 12.2.3 Questions

In the following some questions are introduced and discussed.

**How to realize p-adic-real duality at the space-time level?**

The concrete realization of p-adic–real duality would require a map from p-adic realm to real realm and vice-versa induced by the map $p \rightarrow 1/p$ leading from p-adic number field to real number field or vice versa.

If possible, the realization of p-adic real duality at the space-time level should not pose additional conditions on the preferred extremals themselves. Together with effective 2-dimensionality this suggests that the map from p-adic realm to real realm maps partonic 2-surfaces to partonic 2-surfaces defining at least partially the boundary data for holography.

The situation might not be so simple as this.
1. One must however also consider the possibility that its is 3-D space-like surfaces at the ends of
CDs which are mapped by the duality from p-adic realm to real realm or vice versa. A possible
reason is that this kind of surfaces can be easily defined as intersections $F_i(z, r^2, \xi^2) = 0, i = 1, 2$
of two complex valued functions $F_i$ of complex coordinate $z$ and radial light-like coordinate for
$\delta M^4_\pm = S^2 \times T_4$ and two complex coordinates $\xi^i, i = 1, 2$ of $CP_2$: the number of conditions is
4 and this gives $D= 7-4=3$-dimensional space-like surface as a solution. These surfaces - that is
functions $F_i$ cannot be completely free but solutions of field equations in the direction of radial
coordinate, and this might pose a difficulty.

2. It is also possible that some local 4-D tangent space data at partonic 2-surfaces are needed to
c characterize the space-time surface. An alternative possibility is that the failure of standard
form of determinism for Kähler action forces to introduce partonic 2-surfaces in various scales
and the breaking of strict 2-dimensionality does not occur locally. This option would correspond
at quantum level radiative corrections in shorter scales down to $CP_2$ scale and might be seen as
aesthetically more attractive option.

3. The realization of p-adic real duality by applying the proposed form of canonical identification
to quantum rational points requires preferred coordinates. For the minimum option defined by
the map of partonic 2-surfaces (no 4-D tangent space data) this would mean that one must
have preferred coordinates for partonic 2-surfaces. It is easy to imagine how to identify this
kind of preferred complex coordinate. The complex coordinate could correspond to a preferred
complex coordinate for $S^2 \subset \delta M^4_\pm$ or for a homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of $CP_2$. The
complex coordinates would transform linearly under the maximal compact subgroup of $SO(3)$
resp. $SU(3)$.

How commutative quantum groups could relate to the ordinary quantum groups?
The interesting question is whether and how the commutative quantum groups relate to ordinary
quantum groups.

This kind of question is also encountered when considers what finite measurement resolution means
for second quantized induced spinor fields [27]. Finite measurement resolution implies a cutoff on the
number of the modes of the induced spinor fields on partonic 2-surfaces. As a consequence, the
induced spinor fields at different points cannot ant-commute anymore. One can however require anti-
commutativity at a discrete set of points with the number of points “more or less equal” to the number
of modes. Discretization would follow naturally from finite measurement resolution in its quantum
formulation.

The same line of thinking might apply to to quantum groups. The matrix elements of quantum
group might be seen as quantum fields in the field of real or complex numbers or possibly p-adic
number field or of its extension. Finite measurement resolution means a cutoff in the number of
modes and commutativity of the matrix elements in a discrete set of points of the number field rather
than for all points. Finite measurement resolution would apply already at the level of symmetry groups
themselves. The condition that the commutative set of points defines a group would lead to the notion
of commutative quantum group and imply p-adicity as an additional and completely universal outcome
and select quantum phases $exp(i2\pi/p)$ in a preferred position. Also the generalization of canonical
identification so central for quantum TGD would emerge naturally.

One must of course remember that the above considerations probably generalize so that one should
not take the details of the discussion too seriously.

How to define quantum counterparts of coset spaces?
The notion of commutative quantum group implies also a generalization of the notion of coset space
$G/H$ of two groups $G$ and $H \subset G$. This allows to define the quantum counterparts of the proper
time constant hyperboloid and $CP_2 = SU(3)/U(2)$ as discrete spaces consisting of quantum points
identifiable as representatives of cosets of the coset space of discrete quantum groups. This approach
is very similar but more precise than the earlier approach in which the points in discretization had
angle coordinates corresponding to roots of unity and radial coordinates with discretization defined
by p-adic prime.
Chapter 12. Quantum Arithmetics and the Relationship between Real and p-Adic Physics

The infinite-dimensional "world of classical worlds" (WCW) can be seen as a union of infinite-dimensional symmetric spaces (coset spaces) \[17\] and the definition as a quantum coset group could make sense also now in finite measurement resolution. This kind of approach has been already suggested and might be made rigorous by constructing quantum counterparts for the coset spaces associated with the infinite-dimensional symplectic group associated with the boundary of causal diamond. The problem is that matrix group is not in question. There are however good hopes that the symplectic group could reduces to a finite-dimensional matrix group in finite measurement resolution. Maybe it is enough to achieve this reduction for matrix representations of the symplectic group.

12.3 Could one understand p-adic length scale hypothesis number theoretically?

p-Adic length scale hypothesis states that primes near powers of two are physically interesting. In particular, both real and Gaussian Mersenne primes seem to be fundamental and can be tentatively assigned to charged leptons and living matter in the length scales between cell membrane thickness and size of the cell nucleus. They can be also assigned to various scaled up variants of hadron physics and with leptohadron physics suggested by TGD.

How could one understand p-adic length scale hypothesis? One explanation would be in terms of evolution by quantum jumps selecting the primes that are the fittest. This would mean also selection of preferred scales for CDs, instead of integer multiples of \( CP_2 \) scale only prime multiples or possibly prime power multiples would be favored and primes near powers of two were especially fit. A possible "biological" explanation is that for the preferred primes the number of quantum states is especially large making possible to build complex sensory and cognitive representations about external world.

The proposed vision about commutative quantum groups suggests a number theoretic explanation for the p-adic length scale hypothesis consistent with the evolutionary explanation is that the quantum counterpart of symmetry groups are especially large for preferred primes. Large symmetries indeed imply large numbers of states related by symmetry transformations and high representational capacity provided by the p-adic–real duality. It is easy to make a rough test of the proposal.

1. For \( SL(2, C) \) - the covering group of Lorentz group- one obtains no constraints and all quantum phases \( exp(i2\pi/n) \) are allowed: this would mean that all CDs are in the same position. One must however notice that \( l_q = 0 \) allows additional solutions to the conditions since the determinant highest power of \( l \) need only be proportional to \( l_q \) rather than vanish. The rational \( SL(2, C) \) matrices whose determinant is zero modulo \( l \) form a group and it might be that for some values of \( l \) this group is exceptionally large. \( SL(2, C) \) defines also the covering group of conformal symmetries of sphere.

2. For orthogonal, unitary, and symplectic groups only \( n = l, \ l \ \text{prime} \) allows \( k > 0 \) and genuine p-adicity. Since \( SO(3, 1), \ SO(3), \ SU(2) \) and \( SU(3) \) should allow p-adization this selects CDs with size scale characterized by prime \( l \).

3. For orthogonal, unitary, and symplectic groups one obtains non-trivial solutions to the unitarity conditions only if the highest power of \( l \) corresponds quantum image of a vector with zero norm modulo \( l \) as follows from the basic properties of quantum arithmetics.

   (a) In the case of \( SO(3) \) one has the condition
   \[
   \sum_{i=1}^{3} x_i^2 = k \times l
   \] (12.3.1)
   Note that this condition can degenerate to a condition stating that a sum of two squares is multiple of prime.

   (b) For the covering group \( SU(2) \) of \( SO(3) \) one has the condition
   \[
   \sum_{i=1}^{4} x_i^2 = k \times l = k \times l
   \] (12.3.2)
since two complex numbers for the row of SU(2) matrix correspond to four real numbers

(c) For SU(3) one has the condition

$$\sum_{i=1}^{6} x_i^2 = k \times l = k \times l$$ (12.3.3)

corresponding to 3 complex numbers defining the row of SU(3) matrix.

What can one say about these conditions? The first thing to look is whether the conditions can be satisfied at all. Second thing to look is the number of solutions to the conditions.

### 12.3.1 Orthogonality conditions for SO(3)

The conditions for SO(3) are certainly the strongest ones so that it is reasonable to study this case first.

1. One must remember that there are also integers -in particular primes- allowing representation as a sum of two squares. For instance, Fermat primes whose number is very small, allow representation $F_n = 2^{2^n} + 1$. More generally, Fermat’s theorem on sums of two squares states that and odd prime is expressible as sum of two squares only if it satisfies $p \mod 4 = 1$. The second possibility is $p \mod 4 = 3$ so that roughly one half of primes satisfy the $p \mod 4 = 1$ condition: Mersenne primes do not satisfy it.

   The more general condition giving sum proportional to prime is satisfied for all $n = k^2 l$, $k = 1, 2, ...$

2. For the sums of three non-vanishing squares one can use the well-known classical theorem stating that if integers $n$ can be represented as a sum of three non-vanishing squares only if it is not of the form $n = 2^{2r}(8k + 7)$ (12.3.4)

   $$n = 2^{2r}(8k + 7)$$

   For instance, squares of odd integers multiplied by any power of two satisfy this condition. If $n$ satisfies (does not satisfy) this condition then $nm^2$ satisfies this condition for any $m$ so that one can say that square free odd integers for which the condition $n \notin 7 \mod 8$ generate this set of integers.

   In the recent case these integers must be also divisible by prime $l$. Note that the integers representable as sums of three non-vanishing squares do not allow a representation using two squares. The product of odd primes $p_1 = 8m_1 + k_1$ and $p_1 = 8m_2 + k_2$ fails to satisfy the condition only if one has $k_1 = 3$ and $k_2 = 5$. The product of $n$ primes $p_i = 8m_i + k_i$ must satisfy the condition $\prod k_i \notin 7 \mod 8$ in order to serve as a generating square free prime.

   The cold -or at least cool- shower is that Mersenne primes $M_n > 3$ do not satisfy the condition guaranteeing representability as a sum of three squares as one sees from $2^n - 1 = (2^{(n - 3)} - 1)8 + 7$. The integers $2^{2k+1}M_n$ satisfy the condition. One can of course ask whether Mersenne primes might be special just because they representation requires four integers so that they would correspond to the covering SU(2) of SO(3) instead of SO(3): could this mean that Mersenne primes -and more generally primes $p = km + 7$ - must correspond to fermions?

   One must also remember that all that is needed is that sufficiently small multiples of Mersenne primes correspond to large value of $r_3(n)$.

3. If one has $\sum n_i^2 = l$ requiring

   $$l = 8k + 7$$ (12.3.5)

   then the scaling $n_i \rightarrow kn_i$ gives a solution to the condition $\sum n_i^2 = k^2 l$. 
4. The condition $l = 8k + 7$ is true for all Mersenne primes $M_n = 2^n - 1$, $n > 2$, since $2^n - 1 = 8 \times (2^{n-3} - 1) + 7$ in this case. Hence this condition indeed selects Mersenne primes plus some other primes as special but not necessarily preferred ones for $l \mod 4 = 3$ case. The list of allowed primes begins with $7, 23, 31, 47, 71, 79, 103, 127, ...$: 7, 31, and 127 are Mersenne primes.

5. If prime near power of 2 but smaller than it is to satisfy this condition $l = 8k + 7$, one must have

\[ l = 2^n - 1 - 8m - 1 \quad , \quad n > 2 \quad . \]  

so that special -one might hope preferred -p-adic length scales could somehow correspond to Mersenne integers (to be distinguished from primes) from which a suitable multiple of 8 is subtracted.

12.3.2 Number theoretic functions $r_k(n)$ for $k = 2, 4, 6$

The number theoretical functions $r_k(n)$ telling the number of vectors with length squared equal to a given integer $n$ are well-known for $k = 2, 3, 4, 6$ and can be used to gain information about the constraints posed by the existence of quantum groups $SO(2)$, $SO(3)$, $SU(2)$ and $SU(3)$. In the following the easy cases corresponding to $k = 2, 4, 6$ are treated first and after than the more difficult case $k = 3$ is discussed. For the auxiliary function the reader can consult to the Appendix.

The behavior of $r_2(n)$

$r_2(n)$ gives information not only about quantum $SO(2)$ but also about $SO(3)$ since 2-D vectors define 3-D vectors in an obvious manner. The expression for $r_2(n)$ is given by

\[ r_2(n) = \sum_{d|n} \chi(d) , \quad \chi(d) = \left( \frac{-4}{d} \right) . \]  

For primes this gives

\[ r_2(p) = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } p = 1 \pmod{4} , \\ 0 & \text{if } p = 3 \pmod{4} . \end{cases} \]  

The result is expected and the two solutions for $p = 1 \pmod{4}$ are obtained by permuting the components of the 2-vector. In 3-D case 2-D solutions gives rise to 12 solutions as is easy to see.

The behavior of $r_4(n)$

The expression for $r_4(n)$ reads as

\[ r_4(n) = \begin{cases} 8\sigma(n) & \text{if } n \text{ is odd} , \\ 24\sigma(m) & \text{if } n = 2^m m , \quad m \text{ odd} . \end{cases} \]  

For $n = p$ one has $\sigma(p) = p + 1$ giving

\[ r_4(p) = 8(p + 1) . \]  

The behavior as a function of $p$ is smooth and does not distinguish between different primes. Since $\sigma$ is multiplicative function it is easy to calculate the values of $r_4(n)$ if $n$ is a small multiple of prime since one has

\[ r_4((2m + 1)l) = r(l)\sigma(2m + 1) , \]
\[ r_4(2^s l) = 24r_4(l) . \]  

(12.3.10)
One has a periodicity in powers of 2 so that large values of $r_4$ appear at octaves of $l$. From the point of view of p-adic length scale hypothesis this is an encouraging sign but is not enough to distinguish preferred primes.

The asymptotic behavior of $\sigma$ function is known so that it is relatively easy to estimate the behavior of $r_4(n)$. The behavior involves random looking local fluctuation which can be understood as reflective the multiplicative character implying correlation between the values associated with multiples of a given prime.

**The behavior of $r_6(n)$**

The analytic expression for $r_6(n)$ is given by

\[
r_6(n) = \sigma_{d|n} \left[ 16\chi(\frac{n}{d}) - 4\chi(d) \right] d^2 ,
\]

\[
\chi(n) = \begin{cases} 
0 & \text{if } n \text{ is even} \\
1 & \text{if } n \equiv 1 \pmod{4} \\
-1 & \text{if } n \equiv 3 \pmod{4}
\end{cases}
\]  

The behavior is smooth and for primes $p = 3 \pmod{4}$ the parabolic growth is faster. $r_6(p)$ does not seem to distinguish between different primes.

**12.3.3 What can one say about the behavior of $r_3(n)$?**

The proportionality of $r_3(D)$ to the order of $h(-D)$ of the ideal class group for quadratic extensions of rationals inspires some conjectures.

1. The conjecture that preferred primes $l$ correspond to large commutative quantum groups translates to a conjecture that the order of ideal class group is large for the algebraic extension generated by $\sqrt{-l}$ or more generally $\sqrt{k\ell}$ - at least for some values of $k$ such as $k = 2^r$. Could suitable integer multiples primes near power of 2 - in particular Mersenne primes - be such primes? Note that only integer multiple is required by the basic argument.

2. Also some kind of approximate fractal behavior $r_k(sl) \simeq r_k(l)f_k(s)$ for some values of $s$ analogous to that encountered for $r_4(D)$ for all values of $s$ might hold true since $k = 3$ is a critical transition dimension between $k = 2$ and $k = 3$. In particular, an approximate periodicity in octaves of primes might hold true: $r_k(2^s l) \simeq r_k(l)$: this would support p-adic length scale hypothesis and make the commutative quantum group large.

**Expression of $r_3(p)$ in terms of class number function**

To proceed one must have an explicit expression for the class number function $h(D)$ and the expression of $r_3$ in terms of $h(D)$.

1. For $D = -p$ defining the complex extension the general expression for $h(D)$ discussed in the Appendix gives

\[
h(-p) = -\frac{1}{p} \sum_{r=1}^{p} r \times \left( -\frac{p}{r} \right) .
\]  

The general expression is obtained by replacing $p$ with $D$. The symbols $\left( -\frac{p}{r} \right)$ are Dirchlet and Kronecker symbols defined in the Appendix.
2. One can express \( r_3(|D|) \) in terms of \( h(D) \) as

\[
r_3(|D|) = 12(1 - \left( \frac{D}{2} \right))h(D) .
\]

For \( D = -p \) the relationship between \( r_3(|D|) \) and \( h(D) \) gives

\[
r_3(p) = 12(1 - \left( \frac{p}{2} \right))h(-p) .
\]

Note that \( \left( \frac{p}{2} \right) \) refers to Kronecker symbol.

3. From Wolfram one finds the following expressions of \( r_3(n) \) for square free integers

\[
\begin{align*}
r_3(n) &= 24h(-n) \quad n = 3 \pmod{8} , \\
r_3(n) &= 12h(-4n) \quad n = 1, 2, 5, 6 \pmod{8} , \\
r_3(n) &= 0 \quad n = 7 \pmod{8} .
\end{align*}
\]

4. The generating function for \( r_3 \) is third power of \( \theta \) function

\[
\sum_{n \geq 0} r_3(n)x^n = \theta_3^3(n) = 1 + 6x + 12x^2 + 8x^3 + 6x^4 + 24x^5 + 24x^6 + 12x^8 + 304x^9 \ldots .
\]

This representation follows trivially from the definition of \( \theta \) function as sum \( \sum_{n=\infty} x^{2n} \).

The behavior of \( h(-p) \) for large primes is not easy to deduce without numerical calculations which probably get too heavy for primes of order \( M_{127} \). The definition involves sum of \( p \) terms labeled by \( r = 1, \ldots, p \), and each term is a product of terms expressible as a product over the prime factors of \( r \) with over all term being a sign factor. ”Interference” effects between terms of different sign are obviously possible in this kind of situation and one might hope that for large primes these effects imply wild fluctuations of \( r_3(p) \).

**Simplified formula for \( r_3(D) \)**

Recall that the proportionality of \( r_3(|D|) \) to the ideal class number \( h(D) \) is for \( D < -4 \) given by

\[
r_3(|D|) = 12[1 - \left( \frac{D}{2} \right)]h(D) .
\]

The expression for the Kronecker symbol appears in the formula as well as formulas to be discussed below and reads as

\[
\left( \frac{D}{2} \right) = \begin{cases} 
0 & \text{if } D \text{ is even} , \\
1 & \text{if } D = -1 \pmod{8} , \\
-1 & \text{if } D = \pm 3 \pmod{8} .
\end{cases}
\]

The proportionality factor vanishes for \( D = 2^r(8m + 7) \) and equals to 12 for even values of \( D \) and to 24 for \( D = \pm 3 \pmod{8} \).

To get more detailed information about \( r_3 \) one can begin from class number formula [13] for \( D < -4 \) reading as
12.3. Could one understand p-adic length scale hypothesis number theoretically? 827

\[ h(D) = \frac{1}{|D|} \sum_{r=1}^{|D|} r \left( \frac{D}{r} \right) . \]  

(12.3.19)

Each Jacobi symbol \( \left( \frac{D}{r} \right) \) decomposes to a product of Legendre and Kronecker symbols \( \left( \frac{D}{p_i} \right) \) in the decomposition of odd integer \( r \) to a product of primes \( p_i \).

For \( \left( \frac{D}{p_i} \right) = 1 \) \( p_i \) splits into a product of primes in quadratic extension generated by \( \sqrt{D} \). If it vanishes \( p_i \) is square of prime in the quadratic extension. In the recent case neither of these options are possible for the primes involved as is easy to see by using the definition of algebraic integers. Hence one has \( \left( \frac{D}{p_i} \right) = -1 \) for all odd primes to transform the formula for \( D < -4 \) to the form

\[ h(D) = \frac{1}{|D|} \sum_{r=1}^{|D|} r \left[ \left( \frac{D}{2} \right)^{\nu_2(r)} (-1)^{\Omega(r)} \nu_2(r) \right] . \]  

(12.3.18)

Here \( \nu_2(r) \) characterizes the power of 2 appearing in \( r \) and \( \Omega(r) \) is the number of prime divisors of \( r \) with same divisor counted so many times as it appears. Hence the sign factor is same for all integers \( r \) which are obtained from the same square free integer by multiplying it by a product of even powers of primes.

Consider next various special cases.

1. For even values \( D < -4 \) (say \( D = -2M_n \)) only odd integers \( r \) contribute to the sum since the Kronecker symbols vanish for even values of \( r \).

\[ h(D = 2d) = \frac{1}{|D|} \sum_{1 \leq r < |D| \text{ odd}} r (-1)^{\Omega(r)} . \]  

(12.3.17)

2. For \( D = \pm 1 \pmod{8} \), the factors \( \left( \frac{D}{2} \right) = -1 \) implies that one can forget the factors of 2 altogether in this case (note that for \( D = -1 \pmod{8} \) \( r_3(|D|) \) vanishes unlike \( h(D) \)).

\[ h(D = \pm 1 \pmod{8}) = \frac{1}{|D|} \sum_{r=1}^{|D|} r (-1)^{\Omega(r)} . \]  

(12.3.16)

3. For \( D = \pm 3 \pmod{8} \), the factors \( \left( \frac{D}{2} \right) = 1 \) implies that one has

\[ h(D = \pm 3 \pmod{8}) = \frac{1}{|D|} \sum_{r=1}^{|D|} r (-1)^{\Omega(r) - \nu_2(r)} . \]  

(12.3.16)

The magnitudes of the terms in the sum increase linearly but the sign factor fluctuates wildly so that the value of \( h(-p) \) varies chaotically but must be divisible by \( p \) and negative since \( r_3(p) \) must be a positive integer. Even in this form the calculation of \( r_3(p) \) requires summation over \( p \) terms so that for \( M_{127} \) the number of terms is still huge.
Could thermodynamical analogy help?

For $D < -4$ $h(D)$ is expressible in terms of sign factors determined by the number of prime factors or odd prime factors modulo two for integers or odd integers $r < D$. This raises hopes that $h(D)$ could be calculated for even large values of $D$.

1. Consider first the case $D = \pm 1 \pmod{8})$. The function $\lambda(r) = (-1)^{\Omega(r)}$ is known as Liouville function [48]. From the product expansion of zeta function in terms of "prime factors" it is easy to see that the generating function for $\lambda(r)$

$$
\sum_n \lambda(n) n^{-s} = \frac{\zeta(2s)}{\zeta(s)} = \frac{1}{\zeta_F(s)},
$$

$$
\zeta(s) = \prod_p (1 - p^{-s})^{-1}, \quad \zeta_F(s) = \prod_p (1 + p^{-s}). \quad (12.3.16)
$$

Recall that $\zeta(s)$ resp. $\zeta_F(s)$ has a formal interpretation as partition functions for the thermodynamics of bosonic resp. fermionic system. This representation applies to $h(D = \pm 1 (mod 8))$.

2. For $D = 2d$ the representation is obtained just by dropping away the contribution of all even integers from Liouville function and this means division of $(1 + 2^{-s})$ from the fermionic partition function $\zeta_F(s)$. The generating function is therefore

$$
\sum_{n \text{ odd}} \lambda(n) n^{-s} = \prod_{p \text{ odd}} (1 + p^{-s})^{-1} = (1 + 2^{-s}) \frac{1}{\zeta_F(s)}. \quad (12.3.17)
$$

3. For $h(D = \pm 3 (mod 8))$. One most modify the Liouville function by replacing $\Omega(r)$ by the number of odd prime factors but allow also even integers $r$. The generating function is now

$$
\sum_n \lambda(n)(-1)^{\nu_2(n)} n^{-s} = \frac{1}{1 - 2^{-s}} \prod_{p \text{ odd}} (1 + p^{-s})^{-1} = \frac{1}{1 - 2^{-s}} \frac{1}{\zeta_F(s)}. \quad (12.3.18)
$$

The generating functions raise the hope that it might be possible to estimate the values of the $h(D)$ numerically for large values of $D$ using a thermodynamical analogy.

1. $h(D)$ is obtained as a kind of thermodynamical average $\langle r(-1)^{\Omega(r)} \rangle$ for particle number $r$ weighted by a sign factor telling the number of divisors interpreted as particle number. $s$ plays the role of the inverse of the temperature and infinite temperature limit $s = 0$ is considered. One can also interpret this number as difference of average particle number for states restricted to contain even resp. odd particle number identified as the number of prime divisors with 2 and even particle numbers possibly excluded.

2. The average is obtained at temperature corresponding to $s = 0$ so that $n^{-s} = 1$ holds true identically. The upper bound $r < D$ means cutoff in the partition sum and has interpretation as an upper bound on the energy $\log(r)$ of many particle states defined by the prime decomposition. This means that one must replace Riemann zeta and its analogs with their cutoffs with $n \leq |D|$. Physically this is natural.

3. One must consider bosonic system all the cases considered. To get the required sign factor one must associated to the bosonic partition functions assigned with individual primes in $\zeta(s)$ the analog of chemical potential term $exp(-\mu/T)$ as the sign factor $exp(i\pi) = -1$ transforming $\zeta$ to $1/\zeta_F$ in the simplest case.

One might hope that one could calculate the partition function without explicitly constructing all the needed prime factorizations since only the number of prime factors modulo two is needed for $r \leq |D|$.
12.3. Could one understand p-adic length scale hypothesis number theoretically?

Expression of $r_3(p)$ in terms of Dirichlet L-function

It is known \cite{55} that the function $r_3(D)$ is proportional to $L(1, \chi(D))$ \cite{20}:

$$r_3(|D|) = \frac{12\sqrt{|D|}}{\pi} L(1, \chi(D)),$$

$$L(s, \chi) = \sum_{n>0} \frac{\chi(n, D)}{n^s},$$

\hspace{1cm} (12.3.17)

$\chi(n, D)$ is Dirichlet character \cite{19} which is periodic and multiplicative function - essentially a phase factor- satisfying the conditions

$$\chi(n, D) \neq 0 \quad \text{if n and D have no common divisors} \ > 1,$$

$$\chi(n, D) = 0 \quad \text{if n and D have a common divisor} \ > 1,$$

$$\chi(mn, D) = \chi(m, D)\chi(n, D), \quad \chi(m + D, D) = \chi(m, D),$$

$$\chi(1, D) = 1.$$ \hspace{1cm} (12.3.18)

1. $L(1, \chi(D))$ varies in average sense slowly but fluctuates wildly between certain bounds. One can say that there is local chaos.

The following estimates for the bounds are given in \cite{55}:

$$c_1(D) \equiv k_1 \log \log(D) < L_1(1, \chi(D)) < c_2(D) \equiv k_2 \log \log(D).$$ \hspace{1cm} (12.3.19)

Also other bounds are represented in the article.

Could preferred integers correspond to the maxima of Dirichlet L-function?

The maxima of Dirichlet L-function are excellent candidates for the local maxima of $r_3(D)$ since $\sqrt{D}$ is slowly varying function.

1. As already found, Mersenne primes and integers cannot represent pronounced maxima of $r_3(n)$ since there are no representation as a sum of three squares and the proportionality constant vanishes. In this special case it does not matter whether L-function has a maximum or not.

(a) Could just the fact that the representation in terms of three primes is not possible, select Mersenne primes $M_n > 3$ as preferred ones? For $SU(2)$, which is covering group of $SO(3)$ the representation as a sum of four squares is possible. Could it be that the spin 1/2 character of the fermionic building blocks of elementary particles means that a representation as sum of four squares is what matters. But why the non-existence of representation as a sum of three squares might make Mersenne primes so special?

(b) Mersenne prime multiplied by odd power of two satisfies the condition and some of these square free integers might correspond to pronounced maxima.

2. Could also primes near power of 2 define maxima? Unfortunately, the calculations of \cite{55} involve averaging, minimum, and maximum over $10^6$ integers in the ranges $n \times 10^6 < D < (n+1) \times 10^6$, so that they give very slowly varying maximum and minimum.

3. Could Dirichlet function have some kind of fractal structure such that for any prime one would have approximate factorization? The naivest guesses would be $L(1, \chi_{kl}) \simeq f_1(k)L(1, \chi_1)$ with $k = 2^s$. This would mean that the primes for which $D(1, \chi_p)$ is maximum would be of special importance.
4. p-Adic fractality and effective p-adic topology inspire the question whether L-function is p-adic fractal in the regions above certain primes defining effective p-adic topology $D(1, \chi_p^k) \simeq f_1(k)D_k(1, \chi_p)$ for preferred primes.

**Interference as a helpful physical analogy?**

Could one use physical analog such as interference for the terms of varying sign appearing in L-function to gain some intuition about the situation?

1. One could interpret L-function as a number theoretic Fourier transform with $D$ interpreted as a wave vector and one has an interference of infinite number of terms in position space whose points are labelled by positive integers defining a half-lattice with unit lattice length. The magnitude of $n$:th summand $1/n$ and its phase is periodic with period $D = kp$. The value of the Fourier component is finite except for $D = 0$ which corresponds to Riemann Zeta at $s = 1$. Could this means that the Fourier component behaves roughly like $1/D$ apart from an oscillating multiplicative factor.

2. The number theoretic counterparts of plane waves are special in that besides D-periodicity they are multiplicative making theme iso analogs of logarithmic waves. For ordinary Fourier components one additivity in the sense that $\Psi(k_1 + k_2) = \Psi(k_1)\Psi(k_2)$. Now one has $\Psi(k_1k_2) = \Psi(k_1)\Psi(k_2)$ so that $\log(D)$ corresponds to ordinary wave vector. p-Adic fractality is an analog for periodicity in the sense of logarithmic waves so that powers rather than integer multiples of the basic scale define periodicity. Could the multiplicative nature of Dirichlet characters imply p-adic - or at least 2-adic - fractality, which also means logarithmic periodicity?

3. Could one say that for these special primes a constructive interference takes place in the sum defining the L-function. Certainly each prime represents the analog of fundamental wavelength whose multiples characterize the summands. In frequency space this would mean fundamental frequency and its sub-harmonics.

**Period doubling as physical analogy?**

1. For $k = 4$ all scales are present because of the multiplicative nature of $\sigma$ function. Now only the Dirichlet characters are multiplicative which suggests that only few integers define preferred scales? Prime power multiples of the basic scale are certainly good candidates for preferred scales but amongst them must be some very special prime powers. $p = 2$ is the only even prime so that it is the first guess.

2. Could the system be chaotic or nearly chaotic in the sense of period doubling so that octaves of preferred primes interfere constructively? Why constructively? Could complete chaos -interpreted as randomness- correspond to a destructive interference and minimum of the L-function?

3. What about scalings by squares of a given prime? It seems that these scalings cannot be excluded by any simple argument. The point is that $r_3(n)$ contains also the factor $\sqrt{n}$ which must transform by integer in the scaling $n \to kn$. Therefore $k$ must be power of square.

This leaves two extreme options. Both options are certainly testable by simple numerical calculations for small primes. For instance one can use generating function $\theta_3^2(x) = \sum r_3(n)x^n$ to kill the conjectures.

1. The first option corresponds to scalings by all integers that are squares. This option is also consistent with the condition $n \neq 2^k(8m + 7)$ since both the scaling by a square of odd prime and by a square of 2 preserve this condition since one has $n^2 = 1 \pmod{8}$ for odd integers. This is also consistent with the finding that $r_3(n) = 1$ holds true only for a finite number of integers. A simple numerical calculation for the sums of 3 squares of 16 first integers demonstrates that the conjecture is wrong.
2. The second option corresponds only to the scaling by even powers of two and is clearly the minimal option. This period quadrupling for $n$ corresponds to period doubling for the components of 3-vector. A calculation of the sums of squares of the 16 first integers demonstrates that for $n = 3, 6, 9, 11, \ldots$ the conjecture the value of $r_3(n)$ is same so that the conjecture might hold true! If it holds true then Dirichlet L-function should suffer scaling by $2^{-r}$ in the scaling $n \rightarrow 2^{\pm r}n$. The integer solutions for $n$ scaled by $2^r$ are certainly solutions for $2^{2^r}n$. Quite generally, one has $r_3(m^2n) \geq r_3(n)$ for any integer $m$. The non-trivial question is whether some new solutions are possible when the scaling is by $2^{2r}$.

A simple argument demonstrates that there cannot be any other solutions to $\sum_{n_i=1}^{3} m_i^2 = 2^{2r}n$ than the the scaled up solutions $m_i = 2n_i$ obtained from $\sum_{n_i=1}^{3} n_i^2 = n$. This is seen by noticing that non-scaled up solutions must contain 1, 2, or 3 integers $m_i$, which are odd. For this kind of integers one has $m^2 = 1 \pmod 4$ so that the sum $(\sum_i m_i^2) = 1, 2, \text{or} 3 \pmod 4$ whereas the the right hand side vanishes mod 4.

3. If $D$ is interpreted as wave vector, period quadrupling could be interpreted as a presence of logarithmic wave in wave-vector space with period $2\log(2)$.

**Which preferred primes could winners in the number theoretic evolution?**

Since the invariance under scalings by even powers of two holds true in strong sense, it is enough to find which square free integers satisfying the basic condition correspond to the maxima of Dirichlet function.

1. Mersenne primes (same applies to Mersenne numbers) certainly do not satisfy the condition but their odd power multiples do. The study of the situation for the smallest Mersenne primes indeed shows that for $n = 2M_k$ for $M_k = 3, 7, 31, 127$ $r_3(n)$ has a local maximum. For Mersenne integers $m = 2M_n$ with $n = 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 12$ the ratio $r_3(n)/\sqrt{n}$ proportional to Dirichlet L-function is larger than 1.5 in the range $k \in [1, 40000]$. The maximum occurs for $n = 12$ and is equal to 2.25. $n = 3, 5, 7$ correspond to Mersenne primes and $n = 6, 9, 12$ to Mersenne integers divisible by the Mersenne primes associated with the factors of $n$, in particular all are divisible by $M_3 = 7$ so that $M_3 = 7$ seems to be a lucky number. For $n = 4, 8, 10, 11, 13$ the values are (1.10, 1.06, 1.06, 1.33). In this case $M_n$ is divisible by $M_2 = 3$ but not divisible by higher Mersenne primes. $n = 13$ corresponds to Mersenne prime so that $n = 13$ is indeed unlucky number. One could ask whether this tendency is true also for $n$, when $n$ is Mersenne integer. Checking this should be quite easy. If so then divisors of Mersenne integers would be special.

2. What matters is the existence of a large number of integer component vectors with length squared proportional to the preferred prime. The implication would be that for large values of $D$ integers near powers of two would correspond to several closely located maxima of $h(D)$ assignable to different powers of 2.

3. The following argument favors primes of form $p = 2^{2r}(8k + 7)$ and therefore Mersenne primes.

(a) One could generalize the quantum arithmetics in such a manner that the primes associated with algebraic integers are mapped to corresponding quantum primes. If the preferred ordinary prime does not decompose to generalized primes in the extension, there are no problems: this prime would still mapped to zero but in general new quantum primes would be transcendental numbers.

(b) If the decomposition to primes is not unique for a general ordinary prime ($h(-p) > 1$), problems are encountered since the quantum decompositions corresponding to two compositions to more general primes need not be identical. The manner to solve this problem would be simple in the case of quadratic extensions (but not generally): allow only the primes $p = 2^{2r}(8k + 7)$ as preferred primes mapped to zero. In a given algebraic extension only those ordinary primes which do not split to produce of new primes could define quantum extensions.

(c) The higher the algebraic dimension of the extension of rationals, the smaller the number of preferred ordinary primes able to define the quantum arithmetics. Could this mechanism...
gradually select preferred primes in the number theoretical evolution by quantum jumps leading to increasingly larger algebraic extensions of rationals?

4. Note that the scaling invariance under powers of 4 does not correspond to 2-adic fractality (or equivalently continuity). 2-Adic fractality of $r_3$ would state that $r_3(n)$ and $r_3(n + 2^r)$ do not differ much for large enough $r$ so that there is continuity in 2-adic topology: here $r_3(n)$ could be as real or 2-adic integer. 2-adic fractality could explain why primes near prime powers of two since the addition of a large power $2^r$ to the integer $kp$ having representation $kp = 2^r(8l + n)$ leaves this representation invariant. If $r_3(n)$ behaves as 2-adic number then for large values of $2^r$ the addition could give $r_3(n + m2^r) = r_3(n) + n12^{m_1}$, $s_1 >> 1$ so that large primes near power of two would have large alue of $r_3$ which is in 2-adic sense is strongly correlated with the value of $r_3$ for rather small integers $n$. The smoothed out behavior $r_3 \propto \sqrt{n}$ as real valued function poses constraints on possible 2-adic fractality. The study of $r_3$ for $n = 3 + 2^r$ does not however support 2-adic fractality for smaller values of $r$ ($r < 9$): about larger values one cannot say anything without heavy numerical calculations.

12.4 How quantum arithmetics affects basic TGD and TGD inspired view about life and consciousness?

The vision about real and p-adic physics as completions of rational physics or physics associated with extensions of rational numbers is central element of number theoretical universality. The physics in the extensions of rationals are assigned with the interaction of real and p-adic worlds.

1. At the level of the world of classical worlds (WCW) the points in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds are 2-surfaces defined by equations making sense both in real and p-adic sense. Rational functions with polynomials having rational (or algebraic coefficients in some extension of rationals) would define the partonic 2-surface. One can of course consider more stringent formulations obtained by replacing 2-surface with certain 3-surfaces or even by 4-surfaces.

2. At the space-time level the intersection of real and p-adic worlds corresponds to rational points common to real partonic 2-surface obeying same equations (the simplest assumption). This conforms with the vision that finite measurement resolution implies discretization at the level of partonic 2-surfaces and replaces light-like 3-surfaces and space-like 3-surfaces at the ends of causal diamonds with braids so that almost topological QFT is the outcome.

How does the replacement of rationals with quantum rationals modify quantum TGD and the TGD inspired vision about quantum biology and consciousness?

12.4.1 What happens to p-adic mass calculations and quantum TGD?

The basic assumption behind the p-adic mass calculations and all applications is that one can assign to a given partonic 2-surface (or even light-like 3-surface) a preferred p-adic prime (or possibly several primes).

The replacement of rationals with quantum rationals in p-adic mass calculations implies effects, which are extremely small since the difference between rationals and quantum rationals is extremely small due to the fact that the primes assignable to elementary particles are so large ($M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1$ for electron). The predictions of p-adic mass calculations remains almost as such in excellent accuracy. The bonus is the uniqueness of the canonical identification making the theory unique.

The problem of the original p-adic mass calculations is that the number of common rationals (plus possible algebraics in some extension of rationals) is same for all primes $p$. What is the additional criterion selecting the preferred prime assigned to the elementary particle?

Could the preferred prime correspond to the maximization of number theoretic negentropy for a quantum state involved and therefore for the partonic 2-surface by quantum classical correspondence? The solution ansatz for the modified Dirac equation indeed allows this assignment [27]: could this provide the first principle selecting the preferred p-adic prime? Here the replacement of rationals with quantum rationals improves the situation dramatically.
12.4.2 What happens to TGD inspired theory of consciousness and quantum biology?

The vision about rationals as common to reals and p-adics is central for TGD inspired theory of consciousness and the applications of TGD in biology.

1. One can say that life resides in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. The basic motivation comes from the observation that number theoretical entanglement entropy can have negative values and has minimum for a unique prime \[45\]. Negative entanglement entropy has a natural interpretation as a genuine information and this leads to a modification of Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) allowing quantum jumps generating negentropic entanglement. This tendency is something completely new: NMP for ordinary entanglement entropy would force always a state function reduction leading to unentangled states and the increase of ensemble entropy.

What happens at the level of ensemble in TGD Universe is an interesting question. The pessimistic view \[45\], \[25\] is that the generation of negentropic entanglement is accompanied by entropic entanglement somewhere else guaranteeing that second law still holds true. Living matter would be bound to pollute its environment if the pessimistic view is correct. I cannot decide whether this is so: this seems like deciding whether Riemann hypothesis is true or not or perhaps unprovable.

2. Replacing rationals with quantum rationals however modifies somewhat the overall vision about what life is. It would be quantum rationals which would be common to real and p-adic variants of the partonic 2-surface. Also now an algebraic extension of rationals would be in question so that the proposal would be only more specific. The notion of number theoretic entropy still makes sense so that the basic vision about quantum biology survives the modification.

3. The large number of common points for some prime would mean that the quantum jump transforming p-adic partonic 2-surface to its real counterpart would take place with a large probability. Using the language of TGD inspired theory of consciousness one would say that the intentional powers are strong for the conscious entity involved. This applies also to the reverse transition generating a cognitive representation if p-adic-real duality induced by the canonical identification is true. This conclusion seems to apply even in the case of elementary particles. Could even elementary particles cognize and intend in some primitive sense? Intriguingly, the secondary p-adic time scale associated with electron defining the size of corresponding CD is .1 seconds defining the fundamental 10 Hz bio-rhythm. Just an accident or something very deep: a direct connection between elementary particle level and biology perhaps?

12.5 Appendix: Some number theoretical functions

Explicit formulas for the number \(r_k(n)\) of the solutions to the conditions \(\sum_{k=1}^{k} x_k^2 = n\) are known and define standard number theoretical functions closely related to the quadratic algebraic extensions of rationals. The formulas for \(r_k(n)\) require some knowledge about the basic number theoretical functions.
Chapter 12. Quantum Arithmetics and the Relationship between Real and p-Adic Physics

to be discussed first. Wikipedia contains a good overall summary about basic arithmetic functions including the most important multiplicative and additive arithmetic functions.

Included are character functions which are periodic and multiplicative: examples are symbols \((m/n)\) assigned with the names of Legendre, Jacobi, and Kronecker as well as Dirichlet character.

12.5.1 Characters and symbols

Principal character

Principal character \(\chi(n)\) distinguishes between three situations: \(n\) is even, \(n = 1 \pmod{4}\), and \(n = 3 \pmod{4}\) and is defined as

\[
\chi(n) = \left(\frac{-4}{n}\right) = \begin{cases} 
0 & \text{if } n=0 \pmod{2} \\
+1 & \text{if } n = 1 \pmod{4} \\
-1 & \text{if } n = 3 \pmod{4} 
\end{cases}
\]

(12.5.1)

Principal character is multiplicative and periodic with period \(k = 4\).

Legendre and Kronecker symbols

Legendre symbol \((\frac{n}{p})\) characterizes what happens to ordinary primes in the quadratic extensions of rationals. Legendre symbol is defined for odd integers \(n\) and odd primes \(p\) as

\[
\left(\frac{n}{p}\right) = \begin{cases} 
0 & \text{if } n = 0 \pmod{p} \\
+1 & \text{if } n \neq 0 \pmod{p} \text{ and } n = x^2 \pmod{p} \\
-1 & \text{if there is no such } x 
\end{cases}
\]

(12.5.2)

When \(D\) is so called fundamental discriminant- that is discriminant \(D = b^2 - 4c\) for the equation \(x^2 - bx + c = 0\) with integer coefficients \(b, c\), Legendre symbols tells what happens to ordinary primes in the extension:

1. \((\frac{D}{p}) = 0\) tells that the prime in question divides \(D\) and that \(p\) is expressible as a square in the quadratic extension of rationals defined by \(\sqrt{D}\).
2. \((\frac{D}{p}) = 1\) tells that \(p\) splits into a product of two different primes in the quadratic extension.
3. For \((\frac{D}{p}) = -1\) the splitting of \(p\) does not occur.

This explains why Legendre symbols appear in the ideal class number \(h(D)\) characterizing the number of different splittings of primes in quadratic extension.

Legendre symbol can be generalized to Kronecker symbol well-defined for also for even integers \(D\). The multiplicative nature requires only the definition of \((\frac{n}{2})\) for arbitrary \(n\):

\[
\left(\frac{n}{2}\right) = \begin{cases} 
0 & \text{if } n \text{ is even} \\
(-1)^{\frac{n^2-1}{8}} & \text{if } n \text{ is odd} 
\end{cases}
\]

(12.5.3)

Kronecker symbol for \(p = 2\) tells whether the integer is even, and if odd whether \(n = \pm 1 \pmod{8}\) or \(a = \pm 3 \pmod{8}\) holds true. Note that principal character \(\chi(n)\) can be regarded as Dirichlet character \((\frac{-4}{n})\).

For \(D = p\) quadratic reciprocity \([02]\) allows to transform the formula

\[
\chi_p(n) = (-1)^{(p-1)/2}(-1)^{(n-1)/2}\left(\frac{p}{n}\right) = (-1)^{(p-1)/2}(-1)^{(n-1)/2}\prod_{p\mid n}\left(\frac{p}{p_i}\right).
\]

(12.5.4)
12.5. Appendix: Some number theoretical functions

Dirichlet character

Dirichlet character \( \chi_D(n) \) is also a multiplicative function. Dirichlet character is defined for all values of \( a \) and odd values of \( n \) and is fixed completely by the conditions

\[
\chi_D(k) = \chi_D(k + D) , \quad \chi_D(kl) = \chi_D(k)\chi_D(l) , \\
\text{If } D \mid n \text{ then } \chi_D(n) = 0 , \quad \text{otherwise } \chi_D(n) \neq 0 .
\]

(12.5.5)

Dirichlet character associated with quadratic residues is real and can be expressed as

\[
\chi_D(n) = \left( \frac{n}{D} \right) = \prod_{p_i \mid D} \left( \frac{n}{p_i} \right).
\]

(12.5.6)

Here \( \left( \frac{n}{p} \right) \) is Legendre symbol described above. Note that the primes \( p_i \) are odd. \( \left( \frac{n}{1} \right) = 1 \) holds true by definition.

For prime values of \( D \) Dirichlet character reduces to Legendre symbol. For odd integers Dirichlet character reduces to Jacobi symbol defined as a product of the Legendre symbols associated with the prime factors. For \( n = p^k \) Dirichlet character reduces to \( \left( \frac{n}{p} \right)^k \) and is non-vanishing only for odd integers not divisible by \( p \) and containing only odd prime factors larger than \( p \) besides power of 2 factor.

12.5.2 Divisor functions

Divisor functions \( \sigma_k(n) \) are defined in terms of the divisors \( d \) of integer \( n \) with \( d = 1 \) and \( d = n \) included and are also multiplicative functions. \( \sigma_k(n) \) is defined as

\[
\sigma_k(n) = \sum_{d \mid n} d^k,
\]

(12.5.7)

and can be expressed in terms of prime factors of \( n \) as

\[
\sigma_k(n) = \sum_i (p_i^{a_i} + p_i^{2a_i} + \ldots + p_i^{ka_i}) .
\]

(12.5.8)

\( \sigma_1 \equiv \sigma \) appears in the formula for \( r_4(n) \).

The figures in Wikipedia give an idea about the locally chaotic behavior of the sigma function.

12.5.3 Class number function and Dirichlet L-function

In the most interesting \( k = 3 \) case the situation is more complicated and more refined number theoretic notions are needed. The function \( r_3(D) \) is expressible in terms of so called class number function \( h(n) \) characterizing the order of the ideal class group for a quadratic extension of rationals associated with \( D \), which can be negative. In the recent case \( D = -p \) is of special interest as also \( D = -kp \), especially so for \( k = 2^\cdot \). \( h(n) \) in turn is expressible in terms of Dirichlet L-function so that both functions are needed.

1. Dirichlet L-function can be regarded as a generalization of Riemann zeta and is also conjectured to satisfy Riemann hypothesis. Dirichlet L-function can be assigned to any Dirichlet character \( \chi_D \) appearing in it as a function valued parameter and is defined as

\[
L(s, \chi_D) = \sum_n \frac{\chi_D(n)}{n^s} .
\]

(12.5.9)
Chapter 12. Quantum Arithmetics and the Relationship between Real and p-Adic Physics

For $\chi_1 = 1$ one obtains Riemann Zeta. Also L-function has expression as product of terms associated with primes converging for $\text{Re}(s) > 1$, and must be analytically continued to get an analytic function in the entire complex plane. The value of L-function at $s = 1$ is needed and for Riemann zeta this corresponds to pole. For Dirichlet zeta the value is finite and $L(1, \chi_{-n})$ indeed appears in the formula for $r_3(n)$.

2. Consider next what class number function $h$ means.

(a) Class number function [13] characterizes quadratic extensions defined by $\sqrt{D}$ for both positive and negative values of $D$. For these algebraic extensions the prime factorization in the ring of algebraic integers need not be unique. Algebraic integers are complex algebraic numbers which are not solutions of a polynomial with coefficients in Z and with leading term with unit coefficient. What is important is that they are closed under addition and multiplication. One can also defined algebraic primes. For instance, for the quadratic extension generated by $\sqrt{\pm 5}$ algebraic integers are of form $m + n\sqrt{\pm 5}$ since $\sqrt{\pm 5}$ satisfies the polynomial equation $x^2 = \pm 5$.

Given algebraic integer $n$ can have several prime decompositions: $n = p_1p_2 = p_3p_4$, where $p_i$ algebraic primes. In a more advance treatment primes correspond to ideals of the algebra involved: obviously algebra of algebraic integers multiplied by a prime is closed with respect to multiplication with any algebraic integer.

A good example about non-unique prime decomposition is $6 = 2 \times 3 = (1+\sqrt{-5})(\sqrt{1} - \sqrt{-5}$ in the quadratic extension generated by $\sqrt{-5}$.

(b) Non-uniqueness means that one has what might be called fractional ideals: two ideals $I$ and $J$ are equivalent if one can write $(a)J = (b)I$ where $(n)$ is the integer ideal consisting of algebraic integers divisible by algebraic integer $n$. This is the counterpart for the non-uniqueness of prime decomposition. These ideals form an Abelian group known as ideal class group [42]. For algebraic fields the ideal class group is always finite.

(c) The order of elements of the ideal class group for the quadratic extension determined by integer $D$ can be written as

$$h(D) = \frac{1}{D} \sum_{r \neq 1} \left( \frac{D}{r} \right) , \quad D < -4 .$$  \hspace{1cm} (12.5.10)

Here $\left( \frac{D}{r} \right)$ denotes the value of Dirichlet character. In the recent case $D$ is negative.

3. It is perhaps not completely surprising that one can express $r_3(|D|)$ characterizing quadratic form in terms of $h(D)$ characterizing quadratic algebraic extensions as

$$r_3(|D|) = 12(1 - \left( \frac{D}{2} \right))h(D) , \quad D < -4 .$$  \hspace{1cm} (12.5.11)

Here $\left( \frac{D}{2} \right)$ denotes Kronecker symbol.
Books related to TGD


BOOKS RELATED TO TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics

[1] A directory of all known zeta functions. [http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm](http://secamlocal.ex.ac.uk/~mwatkins/zeta/directoryofzetafunctions.htm)


Ideal class group. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ideal_class_group


Modular forms. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modular_forms


[88] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787](http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787)


MATHEMATICS


Theoretical Physics


Part III

RELATED TOPICS
Chapter 13

Category Theory, Quantum TGD, and TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness

13.1 Introduction

Goro Kato has proposed an ontology of consciousness relying on category theory [160, 161]. Physicist friendly summary of the basic concepts of category theory can be found in [154] whereas the books [174, 189] provide more mathematically oriented representations. Category theory has been proposed as a new approach to the deep problems of modern physics, in particular quantization of General Relativity. To mention only one example, C. J. Isham [154] has proposed that topos theory could provide a new approach to quantum gravity in which space-time points would be replaced by regions of space-time and that category theory could geometrize and dynamicize even logic by replacing the standard Boolean logic with a dynamical logic dictated by the structure of the fundamental category purely geometrically [141].

Although I am an innocent novice in this field and know nothing about the horrible technicalities of the field, I have a strong gut feeling that category theory might provide the desired systematic approach to quantum TGD proper, the general theory of consciousness, and the theory of cognitive representations [53].

13.1.1 Category theory as a purely technical tool

Category theory could help to disentangle the enormous technical complexities of the quantum TGD and to organize the existing bundle of ideas into a coherent conceptual framework. The construction of the geometry of the configuration space ("world of classical worlds") [8, 7, 35, 17], of classical configuration space spinor fields [15], and of S-matrix [19] using a generalization of the quantum holography principle are especially natural applications. Category theory might also help in formulating the new TGD inspired view about number system as a structure obtained by "gluing together" real and p-adic number fields and TGD as a quantum theory based on this generalized notion of number [8, 7, 40, 77, 75].

13.1.2 Category theory based formulation of the ontology of TGD Universe

It is interesting to find whether also the ontology of quantum TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness based on the trinity of geometric, objective and subjective existences [83] could be expressed elegantly using the language of the category theory.

There are indeed natural and non-trivial categories involved with many-sheeted space-time and the geometry of the configuration space ("the world of classical worlds"); with configuration space spinor fields; and with the notions of quantum jump, self and self hierarchy. Functors between these
Chapter 13. Category Theory, Quantum TGD, and TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness

Categories could express more precisely the quantum classical correspondences and self-referentiality of quantum states allowing them to express information about quantum jump sequence.

i) Self hierarchy has a structure of category and corresponds functorially to the hierarchical structure of the many-sheeted space-time.

ii) Quantum jump sequence has a structure of category and corresponds functorially to the category formed by a sequence of maximally deterministic regions of space-time sheet.

iii) Even the quantum jump could have space-time correlates made possible by the generalization of the Boolean logic to what might be space-time correlate of quantum logic and allowing to identify space-time correlate for the notion of quantum superposition.

iv) The category of light cones with inclusion as an arrow defining time ordering appears naturally in the construction of the configuration space geometry and realizes the cosmologies within cosmologies scenario. In particular, the notion of the arrow of psychological time finds a nice formulation unifying earlier two different explanations.

13.1.3 Other applications

One can imagine also other applications.

1. Categories posses inherent logic [13] based on the notion of sieves relying on the notion of presheaf which generalizes Boolean logic based on inclusion. In TGD framework inclusion is naturally replaced by topological condensation and this leads to a two-valued logic realizing space-time correlate of quantum logic based on the notions of quantum sieve and quantum topos.

This suggests the possibility to geometrize the logic of both geometric, objective and subjective existences and perhaps understand why ordinary consciousness experiences the world through Boolean logic and Zen consciousness experiences universe through logic in which the law of excluded middle is not true. Interestingly, the p-adic logic of cognition is naturally 2-valued whereas the real number based logic of sensory experience allows excluded middle (is the person at the door in or out, in and out, or neither in nor out?). The quantum logic naturally associated with spinors (in the "world of classical worlds") is consistent with the logic based on quantum sieves.

2. Simple Boolean logic of right and wrong does not seem to be ideal for understanding moral rules. Same applies to the beauty-ugly logic of aesthetic experience. The logic based on quantum sieves would perhaps provide a more flexible framework.

3. Cognition is categorizing and category theory suggests itself as a tool for understanding cognition and self hierarchies and the abstraction processes involved with conscious experience. Here the new elements associated with the ontology of space-time due to the generalization of number concept would be central. Category theory could be also helpful in the modelling of conscious communications, in particular the telepathic communications based on sharing of mental images involving the same mechanism which makes possible space-time correlates of quantum logic and quantum superposition.

13.2 What categories are?

In the following the basic notions of category theory are introduced and the notion of presheaf and category induced logic are discussed.

13.2.1 Basic concepts

Categories [174, 189, 154] are roughly collections of objects A, B, C... and morphisms \( f(A \to B) \) between objects A and B such that decomposition of two morphisms is always defined. Identity morphisms map objects to objects. Topological/linear spaces form a category with continuous/linear maps acting as morphisms. Also algebraic structures of a given type form a category: morphisms are now homomorphisms. Practically any collection of mathematical structures can be regarded as a
13.2. What categories are?

Category. Morphisms can be very general: for instance, partial ordering \( a \leq b \) can define morphism \( f(A \to B) \).

Functors between categories map objects to objects and morphisms to morphisms so that a product of morphisms is mapped to the product of the images and identity morphism is mapped to identity morphism. Group representation is example of this kind of a functor: now group action in group is mapped to a linear action at the level of the representations. Commuting square is an easy visual manner to understand the basic properties of a functor, see Fig. 13.2.1.

The product \( C = AB \) for objects of categories is defined by the requirement that there are projection morphisms \( \pi_A \) and \( \pi_B \) from \( C \) to \( A \) and \( B \) and that for any object \( D \) and pair of morphisms \( f(D \to A) \) and \( g(D \to B) \) there exist morphism \( h(D \to C) \) such that one has \( f = \pi_A h \) and \( g = \pi_B h \). Graphically (see Fig. 13.2.1) this corresponds to a square diagram in which pairs \( A,B \) and \( C,D \) correspond to the pairs formed by opposite vertices of the square and arrows \( DA \) and \( DB \) correspond to morphisms \( f \) and \( g \), arrows \( CA \) and \( CB \) to the morphisms \( \pi_A \) and \( \pi_B \) and the arrow \( h \) to the diagonal \( DC \).

Examples of product categories are Cartesian products of topological and linear spaces, of differentiable manifolds, groups, etc. Also tensor products of linear spaces satisfies these axioms. One can define also more advanced concepts such as limits and inverse limits. Also the notions of sheafs, presheafs, and topos are important.

Figure 13.1: Commuting diagram associated with the definition of a) functor, b) product of objects of category, c) presheaf \( K \) as sub-object of presheaf \( X \) ("two pages of book").

13.2.2 Presheaf as a generalization for the notion of set

Presheafs can be regarded as a generalization for the notion of set. Presheaf is a functor \( X \) that assigns to any object of a category \( C \) an object in the category \( \text{Set} \) (category of sets) and maps morphisms to morphisms (maps between sets for \( C \)). In order to have a category of presheafs, also morphisms between presheafs are needed. These morphisms are called natural transformations \( N : X(A) \to Y(A) \) between the images \( X(A) \) and \( Y(A) \) of object \( A \) of \( C \). They are assumed to obey the commutativity property \( X(f) N(B) = Y(f) N(A) \) which is best visualized as a commutative square diagram. Set theoretic inclusion \( i : X(A) \subset Y(A) \) is obviously a natural transformation.

An easy manner to understand and remember this definition is commuting diagram consisting of two pages of book with arrows of natural transformation connecting the corners of the pages: see Fig. 13.2.1.

As noticed, presheafs are generalizations of sets and a generalization for the notion of subset to a sub-object of presheaf is needed and this leads to the notion of topos \[ 141, 154 \]. In the classical set theory a subset of given sets \( X \) can be characterized by a mapping from set \( X \) to the set \( \Omega = \{ true, false \} \) of Boolean statements. \( \Omega \) itself belongs to the category \( C \). This idea generalizes to sub-objects whose objects are collections of sets: \( \Omega \) is only replaced with its Cartesian power. It can
be shown that in the case of presheafs associated with category $C$ the sub-object classifier $\Omega$ can be replaced with a more general algebra, so called Heyting algebra [141, 154] possessing the same basic operations as Boolean algebra (and, or, implication arrow, and negation) but is not in general equivalent with any Boolean algebra. What is important is that this generalized logic is inherent to the category $C$ so that many-valued logic ceases to be an ad hoc construct in category theory.

In the theory of presheafs sub-object classifier $\Omega$, which belongs to $\text{Set}$, is defined as a particular presheaf. $\Omega$ is defined by the structure of category $C$ itself so that one has a geometrization of the notion of logic implied by the properties of category. The notion of sieve is essential here. A sieve for an object $A$ of category $C$ is defined as a collection of arrows $f(A \to ...)$ with the property that if $f(A \to B)$ is an arrow in sieve and if $g(B \to C)$ is any arrow then $gf(A \to C)$ belongs to sieve.

In the case that morphism corresponds to a set theoretic inclusion the sieve is just either empty set or the set of all sets of category containing set $A$ so that there are only two sieves corresponding to Boolean logic. In the case of a poset (partially ordered set) sieves are sets for which all elements are larger than some element.

### 13.2.3 Generalized logic defined by category

The presheaf $\Omega : C \to \text{Set}$ defining sub-object classifier and a generalization of Boolean logic is defined as the map assigning to a given object $A$ the set of all sieves on $A$. The generalization of maps $X \to \Omega$ defining subsets is based on the the notion of sub-object $K$. $K$ is sub-object of presheaf $X$ in the category of presheaves if there exist natural transformation $i : K \to X$ such that for each $A$ one has $K(A) \subset X(A)$ (so that sub-object property is reduced to subset property).

The generalization of the map $X \to \Omega$ defining subset is achieved as follows. Let $K$ be a sub-object of $X$. Then there is an associated characteristic arrow $\chi^K : X \to \Omega$ generalizing the characteristic Boolean valued map defining subset, whose components $\chi^K_A : X(A) \to \Omega(A)$ in $C$ is defined as

$$\chi^K_A(x) = \{f(A \to B) | X(f)(x) \in K(B)\}.$$ 

By using the diagrammatic representation of Fig. 13.2.1 for the natural transformation $i$ defining sub-object, it is not difficult to see that by the basic properties of the presheaf $K$ $\chi^K_A(x)$ is a sieve. When morphisms $f$ are inclusions in category $\text{Set}$, only two sheaves corresponding to all sets containing $X$ and empty sheaf result. Thus binary valued maps are replaced with sieve-valued maps and sieves take the role of possible truth values. What is also new that truths and logic are in principle context dependent since each object $A$ of $C$ serves as a context and defines its own collection of sieves.

The generalization for the notion of point of set $X$ exists also and corresponds to a selection of single element $\gamma_A$ in the set $X(A)$ for each $A$ object of $C$. This selection must be consistent with the action of morphisms $f(A \to B)$ in the sense that the matching condition $X(f)(\gamma_A) = \gamma_B$ is satisfied. It can happen that category of presheaves has no points at all since the matching condition need not be satisfied globally.

It turns out that TGD based notion of subsystem leads naturally to what might be called quantal versions of topos, presheaves, sieves and logic.

### 13.3 Category theory and consciousness

Category theory is basically about relations between objects, rather than objects themselves. Category theory is not about Platonic ideas, only about relations between them. This suggests a possible connection with TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness where the sequences quantum jumps between quantum histories defining selves have a role similar to morphisms and quantum states themselves are like Platonic ideas not conscious as such. Also the fact that it is not possible to write any formula for the contents of conscious experience although one can say a lot about its general structure bears a striking similarity to the situation in category theory.

#### 13.3.1 The ontology of TGD is tripartistic

The ontology of TGD involves a trinity of existences.
1. Geometric existence or existence in the sense of classical physics. Objects are 3-surfaces in 8-D imbedding space, matter as res extensa. Quantum gravitational holography assigns to a 3-surface $X^3$ serving as a causal determinant space-time sheet $X^4(X^3)$ defining the classical physics associated with $X^3$ as a generalization of Bohr orbit. $X^3$ can be seen as a 3-D hologram representing the information about this 4-D space-time sheet.

The geometry of configuration space of 3-surfaces, "the world of classical worlds" corresponds to a higher level geometric existence serving as the fixed arena for the quantum dynamics. The basic vision is that the existence requirement for Kähler geometry in the infinite-dimensional context fixes the infinite-dimensional geometric existence uniquely.

2. Quantum states defined as classical spinor fields in the world of classical worlds, and provide the quantum descriptions of possible physical realities that the probably never-reachable ultimate theory gives as solutions of field equations. The solutions are the objective realities in the sense of quantum theory: theory and theory about world are one and the same thing: there is no separate 'reality' behind the solutions of the field equations.

3. Subjective existence corresponds to quantum jumps between the quantum states identified as moment of consciousness. Just as quantum numbers characterize physical states, the increments of quantum numbers in quantum jump are natural candidates for qualia, and this leads to a concrete quantum model for sensory qualia and sensory perception. Quantum jump has a complex anatomy: counterpart for the unitary U process of Penrose followed by a counterpart of the state function reduction followed by a counterpart of the state preparation process yielding a classical state in Boolean and geometrical sense. State function preparation and reduction are nondeterministic processes and preparation is analogous to analysis since it decomposes at each step the already existing unentangled subsystems to unentangled subsystems if possible.

Quantum jump is the elementary particle of consciousness and selves are like atoms, molecules,... built from these. Self is by definition a system able to not develop bound state quantum entanglement with environment and loses consciousness when this occurs. Selves form a hierarchy very much analogous to the hierarchy of states formed from elementary particles. Self experiences its sub-selves as mental images. Selves form objects of a category in which arrows connect sub-selves to selves.

Macro-temporal and macroscopic quantum coherence corresponds to the formation of bound states in this process state function reduction and preparation effective cease in appropriate degrees of freedom. In TGD framework one can assign to bound state entanglement negative entropy identifiable as a genuine measure for information. The bound state entanglement stable against state function preparation would thus serve as a correlate for the experience of understanding, and one could compare quantum jump to a brainstorm followed by an analysis leading to an experience of understanding.

Quantum classical correspondence relates the three levels of existence to each other. It states that both quantum states and quantum jump sequences have space-time correlates. This is made possible by p-adic and classical non-determinism, which are characteristic features of TGD space-time. p-Adic non-determinism makes it possible to map quantum jump sequences to p-adic space-time sheets: this gives rise to cognitive representations. The non-determinism of Kähler action makes possible symbolic sensory representations of quantum jump sequences of which language is the basic example.

The natural identification of the correlates of quantum states is as maximal deterministic regions of space-time sheet. The final states of quantum jump define a sequence of quantum states so that quantum jump sequence (contents of consciousness) has the decomposition of space-time sheet to maximal deterministic regions as a space-time correlate. Thus space-time surface can be said to define a symbolic (and unfaithful) representation for the contents of consciousness. Since configuration space spinor field is defined in the world of classical worlds, this means that quantum states carry information about quantum jump sequence and self reference becomes possible. System can become conscious about what it was (not "is") conscious of.

The possibility to represent quantum jump sequences at space-time level is what makes possible practical mathematics, cognition, and symbolic representations. The generation of these representations in turn means generation of reflective levels of consciousness and thus explains self-referential nature of consciousness. This feedback makes also possible the evolution of mathematical consciousness: mathematician without paper and pencil (or computer keyboard!) cannot do very much.

Category theory might help to formulate more precisely the quantum classical correspondence and self referentiality as structure respecting functors from the categories associated with subjective
existence to the categories of quantum and classical existence and from the category of quantum existence to that of classical existence.

13.3.2 The new ontology of space-time

Classical worlds are space-time surfaces and have much richer ontology than the space-time of general relativity. Space-time is many-sheeted possessing a hierarchy of parallel space-time sheets topologically condensed at larger space-time sheets and identifiable as geometric correlates for physical objects in various length scales [see Fig. 13.3.3]. Topological field quantization allows to assign to any material system "field body": this has important implications for quantum biology in TGD Universe [83].

TGD leads to a generalization of the notion of real numbers obtained by gluing real number field and p-adic number fields $\mathbb{Q}_p$, labelled by primes $p = 2, 3, 5, ...$ and their extensions together along common rationals (very roughly) to form a "book like" structure [8, 7, 76, 83]. p-Adic space-time sheets are interpreted as space-time correlates of cognition and intentionality. The transformation of intention to action corresponds to a quantum jump replacing p-adic space-time sheet with a real one.

The p-adic notion of distance differs dramatically from its real counterpart. Two rationals infinitesimally near p-adically are infinitely distance in real sense. This means that p-adic space-time sheets have literally infinite size in the real sense and cognition and intentionality cannot be localized in brain. Biological body serves only as a sensory receptor and motor instrument utilizing symbolic representations built by brain.

The notion of infinite numbers (primes, rationals, reals, complex numbers and also quaternions and inspired by TGD inspired theory of consciousness leads to a further generalization. One can form ratios of infinite rationals to get ordinary rational numbers in the real sense and division by its inverse gives numbers which are units in the real sense but not in various p-adic senses ($p = 2, 3, 5, ...$).

This means that each space-time point is infinitely structured (note also that configuration space points are 3-surfaces and infinitely structure too!) but this structure is not seen at the level of real physics. The infinite hierarchy of infinite primes implies that single space-time point is in principle able to represent the physical quantum state of the entire universe in its structure cognitively. There are several interpretations: space-time points are algebraic holograms realizing Brahman=Atman identity; the Platonia of mathematical ideas resides at every space-time point, space-time points are the monads of Leibniz or the nodes of Indra's web...

One might hope that category theory could be of help in formulating more precisely this intuitive view about space-time which generalizes also to the other two levels of ontology.

13.3.3 The new notion of sub-system and notions of quantum presheaf and "quantum logic" of sub-systems

TGD based notion subsystem differs from the standard one already at the classical level [45]. The relationship of having wormhole contacts to a larger space-time sheet would correspond to the basic morphism and would correspond to inclusion in category Set. Note that same space-time sheet can have wormhole contacts to several larger space-time sheets (see Fig. 13.3.3). The wormhole contacts are surrounded by light like 3-surfaces somewhat analogous to black hole horizons. They act as causal determinants and define 3-dimensional quantum gravitational holograms. Also other causal determinants are possible but light-likeness seems to a common feature of them.

Subsystem does not correspond to a mere subset geometrically as in standard physics and the functors mapping quantum level to space-time level are not maps to the category of sets but to that of space-time sheets, and thus pre-sheafs are replaced with what might be called quantum pre-sheafs. Boolean algebra and also Heyting algebra are replaced with their quantum variants.

1. The set theoretic inclusion $\subset$ in the definition of Heyting algebra is replaced by the arrow $A \rightarrow B$ representing a sequence of topological condensations connecting the space-time sheet $A$ to $B$. The arrow from $A$ to $B$ is possible only if $A$ is smaller than $B$, more precisely: if the p-adic prime $p(A)$ characterizing $A$ is larger (or equal) than $p(B)$. The relation $\in$ of being a point of the space-time sheet $A$ is not utilized at all.

2. Sieves at $A$ are defined, not in terms of arrow sequences $f(A \rightarrow B)$, but as arrow sequences $f(B \rightarrow A)$: the wormhole contact roads leading from sheet $B$ down to $A$. If there is a road from
Figure 13.2: a) Wormhole contacts connect interiors space-time parallel space-time sheets (at a distance of about $10^4$ Planck lengths) and join along boundaries bonds of possibly macroscopic size connect boundaries of space-time sheets. b) Wormhole contacts connecting space-time sheet to several space-time sheets could represent space-time correlate of quantum superposition. c) Space-time correlate for bound state entanglement making possible sharing of mental images.

$B$ to $A$ then all roads to $C \rightarrow B$ combine with roads $B \rightarrow A$ to give roads $C \rightarrow A$ and thus define elements of the sieve.

3. $X$ is quantum presheaf if it is a functor from the a category $C$ to the category of space-time sheets. A sub-object of $X$ is presheaf $K$ such that for every $A$ there is a road from $K(A)$ to $X(A)$.

4. Let $K$ be a sub-object of the pre-sheaf $X$. The elements of the corresponding quantum Heyting algebra at $A$ are defined as the collections of roads $f(B,A)$ leading via $K(A)$ to $K(X)$. This collection is either empty or contains all the roads via $K(A)$ to $K(X)$. A two-valued logic results trivially.

5. The difference with respect to Boolean logic comes from the fact space-time sheet can condense simultaneously to several disjoint space-time sheets whereas a given set cannot be a subset of two disjoint sets (see Fig. [13.3.3]).

One can ask whether this property of ”quantum logic” allows a space-time correlate even for the superposition of orthogonal quantum states as simultaneous topological condensation at several space-time sheets. This interpretation would be consistent with the hypothesis that bound state entanglement has the formation of join along boundaries bonds (JABs) as a space-time correlate. Topologically condensed JAB-connected space-time sheets could indeed condense simultaneously on several space-time sheets. It however seems that this interpretation is not consistent with quantum superpositions.

The new notion of sub-system at space-time level forces to modify the notion of sub-system at quantum level. The subsystem defined by a smaller space-time sheet is not describable as a simple tensor factor but the relation is given by the morphism representing the property of being sub-system. In the chapter ”Was von Neumann Right After All” [87] a mathematical formulation for this relationship is proposed in terms of so called Jones inclusions of von Neumann algebras of type $II_1$, which seem to provide the proper mathematical framework for quantum TGD. Wormhole contacts would represent space-time correlate for inclusion as a generalized tensor factor rather than inclusion as a direct summand as in quantum superposition.

**Space-time correlate for ordinary quantum logic**

The proposed ”quantum logic” for subsystems based on topological condensation by the formation of wormhole contacts does not seem to correspond to the formation of quantum superpositions and the usual quantum logic. The most non-intuitive aspect of quantum logic is represented by the quantum superposition of mutually exclusive options represented by orthogonal quantum states.
In the double-slit experiment this corresponds to the possibility of single photon to travel along the paths going through the two slits simultaneously and to interfere on the screen. In TGD framework this would correspond quite literally to the decay of the 3-surface describing photon to two pieces which travel through the slits and fuse together before the screen. More generally, the space-time correlate for this aspect of quantum logic would be splitting of 3-surface to several pieces. In string models where the splitting of string means creation of 2-particle state (2-photon state in the case of double slit experiment), which at state space-level corresponds to a tensor product product state. Therefore the ontologies of string models and TGD differ in a profound manner.

In quantum measurement the projection to an eigen state of observables means that a quantum jump in which all branches except one become vacuum extremal occurs. What is also new that by the classical non-determinism space-time surface can also represent a quantum jump sequence. For instance, the states before and after the reduction correspond to space-time regions. This picture allows to understand the recent findings of Afshar [83], which challenge Copenhagen interpretation.

13.3.4 Does quantum jump allow space-time description?

Quantum jump consists of a unitary process, state function reduction and state preparation. The geometrical realization of "quantum logic" suggests that simultaneous topological condensation to several space-time sheets could be a space-time correlate for the maximally entangled superposition of quantum states created in the $U$-process. Quantal multi-verse states would functorially correspond to classical multi-verse states: something which obviously came in my mind for long time ago but seemed stupid. State function reduction would lead to the splitting of the wormhole contacts and as a result maximally reduced state would result: one cannot however exclude bound state entanglement due to interactions mediated by wormhole contacts.

State preparation yields states in which no dissipation occurs. The space-time correlates are asymptotic solutions of field equations for which classical counterpart of dissipation identified as Lorentz 4-force vanishes: this hypothesis indeed leads to very general solutions of field equations [10]. The non-determinism at quantum level would correspond to the non-determinism for the evolution of induced spinor fields at space-time level.

13.3.5 Brief summary of the basic categories relating to the self hierarchy

Category theory suggests the identification of space-time sheets as basic objects of the space-time category. Space-time sheets are natural correlates for selves and the arrow describing sub-self property is mapped to the arrow of being topologically condensed space-time sheet. Category theoretically this would mean the existence of a functor from the the category defined by self hierarchy to the hierarchy of space-time sheets.

The highly non-trivial implication of the new notion of sub-system is that same sub-self can be sub-self of several selves: mental images can be shared so that consciousness would not be so private as usually believed. Sharing involves also fusion of mental images. Sub-selves of different selves form a bound state and fuse to single sub-self giving rise to stereo consciousness (fusion of right and left visual fields is the basic example).

The formation of join along boundaries bonds connecting the boundaries of a sub-self space-time sheets is the space-time correlate for this process. The ability of subsystems to entangle when systems remain un-entangled is completely new and due to the new notion of subsystem (subsystem is separated by elementary particle horizon from system). Sharing of mental images and the possibility of time-like entanglement also possible telepathic quantum communications: for instance, TGD based model of episodal memories relies on this mechanism [83].

The hierarchy of space-time sheets functorially replicates itself at the level of quantum states and of subjective existence. Quantum states have a hierarchical structure corresponding to the decomposition
of space-time to space-time sheets. The sequence of quantum jumps decomposes into parallel sequences
of quantum jumps occurring at different parallel space-time sheets characterized by p-adic length scales. The possibility of quantum parallel dissipation (quarks inside hadrons) is one important
implication: although dissipation and de-coherence occur in short length and time scales, quantum
coherence is preserved in longer length and time scales. This is of utmost importance for understanding
how wet and hot brain can be macroscopic quantum system [38].

The self hierarchy has also counterpart at the level of Platonia made possible by infinitely struc-
tured points of space-time. The construction of infinite primes is analogous to a repeated second
quantization of an arithmetic quantum field theory such that the many particle states of previous level
representing infinite primes at that level become elementary particles at the next level of construc-
tion. This hierarchy reflect itself as the hierarchy of units and as a hierarchy of levels of mathematical
consciousness.

The steps in quantum jump, or equivalently the sequence of final states of individual steps would
define the objects of the category associated with the quantum jump. The first step would be the
formation of a larger number of wormhole contacts during $U$ process followed by their splitting to
minimum in the state function reduction. Formation and splitting of contacts would define arrows
now. During the state preparation each decay to separate 3-sheets would define arrow from connecting
initial state to both final states.

13.3.6 The category of light cones, the construction of the configuration
space geometry, and the problem of psychological time

Light-like 7-surfaces of imbedding space are central in the construction of the geometry of the world
of classical worlds. The original hypothesis was that space-times are 4-surfaces of $H = M^+_4 \times \mathbb{CP}^2$,
where $M^+_4$ is the future light cone of Minkowski space with the moment of big bang identified as its
boundary $\delta H = \delta M^+_4 \times \mathbb{CP}^2$, "the boundary of light-cone". The naive quantum holography would
suggest that by classical determinism everything reduces to the light cone boundary. The classical
non-determinism of Kähler action forces to give up this naive picture which also spoils the full Poincare
invariance.

The new view about energy and time forces to conclude that space-time surfaces approach vacua
at the boundary of the future light cone. The world of classical worlds, call it $CH$, would consist of
classical universes having a vanishing inertial 4-momentum and other conserved quantities and being
created from vacuum: big bang would be replaced with a "silent whisper amplified to a big bang". The
net gravitational mass density can be non-vanishing since gravitational momentum is difference
of inertial momenta of positive and negative energy matter: Einstein’s Equivalence Principle is exact
truth only at the limit when the interaction between positive and negative energy matter can be
neglected [70].

Poincare invariant theory results if one replaces $CH$ with the union of its copies $CH(a)$ associated
with the light cones $M^+_4(a)$ with $a$ specifying the position of the dip of $M^+_4(a)$ in $M^4$. Also past
directed light-cones $M^-_4(a)$ are allowed. The unions and intersections of the light cones with inclusion
as a basic arrow would form category analogous to the category Set with inclusion defining the arrow
of time. This category formalizes the ideas that cosmology has a fractal Russian doll like structure,
that the cosmologies inside cosmologies are singularity free, and that cosmology is analogous to an
organic evolution and organic evolution to a mini cosmology [70].

The view also unifies the proposed two explanations for the arrow of psychological time [83].

1. The mind like space-time sheets representing conscious self drift quantum jump by quantum
jump towards geometric future whereas the matter like space-time sheets remain stationary.
The self of the organism presumably consisting mostly of topological field quanta, would be
like a passenger in a moving train seeing the changing landscape. The organism would be a
mini cosmology drifting quantum jump to the geometric future. Also selves living in the reverse
direction of time are possible.

2. Psychological time corresponds to a phase transition front in which intentions represented by
p-adic space-time sheets transform to actions represented by real space-time sheets moving to
the direction of geometric future. The motion would be due to the drift of $M^+_4(a)$. The very
fact that the mini cosmology is created from vacuum, implies that space-time sheets of both
negative and positive field energy are abundantly generated as realizations of intentions. The intentional resources are richest near the boundary of $M_4^+(a)$ and depleted during the ageing with respect to subjective time as asymptotic self-organization patterns are reached. Interestingly, mini cosmology can be seen as a fractally scaled up variant of quantum jump. The realization of intentions as negative energy signals (phase conjugate light) sent to the geometric past and inducing a positive energy response (say neural activity) is consistent with the TGD based models for motor action and long term memory [83].

13.4 More precise characterization of the basic categories and possible applications

In the following the categories associated with self and quantum jump are discussed in more precise manner and applications to communications and cognition are considered.

13.4.1 Intuitive picture about the category formed by the geometric correlates of selves

Space-time surface $X^4(X^3)$ decomposes into regions obeying either real or $p$-adic topology and each region of this kind corresponds to an unentangled subsystem or self lasting at least one quantum jump. By the localization in the zero modes these decompositions are equivalent for all 3-surfaces $X^3$ in the quantum superposition defined by the prepared configuration space spinor fields resulting in quantum jumps. There is a hierarchy of selves since selves can contain sub-selves. The entire space-time surface $X^4(X^3)$ represents the highest level of the self hierarchy.

This structure defines in a natural manner a category. Objects are all possible sub-selves contained in the self hierarchy: sub-self is set consisting of lower level sub-selves, which in turn have a further decomposition to sub-selves, etc... The naive expectation is that geometrically sub-self belongs to a self as a subset and this defines an inclusion map acting as a natural morphism in this category. This expectation is not quite correct. More natural morphisms are the arrows telling that self as a set of sub-selves contains sub-self as an element. These arrows define a structure analogous to a composite of hierarchy trees.

To be more precise, for a single space-time surface $X^4(X^3)$ this hierarchy corresponds to a subjective time slice of the self hierarchy defined by a single quantum jump. The sequence of hierarchies associated with a sequence of quantum jumps is a natural geometric correlate for the self hierarchy. This means that the objects are now sequences of submoments of consciousness. Sequences are not arbitrary. Self must survive its lifetime although sub-selves at various levels can disappear and reappear (generation and disappearance of mental images). Geometrically this means typically a phase transition transforming real or $p_1$-adic to $p_2$-adic space-time region with same topology as the environment. Also sub-selves can fuse to single sub-self. The constraints on self sequences must be such that it takes these processes into account. Note that these constraints emerge naturally from the fact that quantum jumps sequences define the sequences of surfaces $X^4(X^3)$.

By the rich anatomy of the quantum jump there is large number of quantum jumps leading from a given initial quantum history to a given final quantum history. One could envisage quantum jump also as a discrete path in the space of configuration space spinor fields leading from the initial state to the final state. In particular, for given self there is an infinite number of closed elementary paths leading from the initial quantum history back to the initial quantum history and these paths in principle give all possible conscious information about a given quantum history/idea: kind of self morphisms are in question (analogous to, say, group automorphisms). Information about point of space is obtained only by moving around and coming back to the point, that is by studying the surroundings of the point. Self in turn can be seen as a composite of elementary paths defined by the quantum jumps. Selves can define arbitrarily complex composite closed paths giving information about a given quantum history.
13.4.2 Categories related to self and quantum jump

The categories defined by moments of consciousness and the notion of self

Since quantum jump involves state reduction and the sequence of self measurement reducing all entanglement except bound state entanglement, it defines a hierarchy of unentangled subsystems allowing interpretation as objects of a category. Arrows correspond to subsystem-system relationship and the two subsystems resulting in self measurement to the system. What subsystem corresponds mathematically is however not at all trivial and the naive description as a tensor factor does not work. Rather, a definition relying on the notion of p-adic length scale cutoff identified as a fundamental aspect of nature and consciousness is needed.

It is not clear what the statement that self corresponds to a subsystem which remains unentangled in subsequent quantum jump means concretely since subsystem can certainly change in some limits. What is clear that bound state entanglement between selves means a loss of consciousness. Category theory suggests that there should exist a functor between categories defined by two subsequent moments of consciousness. This functor maps submoments of consciousness to submoments of consciousness and arrows to arrows. Two subsequent submoments of consciousness belong to same sub-self is the functor maps the first one to the latter one. Thus category theory would play essential role in the precise definition of the notion of self.

The sequences of moments of consciousness form a larger category containing sub-selves as sequences of unentangled subsystems mapped to each other by functor arrows functoring subsequent quantum jumps to each other.

What might then be the ultimate characterizer of the self-identity? The theory of infinite primes suggests that space-time surface decomposes into regions labelled by finite p-adic primes. These primes must label also real regions rather than only p-adic ones, and one could understand this as resulting from a resonant transformation of intention to action. A p-adic space-time region characterized by prime \( p \) can transform to a real one or vice versa in quantum jump if the sizes of real and p-adic regions are characterized by the p-adic length scale \( L_p \) (or n-ary p-adic length scale \( L_p(n) \)). One can also consider the possibility that real region is accompanied by a p-adic region characterized by a definite prime \( p \) and providing a cognitive self-representation of the real region.

If this view is correct, the p-adic prime characterizing a given real or p-adic space-time sheet is the ultimate characterizer of the self-identity. Self identity is lost in bound state entanglement with another space-time sheet (at least when a space-time sheet with smaller value of the p-adic prime joins by join along boundaries bond to a one with a higher value of the p-adic prime). Self identity is also lost if a space-time sheet characterized by a given p-adic prime disappears in quantum jump.

The category associated with quantum jump sequences

There are several similarities between the ontologies and epistemologies of TGD and of category theory. Conscious experience is always determined by the discrete paths in the space of configuration space spinor fields defined by a quantum jump connecting two quantum histories (states) and is never determined by single quantum history as such (quantum states are unconscious). Also category theory is about relations between objects, not about objects directly: self-morphisms give information about the object of category (in case of group composite paths would correspond to products of group automorphisms). Analogously closed paths determined by quantum jump sequences give information about single quantum history. The point is however that it is impossible to have direct knowledge about the quantum histories: they are not conscious.

One can indeed define a natural category, call it \( \text{QSelf} \), applying to this situation. The objects of the category \( \text{QSelf} \) are initial quantum histories of quantum jumps and correspond to prepared quantum states. The discrete path defining quantum jump can be regarded as an elementary morphism. Selves are composites of elementary morphisms of the initial quantum history defined by quantum jumps: one can characterize the morphisms by the number of the elementary morphisms in the product. Trivial self contains no quantum jumps and corresponds to the identity morphism, null path. Thus the collection of all possible sequences of quantum jumps, that is collections of selves allows a description in terms of category theory although the category in question is not a subcategory of the category \( \text{Set} \).

Category \( \text{QSelf} \) does not possess terminal and initial elements (for terminal (initial) element \( T \) there is exactly one arrow \( A \to T \) (\( T \to A \)) for every \( A \): now there are always many paths between
Chapter 13. Category Theory, Quantum TGD, and TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness

13.4.3 Communications in TGD framework

Goro Kato identifies communications between conscious entities as natural maps between them whereas in TGD natural maps bind submoments of consciousness to selves. In TGD framework quantum measurement and the sharing of mental images are the basic candidates for communications. The problem is that the identification of communications as sharing of mental images is not consistent with the naive view about subsystem as a tensor factor. Many-sheeted space-time however forces length scale dependent notion of subsystem at space-time level and this saves the situation.

What communications are?

Communication is essentially generation of desired mental images/sub-selves in receiver. Communication between selves need not be directly conscious: in this case communication would generate mental images at some lower level of self hierarchy of receiver: for instance generate large number of sub-sub-selves of similar type. This is like communications between organizations. Communication can be also vertical: self can generate somehow sub-self in some sub-sub...sub-self or sub-sub...sub-self can generate sub-self of self somehow. This is communication from boss to the lower levels organization or vice versa.

These communications should have direct topological counterparts. For instance, the communication between selves could correspond to an exchange of mental image represented as a space-time region of different topology inside sender self space-time sheet. The sender self would simply throw this space-time region to a receiver self like a ball. This mechanism applies also to vertical communications since the ball could be also thrown from a boss to sub...sub-self at some lower level of hierarchy and vice versa.

The sequence of space-time surfaces provides a direct topological counterpart for communication as throwing balls representing sub-selves. Quantum jump sequence contains space-time surfaces in which the regions corresponding to receiver and sender selves are connected by a join along boundaries bond (perhaps massless extremal) representing classically the communication: during the communication the receiver and sender would form single self. The cartoon vision about rays connecting the eyes of communication persons would make sense quite concretely.

More refined means of communication would generate sub-selves of desired type directly at the end of receiver. In this case it is not so obvious how the sequence \( X^3 \) of space-time surfaces could represent communication. Of course, one can question whether communication is really what happens in this kind of situation. For instance, sender can affect the environment of receiver to be such that receiver gets irritated (computer virus is good manner to achieve this!) but one can wonder whether this is real communication.

Communication as quantum measurement?

Quantum measurement generates one-one map between the states of the entangled systems resulting in quantum measurement. Both state function reduction and self measurement give rise to this kind of map. This map could perhaps be interpreted as quantum communication between unentangled subsystems resulting in quantum measurement. For the state reduction process the space-time correlates are the values of zero modes. For state preparation the space-time correlates should correspond to classical spinor field modes correlating for the two subsystems generated in self measurement.

Communication as sharing of mental images

It has become clear that the sharing of mental images induced by quantum entanglement of sub-selves of two separate selves represents genuine conscious communication which is analogous telepathy and provides general mechanism of remote mental interactions making possible even molecular recognition mechanisms.

1. The sharing of mental images is not possible unless one assumes that self hierarchy is defined by using the notion of length scale resolution defined by \( p \)-adic length scale. The notion of scale of resolution is indeed fundamental for all quantum field theories (renormalization group
invariance) for all quantum field theories and without it the practical modelling of physics would not be possible. The notion reflects directly the length scale resolution of conscious experience. For a given sub-self of self the resolution is given by the p-adic length scale associated with the sub-self space-time sheet.

2. Length scale resolution emerges naturally from the fact that sub-self space-time sheets having Minkowskian signature of metric are separated from the one representing self by wormhole contacts with Euclidian signature of metric. The signature of the induced metric changes from Minkowskian signature to Euclidian signature at ‘elementary particle horizons’ surrounding the throats of the wormhole contacts and having degenerate induced metric. Elementary particle horizons are thus metrically two-dimensional light like surfaces analogous to the boundary of the light cone and allow conformal invariance. Elementary particle horizons act as causal horizons. Topologically condensed space-time sheets are analogous to black hole interiors and due to the lack of the causal connectedness the standard description of sub-selves as tensor factors of the state space corresponding to self is not appropriate.

Hence systems correspond, not to the space-time sheets plus entire hierarchy of space-time sheets condensed to it, but rather, to space-time sheets with holes resulting when the space-time sheets representing subsystems are spliced off along the elementary particle horizons around wormhole contacts. This does not mean that all information about subsystem is lost: subsystem space-time sheet is only replaced by the elementary particle horizon. In analogy with the description of the black hole, some parameters (mass, charges,...) characterizing the classical fields created by the sub-self space-time sheet characterize sub-self.

One can say that the state space of the system contains ‘holes’. There is a hierarchy of state spaces labelled by p-adic primes defining length scale resolutions. This picture resolves a long-standing puzzle relating to the interpretation of the fact that particle is characterize by both classical and quantum charges. Particle cannot couple simultaneously to both and this is achieved if quantum charge is associated with the lowest level description of the particle as $CP_2$ extremal and classical charges to its description at higher levels of hierarchy.

3. The immediate implication indeed is that it is possible to have a situation in which two selves are unentangled although their sub-selves (mental images) are entangled. This corresponds to the fusion and sharing of mental images. The sharing of the mental images means that union of disjoint hierarchy trees with levels labelled by p-adic primes $p$ is replaced by a union of hierarchy threees with horizontal lines connecting subsystems at the same level of hierarchy. Thus the classical correspondence defines a category of presheaves with both vertical arrows replaced by sub-self-self relationship, horizontal arrows representing sharing of mental images, and natural maps representing binding of submoments of consciousness to selves.

**Comparison with Goro Kato’s approach**

It is of interest to compare Goro Kato’s approach with TGD approach. The following correspondence suggests itself.

1. In TGD each quantum jumps defines a category analogous to the Goro Kato’s category of open sets of some topological space but set theoretic inclusion replaced by topological condensation. The category defined by a moment of consciousness is dynamical whereas the category of open sets is non-dynamical.

2. The assignment of a 3-surface acting as a causal determinant to each unentangled subsystem defined by a moment of consciousness defines a unique “quantum presheaf” which is the counterpart of the presheaf in Goro Kato’s theory. The conscious entity of Kato’s theory corresponds to the classical correlate for a moment of consciousness.

3. Natural maps between the causal determinants correspond to the space-time correlates for the functor arrows defining the threads connecting submoments of consciousness to selves. In Goro Kato’s theory natural maps are interpreted as communications between conscious entities. The sharing of mental images by quantum entanglement between subsystems of unentangled systems defines horizontal bi-directional arrows between subsystems associated with same moment of consciousness.
consciousness and is counterpart of communication in TGD framework. It replaces the union of disjoint hierarchy trees associated with various unentangled subsystems with hierarchy trees having horizontal connections defining the bi-directional arrows. The sharing of mental images is not possible if subsystem is identified as a tensor factor and thus without taking into account length scale resolution.

13.4.4 Cognizing about cognition

There are close connections with basic facts about cognition.

1. Categorization means classification and abstraction of common features in the class formed by the objects of a category. Already quantum jump defines category with hierarchical structure and can be regarded as consciously experienced analysis in which totally entangled entire universe $U\Psi_i$ decomposes to a product of maximally unentangled subsystems. The sub-selves of self are like elements of set and are experienced as separate objects whereas sub-sub-selves of sub-self self experiences as an average: they belong to a class or category formed by the sub-self. This kind of averaging occurs also for the contributions of quantum jumps to conscious experience of self.

2. The notions of category theory might be useful in an attempt to construct a theory of cognitive structures since cognition is indeed to high degree classification and abstraction process. The sub-selves of a real self indeed have p-adic space-time sheets as geometric correlates and thus correspond to cognitive sub-selves, thoughts. A meditative experience of empty mind means in case of real self the total absence of thoughts.

3. Predicate logic provides a formalization of the natural language and relies heavily on the notion of n-ary relation. Binary relations $R(a,b)$ corresponds formally to the subset of the product set $A \times B$. For instance, statements like ‘A does something to B’ can be expressed as a binary relation, particular kind of arrow and morphism ($A \leq B$ is a standard example). For sub-selves this relation would correspond to a dynamical evolution at space-time level modelling the interaction between A and B. The dynamical path defined by a sequence of quantum jumps is able to describe this kind of relationships too at level of conscious experience. For instance, ‘A touches B’ would involve the temporary fusion of sub-selves A and B to sub-self C.

13.5 Logic and category theory

Category theory allows naturally more general than Boolean logics inherent to the notion of topos associated with any category. Basic question is whether the ordinary notion of topos algebra based on set theoretic inclusion or the notion of quantum topos based on topological condensation is physically appropriate. Starting from the quasi-Boolean algebra of open sets one ends up to the conclusion that quantum logic is more natural. Also configuration space spinor fields lead naturally to the notion of quantum logic.

13.5.1 Is the logic of conscious experience based on set theoretic inclusion or topological condensation?

The algebra of open sets with intersections and unions and complement defined as the interior of the complement defines a modification of Boolean algebra having the peculiar feature that the points at the boundary of the closure of open set cannot be said to belong to neither interior of open set or of its complement. There are two options concerning the interpretation.

1. 3-valued logic could be in question. It is however not possible to understand this three-valuedness if one defines the quasi-Boolean algebra of open sets as Heyting algebra. The resulting logic is two-valued and the points at boundaries of the closure do not correspond neither to the statement or its negation. In p-adic context the situation changes since p-adic open sets are also closed so that the logic is strictly Boolean. That our ordinary cognitive mind is Boolean provides a further good reason for why cognition is p-adic.
2. These points at the boundary of the closure belong to both interior and exterior in which case a two-valued "quantum logic" allowing superposition of opposite truth values is in question. The situation is indeed exactly the same as in the case of space-time sheet having wormhole contacts to several space-time sheets.

The quantum logic brings in mind Zen consciousness \[8\] (which I became fascinated of while reading Hofstadter’s book "Gödel, Escher, Bach" [151]) and one can wonder whether selves having real space-time sheets as geometric correlates and able to live simultaneously in many parallel worlds correspond to Zen consciousness and Zen logic. Zen logic would be also logic of sensory experience whereas cognition would obey strictly Boolean logic.

The causal determinants associated with space-time sheets correspond to light like 3-surfaces which could elementary particle horizons or space-time boundaries and possibly also 3-surfaces separating two maximal deterministic regions of a space-time sheet. These surfaces act as 3-dimensional quantum holograms and have the strange Zen property that they are neither space-like nor time-like so that they represent both the state and the process. In the TGD based model for topological quantum computation (TQC) light-like boundaries code for the computation so that TQC program code would be equivalent with the running program \[85\].

### 13.5.2 Do configuration space spinor fields define quantum logic and quantum topos

I have proposed already earlier that configuration space spinor fields define what might be called quantum logic. One can wonder whether configuration space spinors could also naturally define what might be called quantum topos since the category underlying topos defines the logic appropriate to the topos. This question remains unanswered in the following: I just describe the line of thought generalizing ordinary Boolean logic.

#### Finite-dimensional spinors define quantum logic

Spinors at a point of an 2N-dimensional space span 2\(^N\)-dimensional space and spinor basis is in one-one correspondence with Boolean algebra with \(N\) different truth values (\(N\) bits). 2\(N\)=2-dimensional case is simple: Spin up spinor= true and spin-dow spinor=false. The spinors for 2\(N\)-dimensional space are obtained as an \(N\)-fold tensor product of 2-dimensional spinors (spin up,spin down): just like in the case of Cartesian power of \(\Omega\).

Boolean spinors in a given basis are eigen states for a set \(N\) mutually commuting sigma matrices providing a representation for the tangent space group acting as rotations. Boolean spinors define \(N\) Boolean statements in the set \(\Omega^N\) so that one can in a natural manner assign a set with a Boolean spinor. In the real case this group is \(SO(2N)\) and reduces to \(SU(N)\) for Kähler manifolds. For pseudo-euclidian metric some non-compact variant of the tangent space group is involved. The selections of \(N\) mutually commuting generators are labelled by the flag-manifold \(SO(2N)/SO(2)^N\) in real context and by the flag-manifold \(U(N)/U(1)^N\) in the complex case. The selection of these generators defines a collection of \(N\) 2-dimensional linear subspaces of the tangent space.

Spinors are in general complex superpositions of spinor basis which can be taken as the product spinors. The quantum measurement of \(N\) spins representing the Cartan algebra of \(SO(2N)\) (\(SU(N)\)) leads to a state representing a definite Boolean statement. This suggests that quantum jumps as moments of consciousness quite generally make universe classical, not only in geometric but also in logical sense. This is indeed what the state preparation process for the configuration space spinor field seems to do.

#### Quantum logic for finite-dimensional spinor fields

One can generalize the idea of the spinor logic also to the case of spinor fields. For a given choice of the local spinor basis (which is unique only modular local gauge rotation) spinor field assigns to each point of finite-dimensional space a quantum superposition of Boolean statements decomposing into product of \(N\) statements.

Also now one can ask whether it is possible to find a gauge in which each point corresponds to definite Boolean statement and is thus an eigen state of a maximal number of mutually commuting rotation generators \(\Sigma_{ij}\). This is not trivial if one requires that Dirac equation is satisfied. In the case
of flat space this is certainly true and constant spinors multiplied by functions which solve d’Alembert equation provide a global basis.

The solutions of Dirac equation in a curved finite-dimensional space do not usually possess a definite spin direction globally since spinor curvature means the presence of magnetic spin-flipping interaction and since there need not exist a global gauge transformation leading to an eigen state of the local Cartan algebra everywhere. What might happen is that the local gauge transformation becomes singular at some point: for instance, the direction of spin would be radial around given point and become ill defined at the point. This is much like the singularities for vector fields on sphere. The spinor field having this kind of singularity should vanish at singularity but the local gauge rotation rotating spin in same direction everywhere is necessarily ill-defined at the singularity.

In fact, this can be expressed using the language of category theory. The category in question corresponds to a presheaf which assigns to the points of the base space the fiber space of the spinor bundle. The presence of singularity means that there are no global section for this presheaf, that is a continuous choice of a non-vanishing spinor at each point of the base space. The so called Kochen-Specker theorem discussed in [154] is closely related to a completely analogous phenomenon involving non-existence of global sections and thus non-existence of a global truth value.

Thus in case of curved spaces is not necessarily possible to have spinor field basis representing globally Boolean statements and only the notion of locally Boolean logic makes sense. Indeed, one can select the basis to be eigen state of maximal set of mutually commuting rotation generators in single point of the compact space. Any such choice does.

Quantum logic and quantum topos defined by the prepared configuration space spinor fields

The prepared configuration space spinor fields occurring as initial and final states of quantum jumps are the natural candidates for defining quantum logic. The outcomes of the quantum jumps resulting in the state preparation process are maximally unentangled states and are as close to Boolean states as possible.

Configuration space spinors correspond to fermionic Fock states created by infinite number of fermionic (leptonic and quarklike) creation and annihilation operators. The spin degeneracy is replaced by the double-fold degeneracy associated with a given fermion mode: given state either contains fermion or not and these two states represent true and false now. If configuration space were flat, the Fock state basis with definite fermion and anti-fermion numbers in each mode would be in one-one correspondence with Boolean algebra.

Situation is however not so simple. Finite-dimensional curved space is replaced with the fiber degrees of freedom of the configuration space in which the metric is non-vanishing. The precise analogy with the finite-dimensional case suggests that if the curvature form of the configuration space spinor connection is nontrivial, it is impossible to diagonalize even the prepared maximally unentangled configuration space spinor fields $\Psi_i$ in the entire fiber of the configuration space (quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom) for given values of the zero modes. Local singularities at which the spin quantum numbers of the diagonalized but vanishing configuration space spinor field become ill-defined are possible also now.

In the infinite-dimensional context the presence of the fermion-anti-fermion pairs in the state means that it does not represent a definite Boolean statement unless one defines a more general basis of configuration space spinors for which pairs are present in the states of the state basis: this generalization is indeed possible. The sigma matrices of the configuration space appearing in the spinor connection term of the Dirac operator of the configuration space indeed create fermion-fermion pairs. What is decisive, is not the absence of fermion-anti-fermion pairs, but the possibility that the spinor field basis cannot be reduced to eigen states of the local Cartan algebra in fiber degrees of freedom globally.

Also for bound states of fermions (say leptons and quarks) it is impossible to reduce the state to a definite Boolean statement even locally. This would suggest that fermionic logic does not reduce to a completely Boolean logic even in the case of the prepared states.

Thus configuration space spinor fields could have interpretation in terms of non-Boolean quantum logic possessing Boolean logics only as sub-logics and define what might be called quantum topos. Instead of $\Omega^N$-valued maps the values for the maps are complex valued quantum superpositions of truth values in $\Omega^N$. 
An objection against the notion of quantum logic is that Boolean algebra operations AND and OR do not preserve fermion number so that quantum jump sequences leading from the product state defined by operands to the state representing the result of operation are therefore not possible. One manner to circumvent the objection is to consider the sub-algebra spanned by fermion and anti-fermion pairs for given mode so that fermion number conservation is not a problem. The objection can be also circumvented for pairs of space-time sheets with opposite time orientations and thus opposite signs of energies for particles. One can construct the algebra in question as pairs of many fermion states consisting of positive energy fermion and negative energy anti-fermion so that all states have vanishing fermion number and logical operations become possible. Pairs of MEs with opposite time orientations are excellent candidates for carries of these fermion-anti-fermion pairs.

Quantum classical correspondence and quantum logic

The intuitive idea is that the global Boolean statements correspond to sections of $\mathbb{Z}^2$ bundle. Möbius band is a prototype example here. The failure of a global statement would reduce to the non-existence of global section so that true would transforms to false as one goes around full $2\pi$ rotation.

One can ask whether fermionic quantum realization of Boolean logic could have space-time counterpart in terms of $\mathbb{Z}_2$ fiber bundle structure. This would give some hopes of having some connection between category theoretical and fermionic realizations of logic. The following argument stimulated by email discussion with Diego Lucio Rapoport suggests that this might be the case.

1. The hierarchy of Planck constants realized using the notion of generalized imbedding space involves only groups $\mathbb{Z}_{n_a} \times \mathbb{Z}_{n_b}$, $n_a, n_b \neq 2$ if one takes Jones inclusions as starting point. There is however no obvious reason for excluding the values $n_a = 2$ and $n_b = 2$ and the question concerns physical interpretation. Even if one allows only $n_i \geq 3$ one can ask for the physical interpretation for the factorization $\mathbb{Z}_{2^{na}} = \mathbb{Z}_2 \times \mathbb{Z}_{n_i}$. Could it perhaps relate to a space-time correlates for Boolean two-valuedness?

2. An important implication of fiber bundle structure is that the partonic 2-surfaces have $\mathbb{Z}_{n_a} \times \mathbb{Z}_{n_b} = \mathbb{Z}_{n_a n_b}$ as a group of conformal symmetries. I have proposed that $n_a$ or $n_b$ is even for fermions so that $\mathbb{Z}_2$ acts as a conformal symmetry of the partonic 2-surface. Both $n_a$ and $n_b$ would be odd for truly elementary bosons. Note that this hypothesis makes sense also for $n_i \geq 3$.

3. $\mathbb{Z}_2$ conformal symmetry for fermions would imply that all partonic 2-surfaces associated with fermions are hyper-elliptic. As a consequence elementary particle vacuum functionals defined in modular degrees of freedom would vanish for fermions for genus $g > 2$ so that only three fermion families would be possible in accordance with experimental facts. Since gauge bosons and Higgs correspond to pairs of partonic 2-surfaces (the throats of the wormhole contact) one has 9 gauge boson states labelled by the pairs $(g_1, g_2)$ which can be grouped to SU(3) singlet and octet. Singlet corresponds to ordinary gauge bosons.

super-symplectic bosons are truly elementary bosons in the sense that they do not consist of fermion-antifermion pairs. For them both $n_a$ and $n_b$ should be odd if the correspondence is taken seriously and all genera would be possible. The super-conformal partners of these bosons have the quantum numbers of right handed neutrino. Since both spin directions are possible, one can ask whether Boolean $\mathbb{Z}_2$ must be present also now. This need not be the case, $\nu_R$ generates only super-symmetries and does not define a family of fermionic oscillator operators. The electro-weak spin of $\nu_L$ is frozen and it does not couple at all to electro-weak intersections. Perhaps (only) odd values of $n_i$ are possible in this case.

4. If fermionic Boolean logic has a space-time correlate, one can wonder whether the fermionic $\mathbb{Z}_2$ conformal symmetry might correspond to a space-time correlate for the Boolean true-false dichotomy. If the partonic 2-surface contains points which are fixed points of $\mathbb{Z}_2$ symmetry, there exists no everywhere non-vanishing sections. Furthermore, induced spinor fields should vanish at the fixed points of $\mathbb{Z}_2$ symmetry since they correspond to singular orbifold points so that one could not actually have a situation in which true and false are true simultaneously. Global sections could however fail to exist since $\mathbb{C}P_2$ spinor bundle is non-trivial.
13.5.3 Category theory and the modelling of aesthetic and ethical judgements

Consciousness theory should allow to model the logics of ethics and aesthetics. Evolution (representable as p-adic evolution in TGD framework) is regarded as something positive and is a good candidate for defining universal ethics in TGD framework. Good deeds are such that they support this evolution occurring in statistical sense in any case. Moral provides a practical model for what good deeds are and moral right-wrong statements are analogous to logical statements. Often however the two-valued right-wrong logic seems to be too simplistic in case of moral statements. Same applies to aesthetic judgements. A possible application of the generalized logics defined by the inherent structure of categories relates to the understanding of the dilemmas associated with the moral and aesthetic rules.

As already found, quantum versions of sieves provide a formal generalization of Boolean truth values as a characteristic of a given category. Generalized moral rules could perhaps be seen as sieve valued statements about deeds. Deeds are either right or wrong in what might be called Boolean moral code. One can also consider Zen moral in which some deeds can be said to be right and wrong simultaneously. Some deeds could also be such that there simply exists no globally consistent moral rule: this would correspond to the nonexistence of what is called global section assigning to each object of the category consisting of the pairs formed by a moral agent and given deed) a sieve simultaneously.

13.6 Platonism, Constructivism, and Quantum Platonism

During years I have been trying to understand how Category Theory and Set Theory relate to quantum TGD inspired view about fundamentals of mathematics and the outcome section is added to this chapter several years after its first writing. I hope that reader does not experience too unpleasant discontinuity. I managed to clarify my thoughts about what these theories are by reading the article Structuralism, Category Theory and Philosophy of Mathematics by Richard Stefanik [193]. Blog discussions and email correspondence with Sampo Vesterinen have been very stimulating and inspired the attempt to represent TGD based vision about the unification of mathematics, physics, and consciousness theory in a more systematic manner.

Before continuing I want to summarize the basic ideas behind TGD vision. One cannot understand mathematics without understanding mathematical consciousness. Mathematical consciousness and its evolution must have direct quantum physical correlates and by quantum classical correspondence these correlates must appear also at space-time level. Quantum physics must allow to realize number as a conscious experience analogous to a sensory quale. In TGD based ontology there is no need to postulate a physical world behind the quantum states as mathematical entities (theory is the reality). Hence number cannot be any physical object, but can be identified as a quantum state or its label and its number theoretical anatomy is revealed by the conscious experiences induced by the number theoretic variants of particle reactions. Mathematical systems and their axiomatics are dynamical evolving systems and physics is number theoretically universal selecting rationals and their extensions in a special role as numbers, which can be regarded elements of several number fields simultaneously.

13.6.1 Platonism and structuralism

There are basically two philosophies of mathematics.

1. Platonism assumes that mathematical objects and structures have independent existence. Natural numbers would be the most fundamental objects of this kind. For instance, each natural number has its own number-theoretical anatomy decomposing into a product of prime numbers defining the elementary particles of Platonia. For quantum physicist this vision is attractive, and even more so if one accepts that elementary particles are labelled by primes (as I do)! The problematic aspects of this vision relate to the physical realization of the Platonia. Neither Minkowski space-time nor its curved variants understood in the sense of set theory have no room for Platonia and physical laws (as we know them) do not seem to allow the realization of all imaginable internally consistent mathematical structures.

2. Structuralist believes that the properties of natural numbers result from their relations to other natural numbers so that it is not possible to speak about number theoretical anatomy in the
Platonic sense. Numbers as such are structureless and their relationships to other numbers provide for their apparent structure. According to structuralism, numbers have number theoretic anatomy and that this anatomy can be only revealed by the morphisms or something more general which must have physical counterparts. I would like to regard numbers are analogous to bound states of elementary particles. Just as the decays of bound states reveal their inner structure, the generalizations of morphisms would reveal to the mathematician the inherent number theoretic anatomy of integers.

13.6.2 Structuralism

Set theory and category theory represent two basic variants of structuralism and before continuing I want to clarify to myself the basic ideas of structuralism: the reader can skip this section if it looks too boring.

Set theory

Structuralism has many variants. In set theory, the elements of set are treated as structureless points and sets with the same cardinality are equivalent. In number theory additional structure must be introduced. In the case of natural numbers one introduces the notion of successor and induction axiom and defines the basic arithmetic operations using these. Set theoretic realization is not unique. For instance, one can start from empty set \( \emptyset \) identified as 0, identify 1 as \( \{ \emptyset \} \), 2 as \( \{ \{ \emptyset \} \} \) and so on. One can also identify 0 as \( \emptyset \), 1 as \( \{ \emptyset \} \), 2 as \( \{ \{ \emptyset \} \} \).... For both physicist and consciousness theorist these formal definitions look rather weird.

The non-uniqueness of the identification of natural numbers as a set could be seen as a problem. The structuralist’s approach is based on an extensional definition meaning that two objects are regarded as identical if one cannot find any property distinguishing them: object is a representative for the equivalence class of similar objects. This brings in mind gauge fixing to the mind of physicists.

Category theory

Category theory represents a second form of structuralism. Category theorist does not worry about the ontological problems and dreams that all properties of objects could be reduced to the arrows and formally one could identify even objects as identity morphisms (looks like a trick to me). The great idea is that functors between categories respecting the structure defined by morphisms provide information about categories. Second basic concept is natural transformation which maps functors to functors in a structure preserving manner. Also functors define a category so that one can construct endless hierarchy of categories. This approach has enormous unifying power since functors and natural maps systemize the process of generalization. There is no doubt that category theory forms a huge piece of mathematics but I find difficult to believe that arrows can catch all of it.

The notion of category can be extended to that of n-category: in I described a geometric realization of this hierarchy in which one defines 1-morphisms by parallel translations, 2-morphisms by parallel translations of parallel translations, and so on. In infinite-dimensional space this hierarchy would be infinite. Abstractions about abstractions about..., thoughts about thoughts about, statements about statements about..., is the basic idea behind this interpretation. Also the hierarchy of logics of various orders corresponds to this hierarchy. This encourages to see category theoretic thinking as being analogous to higher level self reflection which must be distinguished from the direct sensory experience.

In the case of natural numbers category theoretician would identify successor function as the arrow binding natural numbers to an infinitely long string with 0 as its end. If this approach would work, the properties of numbers would reflect the properties of the successor function.
13.6.3 The view about mathematics inspired by TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness

TGD based view might be called quantum Platonism. It is inspired by the requirement that both quantum states and quantum jumps between them are able to represent number theory and that all quantum notions have also space-time correlates so that Platonia should in some sense exist also at the level of space-time. Here I provide a brief summary of this view as it is now. The articles "TGD" [6] and "TGD inspired theory of consciousness" [7] provide an overview about TGD and TGD inspired theory of consciousness.

Physics is fixed from the uniqueness of infinite-D existence and number theoretic universality

1. The basic philosophy of quantum TGD relies on the geometrization of physics in terms of infinite-dimensional Kähler geometry of the "world of classical worlds" (configuration space), whose uniqueness is forced by the mere mathematical existence. Space-time dimension and imbedding space $H = M^4 \times \mathbb{CP}_2$ are fixed among other things by this condition and allow interpretation in terms of classical number fields. Physical states correspond to configuration space spinor fields with configuration space spinors having interpretation as Fock states. Rather remarkably, configuration space Clifford algebra defines standard representation of so called hyper finite factor of $\mathcal{II}_1$, perhaps the most fascinating von Neumann algebra.

2. Number theoretic universality states that all number fields are in a democratic position. This vision can be realized by requiring generalization of notions of imbedding space by gluing together real and p-adic variants of imbedding space along common algebraic numbers. All algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers are allowed. Real and p-adic space-time sheets intersect along common algebraics. The identification of the p-adic space-time sheets as correlates of cognition and intentionality explains why cognitive representations at space-time level are always discrete. Only space-time points belonging to an algebraic extension of rationals associated contribute to the data defining S-matrix. These points define what I call number theoretic braids. The interpretation in of algebraic discreteness terms of a physical realization of axiom of choice is highly suggestive. The axiom of choice would be dynamical and evolving quantum jump by quantum jump as the algebraic complexity of quantum states increases.

Holy trinity of existence

In TGD framework one would have 3-levelled ontology numbers should have representations at all these levels [7].

1. Subjective existence as a sequence of quantum jumps giving conscious sensory representations for numbers and various geometric structures would be the first level.

2. Quantum states would correspond to Platonia of mathematical ideas and mathematician- or if one is unwilling to use this practical illusion- conscious experiences about mathematical ideas, would be in quantum jumps. The quantum jumps between quantum states respecting the symmetries characterizing the mathematical structure would provide conscious information about the mathematical ideas not directly accessible to conscious experience. Mathematician would live in Plato’s cave. There is no need to assume any independent physical reality behind quantum states as mathematical entities since quantum jumps between these states give rise to conscious experience. Theory-reality dualism disappears since the theory is reality or more poetically: painting is the landscape.

3. The third level of ontology would be represented by classical physics at the space-time level essential for quantum measurement theory. By quantum classical correspondence space-time physics would be like a written language providing symbolic representations for both quantum states and changes of them (by the failure of complete classical determinism of the fundamental variational principle). This would involve both real and p-adic space-time sheets corresponding to sensory and cognitive representations of mathematical concepts. This representation makes possible the feedback analogous to formulas written by mathematician crucial for the ability of
becoming conscious about what one was conscious of and the dynamical character of this process allows to explain the self-referentiality of consciousness without paradox.

This ontology releases a deep Platonistic sigh of relief. Since there are no physical objects, there is no need to reduce mathematical notions to objects of the physical world. There are only quantum states identified as mathematical entities labelled naturally by integer valued quantum numbers; conscious experiences, which must represent sensations giving information about the number theoretical anatomy of a given quantum number; and space-time surfaces providing space-time correlates for quantum physics and therefore also for number theory and mathematical structures in general.

Factorization of integers as a direct sensory perception?

Both physicist and consciousness theorist would argue that the set theoretic construction of natural numbers could not be farther away from how we experience integers. Personally I feel that neither structuralist’s approach nor Platonism as it is understood usually are enough. Mathematics is a conscious activity and this suggests that quantum theory of consciousness must be included if one wants to build more satisfactory view about fundamentals of mathematics.

Oliver Sack’s book *The man who mistook his wife for a hat* \[7\] (see also \[68\] ) contains fascinating stories about those aspects of brain and consciousness which are more or less mysterious from the viewpoint of neuroscience. Sacks tells in his book also a story about twins who were classified as idiots but had amazing number theoretical abilities. I feel that this story reveals something very important about the real character of mathematical consciousness.

The twins had absolutely no idea about mathematical concepts such as the notion of primeness but they could factorize huge numbers and tell whether they are primes. Their eyes rolled wildly during the process and suddenly their face started to glow of happiness and they reported a discovery of a factor. One could not avoid the feeling that they quite concretely saw the factorization process. The failure to detect the factorization served for them as the definition of primeness. For them the factorization was not a process based on some rules but a direct sensory perception.

The simplest explanation for the abilities of twins would in terms of a model of integers represented as string like structures consisting of identical basic units. This string can decay to strings. If string containing n units decaying into \( m > 1 \) identical pieces is not perceived, the conclusion is that a prime is in question. It could also be that decay to units smaller than 2 was forbidden in this dynamics. The necessary connection between written representations of numbers and representative strings is easy to build as associations.

This kind theory might help to understand marvellous feats of mathematicians like Ramanujan who represents a diametrical opposite of Groethendieck as a mathematician (when Groethendieck was asked to give an example about prime, he mentioned 57 which became known as Groethendieck prime!).

The lesson would be that one very fundamental representation of integers would be, not as objects, but conscious experiences. Primeness would be like the quale of redness. This of course does not exclude also other representations.

Experience of integers in TGD inspired quantum theory of consciousness

In quantum physics integers appear very naturally as quantum numbers. In quantal axiomatization or interpretation of mathematics same should hold true.

1. In TGD inspired theory of consciousness \[7\] quantum jump is identified as a moment of consciousness. There is actually an entire fractal hierarchy of quantum jumps consisting of quantum jumps and this correlates directly with the corresponding hierarchy of physical states and dark matter hierarchy. This means that the experience of integer should be reducible to a certain kind of quantum jump. The possible changes of state in the quantum jump would characterize the sensory representation of integer.

2. The quantum state as such does not give conscious information about the number theoretic anatomy of the integer labelling it: the change of the quantum state is required. The above geometric model translated to quantum case would suggest that integer represents a multiplicatively conserved quantum number. Decays of this this state into states labelled by integers \( n_i \)
such that one has \( n = \prod_i n_i \) would provide the fundamental conscious representation for the number theoretic anatomy of the integer. At the level of sensory perception based the space-time correlates a string-like bound state of basic particles representing \( n=1 \).

3. This picture is consistent with the Platonist view about integers represented as structured objects, now labels of quantum states. It would also conform with the view of category theorist in the sense that the arrows of category theorist replaced with quantum jumps are necessary to gain conscious information about the structure of the integer.

### Infinite primes and arithmetic consciousness

Infinite primes were the first mathematical fruit of TGD inspired theory of consciousness and the inspiration for writing this posting came from the observation that the infinite primes at the lowest level of hierarchy provide a representation of algebraic numbers as Fock states of a super-symmetric arithmetic QFT so that it becomes possible to realize quantum jumps revealing the number theoretic anatomy of integers, rationals, and perhaps even that of algebraic numbers.

1. Infinite primes have a representation as Fock states of super-symmetric arithmetic QFT and at the lowest level of hierarchy they provide representations for primes, integers, rationals and algebraic numbers in the sense that at the lowest level of hierarchy of second quantizations the simplest infinite primes are naturally mapped to rationals whereas more complex infinite primes having interpretation as bound states can be mapped to algebraic numbers. Conscious experience of number can be assigned to the quantum jumps between these quantum states revealing information about the number theoretic anatomy of the number represented. It would be wrong to say that rationals only label these states: rather, these states represent rationals and since primes label the particles of these states.

2. More concretely, the conservation of number theoretic energy defined by the logarithm of the rational assignable with the Fock state implies that the allowed decays of the state to a product of infinite integers are such that the rational can decompose only into a product of rationals. These decays could provide for the above discussed fundamental realization of multiplicative aspects of arithmetic consciousness. Also additive aspects are represented since the exponents \( k \) in the powers \( p^k \) appearing in the decomposition are conserved so that only the partitions \( k = \sum_i k_i \) are representable. Thus both product decompositions and partitions, the basic operations of number theorist, are represented.

3. The higher levels of the hierarchy represent a hierarchy of abstractions about abstractions bringing strongly in mind the hierarchy of n-categories and various similar constructions including n-th order logic. It also seems that the \( n+1 \)-th level of hierarchy provides a quantum representation for the \( n \)-th level. Ordinary primes, integers, rationals, and algebraic numbers would be the lowest level, -the initial object- of the hierarchy representing nothing at low level. Higher levels could be reduced to them by the analog of category theoretic reductionism in the sense that there is arrow between \( n \)-th and \( n+1 \)-th level representing the second quantization at this level. On can also say that these levels represent higher reflective level of mathematical consciousness and the fundamental sensory perception corresponds the lowest level.

4. Infinite primes have also space-time correlates. The decomposition of particle into partons can be interpreted as an infinite prime and this gives geometric representations of infinite primes and also rationals. The finite primes appearing in the decomposition of infinite prime correspond to bosonic or fermionic partonic 2-surfaces. Many-sheeted space-time provides a representation for the hierarchy of second quantizations: one physical prediction is that many particle bound state associated with space-time sheet behaves exactly like a boson or fermion. Nuclear string model is one concrete application of this idea: it replaces nucleon reductionism with reductionism occurs first to strings consisting of \( A \leq 4 \) nuclei and which in turn are strings consisting of nucleons. A further more speculative representation of infinite rationals as space-time surfaces is based on their mapping to rational functions.
Number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity

The notion of infinite primes leads to the notion of algebraic holography in which space-time points possess infinitely rich number-theoretic anatomy. This anatomy would be due to the existence of infinite number of real units defined as ratios of infinite integers which reduce to unit in the real sense and various p-adic senses. This anatomy is not visible in real physics but can contribute directly to mathematical consciousness.

The anatomies of single space-time point could represent the entire world of classical worlds and quantum states of universe: the number theoretic anatomy is of course not visible in the structure of these states. Therefore the basic building brick of mathematics - point- would become the Platonia able to represent all of the mathematics consistent with the laws of quantum physics. Space-time points would evolve, becoming more and more complex quantum jump by quantum jump. Configuration space and quantum states would be represented by the anatomies of space-time points. Some space-time points are more "civilized" than others so that space-time decomposes into "civilizations" at different levels of mathematical evolution.

Paths between space-time points represent processes analogous to parallel translations affecting the structure of the point and one can also define n-parallel translations up to $n = 4$ at level of space-time and $n = 8$ at level of imbedding space. At level of world of classical worlds whose points are representable as number theoretical anatomies arbitrary high values of $n$ can be realized.

It is fair to say that the number theoretical anatomy of the space-time point makes it possible self-reference loop to close so that structured points are able to represent the physics of associated with the structures constructed from structureless points. Hence one can speak about algebraic holography or number theoretic Brahman=Atman identity.

Finite measurement resolution, Jones inclusions, and number theoretic braids

In the history of physics and mathematics the realization of various limitations have been the royal road to a deeper understanding (Uncertainty Principle, Gödel's theorem). The precision of quantum measurement, sensory perception, and cognition are always finite. In standard quantum measurement theory this limitation is not taken into account but forms a corner stone of TGD based vision about quantum physics and of mathematics too as I want to argue in the following.

The finite resolutions has representation both at classical and quantum level.

1. At the level of quantum states finite resolution is represented in terms of Jones inclusions $N$ subset $M$ of hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ (HFFs) \[20\]. $N$ represents measurement resolution in the sense that the states related by the action of $N$ cannot be distinguished in the measurement considered. Complex rays are replaced by $N$ rays. This brings in noncommutativity via quantum groups \[9\]. Non-commutativity in TGD Universe would be therefore due to a finite measurement resolution rather than something exotic emerging in the Planck length scale. Same applies to p-adic physics: p-adic space-time sheets have literally infinite size in real topology!

2. At the space-time level discretization implied by the number theoretic universality could be seen as being due to the finite resolution with common algebraic points of real and p-adic variant of the partonic 3-surface chosen as representatives for regions of the surface. The solutions of modified Dirac equation are characterized by the prime in question so that the preferred prime makes itself visible at the level of quantum dynamics and characterizes the p-adic length scale fixing the values of coupling constants. Discretization could be also understood as effective non-commutativity of imbedding space points due to the finite resolution implying that second quantized spinor fields anticommute only at a discrete set of points rather than along stringy curve.

In this framework it is easy to imagine physical representations of number theoretical and other mathematical structures.

1. Every compact group corresponds to a hierarchy of Jones inclusions corresponding to various representations for the quantum variants of the group labelled by roots of unity. I would be surprised if non-compact groups would not allow similar representation since HFF can be regarded as infinite tensor power of n-dimensional complex matrix algebra for any value of n. Somewhat
paradoxically, the finite measurement resolution would make possible to represent Lie group theory physically [26].

2. There is a strong temptation to identify the Galois groups of algebraic numbers as the infinite permutation group $S_\infty$ consisting of permutations of finite number of objects, whose projective representations give rise to an infinite braid group $B_\infty$. The group algebras of these groups are HFFs besides the representation provided by the spinors of the world of classical worlds having physical identification as fermionic Fock states. Therefore physical states would provide a direct representation also for the more abstract features of number theory [37].

3. Number theoretical braids crucial for the construction of S-matrix provide naturally representations for the Galois groups G associated with the algebraic extensions of rationals as diagonal imbeddings $G \times G \times \ldots$ to the completion of $S_\infty$ representable also as the action on the completion of spinors in the world of classical worlds so that the core of number theory would be represented physically [37]. At the space-time level number theoretic braid having G as symmetries would represent the G. These representations are analogous to global gauge transformations. The elements of $S_\infty$ are analogous to local gauge transformations having a natural identification as a universal number theoretical gauge symmetry group leaving physical states invariant.

**Hierarchy of Planck constants and the generalization of imbedding space**

Jones inclusions inspire a further generalization of the notion of imbedding space obtained by gluing together copies of the imbedding space H regarded as coverings $H \rightarrow H/G_a \times G_b$. In the simplest scenario $G_a \times G_b$ leaves invariant the choice of quantization axis and thus this hierarchy provides imbedding space correlate for the choice of quantization axes inducing these correlates also at space-time level and at the level of world of classical worlds [26].

Dark matter hierarchy is identified in terms of different sectors of H glued together along common points of base spaces and thus forming a book like structure. For the simplest option elementary particles proper correspond to maximally quantum critical systems in the intersection of all pages. The field bodies of elementary particles are in the interiors of the pages of this "book".

One can assign to Jones inclusions quantum phase $q = \exp(i2\pi/n)$ and the groups $Z_n$ acts as exact symmetries both at level of $M^4$ and $CP_2$. In the case of $M^4$ this means that space-time sheets have exact $Z_n$ rotational symmetry. This suggests that the algebraic numbers $q^n$ could have geometric representation at the level of sensory perception as $Z_n$ symmetric objects. We need not be conscious of this representation in the ordinary wake-up consciousness dominated by sensory perception of ordinary matter with $q = 1$. This would make possible the idea about transcendentals like $\pi$, which do not appear in any finite-dimensional extension of even p-adic numbers (p-adic numbers allow finite-dimensional extension by since $p^\infty$ is ordinary p-adic number). Quantum jumps in which state suffers an action of the generating element of $Z_n$ could also provide a sensory realization of these groups and numbers $exp(i2\pi/n)$.

Planck constant is identified as the ratio $n_a/n_b$ of integers associated with $M^4$ and $CP_2$ degrees of freedom so that a representation of rationals emerge again. The so called ruler and compass rationals whose definition involves only a repeated square root operation applied on rationals are cognitively the simplest ones and should appear first in the evolution of mathematical consciousness.

**13.6.4 Farey sequences, Riemann hypothesis, tangles, and TGD**

Farey sequences allow an alternative formulation of Riemann Hypothesis and subsequent pairs in Farey sequence characterize so called rational 2-tangles. In TGD framework Farey sequences relate very closely to dark matter hierarchy, which inspires "Platonia as the best possible world in the sense that cognitive representations are optimal" as the basic variational principle of mathematics. This variational principle supports RH.

Possible TGD realizations of tangles, which are considerably more general objects than braids, are considered. One can assign to a given rational tangle a rational number $a/b$ and the tangles labelled by $a/b$ and $c/d$ are equivalent if $ad - bc = \pm 1$ holds true. This means that the rationals in question
are neighboring members of Farey sequence. Very light-hearted guesses about possible generalization of these invariants to the case of general $N$-tangles are made.

**Farey sequences**

Some basic facts about Farey sequences [26] demonstrate that they are very interesting also from TGD point of view.

1. Farey sequence $F_N$ is defined as the set of rationals $0 \leq q = m/n \leq 1$ satisfying the conditions $n \leq N$ ordered in an increasing sequence.

2. Two subsequent terms $a/b$ and $c/d$ in $F_N$ satisfy the condition $ad - bc = 1$ and thus define an element of the modular group $SL(2, \mathbb{Z})$.

3. The number $|F(N)|$ of terms in Farey sequence is given by

$$|F(N)| = |F(N - 1)| + \phi(N - 1).$$

Here $\phi(n)$ is Euler’s totient function giving the number of divisors of $n$. For primes one has $\phi(p) = 1$ so that in the transition from $p$ to $p + 1$ the length of Farey sequence increases by one unit by the addition of $q = 1/(p + 1)$ to the sequence.

The members of Farey sequence $F_N$ are in one-one correspondence with the set of quantum phases $q_n = e^{\pi i 2 \pi/n}$, $0 \leq n \leq N$. This suggests a close connection with the hierarchy of Jones inclusions, quantum groups, and in TGD context with quantum measurement theory with finite measurement resolution and the hierarchy of Planck constants involving the generalization of the imbedding space. Also the recent TGD inspired ideas about the hierarchy of subgroups of the rational modular group with subgroups labelled by integers $N$ and in direct correspondence with the hierarchy of quantum critical phases [20] would naturally relate to the Farey sequence.

**Riemann Hypothesis and Farey sequences**

Farey sequences are used in two equivalent formulations of the Riemann hypothesis. Suppose the terms of $F_N$ are $a_{n,N}$, $0 < n \leq |F_N|$. Define

$$d_{n,N} = a_{n,N} - \frac{n}{|F_N|}.$$

In other words, $d_{n,N}$ is the difference between the $n$:th term of the $N$:th Farey sequence, and the $n$:th member of a set of the same number of points, distributed evenly on the unit interval. Franel and Landau proved that both of the following statements

$$\sum_{n=1,\ldots,|F_N|} |d_{n,N}| = O(N^r) \quad \text{for any } r > 1/2,$$

$$\sum_{n=1,\ldots,|F_N|} d_{n,N}^2 = O(N^r) \quad \text{for any } r > 1.$$  \hspace{1cm} (13.6.1)

are equivalent with Riemann hypothesis.

One could say that RH would guarantee that the numbers of Farey sequence provide the best possible approximate representation for the evenly distributed rational numbers $n/|F_N|$.

**Farey sequences and TGD**

Farey sequences seem to relate very closely to TGD.
1. The rationals in the Farey sequence can be mapped to the roots of unity by the map \( q \mapsto \exp(i2\pi q) \). The numbers \( 1/|F_N| \) are in turn mapped to the numbers \( \exp(i2\pi/|F_N|) \), which are also roots of unity. The statement would be that the algebraic phases defined by Farey sequence give the best possible approximate representation for the phases \( \exp(in2\pi/|F_N|) \) with evenly distributed phase angle.

2. In TGD framework the phase factors defined by \( F_N \) corresponds to the set of quantum phases corresponding to Jones inclusions labelled by \( q = \exp(i2\pi/n), n \leq N \), and thus to the \( N \) lowest levels of dark matter hierarchy. There are actually two hierarchies corresponding to \( M^4 \) and \( CP_2 \) degrees of freedom and the Planck constant appearing in Schrödinger equation corresponds to the ratio \( n_a/n_b \) defining quantum phases in these degrees of freedom. \( Z_{n_a \times n_b} \) appears as a conformal symmetry of "dark" partonic 2-surfaces and with very general assumptions this implies that there are only in TGD Universe \[20, 18\].

3. The fusion of physics associated with various number fields to single coherent whole requires algebraic universality. In particular, the roots of unity, which are complex algebraic numbers, should define approximations to continuum of phase factors. At least the S-matrix associated with \( p \)-adic-to-real transitions and more generally \( p_1 \rightarrow p_2 \) transitions between states for which the partonic space-time sheets are \( p_1 \)- resp. \( p_2 \)-adic can involve only this kind of algebraic phases. One can also say that cognitive representations can involve only algebraic phases and algebraic numbers in general. For real-to-real transitions and real-to-padic transitions U-matrix might be non-algebraic or obtained by analytic continuation of algebraic U-matrix. S-matrix is by definition diagonal with respect to number field and similar continuation principle might apply also in this case.

4. The subgroups of the hierarchy of subgroups of the modular group with rational matrix elements are labelled by integer \( N \) and relate naturally to the hierarchy of Farey sequences. The hierarchy of quantum critical phases is labelled by integers \( N \) with quantum phase transitions occurring only between phases for which the smaller integer divides the larger one \[20\].

**Interpretation of RH in TGD framework**

Number theoretic universality of physics suggests an interpretation for the Riemann hypothesis in TGD framework. RH would be equivalent to the statement that the Farey numbers provide best possible approximation to the set of rationals \( k/|F_N| \) or to the statement that the roots of unity contained by \( F_N \) define the best possible approximation for the roots of unity defined as \( \exp(i2\pi/|F_N|) \) with evenly spaced phase angles. The roots of unity allowed by the lowest \( N \) levels of the dark matter hierarchy allows the best possible approximate representation for algebraic phases represented exactly at \( |F_N| \)-th level of hierarchy.

A stronger statement would be that the Platonia, where RH holds true would be the best possible world in the sense that algebraic physics behind the cognitive representations would allow the best possible approximation hierarchy for the continuum physics (both for numbers in unit interval and for phases on unit circle). Platonia with RH would be cognitive paradise.

One could see this also from different view point. "Platonia as the cognitively best possible world" could be taken as the "axiom of all axioms": a kind of fundamental variational principle of mathematics. Among other things it would allow to conclude that RH is true: RH must hold true either as a theorem following from some axiomatics or as an axiom in itself.

**Could rational \( N \)-tangles exist in some sense?**

The article of Kauffman and Lambropoulou \[162\] about rational 2-tangles having commutative sum and product allowing to map them to rationals is very interesting from TGD point of view. The illustrations of the article are beautiful and make it easy to get the gist of various ideas. The theorem of the article states that equivalent rational tangles giving trivial tangle in the product correspond to subsequent Farey numbers \( a/b \) and \( c/d \) satisfying \( ad - bc = \pm 1 \) so that the pair defines element of the modular group \( SL(2,\mathbb{Z}) \).

**1. Rational 2-tangles**
1. The basic observation is that 2-tangles are 2-tangles in both "s- and t-channels". Product and sum can be defined for all tangles but only in the case of 2-tangles the sum, which in this case reduces to product in t-channel obtained by putting tangles in series, gives 2-tangle. The so called rational tangles are 2-tangles constructible by using addition of \( \pm[1] \) on left or right of tangle and multiplication by \( \pm[1] \) on top or bottom. Product and sum are commutative for rational 2-tangles but the outcome is not a rational 2-tangle in the general case. One can also assign to rational 2-tangle its negative and inverse. One can map 2-tangle to a number which is rational for rational tangles. The tangles \([0], [\infty], \pm[1], \pm[1]/[1], \pm[2], \pm[1/2] \) define so called elementary rational 2-tangles.

2. In the general case the sum of \( M \) and \( N \)-tangles is \( M + N \) and combines various \( N \) tangles to a monoidal structure. Tensor product like operation giving \( M + N \)-tangle looks to me physically more natural than the sum.

3. The reason why general 2-tangles are non-commutative although 2-braids obviously commute is that 2-tangles can be regarded as sequences of \( N \)-tangles with 2-tangles appearing only as the initial and final state: \( N \) is actually even for intermediate states. Since \( N > 2 \)-braid groups are non-commutative, non-commutativity results. It would be interesting to know whether braid group representations have been used to construct representations of \( N \)-tangles.

2. Does generalization to \( N >> 2 \) case exist?

One can wonder whether the notion of rational tangle and the basic result of the article about equivalence of tangles might somehow generalize to the \( N > 2 \) case.

1. Could the commutativity of tangle product allow to characterize the \( N > 2 \) generalizations of rational 2-tangles. The commutativity of product would be a space-time correlate for the commutativity of the S-matrices defining time like entanglement between the initial and final quantum states assignable to the \( N \)-tangle. For 2-tangles commutativity of the sum would have an analogous interpretation. Sum is not a very natural operation for \( N \)-tangles for \( N > 2 \). Commutativity means that the representation matrices defined as products of braid group actions associated with the various intermediate states and acting in the same representation space commute. Only in very special cases one can expect commutativity for tangles since commutativity is lost already for braids.

The representations of 2-tangles should involve the subgroups of \( N \)-braid groups of intermediate braids identifiable as Galois groups of \( N \)-th order polynomials in the realization as number theoretic tangles. Could non-commutative 2-tangles be characterized by algebraic numbers in the extensions to which the Galois groups are associated? Could the non-commutativity reflect directly the non-commutativity of Galois groups involved? Quite generally one can ask whether the invariants should be expressible using algebraic numbers in the extensions of rationals associated with the intermediate braids.

3. Rational 2-tangles can be characterized by a rational number obtained by a projective identification \([a,b]^T \rightarrow a/b\) from a rational 2-spinor \([a,b]^T\) to which \( SL(2(N-1),Z)\) acts. Equivalence means that the columns \([a,b]^T\) and \([c,d]^T\) combine to form element of \( SL(2,Z)\) and thus defining a modular transformation. Could more general 2-tangles have a similar representation but in terms of algebraic integers?

4. Could \( N \)-tangles be characterized by \( N - 1 \) \( 2(N - 1) \)-component projective column-spinors \([a_1^i, a_2^i, ..., a_i^{2(N-1)}]^T\), \( i = 1, ..., N - 1 \) so that only the ratios \( a_j^i/a_k^i \leq 1 \) matter? Could equivalence for them mean that the \( N - 1 \) spinors combine to form \( N - 1 \) columns \( SL(2(N-1),Z) \) matrix. Could \( N \)-tangles quite generally correspond to collections of projective \( N - 1 \) spinors having as components algebraic integers and could \( ad - bc = \pm 1 \) criterion generalize? Note that the modular group for surfaces of genus \( g \) is \( SL(2g,Z)\) so that \( N - 1 \) would be analogous to \( g \) and \( 1 \leq N \geq 3 \) braids would correspond to \( g \leq 2 \) Riemann surfaces.

5. Dark matter hierarchy leads naturally to a hierarchy of modular sub-groups of \( SL(2, Q) \) labelled by \( N \) (the generator \( \tau \rightarrow \tau + 2 \) of modular group is replaced with \( \tau \rightarrow \tau + 2/N \)). What might be
the role of these subgroups and corresponding subgroups of \( SL(2(N - 1), Q) \). Could they arise in “anyonization” when one considers quantum group representations of 2-tangles with twist operation represented by an \( N \)-th root of unity instead of phase \( U \) satisfying \( U^2 = 1 \)?

How tangles could be realized in TGD Universe?

The article of Kauffman and Lambropoulou stimulated the question in what senses \( N \)-tangles could be be realized in TGD Universe as fundamental structures.

1. Tangles as number theoretic braids?

The strands of number theoretical \( N \)-braids correspond to roots of \( N \)-th order polynomial and if one allows time evolutions of partonic 2-surface leading to the disappearance or appearance of real roots \( N \)-tangles become possible. This however means continuous evolution of roots so that the coefficients of polynomials defining the partonic 2-surface can be rational only in initial and final state but not in all intermediate ”virtual” states.

2. Tangles as tangled partonic 2-surfaces?

Tangles could appear in TGD also in second manner.

1. Partonic 2-surfaces are sub-manifolds of a 3-D section of space-time surface. If partonic 2-surfaces have genus \( g > 0 \) the handles can become knotted and linked and one obtains besides ordinary knots and links more general knots and links in which circle is replaced by figure eight and its generalizations obtained by adding more circles (eyeglasses for \( N \)-eyed creatures).

2. Since these 2-surfaces are space-like, the resulting structures are indeed tangles rather than only braids. Tangles made of strands with fixed ends would result by allowing spherical partons elongate to long strands with fixed ends. DNA tangles would be the basic example, and are discussed also in the article. DNA sequences to which I have speculatively assigned invisible (dark) braid structures might be seen in this context as space-like ”written language representations” of genetic programs represented as number theoretic braids.

13.7 Quantum Quandaries

John Baez’s [102] discusses in a physicist friendly manner the possible application of category theory to physics. The lessons obtained from the construction of topological quantum field theories (TQFTs) suggest that category theoretical thinking might be very useful in attempts to construct theories of quantum gravitation.

The point is that the Hilbert spaces associated with the initial and final state \( n \)-manifold of \( n \)-cobordism indeed form in a natural manner category. Morphisms of Hilb in turn are unitary or possibly more general maps between Hilbert spaces. TQFT itself is a functor assigning to a cobordism the counterpart of S-matrix between the Hilbert spaces associated with the initial and final \( n \)-manifold. The surprising result is that for \( n \leq 4 \) the S-matrix can be unitary S-matrix only if the cobordism is trivial. This should lead even string theorist to raise some worried questions.

In the hope of feeding some category theoretic thinking into my spine, I briefly summarize some of the category theoretical ideas discussed in the article and relate it to the TGD vision, and after that discuss the worried questions from TGD perspective. That space-time makes sense only relative to imbedding space would conform with category theoretic thinking.

13.7.1 The *-category of Hilbert spaces

Baez considers first the category of Hilbert spaces. Intuitively the definition of this category looks obvious: take linear spaces as objects in category Set, introduce inner product as additional structure and identify morphisms as maps preserving this inner product. In finite-D case the category with inner product is however identical to the linear category so that the inner product does not seem to be absolutely essential. Baez argues that in infinite-D case the morphisms need not be restricted to unitary transformations: one can consider also bounded linear operators as morphisms since they play key role in quantum theory (consider only observables as Hermitian operators). For hyper-finite
factors of type $II_1$ inclusions define very important morphisms which are not unitary transformations but very similar to them. This challenges the belief about the fundamental role of unitarity and raises the question about how to weaken the unitarity condition without losing everything.

The existence of the inner product is essential only for the metric topology of the Hilbert space. Can one do without inner product as an inherent property of state space and reduce it to a morphism? One can indeed express inner product in terms of morphisms from complex numbers to Hilbert space and their conjugates. For any state $\Psi$ of Hilbert space there is a unique morphisms $T_\Psi$ from $C$ to Hilbert space satisfying $T_\Psi(1) = \Psi$. If one assumes that these morphisms have conjugates $T_\Psi^*$ mapping Hilbert space to $C$, inner products can be defined as morphisms $T_\Psi^* T_\Psi$. The Hermitian conjugates of operators can be defined with respect to this inner product so that one obtains *-category. Reader has probably realized that $T_\Psi$ and its conjugate correspond to ket and bra in Dirac’s formalism.

Note that in TGD framework based on hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ (HFFs) the inclusions of complex rays might be replaced with inclusions of HFFs with included factor representing the finite measurement resolution. Note also the analogy of inner product with the representation of space-times as 4-surfaces of the imbedding space in TGD.

### 13.7.2 The monoidal *-category of Hilbert spaces and its counterpart at the level of nCob

One can give the category of Hilbert spaces a structure of monoid by introducing explicitly the tensor products of Hilbert spaces. The interpretation is obvious for physicist. Baez describes the details of this identification, which are far from trivial and in the theory of quantum groups very interesting things happen. A non-commutative quantum version of the tensor product implying braiding is possible and associativity condition leads to the celebrated Yang-Baxter equations: inclusions of HFFs lead to quantum groups [9] too.

At the level of nCob the counterpart of the tensor product is disjoint union of n-1-manifolds. This unavoidably creates the feeling of cosmic loneliness. Am I really a disjoint 3-surface in emptiness which is not vacuum even in the geometric sense? Cannot be true!

This horrifying sensation disappears if n-1-manifolds are n-1-surfaces in some higher-dimensional imbedding space so that there would be at least something between them. I can emit a little baby manifold moving somewhere perhaps being received by some-one somewhere and I can receive radiation from some-one at some distance and in some direction as small baby manifolds making gentle tosses on my face!

This consoling feeling could be seen as one of the deep justifications for identifying fundamental objects as light-like partonic 3-surfaces in TGD framework. Their ends correspond to 2-D partonic surfaces at the boundaries of future or past directed light-cones (states of positive and negative energy respectively) and are indeed disjoint but not in the desperately existential sense as 3-geometries of General Relativity.

This disjointness has also positive aspect in TGD framework. One can identify the color degrees of freedom of partons as those associated with $CP_2$ degrees of freedom. For instance, SU(3) analogs for rotational states of rigid body become possible. 4-D space-time surfaces as preferred extremals of Kähler action connect the partonic 3-surfaces and bring in classical representation of correlations and thus of interactions. The representation as sub-manifolds makes it also possible to speak about positions of these sub-Universes and about distances between them. The habitants of TGD Universe are maximally free but not completely alone.

### 13.7.3 TQFT as a functor

The category theoretic formulation of TQFT relies on a very elegant and general idea. Quantum transition has as a space-time correlate an n-dimensional surface having initial final states as its n-1-dimensional ends. One assigns Hilbert spaces of states to the ends and S-matrix would be a unitary morphism between the ends. This is expressed in terms of the category theoretic language by introducing the category nCob with objects identified as n-1-manifolds and morphisms as cobordisms and *-category Hilb consisting of Hilbert spaces with inner product and morphisms which are bounded linear operators which do not however preserve the unitarity. Note that the morphisms of nCob cannot anymore be identified as maps between n-1-manifolds interpreted as sets with additional structure so that in this case category theory is more powerful than set theory.
TQFT is identified as a functor \( n \text{Cob} \rightarrow \text{Hilb} \) assigning to \( n \)-1-manifolds Hilbert spaces, and to cobordisms unitary S-matrices in the category Hilb. This looks nice but the surprise is that for \( n \leq 4 \) unitary S-matrix exists only if the cobordism is trivial so that topology changing transitions are not possible unless one gives up unitarity.

This raises several worried questions.

1. Does this result mean that in TQFT sense unitary S-matrix for topology changing transitions from a state containing \( n_i \) closed strings to a state containing \( n_f \neq n_i \) strings does not exist? Could the situation be same also for more general non-topological stringy S-matrices? Could the non-converging perturbation series for S-matrix with finite individual terms matrix fail to no non-perturbative counterpart? Could it be that M-theory is doomed to remain a dream with no hope of being fulfilled?

2. Should one give up the unitarity condition and require that the theory predicts only the relative probabilities of transitions rather than absolute rates? What the proper generalization of the S-matrix could be?

3. What is the relevance of this result for quantum TGD?

### 13.7.4 The situation is in TGD framework

The result about the non-existence of unitary S-matrix for topology changing cobordisms allows new insights about the meaning of the departures of TGD from string models.

#### Cobordism cannot give interesting selection rules

When I started to work with TGD for more than 28 years ago, one of the first ideas was that one could identify the selection rules of quantum transitions as topological selection rules for cobordisms. Within week or two came the great disappointment: there were practically no selection rules. Could one revive this naive idea? Could the existence of unitary S-matrix force the topological selection rules after all? I am skeptical. If I have understood correctly the discussion of what happens in 4-D case [183] only the exotic diffeo-structures modify the situation in 4-D case.

#### Light-like 3-surfaces allow cobordism

In the physically interesting GRT like situation one would expect the cobordism to be mediated by a space-time surface possessing Lorentz signature. This brings in metric and temporal distance. This means complications since one must leave the pure TQFT context. Also the classical dynamics of quantum gravitation brings in strong selection rules related to the dynamics in metric degrees of freedom so that TQFT approach is not expected to be useful from the point of view of quantum gravity and certainly not the limit of a realistic theory of quantum gravitation.

In TGD framework situation is different. 4-D space-time sheets can have Euclidian signature of the induced metric so that Lorentz signature does not pose conditions. The counterparts of cobordisms correspond at fundamental level to light-like 3-surfaces, which are arbitrarily except for the light-likeness condition (the effective 2-dimensionality implies generalized conformal invariance and analogy with 3-D black-holes since 3-D vacuum Einstein equations are satisfied). Field equations defined by the Chern-Simons action imply that \( CP_2 \) projection is at most 2-D but this condition holds true only for the extremals and one has functional integral over all light-like 3-surfaces. The temporal distance between points along light-like 3-surface vanishes. The constraints from light-likeness bring in metric degrees of freedom but in a very gentle manner and just to make the theory physically interesting.

#### Feynmann cobordism as opposed to ordinary cobordism

In string model context the discouraging results from TQFT hold true in the category of \( n \text{Cob} \), which corresponds to trouser diagrams for closed strings or for their open string counterparts. In TGD framework these diagrams are replaced with a direct generalization of Feynman diagrams for which 3-D light-like partonic 3-surfaces meet along their 2-D ends at the vertices. In honor of Feynman one could perhaps speak of Feynman cobordisms. These surfaces are singular as 3-manifolds but vertices
are nice 2-manifolds. I contrast to this, in string models diagrams are nice 2-manifolds but vertices are singular as 1-manifolds (say eye-glass type configurations for closed strings).

This picture gains a strong support for the interpretation of fermions as light-like throats associated with connected sums of $CP_2$ type extremals with space-time sheets with Minkowski signature and of bosons as pairs of light-like wormhole throats associated with $CP_2$ type extremal connecting two space-time sheets with Minkowski signature of induced metric. The space-time sheets have opposite time orientations so that also zero energy ontology emerges unavoidably. There is also consistency TGD based explanation of the family replication phenomenon in terms of genus of light-like partonic 2-surfaces.

One can wonder what the 4-D space-time sheets associated with the generalized Feynman diagrams could look like? One can try to gain some idea about this by trying to assign 2-D surfaces to ordinary Feynman diagrams having a subset of lines as boundaries. In the case of $2 \rightarrow 2$ reaction open string is pinched to a point at vertex. $1 \rightarrow 2$ vertex, and quite generally, vertices with odd number of lines, are impossible. The reason is that 1-D manifolds of finite size can have either 0 or 2 ends whereas in higher-D the number of boundary components is arbitrary. What one expects to happen in TGD context is that wormhole throats which are at distance characterized by $CP_2$ fuse together in the vertex so that some kind of pinches appear also now.

**Zero energy ontology**

Zero energy ontology gives rise to a second profound distinction between TGD and standard QFT. Physical states are identified as states with vanishing net quantum numbers, in particular energy. Everything is creatable from vacuum - and one could add- by intentional action so that zero energy ontology is profoundly Eastern. Positive resp. negative energy parts of states can be identified as states associated with 2-D partonic surfaces at the boundaries of future resp. past directed light-cones, whose tips correspond to the arguments of n-point functions. Each incoming/outgoing particle would define a mini-cosmology corresponding to not so big bang/crunch. If the time scale of perception is much shorter than time interval between positive and zero energy states, the ontology looks like the Western positive energy ontology. Bras and kets correspond naturally to the positive and negative energy states and phase conjugation for laser photons making them indeed something which seems to travel in opposite time direction is counterpart for bra-ket duality.

**Finite temperature S-matrix defines genuine quantum state in zero energy ontology**

In TGD framework one encounters two S-matrix like operators.

1. There is U-matrix between zero energy states. This is expected to be rather trivial but very important from the point of view of description of intentional actions as transitions transforming p-adic partonic 3-surfaces to their real counterparts.

2. The S-matrix like operator describing what happens in laboratory corresponds to the time-like entanglement coefficients between positive and negative energy parts of the state. Measurement of reaction rates would be a measurement of observables reducing time like entanglement and very much analogous to an ordinary quantum measurement reducing space-like entanglement. There is a finite measurement resolution described by inclusion of HFFs and this means that situation reduces effectively to a finite-dimensional one.

p-Adic thermodynamics strengthened with p-adic length scale hypothesis predicts particle masses with an amazing success. At first the thermodynamical approach seems to be in contradiction with the idea that elementary particles are quantal objects. Unitarity is however not necessary if one accepts that only relative probabilities for reductions to pairs of initial and final states interpreted as particle reactions can be measured.

The beneficial implications of unitarity are not lost if one replaces QFT with thermal QFT. Category theoretically this would mean that the time-like entanglement matrix associated with the product of cobordisms is a product of these matrices for the factors. The time parameter in S-matrix would be replaced with a complex time parameter with the imaginary part identified as inverse temperature. Hence the interpretation in terms of time evolution is not lost.
In the theory of hyper-finite factors of type $III_1$ the partition function for thermal equilibrium states and S-matrix can be neatly fused to a thermal S-matrix for zero energy states and one could introduce p-adic thermodynamics at the level of quantum states. It seems that this picture applies to HFFs by restriction. Therefore the loss of unitarity S-matrix might after all turn to a victory by more or less forcing both zero energy ontology and p-adic thermodynamics.

13.8 How to represent algebraic numbers as geometric objects?

Physics blogs are also interesting because they allow to get some grasp about very different styles of thinking of a mathematician and physicist. For mathematician it is very important that the result is obtained by a strict use of axioms and deduction rules. Physicist is a cognitive opportunist: it does not matter how the result is obtained by moving along axiomatically allowed paths or not, and the new result is often more like a discovery of a new axiom and physicist is ever-grateful for G"odel for giving justification for what sometimes admittedly degenerates to a creative hand-waving. For physicist ideas form a kind of bio-sphere and the fate of the individual idea depends on its ability to survive, which is determined by its ability to become generalized, its consistency with other ideas, and ability to interact with other ideas to produce new ideas.

13.8.1 Can one define complex numbers as cardinalities of sets?

During few days before writing this we have had in Kea’s blog a little bit of discussion inspired by the problem related to the categorification of basic number theoretical structures. I have learned that sum and product are natural operations for the objects of category. For instance, one can define sum as in terms of union of sets or direct sum of vector spaces and product as Cartesian product of sets and tensor product of vector spaces: rigs [97] are example of categories for which natural numbers define sum and product.

Subtraction and division are however problematic operations. Negative numbers and inverses of integers do not have a realization as a number of elements for any set or as dimension of vector space. The naive physicist inside me asks immediately: why not go from statics to dynamics and take operations (arrows with direction) as objects: couldn’t this allow to define subtraction and division? Is the problem that the axiomatization of group theory requires something which purest categorification does not give? Or aren’t the numbers representable in terms of operations of finite groups not enough? In any case cyclic groups would allow to realize roots of unity as operations ($Z_2$ would give $-1$).

One could also wonder why the algebraic numbers might not somehow result via the representations of permutation group of infinite number of elements containing all finite groups and thus Galois groups of algebraic extensions as subgroups? Why not take the elements of this group as objects of the basic category and continue by building group algebra and hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ isomorphic to spinors of world of classical worlds, and so on.

After having written the first half of the section, I learned that something similar to the transition from statics to dynamics is actually carried out but by manner which is by many orders of magnitudes more refined than the proposal above and that I had never been able to imagine. The article *Objects of categories as complex numbers* of Marcelo Fiore and Tom Leinster [97] describes a fascinating idea summarized also by John Baez [99] about how one can assign to the objects of a category complex numbers as roots of a polynomial $Z = P(Z)$ defining an isomorphism of object. $Z$ is the element of a category called rig, which differs from ring in that integers are replaced with natural numbers. One can replace $Z$ with a complex number $|Z|$ defined as a root of polynomial, $|Z|$ is interpreted formally as the cardinality of the object. It is essential to have natural numbers and thus only product and sum are defined. This means a restriction: for instance, only complex algebraic numbers associated with polynomials having natural numbers as coefficients are obtained. Something is still missing.

Note that this correspondence assumes the existence of complex numbers and one cannot say that complex numbers are categorified. Maybe basic number fields must be left outside categorification. One can however require that all of them have a concrete set theoretic representation rather than only formal interpretation as cardinality so that one still encounters the problem how to represent algebraic complex number as a concrete cardinality of a set.
13.8.2 In what sense a set can have cardinality -1?

The discussion in Kea’s blog led me to ask what the situation is in the case of p-adic numbers. Could it be possible to represent the negative and inverse of p-adic integer, and in fact any p-adic number, as a geometric object? In other words, does a set with \(-1\) or \(1/n\) or even \(\sqrt{-1}\) elements exist? If this were in some sense true for all p-adic number fields, then all this wisdom combined together might provide something analogous to the adelic representation for the norm of a rational number as product of its p-adic norms. As will be found, alternative interpretations of complex algebraic numbers as p-adic numbers representing cardinalities of p-adic fractals emerge. The fractal defines the manner how one must do an infinite sum to get an infinite real number but finite p-adic number.

Of course, this representation might not help to define p-adics or reals categorically but might help to understand how p-adic cognitive representations defined as subsets for rational intersections of real and p-adic space-time sheets could represent p-adic number as the number of points of p-adic fractal having infinite number of points in real sense but finite in the p-adic sense. This would also give a fundamental cognitive role for p-adic fractals as cognitive representations of numbers.

How to construct a set with -1 elements?

The basic observation is that p-adic -1 has the representation

\[-1 = (p - 1)/(1 - p) = (p - 1)(1 + p + p^2 + p^3, \ldots)\]

As a real number this number is infinite or -1 but as a p-adic number the series converges and has p-adic norm equal to 1. One can also map this number to a real number by canonical identification taking the powers of p to their inverses: one obtains \(p\) in this particular case. As a matter fact, any rational with p-adic norm equal to 1 has similar power series representation.

The idea would be to represent a given p-adic number as the infinite number of points (in real sense) of a p-adic fractal such that p-adic topology is natural for this fractal. This kind of fractals can be constructed in a simple manner: from this more below. This construction allows to represent any p-adic number as a fractal and code the arithmetic operations to geometric operations for these fractals.

These representations - interpreted as cognitive representations defined by intersections of real and p-adic space-time sheets - are in practice approximate if real space-time sheets are assumed to have a finite size: this is due to the finite p-adic cutoff implied by this assumption and the meaning a finite resolution. One can however say that the p-adic space-time itself could by its necessarily infinite size represent the idea of given p-adic number faithfully.

This representation applies also to the p-adic counterparts of algebraic numbers in case that they exist. For instance, roughly one half of p-adic numbers have square root as ordinary p-adic number and quite generally algebraic operations on p-adic numbers can give rise to p-adic numbers so that also these could have set theoretic representation. For \(p \mod 4 = 1\) also \(\sqrt{(-1)}\) exists: for instance, for \(p = 5\): \(2^2 = 4 = -1\ mod 5\) guarantees this so that also imaginary unit and complex numbers would have a fractal representation. Also many transcendentals possess this kind of representation. For instance \(exp(xp)\) exists as a p-adic number if \(x\) has p-adic norm not larger than 1: also \(log(1+xp)\) does so.

Hence a quite impressive repertoire of p-adic counterparts of real numbers would have representation as a p-adic fractal for some values of \(p\). Adelic vision would suggest that combining these representations one might be able to represent quite a many real numbers. In the case of \(\pi\) I do not find any obvious p-adic representation (for instance \(\sin(\pi/6) = 1/2\) does not help since the p-adic variant of the Taylor expansion of \(\pi/6 = \arcsin(1/2)\) does not converge p-adically for any value of \(p\). It might be that there are very many transcendentals not allowing fractal representation for any value of \(p\).

Conditions on the fractal representations of p-adic numbers

Consider now the construction of the fractal representations in terms of rational intersections of real real and p-adic space-time sheets. The question is what conditions are natural for this representation if it corresponds to a cognitive representation is realized in the rational intersection of real and p-adic space-time sheets obeying same algebraic equations.
Chapter 13. Category Theory, Quantum TGD, and TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness

1. Pinary cutoff is the analog of the decimal cutoff but is obtained by dropping away high positive rather than negative powers of $p$ to get a finite real number: example of pinary cutoff is $-1 = (p - 1)(1 + p + p^2 + ...) \rightarrow (p - 1)(1 + p + p^2)$. This cutoff must reduce to a fractal cutoff meaning a finite resolution due to a finite size for the real space-time sheet. In the real sense the p-adic fractal cutoff means not forgetting details below some scale but cutting out all above some length scale. Physical analog would be forgetting all frequencies below some cutoff frequency in Fourier expansion.

The motivation comes from the fact that TGD inspired consciousness assigns to a given biological body there is associated a field body or magnetic body containing dark matter with large $\hbar$ and quantum controlling the behavior of biological body and so strongly identifying with it so as to belief that this all ends up to a biological death. This field body has an onion like fractal structure and a size of at least order of light-life. Of course, also larger onion layers could be present and would represent those levels of cognitive consciousness not depending on the sensory input on biological body: some altered states of consciousness could relate to these levels. In any case, the larger the magnetic body, the better the numerical skills of the p-adic mathematician.

2. Lowest pinary digits of $x = x_0 + x_1 p + x_2 p^2 + ..., x_n \leq p$ must have the most reliable representation since they are the most significant ones. The representation must be also highly redundant to guarantee reliability. This requires repetitions and periodicity. This is guaranteed if the representation is hologram like with segments of length $p^n$ with digit $x_n$ represented again and again in all segments of length $p^m$, $m > n$.

3. The TGD based physical constraint is that the representation must be realizable in terms of induced classical fields assignable to the field body hierarchy of an intelligent system interested in artistic expression of p-adic numbers using its own field body as instrument. As a matter, sensory and cognitive representations are realized at field body in TGD Universe and EEG is in a fundamental role in building this representation. By p-adic fractality fractal wavelets are the most natural candidate. The fundamental wavelet should represent the $p$ different pinary digits and its scaled up variants would correspond to various powers of $p$ so that the representation would reduce to a Fourier expansion of a classical field.

Concrete representation

Consider now a concrete candidate for a representation satisfying these constraints.

1. Consider a p-adic number

$$y = p^{n_0} x, \quad x = \sum x_n p^n, \quad n \geq n_0 = 0.$$ 

If one has a representation for a p-adic unit $x$ the representation of is by a purely geometric fractal scaling of the representation by $p^n$. Hence one can restrict the consideration to p-adic units.

2. To construct the representation take a real line starting from origin and divide it into segments with lengths $1, p, p^2, ...$. In TGD framework this scalings come actually as powers of $p^{1/2}$ but this is just a technical detail.

3. It is natural to realize the representation in terms of periodic field patterns. One can use wavelets with fractal spectrum $p^n \lambda_0$ of "wavelet lengths", where $\lambda_0$ is the fundamental wavelength. Fundamental wavelet should have $p$ different patterns correspond to the $p$ values of pinary digit as its structures. Periodicity guarantees the hologram like character enabling to pick $n$th digit by studying the field pattern in scale $p^n$ anywhere inside the field body.

4. Periodicity guarantees also that the intersections of p-adic and real space-time sheets can represent the values of pinary digits. For instance, wavelets could be such that in a given p-adic scale the number of rational points in the intersection of the real and p-adic space-time sheet equals to $x_n$. This would give in the limit of an infinite pinary expansion a set theoretic realization of any p-adic number in which each pinary digit $x_n$ corresponds to infinite copies of a set with $x_n$
elements and fractal cutoff due to the finite size of real space-time sheet would bring in a finite precision. Note however that p-adic space-time sheet necessarily has an infinite size and it is only real world realization of the representation which has finite accuracy.

5. A concrete realization for this object would be as an infinite tree with \( x_n + 1 \leq p \) branches in each node at level \( n \) (\( x_n + 1 \) is needed in order to avoid the splitting tree at \( x_n = 0 \)). In 2-adic case -1 would be represented by an infinite pinary tree. Negative powers of \( p \) correspond to the of the tree extending to a finite depth in ground.

### 13.8.3 Generalization of the notion of rig by replacing naturals with p-adic integers

Previous considerations do not relate directly to category theoretical problem of assigning complex numbers to objects. It however turns out that p-adic approach allows to generalize the proposal of [97] by replacing natural numbers with p-adic integers in the definition of rig so that any algebraic complex number can define cardinality of an object of category allowing multiplication and sum and that these complex numbers can be replaced with p-adic numbers if they make sense as such so that previous arguments provide a concrete geometric representation of the cardinality. The road to the realization this simple generalization required a visit to the John Baez’s Weekly Finds (Week 102) [89].

The outcome was the realization that the notion of rig used to categorify the subset of algebraic numbers obtained as roots of polynomials with natural number valued coefficients generalizes trivially by replacing natural numbers by p-adic integers. As a consequence one obtains beautiful p-adicization of the generating function \( F(x) \) of structure as a function which converges p-adically for any rational \( x = q \) for which it has prime \( p \) as a positive power divisor.

Effectively this generalization means the replacement of natural numbers as coefficients of the polynomial defining the rig with all rationals, also negative, and all complex algebraic numbers find a category theoretical representation as “cardinalities”. These cardinalities have a dual interpretation as p-adic integers which in general correspond to infinite real numbers but are mappable to real numbers by canonical identification and have a geometric representation as fractals.

### Mapping of objects to complex numbers and the notion of rig

The idea of rig approach is to categorify the notion of cardinality in such a manner that one obtains a subset of algebraic complex numbers as cardinalities in the category-theoretical sense. One can assign to an object a polynomial with coefficients, which are natural numbers and the condition \( Z = P(Z) \) says that \( P(Z) \) acts as an isomorphism of the object. One can interpret the equation also in terms of complex numbers. Hence the object is mapped to a complex number \( Z \) defining a root of the polynomial interpreted as an ordinary polynomial: it does not matter which root is chosen. The complex number \( Z \) is interpreted as the “cardinality” of the object but I do not really understand the motivation for this. The deep further result is that also more general polynomial equations \( R(|Z|) = Q(|Z|) \) satisfied by the generalized cardinality \( Z \) imply \( R(Z) = Q(Z) \) as isomorphism.

I try to reproduce what looks the most essential in the explanation of John Baez and relate it to my own ideas but take this as my talk to myself and visit This Week’s Finds [90], one of the many classics of Baez, to learn of this fascinating idea.

1. Baez considers first the ways of putting a given structure to n-element set. The set of these structures is denoted by \( F_n \) and the number of them by \( |F_n| \). The generating function \( |F|(x) = \sum_n |F_n|x^n \) packs all this information to a single function.

For instance, if the structure is binary tree, this function is given by \( T(x) = \sum_n C_{n-1}x^n \), where \( C_{n-1} \) are Catalan numbers and \( n \geq 0 \) holds true. One can show that \( T \) satisfies the formula

\[
T = X + T^2,
\]

since any binary tree is either trivial or decomposes to a product of binary trees, where two trees emanate from the root. One can solve this second order polynomial equation and the power expansion gives the generating function.
2. The great insight is that one can also work directly with structures. For instance, by starting from the isomorphism \( T = 1 + T^2 \) applying to an object with cardinality 1 and substituting \( T^2 \) with \((1 + T^2)^2\) repeatedly, one can deduce the amazing formula \( T^7(1) = T(1) \) mentioned by Kea, and this identity can be interpreted as an isomorphism of binary trees.

3. This result can be generalized using the notion of rig category \([97]\). In rig category one can add and multiply but negatives are not defined as in the case of ring. The lack of subtraction and division is still the problem and as I suggested in previous posting p-adic integers might resolve the problem.

Whenever \( Z \) is object of a rig category, one can equip it with an isomorphism \( Z = P(Z) \) where \( P(Z) \) is polynomial with natural numbers as coefficients and one can assign to object "cardinality" as any root of the equation \( Z = P(Z) \). Note that set with \( n \) elements corresponds to \( P([Z]) = n \). Thus subset of algebraic complex numbers receive formal identification as cardinalities of sets. Furthermore, if the cardinality satisfies another equation \( Q([Z]) = R([Z]) \) such that neither polynomial is constant, then one can construct an isomorphism \( Q(Z) = R(Z) \). Isomorphisms correspond to equations!

4. This is indeed nice that there is something which is not so beautiful as it could be: why should we restrict ourselves to natural numbers as coefficients of \( P(Z) \)? Could it be possible to replace them with integers to obtain all complex algebraic numbers as cardinalities? Could it be possible to replace natural numbers by p-adic integers?

p-Adic rigs and Golden Object as p-adic fractal

The notions of generating function and rig generalize to the p-adic context.

1. The generating function \( F(x) \) defining isomorphism \( Z \) in the rig formulation converges p-adically for any p-adic number containing \( p \) as a factor so that the idea that all structures have p-adic counterparts is natural. In the real context the generating function typically diverges and must be defined by analytic continuation. Hence one might even argue that p-adic numbers are more natural in the description of structures assignable to finite sets than reals.

2. For rig one considers only polynomials \( P(Z) \) (\( Z \) corresponds to the generating function \( F \)) with coefficients which are natural numbers. Any p-adic integer can be however interpreted as a non-negative integer: natural number if it is finite and "super-natural" number if it is infinite. Hence can generalize the notion of rig by replacing natural numbers by p-adic integers. The rig formalism would thus generalize to arbitrary polynomials with integer valued coefficients so that all complex algebraic numbers could appear as cardinalities of category theoretical objects. Even rational coefficients are allowed. This is highly natural number theoretically.

3. For instance, in the case of binary trees the solutions to the isomorphism condition \( T = p + T^2 \) giving \( T = 1 \pm (1 - 4p)^{1/2}/2 \) and \( T \) would be complex number \( |p \pm (1 - 4p)^{1/2}/2| \). \( T(p) \) can be interpreted also as a p-adic number by performing power expansion of square root in case that the p-adic square root exists: this super-natural number can be mapped to a real number by the canonical identification and one obtains also the set theoretic representations of the category theoretical object \( T(p) \) as a p-adic fractal. This interpretation of cardinality is much more natural than the purely formal interpretation as a complex number. This argument applies completely generally. The case \( x = 1 \) discussed by Baez gives \( T = 1 \pm (-3)^{1/2}/2 \) allows p-adic representation if \(-3 == p - 3 \) is square mod \( p \). This is the case for \( p = 7 \) for instance.

4. John Baez \([89]\) poses also the question about the category theoretic realization of "Golden Object", his big dream. In this case one would have \( Z = G = -1 + G^2 = P(Z) \). The polynomial on the right hand side does not conform with the notion of rig since -1 is not a natural number. If one allows p-adic rigs, \( x = -1 \) can be interpreted as a p-adic integer \((p-1)(1+p+...)\), positive and infinite and "super-natural", actually largest possible p-adic integer in a well defined sense.

A further condition is that Golden Mean converges as a p-adic number: this requires that \( \sqrt{5} \) must exist as a p-adic number: \((5 = 1 + 4)^{1/2} \) certainly converges as power series for \( p = 2 \) so that Golden Object exists 2-adically. By using \([62]\) of Euler, one finds that 5 is square mod \( p \)
only if \( p \) is square mod 5. To decide whether given \( p \) is Golden it is enough to look whether \( p \mod 5 \) is 1 or 4. For instance, \( p = 11, 19, 29, 31 (=M_5) \) are Golden. Mersennes \( M_k, k = 3, 7, 127 \) and Fermat primes are not Golden. One representation of Golden Object as \( p \)-adic fractal is the \( p \)-adic series expansion of \( \frac{1}{\sqrt{2} \pm \sqrt{5}} \) representable geometrically as a binary tree such that there are \( 0 \leq x_n + 1 \leq p \) branches at each node at height \( n \) if \( n \)th \( p \)-adic coefficient is \( x_n \). The "cognitive" \( p \)-adic representation in terms of wavelet spectrum of classical fields is discussed in the previous posting.

5. It would be interesting to know how quantum dimensions of quantum groups assignable to Jones inclusions \([87, 26, 9]\) relate to the generalized cardinalities. The root of unity property of quantum phase \( (q^{n+1} = q) \) suggests \( Q = Q^{n+1} = P(Q) \) as the relevant isomorphism. For Jones inclusions the cardinality \( q = exp(i2\pi/n) \) would not be however equal to quantum dimension \( D(n) = 4\cos^2(\pi/n) \).

Is there a connection with infinite integers?

Infinite primes \([75]\) correspond to Fock states of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory and there is entire infinite hierarchy of them corresponding to repeated second quantization. Also infinite primes and rationals make sense. Besides free Fock states spectrum contains at each level also what might be identified as bound states. All these states can be mapped to polynomials. Since the roots of polynomials represent complex algebraic numbers and as they seem to characterize objects of categories, there are reasons to expect that infinite rationals might allow also interpretation in terms of say rig categories or their generalization. Also the possibility to identify space-time coordinate as isomorphism of a category might be highly interesting concerning the interpretation of quantum classical correspondence.

13.9 Gerbes and TGD

The notion of gerbes has gained much attention during last years in theoretical physics and there is an abundant gerbe-related literature in hep-th archives. Personally I learned about gerbes from the excellent article of Jouko Mickelson \([171]\) (Jouko was my opponent in PhD dissertation for more than two decades ago: so the time flows!).

I have already applied the notion of bundle gerbe in TGD framework in the construction of the Dirac determinant which I have proposed to define the Kähler function for the configuration space of 3-surfaces (see \([15]\) ). The insights provided by the general results about bundle gerbes discussed in \([171]\) led, not only to a justification for the hypothesis that Dirac determinant exists for the modified Dirac action, but also to an elegant solution of the conceptual problems related to the construction of Dirac determinant in the presence of chiral symmetry. Furthermore, on basis of the special properties of the modified Dirac operator there are good reasons to hope that the determinant exists even without zeta function regularization. The construction also leads to the conclusion that the space-time sheets serving as causal determinants must be geodesic sub-manifolds (presumably light like boundary components or "elementary particle horizons"). Quantum gravitational holography is realized since the exponent of Kähler function is expressible as a Dirac determinant determined by the local data at causal determinants and there would be no need to find absolute minima of Kähler action explicitly.

In the sequel the emergence of 2-gerbes at the space-time level in TGD framework is discussed and shown to lead to a geometric interpretation of the somewhat mysterious cocycle conditions for a wide class of gerbes generated via the \( \wedge d \) products of connections associated with 0-gerbes. The resulting conjecture is that gerbes form a graded-commutative Grassmann algebra like structure generated by -1- and 0-gerbes. 2-gerbes provide also a beautiful topological characterization of space-time sheets as structures carrying Chern-Simons charges at boundary components and the 2-gerbe variant of Bohm-Aharonov effect occurs for perhaps the most interesting asymptotic solutions of field equations especially relevant for anyonics systems, quantum Hall effect, and living matter \([85]\) .

13.9.1 What gerbes roughly are?

Very roughly and differential geometrically, gerbes can be regarded as a generalization of connection. Instead of connection 1-form (0-gerbe) one considers a connection \( n + 1 \)-form defining n-gerbe. The
The curvature of n-gerbe is closed $n + 2$-form and its integral defines an analog of magnetic charge. The notion of holonomy generalizes: instead of integrating n-gerbe connection over curve one integrates its connection form over $n+1$-dimensional closed surface and can transform it to the analog of magnetic flux.

There are some puzzling features associated with gerbes. Ordinary $U(1)$-bundles are defined in terms of open sets $U_\alpha$ with gauge transformations $g_{\alpha \beta} = g_{\beta \alpha}^{-1}$ defined in $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta$ relating the connection forms in the patch $U_\beta$ to that in patch $U_\alpha$. The 3-cocycle condition

$$g_{\alpha \beta \gamma} = 1$$

makes it possible to glue the patches to a bundle structure.

In the case of 1-gerbes the transition functions are replaced with the transition functions $g_{\alpha \beta \gamma} = g_{\gamma \beta \alpha}^{-1}$ defined in triple intersections $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \cap U_\gamma$ and 3-cocycle must be replaced with 4-cocycle:

$$g_{\alpha \beta \gamma} g_{\beta \gamma \delta} g_{\gamma \delta \alpha} g_{\delta \alpha \beta} = 1.$$  

The generalizations of these conditions to n-gerbes is obvious.

In the case of 2-intersections one can build a bundle structure naturally but in the case of 3-intersections this is not possible. Hence the geometric interpretation of the higher gerbes is far from obvious. One possible interpretation of non-trivial 1-gerbe is as an obstruction for lifting projective bundles with fiber space $\mathbb{CP}^n$ to vector bundles with fiber space $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$. This involves the lifting of the holomorphic transition functions $g_\alpha$ defined in the projective linear group $PGL(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ to $GL(n+1, \mathbb{C})$. When the 3-cocycle condition for the lifted transition functions $\tilde{g}_{\alpha \beta}$ fails it can be replaced with 4-cocycle and one obtains 1-gerbe.

### 13.9.2 How do 2-gerbes emerge in TGD?

Gerbes seem to be interesting also from the point of view of TGD, and TGD approach allows a geometric interpretation of the cocycle conditions for a rather wide class of gerbes.

Recall that the Kähler form $J$ of $\mathbb{CP}^2$ defines a non-trivial magnetically charged and self-dual $U(1)$-connection $A$. The Chern-Simons form $\omega = A \wedge J = A \wedge dA$ having $\mathbb{CP}^2$ Abelian instanton density $J \wedge J$ as its curvature form and can thus be regarded as a 3-connection form of a 2-gerbe. This 2-gerbe is induced by 0-gerbe.

The coordinate patches $U_\alpha$ are same as for $U(1)$ connection. In the transition between patches $A$ and $\omega$ transform as

\[
\begin{align*}
A &\to A + d\phi, \\
\omega &\to \omega + dA_2, \\
A_2 &\equiv \phi \wedge J.
\end{align*}
\]

The transformation formula is induced by the transformation formula for $U(1)$ bundle. Somewhat mysteriously, there is no need to define anything in the intersections of $U_\alpha$ in the recent case.

The connection form of the 2-gerbe can be regarded as a second $\wedge d$ power of Kähler connection:

\[
A_3 \equiv A \wedge dA.
\]  

The generalization of this observation allows to develop a different view about n-gerbes generated as $\wedge d$ products of 0-gerbes.
The hierarchy of gerbes generated by 0-gerbes

Consider a collection of $U(1)$ connections $A^i$. They generate entire hierarchy of gerbe-connections via the $\wedge d$ product

$$A_3 = A^1 \wedge dA^2$$

(13.9.2)

defining 2-gerbe having a closed curvature 4-form

$$F_4 = dA^1 \wedge dA^2.$$  

(13.9.3)

The $\wedge d$ product is commutative apart from a gauge transformation and the curvature forms of $A^1 \wedge dA^2$ and $A^2 \wedge dA^1$ are the same.

Quite generally, the connections $A_m$ of $m-1$ gerbe and $A_n$ of $n-1$ gerbe define $m+n+1$ connection form and the closed curvature form of $m+n$-gerbe as

$$A_{m+n+1} = A^1_m \wedge dA^2_n,$$

$$F_{m+n+2} = dA^1_m \wedge dA^2_n.$$  

(13.9.3)

The sequence of gerbes extends up to $n = D-2$, where $D$ is the dimension of the underlying manifold. These gerbes are not the most general ones since one starts from 0-gerbes. One can of course start from $n > 0$-gerbes too.

The generalization of the $\wedge d$ product to the non-Abelian situation is not obvious. The problems stem from the that the Lie-algebra valued connection forms $A^1$ and $A^2$ appearing in the covariant version $D = d + A$ do not commute.

13.9.3 How to understand the replacement of 3-cycles with n-cycles?

If n-gerbes are generated from 0-gerbes it is possible to understand how the intersections of the open sets emerge. Consider the product of 0-gerbes as the simplest possible case. The crucial observation is that the coverings $U_\alpha$ for $A^1$ and $V_\beta$ for $A^2$ need not be same (for $CP_2$ this was the case). One can form a new covering consisting of sets $U_\alpha \cap V_\beta$. Just by increasing the index range one can replace $V$ with $U$ and one has covering by $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \equiv U_{\alpha \beta}$.

The transition functions are defined in the intersections $U_{\alpha \beta} \cap U_{\gamma \delta} \equiv U_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}$ and cocycle conditions must be formulated using instead of intersections $U_{\alpha \beta}$ the intersections $U_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}$. Hence the transition functions can be written as $g_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}$ and the 3-cocycle are replaced with 5-cocycle conditions since the minimal co-cycle corresponds to a sequence of 6 steps instead of 4:

$$U_{\alpha \beta} \cap U_{\gamma \delta} \rightarrow U_{\alpha \beta \gamma} \cap U_{\gamma \delta} \rightarrow U_{\beta \gamma} \cap U_{\delta \alpha} \rightarrow U_{\gamma \delta} \cap U_{\alpha \beta}.$$  

The emergence of higher co-cycles is thus forced by the modification of the bundle covering necessary when gerbe is formed as a product of lower gerbes. The conjecture is that any even gerbe is expressible as a product of 0-gerbes.

An interesting application of the product structure is at the level of configuration space of 3-surfaces ("world of classical worlds"). The Kähler form of the configuration space defines a connection 1-form and this generates infinite hierarchy of connection 2n + 1-forms associated with 2n-gerbes.

13.9.4 Gerbes as graded-commutative algebra: can one express all gerbes as products of −1 and 0-gerbes?

If one starts from, say 1-gerbes, the previous argument providing a geometric understanding of gerbes is not applicable as such. One might however hope that it is possible to represent the connection 2-form of any 1-gerbe as a $\wedge d$ product of a connection 0-form $\phi$ of "-1"-gerbe and connection 1-form $A$ of 0-gerbe:

$$A_2 = \phi dA \equiv A \wedge d\phi.$$
with different coverings for $\phi$ and $A$. The interpretation as an obstruction for the modification of the underlying bundle structure is consistent with this interpretation.

The notion of $-1$-gerbe is not well-defined unless one can define the notion of $-1$ form precisely. The simplest possibility that 0-form transforms trivially in the change of patch is not consistent. One could identify contravariant $n$-tensors as $-n$-forms and $d$ for them as divergence and $d^2$ as the antisymmetrized double divergence giving zero. $\phi$ would change in a gauge transformation by a divergence of a vector field. The integral of a divergence over closed $M$ vanishes identically so that if the integral of $\phi$ over $M$ is non-vanishing it corresponds to a non-trivial 0-connection. This interpretation of course requires the introduction of metric. The requirement that the minimal intersections of the patches for 1-gerbes are of form $U_{\alpha \beta \gamma}$ would be achieved if the intersections patches can be restricted to the intersections $U_{\alpha} \cap V_{\gamma}$ and $U_{\beta} \cap V_{\delta}$ (instead of $U_{\beta} \cap V_{\delta}$), where the patches $V_{\gamma}$ would be most naturally associated with $-1$-gerbe. It is not clear why one could make this restriction. The general conjecture is that any gerbe decomposes into a multiple $\wedge d$ product of $-1$ and 0-gerbes just like integers decompose into primes. The $\wedge d$ product of two odd gerbes is anti-commutative so that there is also an analogy with the decomposition of the physical state into fermions and bosons, and gerbes for a graded-commutative super-algebra generalizing the Grassmann algebra of manifold to a Grassmann algebra of gerbe structures for manifold.

### 13.9.5 The physical interpretation of 2-gerbes in TGD framework

2-gerbes could provide some insight to how to characterize the topological structure of the many-sheeted space-time.

1. The cohomology group $H^4$ is obviously crucial in characterizing 2-gerbe. In TGD framework many-sheetedness means that different space-time sheets with induced metric having Minkowski signature are separated by elementary particle horizons which are light like 3-surfaces at which the induced metric becomes degenerate. Also the time orientation of the space-time sheet can change at these surfaces since the determinant of the induced metric vanishes. This justifies the term elementary particle horizon and also the idea that one should treat different space-time sheets as generating independent direct summands in the homology group of the space-time surface: as if the space-time sheets not connected by join along boundaries bonds were disjoint. Thus the homology group $H^4$ and 2-gerbes defining instanton numbers would become important topological characteristics of the many-sheeted space-time.

2. The asymptotic behavior of the general solutions of field equations can be classified by the dimension $D$ of the $CP^2$ projection of the space-time sheet. For $D = 4$ the instanton density defining the curvature form of 2-gerbe is non-vanishing and instanton number defines a topological charge. Also the values of the Chern-Simons invariants associated with the boundary components of the space-time sheet define topological quantum numbers characterizing the space-time sheet and their sum equals to the instanton charge. $CP^2$ type extremals represent a basic example of this kind of situation. From the physical view point $D = 4$ asymptotic solutions correspond to what might be regarded chaotic phase for the flow lines of the Kähler magnetic field. Kähler current vanishes so that empty space Maxwell’s equations are satisfied.

3. For $D = 3$ situation is more subtle when boundaries are present so that the higher-dimensional analog of Aharonov-Bohm effect becomes possible. In this case instanton density vanishes but the Chern-Simons invariants associated with the boundary components can be non-vanishing. Their sum obviously vanishes. The space-time sheet can be said to be a neutral C-S multipole. Separate space-time sheets can become connected by join along boundaries bonds in a quantum jump replacing a space-time surface with a new one. This means that the cohomology group $H^3$ as well as instanton charges and C-S charges of the system change.

Concerning the asymptotic dynamics of the Kähler magnetic field, $D = 3$ phase corresponds to an extremely complex but highly organized phase serving as an excellent candidate for the modelling of living matter. Both the TGD based description of anyons and quantum Hall effect and the model for topological quantum computation based on the braiding of magnetic flux tubes rely heavily on the properties $D = 3$ phase [85].
13.10 Appendix: Category theory and construction of S-matrix

The non-vanishing of the C-S form implies that the flow lines of the Kähler magnetic are highly entangled and have as an analog mixing hydrodynamical flow. In particular, one cannot define non-trivial order parameters, say phase factors, which would be constant along the lines. The interpretation in terms of broken super-conductivity suggests itself. Kähler current can be non-vanishing so that there is no counterpart for this phase at the level of Maxwell’s equations.

The construction of configuration space geometry, spinor structure and of S-matrix involve difficult technical and conceptual problems and category theory might be of help here. As already found, the application of category theory to the construction of configuration space geometry allows to understand how the arrow of psychological time emerges.

The construction of the S-matrix involves several difficult conceptual and technical problems in which category theory might help. The incoming states of the theory are what might be called free states and are constructed as products of the configuration space spinor fields. One can effectively regard them as being defined in the Cartesian power of the configuration space divided by an appropriate permutation group. Interacting states in turn are defined in the configuration space.

Cartesian power of the configuration space of 3-surfaces is however in geometrical sense more or less identical with the configuration space since the disjoint union of N 3-surfaces is itself a 3-surface in configuration space. Actually it differs from configuration space itself only in that the 3-surfaces of many particle state can intersect each other and if one allows this, one has paradoxical self-referential identification \( CH = CH^2 / S_2 = \ldots = CH^N / S_N \ldots \), where over-line signifies that intersecting 3-surfaces have been dropped from the product.

Note that arbitrarily small deformation can remove the intersections between 3-surfaces and four-dimensional general coordinate invariance allows always to use non-intersecting representatives. In case of the spinor structure of the Cartesian power this identification means that the tensor powers \( SCH^N \) of the configuration space spinor structure are in some sense identical with the spinor structure \( SCH \) of the configuration space. Certainly the oscillators operators of the tensor factors must be assumed to be mutually anti-commuting.

The identities \( CH = CH^2 / S_2 = \ldots \) and corresponding identities \( SCH = SCH^2 = \ldots \) for the space \( SCH \) of configuration space spinor fields might imply very deep constraints on S-matrix. What comes into mind are counterparts for the Schwinger-Dyson equations of perturbative quantum field theory providing defining equations for the n-point functions of the theory \[155\]. The isomorphism between \( SCH^2 \) and \( SCH \) is actually what is needed to calculate the S-matrix elements. Category theory might help to understand at a general level what these self-referential and somewhat paradoxical looking identities really imply and perhaps even develop TGD counterparts of Schwinger-Dyson equations.

There is also the issue of bound states. The interacting states contain also bound states not belonging to the space of free states and category theory might help also here. It would seem that the state space must be constructed by taking into account also the bound states as additional 'free' states in the decomposition of states to product states.

A category naturally involved with the construction of the S-matrix (or U-matrix) is the space of the absolute minima \( X^4(X^3) \) of the Kähler action which might be called interacting category. The canonical transformations acting as isometries of the configuration space geometry act naturally as the morphisms of this category. The group \( \text{Diff}^4 \) of general coordinate transformations in turn acts as gauge symmetries.

S-matrix relates free and interacting states and is induced by the classical long range interactions induced by the criticality of the preferred extremals in the sense of having an infinite number of deformations for which the second variation of Kähler action vanishes S-matrix elements are essentially Glebch-Gordan coefficients relating the states in the tensor power of the interacting super-symplectic representation with the interacting super-symplectic representation itself. More concretely, N-particle free states can be seen as configuration space spinor fields in \( CH^N \) obtained as tensor products of ordinary CH spinor fields. Free states correspond classically to the unions of space-time surfaces associated with the 3-surfaces representing incoming particles whereas interacting states correspond classically to the space-time surfaces associated with the unions of the 3-surfaces defining incoming states. These two states define what might be called free and interacting categories with canonical transformations acting as morphisms.
Chapter 13. Category Theory, Quantum TGD, and TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness

The classical interaction is represented by a functor $S : \overline{CH^N}/S_N \to CH$ mapping the classical free many particle states, that is objects of the product category defined by $\overline{CH^N}/S_N$ to the interacting category $CH$. This functor assigns to the union $\bigcup_i X^4(X^3_i)$ of the absolute minima $X^4(X^3_i)$ of Kähler action associated with the incoming, free states $X^3_i$ the absolute minimum $X^4(\bigcup X^3)$ associated with the union of three-surfaces representing the outgoing interacting state. At quantum level this functor maps the state space $SCH^N$ associated with $\bigcup_i X^4(X^3_i)$ to $SCH$ in a unitary manner. An important constraint on S-matrix is that it acts effectively as a flow in zero modes correlating the quantum numbers in fiber degrees of freedom in one-to-one manner with the values of zero modes so that quantum jump $U\Psi_i \to \Psi_0...$ gives rise to a quantum measurement.
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics


59 Profinite group. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Profinite_group]
60 Pythagorean triangles. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pythagorean_triangle]
63 Quantum cohomology. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_cohomology]
64 Quantum group. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_group]
73 Scheme. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scheme]
75 Seven-dimensional cross product. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven-dimensional_cross_product]
76 Special linear group. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Special_linear_group]
82 Theta function. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theta_function]
83 This Week’s Finds in Mathematical Physics: Week 230. [http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html]
84 Topological sigma models. [http://ccdb4fs.kek.jp/cgi-bin/img/allpdf?198804521]
86 Torus knot. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Torus_knot]
88 Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787]

What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common? [http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/](http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/)


Objects of categories as complex numbers, 2007.


[176] N. Pope, C. Eigenfunctions and Spin\textsuperscript{c} Structures on CP\textsubscript{2}, 1980.


Condensed Matter Physics


Neuroscience and Consciousness


Chapter 14

Riemann Hypothesis and Physics

14.1 Introduction

Riemann hypothesis states that the nontrivial zeros of Riemann Zeta function lie on the axis $x = 1/2$. Since Riemann zeta function allows interpretation as a thermodynamical partition function for a quantum field theoretical system consisting of bosons labeled by primes, it is interesting to look Riemann hypothesis from the perspective of physics. Quantum TGD and also TGD inspired theory of consciousness provide additional view points to the hypothesis and suggests sharpening of Riemann hypothesis, detailed strategies of proof of the sharpened hypothesis, and heuristic arguments for why the hypothesis is true.

The idea that the evolution of cognition involves the increase of the dimensions of finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers associated with p-adic space-time sheets emerges naturally in TGD inspired theory of consciousness. A further input that led to a connection with Riemann Zeta was the work of Hardmuth Mueller [4] suggesting strongly that $e$ and its $p^{-1}$ powers at least should belong to the extensions of p-adics. The basic objects in Mueller’s approach are so called logarithmic waves $exp(ik\log(u))$ which should exist for $u = n$ for a suitable choice of the scaling momenta $k$.

Logarithmic waves appear also as the basic building blocks (the terms $n^s = \exp(\log(n)(Re[s] + iIm[s]))$ in the Riemann Zeta. This inspires naturally the hypothesis that also Riemann Zeta function is universal in the sense that it is defined at is zeros $s = 1/2 + iy$ not only for complex numbers but also for all p-adic number fields provided that an appropriate finite-dimensional extensions involving also transcendental is allowed. This allows in turn to algebraically continue Zeta to any number field. The zeros of Riemann zeta are determined by number theoretical quantization and are thus universal and should appear in the physics of critical systems. The hypothesis $\log(p) = q_1(p)exp(q_2(p))\pi$ explains the length scale hierarchies based on powers of $e$, primes $p$ and Golden Mean.

Mueller’s logarithmic waves lead also to an elegant concretization of the Hilbert Polya conjecture and to a sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis: the phases $q^{-iy}$ for the zeros of Riemann Zeta belong to a finite-dimensional extension of $R_p$ for any value of primes $q$ and $p$ and any zero $1/2 + iy$ of $\zeta$. The question whether the imaginary parts of the Riemann Zeta are linearly independent (as assumed in the previous work) or not is of crucial physical significance. Linear independence implies that the spectrum of the super-symplectic weights is essentially an infinite-dimensional lattice. Otherwise a more complex structure results. The numerical evidence supporting the translational invariance of the correlations for the spectrum of zeros together with p-adic considerations leads to the working hypothesis that for any prime $p$ one can express the spectrum of zeros as the product of a subset of Pythagorean phases and of a fixed subset $U$ of roots of unity. The spectrum of zeros could be expressed as a union over the translates of the same basic spectrum defined by the roots of unity translated by the phase angles associated with a subset of Pythagorean phases: this is consistent with what the spectral correlations strongly suggest. That decompositions defined by different primes $p$ yield the same spectrum would mean a powerful number theoretical symmetry realizing p-adicities at the level of the spectrum of Zeta.

A second strategy is based on, what I call, Universality Principle. The function, that I refer to as $\hat{\zeta}$, is defined by the product formula for $\zeta$ and exists in the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension $Q_\infty$ of rationals containing all roots of primes. $\hat{\zeta}$ is defined for all values of $s$ for which the partition
functions $1/(1 - p^{-s})$ appearing in the product formula have value in $Q_\infty$. Universality Principle states that $|\zeta|^2$, defined as the product of the $p$-adic norms of $|\zeta|^2$ by reversing the order of producing in the adelic formula, equals to $|\zeta|^2$ and, being an infinite dimensional vector in $Q_\infty$, vanishes only if it contains a rational factor which vanishes. This factor is present only provided an infinite number of partition functions appearing in the product formula of $\zeta$ have rational valued norm squared: this locates the plausible candidates for the zeros on the lines $Re[s] = n/2$.

Universality Principle implies the following stronger variant about sharpened form of the Riemann hypothesis: the real part of the phase $p^{-sm}$ is rational for an infinite number of primes for zeros of $\zeta$. Universality Principle, even if proven, does not however yield a proof of the Riemann hypothesis. The failure of the Riemann hypothesis becomes however extremely implausible. An important outcome of this approach is the realization that super-conformal invariance is a natural symmetry associated with $\zeta$ (not surprisingly, since the symmetry group of complex analysis is in question!).

Super-conformal invariance inspires a strategy for proving the Riemann hypothesis. The vanishing of the Riemann Zeta reduces to an orthogonality condition for the eigenfunctions of a non-Hermitian operator $D^+$ having the zeros of Riemann Zeta as its eigenvalues. The construction of $D^+$ is inspired by the conviction that Riemann Zeta is associated with a physical system allowing super-conformal transformations as its symmetries and second quantization in terms of the representations of the super-conformal algebra. The eigenfunctions of $D^+$ are analogous to coherent states of a harmonic oscillator and in general they are not orthogonal to each other. The states orthogonal to a vacuum state (having a negative norm squared) correspond to the zeros of Riemann Zeta. The physical states having a positive norm squared correspond to the zeros of each Riemann Zeta at the critical line. Riemann hypothesis follows both from the hermiticity and positive definiteness of the metric in the space of states corresponding to the zeros of $\zeta$. Also conformal symmetry in appropriate sense implies Riemann hypothesis and after one year from the discovery of the basic idea it became clear that one can actually construct a rigorous twenty line long analytic proof for the Riemann hypothesis using a standard argument from Lie group theory.

These approaches concretize the vision about TGD based physics as a generalized number theory. Two new realizations of the super-conformal algebra result and the second realization has direct application to the modelling of $1/f$ noise. The zeros of $\zeta$ code for the states of an arithmetic quantum field theory coded also by infinite primes: also the hierarchical structure of the many-sheeted space-time is coded. Even some basic quantum numbers of particles of TGD Universe might have number theoretical representation.

### 14.2 General vision

Quantum TGD has inspired several strategies of proof of the Riemann hypothesis. The first strategy is based on the modification of Hilbert Polya hypothesis by requiring that the physical system in question has super-conformal transformations as its symmetries. Second strategy is based on considerations based on TGD inspired quantum theory of cognition and a generalization of the number concept inspired by it. Together with some physical inputs one ends up to a hypothesis that Riemann Zeta is well defined in all number fields near its zeros provided finite-dimensional extensions of $p$-adic numbers are allowed. This hypothesis generalizes the earlier hypothesis assuming that the extensions are trivial or at most algebraic. Third strategy is based on, what I call, Universality Principle.

There are also strong physical motivations to say something explicit about the spectrum of zeros and here $p$-adicization program inspires the hypothesis the numbers $q^{i\theta}$, $q$ prime, belong to a finite algebraic extension of $p$-adic number field $R_p$ for every prime $p$. The findings about the correlations of the spectrum of zeros inspire very concrete hypothesis about the spectrum of zeros as a union of translates of the same basic spectrum and this hypothesis is supported by the physical identification of the zeros of Zeta as super-symplectic conformal weights.

#### 14.2.1 Generalization of the number concept and Riemann hypothesis

The hypothesis about $p$-adic physics as physics of cognition leads to a generalization of the notion of number obtained by gluing reals and various $p$-adic number fields together along rational numbers common to all of them. This structure is visualizable as a book like structure with pages represented by the number fields and the rim of the book represented by rationals. Even this structure can
be generalized by allowing all finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers including also those containing transcendental numbers and performing similar identification. Kind of fractal book might serve as a visualization of this structure.

In TGD inspired theory of consciousness intentions are assumed to correspond to quantum jumps involving the transformation of p-adic space-time sheets to real ones. An intuitive expectation is p-adic and real space-time sheets to each other must have a maximum number of common rational points. The building of idealized model for this transformation leads to the problem of defining functions having Taylor series with rational coefficients and continuable to both real and p-adic functions from a subset of rational numbers (or points of space-time sheet with rational coordinates). In this manner one ends up with the hypothesis that p-adic space-time sheets correspond to finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers, which can involve also transcendental numbers such as e. This leads to a series of number theoretic conjectures.

The idea that the evolution of cognition involves the increase of the dimensions of finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers associated with p-adic space-time sheets emerges naturally in TGD inspired theory of consciousness. A further input that led to a connection with Riemann Zeta was the work of Hardmuth Mueller [4] suggesting strongly that e inspired theory of consciousness. A further input that led to a connection with Riemann Zeta was the work of Hardmuth Mueller [4] suggesting strongly that e and its p − 1 powers at least should belong to extensions of p-adics. The basic objects in Mueller’s approach are so called logarithmic waves \( \exp(ik\log(u)) \) which should exist for \( u = n \) for a suitable choice of the scaling momenta \( k \).

Logarithmic waves appear also as the basic building blocks (the terms \( n^s = \exp(\log(n))(Re[s] + iIm[s]) \)) in Riemann Zeta. This inspires naturally the hypothesis that also Riemann Zeta function is universal in the sense that it is defined at is zeros \( s = 1/2 + iy \) not only for complex numbers but also for all p-adic number fields provided that an appropriate finite-dimensional extensions involving also transcendentals are allowed. This allows in turn to algebraically continue Zeta to any number field. The zeros of Riemann zeta are determined by number theoretical quantization and are thus universal and should appear in the physics of critical systems. A hierarchy of number theoretical conjectures stating that a finite number of iterated logarithms about transcendentals appearing in the extension forms a closed system under the operation of taking logarithms. Mueller’s logarithmic waves lead also to an elegant concretization of the Hilbert Polya conjecture and to a sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis: the complex numbers \( p^{-iy} \) for the zeros of Riemann Zeta belong to a finite-dimensional extension of \( R_p \) for any value of p and any zero \( 1/2 + iy \) of \( \zeta \).

### 14.2.2 Modified form of Hilbert-Polya hypothesis

Super-conformal invariance inspires a strategy for proving (not a proof of, as was the first over-optimistic belief) the Riemann hypothesis. The vanishing of Riemann Zeta reduces to an orthogonality condition for the eigenfunctions of a non-Hermitian operator \( D^+ \) having the zeros of Riemann Zeta as its eigenvalues. The construction of \( D^+ \) is inspired by the conviction that Riemann Zeta is associated with a physical system allowing super-conformal transformations as its symmetries and second quantization in terms of the representations of super-conformal algebra. The eigenfunctions of \( D^+ \) are analogous to the so called coherent states and in general not orthogonal to each other. The states orthogonal to a vacuum state (having a negative norm squared) correspond to the zeros of Riemann Zeta. The physical states having a positive norm squared correspond to the zeros of Riemann Zeta at the critical line and possibly those having \( Re[s] > 1/2 \).

A possible proof of the Riemann hypothesis by reductio ad absurdum results if one assumes that the states corresponding to zeros of \( \zeta \) span a space with a hermitian metric. Riemann hypothesis follows both from the hermiticity and positive definiteness of the metric in the space of states corresponding to the zeros of \( \zeta \). Also conformal invariance in appropriate sense implies Riemann hypothesis. Indeed, a rather rigorous proof of Riemann hypothesis results from the observation that certain generator of conformal algebra permutes the two zeros located symmetrically with respect to the critical line. If the action of this generator exponentiates, Riemann hypothesis follows since exponentiation would imply the existence of infinite number of zeros along a line parallel to \( Re[s] \)-axis. One can formulate this argument rigorously using first order differential equation, and if one forgets all the preceding refined philosophical arguments, one can prove Riemann hypothesis using twenty line long analytic argument! Perhaps Ramanujan could have made this!

As already noticed, the state space metric can be made positive definite provided Riemann hypothesis holds true. Thus the system in question might quite well serve as a concrete physical model for quantum critical systems possessing super-conformal invariance as both dynamical and gauge
symmetry.

14.2.3 Universality Principle

The function, what I call \( \hat{\zeta} \), is defined by the product formula for \( \zeta \) and exists in the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals containing all roots of primes. \( \hat{\zeta} \) is defined for all values of \( s \) for which the partition functions \( \frac{1}{1 - p^{-s}} \) appearing in the product formula have value in the algebraic extension. Universality Principle states that \( |\hat{\zeta}|^2 \), defined as the product of the p-adic norms of \( |\zeta|^2 \) by reversing the order of producing in the adelic formula, equals to \( |\zeta|^2 \) and, being an infinite dimensional vector in the algebraic extension of the rationals, vanishes only if it contains a rational factor which vanishes. This factor is present only provided an infinite number of partition functions appearing in the product formula of \( \zeta \) have rational valued norm squared: this locates the plausible candidates for the zeros on the lines \( \text{Re}[s] = n/2 \).

Universality Principle generalizes the original sharpened form of the Riemann hypothesis: the real parts of the phases \( p^{-iy} \) are rational. Universality Principle, even if proven, does not however yield a proof of the Riemann hypothesis. The failure of Riemann hypothesis becomes however extremely implausible and one could consider the possibility of regarding Riemann Hypothesis as an axiom. An important outcome of this approach is the realization that super-conformal invariance is a natural symmetry associated with Riemann Zeta (not surprisingly, since the symmetry group of complex analysis is in question!).

14.2.4 Physics, Zetas, and Riemann Zeta

Although the original naive speculations are probably not correct, the work with Riemann Zeta led to several new mathematical concepts and rather concrete ideas about how physics in TGD Universe might reduce to generalized number theory.

Do M- and U-matrices exist in all number fields simultaneously?

TGD predicts two kinds of fundamental matrices \[20, 19\]. S-matrix of particle physics is replaced with M-matrix defining time-like entanglement coefficients between positive and negative energy parts of zero energy states (all conserved quantum numbers vanish for these states so that they are creatable from vacuum). M-matrix equals to the product of a square root of density matrix and unitary matrix and cannot have elements between different number fields. U-matrix characterizes the unitary process associated with quantum jump between zero energy states. Therefore \( U \) can have elements also between different number fields and should be number theoretically universal. U-matrix would describe quantum jumps describing a transformation of intention to action for instance, or transformation of zero energy state to pure cognition.

One must consider the possibility that M-matrix can be constructed independently in all number fields. On the other hand, the assumption M-matrix is continuible from a matrix whose elements are algebraic numbers is however very attractive (ordinary S-matrix has 3-momenta of particles as continuous indices). One must of course be cautious in order to avoid the situation in which the theory effectively reduces to that in the field of algebraic numbers. To achieve this pit-hole one must understand how real and p-adic physics differ from each other. p-Adic variants of light-like 3-surfaces can obey same algebraic equations as their real counterparts. Real 4-D space-time sheets serving as classical correlates of classical degrees of freedom in quantum measurement theory however obey genuine field equations and it is not at all whether their solutions allow an algebraic continuation to the p-adic context. Since it is not possible to measure cognition, one might argue that p-adic space-time sheets are not needed at all.

Both U- and S-matrices could exist in a well-defined sense simultaneously in all number fields provided finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers are allowed. It is also natural to expect that the structure of the these matrices reflects the evolution of cognition as a gradual increase of the p-adic prime characterizing the space-time sheet and of the dimension of the algebraic extension involved. These matrices should have a hierarchical decomposition into increasingly complex S- and U-matrices using direct sum and direct product. One might even hope of identifying universal elementary S and U-matrices serving as basic building blocks in this construction so that a number-theoretical bootstrap might make sense.
Do conformal weights of the generators of super-symplectic algebra correspond to zeros of some zeta function?

For long time the zeros of Riemann Zeta remained excellent candidates for the conformal weights labeling the generators of super-symplectic algebra [17, 15]. The basic motivation was that the radial conformal weights have very naturally real part which equals to -1/2 as does also the negative of the real part of complex zeros of Riemann Zeta. Also other conformal weights are possible but not so natural.

1. Why Riemann Zeta does not work

The following observations have however changed the situation.

1. The almost defining property of zeta functions is that their complex zeros reside at the critical line. There exists a lot of zeta functions [75] so that the spectrum of super-symplectic conformal weights allows to consider also other zetas.

2. The zeta functions analogous to the basic building blocks of Riemann Zeta labeled by prime \( p \) are especially natural from the point of view of p-adic length scale hypothesis and they have automatically the nice algebraic properties required by the number theoretic universality whereas in the case of Riemann Zeta they must be conjectured.

3. The generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator define in a very natural manner zeta functions coding geometric information about partonic 2-surfaces whereas Riemann Zeta has no obvious interpretation of this kind.

These findings do not of course exclude Riemann zeta or zetas analogous to it. For instance, one can assign Riemann Zeta to the purely bosonic infinite primes very naturally. The spectrum of the scaling generator \( L_0 \) consists of non-negative integers and the positive part of spectrum defines a zeta function of form \( \sum_{n>0} g(n) n^{-s} \), which might be relevant for quantum TGD. I do not known about the zeros of this zeta function.

A further natural speculation was that the zeros of polyzetas \( \zeta(z_1, \ldots, z_K) \) label the super-symplectic conformal weights of \( K \)-particle bound states. The vanishing of loop corrections could be understood as being due to the fact that they are proportional to polyzetas having super-symplectic conformal weights as arguments. This speculation was inspired by the fact that polyzetas with integer arguments emerge in loop corrections of quantum field theories.

2. Zeta functions assignable to the modified Dirac operator

In the case of the modified Dirac operator and super-symplectic conformal weights Riemann Zeta is naturally replaced by a zeta function determined by purely physical considerations (detailed argument can be found in [15, 20]).

1. The determinant of the modified Dirac operator \( D \) gives rise to the vacuum functional of TGD and the conjecture is that it reduces to a product of exponents of Kähler function and Chern-Simons action. The construction assigns to a given 3-D light-like surface \( X_3^l \) a 4-D space-time sheet conjectured to be a preferred extremal of Kähler action [15].

2. The generalized eigenvalue \( \lambda \) of \( D \) is actually a scalar field depending on the coordinates of partonic 2-surface \( X^2 \) (and light-like 3-surface \( X_3^j \)). \( \lambda \) codes purely geometric information about the light-like 3-surface, and Higgs vacuum expectation is naturally proportional to \( \lambda \).

3. The minima of the modulus of the holomorphic function \( |\lambda| \) in \( X^2 \) give rise to what I call number theoretic braids. Dirac determinant is product of the eigenvalues at the minima of \( |\lambda| \) interpreted as a function \( X_3^l \).

4. One can assign to the values of \( \lambda \) at the points of the number theoretic braid also zeta function, call it \( \zeta \). \( \zeta \) codes geometric information about 3-surface and super-symplectic conformal weights correspond naturally to its zeros. \( \zeta \) is sum over a finite number of terms only, and if it is rational function of a suitable coordinate, it has all the required number theoretic properties whereas in the case of Riemann Zeta these properties require strong number theoretic conjectures.
The notion of polyzeta might generalize in a natural manner to a dynamical polyzeta. Suppose that one has a collection $X^2_i$ of partonic 2-surfaces assignable to a connected space-like 3-surface defined by the intersection $X^3 = X^4 \cap \delta M^4_\delta \times CP_2$. In this kind of situation one might hope that the notion of polyzeta generalizes and can be defined in terms of the generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator assigned with various partonic 2-surfaces $X^2_i$. If $X^3$ is connected, the polyzeta cannot be a mere product of independent zetas associated with $X^2_i$ obtained by assigning separate space-time sheets to the light-like orbits of $X^2_i$. Even if it reduces to a product, the eigenvalues assignable to $X^2_i$ are correlated by the constraint that the minimization of $\lambda_i$ is consistent with the condition $X^2_i \subset X^3$. This polyzeta would naturally characterize the bound state character of the resulting state.

### 14.2.5 General number theoretical ideas inspired by the number theoretic vision about cognition and intentionality

The following two ideas serve as guidelines in the attempt to relate cognition, intentionality and number theory to each other so that number theory would allow to construct a more detailed view about the realization of intentionality and cognition. As a matter fact, the general ideas about intention and cognition in turn generate very general number theoretical conjectures.

1. Real and p-adic number fields form a book like structure with pages represented by number fields glued together along rationals forming the rim of the book. For the extensions of p-adic numbers further common points result and the book becomes fractal if all possible extensions are allowed. This picture generalizes to the level of the imbedding space and allows to see space-time surfaces as consisting of real and p-adic space-time sheets belonging to various extensions of these numbers. This generalized view about numbers gives hopes about an unambiguous definition of what some number, say $e$, appearing in an extension of p-adic numbers really means.

2. The first new idea is roughly that the discovery of notion of any algebraic or transcendental number $x$ (such as $\Phi$ or $e$) involves a quantum jump in which there is generated a p-adic space-time sheet for which the existing finite-dimensional extension of p-adic numbers is replaced by a finite-dimensional extension involving also $x$. Also some higher powers of the number are involved. For instance, for $e \not\in \mathbb{Q}$ powers of $e$ are necessarily needed ($e^p$ exists p-adically).

3. The p-adic-to-real transition serving as a correlate for the transformation of intention to action is most probable if the number of common rational valued points for the p-adic and real space-time sheet is high. The requirement of real and p-adic continuity and even smoothness however forces upper and lower p-adic length scale cutoffs so that common points are in certain length scale range.

4. The points of $M^4_\delta$ with integer valued Minkowski coordinates using $CP_2$ length related fundamental length scale as a basic unit is a good guess for the subset of $M^4_\delta$ defining the rational points of the $M^4_\delta$ involved. $CP_2$ coordinates as functions of $M^4_\delta$ coordinates should be rational or belong to some finite-dimensional extension of p-adics. Of course, also rational points of $M^4_\delta$ are possible, and the evolution of cognition should correspond to the increase of the algebraic dimension of the extension.

5. A very powerful hypothesis is that the p-adic and real functions have the same analytic form besides coinciding at the chosen rational points defining the p-adic pseudo constant involved. Since the pseudo constant defines the corresponding real function in rational points, there are indeed good hopes that the transformation of p-adic intention to real action is possible. This assumption favors functions which allow at some point (most naturally origin) a Taylor series with rational valued Taylor coefficients.

Is $e$ an exceptional transcendental?

Neppe number is obviously the simplest one and only the powers $e^k$, $k = 1, ..., p - 1$ of $e$ are needed to define p-adic counterpart of $e^x$ for $x = n$. In case of trigonometric functions deriving from $e^{il}$, also $e^i$ and its $p - 1$ powers must belong to the extension.
An interesting question is whether $e$ is a number theoretically exceptional transcendental or whether it could be easy to find also other transcendentals defining finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers.

1. Consider functions $f(x)$, which are analytic functions with rational Taylor coefficients, when expanded around origin for $x > 0$. The values of $f(n)$, $n = 1, \ldots, p - 1$ should belong to an extension, which should be finite-dimensional.

2. The expansion of these functions to Taylor series generalizes to the p-adic context if also the higher derivatives of $f$ at $x = n$ belong to the extension. This is achieved if the higher derivatives are expressible in terms of the lower derivatives using rational coefficients and rational functions or functions, which are defined at integer points (such as exponential and logarithm) by construction. A differential equation of some finite order involving only rational functions with rational coefficients must therefore be satisfied ($e^x$ satisfying the differential equation $df/dx = f$ is the optimal case in this sense). The higher derivatives could also reduce to rational functions at some step ($\log(x)$ satisfying the differential equation $df/dx = 1/x$).

3. The differential equation allows to develop $f(x)$ in power series, say in origin

$$f(x) = \sum f_n \frac{x^n}{n!}$$

such that $f_{n+m}$ is expressible as a rational function of the $m$ lower derivatives and is therefore a rational number.

The series converges when the p-adic norm of $x$ satisfies $|x|_p \leq p^k$ for some $k$. For definiteness one can assume $k = 1$. For $x = 1, \ldots, p - 1$ the series does not converge in this case, and one can introduce and extension containing the values $f(k)$ and hope that a finite-dimensional extension results.

Finite-dimensionality requires that the values are related to each other algebraically although they need not be algebraic numbers. This means symmetry. In the case of exponent function this relationship is exceptionally simple. The algebraic relationship reflects the fact that exponential map represents translation and exponent function is an eigen function of a translation operator. The necessary presence of symmetry might mean that the situation reduces always to either exponential action. Also the phase factors $\exp(iq\pi)$ could be interpreted in terms of exponential symmetry. Hence the reason for the exceptional role of exponent function reduces to group theory.

Also other extensions than those defined by roots of $e$ are possible. Any polynomial has $n$ roots and for transcendental coefficients the roots define a finite-dimensional extension of rationals. It would seem that one could allow the coefficients of the polynomial to be functions in an extension of rationals by powers of a root of $e$ and algebraic numbers so that one would obtain infinite hierarchy of transcendental extensions.

**Some no-go theorems**

Elementary functions like $\exp(x)$, $\log(1+x)$, $\cos(x)$, $\sin(x)$, are obviously favored by the previous considerations, in particular by the requirement of the form invariance of the function in p-adic-to-real transition. They indeed have p-adic Taylor expansion which converges for $|x|_p < 1$. The definition at integer valued points for which $x \mod p = n$, $n = 0, 1, \ldots, p - 1$, requires the introduction of an extension of p-adic numbers. The natural first guess is that this extension is finite-dimensional. Of course, this is just a hypothesis to be discussed and motivated by the idea that p-adic extensions reflect our own finite intelligence.

1. Can powers of $\log(p)$ define a finite-dimensional extension of p-adics?

The number theoretical entropy associated with any p-adic prime for which the ordinary logarithm $\log(p_n)$ is replaced by the logarithm of the p-adic norm of $p_n$, is proportional to a $\log(p)$-factor. As already noticed, if bit is used as unit, then only the irrationality of $\log(p)/\log(2)$ would be needed and $\log(p)$ need not correspond to a finite-dimensional extension of p-adics. Unfortunately, also this conjecture turns out to be false.
The first observation is that \( \log(1 + x) \), \( x = O(p) \) exists as an ordinary \( p \)-adic number and the logarithm of \( \log(m) \), \( m < p \) such that the powers of \( m \) span the numbers 1, \( \ldots, p - 1 \) besides \( \log(p) \) need be introduced to the extension in order that logarithm of any integer and in fact of any rational number exists \( p \)-adically. The problem is however that the powers of \( \log(m) \) and \( \log(p) \) might generate an infinite-dimensional extension of \( p \)-adic numbers.

First some no-go theorems inspired by wishful conjectures (professional number theorists must regard me as an idiot!).

1. \( \log(p) = q/t \), where \( t \) is a fixed transcendental number, say \( \pi \), cannot hold true. The reason is that the rationality of \( \log(p_1)/\log(p_2) = q_1/q_2 = r/s \) implies that \( p_1^r = p_2^s \) in contradiction with the prime number property of \( p_1 \) and \( p_2 \). This excludes also the rationality of \( \log(q_1)/\log(q_2) \).

It is however possible to have single rational \( q \) for which say \( \pi/\log(q) \) is rational.

2. \( \log(q) \), \( q \) prime, cannot correspond to a finite dimensional extension of \( \mathbb{R}_p \) in the sense that a finite power of \( \log(q) \) would be a rational number. Assume that this is the case, i.e. \( (\log(q))^{m_{p, q}} = x_{p, q} \), where \( x_{p, q} \) is an ordinary \( p \)-adic number in \( \mathbb{R}_p \), and assume that \( e \) belongs to extension. For definiteness let us assume \( |x_{p, q}| < 1 \) and write

\[
q = \exp(\log(q)) = \sum_n \log(q)^n / n! = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} c_k \log(q)^k, \quad c_k = \sum_n \frac{x_{p, q}^n}{(k + nm_{p, q})!}.
\]

The righthand side gives \( m \) terms corresponding to the \( m \) powers of \( \log(q) \) and only the lowest term can be non-vanishing and equals to \( q \). The convergence of series requires that \( x_{p, q} \) has \( p \)-adic norm smaller than one. This however implies that lowest order term has \( p \)-adic norm equal to one. For \( q = p \) this leads to contradiction since one would have \( p = 1 + O(p) \). For \( |x_{p, q}|_p \geq 1 \) the argument fails since the expansion does not make sense. For \( q = \exp(p^k \log(q)) \), \( k \) sufficiently large, the expansion exists and in this case one as \( q^k = 1 + O(p) \), which for \( q = p \) gives a contradiction.

3. One might hope that \( \log(p) \) belongs to an extension containing \( e \) or its root, or in the most general case root of a polynomial with coefficients which belongs to an extension of rationals by \( e \) and algebraic numbers. For instance, the ansatz \( \log(p) = e^{q_1(p)} q_2(p) \) with \( q_2(p_1) \neq q_2(p_2) \) for all pairs of primes, would guarantee that logarithms belong to a finite-dimensional extension.

There are no problems with the prime property as is clear from the expression

\[
p_1 = p_2 \left[ \exp(q_1(p_1) - q_1(p_2)) \frac{q_2(p_1)}{q_2(p_2)} \right].
\]

From the assumption it follows that the exponent cannot reduce to a rational number.

Unfortunately the ansatz does not work! One can write

\[
p_1 = \exp \left( e^{q_1(p_1)} q_2(p_1) \right)
\]

and for those primes \( p_2 \) whose positive power divides \( q_2(p_1) \), one can expand the exponential in a converging power series in powers of a root of \( e \), and one obtains that ordinary \( p \)-adic number is expressible as a non-trivial combination of powers of a root of \( e \).

4. Obviously one must give up hopes for obtaining a finite-dimensional extension for the logarithms. Also the hope that \( \log(p)/\log(2) \) is always rational guaranteeing that \( p \)-adic entropy would be always rational multiple of bit must be given up. There could however exist single rational for which \( \log(q)/p \) is rational. In fact, the rather speculative considerations related to Kähler couplings strength inspire the question whether the number \( \log\left(\frac{2^{127} - 1}{2 \times 3 \times 5 \times 7 \times 11 \times 13 \times 17 \times 19 \times 23}/\pi \right) \) could be rational \([57]\). If this conjecture were true it would fix completely the \( p \)-adic evolution of Kähler coupling strength.
3. $\pi$ cannot belong to a finite-dimensional extension of $p$-adic numbers

A simple argument excludes the possibility that $\pi$ could belong to some finite-dimensional extension $
abla = \sum_c q_n$. If this is the case one can write $\exp(ip^k \pi) = -1$ as a converging Taylor expansion in powers of $p$ for high enough value of $k$, and the coefficients of all $\omega_i$ expect $\omega_0 = 1$ must vanish. Since the terms in this series come in powers of $p$ it is highly implausible that they could sum up to zero. In fact, even the coefficient of $\omega_0 = 1$ has wrong sign. By considering more general numbers $\exp(iq\pi)$ one obtains that the expansion in terms of $\omega_i$ equals to the expression of phase in infinite number of different algebraic extensions. Thus it seems obvious that $\pi$ cannot belong to a finite extension.

Does the integration of complex rational functions lead to rationals extended by a root of $e$ and powers of $\pi$?

These cold showers suggest that the best one might hope is that the numbers like $\log(p)$ and $\log(\Phi)$ could be proportional to some power $\pi$ with a coefficient which belongs to a finite extension of $p$-adic numbers containing $e$. This might make it possible to continue the theory to $p$-adic context and also make very strong predictions.

The elementary differential and integral calculus provides important hints for as how to proceed. Derivation takes rational functions to rational functions unlike integration since the integrals of $1/x$ and and $1/(1 + x^2)$ give $\log(x)$ and $\arctan(x)$ leading outside the realm of rational numbers. One can go to complex plane and consider the integrals of complex rational functions with complex rational coefficients and here one encounters integrals over closed curves and between two points. The rational approach is to consider rational complex plane, and first restrict to Gaussian integers which allow primes.

1. The first observation is that residue calculus for rational functions gives always integrals which are of form $2\pi iq$, $q$ a rational number.
2. The integral $I = \int_a^b \frac{dz}{z}$, $a = m_1 + in_1$, $b = m_2 + in_2$ in turn gives
   \[ I = \log(a/b) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \log(m_2^2 + n_2^2) - \log(m_1^2 + n_1^2) \right) \]
   \[ + i(\arctan(n_2/m_2) - \arctan(n_1/m_1)) \]

1. The strongest hypothesis would be that logarithm and arctan are also rationally proportional to $\pi$ so that all integrals of this kind lead to an infinite-dimensional transcendental extension of $p$-adic numbers containing $\pi$. The strong hypothesis cannot be correct. Consider arcus tangent as an example, $\arctan(m/n) = \pi s/r$ would imply $\tan(r\pi/s) = m/n$, and this cannot hold true since it would imply that $s$th powers of Gaussian integer $n + im$ would give an ordinary integer. This would be also true for Gaussian primes and the decomposition of Gaussian integers as products of Gaussian primes would become non-unique. There is this kind of uniqueness but this is due the units $\exp(i\pi/4)$ and its powers. Indeed, $\arctan(1) = \pi/4$ and proportional to $\pi$.
2. One can overcome this difficulty by replacing the ansatz with

   \[ \arctan(q) = e^{q1(q)} q_2 \pi \]

   such that $q_1(q)$ is non-vanishing for $q \neq \pm 1 \pm i$ corresponding to the units of Gaussian primes. This ansatz is completely analogous to the ansatz for $\log(p)$. The beauty of this ansatz would be that the imaginary parts for the integral of $1/(z - z_0)$ between complex rational points would be proportional to $\pi$ irrespective of whether the integration is over a closed or open curve. The real parts of complex integrals in turn would be proportional to $1/\pi$ of $\log(p) \propto 1/\pi$ ansatz holds true.

The requirement that complex integrals are powers of $\pi$ could also mean quantization of topology in TGD framework. For instance, the conformal equivalence classes of Riemann surfaces of genus $g$ are represented by period integrals of 1-forms defining elements of cohomology group $H^1$ over the circles representing the elements of homology group $H_1$. Restricting the cohomology to a rational cohomology, the periods with standard normalization would be quantized to complex rationals multiplied by a
power of $\pi$. For surfaces characterized by a given power of $\pi$ one might perhaps perform the $p$-adicization finite-dimensionally by suitable normalizations by powers of $\pi$.

**Why should one have** $p = q_1 \exp(q_2)/\pi$?

There are good physical arguments suggesting that $\log(p)$ should be proportional to $1/\pi$.

1. $\pi$ appears naturally in the plane wave solutions of field equations $\exp(i\pi u), u = x/L$. These phases are well defined in a finite-dimensional algebraic extension if $x/L$ is rational. One can however consider also logarithmic plane waves $\exp(iku), u = \log(x/L)$. These phases are well defined in a finite-dimensional algebraic extension if $x/L$ is rational. One can consider also logarithmic plane waves $\exp(iku), u = \log(x/L)$, and ask under what conditions they are well defined and in particular, under what conditions the real/imaginary parts of these plane waves can have zeros at $u = e^n$ required by Mueller’s hypothesis [4]. Mueller’s hypothesis implies that $\exp(iku)$ has zeros so that $k = q\pi$ must hold true. Thus one obtains essentially ordinary plane waves.

If one has $u = q_1 e^n$, $q_1$ rational, one obtains also the exponential $\exp(iq\pi\log(q_1))$. From the point of view of $p$-adicization program it would be very nice if also this exponent would exist $p$-adically. This is guaranteed if one has $\log(p) = \frac{q_1(p)\exp[q_2(p)]}{\pi}$ for every prime $p$. One can write

$$\exp(i\pi u) = \exp[iq_1(p)\exp(q_2(p))]$$.

The exponential exists for those primes $p_1$ for which the exponent is divisible by a positive power of $p_1$. This means quantization conditions favoring selected primes $p_1$ or alternatively scaling momenta $q$. An easy manner to satisfy these conditions is to assume that $q$ is a multiple of a power of $p$.

2. Besides Mueller’s hierarchy in powers of $e$ there are also $p$-adic hierarchies and the hierarchies associated with Golden Mean and one can look whether these hierarchies are obtained for suitable logarithmic waves. For $u = x/L = mp^n$ the scaling wave reads

$$\exp(iku) = \exp[ikn\log(p)] \exp[ik\log(m)]$$.

For $\log(p) = q_1(p)\exp[q_2(p)]/\pi$ the existence of nodes for the the first factor requires $k = \frac{q\pi^2\exp[-q_2(p)]}{\pi}$. The second factor exists only for $m = 1$ so that nodes are possible only at $u = p^n$.

Note that $k = q\pi$ for $e$ so that these length scale hierarchies are distinguishable number theoretically. This assumption implies that also the second exponential of product can exist in a finite-dimensional algebraic extension and can have even nodes. For the hierarchy defined by powers of Golden Mean the assumption $\log(\Phi) = q_1(q_2)/\pi$ would lead to similar conclusions. Again one must leave door open for more general power of $\pi$.

**$p$-Adicization of vacuum functional of TGD and infinite primes**

A further input comes from TGD. The basic challenge is to continue the exponent $\exp(K)$ of the Kähler function to $p$-adic number fields. $K$ can be expressed as

$$K = \frac{S_K}{16\pi^2\alpha_K},$$

where $\alpha_K$ is so called Kähler coupling strength and $S_K = \int J_\mu J_\nu \sqrt{g}d^4x$ is Kähler action, which is essentially the Maxwell action for the induced Kähler form. The dream is that an algebraic continuation from the extensions of rational numbers defining finite extensions of $p$-adic numbers allows
to define the theory in various number fields. The fulfillment of this dream requires that physically important quantities such as the exponent of Kähler function for $CP_2$ extremal and other fundamental extremals exist in a finite-dimensional extension of $p$-adic numbers.

1. What is the value of Kähler coupling strength?

The value of Kähler coupling strength is analogous to a critical temperature and can have only discrete values.

1. The discrete $p$-adic evolution of the Kähler coupling strength follows from the requirement that gravitational coupling constant is renormalization group invariant (see the chapter "Fusion of $p$-Adic and Real Variants of Quantum TGD to a More General Theory").

When combined with the requirement that the exponent of $CP_2$ action is a power of prime, the argument would give

$$
\frac{1}{\alpha_K(p)} = \frac{4}{\pi} \log(K^2), \quad K^2 = \prod_{q=2,3,...,23} q \times p
$$

with $\alpha_K(p = M_{127}) \simeq 136.5585$ and $\alpha/\alpha_K \simeq .9965$. Note that $M_{127}$ corresponds to electron length scale. If the action is a rational fraction of $CP_2$ action, and the extension of $p$-adic numbers is by an appropriate root of $p$ is enough to guarantee the existence of the Kähler function.

2. One can consider also an alternative ansatz based on the requirement that Kähler function is a rational number rather than a logarithm of a power of integer $K^2$. This requires an extension of $p$-adic numbers involving some root of $e$ and a finite number of its powers. $S_R$ must be rational valued using Kähler action $S_K(CP_2) = 2\pi^2$ of $CP_2$ type extremal as a basic unit. In fact, not only rational values of Kähler function but all values which differ from a rational value by a perturbation with a $p$-adic norm smaller than one and rationally proportional to a power of $e$ or even its root exist $p$-adically in this case if they have small enough $p$-adic norm. The most general perturbation of the action is in the field defined by the extension of rationals defined by the root of $e$ and algebraic numbers.

Since $CP_2$ action is rationally proportional to $\pi^2$, the exponent is rational if $4\pi\alpha_K$ satisfies the same condition. If the conjecture $\log(p) = q_1(p)\exp[q_2(p)]/\pi$ holds, then the earlier ansatz $1/\alpha_K(p) = (4/\pi)\log(K^2)$ does not guarantee this, and $4/\pi$ must be replaced with a rational number $Q \simeq 4/\pi$. The presence of $\log(K^2)$, $K^2$ product of primes, is well motivated also in this case because it gives the desired $1/\pi$ factor.

This gives for the Kähler function the expression

$$
K = Q \left[ q_1(p)\exp[q_2(p)] + \sum q_1(q_i)\exp[q_2(q_i)] \right] \frac{S}{S_{CP_2}}.
$$

(14.2.1)

$\exp(K)$ exists $p$-adically only provided that $K$ has $p$-adic norm smaller than one. For given $p$ this poses strong conditions unless one assumes that the condition $S/S_{CP_2} = p^r$, $r$ rational. In the case of many-particle state of $CP_2$ extremals this would mean that particle number is divisible by a power of $p$.

For single $CP_2$ extremal, the fact that $p$ cannot divide $q_1(p)$ means that either $Q$ contains a power of $p$ or the sum of terms is proportional to a power of $p$. Obviously this condition is extremely strong and allows only very few primes. One might wander whether this could provide the first principle explanation for $p$-adic length scale hypothesis selecting primes $p \simeq 2^k$, $k$ integer, and with prime power powers being preferred.

Since $k = 137$ (atomic length scale) and $k = 107$ (hadronic length scale) are the most important nearest $p$-adic neighbors of electron, one could make a free fall into number mysticism and try the replacement $4/\pi \to 137/107$. This would give $\alpha_K = 137.3237$ to be compared with $\alpha = 137.0360$: the deviation from $\alpha$ is .2 per cent (of course, $\alpha_K$ need not equal to $\alpha$ and the evolutions of these couplings are quite different). Thus it seems that $\log(p) = q_1\exp(q_2)/\pi$ hypothesis is supported also
by the properties of Kähler action and might lead to an improved understanding of the origin of the mystery prime $k = 137$. Of course, one must be extremely cautious with the numerics. For instance, one could replace $137/107$ with the ratio of $137/\log(M_{107})$ and in this case the $M_{107}$ would become an "easy" prime.

2. Could infinite primes appear in the $p$-adicization of the exponent of Kähler action?

The difficulties related to the $p$-adic continuation of Kähler function to an arbitrary $p$-adic number field and the fact that infinities are every day life in quantum field theory bring in mind infinite primes discussed in the chapter "Quaternions, Octonions, and Infinite Primes".

Infinite primes are not divisible by any finite prime. The simplest infinite prime is of form $\Pi = 1 + X$, $X = \prod p_i$, where product is over all finite primes. The factor $Y = X/(1+X)$ is in the real sense equivalent with 1. In $p$-adic sense it has norm $1/p$ for every prime. Thus one could multiply Kähler function by $Y$ or its positive power in order to guarantee that the continuation to $p$-adic number fields exists for all primes. Of course, these states might differ physically in $p$-adic sense from the states having $Y = 1$. Thus it would seem that the physics of cognition could differentiate between states which are in real sense equivalent.

More general infinite primes are of form $\Pi = nX/m+n$, such that $m = \prod q_i$ and $n = \prod p_i^{n_i}$ have no common factors. The interpretation could be as a counterpart for a state of a super-symmetric theory containing fermion in each mode labeled by $q_i$ and $n_i$ bosons labeled in modes labeled by $p_i$. Also positive powers of the ratio $Y = X/\Pi$, $\Pi$ some infinite prime, are possible as a multiplier of the Kähler function. In the real sense this ratio would correspond to the ratio $m/n$.

If this picture is correct, infinite primes would emerge naturally in the $p$-adicization of the theory. Since octonionic infinite primes could correspond to the states of a super-symmetric quantum field theory more or less equivalent with TGD, the presence of infinite primes could make it possible to code the quantum physical state to the vacuum functional via coupling constant renormalization.

One could also consider the possibility of defining functions like $\exp(x)$ and $\log(1+x)$ $p$-adically by replacing $x$ with $Yx$ without introducing the algebraic extension. The series would converge for all values of $x$ also $p$-adically and would be in real sense equivalent with the function. This trick would apply to a very general class of Taylor series having rational coefficients. One could also say that $p$-adic physics allowing infinite primes would be very similar to real physics.

The fascination of infinite primes is that the ratios of infinite primes which are ordinary rational numbers in the real sense could code the particle number content of a super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. For the octonionic version of the theory natural in the TGD framework these states could represent the states of a real Universe. Universe would be an algebraic hologram in the sense that space-time points, something devoid of any structure in the standard view, could code for the quantum states of possible Universes!

The simplest manner to realize this scenario is to consider an extension of rational numbers by the multiplicative group of real units obtained from infinite primes and powers of $X$. Real number 1 would code everything in its structure! This group is generated as products of powers of $Y(m/n) = (m/n) \times [X/\Pi(m/n)]$ which is a unit in the real sense. Each $\Pi(m/n)$ would define a subgroup of units and the power of $Y(m/n)$ would code for the number of factors of a given integer with unit counted as a factor. This would give a hierarchy of integers with their $p$-adic norms coming as powers of $p$ with the prime factors of $m$ and $n$ forming an exception and being reflected in $p$-adic physics of cognition. Universe would "feel" its real or imagined state with its every point, be it a point of space-time surface, of imbedding space, or of configuration space.

### 14.2.6 How to understand Riemann hypothesis

The considerations of the preceding subsection led to the requirement that the logarithmic waves $e^{iK\log(u)}$ exist in all number fields for $u = n$ (and thus for any rational value of $u$) implying number theoretical quantization of the scaling momenta $K$. Since the logarithmic waves appear also in Riemann Zeta as the basic building blocks, there is an interesting connection with Riemann hypothesis, which states that all non-trivial zeros of $\zeta(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 1/n^z$ lie at the line $Re(z) = 1/2$.

I have applied two basic strategies in my attempts to understand Riemann hypothesis. Both approaches rely heavily on conformal invariance but being realized in a different manner. The universality of the scaling momentum spectrum implied by the number theoretical quantization allows to understand the relationship between these approaches.
1. First approach

In this approach (see the preprint in [1] in Los Alamos archives and the article published in Acta Mathematica Universitatis Comeniae [2]) one constructs a simple conformally invariant dynamical system for which the vanishing of Riemann Zeta at the critical line states that the coherent quantum states, which are eigen states of a generalized annihilation operator, are orthogonal to a vacuum state possessing a negative norm. This condition implies that the eigenvalues are given by the nontrivial zeros of \( \zeta \). Riemann hypothesis reduces to conformal invariance and the outcome is an analytic reductio ad absurdum argument proving Riemann hypothesis with the standards of rigor applied in theoretical physics.

2. Second approach

The basic idea is that Riemann Zeta is in some sense defined for all number fields. The basic question is what "some" could mean. Since Riemann Zeta decomposes into a product of harmonic oscillator partition functions \( Z_p(z) = 1/(1 - p^z) \) associated with primes \( p \) the natural guess is that \( p^{1/2 + iy} \) exists \( p \)-adically for the zeros of Zeta. The first guess was that for every prime \( p \) (and hence every integer \( n \)) and every zero of Zeta \( p^{iy} \) might define complex rational number (Pythagorean phase) or perhaps a complex algebraic number.

The transcendental considerations that one should try to generalize this idea: for every \( p \) and \( y \) appearing in the zero of Zeta the number \( p^{iy} \) belongs to a finite-dimensional extension of rationals involving also rational roots of \( e \). This would imply that also the quantities \( n^{iy} \) make sense for all number fields and one can develop Zeta into a \( p \)-adic power series. Riemann Zeta would be defined for any number field in the set linearly spanned by the integer multiples of the zeros \( y \) of Zeta and it is easy to get convinced that this set is dense at the Y-axis. Zeta would therefore be defined at least in the set \( X \times Y \) where \( X \) is some subset of real axis depending on the extension used.

If \( \log(p) = q_1 \exp(q_2)/\pi \) holds true, then \( y = q(y)\pi \) should hold true for the zeros of \( \zeta \). In this case one would have

\[
p^{iy} = \exp[iq(y)q_1(p)\exp(q_2(p))].
\]

This quantity exists \( p \)-adically if the exponent has \( p \)-adic norm smaller than one. \( q_1(p) \) is divisible by finite number of primes \( p_1 \) so that \( p^{iy} \) does not exist in a finite-dimensional extension of \( \mathbb{R}_{p_1} \) unless \( q(y) \) is proportional to a positive power of \( p_1 \). Also in this case the multiplication of \( y \) by the units defined by infinite primes (to be discussed later) would save the day and would be completely invisible operation in real context.

3. Logarithmic plane waves and Hilbert-Polya conjecture

Logarithmic plane waves allow also a fresh insight on how to physically understand Riemann hypothesis and the Hilbert-Polya conjecture stating that the imaginary parts of the zeros of Riemann Zeta correspond to the eigenvalues of some Hamiltonian in some Hilbert space.

1. At the critical line \( Re(x) = 1/2 \) (\( x = x + iy \)) the numbers \( n^{-z} = n^{-1/2 - iy} \) appearing in the definition of the Riemann Zeta allow an interpretation as logarithmic plane waves \( \Psi_y(v) = e^{iy\log(v)}v^{-1/2} \) with the scaling momentum \( K = 1/2 - iy \) estimated at integer valued points \( v = n \). Riemann hypothesis would follow from two facts. First, logarithmic plane waves form a complete basis equivalent with the ordinary plane wave basis from which sub-basis is selected by number theoretical quantization. Secondly, for all other powers \( v^k \) other than \( v^{-1/2} \) in the denominator the norm diverges due to the contributions coming from either short \( (k < -1/2) \) or long distances \( (k > -1/2) \).

2. Obviously the logarithmic plane waves provide a concrete blood and flesh realization for the conjecture of Hilbert and Polya and the eigenvalues of the Hamiltonian correspond to the universal scaling momenta. Note that Hilbert-Polya realization is based on mutually orthogonal plane waves whereas the Approach I relies on coherent states orthogonal to the negative norm vacuum state. That eigenvalue spectra coincide follows from the universality of the number theoretical quantization conditions. The universality of the number theoretical quantization predicts that the zeros should appear in the scaling eigenvalue spectrum of any physical system obeying conformal invariance. Also the Hamiltonian generating by definition an infinitesimal time translation could act as an infinitesimal scaling.
3. The vanishing of the Riemann Zeta could code the conditions stating that the extensions involved are finite-dimensional: it would be interesting to understand this aspect more clearly.

Connection with the conjecture of Berry and Keating

The idea that the imaginary parts $y$ for the zeros of Riemann zeta function correspond to eigenvalues of some Hermitian operator $H$ is not new. Berry and Keating \[106\] however proposed quite recently that the Hamilton in question is super-symmetric and given by

$$H = xp - \frac{i}{2}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (14.2.2)

Here the momentum operator $p$ is defined as $p = -id/dx$ and $x$ has non-negative real values.

$H$ can be indeed expressed as a square $H = Q^2$ of a Hermitian super symmetry generator $Q$:

$$Q = \sqrt{i}[i\sigma_1 + p\sigma_2] + \sqrt{\frac{i}{2}}\sigma_3 ,$$

\hspace{1cm} (14.2.0)

By a direct calculation one finds that the following relationship holds true:

$$Q^2 = \begin{pmatrix} xp + \frac{i}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & xp - \frac{i}{2} \end{pmatrix}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (14.2.3)

The eigen spinors of $Q$ can be written as

$$\psi = \begin{pmatrix} u \\ v \end{pmatrix} = x^{-iy} \begin{pmatrix} x^{1/2} \\ \sqrt{x}\sqrt{x^{-1/2}} \end{pmatrix}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (14.2.4)

The eigenvalues of $Q$ are $q = \sqrt{y}$. For $y \geq 0$ the eigenvalues are real so that $Q$ is Hermitian when inner product is defined appropriately. Obviously $y$ is eigenvalue of Hamiltonian.

In the basis formed by solutions of Dirac equation this inner product is indeed positive definite as one finds by a direct calculation.

The actual spectrum assumed to give the zeros of the Riemann Zeta function however remains open without additional hypothesis. An attractive hypothesis motivated by previous considerations is that the sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis stating that $n^{iy}$ exists for any number field provided finite-dimensional extensions are allowed for the zeros of Riemann zeta function, holds true. This implies that $x^{iy}$ satisfies the same condition for any rational value of $x$. $x^{1/2}$ in turn belongs to the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension $\mathbb{Q}_0\mathbb{C}$ of complex rationals, when $x$ is rational. Therefore the solutions of Dirac equation, being of form $x^{iy}, x^{\pm 1/2}$, exist for all number fields for rational values of argument $x$. 

\[\psi_i = (u_i, v_i)\] is defined as

$$\langle \psi_1 | \psi_2 \rangle = \int_0^\infty \frac{dx}{x} [\overline{u_1}v_2 + \overline{v_1}u_2].$$  \hspace{1cm} (14.2.-1)
14.2. General vision

Connection with arithmetic quantum field theory and quantization of time

There is also a very interesting connection with arithmetic quantum field theory and sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis. The Hamiltonian for a bosonic/fermionic arithmetic quantum field theory is given by

\[ H = \sum_p \log(p) a_p^\dagger a_p \]  \hspace{1cm} (14.2.0)

where \( a_p^\dagger \) and \( a_p \) satisfy standard bosonic/fermionic anti-commutation relations

\[ \{ a_{p_1}^\dagger, a_{p_2} \}_\pm = \delta(p_1, p_2) \]  \hspace{1cm} (14.2.1)

Here \( \pm \) refers to anti-commutator/commutator. The sum of Hamiltonians defines super-symmetric arithmetic QFT. The states of the bosonic QFT are in one-one correspondence with non-negative integers and the decomposition of a non-negative integer to powers or prime corresponds to the decomposition of state to many boson states corresponding to various modes \( p \). Analogous statement holds true for fermionic QFT.

The matrix element for the time development operator \( U(t) \equiv \exp(iHt) \) between states \( |m\rangle \) and \( |n\rangle \) can be written as

\[ \langle m | U(t) | n \rangle = \delta(m, n) n^{it} \]  \hspace{1cm} (14.2.2)

Same form holds true both in bosonic and fermionic QFTs. These matrix elements are defined for all number fields allowing finite-dimensional extensions if this holds true for \( n^{it} \) so that the allowed values of \( t \) corresponds to zeros of Riemann Zeta. Similar statement holds in the case of fermionic QFT. One can say that the durations for the time evolutions are quantized in a well defined sense and allowed values of time coordinate correspond to the zeros of Riemann zeta function!

The result is very interesting from the point of view of quantum TGD since it would mean that \( U(t) \) allows for the preferred values of the time parameter p-adicization \( (p \text{ mod } 4 = 3) \) obtained by mapping the diagonal phases to their p-adic counterparts by phase preserving canonical identification. For phases this map means only the re-interpretation of the rational phase factor as a complexified p-adic number. For these quantized values of the time parameter time evolution operator of the arithmetic quantum field theory makes sense in all p-adic number fields besides complex numbers.

In the case of Berry’s super-symmetric Hamiltonian the assumption that \( p^{iy} \) exists in all number fields with finite extensions allowed and the requirement that same holds true for the time evolution operator implies that allowed time durations for time evolution are given by \( t = \log(n) \). This means that there is nice duality between Berry’s theory and arithmetic QFT. The allowed time durations (energies) in Berry’s theory correspond to energies (allowed time durations) in arithmetic QFT.

14.2.7 Stronger variants for the sharpened form of the Riemann hypothesis

The previous form of the sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis was preceded by conjectures, which were much stronger. The strongest variant of the sharpening is that the phases \( p^{iy} \) are complex rational numbers for all primes and for all zeros \( \zeta \). A weaker form assumes that these phases belong to the square root allowing infinite-dimensional extension of rationals. Although these conjectures are probably unrealistic, they deserve a brief discussion.

Could the phases \( p^{iy} \) exist as complex rationals for the zeros of \( \zeta \)?

The set \( z = n/2 + iy, n > 0 \) such that \( p^{-iy} \) is Pythagorean phase, is the set in which both real Riemann zeta function and the p-adic counterparts of \( Z_p \) exist for \( p \text{ mod } 4 = 3 \). They exists also for \( p \text{ mod } 4 = 1 \), if one defines \( \exp(ix) \equiv \cos(x) + \sqrt{-1} \sin(x) \); \( \sqrt{-1} \) would be ordinary p-adic number for \( p \text{ mod } 4 = 1 \). One could also allow phase factors in square root allowing algebraic extension of p-adics.
What is important that \( x = 1/2 \) is the smallest value of \( x \) for which the p-adic counterpart of \( Z_B(p, x_p) \) exists. Already Riemann showed that the nontrivial zeros of Riemann Zeta function lie symmetrically around the line \( x = 1/2 \) in the interval \( 0 \leq x \leq 1 \).

If one assumes that the zeros of Riemann zeta belong to the set at which the p-adic counterparts of Riemann zeta are defined, Riemann hypothesis follows in sharpened form.

1. Sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis does not necessarily exclude zeros with \( x = 0 \) or \( x = 1 \) as zeros of Riemann zeta unless they are explicitly excluded. It is however known that the lines \( x = 0 \) and \( x = 1 \) do not contain zeros of Riemann Zeta so that sharpened form implies also Riemann hypothesis.

2. The sharpening of the Riemann hypothesis following from p-adic considerations implies that the phases \( p^y \) exist as rational complex phases for all values of \( p \text{ mod } 4 = 3 \) when \( y \) corresponds to a zero of Riemann Zeta. Obviously the rational phases \( p^y \) form a group with respect to multiplication isomorphic with the group of integers in case that \( y \) does not vanish. The same is also true for the phases corresponding to integers continuing only powers of primes \( p \text{ mod } 4 = 3 \) phase factor.

3. A stronger form of sharpened hypothesis is that all primes \( p \) and all integers are allowed. This would mean that each zero of the Riemann Zeta would generate naturally group isomorphic with the group of integers. Pythagorean phases form a group and should contain this group as a subgroup. It might be that very simple number theoretic considerations exclude this possibility. If not, one would have infinite number of conditions on each zero of Riemann function and much sharper form of Riemann hypothesis which could fix the zeros of Riemann zeta completely:

The zeros of Riemann Zeta function lie on axis \( x = 1/2 \) and correspond to values of \( y \) such that the phase factor \( p^y \) is rational complex number for all values of prime \( p \text{ mod } 4 = 3 \) or perhaps even for all primes \( p \).

Of course, the proposed condition might be quite too strong. A milder condition is that \( U_p(x_p) \) is rational for single value of \( p \) only: this would mean that the zeros of Riemann Zeta would correspond to Pythagorean angles labeled by primes. One can consider also the possibility that \( p^y \) is rational for all \( y \) but for some primes only and that these preferred primes correspond to the p-adic primes characterizing the effective p-adic topologies realized in the physical world.

4. If this hypothesis is correct then each zero defines a subgroup of Pythagorean phases and also zeros have a natural group structure. Pythagorean phases contain an infinite number of subgroups generated by integer powers of phase. Each such subgroup has some number \( N \) of generators such that the subgroup is generated as products of these phases. From the fact that Pythagorean phases are in a one-one correspondence with rationals, it is obvious that there exists large number of subgroups of this kind. Every zero defines infinite number of Pythagorean phases and there are infinite number of zeros. The entire group generated by the phases is in one-one correspondence with the pairs \( (p, y) \).

5. If \( n^y \) are rational numbers, there must exist imbedding map \( f: (n, y) \rightarrow (r, s) \) from the set of phases \( n^y \) to Pythagorean phases characterized by rationals \( q = r/s \):

\[
(r, s) = (f_1(n, y), f_2(n, y))
\]

The multiplication of Pythagorean phases corresponds to certain map \( g \)

\[
(r_1, s_1) \circ (r_2, s_2) = [g_1(r_1, s_1; r_2, s_2), g_2(r_1, s_1; r_2, s_2)]
\]

\[
= (r_1r_2 - s_1s_2, r_1s_2 + r_2s_1) \equiv (r, s)
\]

such that the values of \( r \) and \( s \) associated with the product can be calculated. Thus the product operation rise to functional equations giving constraints on the functional form of the map \( f \).

i) Multiplication of \( n^y_1 \) and \( n^y_2 \) gives rise to a condition

\[
f(n, y_1) \circ f(n, y_2) = f(n, y_1 + y_2)
\]
ii) Multiplication of \( n_1^{iy} \) and \( n_2^{iy} \) gives rise to a condition

\[
f(n_1, y) \circ f(n_2, y) = f(n_1 n_2, y)
\]

This variant of the sharpened form of the Riemann hypothesis has turned out to be un-necessarily strong. Universality Principle requires only that the real parts of the factors \( p^{-x} p^{-iy} \) are rational numbers: this means that allowed phases correspond to triangles whose two sides have integer-valued length squared whereas the third side has integer-valued length.

**Sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis and infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals**

The proposed variant for the sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis states that the zeros of Riemann zeta are on the line \( x = 1/2 \) and that \( p^{iy} \), where \( p \) is prime, are complex rational (Pythagorean) phases for zeros. Furthermore, Riemann hypothesis is equivalent with the corresponding statement for the fermionic partition function \( Z_F \). If the sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis holds true, the value of \( Z_F(1/2 + iy) \) in the set of zeros \( z = 1/2 + iy \) of \( Z_F \) can be interpreted as a complex (vanishing) image of certain function \( Z_F^\infty(1/2 + iy) \) having values in the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals defined by adding the square roots of all primes to the set of rational numbers.

1. The general element \( q \) of the infinite-dimensional extension \( Q_C^\infty \) of complex rationals \( Q_C \) can be written as

\[
q = \sum_U \sum_U q_U e_U, \\
e_U = e_U = \prod_{i \in U} \sqrt{p_i}.
\]

Here \( q_U \) are complex rational numbers, \( U \) runs over the subsets of primes and \( e_U \) are the units of the algebraic extension analogous to the imaginary unit. One can map the elements of \( Q_C^\infty \) to reals by interpreting the generating units \( \sqrt{p} \) as real numbers. The real images \((e_U)_R\) of \( e_U \) are thus real numbers:

\[
e_U \to (e_U)_R = \prod_{i \in U} \sqrt{p_i}.
\]

2. The value of \( Z_F(z) \) at \( z = 1/2 + iy \) can be written as

\[
Z_F(z = 1/2 + iy) = \sum_U \left[ \frac{1}{e_U}_R \right] \times (e_U^2)^{-iy}.
\]

Here \((e_U)_R\) means that \( e_U \) are interpreted as real numbers.

3. If one restricts the set of values of \( z = 1/2 + iy \) to such values of \( y \) that \( p^{iy} \) is complex rational for every value of \( p \), then the value of \( Z_F(1/2 + iy) \) can be also interpreted as the real image of the value of a function \( Z_F(Q_\infty|z = 1/2 + iy) \) restricted to the set of zeros of Riemann zeta and having values at \( Q_C^\infty \):

\[
Z_F(1/2 + iy) = \left[ Z_F(Q_\infty|1/2 + iy) \right]_R, \\
Z_F(Q_\infty|1/2 + iy) \equiv \sum_U \frac{1}{e_U} (e_U^2)^{-iy}.
\]
Note that \( Z_F(Q_\infty|z = 1/2 + iy) \) cannot vanish as element of \( Q_\infty \). One can also define the \( Q_\infty^C \) valued counterparts of the partition functions \( Z_F(p, 1/2 + iy) \)

\[
Z_F(Q_\infty|1/2 + iy) = \prod_p Z_F(Q_\infty|p, z = 1/2 + iy),
\]

\[
Z_F(Q_\infty|1/2 + iy) \equiv 1 + p^{-1/2}p^{-iy},
\]

\[
Z_F(p, 1/2 + iy) = [Z_F(Q_\infty|p, 1/2 + iy)]_R.
\] (14.2.2)

\( Z_F(Q_\infty|1/2 + iy) \) and \( Z_F(Q_\infty|p, 1/2 + iy) \) belong to \( Q_\infty^C \) only provided \( p^{iy} \) is Pythagorean phase.

4. The requirement that \( p^{iy} \) is rational does not yet imply Riemann hypothesis. One can however strengthen this condition. The simplest condition is that the real image of \( Z_F(Q_\infty|1/2 + iy) \) is complex rational number for any value of \( Z_F \). A stronger condition is that the complex images of the functions

\[
\frac{Z_F^\infty}{\prod_{p \in U} Z_F^p}
\]

are complex rational and \( U \) is finite set of primes. The complex counterparts of these functions are given by

\[
\left[ \frac{Z_F^\infty}{\prod_{p \in U} Z_F^p} \right]_R = \frac{Z_F}{\prod_{p \in U} Z_F(p, ..)}.
\] (14.2.3)

Obviously these conditions can be true only provided that \( Z_F(1/2 + iy) \) vanishes identically for allowed values of \( y \). This implies that sharpened form of Riemann hypothesis is true. “Physically” this means that the fermionic partition function restricted to any subset of integers not divisible by some finite set of primes, has real counterpart which is complex rational valued.

### 14.2.8 Are the imaginary parts of the zeros of Zeta linearly independent of not?

Concerning the structure of the weight space of super-symplectic algebra the crucial question is whether the imaginary parts of the zeros of Zeta are linearly independent or not. If they are independent, the space of conformal weights is infinite-dimensional lattice. Otherwise points of this lattice must be identified. The model of the scalar propagator identified as a suitable partition function in the super-symplectic algebra for which the generators have zeros of Riemann Zeta as conformal weights demonstrates that the assumption of linear independence leads to physically unrealistic results and the the propagator does not exist mathematically for the entire super-symplectic algebra. Also the findings about the distribution of zeros of Zeta favor a hypothesis about the structure of zeros implying a linear dependence.

**Imaginary parts of non-trivial zeros as additive counterparts of primes?**

The natural looking (and probably wrong) working hypothesis is that the imaginary parts \( y_i \) of the nontrivial zeros \( z_i = 1/2 + y_i \), \( y_i > 0 \), of Riemann Zeta are linearly independent. This would mean that \( y_i \) define play the role of primes but with respect to addition instead of multiplication. If there exists no relationship of form \( y_i = n2\pi + y_j \), the exponents \( e^{iy_i} \) define a multiplicative representation of the additive group, and these factors satisfy the defining condition for primeness in the conventional sense. The inverses \( e^{-iy_i} \) are analogous to the inverses of ordinary primes, and the products of the phases are analogous to rational numbers.

There would exist an algebra homomorphism from \( \{y_i\} \) to ordinary primes ordered in the obvious manner and defined as the map as \( y_i \leftrightarrow p_i \). The beauty of this identification would be that the hierarchies of p-adic cutoffs identifiable in terms of the p-adic length scale hierarchy and \( y \)-cutoffs identifiable
in terms p-adic phase resolution (the higher the p-adic phase resolution, the higher-dimensional extension of p-adic numbers is needed) would be closely related. The identification would allow to see Riemann Zeta as a function relating two kinds of primes to each other.

A rather general assumption is that the phases \( p^{iy_i} \) are expressible as products of roots of unity and Pythagorean phases:

\[
p^{iy_i} = e^{i\phi_p(p,y)} \times e^{i\phi(p,y)},
\]

\[
e^{i\phi_p(p,y)} = \frac{r^2 - s^2 + i2rs}{r^2 + s^2}, \quad r = r(p, y), \quad s = s(p, y),
\]

\[
e^{i\phi(p,y)} = e^{i\frac{2\pi m}{n}}, \quad m = m(p, y), \quad n = n(p, y).
\]

If the Pythagorean phases associated with two different zeros of zeta are different a linear independence over integers follows as a consequence.

Pythagorean phases form a multiplicative group having "prime" phases, which are in one-one correspondence with the squares of Gaussian primes, as its generators and Gaussian primes which are in many-to-one correspondence with primes \( p_1 \) \( mod \ 4 = 1 \). If \( p^{iy} \) is a product of algebraic phase and Pythagorean phase for any prime \( p \), one should be able to decompose any zero \( y = y_1(p) + yp(p) \) such that one has

\[
\log(p)y_1(p) = \frac{m2\pi}{n}, \quad \log(p)y_P(p) = \Phi_P = \arctan \left( \frac{2rs}{r^2 + s^2} \right).
\]

Note that the decomposition is not unique without additional conditions. The integers appearing in the formula of course depend on \( p \).

Does the space of zeros factorize to a direct sum of multiples Pythagorean prime phase angles and algebraic phase angles?

As already noticed, the linear independence of the \( y_i \) follows if the Pythagorean prime phases associated with different zeros are different. The reverse of this implication holds also true. Suppose that there are two zeros \( \log(p)y_1 = \Phi_{P_1} + q_1,2\pi \), \( i = a, b \) and two zeros \( \log(p)y_2 = \Phi_{P_2} + q_2,2\pi \), \( i = a, b \), where \( q_{ij} \) are rational numbers. Then the linear combinations \( n_1y_{1a} + n_2y_{2a} \) and \( n_1y_{1b} + n_2y_{2b} \) represent same zeros if one has \( n_1/n_2 = (q_{2a} - q_{2b})/(q_{1a} - q_{1b}) \).

One can of course consider the possibility that linear independence holds true only in the weaker sense that one cannot express any zero of zeta as a linear combination of other zeros. For instance, this guarantees that the super-symplectic algebra generated by generators labeled by the zeros has indeed these generates as a minimal set of generating elements.

For instance, one can imagine the possibility that for any prime \( p \) a given Pythagorean phase angle \( \log(p)y_{P_k} \) corresponds to a set of zeros by adding to \( \Phi_{P_k} = \log(p)y_{P_k} \) rational multiples \( q_k,2\pi \) of \( 2\pi \) where \( Q_p(k) = \{q_{k,i} | i = 1, 2, \ldots \} \) is a subset of rationals so that one obtains subset \( \{\Phi_{P_k} + q_{k,i}2\pi | q_{k,i} \in Q_p(k)\} \). Note that the definition of \( y_P \) involves an integer multiple of \( 2\pi \) which must be chosen judiciously: for instance, if \( y_P \) is taken to be minimal possible (that is in the range \((0, \pi/2)\), one obviously ends up with a contradiction. The same is true if \( q_{k,i} < 1 \) is assumed. Needless to say, the existence of this kind of decomposition for every prime \( p \) is extremely strong number theoretic condition.

The facts that Pythagorean phases are linearly independent and not expressible as a rational multiple of \( 2\pi \) imply that no zero is expressible as a linear combination of other zeros whereas the linear independence fails in a more general sense as already found. An especially interesting situation results if the set \( Q_p(k) \) for given \( p \) does not depend on the Pythagorean phase so that one can write \( Q_p(k) = Q_p \). In this case the set of zeros of Zeta would be obtained as a union of translates of the set \( Q_p \) by a subset of Pythagorean phase angles and approximate translational invariance realized in a statistical sense would result. Note that the Pythagorean phases need not correspond to Pythagorean prime phases: what is needed is that a multiple of the same prime phase appears only once.

An attractive interpretation for the existence of this decomposition to Pythagorean and algebraic phases factors for every prime is in terms of the p-adic length scale evolution. The possibility to express the zeros of Zeta in an infinite number of manners labeled by primes could be seen as a number
theoretic realization of the renormalization group symmetry of quantum field theories. Primes $p$ define kind of length scale resolution and in each length scale resolution the decomposition of the phases makes sense. This assumption implies the following relationship between the phases associated with $y$:

$$\frac{[\Phi_{P(p_1)} + q(p_1)2\pi]}{\log(p_1)} = \frac{[\Phi_{P(p_2)} + q(p_2)2\pi]}{\log(p_2)}.$$ (14.2.4)

In accordance with earlier number theoretical speculations, assume that $\log(p_2)/\log(p_1) \equiv Q(p_2,p_1)$ is rational. This condition allows to deduce how the phases $p_1^{iy}$ transform in $p_1 \rightarrow p_2$ transformation. Let $p_1^{iy} = U_{p_1,y} U_{q,p_1,y}$ be the representation of $p_1^{iy}$ as a product of Pythagorean and algebraic phases. Using the previous equation, one can write

$$p_2^{iy} = U_{p_2,y} U_{q,p_2,y} = U^{Q(p_2,p_1)} U^{Q(p_2,p_1)}.$$ (14.2.5)

This means that the phases are mapped to rational powers of phases. In the case of Pythagorean phases this means that Pythagorean phase becomes a product of some Pythagorean and an algebraic phase whereas algebraic phases are mapped to algebraic phases. The requirement that the set of phases $p_2^{iy}$ is same as the set of phases $p_1^{iy}$ implies that the rational power $U_{p_1,y}$ is proportional to some Pythagorean phase $U_{p_1,y}$ times algebraic phase $U_q$ such that the the product of $U_q U^{Q(p_2,p_1)}$ gives an allowed algebraic phase. The map $U_{p_1,y} \rightarrow U_{p_1,y}$ from Pythagorean phases to Pythagorean phases induced in this manner must be one-to one must be the map between algebraic phases. Thus it seems that in principle the hypothesis might make sense.

The basic question is why the phases $q^{iy}$ should exist $p$-adically in some finite-dimensional extension of $R_0$ for every $p$. Obviously some function coding for the zeros of Zeta should exist $p$-adically. The factors $G_q = 1/(1 - q^{-iy} - 1/2)$ of the product representation of Zeta obviously exist if this assumption is made for every prime $p$ but the product is not expected to converge $p$-adically.

Also the logarithmic derivative of Zeta codes for the zeros and can be written as

$$\frac{\zeta'}{\zeta} = -\sum_q \log(q) \frac{q^{-1/2-iy}}{1 - q^{-1/2-iy}}.$$ (14.2.6)

As such this function does not exist $p$-adically but dividing by $\log(p)$ one obtains

$$\frac{1}{\log(p)} \frac{\zeta'}{\zeta} = -\sum_q Q(q,p) \frac{q^{-1/2-iy}}{1 - q^{-1/2-iy}}.$$ (14.2.7)

This function exists if the the $p$-adic norms rational numbers $Q(q,p)$ approach to zero for $q \rightarrow \infty$: $|Q(q,p)|_p \rightarrow 0$ for $q \rightarrow \infty$. The $p$-adic existence of the logarithmic derivative would thus give hopes of universal coding for the zeros of Zeta and also give strong constraints to the behavior of the factors $Q(q,p)$. The simplest guess would be $Q(q,p) \propto p^q$ for $q \rightarrow \infty$.

Correlation functions for the spectrum of zeros favors the factorization of the space of zeros

The idea that the imaginary parts of the zeros of Zeta are linearly independent is a very attractive but must be tested against what is known about the distribution of the zeros of Zeta.

There exists numerical evidence for the linear independence of $y_i$ as well as for the hypothesis that the zeros correspond to a union of translates of a basic set $Q_1$ by subset of Pythagorean phase angles. Lu and Sridhar have studied the correlation among the zeros of $\zeta$\textsuperscript{[168]} . They consider the correlation functions for the fluctuating part of the spectral function of zeros smoothed out from a sum of delta functions to a sum of Lorentzian peaks. The correlation function between two zeros with a constant distance $K_2 - K_1 + s$ with the first zero in the interval $[K_1, K_1 + \Delta]$ and second zero in the interval $[K_2, K_2 + \Delta]$ is studied. The choice $K_1 = K_2$ assigns a correlation function for single interval at $K_1$ as a function of distance $s$ between the zeros.
1. The first interesting finding, made already by Berry and Keating, is that the peaks for the negative values of the correlation function correspond to the lowest zeros of Riemann Zeta (only those contained in the interval $\Delta$ can appear as minima of correlation function). This phenomenon observed already by Berry and Keating is known as resurgence. That the anti-correlation is maximal when the distance of two zeros corresponds to a low lying zero of zeta can be understood if linear combinations of the zeros of Zeta are the least probable candidates for zeros. Stating it differently, large zeros tend to avoid the points which represent linear combinations of the smaller zeros.

2. Direct numerical support the hypothesis that the correlation function is approximately translationally invariant, which means that it depends on $K_2 - K_1 + s$ only. Correlation function is also independent of the width of the spectral window $\Delta$. In the special $K_1 = K_2$ the finding means that correlation function does not depend at all on the position $K_1$ of the window and depends only on the variable $s$. Prophecy means that the correlation function between the interval $[K, K + \Delta]$ and its mirror image $[-K - \Delta, -K]$ is the correlation function for the interval $[2K + \Delta]$ and depends only on the variable $2K + s$ allowing to deduce information about the distribution of zeros outside the range $[-K, K]$. This property obviously follows from the proposed hypothesis implying that the spectral function is a sum of translates of a basic distribution by a subset of Pythagorean prime phase angles.

This hypothesis is consistent with the properties of the the smoothed out spectral density for the zeros given by

$$\langle \rho(k) \rangle = \frac{1}{2\pi} \log \left( \frac{k}{2\pi} \right) .$$

(14.2.8)

This implies that the smoothed out number of zeros $y$ smaller than $Y$ is given by

$$N(Y) = \frac{Y}{2\pi} (\log \left( \frac{Y}{2\pi} \right) - 1) .$$

(14.2.9)

$N(Y)$ increases faster than linearly, which is consistent with the assumption that the distribution of zeros with positive imaginary part is sum over translates of a single spectral function $\rho_{Q_0}$ for the rational multiples $q_i X_p$, $X_p = 2\pi / \log(p)$, $q_i \in Q_p$, for every prime $p$.

If the smoothed out spectral function for $q_i \in Q_p$ is constant:

$$\rho_{Q_p} = \frac{1}{K_p 2\pi} , \quad K_p > 0 ,$$

(14.2.10)

the number $N_P(Y|p)$ of Pythagorean prime phases increases as

$$N_P(Y|p) = K_p (\log \left( \frac{Y}{2\pi} \right) - 1) ,$$

(14.2.11)

so that the smoothed out spectral function associated with $N_P(Y|p)$ is given by the function

$$\rho_P(k|p) = \frac{K_p}{k}$$

(14.2.12)

for sufficiently large values of $k$. Therefore the distances between subsequent zeros could quite well correspond to the same Pythagorean phase for a given $p$ and thus should allow to deduce information about the spectral function $\rho_{Q_0}$. A convenient parametrization of $K_p$ is as $K = K_{p,0}/4\pi^2$ since the points of $Q_p$ are of form $q_i 2\pi = (n(q_i) + q_1(q_i)) 2\pi$, $q_1 < 1$, and $n(q_i)$ must in the average sense form an evenly spaced subset of reals.
Physical considerations favor the linear dependence of the zeros

The numerical evidence is at best suggestive and one can always argue that by an arbitrary small deformation of the linearly dependent zeros one obtains linearly independent zeros. This would however require that each zero of form \(y_P + q2\pi, q \in \mathbb{Q}_p\) is very near to a zero \(\Phi_{P_k(i,q)} + q_k(i,q)2\pi\). In other words, the union of the translates of \(\mathbb{Q}_p\) by a subset of Pythagorean phases would approximate the zeros in one-one correspondence with a larger subset of Pythagorean phases (given prime phase appears only once). This should hold for every prime and this seems rather implausible.

On the other hand, the linear dependence between zeros has deep physical implications for the basic quantum TGD, and as the following arguments demonstrate, is physically highly desirable. The precise arguments are developed later and here only the skeleton of the argument is given.

1. The zeros label the generating elements of the super-symplectic algebra and the failure of the linear independence means that the weight system is not just the infinite-dimensional lattice spanned by the zeros but can be regarded as a kind of bundle like structure such that the linear combinations \(\log(p)y_f = \sum_{i=1}^{N} n_i \Phi_{P_i}\) form N-dimensional lattice, and the fiber at a given point of this lattice consists of the points \(\log(p)y_f = \sum_{i} n_i q_i 2\pi\). The set of these points is the lattice \(n_1 \mathbb{Q}_p \times n_2 \mathbb{Q}_p \times \ldots \) divided by the equivalence defined by \(y_{f,1} = y_{f,2}\) and for given values of \(n_i\) a discrete analog of the one-dimensional space of parallel hyper-planes of an N-dimensional defined by the equation \(\sum_{i=1}^{N} n_i x^i = y\) space parameterized by the values of \(y\). What is essential that the space of the planes is different for each point \(y_0 = \sum_{i=1}^{N} n_i y_{P_i}\).

2. The calculation of the scalar propagator as a partition function for the super-symplectic algebra assuming linear independence gives without any restrictions to the super-symplectic weights an infinite number of delta-function resonances of form \(\delta(p^2 - m_k^2)\), and at the limit when all zeros of the Riemann Zeta are included in the sub-algebra of super-symplectic algebra the set of delta function resonances defines a dense set on real axis. If only the super-symplectic conformal weights generated by the positive zeros of Zeta are included, delta function resonances become ordinary poles of form \(1/(p^2 - m_k^2)\). The resonances are infinitely narrow and form also now a dense set on real axis.

3. This result, which can be claimed to be non-physical, can be avoided if the the zeros are not linearly independent. Although the partition function cannot be calculated explicitly in this case, one can expect that the linear independence gives a reasonable first approximation and that the failure of the approximation is due to the multiple counting caused by the neglect of the fact that the planes of the fiber space can contain several equivalent points. If the zeros are linearly dependent, resonances get a finite width and singularities are avoided for real values of the masses and there are good hopes that the partition function is well-defined for the entire super-symplectic algebra.

4. A further argument favoring the proposed form of zeros relates to the two hierarchies strongly suggested by quantum TGD. The first hierarchy corresponds to ordinary primes labeling p-adic length scales and corresponds to length scale resolution. The second hierarchy corresponds to a hierarchy of algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers and there is strong feeling that this hierarchy should correspond to the hierarchy of Beraha numbers \(B_n = 4\cos^2(\pi/n)\) associated with the phases \(\exp(i\pi/n)\). The phases \(\exp(i\pi/p)\) or their non-trivial powers, for \(p\) prime, are even more interesting because of the structure of finite field \(\mathbb{G}(p,1)\).

One could consider the possibility that the rationals \(q \in \mathbb{Q}_p\) for any \(p\) can be ordered by their size in such a manner that this ordering corresponds to the ordering of primes with respect to size. Obviously the condition \(Q_p = Q_1\) must hold true. This would imply that the products of the powers of the phases \(\exp(i2\pi/p^n)\) for the lowest \(N\) values of \(q_i\) would give the Beraha phases corresponding to square free integers having corresponding primes \(p_i\), \(i = 1, \ldots, N\), as factors. All Beraha phases are obtained if the phases \(\exp(i2\pi/p^n)\), \(n = 1, 2, \ldots\) or their non-trivial powers, are also present. If this waves the case the full p-adic length scale hierarchy with powers of \(p\) would correspond to the hierarchy of Beraha phases. This would mean that the addition of new super-symplectic conformal weights of increasing size to the sub-algebra of the super-symplectic algebra would mean the increase of the dimension of the extension of p-adic numbers needed to represent the resulting phases p-adically as well as an increasing phase resolution.
5. With the assumptions about the structure of zeros of Zeta, the hierarchies defined by the subset \( y_P \) of multiples of Pythagorean prime phase angles and algebraic phases would neatly factorize and the latter would correspond to the p-adic length scale hierarchy. Pythagorean phases correspond to phases of the squares of Gaussian integers \( r + is \) and the squares of Gaussian primes define naturally Pythagorean primes. The norm squared of the Gaussian prime is obviously prime: \( r^2 + s^2 = p_1 \), and satisfies \( p_1 \mod 4 = 1 \). Hence there is a natural correspondence between Pythagorean prime phases and primes \( p \mod 4 = 1 \). One can wonder whether also Pythagorean prime phase angles could be mapped to a subset of primes such that that size ordering for \( y_P \) would correspond to the size ordering for the subset of primes. As already noticed, the primeness property is actually an unnecessary strong requirement for Pythagorean phases. Needless to emphasize these speculative assumptions would pose very strong constraints on the spectrum of zeros and are certainly testable numerically.

**The notion of dual Zeta**

These considerations lead to the idea that Riemann Zeta has a dual for which the role of multiplicative primes is taken by the additive primes. This function, call it \( \zeta_d(u) \) should either vanish or diverge at points \( u = p \). The partition functions for super-symplectic conformal weights discussed in the chapter "Equivalence of Loop Diagrams with Tree Diagrams and Cancellation of Infinities in Quantum TGD" define analogs of Riemann Zeta involving analog of restriction of summation to integers which are products of even and odd integers and these functions indeed are singular at powers \( u = p^{kx} \), \( x = 2\pi k/y \), \( k = 1, 2, ..., \) where the transcendental values \( x \) do not depend on \( p \). That the singularities do not occur for rational values of \( u \) is physically very satisfactory since this would mean that the scattering rates could become infinite.

The precise dual \( \zeta_d \) of \( \zeta \) would be the function

\[
\zeta_d(u) = \sum_{y > 0, y \in Y} u^{i \sum_{n(y) \in Y} n(y) y} \prod_{y > 0, y \in Y} \frac{1}{1 - u^y},
\]

(14.2.13)

where the summation is over all possible formal linear combinations of positive imaginary parts \( y \) of zeros or subset of them with non-negative coefficients \( n(y) \). In the case that the zeros of Riemann Zeta are linearly independent, the set \( Y \) corresponds to all zeros. If the zeros are of the form \( y = y_P + q2\pi \), \( q \in Q_0 \), once can restrict the consideration to a subset \( Y \) of zeros obtained by selecting only single value of \( q \in Q_0 \) for each \( y_P \). The simplest option is that \( q \) is same for all values of \( y_P \).

The interpretation as a product of bosonic partition functions defined by the zeros of \( \zeta \) or subset of them, obviously makes sense, and the form of the partition function is the same as that of Riemann Zeta in the product representation. By writing \( u = pe^{i\phi} \), \( \phi \geq 0 \) one finds that all terms in the product converge if the term corresponding to the smallest value \( y_{min} \approx 14.124725 \) of \( y \) converges. This gives the condition \( \phi > 1/y_{min} \approx 2\pi/14 \). One can however extract arbitrary number of the lowest terms in the product as a separate well-defined factor and obtain a convergence above arbitrarily small \( \phi_{min} = \epsilon > 0 \). Thus the product is well-defined arbitrary near to real axis above it.

The limit \( \phi \to 2\pi \) is well-defined and at \( z = pe^{i2\pi}, \rho > 0 \) the product can be written as

\[
\zeta_d(pe^{i2\pi}) = \prod_{y \in Y} \frac{1}{1 - \rho^{-2\pi y}}.
\]

(14.2.14)

This expression converges to a finite result at the real axis and pole is not possible. This expression is not consistent with the requirement that \( u \to 1/u \) induces a complex conjugation of \( \zeta_d \) at the real axis.

The conjecture is that the limit \( \phi \to 0 \), limit of \( \zeta_d \) vanishes or diverges for \( u = p^{\pm 1} \). Also now the powers of \( u_P = p^{kx} \) define poles of the individual factors in the product at real axis. For \( u = p \) one can write

\[
\zeta_d(p)\overline{\zeta_d(p)} = \prod_{y > 0, y \in Y} \frac{1}{4\sin^2 \left( \frac{\phi(p,y) + \phi^*(y)}{2} \right)}.
\]

(14.2.15)
Here \( U \) refers to the subset of zeros of Zeta. This expansion diverges for \( \sin^2[(\phi(p,y) + \phi(p,y))/2] < 1/4 \) for sufficiently many values of \( y \). An interesting possibility inspired by the connection with braid groups and Beraha numbers \( B_n = 4\cos(\pi/n) \) is that the numbers \( 4\cos^2[\phi(p,y)] \) are Beraha numbers so that one would have \( \phi(p,y) = \pi/n(p,y), n(p,y) \geq 3 \). For \( n(p,y) \geq 3 \) and \( \phi(p,y) = 0 \), all factors in the product would be larger than or equal to one so that the product would diverge. The vanishing would be thus due the Pythagorean phases. Of course, these arguments cannot be however taken completely seriously since the product expansion does not converge at the real axis.

Also the zeros \( z_i = 1/2 + iy_i, y_i > 0 \), are generators of an Abelian algebra with integers \( n/2 + \sum_i n_i y_i, \sum n_i = n > 0 \). The corresponding zeta function is

\[
\zeta_d(u) = \prod_y \frac{1}{1 - u^{-1/2 - iy}}.
\] (14.2.16)

This function has even nearer resemblance to the ordinary \( \zeta \). Interestingly, the product \( \prod_d \zeta_d(p) \) satisfies the identity

\[
\prod_p \zeta_d(p) = \prod_y \zeta(1/2 + y),
\] (14.2.17)

if one exchanges freely the order of producting. The fact that all factors on the right hand side vanish would suggest that also \( \zeta_d(p) \) vanishes for all values of \( p \).

### 14.2.9 Why the zeros of Zeta should correspond to number theoretically allowed values of conformal weights?

The following argument provides support for the belief that the conformal weights \( s = 1/2 + iy \) for which \( p^{1/2+iy} \) exist in a finite-dimensional extension of rationals for all values of prime \( p \), indeed correspond to the non-trivial zeros of Zeta.

1. The basic idea of the number theoretical approach is that the conformal weights \( 1/2 + iy \) are such that the radial waves \( e^{-1/2 - iy} \) exist for all rational (and thus for integer) values of \( r \) in some finite-dimensional extension of rationals. The logarithms \( \log(n) \) of integers can be interpreted as quantum numbers of a system defined by an arithmetic quantum field theory and Zeta function \( \zeta = \sum_n n^{-s+1/2} \) with \( s = 1/2 + iy \) interpreted as an inverse temperature, defines the partition function of this system.

2. On the other hand, so called Selberg’s Zeta function characterizes the eigen values of the Laplacian in 2-dimensional quantum billiard systems defined in the fundamental domain of some hyperbolic subgroup \( G \) of \( SL(2,Z) \) acting in the hyperbolic plane \( SL(2,R)/SO(2) \). The fundamental domain is analogous to a box containing the particle. At quantum level the boundary conditions are satisfied by summing over all the \( G \) translates of \( SL(2,R) \) invariant Green function with respect to the second argument. Physically this is analogous to putting to all copies of the fundamental domain an image charge. The confinement to the fundamental domain selects from the continuous energy spectrum a discrete sub-spectrum. Selberg’s Zeta (its logarithmic derivative) has the allowed energy eigen values as its zeros (poles). Furthermore, the energy eigen values of Laplacian are of form \( E = -l(l + 1) \), where \( l = -1/2 - iy \) is identifiable as the counterpart of conformal weight and has the same form as the zeros of Zeta. \( y \) has discrete spectrum of values characterized by the choice of \( G \). The density of the energy eigenvalues is amazingly similar to that of Zeta.

3. On basis of above resemblances one can argue that Riemann Zeta (its logarithmic derivative) characterizes the purely number theoretical spectrum as its zeros (poles). If this is the case, the zeros of Zeta would coincide with the number theoretically allowed conformal weights \( 1/2 + iy \).
The $p$-adically existing conformal weights are zeros of Zeta for 1-dimensional systems allowing discrete scaling invariance

The obvious question is whether one could reduce number theory to symmetry. The following considerations suggests that $D \geq 2$-dimensional spaces do not allow a system having zeros of Zeta as its spectrum.

1. The density of states of the Selberg Zeta function differs in some aspects from that of Zeta so that Riemann Zeta probably has no interpretation as a Selberg Zeta function of a number theoretical system. For instance, the average density of states with respect to $y$ grows linearly rather than logarithmically although the fluctuating part of the density of states is formally very similar to that of Zeta.

2. Lobatchevski space (the hyperboloid of the 4-dimensional future light cone) has $SL(2, C)$ as its isometry group. The energy spectrum of Laplacian in this case is of the form $E = -l(l + 2) = 1 + y^2$ with $l = -1 - iy$ and thus different from the spectrum of 2-dimensional case and of Riemann Zeta. Due to the higher dimension of the system the mean density of states grows even faster than in the 2-dimensional case so that there seems to be no hope of getting the density of states of Riemann Zeta.

Only one-dimensional systems give hopes of the required logarithmically varying mean density of states. The simplest candidate one can imagine is a system with discrete scaling invariance.

1. Instead of Laplacian, and in complete accordance with the view that conformal invariance is the key to the understanding of Riemann Zeta, one can consider the scaling operator $L_0 = xd/dx$ acting at the half line $R_+$ so that the Green functions defined by the equation

$$(L_0 + z) G(x, x_1) = (xd/dx + z) G(x, x_1) = \delta\left(\frac{x}{x_1} - 1\right)$$

become the object of interest. The solution can be written as

$$G(x, x_1 | z) = (\frac{x}{x_1})^z \times \theta(\frac{x}{x_1} - 1) .$$

Here $\theta(x)$ denotes the step function. The requirement that the integrals

$$\int G(x, x_1 | z_1) G(x, x_1 | z_2) dx$$

reduce to the inner products of ordinary plane waves when $ln(x/y)$ is taken as an integration variable forces the condition $z = 1/2 + iy$. In fact, this might be seen as the physicist’s “proof” of the Riemann hypothesis.

2. Following the construction of the automorphic Green functions in the hyperbolic plane described in [3] , the next step is to form a sum over the $x$– scaling transforms of $G(x, x_1 | z)$ by summing over the integer scaled values $nx$ of $x$ to form a well defined Green function in the fundamental domain associated with the semigroup of integer scalings. Any interval $[n, 2n]$ forms a fundamental domain. This gives

$$G_I(x, x_1 | 1/2 + iy) = \sum_n G(nx, x_1 | 1/2 + iy) = \sum_n \left(\frac{nx}{x_1}\right)^{1/2+iy}$$

$$= \zeta(1/2 + iy) \times \left(\frac{x}{x_1}\right)^{1/2+iy} .$$

(14.2.18)
The resulting Green function is proportional to Riemann Zeta at the critical line and vanishes for the zeros of Zeta. Note that the logarithmic derivative of $\zeta$ divided by $\log(p)$ exists in a finite-dimensional extension of $R_p$ for $z = n/2 + i \sum \lambda m_k y_k$ if the basic number theoretical requirements on the phases $p^{\text{th}}$ defined by the zeros of Zeta are satisfied: in particular $\log(p_1)/\log(p)$ must have $R_p$ norm which approaches zero for larger values of $p_1$. Hence the logarithmic derivative of Zeta could codes the number theoretical physics universally.

3. In the usual approach the integral of $G_1$ over the fundamental domain would give the density of states $d(E)$. In the recent case the integration over the fundamental domain $[1, 2]$ gives just $\zeta$ function

$$
\int_1^2 G_1(x, x) - \frac{1}{2} + iy)dx = \sum_n n^{-\frac{1}{2} - iy} = \zeta\left(\frac{1}{2} + iy\right) .
$$

(14.2.19)

The interpretation as a density of states is obviously not possible. The proof for the Riemann hypothesis to be discussed later allows to interpret the vanishing of Riemann Zeta as orthogonality of physical states labeled by zeros of Zeta with a tachyonic vacuum state with a vanishing conformal weight. The vanishing of Green function could also now have an interpretation stating that the physical states labeled by non-trivial zeros are orthogonal to the scaling invariant tachyonic vacuum.

4. Quite generally, the imaginary part of the logarithmic derivative of any real function $f(E)$ for which energy eigenvalues $E_n$ correspond to zeros of unit multiplicity, defines the density of states as a sum over delta functions. $G(y) = \zeta(1/2 + iy)$ is real at the critical line as is also its logarithmic derivative apart from delta function singularities of the imaginary part at the zeros of Zeta so that its logarithmic derivative indeed gives the density of zeros of Zeta:

$$
d(y) = \frac{1}{\pi} \text{Im} \left[ i \frac{d\log \left[ \zeta\left(\frac{1}{2} + iy\right)\right]}{dy} \right] = \sum_n \delta(y - y_n) .
$$

(14.2.20)

This ultra simple model realizes the idea that the logarithmic derivative of Green function naturally associated with a system invariant under the semi-group of integer scalings codes as its poles the zeros of Zeta. The p-adic existence of the Green function in turn is equivalent with the requirement that the spectrum corresponds to the zeros of Zeta.

**Realization of discrete scaling invariance as discrete 2-dimensional Lorentz invariance**

Both the role of the hyperbolic groups and the fact that in quantum TGD zeros of Zeta label representations of Lorentz group, encourage to think that the 1-dimensional hyperbolic subspace $t^2 - x^2 = \text{constant}$ of 2-dimensional Minkowski space having Lorentz group $SO(1, 1)$ as its symmetries realizes the above described system physically. The counterpart of the hyperbolic subgroup $G$ of $SL(2, R)$ would the semigroup of Lorentz transformations defining integer scalings of the second light like coordinate:

$$
u \equiv t - z \rightarrow \nu , \quad v \equiv t - z \rightarrow \frac{1}{n}v .
$$

This semigroup corresponds to the diagonal semi-subgroup of $SL(2, Q)$ consisting of matrices $\text{diag}(\lambda, 1/\lambda) = \text{diag}(n, 1/n)$. The reduction to semigroup is natural by the presence of the p-adic length scale cutoff unavoidable in p-adicization.

Taking $u = t + z$ as the coordinate of the hyperboloid, the situation reduces to that already considered. Infinitesimal Lorentz boost acts as a scaling operator and its eigenvalues correspond to the zeros of Zeta by number theoretic existence requirements. The matrices $\text{diag}(p, 1/p)$, $p$ prime, are completely analogous to the group elements $g_0$ defining primitive periodic orbits in the higher-dimensional case so that prime numbers are naturally realized as discrete Lorentz transformations. Prime Lorentz transformations and their inverses generate rational Lorentz group. The length of the primitive periodic orbit corresponds to the scaling parameter $\log(p)$ defining the scaling by $p$ as an exponentiated scaling transformation $u \rightarrow \exp(\log(p))u = pu$. 


14.3 Universality Principle and Riemann hypothesis

The basic definition of $\zeta(s = x + iy)$ based on the product formula does not converge for $\text{Re}[s] \leq 1$. One can however define 'universal' $\zeta$, call it $\hat{\zeta}$, as the product of the partition functions $Z_{p_1}(s) = 1/(1-p^{-s})$, in the subset of complex plane, where the factors $Z_{p_1}$ are complex algebraic numbers. The idea is to regard the value of $\hat{\zeta}$ as an element of an infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of the rationals containing all roots of primes. $\hat{\zeta}$ can be regarded as a vector with infinite number of components and is completely well defined despite the fact that the product expansion does not converge as an ordinary complex number unless one somehow specifies how the 'producing' is done.

In case that the factors $|Z_{p_1}|^2$ of the partition functions $Z_{p_1} = 1/(1-p^{-s})$ are complex rationals, one can rewrite the product formula by applying adelic formula to the norm squared $|Z_{p_1}|^2$ appearing in the product formula. The basic hypothesis is that the product of the p-adic norms of the complex norm squared of the function $\hat{\zeta}$ defined by the product formula obtained by changing the order of producing gives the norm squared of the analytically continued $\zeta$ in the region $(\text{Re}[s] < 1$, $\text{Im}[s] \neq 0$) at the points, where the factors $|Z_{p_1}|^2$ are algebraic numbers: $|\hat{\zeta}|^2 = \prod_p N_p(\hat{\zeta}(p)) = |\zeta|^2$. A milder version of this hypothesis is that the product of the p-adic norms squared of $|\zeta|^2$ converges to some function proportional to $|\zeta|^2$.

If this hypothesis is correct, the following vision giving good hopes about the proof of the Riemann hypothesis, suggests itself.

1. $|\zeta|^2$ is a number in an infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals and can vanish only if it contains a rational factor which vanishes. The vanishing of this factor is possible if it is a product of an infinite number of moduli squared $|Z_{p_1}(z)|^2$ having a rational value. For the values of $y$ for which this is true on the line $\text{Re}[s] = n + 1/2$ correspond to the phases $p_1^{-iy}$ having the following general form.

$$\begin{align*}
p^{-iy} = U_1 U &= (r_1 + is_1) \sqrt{p(p+1)} \times \frac{(r+is\sqrt{p^2})}{n_1}, \\
r_1^2 + s_1^2 k(p_1, y) &= p_1, \\
r_2^2 + s_2^2 k(p_1, y) &= n_1^2.
\end{align*}$$

$r_1^2 + s_1^2 k(p_1, y) = p_1$ condition is solved by $k(p_1, y) = \sqrt{p_1 - m^2}$, $m < \sqrt{p}$. $r_2^2 + s_2^2 k(p_1, y) = n_1^2$ condition is satisfied if $U$ is a product of even powers of the phases of type $U_1$. Unless $k(p_1, y)$ is not square, the phases correspond to orthogonal triangles with one short side having integer valued length and the other sides having integer valued length squared.

2. If $y$ defines rational value of $|Z_{p_1}(z)|^2$, also its integer multiples $ny$ do the same. If the values of integers $k(p_1, y)$ do not depend on the value of $y$, the allowed values of $y$ generate an additive group having integers as a coefficient ring. Even powers of the phases guarantee the rationality of $|Z_{p_1}(z)|^2$ on the line $\text{Re}[s] = 1/2$, guarantee rationality on the lines $\text{Re}[s] = n$.

3. Especially important subset of these phases correspond to the choice $k_1 = 1$. These phases correspond to Gaussian primes having the form $G = r_1 + is_1$, $r_1^2 + s_1^2 = p_1$, $p_1 \mod 4 = 1$, and can compensate the irrationality of the $p_1^{-n-1/2}$ factor only in this case. The products of the squares of Gaussian primes define Pythagorean triangles and the corresponding phases are rational. Rather interestingly, the linear superpositions $y = n_1 y_2 + n_2 y_2$ of only two Pythagorean values of $y_2$ form a dense subset of reals. Eisenstein primes having the general form $r_1 + s_1 w$, $w = -1/2 \pm \sqrt{3}/2$, $r_1^3 + s_1^3 - r_1 s_1 = p_1 \mod 3 = 1$, are second, probably very important class of complex primes. They can compensate the irrationality of the $p_1^{-n-1/2}$ factor for $p_1 \mod 3 = 1$ (note that the 1/2 is not relevant for the phase). Also other phases are needed since for primes satisfying $p_1 \mod 4 = 3$ and $p_1 \mod 3 = 2$ simultaneously neither Gaussian nor Eisenstein primes can compensate the irrationality of the $p_1^{-3/2} p_1^{-iy}$ factor.

4. The lines on which the real parts for an infinite number of factors $Z_{p_1}$ can be rational, correspond to the lines $\text{Re}[s] = n/2$. This in turns leads to the conclusion that the norm squared of $\hat{\zeta}$ can vanish only on the lines $\text{Re}[s] = n/2$. If the norm squared of the $\hat{\zeta}$ coincides with the norm squared of the analytically continued $\zeta$, Riemann hypothesis follows since it is known that the lines $\text{Re}[s] = n/2$, $n \neq 1$ do not contain zeros of $\zeta$. 


In the following this vision is developed in detail and it is shown that it survives the basic tests.

14.3.1 Detailed realization of the Universality Principle

Universality Principle states that $\zeta$ vanishes only if $|\hat{\zeta}|^2$ understood as a number in an infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals vanishes and hence must contain a rational factor resulting from an infinite number of rational factors $Z_{p_1}$. This hypothesis alone makes Riemann hypothesis very plausible. In this section an attempt to reduce the Universality Principle to something more concrete is made. Adelic formula and the hypothesis that the norm of $|\hat{\zeta}|^2$ defined by the modified adelic formula equals to $|\zeta|^2$ are described and shown to imply Universality Principle if the modified adelic formula defines a norm in the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals. The conditions guaranteeing the rationality and the reduction of the p-adic norm of $|Z_{p_1}|^2$ are derived, and the connection between Pythagorean phases and basic facts about Gaussian and Eisenstein primes are summarized.

Modified adelic formula and Universality Principle

Although the product representation of $\zeta$ does not converge absolutely for $\Re[s] \leq 1$, one can consider the possibility that the convergence of the function $\hat{\zeta}$ defined by the product representation occurs in some exceptional points in some natural sense. The points at which the value of $\hat{\zeta}$ belongs to the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals are obviously excellent candidates for these points. $\hat{\zeta}$ identified as an element of this algebraic extension certainly exists mathematically as a vector with an infinite number of components. The convergence in the strong sense would mean that the interpretation of the algebraic numbers of the algebraic extension as real numbers in the expression of $\hat{\zeta}$ gives the analytically continued $\zeta$ somehow. In the weak sense the convergence would mean that the complex norm squared for $\hat{\zeta}$, if defined in a suitable sense, equals or is proportional, to the norm squared of the analytically continued $\zeta$.

1. Modified Adelic formula and Universality Principle

The fact that the product formula for $\zeta$ at rational points converges only conditionally, suggests that one should be able to device a natural method of 'producting' giving rise to the norm squared of the analytically continued $\zeta$. Adelic formula provides very attractive approach to this problem (the appearance of the norm squared instead of norm is motivated by the Adelic formula).

The adelic formula expresses the real norm of a rational number as a product of the inverses of the p-adic norms

$$\prod_p |x|_p . \quad (14.3.1)$$

This formula generalizes also to the norms of the complex rationals. How to generalize this formula to the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals? The simplest possibility is to write the complex norm squared as vector in the infinite-dimensional extension having rational coefficients and to apply adelic formula to each factor separately.

$$|x|_R = \sum_k e^{k}) \prod_p \left( \frac{1}{x_k}_p \right) ,$$
$$|x| = \sum_k e^{k}) x_k . \quad (14.3.1)$$

Here $e^{k})$ denote the units of the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension (products of roots of primes and analogous to imaginary unit) and $e^{k})_R$ denote the evaluations of these units identified as real numbers. The resulting norm is indeed equal to the real norm when the resulting number is interpreted as a real number.

In the case that the factors $Z_{p_1}$ of $\zeta$ are complex rationals, one can write the real norm of the real $\zeta$ for $\Re[s] > 1$ as a product

$$|\zeta(z)|^2 = \prod_{p_1} \left[ \prod_p N_p(|\frac{1}{Z_{p_1}(z)}|^2) \right] \equiv \prod_{p_1} \left[ \prod_p N_p(|Z_{p_1}(z)|^2) \right] . \quad (14.3.2)$$
Here $N_p(x)$ denotes the p-adic norm of number $x$. This formula explains why one must define the p-adic zeta as an arithmetic inverse of the real $\zeta$. The generalization of this formula to the case that $\hat{\zeta}^2$ has values in the set of the complex rationals is straightforward.

The problem with this representation is that the product over primes $p_1$ does not converge in an absolute sense for $Re[s] \leq 1$. By a suitable rearrangement of a conditionally convergent product a convergence to any number can be achieved. This suggests that one could find some unique manner to rearrange the terms to a convergent expression converging to $|\zeta|^2$. A unique definition indeed suggests itself: the analytic continuation of $\zeta$ from the region $Re[s] > 1$ might be equivalent with the exchange of the order of ‘producing’ in the expression of $\zeta$:

\[
|\zeta(z)|^2 = \prod_p N_p(|\zeta(z)|^2) = \prod_p \left[ \prod_{p_1} N_p(|\zeta(z)|^2) \right] \\
= \prod_p N_p(|\zeta(z)|^2) = \prod_p N_p(|\zeta|^2)^2 . \quad (14.3.2)
\]

The minimal working hypothesis is that $|\zeta|^2$ defined as the product its p-adic norms equals to $|\zeta|^2$ at points, where its values are rational:

\[
\prod_p N_p(|\zeta|^2) = |\zeta|^2 . \quad (14.3.3)
\]

The generalization to the algebraic extension of rationals is straightforward since the p-adic norm squared is sum over the p-adic norms of the components of the algebraic extension with various units $e_k$ of the algebraic extension multiplying them interpreted as real numbers $e_R^k$.

\[
\prod_p N_p(|\hat{\zeta}|^2) = \sum_k e_R^k \prod_p N_p(\frac{1}{|\zeta|^2_k}) = |\zeta|^2 , \quad |\hat{\zeta}|^2 = \sum_k e^k|\zeta|^2_k . \quad (14.3.3)
\]

From this formula Universality Principle follows automatically. Since $|\hat{\zeta}|^2$ can be regarded as a vector having infinite number of components, the only manner to achieve the vanishing of $\prod_p N_p(|\hat{\zeta}|^2)$ is to require that it contains a vanishing rational factor. As will be found, the points at which infinite number of the factors of $|\hat{\zeta}|^2$ can be rational, very probably belong to the lines $Re(s) = n/2$. Thus the Universality Principle, and as it seems, also Riemann hypothesis, reduces to the statement that the modified Adelic formula defines a genuine norm which vanishes only when the vector is a null vector and is equal to $|\zeta|^2$. Of course, one could consider also the possibility that this norm is proportional to $|\zeta|^2$.

**The conditions guaranteeing the rationality of the factors $|Z_{p_1}|^2$**

Universality Principle states that zeros of $\zeta$ correspond to zeros of $|\hat{\zeta}|^2$. This quantity, when well-defined, belongs to an infinite-dimensional real algebraic extension of rationals, and its vanishing is possible if it contains a vanishing rational factor which is product of an infinite number of factors $Z_{p_1}$ which are rational. $|\zeta|^2$ is the product of the factors

\[
\frac{1}{Z_{p_1}(x+iy)Z_{p_1}(x-iy)} = 1 - 2p_1^{-x} Re[p_1^y] + p_1^{-2x} . \quad (14.3.4)
\]

This expression equals to a rational number $q$, if one has

\[
Re[p_1^y] = \frac{qp_1^x - p_1^{-x}}{2} . \quad (14.3.5)
\]
In this case the integer multiples \( ny \) do not satisfy the rationality condition, to say nothing about the superpositions of different values of \( y \). It is also implausible that this condition would hold true for an infinite number of primes \( p_1 \) required by the vanishing of a rational factor of \( \zeta \).

An alternative manner to achieve rationality is by requiring that the two terms are separately rational. \( p_1^{-2r} \) factor is rational only if one has \( x = n/2 \). To achieve rationality \( \text{Re}[p_1^{iy}] \) should contain a factor compensating the irrationality of the \( p_1^{-n/2} \) factor somehow. On the lines \( \text{Re}[s] = x = n/2 \) one has

\[
\frac{1}{Z_{p_1}(n/2 + iy)Z_{p_1}(n/2 - iy)} = 1 - 2p_1^{-n/2}\text{Re}[p_1^{iy}] + p_1^{-n}.
\]

It is of crucial importance that the moduli squared depend on the real part of \( p_1^{iy} \) only. If this is rational, rationality is achieved for even values of \( n \).

On the lines \( \text{Re}[s] = n + 1/2 \) rationality is achieved provided that \( p_1^{iy} \) factors contain the phase factor \( (r_1 + is_1\sqrt{k})/\sqrt{p_1} \) compensating the \( p_1^{-1/2} \) factor and multiplying a factor which of the same type:

\[
p_1^{iy} = U_1U = \frac{(r_1 + is_1\sqrt{k})}{\sqrt{p_1}} \times \frac{(r + is\sqrt{k})^2}{r^2 + s^2k},
\]

\[
r_1^2 + s_1^2k_1 = p_1.
\]

The latter equation is satisfied if one has

\[
k = \sqrt{p_1 - m^2}, \quad 0 < m < \sqrt{p}.
\]

On the lines \( \text{Re}[s] = n \) one must have

\[
p_1^{iy} = \frac{(r + is\sqrt{k})^2}{r^2 + s^2k}.
\]

The overall conclusions are following.

1. The vanishing of \( |\zeta|^2 \) requires only the rationality of the real parts of \( Z_{p_1} \) for infinite number of values of \( p_1 \). The basic ansatz allows rationality only on the lines \( \text{Re}[s] = n/2 \) and my subjective feeling is that it is extremely implausible that exceptional ansatz gives rise to the rationality of an infinite number of \( |Z_{p_1}|^2 \) factors. That this is really the case might turn out to be difficult part in attempts to prove Riemann hypothesis even if one has proved the identity \( \prod_{p} N_p(|\zeta|^2) = |\zeta|^2 \) and that this product defines a norm.

2. Rationality requirement allows \( p_1^{iy} \) to consist of the products of the phases of very general algebraic numbers \( r + is\sqrt{k} \). The products of these numbers are always of same form and their norm squared is \( r^2 + s^2k \). Geometrically these numbers correspond to orthogonal triangles with one or two sides having integer valued length and remaining side having integer valued length squared.

3. For given value of \( y \) all integer multiples \( ny \) of \( y \) provide a solution of the rationality conditions. It is not necessary to require that the algebraic extensions \( r + is\sqrt{k}(p_1, y) \) associated with \( y_1 \) and \( y_2 \) satisfying the condition, are same for given value of \( p_1 \); that is, one can have

\[
k(p_1, y_1) \neq k(p_1, y_2).
\]

For \( k(p_1, y_1) = k(p_1, y_2) \) also the linear combinations \( m_1y_1 + n_1y_2 \) satisfy rationality conditions. For the minimal solution to the rationality conditions, only multiples of each \( y \) solve the rationality conditions. For the maximal solution all solutions \( y_i \) correspond to the same algebraic extension for given \( p_1 \) and unrestricted linear superposition of the \( y_i \) holds true.
4. For $p \mod 4 = 1$ rational phase factors $p_1^{-iy}$ defined by the powers of the Gaussian primes provide the minimal manner to achieve rationality such that unrestricted superposition of solutions holds true. For $p_1 \mod 4 = 3$ and $p_1 \mod 3 = 1$ the minimal manner to achieve compensation is by using Eisenstein primes. For the primes $p_1 \mod 4 = 3$ and $p_1 \mod 3 = 1$ one cannot compensate $\sqrt{p_1}$ factor using Gaussian or Eisenstein primes and a more general algebraic extension of integers is necessary. For given prime $p_1$ there is finite number of possible algebraic extensions.

The conditions guaranteeing the reduction of the $p$-adic norm

The term $p_1^{-iy}$ appearing in the factors $1/Z_{p_1}$ is inversely proportional to integers and thus have $p$-adic norm which is larger than one for the primes appearing as factors of the integer $n_1$. Some mechanism guaranteeing the reduction of the $p$-adic norm must be at work and this mechanism gives strong conditions on the allowed phases $p_1^{-iy}$.

The condition guaranteeing the reduction is very general. What is required is the reduction of the $p$-adic norm

$$|X|_p , \quad X = 1 - U p_1^{-iy} , \quad U = (\epsilon p_1)^{-n/2} . \quad \text{(14.3.8)}$$

Here one has $\epsilon = 1$ for even values of $n$ whereas for for odd values of $n$ one has $\epsilon = \pm 1$ depending on whether the square root exists or not $p$-adically: the sole purpose of this factor is to take care that the $p$-adic counterpart of $U$ is an ordinary $p$-adic number.

By writing

$$p_1^{-iy} \equiv \cos(\phi) + isin(\phi) ,$$

one obtains

$$|X|_p = |1 - 2ucos(\phi) + U^2|_p .$$

Not surprisingly, the vanishing of the norm modulo $p$ implies in modulo $p$ accuracy

$$U = \cos(\phi) - \sqrt{-1} \sin(\phi) .$$

Since $U$ must be real, the only possible manner to satisfy the condition is to require that

$$\sin(\phi) = 0 \mod p , \quad \cos(\phi) = 1 \mod p . \quad \text{(14.3.9)}$$

Clearly, $\phi$ must correspond to angle 0 or $\pi$ in modulo $p$ accuracy. What this condition says is that partition functions $Z_{p_1}$ are real in order $p$. This is very natural condition on the line $Re[s] = 1/2$ where the $\zeta$ is indeed real.

The condition $\cos^2(\phi) = 1 \mod p$ implies

$$p_1^n \mod p = 1 . \quad \text{(14.3.10)}$$

$p_1$ can be always written as a power $p_1 = a^k$ of a primitive root $a$ satisfies $a^{p-1} = 1$ modulo $p$ such that $k$ divides $p-1$. Thus $p_1^n \mod p = 1$ holds true only only if $n \mod (p-1)/k = 0$ is satisfied.

The conditions guaranteeing modulo $p$ reality of $Z_{p_1}$ for prime $p$ dividing the denominator of $p_1^{-iy}$, when written explicitly, give

$$Re[s] = n : \quad r^2 - s^2 k = r^2 + s^2 k , \quad 2r r_{1} \frac{s_1}{r^2 + s^2 k} = 0 ,$$

$$Re[s] = n + \frac{1}{2} : \quad (r^2 - s^2 k)r_1 - 2 rss_1 k = r^2 + s^2 k , \quad 2r rs_1 (r^2 - s^2 k)s_1 \frac{1}{r^2 + s^2 k} = 0 . \quad \text{(14.3.10)}$$
In the case of Gaussian primes \((k = 1)\) also second option is possible since the multiplication with \(\pm i\) yields new rational phase factor: this option corresponds simply the exchange of \(r^2 - s^2\) and \(2rs\) factors in the formula above.

Rather general solution to the conditions can be written rather immediately. In both cases the conditions

\[
s \mod p^2 = 0 \quad , \quad r \mod p = 0
\]

are satisfied. Note that \(s \mod p^2 = 0\) is necessary since \(r^2 + s^2k \mod p = 0\) holds true. Besides this the conditions

\[
r_1^2 + s_1^2k \mod p = 1 \quad \text{for } Re[s] = n
\]

\[
s_1 \mod p = 0 \quad \& \quad r_1 \mod p = 1 \quad \text{for } Re[s] = n + \frac{1}{2}
\]

are satisfied.

If \(p_1^{-iy}\) is inversely proportional to integer containing as factors powers of a prime \(p\) larger than \(p_1\), the reduction of the norm cannot occur for \(Re[s] = 1/2\) but is possible for sufficiently large values of \(Re[s] = n/2\). For \(p_1 = 2\) and \(p_1 = 3\) factors the reduction of the norm is certainly not possible on the line \(Re[s] = 1/2\) since the condition \(2p + 1 \leq p_1\) cannot be satisfied for any prime in these cases. The reduction of the \(p\)-adic norm of the \(\zeta\) suggests strongly that the condition \(2p_1 + 1 \leq p_1\) is satisfied for large primes \(p_1\) and odd primes \(p_1\). The condition is satisfied always for \(p_1 = 2\) and \(p_1 \geq 3\). If it is satisfied completely generally, the phase factors associated with \(Z_3\) must be of the general form

\[
3^{-iy} = \frac{(\pm i\sqrt{2i})}{\sqrt{3}} \times \frac{(y_1 + \sqrt{2y_1(y_1 + 2y_2)^2})}{r_1^2(y_1) + 2s_1^2(y_1)} \quad , \quad r_1^2(y_1) + 2s_1^2(y_1) = 3^k \quad \text{or} \quad 2 \times 3^k.
\]

This condition and similar conditions associated with larger primes give very strong constraints on the zeros.

The general conclusions are following.

1. The reduction of the \(p\)-adic norm and the related modulo \(p\) reality of \(Z_{p_1}\) is the \(p\)-adic counterpart for the reality of \(\zeta\) on the critical line which suggests that it might occur completely generally. It requires that \(p_1^{-iy}\) mod \(p = 1\) holds true for all primes appearing as factors of the denominator \(n_1\) of the rational part of the phase \(p_1^{-iy}\).

2. If the denominator of \(p_1^{-iy}\) is square-free integer, the \(p\)-adic norm of \(Z_{p_1}\) is never larger than unity except possibly in the diagonal case \(p = p_1\).

3. In the diagonal case the norm grows like \(p_1^{n+1}\) for \(Re[s] = n + 1/2\) and \(p_1^n\) for \(Re[s] = n\). This conforms with the fact that \(\zeta\) has no zeros for \(Re[s] \geq 1\) but has zeros for \(Re[s] = -2n\).

4. If rational points of \(\zeta\) obey linear superposition, then the rational points on the lines \(Re[s] = n\) contain an even number of \(y\); \(s\) needed to achieve the rationality of \(Re[p^{-iy}]\). Hence the denominator tends to have larger \(p\)-adic norm than it can have on the line \(Re[s] = 1/2\). This means that the line \(Re[s] = 1/2\) is optimal as far as zeros of \(|\zeta|^2\) are considered. It can however happen that in the product \(p_1^{-iy_1}p_1^{-iy_2}\) complex conjugates of factor phases can compensate each other so that the \(p\)-adic norm of \(p_1^{-iy_1}\) is not always larger than the norms of the factors. In particular, the factors \((r_1 + is_1\sqrt{k})/\sqrt{p}\) could cancel in the product \(p_1^{-iy_1}p_1^{-iy_2}\). This mechanism could imply the emergence small values of \(\zeta\) for \(y_i = y_i - y_j\) on the line \(Re[s] = 1\) required by the inner product property of the Hermitian form defined by the super-conformal model for the zeros of \(\zeta\).

**Gaussian primes and Eisenstein primes**

The general manner to satisfy the rationality requirement is to assume that the phases \(p_1^{-iy}\) correspond to orthogonal triangles with one or two sides with an integer valued length and one side with integer valued length squared. A rather general and mathematically highly interesting manner to realize
the rationality of the the phases \( p_1^{-n/2} p_1^{-iy} \) is by choosing the phases to be products of Gaussian or Eisenstein primes \([145]\).

Gaussian primes consist of complex integers \( e_i \in \{ \pm 1, \pm i \} \), ordinary primes \( p \mod 4 = 3 \) multiplied by the units \( e_i \) to give four different primes, and complex Gaussian primes \( r = \pm is \) multiplied by the units \( e_i \) to give 8 primes with the same modulus squared equal to prime \( p \mod 4 = 1 \). Every prime \( p \mod 4 = 1 \) gives rise to 8 non-degenerate Gaussian primes. Pythagorean phases correspond to the phases of the squares of complex Gaussian integers \( m + in \) expressible as products of even number of Gaussian primes \( G_p = r + is \):

\[
G_p = r + is , \quad G\bar{G} = r^2 + s^2 = p , \quad p \text{ prime } & p \mod 4 = 1 .
\] (14.3.13)

The general expression of a Pythagorean phase expressible as a product of even number of Gaussian primes is

\[
U = \frac{r^2 - s^2 + i2rs}{r^2 + s^2} . \quad (14.3.14)
\]

By multiplying this expression by a Gaussian prime \( i \), one obtains second type of Pythagorean phase

\[
U = \frac{2rs + i(r^2 - s^2)}{r^2 + s^2} . \quad (14.3.15)
\]

Gaussian primes allow to achieve rationality of \( p_1^{-n+1/2} p_1^{-iy} \) factor for \( p_1 \mod 4 = 1 \). The generality of the mechanism suggests that Gaussian primes should be very important. For \( \Re(s) \neq n/2 \) it is not possible to achieve complex rationality with any decomposition of \( p_1^{n/2} \) to Gaussian primes.

Besides Gaussian primes also so called Eisenstein primes are known to exist \([145]\) and the fact that only the rationality of the real parts of \( 1/Z_{p_1} \) factors is necessary for the rationality of \( |Z_{p_1}|^2 \) means that they are also possible. Note however that now the multiplication the phase by \( \pm i \) makes the real part of the phase irrational, and is thus not allowed. Thus only four-fold degeneracy is present now for \( \zeta \).

Whereas Gaussian primes rely on modulo 4 arithmetics for primes, Eisenstein primes rely on modulo 3 arithmetics. Let \( w = \exp(i\phi), \phi = \pm 2\pi/3 \), denote a nontrivial third root of unity. The number 1-\( w \) and its associates obtained by multiplying this number by \( \pm 1 \) and \( \pm i \), the rational primes \( p \mod 3 = 2 \) and its associates; and the factors \( r + sw \) of primes \( p \mod 3 = 1 \) together with their associates, are Eisenstein primes. One can write Eisenstein prime in the form

\[
w = r - \frac{s}{2} + i\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} . \quad (14.3.16)
\]

What might be called Eisenstein triangles correspond to the products of powers of the squares of Eisenstein primes and have integer-valued long side. The sides of the orthogonal triangle associated with a square of Eisenstein prime \( E_p \) have lengths

\[
(r^2 - rs - \frac{3s^2}{2} , \quad s\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} , \quad p = r^2 + s^2 - rs) .
\]

Eisenstein primes clearly span the ring of the complex integers having the general form \( z = (r + i\sqrt{3}s)/2 \), \( r \) and \( s \) integers.

One can use Eisenstein prime \( E_p \) to achieve the replacement of the \( p_1^{-1/2} \)-factor with \( 1/p_1 \)-factor in the partition functions \( Z_{p_1} \), the same effect for \( p_1 \mod 4 = 1 \) and \( p_1 \mod 3 = 1 \) with the net result that \( i\sqrt{3} \) term appears. This trick does not work for \( p_1 \mod 4 = 3 \) and \( p_1 \mod 3 = 2 \). Note that the presence of both Gaussian and Eisenstein primes in the same factor \( Z_{p_1} \) is not allowed since in this case also the real part of \( Z_{p_1} \) would contain \( i\sqrt{3} \). This suggests that quite generally \( p \mod 4 = 1 \) resp. \( p \mod 4 = 3 \land p \mod 3 = 1 \) parts of \( \zeta \) could correspond to Gaussian resp. Eisenstein primes.

For the factors \( Z_{p_1} \) satisfying \( p_1 \mod 4 = 3 \& p_1 \mod 3 = 2 \) simultaneously, neither Gaussian nor Eisenstein primes can affect the rationalization of \( p^{-n+1/2-iy} \) factor, and in this case more general algebraic extension of complex numbers is necessary as already found.
The algebraic extensions of rational numbers allow the notion of algebraic integer and prime quite generally \[128\]. In the general case however the decomposition of an algebraic integer into primes is not unique. In case of complex extensions of form \( r + \sqrt{-d} s \) unique prime factorization is obtained only in nine cases corresponding to \( d = 1, 2, 3, 7, 11, 19, 46, 67, 163 \) \[128\]. \( \sqrt{-d} \) corresponds to a root of unity only for \( d = 1 \) and \( d = 3 \), which perhaps makes Gaussian and Eisenstein primes special.

### 14.3.2 Tests for the \(|\hat{\zeta}|^2 = |\zeta|^2\) hypothesis

The fact that the phases \( p_n^0 \) correspond to non-vanishing values of \( y \), suggests that \(|\hat{\zeta}|^2 = |\zeta|^2\) equality holds on the real axis only in the sense of a limiting procedure \( y \to 0 \). If the the values of \( y \) giving rise to allowed phases obey linear superposition (that is \( k_1(p_1, y) \) defining the algebraic extension does not depend on \( y \)), the allowed values of \( y \) form a dense set of the real axis, since arbitrarily small differences \( y_i - y_j \) are possible for the zeros of \( \zeta \). Hence the limiting procedure \( y \to 0 \) should be well-defined and give the expected answer if the basic hypothesis is correct.

**What happens on the real axis?**

The simplest test for the basic hypothesis is to look what happens on the real axis at the points \( s = n \).

Real \( \zeta \) diverges at \( s = 1 \) and \( s = 0 \) and has trivial zeros are at the points \( s = -2n \). The norm of \( \zeta \) is given by

\[
|\hat{\zeta}(n)|_R = \prod_p \left[ \prod_{p_1} |1 - p_1^{-n}|_p \right]. \tag{14.3.17}
\]

For \( n = 0 \) a straightforward substitution to the formula implies that \( |\hat{\zeta}(0)| \) vanishes. For \( n > 0 \) one has

\[
|\hat{\zeta}(n)|_R = \prod_p \left[ \prod_{p_1} \frac{p_1^n - 1}{p_1^n} \right] = \prod_p p^n \left[ \prod_k p_1^{k} \mod p^k = 1 \right]. \tag{14.3.18}
\]

Since the number of primes \( p_1 \) satisfying the condition \( p_1^n \mod p^k = 1 \) is infinite, the norm vanishes for all values \( n > 0 \). For \( s = -n < 0 \) one has,

\[
|\hat{\zeta}(n)|_R = \prod_p \left[ \prod_{p_1} |1 - p_1^n|_p \right]. \tag{14.3.19}
\]

and also this product vanishes always.

**How to understand these results?**

1. The results are consistent with the view that \(|\zeta|_R\) on the real axis should be estimated by taking the limit \( y \to 0 \). Since the values of \( y \) in question involve necessarily differences of very large values of \( y \), it is conceivable that the limiting procedure does not yield zero. That the limiting procedure can give zero for \( Re[s] < 0 \) could be partially due to the fact that for \( Re[s] = -n < 0 \) one has for the diagonal \( p_1 = p \) contribution \(|Z_p(-n + iy)|_p = 1\) whereas for \( Re[s] = n > 0 \) one has \(|Z_p(n + iy)|_p \gg 1\) in general. Furthermore, for \( Re[s] = -n \) only \( p_1^n \mod p^k = 1 \) condition leads to the reduction of the \( p \)-adic norm of \( Z_{p_1 \neq p} \) whereas for \( Re[s] = -2n \) also \( p_1^n \mod p^k = -1 \) condition has the same effect.

2. One cannot exclude the possibility that only the proportionality \(|\hat{\zeta}|^2 \propto |\zeta|^2\) holds true. For instance, in the super-conformal model predicting that the physical states of the model correspond to the zeros of \( \zeta \) on the critical line, the Hermitian form defining the ‘inner product’ is proportional to the product of \( \sin(i\pi z) \Gamma(z)\zeta(z) \). This function vanishes for \( Re[s] \notin \{0, 1\} \) and the coefficient function of \( \zeta \) is finite in the critical strip. For \( s = 0 \) this function however has the value \(-1/2\) and for \( s = 1 \) the value is 1, whereas the naively evaluated value of \(|\hat{\zeta}|\) vanishes identically at these points. Thus something else is necessarily involved.
3. It could also be that the product representation for the norm squared of $\hat{\zeta}$ as a product of its $p$-adic norms converges only in a restricted region. It would not be surprising if the negative values of $y$ were excluded from the region of convergence for the representation of $|\hat{\zeta}|^2$ as a product of its $p$-adic norms. Concerning the proof of the Riemann hypothesis, the minimal requirement is that the region $[1/2 \leq \text{Re}[s] \leq 1, y \neq 0]$ is included in the region of convergence.

One might think that $|\zeta|^2 = |\hat{\zeta}|^2$ hypothesis is testable simply by comparing the norm squared of the real zeta with the product of the $p$-adic norms of $|\hat{\zeta}|^2$. The problems are that the value for the product of $p$-adic norms is extremely sensitive to numerical errors since the $p$-adic norm of Pythagorean triangles phases fluctuates wildly as a function of the phase angle, and that one does not actually know what the values of $p_1^{-iy}$ actually are. One testable prediction, also following from the super-conformal model of the Riemann Zeta, is that the superpositions of the zeros are probably small values or minima of $|\zeta|_R$ on the lines $\text{Re}[s] = n/2$. More precisely, it is the function $G(1 + iy_{12})$ which should have values smaller than one if the metric defined by $G$ is Hermitian. One could also try to understand whether the the norm of $\hat{\zeta}$ allows a continuation to a continuous function of the complex argument identifiable as a modulus of an analytic function.

**Can the imaginary part of $\hat{\zeta}$ vanish on the critical line?**

Riemann Zeta is real on the critical line $\text{Re}[s] = 1/2$. A natural question is whether also $\hat{\zeta}$ has a vanishing imaginary part on this line. This is certainly not necessary since $\hat{\zeta}$ has values in the infinite-dimensional algebraic extension of rationals. It would be however highly desirable if this condition would hold true.

One cannot formulate the vanishing condition for the imaginary part in terms of the norm squared of any quantity defined by using the generalization of the adelic formula. The vanishing of the imaginary part of $\hat{\zeta}$ is however consistent with the Universality Principle. One can see this by expanding the factors $Z_{p_1} = 1/(1 - p_1^{-1/2 - iy})$ to a geometric series in powers of the irrational imaginary part of $p_1^{-1/2 - iy}$. Each odd term in this series is proportional to $\sqrt{k(p_1, y)}$. One can combine the product of all these geometric series with the same value $k(p_1, y) = k$ to a sum of a rational part and an irrational part proportional to $\sqrt{k}$. The irational parts vanish separately for all allowed values of $k$, the imaginary part of $\hat{\zeta}$ indeed vanishes. This requires that the same value of $k(p_1, y) = k$ is associated with an infinite number of factors $Z_{p_1}$.

What is interesting is that the terms appearing in the sum over primes $p_1$ with the same value of $k$ are proportional to $1/p_1^n$, $n \geq 1$: $n = 1$ terms are on the borderline at which the absolute convergence fails. If the number of primes $p_1$ with the same value of $k$ is sufficiently small, also the sum over $n = 1$ terms with given $k$ converges. The allowed values of $k$ are given by $k = \sqrt{p_1 - m^2}$, $m \leq \sqrt{p_1}$ and the simplest hypothesis is that each value of $k$ appears with same probability so that for a given prime $p_1$ the probability for a $k(p_1, y) = k$ is $P(k) \sim 1/\sqrt{p_1}$. This would suggest that the lowest terms in the sum defining the imaginary part behaves as $1/p_1^{3/2}$, so that convergence is indeed achieved. Note that convergence requirement does not support the special role of Gaussian or Eisenstein primes in the set of algebraic numbers appearing in the expansion of $\hat{\zeta}$.

The general algebraic properties of $\hat{\zeta}$ must be consistent with the vanishing of $\text{Im}[\zeta]$ on the critical line. The reality of $\zeta$ on the critical line follows from the symmetry with respect to the critical line reducing on the critical line to the condition $\zeta(s) = \zeta(1 - s)$ implying the reality of $\zeta(s)\zeta(1 - s)$. This condition makes sense also for $\hat{\zeta}$. In general case, one has

$$\hat{\zeta}(s)\zeta(1 - s) = \prod_{p_1} Z_{p_1}(x + iy)Z_{p_1}(1 - x - iy) = \prod_{p_1} 1 \left[ 1 - p_1^{-x} - p_1^{-1+iy} + p_1^{-1+iy} + \frac{1}{p_1} \right].$$

Due to the presence of $p^{-x}$ terms, the moduli squared for these factors are complex irrational numbers.

On the line $\text{Re}[s] = 1/2$, the product representation for this function reduces to the product of real factors

$$\frac{1}{Z_{p_1}(1/2 + iy)Z_{p_1}(1/2 - iy)} = 1 - p_1^{-1/2}(p_1^{-iy} + p_1^{-iy}) + \frac{1}{p_1}$$

(14.3.20)
in the algebraic extension of rationals. Thus the reality and rationality of the function \( \hat{\zeta}(s) \hat{\zeta}(1-s) \) on the critical line corresponds in a very transparent manner the reality of \( \zeta \) on the critical line. Note also that the modulo \( p \) reality of the factors \( Z_p \), implied by the reduction of the \( p \)-adic norm can be regarded as the \( p \)-adic counterpart for the reality of \( \zeta \) on the critical line.

**What about non-algebraic zeros of \( \zeta \)?**

In principle real \( \zeta \) could also have non-algebraic zeros. The following argument however demonstrates that they do not pose a problem. If Universality Principles holds true, and if the norm squared of \( \hat{\zeta} \) defined as a product of its \( p \)-adic norms indeed equals to the norm squared of the real \( \zeta \) in the set of complex plane in which the factors \( 1/(1-p^{-s}) \) are algebraic numbers, one obtains strict bounds for the norm of the real \( \zeta \) excluding the zeros in the dense set inside the critical strip. The continuity of the real \( \zeta \) in turn implies that it cannot vanish except on the critical line.

### 14.4 Riemann hypothesis and super-conformal invariance

Hilbert and Polya [124] conjectured a long time ago that the non-trivial zeroes of Riemann Zeta function could have spectral interpretation in terms of the eigenvalues of a suitable self-adjoint differential operator \( H \) such that the eigenvalues of this operator correspond to the imaginary parts of the non-trivial zeros \( z = x + iy \) of \( \zeta \). One can however consider a variant of this hypothesis stating that the eigenvalue spectrum of a non-hermitian operator \( D^+ \) contains the non-trivial zeros of \( \zeta \). The eigenstates in question are eigen states of an annihilation operator type operator \( D^+ \) and analogous to the so called coherent states encountered in quantum physics [155]. In particular, the eigenfunctions are in general non-orthogonal and this is a quintessential element of the the proposed strategy of proof.

In the following an explicit operator having as its eigenvalues the non-trivial zeros of \( \zeta \) is constructed.

1. The construction relies crucially on the interpretation of the vanishing of \( \zeta \) as an orthogonality condition in a hermitian metric which is is a priori more general than Hilbert space inner product.

2. Second basic element is the scaling invariance motivated by the belief that \( \zeta \) is associated with a physical system which has super-conformal transformations [113] as its symmetries.

The core elements of the construction are following.

1. All complex numbers are candidates for the eigenvalues of \( D^+ \) (formal hermitian conjugate of \( D \)) and genuine eigenvalues are selected by the requirement that the condition \( D^+ = D^+ \) holds true in the set of the genuine eigenfunctions. This condition is equivalent with the hermiticity of the metric defined by a function proportional to \( \zeta \).

2. The eigenvalues turn out to consist of \( z = 0 \) and the non-trivial zeros of \( \zeta \) and only the eigenfunctions corresponding to the zeros with \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \) define a subspace possessing a hermitian metric. The vanishing of \( \zeta \) tells that the ‘physical’ positive norm eigenfunctions (in general not orthogonal to each other), are orthogonal to the ‘un-physical’ negative norm eigenfunction associated with the eigenvalue \( z = 0 \).

The proof of the Riemann hypothesis by reductio ad absurdum results if one assumes that the space \( \mathcal{V} \) spanned by the states corresponding to the zeros of \( \zeta \) inside the critical strip has a hermitian induced metric. Riemann hypothesis follows also from the requirement that the induced metric in the spaces subspaces \( \mathcal{V}_s \) of \( \mathcal{V} \) spanned by the states \( \Psi_s \) and \( \Psi_{1-s} \) does not possess negative eigenvalues; this condition is equivalent with the positive definiteness of the metric in \( \mathcal{V} \). Conformal invariance in the sense of gauge invariance allows only the states belonging to \( \mathcal{V} \). Riemann hypothesis follows also from a restricted form of a dynamical conformal invariance in \( \mathcal{V} \). This allows the reduction of the proof to a standard analytic argument used in Lie-group theory.
14.4.1 Modified form of the Hilbert-Polya conjecture

One can modify the Hilbert-Polya conjecture by assuming scaling invariance and giving up the hermiticity of the Hilbert-Polya operator. This means introduction of the non-hermitian operators \( D^+ \) and \( D \) which are hermitian conjugates of each other such that \( D^+ \) has the nontrivial zeros of \( \zeta \) as its complex eigenvalues

\[
D^+ \Psi = z \Psi. \tag{14.4.1}
\]

The counterparts of the so called coherent states \([155]\) are in question and the eigenfunctions of \( D^+ \) are not expected to be orthogonal in general. The following construction is based on the idea that \( D^+ \) also allows the eigenvalue \( z = 0 \) and that the vanishing of \( \zeta \) at \( z \) expresses the orthogonality of the states with eigenvalue \( z = x + iy \neq 0 \) and the state with eigenvalue \( z = 0 \) which turns out to have a negative norm.

The trial

\[
D = L_0 + V, \quad D^+ = -L_0 + V
\]

\[
L_0 = t \frac{d}{dt}, \quad V = \frac{d \log(F)}{d \log(t)} = t \frac{d}{dt} \frac{1}{F}
\]

is motivated by the requirement of invariance with respect to scalings \( t \to \lambda t \) and \( F \to \lambda F \). The range of variation for the variable \( t \) consists of non-negative real numbers \( t \geq 0 \). The scaling invariance implying conformal invariance (Virasoro generator \( L_0 \) represents scaling which plays a fundamental role in the super-conformal theories \([113]\) ) is motivated by the belief that \( \zeta \) codes for the physics of a quantum critical system having, not only super-symmetries \([106]\) , but also super-conformal transformations as its basic symmetries.

14.4.2 Formal solution of the eigenvalue equation for operator \( D^+ \)

One can formally solve the eigenvalue equation

\[
D^+ \Psi_z = \left[ -t \frac{d}{dt} + t \frac{dF}{dt} \frac{1}{F} \right] \Psi_z = z \Psi_z. \tag{14.4.3}
\]

for \( D^+ \) by factoring the eigenfunction to a product:

\[
\Psi_z = f_z F. \tag{14.4.4}
\]

The substitution into the eigenvalue equation gives

\[
L_0 f_z = t \frac{d}{dt} f_z = -zf_z \tag{14.4.5}
\]

allowing as its solution the functions

\[
f_z(t) = t^z. \tag{14.4.6}
\]

These functions are nothing but eigenfunctions of the scaling operator \( L_0 \) of the super-conformal algebra analogous to the eigen states of a translation operator. A priori all complex numbers \( z \) are candidates for the eigenvalues of \( D^+ \) and one must select the genuine eigenvalues by applying the requirement \( D^\dagger = D^+ \) in the space spanned by the genuine eigenfunctions.

It must be emphasized that \( \Psi_z \) is not an eigenfunction of \( D \). Indeed, one has

\[
D \Psi_z = -D^+ \Psi_z + 2V \Psi_z = z \Psi_z + 2V \Psi_z. \tag{14.4.7}
\]

This is in accordance with the analogy with the coherent states which are eigen states of annihilation operator but not those of creation operator.
14.4.3 \( D^+ = D^\dagger \) condition and hermitian form

The requirement that \( D^+ \) is indeed the hermitian conjugate of \( D \) implies that the hermitian form satisfies

\[
\langle f | D^+ g \rangle = \langle D f | g \rangle. \tag{14.4.8}
\]

This condition implies

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | D^+ \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = \langle D \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle. \tag{14.4.9}
\]

The first (not quite correct) guess is that the hermitian form is defined as an integral of the product \( \overline{\Psi}_{z_1} \Psi_{z_2} \) of the eigenfunctions of the operator \( D \) over the non-negative real axis using a suitable integration measure. The hermitian form can be defined by continuing the integrand from the non-negative real axis to the entire complex \( t \)-plane and noticing that it has a cut along the non-negative real axis. This suggests the definition of the hermitian form, not as a mere integral over the non-negative real axis, but as a contour integral along curve \( C \) defined so that it encloses the non-negative real axis, that is \( C \)

1. traverses the non-negative real axis along the line \( \text{Im}[t] = 0_− \) from \( t = \infty + i0_− \) to \( t = 0_+ + i0_− \),
2. encircles the origin around a small circle from \( t = 0_+ + i0_− \) to \( t = 0_+ + i0_+ \),
3. traverses the non-negative real axis along the line \( \text{Im}[t] = 0_+ \) from \( t = 0_+ + i0_− \) to \( t = \infty + i0_+ \).

Here \( 0_± \) signifies taking the limit \( x = \pm \epsilon, \epsilon > 0, \epsilon \to 0 \).

\( C \) is the correct choice if the integrand defining the inner product approaches zero sufficiently fast at the limit \( \text{Re}[t] \to \infty \). Otherwise one must assume that the integration contour continues along the circle \( S_R \) of radius \( R \to \infty \) back to \( t = \infty + i0_- \) to form a closed contour. It however turns out that this is not necessary. One can deform the integration contour rather freely: the only constraint is that the deformed integration contour does not cross over any cut or pole associated with the analytic continuation of the integrand from the non-negative real axis to the entire complex plane.

Scaling invariance dictates the form of the integration measure appearing in the hermitian form uniquely to be \( dt/t \). The hermitian form thus obtained also makes possible to satisfy the crucial \( D^+ = D^\dagger \) condition. The hermitian form is thus defined as

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = -\frac{K(z_{12})}{2\pi i} \int_C \overline{\Psi}_{z_1} \Psi_{z_2} \frac{dt}{t}. \tag{14.4.10}
\]

\( K(z_{12}) \) is real from the hermiticity requirement and the behavior as a function of \( z_{12} = z_1 + z_2 \) by the requirement that the resulting Hermitian form defines a positive definite inner product. The value of \( K(1) \) can can be fixed by requiring that the states corresponding to the zeros of \( \zeta \) at the critical line have unit norm: with this choice the vacuum state corresponding to \( z = 0 \) has positive norm. Physical intuition suggests that \( K(z_{12}) \) is responsible for the Gaussian overlaps of the coherent states and this suggests the behavior

\[
K(z_{12}) = \exp(-\alpha |z_{12}|^2), \tag{14.4.11}
\]

for which overlaps between states at critical line are

proportional to \( \exp(-\alpha (y_1 - y_2)^2) \) so that for \( \alpha > 0 \) Schwartz inequalities are certainly satisfied for large values of \( |y_{12}| \). Small values of \( y_{12} \) are dangerous in this respect but since the matrix elements of the metric decrease for small values of \( y_{12} \) even for \( K(z_{12}) = 1 \), it is possible to satisfy Schwartz inequalities for sufficiently large value of \( \alpha \). It must be emphasized that the detailed behavior of \( K \) is not crucial for the arguments relating to Riemann hypothesis.
The possibility to deform the shape of \( C \) in wide limits realizes conformal invariance stating that the change of the shape of the integration contour induced by a conformal transformation, which is nonsingular inside the integration contour, leaves the value of the contour integral of an analytic function unchanged. This scaling invariant hermitian form is indeed a correct guess. By applying partial integration one can write

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | D^+ \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = \langle D \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle - \frac{K(z_{12})}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{dt}{t} \frac{d}{dt} \left[ \Psi_{z_1}(t) \Psi_{z_2}(t) \right].
\]

The integral of a total differential comes from the operator \( L_0 = td/dt \) and must vanish. For a non-closed integration contour \( C \) the boundary terms from the partial integration could spoil the \( D^+ = D^\dagger \) condition unless the eigenfunctions vanish at the end points of the integration contour \( (t = \infty + i0_\pm) \).

The explicit expression of the hermitian form is given by

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = -\frac{K(z_{12})}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{dt}{t} F^2(t)t^{z_{12}},
\]

\[ z_{12} = \mathfrak{T}_1 + z_2. \]

It must be emphasized that it is \( \overline{\Psi}_{z_1} \overline{\Psi}_{z_2} \) rather than eigenfunctions which is continued from the non-negative real axis to the complex \( t \)-plane: therefore one indeed obtains an analytic function as a result.

An essential role in the argument claimed to prove the Riemann hypothesis is played by the crossing symmetry

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = \langle \Psi_0 | \Psi_{z_1 + z_2} \rangle
\]

(14.4.13) of the hermitian form. This symmetry is analogous to the crossing symmetry of particle physics stating that the S-matrix is symmetric with respect to the replacement of the particles in the initial state with their antiparticles in the final state or vice versa [155].

The hermiticity of the hermitian form implies

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = \langle \Psi_{z_2} | \overline{\Psi}_{z_1} \rangle.
\]

This condition, which is not trivially satisfied, in fact determines the eigenvalue spectrum.

### 14.4.4 How to choose the function \( F \)?

The remaining task is to choose the function \( F \) in such a manner that the orthogonality conditions for the solutions \( \Psi_0 \) and \( \Psi_z \) reduce to the condition that \( \zeta \) or some function proportional to \( \zeta \) vanishes at the point \(-z\). The definition of \( \zeta \) based on analytical continuation performed by Riemann suggests how to proceed. Recall that the expression of \( \zeta \) converging in the region \( \text{Re}[s] > 1 \) following from the basic definition of \( \zeta \) and elementary properties of \( \Gamma \) function [198] reads as

\[
\Gamma(s)\zeta(s) = \int_0^\infty \frac{dt}{t} \frac{\exp(-t)}{[1 - \exp(-t)]^s}.
\]

(14.4.15)

One can analytically continue this expression to a function defined in the entire complex plane by noticing that the integrand is discontinuous along the cut extending from \( t = 0 \) to \( t = \infty \). Following Riemann it is however more convenient to consider the discontinuity for a function obtained by multiplying the integrand with the factor

\[ (-1)^s \equiv \exp(-i\pi s). \]

The discontinuity \( \text{Disc}(f) \equiv f(t) - f(t\exp(i2\pi)) \) of the resulting function is given by
\[
\text{Disc} \left[ \frac{\exp(-t)}{1 - \exp(-t)} (-t)^{s-1} \right] = -2i \sin(\pi s) \frac{\exp(-t)}{1 - \exp(-t)} t^{s-1}. \tag{14.4.16}
\]

The discontinuity vanishes at the limit \( t \to 0 \) for \( \text{Re}[s] > 1 \). Hence one can define \( \zeta \) by modifying the integration contour from the non-negative real axis to an integration contour \( C \) enclosing non-negative real axis defined in the previous section.

This amounts to writing the analytical continuation of \( \zeta(s) \) in the form

\[
-2i \Gamma(s) \zeta(s) \sin(\pi s) = \int_{C} \frac{dt}{t} \left( \frac{\exp(-t)}{1 - \exp(-t)} \right) (-t)^{s-1}. \tag{14.4.17}
\]

This expression equals to \( \zeta(s) \) for \( \text{Re}[s] > 1 \) and defines \( \zeta(s) \) in the entire complex plane since the integral around the origin eliminates the singularity.

The crucial observation is that the integrand on the righthand side of Eq. (14.4.17) has precisely the same general form as that appearing in the hermitian form defined in Eq. (14.4.12) defined using the same integration contour \( C \). The integration measure is \( dt/t \), the factor \( t^{s} \) is of the same form as the factor \( t^{z_{1}+z_{2}} \) appearing in the hermitian form, and the function \( F^{2}(t) \) is given by

\[
F^{2}(t) = \frac{\exp(-t)}{1 - \exp(-t)}.
\]

Therefore one can make the identification

\[
F(t) = \left[ \frac{\exp(-t)}{1 - \exp(-t)} \right]^{1/2}. \tag{14.4.18}
\]

Note that the argument of the square root is non-negative on the non-negative real axis and that \( F(t) \) decays exponentially on the non-negative real axis and has \( 1/\sqrt{t} \) type singularity at origin. From this it follows that the eigenfunctions \( \Psi_{z}(t) \) approach zero exponentially at the limit \( \text{Re}[t] \to \infty \) so that one can use the non-closed integration contour \( C \).

With this assumption, the hermitian form reduces to the expression

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_{1}} | \Psi_{z_{2}} \rangle = -\frac{K(z_{12})}{2\pi i} \frac{\sin(\pi z_{12}) \Gamma(z_{12}) \zeta(z_{12})}{\pi}. \tag{14.4.17}
\]

Recall that the definition \( z_{12} = z_{1} + z_{2} \) is adopted. Thus the orthogonality of the eigenfunctions is equivalent to the vanishing of \( \zeta(z_{12}) \) if \( K(z_{12}) \) is positive definite.

### 14.4.5 Study of the hermiticity condition

In order to derive information about the spectrum one must explicitly study what the statement that \( D^{\dagger} \) is hermitian conjugate of \( D \) means. The defining equation is just the generalization of the equation

\[
A_{mn}^{\dagger} = A_{nm}.
\tag{14.4.18}
\]

defining the notion of hermiticity for matrices. Now indices \( m \) and \( n \) correspond to the eigenfunctions \( \Psi_{z_{i}} \), and one obtains

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_{1}} | D^{\dagger} \Psi_{z_{2}} \rangle = z_{2} \langle \Psi_{z_{1}} | \Psi_{z_{2}} \rangle = \langle \Psi_{z_{2}} | D \Psi_{z_{1}} \rangle = \langle D^{\dagger} \Psi_{z_{2}} | \Psi_{z_{1}} \rangle = z_{2} \langle \Psi_{z_{2}} | \Psi_{z_{1}} \rangle.
\]

Thus one has
\begin{align}
G(z_{12}) &= \overline{G(z_{21})} = \overline{G(\bar{z}_{12})} \\
G(z_{12}) &\equiv \langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle.
\end{align} 
(14.4.18)

The condition states that the hermitian form defined by the contour integral is indeed hermitian. This is not trivially true. Hermiticity condition obviously determines the spectrum of the eigenvalues of $D^\ast$.

To see the implications of the hermiticity condition, one must study the behavior of the function $G(z_{12})$ under complex conjugation of both the argument and the value of the function itself. To achieve this one must write the integral

$$G(z_{12}) = -\frac{K(z_{12})}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{dt}{t} \frac{\exp(-t)}{[1 - \exp(-t)]} \overline{(-t)^{z_{12}}},$$

in a form from which one can easily deduce the behavior of this function under complex conjugation. To achieve this, one must perform the change $t \to u = \log(\exp(-i\pi)t)$ of the integration variable giving

$$G(z_{12}) = \frac{K(z_{12})}{2\pi i} \int_D du \frac{\exp(-\exp(u))}{[1 - \exp(-\exp(u))]\exp(z_{12}u)}.$$

(14.4.18)

Here $D$ denotes the image of the integration contour $C$ under $t \to u = \log(-t)$. $D$ is a fork-like contour which

1. traverses the line $\text{Im}[u] = i\pi$ from $u = \infty + i\pi$ to $u = -\infty + i\pi$,
2. continues from $-\infty + i\pi$ to $-\infty - i\pi$ along the imaginary $u$-axis (it is easy to see that the contribution from this part of the contour vanishes),
3. traverses the real $u$-axis from $u = -\infty - i\pi$ to $u = \infty - i\pi$.

The integrand differs on the line $\text{Im}[u] = \pm i\pi$ from that on the line $\text{Im}[u] = 0$ by the factor $\exp(\mp i\pi z_{12})$ so that one can write $G(z_{12})$ as integral over real $u$-axis

$$G(z_{12}) = -\frac{K(z_{12})}{\pi} \sin(\pi z_{12}) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} du \frac{\exp(-\exp(u))}{[1 - \exp(-\exp(u))]\exp(z_{12}u)}.$$

(14.4.18)

From this form the effect of the transformation $G(z) \to \overline{G(\bar{z})}$ can be deduced. Since the integral is along the real $u$-axis, complex conjugation amounts only to the replacement $z_{21} \to z_{12}$, and one has

$$\overline{G(z_{12})} = -\frac{K(z_{21})}{\pi} \times \sin(\pi z_{21}) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} du \frac{\exp(-\exp(u))}{[1 - \exp(-\exp(u))]\exp(z_{12}u)}$$

$= \frac{K(z_{21})}{K(z_{12})} \times \frac{\sin(\pi z_{21})}{\sin(\pi z_{12})} G(z_{12}).$

(14.4.18)

Thus the hermiticity condition reduces to the condition

$$G(z_{12}) = \frac{K(z_{21})}{K(z_{12})} \times \frac{\sin(\pi z_{21})}{\sin(\pi z_{12})} \times G(z_{12}).$$

(14.4.19)

The reality of $K(z_{12})$ guarantees that the diagonal matrix elements of the metric are real. For non-diagonal matrix elements there are two manners to satisfy the hermiticity condition.
1. The condition

\[ G(z_{12}) = 0 \]  \hspace{1cm} (14.4.20)

is the only manner to satisfy the hermiticity condition for \( x_1 + x_2 \neq n, \ y_1 - y_2 \neq 0 \). This implies the vanishing of \( \zeta \):

\[ \zeta(z_{12}) = 0 \text{ for } 0 < x_1 + x_2 < 1. \]  \hspace{1cm} (14.4.21)

In particular, this condition must be true for \( z_1 = 0 \) and \( z_2 = 1/2 + iy \). Hence the physical states with the eigenvalue \( z = 1/2 + iy \) must correspond to the zeros of \( \zeta \).

2. For the non-diagonal matrix elements of the metric the condition

\[ \exp(i\pi(x_1 + x_2)) = \pm 1 \]  \hspace{1cm} (14.4.22)

guarantees the reality of \( \sin(\pi z_{12}) \) factors. This requires

\[ x_1 + x_2 = n. \]  \hspace{1cm} (14.4.23)

The highly non-trivial implication is that the the vacuum state \( \Psi_0 \) and the zeros of \( \zeta \) at the critical line span a space having a hermitian. Note that for \( x_1 = x_2 = n/2, n \neq 1 \), the diagonal matrix elements of the metric vanish.

3. The metric is positive definite only if the function \( K(z_{12}) \) decays sufficiently fast: this is due to the exponential increase of the moduli of the matrix elements \( G(1/2 + iy_1, 1/2 + iy_2) \) for \( K(z_{12}) = 1 \) and for large values of \( |y_1 - y_2| \) (basically due to the \( \sinh [\pi (y_1 - y_2)] \)-factor in the metric) implying the failure of the Schwartz inequality for \( |y_1 - y_2| \to \infty \). Unitarity, guaranteeing probability interpretation in quantum theory, thus requires that the parameter \( \alpha \) characterizing the Gaussian decay of \( K(z_{12}) = \exp(-\alpha |z_{12}|^2) \) is above some minimum value.

### 14.4.6 Various assumptions implying Riemann hypothesis

As found, the general strategy for proving the Riemann hypothesis, originally inspired by super-conformal invariance, leads to the construction of a set of eigen states for an operator \( D^+ \), which is effectively an annihilation operator acting in the space of complex-valued functions defined on the real half-line. Physically the states are analogous to coherent states and are not orthogonal to each other. The quantization of the eigenvalues for the operator \( D^+ \) follows from the requirement that the metric, which is defined by the integral defining the analytical continuation of \( \zeta \), and thus proportional to \( \zeta (\langle s_1, s_2 \rangle \propto \zeta (\sigma_1 + s_2)) \), is hermitian in the space of the physical states.

The nontrivial zeros of \( \zeta \) are known to belong to the critical strip defined by \( 0 < \text{Re}[s] < 1 \). Indeed, the theorem of Hadamard and de la Vallee Poussin states the non-vanishing of \( \zeta \) on the line \( \text{Re}[s] = 1 \). If \( s \) is a zero of \( \zeta \) inside the critical strip, then also \( 1 - \bar{s} \) as well as \( \bar{s} \) and \( 1 - s \) are zeros. If Hilbert space inner product property is not required so that the eigenvalues of the metric tensor can be also negative in this subspace. There could be also un-physical zeros of \( \zeta \) outside the critical line \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \) but inside the critical strip \( 0 < \text{Re}[s] < 1 \). The problem is to find whether the zeros outside the critical line are excluded, not only by the hermiticity but also by the positive definiteness of the metric necessary for the physical interpretation, and perhaps also by conformal invariance posed in some sense as a dynamical symmetry. This turns out to be the case.

Before continuing it is convenient to introduce some notations. Denote by \( \mathcal{V} \) the subspace spanned by \( \Psi \), corresponding to the zeros \( s \) of \( \zeta \) inside the critical strip, by \( \mathcal{V}^\text{crit} \) the subspace corresponding to the zeros of \( \zeta \) at the critical strip, and by \( \mathcal{V}_s \) the space spanned by the states \( \Psi \) and \( \Psi_{1-s} \). The basic idea behind the following proposals is that the basic objects of study are the spaces \( \mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V}^\text{crit} \) and \( \mathcal{V}_s \).
14.4. Riemann hypothesis and super-conformal invariance

How to restrict the metric to $\mathcal{V}$?

One should somehow restrict the metric defined in the space spanned by the states $\Psi$, labeled by a continuous complex eigenvalue $s$ to the space $\mathcal{V}$ inside the critical strip spanned by a basis labeled by discrete eigenvalues. Very naively, one could try to do this by simply putting all other components of the metric to zero so that the states outside $\mathcal{V}$ correspond to gauge degrees of freedom. This is consistent with the interpretation of $\mathcal{V}$ as a coset space formed by identifying states which differ from each other by the addition of a superposition of states which do not correspond to zeros of $\zeta$.

An more elegant manner to realize the restriction of the metric to $\mathcal{V}$ is to Fourier expand states in the basis labeled by a complex number $s$ and define the metric in $\mathcal{V}$ using double Fourier integral over the complex plane and Dirac delta function restricting the labels of both states to the set of zeros inside the critical strip:

$$\langle \Psi^1 | \Psi^2 \rangle = \int d\mu(s_1) \int d\mu(s_2) \overline{\Psi}^1_{s_1} \Psi^2_{s_2} G(s_2 + \pi_1) \delta(\zeta(s_1)) \delta(\zeta(s_2))$$

$$d\mu(s) = ds d\bar{s}, \quad det(s) = \frac{\partial(Re[\zeta(s)], Im[\zeta(s)])}{\partial(Re[s], Im[s])}.$$ (14.4.21)

Here the integrations are over the critical strip. $det(s)$ is the Jacobian for the map $s \to \zeta(s)$ at $s$. The appearance of the determinants might be crucial for the absence of negative norm states. The result means that the metric $G_V$ in $\mathcal{V}$ effectively reduces to a product

$$G_V = DGD,$$

$$D(s_i, s_j) = D(s_i) \delta(s_i, s_j),$$

$$\overline{D}(s_i, s_j) = D(\bar{s}) \delta(s_i, s_j)$$

$$D(s) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{det(s)}}.$$ (14.4.19)

In the sequel the metric $G$ will be called reduced metric whereas $G_V$ will be called the full metric. In fact, the symmetry $D(s) = D(\bar{s})$ holds true by the basic symmetries of $\zeta$ so that one has $D = \overline{D}$ and $G_V = DGD$. This means that Schwartz inequalities for the eigen states of $D^+$ are not affected in the replacement of $G_V$ with $G$. The two metrics can be in fact transformed to each other by a mere scaling of the eigen states and are in this sense equivalent.

Riemann hypothesis from the hermicity of the metric in $\mathcal{V}$

The mere requirement that the metric is hermitian in $\mathcal{V}$ implies the Riemann hypothesis. This can be seen in the simplest manner as follows. Besides the zeros at the critical line $Re[s] = 1/2$ also the symmetrically related zeros inside critical strip have positive norm squared but they do not have hermitian inner products with the states at the critical line unless one assumes that the inner product vanishes. The assumption that the inner products between the states at critical line and outside it vanish, implies additional zeros of $\zeta$ and, by repeating the argument again and again, one can fill the entire critical interval $(0, 1)$ with the zeros of $\zeta$ so that a reductio ad absurdum proof for the Riemann hypothesis results. Thus the metric gives for the states corresponding to the zeros of the Riemann Zeta at the critical line a special status as what might be called physical states.

It should be noticed that the states in $\mathcal{V}_+ \cup \mathcal{V}_-$ have non-hermitian inner products for $Re[s] \neq 1/2$ unless these inner products vanish: for $Re[s] > 1/2$ this however implies that $\zeta$ has a zero for $Re[s] > 1$.

Riemann hypothesis from the requirement that the metric in $\mathcal{V}$ is positive definite

With a suitable choice of $K(z_{12})$ the metric is positive definite between states having $y_1 \neq y_2$. For $s$ and $1 - \pi$ one has $y_1 = y_2$ implying $K(z_{12}) = 1$ in $\mathcal{V}_s$. Thus the positive definiteness of the metric
in \( \mathcal{V} \) reduces to that for the induced metric in the spaces \( \mathcal{V}_s \). This requirement implies also Riemann hypothesis as following argument shows.

The explicit expression for the norm of a \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \) state with respect to the full metric \( G^{\text{ind}}_\mathcal{V} \) reads as

\[
G^{\text{ind}}_\mathcal{V}(1/2 + iy_n, 1/2 + iy_n) = D^2(1/2 + iy)G^{\text{ind}}(1/2 + iy_n, 1/2 + iy_n),
\]

\[
G^{\text{ind}}(1/2 + iy_n, 1/2 + iy_n) = -\frac{K(z_{12})}{\pi} \sin(\pi)\Gamma(1)\zeta(1).
\]

(14.4.19)

Here \( G^{\text{ind}} \) is the metric in \( \mathcal{V}_s \) induced from the reduced metric \( G \). This expression involves formally a product of vanishing and infinite factors and the value of expression must be defined as a limit by taking in \( \text{Im}[z_{12}] \) to zero. The requirement that the norm squared defined by \( G^{\text{ind}} \) equals to one fixes the value of \( K(1) \):

\[
K(1) = -\frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi)\zeta(1)} = 1.
\]

(14.4.20)

The components \( G^{\text{ind}} \) in \( \mathcal{V}_s \) are given by

\[
G^{\text{ind}}(s,s) = \frac{\sin(2\pi \text{Re}[s])\Gamma(2\text{Re}[s])\zeta(2\text{Re}[s])}{\pi},
\]

\[
G^{\text{ind}}(1-\pi,1-\pi) = \frac{\sin(2\pi (1-\text{Re}[s]))\Gamma(2-2\text{Re}[s])\zeta(2(1-[\text{Re}[s]))}{\pi},
\]

\[
G^{\text{ind}}(s,1-\pi) = G^{\text{ind}}(1-\pi,s) = 1.
\]

(14.4.19)

The determinant of the metric \( G^{\text{ind}} \) induced from the full metric reduces to the product

\[
\text{Det}(G^{\text{ind}}_\mathcal{V}) = D^2(s)D^2(1-\pi) \times \text{Det}(G^{\text{ind}}).
\]

(14.4.20)

Since the first factor is positive definite, it suffices to study the determinant of \( G^{\text{ind}} \). At the limit \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \) \( G^{\text{ind}} \) formally reduces to

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
1 & 1 \\
1 & 1
\end{pmatrix}
\]

This reflects the fact that the states \( \Psi_s \) and \( \Psi_{1-s} \) are identical. The actual metric is of course positive definite. For \( \text{Re}[s] = 0 \) the \( G^{\text{ind}} \) is of the form

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
-1 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

The determinant of \( G^{\text{ind}} \) is negative so that the eigenvalues of both the full metric and reduced metric are of opposite sign. The eigenvalues for \( G^{\text{ind}} \) are given by \((-1 \pm \sqrt{5})/2\).

The determinant of \( G^{\text{ind}} \) in \( \mathcal{V}_s \) as a function of \( \text{Re}[s] \) is symmetric with respect to \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \), equals to \(-1\) at the end points \( \text{Re}[s] = 0 \) and \( \text{Re}[s] = 1 \), and vanishes at \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \). Numerical calculation shows that the sign of the determinant of \( G^{\text{ind}} \) inside the interval \((0,1)\) is negative for \( \text{Re}[s] \neq 1/2 \). Thus the diagonalized form of the induced metric has the signature \((1,-1)\) except at the limit \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \), when the signature formally reduces to \((1,0)\). Thus Riemann hypothesis follows if one can show that the metric induced to \( \mathcal{V}_s \) does not allow physical states with a negative norm squared. This requirement is physically very natural. In fact, when the factor \( K(z_{12}) \) represents sufficiently rapidly vanishing Gaussian, this guarantees the metric to \( \mathcal{V}_{\text{crit}} \) has only non-negative eigenvalues. Hence the positive-definiteness of the metric, natural if there is real quantum system behind the model, implies Riemann hypothesis.
Riemann hypothesis and conformal invariance

The basic strategy for proving Riemann hypothesis has been based on the attempt to reduce Riemann hypothesis to invariance under conformal algebra or some subalgebra of the conformal algebra in $\mathcal{V}$ or $\mathcal{V}_s$. That this kind of algebra should act as a gauge symmetry associated with $\zeta$ is very natural idea since conformal invariance is in a well-defined sense the basic symmetry group of complex analysis.

Consider now one particular strategy based on conformal invariance in the space of the eigen states of $D^+$.  

1. Realization of conformal algebra as a spectrum generating algebra

The conformal generators are realized as operators

$$L_z = t^z D^+$$

act in the eigen space of $D^+$ and obey the standard conformal algebra without central extension \[113\]. $D^+$ itself corresponds to the conformal generator $L_0$ acting as a scaling. Conformal generators obviously act as dynamical symmetries transforming eigen states of $D^+$ to each other. What is new is that now conformal weights $s$ have all possible complex values unlike in the standard case in which only integer values are possible. The vacuum state $\Psi_0$ having negative norm squared is annihilated by the conformal algebra so that the states orthogonal to it (non-trivial zeros of $\zeta$ inside the critical strip) form naturally another subspace which should be conformally invariant in some sense. Conformal algebra could act as gauge algebra and some subalgebra of the conformal algebra could act as a dynamical symmetry.  

2. Realization of conformal algebra as gauge symmetries

The definition of the metric in $\mathcal{V}$ involves in an essential manner the mapping $s \rightarrow \zeta(s)$. This suggests that one should define the gauge action of the conformal algebra as

$$\Psi_s \rightarrow \Psi_{\zeta(s)} \rightarrow L_z \Psi_{\zeta(s)} = \zeta_s \Psi_{\zeta(s) + z} \rightarrow \zeta_s \Psi_{\zeta^{-1}(\zeta(s) + z)}.$$  

(14.4.21)

Clearly, the action involves a map of the conformal weight $s$ to $\zeta(s)$, the action of the conformal algebra to $\zeta(s)$, and the mapping of the transformed conformal weight $z + \zeta(s)$ back to the complex plane by the inverse of $\zeta$. The inverse image is in general non-unique but in case of $\mathcal{V}$ this does not matter since the action annihilates automatically all states in $\mathcal{V}$. Thus conformal algebra indeed acts as a gauge symmetry. This symmetry does not however force Riemann hypothesis.

3. Realization of conformal algebra as dynamical symmetries

One can also study the action of the conformal algebra or its suitable sub-algebra in $\mathcal{V}_s$ as a dynamical (as opposed to gauge) symmetry realized as

$$\Psi_s \rightarrow L_z \Psi_s = s \Psi_{s + z}.$$  

(14.4.22)

The states $\Psi_s$ and $\Psi_{1-s}$ in $\mathcal{V}_s$ have non-vanishing norms and are obtained from each other by the conformal generators $L_{1-2Re[s]}$ and $L_{2Re[s]-1}$. For $Re[s] \neq 1/2$ the generators $L_{1-2Re[s]}$, $L_{2Re[s]-1}$, and $L_0$ generate $SL(2, R)$ algebra which is non-compact and generates infinite number of states from the states of $\mathcal{V}_s$. At the critical line this algebra reduces to the abelian algebra spanned by $L_0$. The requirement that the algebra naturally associated with $\mathcal{V}_s$ is a dynamical symmetry and thus generates only zeros of $\zeta$ leads to the conclusion that all points $s + n(1 - 2Re[s])$, $n$ integer, must be zeros of $\zeta$. Clearly, $Re[s] = 1/2$ is the only possibility so that Riemann hypothesis follows. In this case the dynamical symmetry indeed reduces to a gauge symmetry.

There is clearly a connection with the argument based on the requirement that the induced metric in $\mathcal{V}_s$ does not possess negative eigenvalues. Since $SL(2, R)$ algebra acts as the isometries of the induced metric for the zeros having $Re[s] \neq 1/2$, the signature of the induced metric must be $(1, -1)$.

4. Riemann hypothesis from the requirement that infinitesimal isometries exponentiate

One could even try to prove that the entire subalgebra of the conformal algebra spanned by the generators with conformal weights $n(1 - 2Re[s])$ acts as a symmetry generating new zeros of $\zeta$ so that corresponding states are annihilated by gauge conformal algebra. If this holds, $Re[s] = 1/2$ is the
only possibility so that Riemann hypothesis follows. In this case the dynamical conformal symmetry
indeed reduces to a gauge symmetry.

Since $L_{1-2\text{Re}[s]}$ acts as an infinitesimal isometry leaving the matrix element $\langle \Psi_0 | \Psi_s \rangle = 0$ invariant, one can in spirit of Lie group theory argue that also the exponentiated transformations $\text{exp}(tL_{1-2\text{Re}[s]})$ have the same property for all values of $t$. The exponential action leaves $\Psi_s$ invariant and generates from $\Psi_s$, a superposition of states with conformal weights $s+n(1-2\text{Re}[s])$, which all must be orthogonal to $\Psi_0$ since $t$ is arbitrary. Since all zeros are inside the critical strip, $\text{Re}[s] = 1/2$ is the only possibility.

A more explicit formulation of this idea is based on a first order differential equation for the integral representation of $\zeta$. One can write the matrix element of the metric using the analytical continuation of $\zeta(s)$:

$$ G(s) = -2i\Gamma(s)\zeta(s)\sin(\pi s) = H(s, a)_{|a=0}, $$

$$ H(s, a) = \int_C \frac{dt \exp(-t + a(-t)^{1-2x})}{[1 - \exp(-t)]} (-t)^{x+iy-1}. $$

(14.4.22)

If $s = x + iy$ is zero of $\zeta$ then also $1 - x + iy$ is zero of $\zeta$ and it is trivial to see that this means the both $H(x + iy, a)$ and its first derivative vanishes at $a = 0$:

$$ H(s, a)_{|a=0} = 0, $$

$$ \frac{d}{da} H(s, a)_{|a=0} = 0. $$

(14.4.22)

Suppose that $H(s, a)$ satisfies a differential equation of form

$$ \frac{d}{da} H(x + iy, a) = I(x, H(x + iy, a)), $$

(14.4.23)

where $I(x, H)$ is some function having no explicit dependence on $a$ so that the differential equation defines an autonomous flow. If the initial conditions of Eq. [14.4.22] are satisfied, this differential equation implies that all derivatives of $H$ vanish which in turn, as it is easy to see, implies that the points $s+n(1-2x)$ are zeros of $\zeta$. This leaves only the possibility $x = 1/2$ so that Riemann hypothesis is proven. If $I$ is function of also $a$, that is $I = I(a, x, H)$, this argument breaks down.

The following argument shows that the system is autonomous. One can solve $a$ as function $a = a(x, H)$ from the Taylor series of $H$ with respect to $a$ by using implicit function theorem, substitute this series to the Taylor series of $dH/da$ with respect to $a$, and by re-organizing the summation obtain a Taylor series with respect to $H$ with coefficients which depend only on $x$ so that one has $I = I(x, H)$.

5. Conclusions

To sum up, Riemann hypothesis follows from the requirement that the states in $\mathcal{V}$ can be assigned with a conformally invariant physical quantum system. This condition reduces to three mutually equivalent conditions: the metric induced to $\mathcal{V}$ is hermitian; positive definite; allows conformal symmetries as isometries. The hermiticity and positive definiteness properties reduce to the requirement that the dynamical conformal algebra naturally spanned by the states in $\mathcal{V}$ breaks down to the abelian algebra defined by $L_0 = D^+$. If the infinitesimal isometries for the matrix elements $\langle \Psi_0 | \Psi_s \rangle = 0$ generated by $L_{1-2\text{Re}[s]}$ can be exponentiated to isometries as Lie group theory based argument strongly suggests, then Riemann hypothesis follows.

14.4.7 Does the Hermitian form define inner product?

Before considering the question whether the Hermitian form defined by $G$ or $G\mathcal{V}$ defines a positive definite Hilbert space inner product, a couple of comments concerning the general properties of the Hermitian form $G$ are in order.

1. The Hermitian form is proportional to the factor

$$ \sin(i\pi(y_2 - y_1)), $$

where $y_2$ and $y_1$ are two points in the complex plane.
which vanishes for \( y_1 = y_2 \). For \( y_1 = y_2 \) and \( x_1 + x_2 = 1 \) \((x_1 + x_2 = 0)\) the diverging factor \( \zeta(1) \) \((\zeta(0))\) compensates the vanishing of this factor. Therefore the norms of the eigenfunctions \( \Psi_z \) with \( z = 1/2 + iy \) must be calculated explicitly from the defining integral. Since the contribution from the cut vanishes in this case, one obtains only an integral along a small circle around the origin. This gives the result

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_1} \rangle = K \quad \text{for} \quad z_1 = \frac{1}{2} + iy , \quad \langle \Psi_0 | \Psi_0 \rangle = -K . \tag{14.4.24}
\]

Thus the norms of the eigenfunctions are finite. For \( K = 1 \) the norms of \( z = 1/2 + iy \) eigenfunctions are equal to one. \( \Psi_0 \) has however negative norm \(-1\) so that the Hermitian form in question is not a genuine inner product in the space containing \( \Psi_0 \).

2. For \( x_1 = x_2 = 1/2 \) and \( y_1 \neq y_2 \) the factor is non-vanishing and one has

\[
\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = -\frac{1}{\pi} \zeta(1 + i(y_2 - y_1)) \Gamma(1 + i(y_2 - y_1)) \sinh(\pi(y_2 - y_1)) . \tag{14.4.24}
\]

The nontrivial zeros of \( \zeta \) are known to belong to the critical strip defined by \( 0 < \Re[s] < 1 \). Indeed, the theorem of Hadamard and de la Vallée Poussin \([2]\) states the non-vanishing of \( \zeta \) on the line \( \Re[s] = 1 \). Since the non-trivial zeros of \( \zeta \) are located symmetrically with respect to the line \( \Re[s] = 1/2 \), this implies that the line \( \Re[s] = 0 \) cannot contain zeros of \( \zeta \). This result implies that the states \( \Psi_{z=1/2+y} \) are non-orthogonal unless \( \Gamma(1 + i(y_2 - y_1)) \) vanishes for some pair of eigenfunctions.

It is not at all obvious that the Hermitian form in question defines an inner product in the space spanned by the states \( \Psi_z , z = 1/2 + iy \) having real and positive norm. Besides Hermiticity, a necessary condition for this is that Schwartz inequality

\[
|\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle| \leq ||\Psi_{z_1}|| \cdot ||\Psi_{z_2}||
\]

holds true. In case of eigen states of \( D^+ \) this condition is not affected by the determinant factors and one can apply it to the metric \( G \). This gives

\[
\frac{1}{\pi} |\zeta(1 + iy_{12})| \times |\Gamma(1 + iy_{12})| \times |\sin(i\pi y_{12})| \leq 1 , \tag{14.4.25}
\]

where the shorthand notation \( y_{12} = y_2 - y_1 \) has been used.

Numerical computation suggests that \( \zeta(1 + iy_{12}) \) varies in a finite range of values for large values of \( y_{12} \) and that \( \Gamma(1 + iy) \) behaves essentially as \( exp(-\pi y/2) \) asymptotically so that the left hand side increases faster than \( exp(\pi y_{12}/2) \) so that Schwartz inequality fails for the eigen states. It took a considerable time do realize that the solution to this difficulty is trivial: the only thing that is needed is to multiply the metric with the factor \( K(z_{12}) \) introduced already earlier. \( K(z_{12}) \) is expected to behave like a sufficiently narrow Gaussian on basis of the intuition about the behavior of coherent states.

Possible problems are also caused by the small values of \( y_{12} \) for which one might have \( |G(1+iy_{12})| > 1 \) implying the failure of the Schwartz inequality

\[
|\langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle| \leq ||\Psi_{z_1}|| \cdot ||\Psi_{z_2}|| \tag{14.4.26}
\]

characterizing positive definite metric. The direct calculation of \( G(1 + iy) \) at the limit \( y \rightarrow 0 \) by using \( \zeta(1 + iy) \simeq 1/iy \) however gives

\[
G(1) = 1 . \tag{14.4.27}
\]
By a straightforward calculation one can also verify that \( z = 1 \) is a local maximum of \(|G(z)|\). Note that the Jacobians do not affect the required inequality at all in case of eigen states.

It is easy to see that arbitrary small values of \( y_{12} \) are unavoidable. The estimate of Riemann for the number of the zeros of \( \zeta \) in the interval \( \text{Im}[s] \in [0, T] \) along the line \( \text{Re}[s] = 1/2 \) reads as

\[
N(T) \approx \frac{T}{2\pi} \left[ \log \left( \frac{T}{2\pi} \right) - 1 \right], \tag{14.4.28}
\]

and allows to estimate the average density \( dN_T/dy \) of the zeros and to deduce an upper limit for the minimum distance \( y_{12}^{\text{min}} \) between two zeros in the interval \( T \):

\[
\frac{dN_T}{dy} \approx \frac{1}{2\pi} \left[ \log \left( \frac{T}{2\pi} \right) - 1 \right],
\]

\[
y_{12}^{\text{min}} \leq \frac{1}{\frac{dN_T}{dy}} = \frac{2\pi}{\left[ \log \left( \frac{T}{2\pi} \right) - 1 \right]} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{for} \quad T \rightarrow \infty. \tag{14.4.28}
\]

This implies that arbitrary small values of \( y_{12} \) are unavoidable.

### 14.4.8 Super-conformal symmetry

Before considering super-conformal symmetry it is good to summarize the basic results obtained hitherto.

1. Conformal invariance as a gauge symmetry is possible only in the space \( \mathcal{V} \) spanned by the eigen states associated with the zeros of \( \zeta \).

2. The hermiticity of the metric in the space spanned by the eigen states associated with the zeros of \( \zeta \) is possible only if the zeros are on the critical line.

3. The requirement that the algebra spanned by the generators \( L_{2\text{Re}[s]-1}, L_{1-2\text{Re}[s]} \) act as a dynamical symmetry algebra generating new zeros of \( \zeta \), forces the zeros to be on the critical line: in this case the generators in question reduce to \( L_0 \) and the dynamical symmetry reduces to a gauge symmetry.

One can say that the relationship of the conformal invariance to Riemann hypothesis is understood. Although super-conformal invariance does not seem to bring in anything new in this respect, it is still interesting to look whether conformal symmetry could be generalized to super-conformal symmetry. Certainly the basic idea about the action as gauge symmetry remains the same as well as the manner how subalgebra of conformal algebra acts as a dynamical symmetry algebra.

In the following various approaches to the problem of finding a super-conformal generalization of the dynamical system associated with the Riemann Zeta are discussed.

#### Simplest variant of the super-conformal symmetry

One can indeed identify a conformal algebra naturally associated with the proposed dynamical system. Note first that the generators of the ordinary conformal algebra

\[
L_z = \Psi_z D^+ \tag{14.4.29}
\]

generate conformal algebra with commutation relations \([A, B] \equiv AB - BA\)

\[
[L_{z_1}, L_{z_2}] = (z_2 - z_1)L_{z_1 + z_2}. \tag{14.4.30}
\]

Fermionic generators \( G_z \) satisfy the following anti-commutation and commutation relations:
Hermitian conjugation is adopted to make notation more fluent:
\[ \{G_{z_1}, G_{z_2}\} = L_{z_1 + z_2}, \quad [L_{z_1}, G_{z_2}] = z_2 G_{z_1 + z_2}, \quad . \]

The following much more complex construction is essentially a construction of a second-quantized conformal symmetry remains the same.

The representation of this algebra as a gauge algebra is achieved in exactly the same manner as in the case of the ordinary conformal algebra. The gauge conditions for \( L_z \) are satisfied only by the bosonic eigen states so that actually nothing new seems to emerge from this generalization. The counterpart of the algebra generated by \( L_{1-2 \text{Re}[\theta]}, L_{2 \text{Re}[\theta]} \) and \( L_0 \) is obtained by adding the generator \( G_0 \). Since any \( L_z \) commutes with \( G_0 \) the algebra closes. The requirement that this algebra acts as a symmetry in \( V \) implies Riemann hypothesis since the algebra reduces to that generated by \( L_0 \) and \( G_0 \) on the critical line. The super-symmetric variant of the theory is clearly somewhat disappointing exercise since it does not seem to bring anything genuinely new: even the space of the conformally invariant states remains the same.

### Second quantized version of super-conformal symmetry

The following much more complex construction is essentially a construction of a second-quantized super-conformal quantum field theory for the super-symmetric system associated with \( D^+ \). It must be emphasized that this construction contains unnecessary complexities. In particular, the introduction of Kac Moody symmetry can be criticized since Kac Moody generators cannot annihilate physical states in the representation of the super-conformal symmetries as gauge symmetries in the space \( V \). It is however perhaps wise to keep also this option since it turn out to be of some value.

The extension of this algebra to super-conformal algebra requires the introduction of the fermionic generators \( G_z \) and \( G^1_\theta \). To avoid confusions it must be emphasized that following convention concerning Hermitian conjugation is adopted to make notation more fluent:

\[ (O_\mu)^\dagger = O^{\dagger}_\mu . \]

Fermionic generators \( G_z \) and \( G^1_\theta \) satisfy the following anti-commutation and commutation relations:

\[ \{G_{z_1}, G_{z_2}\} = L_{z_1 + z_2}, \quad [L_{z_1}, G_{z_2}] = z_2 G_{z_1 + z_2}, \quad [L_{z_1}, G^1_{z_2}] = -z_2 G^1_{z_1 + z_2} . \]

This definition differs from that used in the standard approach in that generators \( G_z \) and \( G^1_\theta \) are introduced separately. Usually one introduces only the the generators \( G_n \) and assumes Hermiticity condition \( G_{-n} = G^\dagger_n \). The anti-commutation relations of \( G_z \) contain usually also central extension term. Now this term is not present as will be found.

Conformal algebras are accompanied by Kac Moody algebra which results as a central extension of the algebra of the local gauge transformations for some Lie group on circle or line. In the standard approach Kac Moody generators are Hermitian in the sense that one has \( T_{-n} = T^\dagger_n \).
Now this condition is dropped and one introduces also the generators $T^\dagger_{z_1}$. In present case the counterparts for the generators $T^\dagger_z$ of the local gauge transformations act as translations $z_1 \rightarrow z_1 + z$ in the index space labeling eigenfunctions and geometrically correspond to the multiplication of $\Psi_{z_1}$ with the function $t^z$.

$$T^\dagger_{z_1} \Psi_{z_2} = t^z \Psi_{z_2} = \Psi_{z_1 + z_2} .$$

These transformations correspond to the isometries of the Hermitian form defined by $G(z_{12})$ and are therefore natural symmetries at the level of the entire space of the eigenfunctions.

The commutation relations with the conformal generators follow from this definition and are given by

$$[L_{z_1}, T^\dagger_{z_2}] = z_2 T^\dagger_{z_1 + z_2} , \quad [L_{z_1}, T_{z_2}] = -z_2 T^\dagger_{z_1 + z_2} .$$

The central extension making this commutative algebra to Kac-Moody algebra is proportional to the Hermitian metric

$$[T_{z_1}, T_{z_2}] = 0 , \quad [T^\dagger_{z_1}, T^\dagger_{z_2}] = 0 , \quad [T^\dagger_{z_1}, T_{z_2}] = (z_1 - z_2) G(z_1 + z_2) .$$

One could also consider the central extension $[T^\dagger_{z_1}, T_{z_2}] = G(z_1 + z_2)$, which is however not the standard Kac-Moody central extension.

One can extend Kac Moody algebra to a super Kac Moody algebra by adding the fermionic generators $Q_z$ and $Q^\dagger_z$ obeying the anti-commutation relations $(\{A, B\} \equiv AB + BA)$

$$\{Q_{z_1}, Q_{z_2}\} = 0 , \quad \{Q^\dagger_{z_1}, Q^\dagger_{z_2}\} = 0 , \quad \{Q_{z_1}, Q^\dagger_{z_2}\} = G(z_1 + z_2) .$$

Note that also $Q_0$ has a Hermitian conjugate $Q^\dagger_0$, and one has

$$\{Q_0, Q^\dagger_0\} = G(0) = -\frac{1}{2} .$$

implying that also the fermionic counterpart of $\Psi_0$ has negative norm. One can identify the fermionic generators as the gamma matrices of the infinite-dimensional Hermitian space spanned by the eigenfunctions $\Psi_z$. By their very definition, the complexified gamma matrices $\Gamma_{z_1}$ and $\Gamma_{z_2}$ anti-commute to the Hermitian metric $\langle \Psi_{z_1}, \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = G(z_1 + z_2)$.

The commutation relations of the conformal and Kac Moody generators with the fermionic generators are given by

$$[L_{z_1}, Q^\dagger_{z_2}] = z_2 Q^\dagger_{z_1 + z_2} , \quad [L_{z_1}, Q_{z_2}] = -z_2 Q^\dagger_{z_1 + z_2} , \quad [T^\dagger_{z_1}, Q^\dagger_{z_2}] = 0 , \quad [T_{z_1}, Q_{z_2}] = 0 .$$

The non-vanishing commutation relations of $T_z$ with $G_z$ and non-vanishing anticommutation relations of $Q_z$ with $G_z$ are given by

$$[G^\dagger_{z_1}, T_{z_2}] = Q_{z_1 + z_2} , \quad [G^\dagger_{z_1}, T^\dagger_{z_2}] = -Q^\dagger_{z_1 + z_2} , \quad [G_{z_1}, T_{z_2}] = T^\dagger_{z_1 + z_2} , \quad [G^\dagger_{z_1}, Q_{z_2}] = T_{z_1 + z_2} .$$

Super-conformal generators clearly transform bosonic and fermionic Super Kac-Moody generators to each other. The final step is to construct an explicit representation for the generators $G_z$ and $L_z$ in terms of the Super Kac Moody algebra generators as a generalization of the Sugawara representation $[113]$. To achieve this, one must introduce the inverse $G^{-1}(z_a z_b)$ of the metric tensor $G(z_a z_b) \equiv \langle \Psi_{z_a}, \Psi_{z_b} \rangle$, which geometrically corresponds to the contravariant form of the Hermitian metric defined by $G$. 
Adopting these notations, one can write the generalization for the Sugawara representation of the super-conformal generators as

\[ G_z = \sum_{z_a} T_{z+za} G^{za} Q_{z}^\dagger, \]
\[ G_z^\dagger = \sum_{za} T^\dagger_{z+za} G^{za} Q_{za}. \]  

(14.4.38)

One can easily verify that the commutation and anti-commutation relations with the super Kac-Moody generators are indeed correct. The generators \( L_z \) are obtained as the anti-commutators of the generators \( G_z \) and \( G_z^\dagger \). Due to the introduction of the generators \( T_z \), \( T_z^\dagger \) and \( G_z \), \( G_z^\dagger \), the anti-commutators \( \{G_z, G_z^\dagger\} \) do not contain any central extension terms. The expressions for the anti-commutators however contains terms of form \( T^\dagger T \) whereas the generators in the usual Sugawara representation contain only bilinears of type \( T^\dagger T \) and \( Q^\dagger Q \). The inspiration for introducing the generators \( T_z, G_z \) and \( T_z^\dagger, G_z^\dagger \) separately comes from the construction of the physical states as generalized super-conformal representations in quantum TGD. The proposed algebra differs from the standard super-conformal algebra also in that the indices \( z \) are now complex numbers rather than half-integers or integers as in the case of the ordinary super-conformal algebras. It must be emphasized that one could also consider the commutation relations \( \{T_z, T_{z'}\} = i\tilde{G}(z+z') \) and they might be more the physical choice since \( z_2 - z_1 \) is now a complex number unlike for ordinary super-conformal representations. It is not however clear how and whether one could construct the counterpart of the Sugawara representation in this case.

Imitating the standard procedure used in the construction of the representations of the super-conformal algebras, one can assume that the vacuum state is annihilated by all generators \( L_z \) irrespective of the value of \( z \):

\[ L_z|0\rangle = 0, \quad G_z|0\rangle = 0. \]  

(14.4.39)

That all generators \( L_z \) annihilate the vacuum state follows from the representation \( L_z = \Psi_z D_+ \) because \( D_+ \) annihilates \( \Psi_0 \). If \( G_0 \) annihilates vacuum then also \( G_z \propto [L_z, G_0] \) does the same.

The action of \( T_z^\dagger \) on an eigenfunction is simply a multiplication by \( t^z \): therefore one cannot require that \( T_z \) annihilates the vacuum state as is usually done. The action of \( T_0 \) is multiplication by \( t^0 = 1 \) so that \( T^0 \) and \( T^\dagger_0 \) act as unit operators in the space of the physical states. In particular,

\[ T_0|0\rangle = T^\dagger_0|0\rangle = |0\rangle. \]  

(14.4.40)

This implies the condition

\[ [T_0, T_z^\dagger] = izG(z) = 0 \]  

(14.4.41)

in the space of the physical states so that physical states must correspond to the zeros of \( \zeta \) and possibly to \( z = 0 \). Thus one can generate the physical states from vacuum by acting using operators \( Q_z^\dagger \) and \( T_z^\dagger \) with \( \zeta(z) = 0 \). If one requires that the physical states also have real and positive norm squared, only the zeros of \( \zeta \) on the line \( Re[s] = 1/2 \) are allowed. Hence the requirement that a unitary representation of the super-conformal algebra is in question, forces Riemann hypothesis.

It is important to notice that \( T_z^\dagger \) and \( Q_1z \) cannot annihilate the vacuum: this would lead to the condition \( G(z_1 + z_2) = 0 \) implying the vanishing of \( \zeta(z_1 + z_2) \) for any pair \( z_1, z_2 \). One can however assume that \( Q_z \) annihilates the vacuum state

\[ Q_z|0\rangle = 0. \]  

(14.4.42)

The realization of these conditions in case of super-conformal algebra is achieved by mapping the eigen states \( \Psi_{\zeta} \) to \( \Psi_{\zeta(s)} \), acting to these states by the generators of the algebra and mapping the resulting state (which vanishes for zeros of \( \zeta \)) back to a state proportional to \( \Psi_{\zeta^{-1}\zeta(s)+z} \). It must be
however emphasized that for Kac Moody generators not annihilating the vacuum state the action is not well-defined.

This inspires the hypothesis that only the generators with conformal weights \( z = 1/2 + iy \) generate physical states from vacuum realizable in the space of the eigenfunctions \( \Psi_z \) and their fermionic counterparts. This means that the action of the bosonic generators \( T^\dagger_{1/2+iy} \) and fermionic generators \( Q^\dagger_{1/2+iy} \) as well as the action of the corresponding super-conformal generators \( G^\dagger_{1/2+iy} \), generates bosonic and fermionic states with conformal weight \( z = 1/2 + iy \) from the vacuum state:

\[
|1/2 + iy\rangle_B = T^\dagger_{1/2+iy}|0\rangle, \quad |1/2 + iy\rangle_F = Q^\dagger_{1/2+iy}|0\rangle.
\] (14.4.43)

One can identify the states generated by the Kac Moody generators \( T^\dagger \) from the vacuum as the eigenfunctions \( \Psi_z \). The system as a whole represents a second quantized super-symmetric version of the bosonic system defined by the eigenvalue equation for \( D^+ \) obtained by assigning to each eigenfunction a fermionic counterpart and performing second quantization as a free quantum field theory.

It should be noticed that the ordinary Super Kac-Moody and super-conformal algebras with generators \( O_n \) labeled by integers \( n > 0 \) generate zero norm states from any state \( |z\rangle \) with \( \Re[z] = 0 \) or \( \Re[z] = 1/2 \) \( (G(n_1 + n_2) = 0) \). Thus ordinary super-conformal invariance holds true as gauge invariance. It is possible (although perhaps not absolutely necessary) to restrict the real parts of the conformal weights of the generators to be non-negative.

### Is the proof of the Riemann hypothesis by reductio ad absurdum possible using second quantized super-conformal invariance?

Riemann hypothesis is proven if all eigenfunctions for which the Riemann Zeta function vanishes, correspond to the states having a real and positive norm squared. The expectation is that super-conformal invariance realized in some sense excludes all zeros of \( \zeta \) except those on the line \( \Re[s] = 1/2 \). The problem is to define precisely what one means with super-conformal invariance and one can generate large number of reduction ad absurdum type proofs depending on how super-conformal invariance is assumed to be realized. The following considerations are completely independent of the already described and more recent realization of the super-conformal gauge invariance by applying \( \zeta \) and its inverse to the conformal weights of the eigen states. I have kept this material because I feel that it might be unwise to throw it away yet.

The most conservative option is that super-conformal invariance is realized in the standard sense. The action of the ordinary super-conformal generators \( L_n \), and \( G_n \), \( n \neq 0 \) on the vacuum states \( |0\rangle_{B/F} \) or on any state \( |1/2 + iy\rangle_{B/F} \) indeed creates zero norm states as is obvious from the vanishing of the factor \( \sin(\pi z) = \sin(\pi(x_1 + x_2)) \) associated with the inner inner products of these states. Thus the zeros of \( \zeta \) define an infinite family of ground states for the representations of the ordinary super-conformal algebra. A generalization of this hypothesis is that the action of \( L_n \) and \( G_n \), \( n \neq 0 \), on any state \( |w\rangle_{B/F} \), \( \zeta(w) = 0 \), creates states which are orthogonal zero norm states. This implies \( \zeta(n + 2\Re[w]) = 0 \) for all values of \( n \neq 0 \) and, since the real axis contains zeros of \( \zeta \) only at the points \( \Re[s] = -2n \), \( n > 0 \), leads to a reductio ad absurdum unless one has \( \Re[w] = 1/2 \). Thus the proof of the Riemann hypothesis would reduce to showing that the action of the ordinary super-conformal algebra generates mutually orthogonal zero norm states from any state \( |w\rangle_{B/F} \) with \( \zeta(w) = 0 \). The proof of this physically plausible hypothesis is not obvious.

One can imagine also other strategies. The minimal requirement is certainly that some subalgebra of the super-conformal algebra generates a space of states satisfying the Hermiticity condition. The quantity

\[
\Delta(w_1 + w_2) \equiv (w_1|w_2\rangle - \overline{|w_2\rangle w_1\rangle}) = G(w_1 + w_2) - G(w_2 + w_1)
\] (14.4.44)

must define the conformal invariant in question since this quantity must vanish in the space of the physical states for which the metric is Hermitian. This requirement does not however imply anything nontrivial for the ordinary conformal algebra having generators \( L_n \) and \( G_n \): for \( \Re[w] \neq 1/2 \) the condition is indeed satisfied because \( G(n + 2\Re[w]) \) does not satisfy the Hermiticity condition for any value of \( n \).
One can try to abstract some property of the states associated with the zeros of $\zeta$ on the line $Re[s] = 1/2$. The generators $L_{1/2+iy}$ and $G_{1/2+iy}$ generate zero norm states from the states $|1/2+iy\rangle_{B/F}$, when $1/2+iy$ corresponds to the zero of $\zeta$ on the line $Re[s] = 1/2$. One can try to generalize this observation so that it applies to an arbitrary state $|w\rangle_{B/F}$, $\zeta(w) = 0$. The generators $L_{1-\mathfrak{p}}$ and $G_{1-\mathfrak{p}}$ certainly generate zero norm states from the states $|w\rangle_{B/F}$. Also the Hermiticity condition holds true identically and does not have nontrivial implications. One can however consider alternative generalizations by assuming that

1. either the generators $L_{\mathfrak{p}}$ and $G_{\mathfrak{p}}$ or

2. $L_{1/2+iy}$ and $G_{1/2+iy}$ generate from the states $|w\rangle_{B/F}$ states satisfying the Hermiticity condition.

These two hypothesis lead to two versions of a reductio ad absurdum argument. Suppose that $w$ is a zero of $\zeta$. This means that the inner product of the states $Q^+_0|0\rangle$ and $Q^-_0|0\rangle$ and thus also $\Delta(w)$ vanishes:

$$\langle 0|Q_0Q^+_{w}|0\rangle = 0 \ , \ \Delta(w) = 0 \ .$$

(14.4.45)

1. By acting on this matrix element by the conformal algebra generator $L_{\mathfrak{p}}$ (which acts like derivative operator on the arguments of the should-be Hermitian form), and using the fact that $L_{\mathfrak{p}}$ annihilates the vacuum state, one obtains

$$\langle 0|Q_0Q^+_{w+\mathfrak{p}}|0\rangle = G(w+\mathfrak{p}) \ .$$

(14.4.46)

The requirement $\Delta(w+\mathfrak{p}) = 0$ implies the reality of $G(w+\mathfrak{p})$ and thus the condition $Re[w] = 1/2$ leading to the Riemann hypothesis. Note that the argument implying the reality of $G(w+\mathfrak{p})$ assumes only that $L_{w}$ annihilates vacuum.

If this line of approach is correct, the basic challenge would be to show on the basis of the super-conformal invariance alone that the condition $\zeta(w) = 0$ implies that the generators $L_{\mathfrak{p}}$ and $G_{\mathfrak{p}}$ generate new ground states satisfying the Hermiticity condition.

2. An alternative line of argument uses only the invariance under the generators $L_{1/2+iy}$ associated with the zeros of $\zeta$, and thus certainly belonging to the conformal algebra associated with the physical states. By applying the generators $L_{1/2+iy}$ to the the matrix element $\langle 0|Q_0Q^+_{w}|0\rangle = 0$ and requiring that Hermiticity is respected, one can deduce that $G(w+1/2+iy)$ satisfies the Hermiticity condition. Hence the line $Re[s] = Re[w] + 1/2$, and by the reflection symmetry also the line $Re[s] = 1/2 - Re[w]$, contain an infinite number of zeros of $\zeta$ if one has $Re[w] \neq 1/2$. By repeating this process once for the zeros on the line $Re[s] = 1/2 - Re[w]$, one finds that the lines $Re[s] = 1 - Re[w]$ and $Re[s] = Re[w]$ contain infinite number of the zeros of $\zeta$ of form $w_{ij} = w + i(y_i + y_j)$, where $y_i$ and $y_j$ are associated with the zeros of $\zeta$ on the line $Re[s] = 1/2$. By applying this two-step procedure repeatedly, one can fill the lines $Re[s] = Re[w], 1 - Re[w], 1/2 - Re[w], 1/2 + Re[w]$ with the zeros of $\zeta$.

### 14.4.9 p-Adic version of the modified Hilbert-Polya hypothesis

Rather interestingly, the dynamical model generalizes in straightforward manner to the p-adic context. The first problem encountered in p-adicization of the results obtained thusfar relates to the definition of the p-adic eigenvalue problem. The functions $t^{2+iy}$ do not exist p-adically unless one assumes that $t$ is integer valued, $p^m_t$ defines Pythagorean phase and $p^m_{t}$ exists for every prime. For arbitrary rational value of $x = m/n$ this requires that $p^m_{1/n}$ exists for every $p_1$ in the algebraic extension associated with $R_p$. These conditions also guarantee the existence of the p-adic Riemann Zeta.

The basic requirement is that orthogonality conditions lead to the vanishing of p-adic Riemann Zeta. This is achieved if one defines p-adic inner product simply as the sum
\[ \langle \Psi_{z_1} | \Psi_{z_2} \rangle = \sum_n n^{z_1 - z_2} = \zeta(z_{12}), \quad z_{12} = x_1 + x_2 + i(y_2 - y_1). \] \hspace{1cm} (14.4.47)

It is important to notice that p-adic Riemann Zeta is formally the inverse of the real Riemann Zeta: this is implied by the requirement that p-adic Riemann Zeta vanishes for \( z = -2n \) and also suggested by adelic formula.

This definition means that in p-adic case the differential operator \( D \) is simply the formal differential operator \( L_0 = td/dt \), that is free scaling operator without any interaction term and thus having as its eigenvalues exponents \( x = x + iy \). \( D^\dagger = -D \) obviously holds true. A possible interpretation is that conformal invariance is broken in real case by the emergence of the interaction potential \( V(t) \) whereas in p-adic case this symmetry is unbroken. The study of p-adic Riemann Zeta indeed leads to the general view that infinite hierarchy of breakings of conformal symmetry occurs as \( p \) increases and destroys zeros of Riemann zeta so that at the limit \( p \to \infty \) leaves only the zeros of Riemann Zeta located at line \( x = 1/2 \) remain.

What is fascinating is that for the representations of Super Virasoro only half-odd and integer eigenvalues of \( L_0 \) are possible in case that eigenvalues are real. Indeed, for Neveu-Schwartz type representations fermionic super-symmetry generators are labeled by half-odd integers. In quantum TGD these representations combine to form a larger algebra in which both conformal and super-conformal generators are labeled by half-integer valued conformal weight \[17\]. This would mean that \( x = n/2 \) are the only possible values of \( x \) and this would imply Riemann hypothesis since \( x = 0 \) and \( x = 1 \) are included by the previous considerations. The reason for half-odd integers is basically that the representations functions \( z^n \) define representations of double-fold covering of Lorentz group acting as Möbius transformations of complex plane. This suggests that spin-statistics theorem allowing only single and double valued representation function is involved with Riemann hypothesis.

In p-adic case the requirement that probability density and thus also p-adic norm are ordinary p-adic numbers implies \( x = n/2 \). This does not however prove Riemann hypothesis unless all \( \Psi_z \) orthogonal to \( \Psi_0 \) belong to the state space. For a general rational value \( x = m/n \) of \( x \) the values of the p-adic Riemann Zeta are in the algebraic extension and the number of vanishing conditions is much larger than the number of coordinate variables \( (x, y) \) so that with the rigour used by physicist one can conclude that the conditions are very probably not satisfied. If one could prove that irrational values of \( x \) do not belong to the spectrum of the operator \( D \), one would be quite near to the proof of Riemann hypothesis if Local-Global principle is assumed. Super-conformal invariance might be the key for proving that only the values \( x = n/2 \) are possible.

### 14.5 Could local zeta functions take the role of Riemann Zeta in TGD framework?

The recent view about TGD leads to some conjectures about Riemann Zeta.

1. Non-trivial zeros should be algebraic numbers.

2. The building blocks in the product decomposition of \( \zeta \) should be algebraic numbers for non-trivial zeros of zeta.

3. The values of zeta for their combinations with positive imaginary part with positive integer coefficients should be algebraic numbers.

These conjectures are motivated by the findings that Riemann Zeta seems to be associated with critical systems and by the fact that non-trivial zeros of zeta are analogous to complex conformal weights or perhaps more naturally, to complex square roots of real conformal weights \[26\]. The necessity to make such a strong conjectures, in particular conjecture c), is an unsatisfactory feature of the theory and one could ask how to modify this picture. Also a clear physical interpretation of Riemann zeta is lacking.

It was also found that there are good reasons for expecting that the zetas in question should have only a finite number zeros. In the same section the self-referentiality hypothesis for \( \zeta \) was proposed on basis of physical arguments. In this section (written before the emergence of self-referentiality hypothesis) the situation will be discussed from different view point.
14.5. Could local zeta functions take the role of Riemann Zeta in TGD framework? 975

14.5.1 Local zeta functions and Weil conjectures

Riemann Zeta is not the only zeta [196]. There is entire zoo of zeta functions and the natural question is whether some other zeta sharing the basic properties of Riemann zeta having zeros at critical line could be more appropriate in TGD framework.

The so called local zeta functions analogous to the factors $\zeta_p(s) = 1/(1 - p^{-s})$ of Riemann Zeta can be used to code algebraic data about say numbers about solutions of algebraic equations reduced to finite fields. The local zeta functions appearing in Weil’s conjectures [91] associated with finite fields $G(p,k)$ and thus to single prime. The extensions $G(p,nk)$ of this finite field are considered. These local zeta functions code the number for the points of algebraic variety for given value of $n$. Weil’s conjectures also state that if $X$ is a mod $p$ reduction of non-singular complex projective variety then the degree for the polynomial multiplying the product $\zeta(s) \times \zeta(s-1)$ equals to Betti number. Betti number is 2 times genus in 2-D case.

It has been proven that the zetas of Weil are associated with single prime $p$, they satisfy functional equation, their zeros are at critical lines, and rather remarkably, they are rational functions of $p^{-s}$. For instance, for elliptic curves zeros are at critical lines.

The general form for the local zeta is $\zeta(s) = \exp(G(s))$, where $G = \sum_{n} g_n p^{-ns}$, $g_n = N_n/n$, codes for the numbers $N_n$ of points of algebraic variety for $n$-th extension of finite field $F$ with $nk$ elements assuming that $F$ has $k = p^r$ elements. This transformation resembles the relationship $Z = \exp(F)$ between partition function and free energy $Z = \exp(F)$ in thermodynamics.

The exponential form is motivated by the possibility to factorize the zeta function into a product of zeta functions. Note also that in the situation when $N_n$ approaches constant $N_\infty$, the division of $N_n$ by $n$ gives essentially $1/(1 - N_\infty p^{-s})$ and one obtains the factor of Riemann Zeta at a shifted argument $s - \log_p(N_\infty)$. The local zeta associated with Riemann Zeta corresponds to $N_0 = 1$.

14.5.2 Local zeta functions and TGD

The local zetas are associated with single prime $p$, they satisfy functional equation, their zeros lie at the critical lines, and they are rational functions of $p^{-s}$. These features are highly desirable from the TGD point of view.

Why local zeta functions are natural in TGD framework?

In TGD framework modified Dirac equation assigns to a partonic 2-surface a p-adic prime $p$ and inverse of the zeta defines local conformal weight. The intersection of the real and corresponding p-adic parton 2-surface is the set containing the points that one is interested in. Hence local zeta sharing the basic properties of Riemann zeta is highly desirable and natural. In particular, if the local zeta is a rational function then the inverse images of rational points of the geodesic sphere are algebraic numbers. Of course, one might consider a stronger constraint that the inverse image is rational. Note that one must still require that $p^{-s}$ as well as $s$ are algebraic numbers for the zeros of the local zeta (conditions 1) and 2) listed in the beginning) if one wants the number theoretical universality.

Since the modified Dirac operator assigns to a given partonic 2-surface a p-adic prime $p$, one can ask whether the inverse $\zeta_p^{-1}(z)$ of some kind of local zeta directly coding data about partonic 2-surface could define the generalized eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator and radial super-symplectic conformal weights so that the conjectures about Riemann Zeta would not be needed at all.

The eigenvalues of the modified Dirac operator would in a holographic manner code for information about partonic 2-surface. This kind of algebraic geometric data are absolutely relevant for TGD since U-matrix and probably also S-matrix must be formulated in terms of the data related to the intersection of real and partonic 2-surfaces (number theoretic braids) obeying same algebraic equations and consisting of algebraic points in the appropriate algebraic extension of p-adic numbers. Note that the hierarchy of algebraic extensions of p-adic number fields would give rise to a hierarchy of zetas so that the algebraic extension used would directly reflect itself in the eigenvalue spectrum of the modified Dirac operator and super-symplectic conformal weights. This is highly desirable but not achieved if one uses Riemann Zeta.

One must of course leave open the possibility that for real-real transitions the inverse of the zeta defined as a product of the local zetas (very much analogous to Riemann Zeta defines the conformal weights. This kind of picture would conform with the idea about real physics as a kind of adele formed from p-adic physics.
Finite field hierarchy is not natural in TGD context

That local zeta functions are assigned with a hierarchy of finite field extensions do not look natural in TGD context. The reason is that these extensions are regarded as abstract extensions of $\mathbb{G}$ as opposed to a large number of algebraic extensions isomorphic with finite fields as abstract number fields and induced from the extensions of p-adic number fields. Sub-field property is clearly highly relevant in TGD framework just as the sub-manifold property is crucial for geometrizing also other interactions than gravitation in TGD framework.

The $O(p^n)$ hierarchy for the p-adic cutoffs would naturally replace the hierarchy of finite fields. This hierarchy is quite different from the hierarchy of finite fields since one expects that the number of solutions becomes constant at the limit of large $n$ and also at the limit of large $p$ so that powers in the function $G$ coding for the numbers of solutions of algebraic equations as function of $n$ should not increase but approach constant $N_{\infty}$. The possibility to factorize $exp(G)$ to a product $exp(G_0)exp(G_{\infty})$ would mean a reduction to a product of a rational function and $\zeta_p(s) = 1/(1-p^{-s})$ associated with Riemann Zeta with argument $s$ shifted to $s = s - \log_p(N_{\infty})$.

What data local zetas could code?

The next question is what data the local zeta functions could code.

1. It is not at clear whether it is useful to code global data such as the numbers of points of partonic 2-surface modulo $p^n$. The notion of number theoretic braid occurring in the proposed approach to S-matrix suggests that the zeta at an algebraic point $z$ of the geodesic sphere $S^2$ of $CP_2$ or of light-cone boundary should code purely local data such as the numbers $N_n$ of points which project to $z$ as function of p-adic cutoff $p^n$. In the generic case this number would be finite for non-vacuum extremals with 2-D $S^2$ projection. The $n$th coefficient $y_n = N_n/n$ of the function $G_p$ would code the number $N_n$ of these points in the approximation $O(p^{n+1}) = 0$ for the algebraic equations defining the p-adic counterpart of the partonic 2-surface.

2. In a region of partonic 2-surface where the numbers $N_n$ of these points remain constant, $\zeta(s)$ would have constant functional form and therefore the information in this discrete set of algebraic points would allow to deduce information about the numbers $N_n$. Both the algebraic points and generalized eigenvalues would carry the algebraic information.

3. A rather fascinating self referentiality would result: the generalized eigen values of the modified Dirac operator expressible in terms of inverse of zeta would code data for a sequence of approximations for the p-adic variant of the partonic 2-surface. This would be natural since second quantized induced spinor fields are correlates for logical thought in TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Even more, the data would be given at points $\zeta(s)$, $s$ a rational value of a super-symplectic conformal weight or a value of generalized eigenvalue of modified Dirac operator (which is essentially function $s = \zeta^{-1}_p(z)$ at geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ or of light-cone boundary).

14.5.3 Galois groups, Jones inclusions, and infinite primes

Langlands program \[137\] is an attempt to unify mathematics using the idea that all zeta functions and corresponding theta functions could emerge as automorphic functions giving rise to finite-dimensional representations for Galois groups (Galois group is defined as a group of automorphisms of the extension of field $F$ leaving invariant the elements of $F$). The basic example corresponds to rationals and their extensions. Finite fields $G(p,k)$ and their extensions $G(p,nk)$ represents another example. The largest extension of rationals corresponds to algebraic numbers (algebraically closed set). Although this non-Abelian group is huge and does not exist in the usual sense of the word its finite-dimensional representations in groups $GL(n,Z)$ make sense.

For instance, Edward Witten is working with the idea that geometric variant of Langlands duality could correspond to the dualities discovered in string model framework and be understood in terms of topological version of four-dimensional $N = 4$ super-symmetric YM theory \[201\]. In particular, Witten assigns surface operators to the 2-D surfaces of 4-D space-time. This brings unavoidably in mind partonic 2-surfaces and TGD as $N = 4$ super-conformal almost topological QFT.
This observation stimulates some ideas about the role of zeta functions in TGD if one takes the
vision about physics as a generalized number theory seriously.

Galois groups, Jones inclusions, and quantum measurement theory

The Galois representations appearing in Langlands program could have a concrete physical/cognitive
meaning.

1. The Galois groups associated with the extensions of rationals have a natural action on partonic 2-
surfaces represented by algebraic equations. Their action would reduce to permutations of roots
of the polynomial equations defining the points with a fixed projection to the above mentioned
godesic sphere $S^2$ of $CP_2$ or $\delta M_4^\pm$. This makes possible to define modes of induced spinor fields
transforming under representations of Galois groups. Galois groups would also have a natural
action on configuration space spinor fields. One can also speak about configuration space spinors
invariant under Galois group.

2. Galois groups could be assigned to Jones inclusions having an interpretation in terms of a finite
measurement resolution in the sense that the discrete group defining the inclusion leaves invariant
the operators generating excitations which are not detectable.

3. The physical interpretation of the finite resolution represented by Galois group would be based
on the analogy with particle physics. The field extension $K/F$ implies that the primes (more
precisely, prime ideals) of $F$ decompose into products of primes (prime ideals) of $K$. Physically
this corresponds to the decomposition of particle into more elementary constituents, say hadrons
into quarks in the improved resolution implied by the extension $F \rightarrow K$. The interpretation in
terms of cognitive resolution would be that the primes associated with the higher extensions of
rationals are not cognizable: in other words, the observed states are singlets under corresponding
Galois groups: one has algebraic/cognitive counterpart of color confinement.

4. For instance, the system labeled by an ordinary p-adic prime could decompose to a system
which is a composite of Gaussian primes. Interestingly, the biologically highly interesting p-adic
length scale range 10 nm-5 $\mu m$ contains as many as four Gaussian Mersennes ($M_k = (1+i)^k - 1,
k = 151, 157, 163, 167$), which suggests that the emergence of living matter means an improved
cognitive resolution.

Galois groups and infinite primes

In particular, the notion of infinite prime suggests a manner to realize the modular functions as
representations of Galois groups. Infinite primes might also provide a new perspective to the concrete
realization of Langlands program.

1. The discrete Galois groups associated with various extensions of rationals and involved with
modular functions which are in one-one correspondence with zeta functions via Mellin transform
defined as $\sum x_n n^{-s} \rightarrow \sum x_n z^n$ [51]. Various Galois groups would have a natural action in the
space of infinite primes having interpretation as Fock states and more general bound states of
an arithmetic quantum field theory.

2. The number theoretic anatomy of space-time points due to the possibility to define infinite
number of number theoretically non-equivalent real units using infinite rationals [9] allows the
imbedding space points themselves to code holographically various things. Galois groups would
have a natural action in the space of real units and thus on the number theoretical anatomy of
a point of imbedding space.

3. Since the repeated second quantization of the super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory
defined by infinite primes gives rise to a huge space of quantum states, the conjecture that the
number theoretic anatomy of imbedding space point allows to represent configuration space (the
world of classical worlds associated with the light-cone of a given point of $H$) and configuration
space spinor fields emerges naturally [9].
4. Since Galois groups $G$ are associated with inclusions of number fields to their extensions, this inclusion could correspond at quantum level to a generalized Jones inclusion $N \subset M$ such that $G$ acts as automorphisms of $M$ and leaves invariant the elements of $N$. This might be possible if one allows the replacement of complex numbers as coefficient fields of hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ with various algebraic extensions of rationals. Quantum measurement theory with a finite measurement resolution defined by Jones inclusion $N \subset M$ [11] could thus have also a purely number theoretic meaning provided it is possible to define a non-trivial action of various Galois groups on configuration space spinor fields via the imbedding of the configuration space spinors to the space of infinite integers and rationals (analogous to the imbedding of space-time surface to imbedding space).

This picture allows to develop rather fascinating ideas about mathematical structures and their relationship to physical world. For instance, the functional form of a map between two sets the points of the domain and target rather than only its value could be coded in a holographic manner by using the number theoretic anatomy of the points. Modular functions giving rise to generalized zeta functions would emerge in especially natural manner in this framework. Configuration space spinor fields would allow a physical realization of the holographic representations of various maps as quantum states.

14.5.4 Connection between Hurwitz zetas, quantum groups, and hierarchy of Planck constants?

The action of modular group $SL(2,\mathbb{Z})$ on Riemann zeta [72] is induced by its action on theta function [82]. The action of the generator $\tau \rightarrow -1/\tau$ on theta function is essential in providing the functional equation for Riemann Zeta. Usually the action of the generator $\tau \rightarrow \tau + 1$ on Riemann Zeta is not considered explicitly. The surprise was that the action of the generator $\tau \rightarrow \tau + 1$ on Riemann Zeta does not give back Riemann zeta but a more general function known as Hurwitz zeta $\zeta(s, z)$ for $z = 1/2$. One finds that Hurwitz zetas for certain rational values of argument define in a well defined sense representations of fractional modular group to which quantum group can be assigned naturally. This could allow to code the value of the quantum phase $q = \exp(i2\pi/n)$ to the solution spectrum of the modified Dirac operator $D$.

**Hurwitz zetas**

Hurwitz zeta is obtained by replacing integers $m$ with $m + z$ in the defining sum formula for Riemann Zeta:

$$\zeta(s, z) = \sum_m (m + z)^{-s}. \quad (14.5.1)$$

Riemann zeta results for $z = n$.

Hurwitz zeta obeys the following functional equation for rational $z = m/n$ of the second argument [38] :

$$\zeta(1 - s, \frac{m}{n}) = \frac{2\Gamma(s)}{2\pi n} \sum_{k=1}^{n} \cos\left(\frac{\pi s}{2} - \frac{2\pi km}{n}\right) \zeta(s, \frac{k}{n}). \quad (14.5.2)$$

The representation of Hurwitz zeta in terms of $\theta$ [38] is given by the equation

$$\int_{0}^{\infty} [\theta(z, it) - 1] t^{s/2} \frac{dt}{t} = \pi^{(1-s)/2} \Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right) \left[\zeta(1-s, z) + \zeta(1-s, 1-z)\right]. \quad (14.5.3)$$

By the periodicity of theta function this gives for $z = n$ Riemann zeta.
14.5. Could local zeta functions take the role of Riemann Zeta in TGD framework?

The action of $\tau \to \tau + 1$ transforms $\zeta(s,0)$ to $\zeta(s,1/2)$

The action of the transformations $\tau \to \tau + 1$ on the integral representation of Riemann Zeta \cite{72} in terms of $\theta$ function \cite{82}

$$\theta(z;\tau) - 1 = 2 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [\exp(i\pi\tau)]^{n^2} \cos(2\pi nz)$$  \hspace{1cm} (14.5.4)

is given by

$$\pi^{-s/2} \Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \zeta(s) = \int_0^\infty [\theta(0;it) - 1] t^{s/2} \frac{dt}{t}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (14.5.5)

Using the first formula one finds that the shift $\tau = it \to \tau + 1$ in the argument $\theta$ induces the shift $\theta(0;\tau) \to \theta(1/2;\tau)$. Hence the result is Hurwitz zeta $\zeta(s,1/2)$. For $\tau \to \tau + 2$ one obtains Riemann Zeta.

Thus $\zeta(s,0)$ and $\zeta(s,1/2)$ behave like a doublet under modular transformations. Under the subgroup of modular group obtained by replacing $\tau \to \tau + 1$ with $\tau \to \tau + 2$ Riemann Zeta forms a singlet. The functional equation for Hurwitz zeta relates $\zeta(1-s,1/2)$ to $\zeta(s,1/2)$ and $\zeta(s,1) = \zeta(s,0)$ so that also now one obtains a doublet, which is not surprising since the functional equations directly reflects the modular transformation properties of theta functions. This doublet might be the proper object to study instead of singlet if one considers full modular invariance.

Hurwitz zetas form $n$-plets closed under the action of fractional modular group

The inspection of the functional equation for Hurwitz zeta given above demonstrates that $\zeta(s,m/n)$, $m = 0,1,\ldots,n$, form in a well-defined sense an $n$-plet under fractional modular transformations obtained by using generators $\tau \to -1/\tau$ and $\tau \to \tau + 2/n$. The latter corresponds to the unimodular matrix $(a,b;c,d) = (1,2/n;0,1)$. These matrices obviously form a group. Note that Riemann zeta is always one member of the multiplet containing $n$ Hurwitz zetas.

These observations bring in mind fractionization of quantum numbers, quantum groups corresponding to the quantum phase $q = \exp(i2\pi/n)$, and the inclusions for hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ partially characterized by these quantum phases. Fractional modular group obtained using generator $\tau \to \tau + 2/n$ and Hurwitz zetas $\zeta(s,k/n)$ could very naturally relate to these and related structures.

14.5.5 Could Hurwitz zetas relate to dark matter?

These observations suggest a speculative application to quantum TGD.

Basic vision about dark matter

1. In TGD framework inclusions of HFFs of type $II_1$ are directly related to the hierarchy of Planck constants involving a generalization of the notion of imbedding space obtained by gluing together copies of 8-D $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ with a discrete bundle structure $H \to H/Z_{n_a} \times Z_{n_b}$ together along the 4-D intersections of the associated base spaces \cite{28}. A book like structure results and various levels of dark matter correspond to the pages of this book. One can say that elementary particles proper are maximally quantum critical and live in the 4-D intersection of these imbedding spaces whereas their “field bodies” reside at the pages of the Big Book. Note that analogous book like structures results when real and various p-adic variants of the imbedding space are glued together along common algebraic points.

2. The integers $n_a$ and $n_b$ give Planck constant as $\hbar/\hbar_0 = n_a/n_b$, whose most general value is a rational number. In Platonic spirit one can argue that number theoretically simple integers involving only powers of 2 and Fermat primes are favored physically. Phase transitions between different matters occur at the intersection.
3. The inclusions $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ of HFFs relate also to quantum measurement theory with finite measurement resolution with $\mathcal{N}$ defining the measurement resolution so that N-rays replace complex rays in the projection postulate and quantum space $\mathcal{M}/\mathcal{N}$ having fractional dimension effectively replaces $\mathcal{M}$.

4. Geometrically the fractional modular invariance would naturally relate to the fact that Riemann surface (partonic 2-surface) can be seen as an $n_a \times n_b$-fold covering of its projection to the base space of $H$: fractional modular transformations corresponding to $n_a$ and $n_b$ would relate points at different sheets of the covering of $M^4$ and $CP_2$. This means $Z_{n_a n_b} = Z_{n_a} \times Z_{n_b}$ conformal symmetry. This suggests that the fractionization could be a completely general phenomenon happening also for more general zeta functions.

What about exceptional cases $n = 1$ and $n = 2$?

Also $n = 1$ and $n = 2$ are present in the hierarchy of Hurwitz zetas (singlet and doublet). They do not correspond to allowed Jones inclusion since one has $n > 2$ for them. What could this mean?

1. It would seem that the fractionization of modular group relates to Jones inclusions $(n > 2)$ giving rise to fractional statistics. $n = 2$ corresponding to the full modular group Sl(2,$\mathbb{Z}$) could relate to the very special role of 2-valued logic, to the degeneracy of $n = 2$ polygon in plane, to the very special role played by 2-component spinors playing exceptional role in Riemann geometry with spinor structure, and to the canonical representation of HFFs of type $H_1$ as fermionic Fock space (spinors in the world of classical worlds). Note also that SU(2) defines the building block of compact non-commutative Lie groups and one can obtain Lie-algebra generators of Lie groups from $n$ copies of SU(2) triplets and posing relations which distinguish the resulting algebra from a direct sum of SU(2) algebras.

2. Also $n = 2$-fold coverings $M^4 \rightarrow M^4/Z_2$ and $CP_2 \rightarrow CP_2/Z_2$ seem to make sense. One can argue that by quantum classical correspondence the spin half property of imbedding space spinors should have space-time correlate. Could $n = 2$ coverings allow to define the space-time correlates for particles having half odd integer spin or weak isospin? If so, bosons would correspond to $n = 1$ and fermions to $n = 2$. One could of course counter argue that induced spinor fields already represent fermions at space-time level and there is no need for the doubling of the representation.

The trivial group $Z_1$ and $Z_2$ are exceptional since $Z_1$ does not define any quantization axis and $Z_2$ allows any quantization axis orthogonal to the line connecting two points. For $n \geq 3$ $Z_n$ fixes the direction of quantization axis uniquely. This obviously correlates with $n \geq 3$ for Jones inclusions.

Dark elementary particle functionals

One might wonder what might be the dark counterparts of elementary particle vacuum functionals. Theta functions $\theta_{[a,b]}(z, \Omega)$ with characteristic $[a, b]$ for Riemann surface of genus $g$ as functions of $z$ and Teichmueller parameters $\Omega$ are the basic building blocks of modular invariant vacuum functionals defined in the finite-dimensional moduli space whose points characterize the conformal equivalence class of the induced metric of the partonic 2-surface. Obviously, kind of spinorial variants of theta functions are in question with $g + q$ spinor indices for genus $g$.

The recent case corresponds to $g = 1$ Riemann surface (torus) so that $a$ and $b$ are $g = 1$-component vectors having values 0 or 1/2 and Hurwitz zeta corresponds to $\theta_{[0,1/2]}$. The four Jacobi theta functions listed in Wikipedia correspond to these thetas for torus. The values for $a$ and $b$ are 0 and 1 for them but this is a mere convention.

The extensions of modular group to fractional modular groups obtained by replacing integers with integers shifted by multiples of $1/n$ suggest the existence of new kind of q-theta functions with characteristics $[a, b]$ with $a$ and $b$ being $g$-component vectors having fractional values $k/n$, $k = 0, 1, \ldots, n - 1$. There exists also a definition of q-theta functions working for $0 \leq |q| < 1$ but not for roots of unity. The q-theta functions assigned to roots of unity would be associated with Riemann surfaces with additional $Z_n$ conformal symmetry but not with generic Riemann surfaces and obtained
by simply replacing the value range of characteristics \([a, b]\) with the new value range in the defining formula

\[
\Theta[a, b](z|\Omega) = \sum_n \exp\left[i\pi(n + a) \cdot \Omega \cdot (n + a) + i2\pi(n + a) \cdot (z + b)\right].
\]

(14.5.5)

for theta functions. If \(Z_n\) conformal symmetry is relevant for the definition of fractional thetas it is probably so because it would make the generalized theta functions sections in a bundle with a finite fiber having \(Z_n\) action.

This hierarchy would correspond to the hierarchy of quantum groups for roots of unity and Jones inclusions and one could probably define also corresponding zeta function multiplets. These theta functions would be building blocks of the elementary particle vacuum functionals for dark variants of elementary particles invariant under fractional modular group. They would also define a hierarchy of fractal variants of number theoretic functions: it would be interesting to see what this means from the point of view of Langlands program \[47\] discussed also in TGD framework \[37\] involving ordinary modular invariance in an essential manner.

This hierarchy would correspond to the hierarchy of quantum groups for roots of unity and Jones inclusions and one could probably define also corresponding zeta function multiplets. These theta functions would be building blocks of the elementary particle vacuum functionals for dark variants of elementary particles invariant under fractional modular group.

Hierarchies of Planck constants define a hierarchy of quantum critical systems

Dark matter hierarchy corresponds to a hierarchy of conformal symmetries \(Z_n\) of partonic 2-surfaces with genus \(g \geq 1\) such that factors of \(n\) define subgroups of conformal symmetries of \(Z_n\). By the decomposition \(Z_n = \prod_{p|n} Z_p\), where \(p|n\) tells that \(p\) divides \(n\), this hierarchy corresponds to an hierarchy of increasingly quantum critical systems in modular degrees of freedom. For a given prime \(p\) one has a sub-hierarchy \(Z_p\), \(Z_p^2 = Z_p \times Z_p\), etc... such that the moduli at \(n+1\):th level are contained by \(n\):th level. In the similar manner the moduli of \(Z_n\) are sub-moduli for each prime factor of \(n\).

This mapping of integers to quantum critical systems conforms nicely with the general vision that biological evolution corresponds to the increase of quantum criticality as Planck constant increases.

The group of conformal symmetries could be also non-commutative discrete group having \(Z_n\) as a subgroup. This inspires a very short-lived conjecture that only the discrete subgroups of SU(2) allowed by Jones inclusions are possible as conformal symmetries of Riemann surfaces having a subgroup. This inspires a very short-lived conjecture that only the discrete subgroups of SU(2) and Jones index equals to \(M/N = 4\). In this case all discrete subgroups of \(SU(2)\) label the inclusions. These inclusions would correspond to fiber space \(CP_2 \to CP_2/U(2)\) consisting of geodesic spheres of \(CP_2\). In this case the discrete subgroup might correspond to a selection of a subgroup of \(SU(2) \subset SU(3)\) acting non-trivially on the geodesic sphere. Cosmic strings \(X^2 \times Y^2 \subset M^4 \times CP_2\) having geodesic spheres of \(CP_2\) as their ends could correspond to this phase dominating the very early cosmology.
Fermions in TGD Universe allow only three families

What is nice that if fermions correspond to $n = 2$ dark matter with $Z_2$ conformal symmetry as strong quantum classical correspondence suggests, the number of ordinary fermion families is three without any further assumptions. To see this suppose that also the sectors corresponding to $M^4 \rightarrow M^4/Z_2$ and $CP^2 \rightarrow CP^2/Z_2$ coverings are possible. $Z_2$ conformal symmetry implies that partonic Riemann surfaces are hyper-elliptic. For genera $g > 2$ this means that some theta functions of $\theta_{[a,b]}$ appearing in the product of theta functions defining the vacuum functional vanish. Hence fermionic elementary particle vacuum functionals would vanish for $g > 2$ and only 3 fermion families would be possible for $n = 2$ dark matter.

This results can be strengthened. The existence of space-time correlate for the fermionic 2-valuedness suggests that fermions quite generally to even values of $n$, so that this result would hold for all fermions. Elementary bosons (actually exotic particles belonging to Kac-Moody type representations) would correspond to odd values of $n$, and could possess also higher families. There is a nice argument supporting this hypothesis. $n$-fold discretization provided by covering associated with $H$ corresponds to discretization for angular momentum eigenstates. Minimal discretization for $2j + 1$ states corresponds to $n = 2j + 1$. $j = 1/2$ requires $n = 2$ at least, $j = 1$ requires $n = 3$ at least, and so on. $n = 2j + 1$ allows spins $j \leq n - 1/2$. This spin-quantum phase connection at the level of space-time correlates has counterpart for the representations of quantum SU(2).

These rules would hold only for genuinely elementary particles corresponding to single partonic component and all bosonic particles of this kind are exotics (excitations in only “vibrational” degrees of freedom of partonic 2-surface with modular invariance eliminating quite a number of them.

Acknowledgements

I am grateful for my son Timo for stimulating discussions relating to p-adic numbers. I would like also to thank Carlos Castro for interesting email conversations relating to Riemann Zeta and for bringing in my attention the possible connection with Golden Mean and for informing me about Hilbert-Polya hypothesis. I want to express my gratitude to Matthew Watkins for providing me information about connections between Golden Mean and Riemann Zeta and for generous help, in particular for pointing out several inaccuracies in the proof of Riemann hypothesis. Also Prof. Masud Chaichian and Doc. Claus Montonen are acknowledged for encouragement and help.
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics

[75] Seven-dimensional cross product. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven-dimensional_cross_product]
[83] This Week's Finds in Mathematical Physics: Week 230. [http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html]
[88] Video about Edward Witten's talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787]


Theoretical Physics


Fringe Physics


Neuroscience and Consciousness


Chapter 15

Topological Quantum Computation in TGD Universe

15.1 Introduction

Quantum computation is perhaps one of the most rapidly evolving branches of theoretical physics. TGD inspired theory of consciousness has led to new insights about quantum computation and in this chapter I want to discuss these ideas in a more organized manner.

There are three mathematically equivalent approaches to quantum computation \[12\]: quantum Turing machines, quantum circuits, and topological quantum computation (TQC). In fact, the realization that TGD Universe seems to be ideal place to perform TQC \[17\], \[6\] served as the stimulus for writing this chapter.

Quite generally, quantum computation allows to solve problems which are NP hard, that is the time required to solve the problem increases exponentially with the number of variables using classical computer but only polynomially using quantum computer. The topological realization of the computer program using so called braids resulting when threads are weaved to 2-dimensional patterns is very robust so that de-coherence, which is the basic nuisance of quantum computation, ceases to be a problem. More precisely, the error probability is proportional to $\exp(-\alpha l)$, where $l$ is the length scale characterizing the distance between strands of the braid \[17\].

15.1.1 Evolution of basic ideas of quantum computation

The notion of quantum computation goes back to Feynman \[29\] who demonstrated that some computational tasks boil down to problems of solving quantum evolution of some physical system, say electrons scattering from each other. Many of these computations are NP hard, which means that the number of computational steps required grows exponentially with the number of variables involved so that they become quickly unsolvable using ordinary computers. A quicker manner to do the computation is to make a physical experiment. A further bonus is that if you can solve one NP hard problem, you can solve many equivalent NP hard problems. What is new that quantum computation is not deterministic so that computation must be carried out several times and probability distribution for the outcomes allows to deduce the answer. Often however the situation is such that it is easy to check whether the outcome provides the sought for solution.

Years later David Deutch \[23\] transformed Feynman’s ideas into a detailed theory of quantum computation demonstrating how to encode quantum computation in a quantum system and researchers started to develop applications. One of the key factors in the computer security is cryptography which relies on the fact that the factorization of large integers to primes is a NP hard problem. Peter Shor \[57\] discovered an algorithm, which allows to carry out the factorization in time, which is exponentially shorter than by using ordinary computers. A second example is problem of searching a particular from a set of $N$ items, which requires time proportional to $N$ classically but quantally only a time proportional to $\sqrt{N}$.

The key notion is quantum entanglement which allows to store information in the relationship between systems, qubits in the simplest situation. This means that information storage capacity
increases exponentially as a function of number of qubits rather than only linearly. This explains why NP hard problems which require time increasing exponentially with the number of variables can be solved using quantum computers. It also means exponentially larger information storage capacity than possible classically.

Recall that there are three equivalent approaches to quantum computation: quantum Turing machine, quantum circuits, and topology based unitary modular functor approach. In quantum circuit approach the unitary time evolution defining the quantum computation is assumed to be decomposable to a product of more elementary operations defined by unitary operators associated with quantum gates. The number of different gates needed is surprisingly small: only 1-gates generating unitary transformations of single qubit, and a 2-gate representing a transformation which together with 1-gates is able to generate entanglement are needed to generate a dense subgroup of unitary group $U(2^n)$ in the case of $n$-qubit system. 2-gate could be conditional NOT (CNOT). The first 1-gate can induce a phase factor to the qubit 0 and do nothing for qubit 1. Second 1-gate could form orthogonal square roots of bits 1 and 0 as superposition of 1 and 0 with identical probabilities.

The formal definition of the quantum computation using quantum circuit is as a computation of the value of a Boolean function of $n$ Boolean arguments, for instance the $k$:th bit of the largest prime factor of a given integer. The unitary operator $U$ is constructed as a product of operators associated with the basic gates. It is said that the function coding the problem belongs to the class BQP (function is computable with a bounded error in polynomial time) if there exists a classical polynomial-time (in string length) algorithm for specifying the quantum circuit. The first qubit of the outgoing $n$-qubit is measured and the probability that the the value is 0 determines the value of the bit to be calculated. For instance, for $p(0) \geq 2/3$ the bit is 0 and for $p(0) \geq 1/3$ the bit is 1. The evaluation of the outcome is probabilistic and requires a repeat the computation sufficiently many times.

The basic problem of quantum computation is the extremely fragility of the physical qubit (say spin). The fragility can be avoided by mapping q-bits to logical qubits realized as highly entangled states of many qubits and quantum error-correcting codes and fault tolerant methods [53, 58, 34] rely on this.

The space $W$ of the logical qubits is known as a code space. The sub-space $W$ of physical states of space $Y = V \otimes V \ldots \otimes V$ is called k-code if the effect of any k-local operator (affecting only $k$ tensor factors of $Y$ linearly but leaving the remaining factors invariant) followed by an orthogonal projection to $W$ is multiplication by scalar. This means that k-local operator modify the states only in directions orthogonal to $W$.

These spaces indeed exist and it can be shown that the quantum information coded in $W$ is not affected by the errors occurring in fewer than $k/2$ of the $n$ particles. Note that $k = 3$ is enough to guarantee stability with respect to 1-local errors. In this manner it is possible to correct the errors by repeated quantum measurements and by a suitable choice of the sub-space eliminate the errors due to the local changes of qubits by just performing a projection of the state back to the subspace (quantum measurement).

If the the error magnitude is below so called accuracy threshold, arbitrary long quantum computations are reliable. The estimates for this constant vary between $10^{-5}$ and $10^{-3}$. This is beyond current technologies. Error correction is based on the representation of qubit as a logical qubit defined as a state in a linear sub-space of the tensor product of several qubits.

Topological quantum computation [47] provides an alternative approach to minimize the errors caused by de-coherence. Conceptually the modular functor approach [47, 46] is considerably more abstract than quantum circuit approach. Unitary modular functor is the S-matrix of a topological quantum field theory. It defines a unitary evolution realizing the quantum computation in macroscopic topological ground states degrees of freedom. The nice feature of this approach is that the notion of physical qubit becomes redundant and the code space defined by the logical qubits can be represented in terms topological and thus non-local degrees of freedom which are stable against local perturbations as required.

15.1.2 Quantum computation and TGD

Concerning quantum computation [12] in general, TGD TGD inspired theory of consciousness provides several new insights.
Quantum jump as elementary particle of consciousness and cognition

Quantum jump is interpreted as a fundamental cognitive process leading from creative confusion via analysis to an experience of understanding, and involves TGD counterpart of the unitary process followed by state function reduction and state preparation. One can say that quantum jump is the elementary particle of consciousness and that selves consists of sequences of quantum jump just like hadrons, nuclei, atoms, molecules,... consist basically of elementary particles. Self loses its consciousness when it generates bound state entanglement with environment. The conscious experience of self is in a well-defined sense a statistical average over the quantum jump during which self exists. During macro-temporal quantum coherence during macro-temporal quantum coherence a sequence of quantum jumps integrates effectively to a single moment of consciousness and effectively defines single unitary time evolution followed by state function reduction and preparation. This means a fractal hierarchy of consciousness very closely related to the corresponding hierarchy for bound states of elementary particles and structure formed from them.

Negentropy Maximization Principle guarantees maximal entanglement

Negentropy Maximization Principle is the basic dynamical principle constraining what happens in state reduction and self measurement steps of state preparation. Each self measurement involves a decomposition of system into two parts. The decomposition is dictated by the requirement that the reduction of entanglement entropy in self measurement is maximal. Self measurement can lead to either unentangled state or to entangled state with density matrix which is proportional to unit matrix (density matrix is the observable measured). In the latter case maximally entangled state typically involved with quantum computers results as an outcome. Hence Nature itself would favor maximally entangling 2-gates. Note however that self measurement occurs only if it increases the entanglement negentropy.

Number theoretical information measures and extended rational entanglement as bound state entanglement

The emerging number theoretical notion of information allows to interpret the entanglement for which entanglement probabilities are rational (or belong to an extension of rational numbers defining a finite extension of p-adic numbers) as bound state entanglement with positive information content. Macro-temporal quantum coherence corresponds to a formation of bound entanglement stable against state function reduction and preparation processes.

Spin glass degeneracy, which is the basic characteristic of the variational principle defining space-time dynamics, implies a huge number of vacuum degrees of freedom, and is the key mechanism behind macro-temporal quantum coherence. Spin glass degrees of freedom are also ideal candidates qubit degrees of freedom. As a matter fact, p-adic length scale hierarchy suggests that qubit represents only the lowest level in the hierarchy of qupits defining p-dimensional state spaces, p prime.

Time mirror mechanism and negative energies

The new view about time, in particular the possibility of communications with and control of geometric past, suggests the possibility of circumventing the restrictions posed by time for quantum computation. Iteration based on initiation of quantum computation again and again in geometric past would make possible practically instantaneous information processing.

Space-time sheets with negative time orientation carry negative energies. Also the possibility of phase conjugation of fermions is strongly suggestive. It is also possible that anti-fermions possess negative energies in phases corresponding to macroscopic length scales. This would explain matter-antimatter asymmetry in elegant manner. Zero energy states would be ideal for quantum computation purposes and could be even created intentionally by first generating a p-adic surface representing the state and then transforming it to a real surface.

The most predictive and elegant cosmology assumes that the net quantum numbers of the Universe vanish so that quantum jumps would occur between different kinds of vacua. Crossing symmetry makes this option almost consistent with the idea about objective reality with definite conserved total quantum numbers but requires that quantum states of 3-dimensional quantum theory represent S-matrices of 2-dimensional quantum field theory. These quantum states are thus about something. The
boundaries of space-time surface are most naturally light-like 3-surfaces space-time surface and are limiting cases of space-like 3-surface and time evolution of 2-surface. Hence they would act naturally as space-time correlates for the reflective level of consciousness.

15.1.3 TGD and the new physics associated with TQC

TGD predicts the new physics making possible to realized braids as entangled flux tubes and also provides a detailed model explaining basic facts about anyons.

Topologically quantized magnetic flux tube structures as braids

Quantum classical correspondence suggests that the absolute minimization of Kähler action corresponds to a space-time representation of second law and that the 4-surfaces approach asymptotically space-time representations of systems which do not dissipate anymore. The correlate for the absence of dissipation is the vanishing of Lorentz 4-force associated with the induced Kähler field. This condition can be regarded as a generalization of Beltrami condition for magnetic fields and leads to very explicit general solutions of field equations [10].

The outcome is a general classification of solutions based on the dimension of CP^2 projection. The most unstable phase corresponds to D = 2-dimensional projection and is analogous to a ferromagnetic phase. D = 4 projection corresponds to chaotic demagnetized phase and D = 3 is the extremely complex but ordered phase at the boundary between chaos and order. This phase was identified as the phase responsible for the main characteristics of living systems [57, 58]. It is also ideal for quantum computations since magnetic field lines form extremely complex linked and knotted structures.

Anyons in TGD

TGD suggests a many-sheeted model for anyons used in the modelling of quantum Hall effect [6,13,12]. Quantum-classical correspondence requires that dissipation has space-time correlates. Hence a periodic motion should create a permanent track in space-time. This kind of track would be naturally magnetic flux tube like structure surrounding the Bohr orbit of the charged particle in the magnetic field. Anyon would be electron plus its track.

The magnetic field inside magnetic flux tubes impels the anyons to the surface of the magnetic flux tube and a highly conductive state results. The partial fusion of the flux tubes along their boundaries makes possible delocalization of valence anyons localized at the boundaries of flux tubes and implies a dramatic increase of longitudinal conductivity. When magnetic field is gradually increased the radii of flux tubes and the increase of the net flux brings in new flux tubes. The competition of these effects leads to the emergence of quantum Hall plateaus and sudden increase of the longitudinal conductivity \( \sigma_{xx} \).

The simplest model explains only the filling fractions \( \nu = 1/m, m \) odd. The filling fractions \( \nu = N/m, m \) odd, require a more complex model. The transition to chaos means that periodic orbits become gradually more and more non-periodic: closed orbits fail to close after the first turn and do so only after \( N \) 2\pi rotations. Tracks would become N-branched surfaces. In N-branched space-time the single-valued analytic two particle wave functions \((\xi_k - \xi_l)^m\) of Laughlin [12] correspond to multiple valued wave functions \((z_k - z_l)^{m/N}\) at its \( M^+\) projection and give rise to a filling fraction \( \nu = N/m \). The filling fraction \( \nu = N/m, m \) even, requires composite fermions [3]. Anyon tracks can indeed contain up to 2N electrons if both directions of spin are allowed so that a rich spectroscopy is predicted: in particular anyonic super-conductivity becomes possible by 2-fermion composites. The branching gives rise to \( Z_N \)-valued topological charge.
One might think that fractional charges could be only apparent and result from the multi-branched character as charges associated with a single branch. This does not seem to be the case. Rather, the fractional charges result from the additional contribution of the vacuum Kähler charge of the anyonic flux tube to the charge of anyon. For \( D = 3 \) Kähler charge is topologized in the sense that the charge density is proportional to the Chern-Simons. Also anyon spin could become genuinely fractional due to the vacuum contribution of the Kähler field to the spin. Besides electronic anyons also anyons associated with various ions are predicted and certain strange experimental findings about fractional Larmor frequencies of proton in water environment \([16],[9]\) have an elegant explanation in terms of protonic anyons with \( \nu = 3/5 \). In this case however the magnetic field was weaker than the Earth’s magnetic field so that the belief that anyons are possible only in systems carrying very strong magnetic fields would be wrong.

In TGD framework anyons as punctures of plane would be replaced by wormhole like tubes connecting different points of the boundary of the magnetic flux tube and are predicted to always appear as pairs as they indeed do. Detailed arguments demonstrate that TGD anyons are for \( N = 4 \) \((\nu = 4/m)\) ideal for realizing the scenario of \([47]\) for TQC.

The TGD inspired model of non-Abelian anyons is consistent with the model of anyons based on spontaneous symmetry breaking of a gauge symmetry \( G \) to a discrete sub-group \( H \) dynamically \([120]\). The breaking of electro-weak gauge symmetry for classical electro-weak gauge fields occurs at the space-time sheets associated with the magnetic flux tubes defining the strands of braid. Symmetry breaking implies that elements of holonomy group span \( H \). This group is also a discrete subgroup of color group acting as isotropy group of the many-branched surface describing anyon track inside the magnetic flux tube. Thus the elements of the holonomy group are mapped to a elements of discrete subgroup of the isometry group leading from branch to another one but leaving many-branched surface invariant.

**Witten-Chern-Simons action and light-like 3-surfaces**

The magnetic field inside magnetic flux tube expels anyons at the boundary of the flux tube. In quantum TGD framework light-like 3-surfaces of space-time surface and future light cone are in key role since they define causal determinants for Kähler action. They also provide a universal manner to satisfy boundary conditions. Hence also the boundaries of magnetic flux tube structures could be light like surfaces with respect to the induced metric of space-time sheet and would be somewhat like black hole horizons. By their metric 2-dimensionality they allow conformal invariance and due the vanishing of the metric determinant the only coordinate invariant action is Chern-Simons action associated Kähler gauge potential or with the induced electro-weak gauge potentials.

The quantum states associated with the light-like boundaries would be naturally ”self-reflective” states in the sense that they correspond to S-matrix elements of the Witten-Chern-Simons topological field theory. Modular functors could results as restriction of the S-matrix to ground state degrees of freedom and Chern-Simons topological quantum field theory is a promising candidate for defining the modular functors \([201],[199]\).

Braid group \( B_n \) is isomorphic to the first homotopy group of the configuration space \( C_n(R^2) \) of \( n \) particles. \( C_n(R^2) \) is \((\langle R^2\rangle_n - D)/S_n\), where \( D \) is the singularity represented by the configurations in which the positions of 2 or more particles. and be regarded also as the configuration associated with plane with \( n + 1 \) punctures with \( n + 1 \)-th particle regarded as inert. The infinite order of the braid group is solely due to the 2-dimensionality. Hence the dimension \( D = 4 \) for space-time is unique also in the sense that it makes possible TQC.

**15.1.4 TGD and TQC**

Many-sheeted space-time concept, the possibility of negative energies, and Negentropy Maximization Principle inspire rather concrete ideas about TQC. NMP gives good hopes that the laws of Nature could take care of building fine-tuned entanglement generating 2-gates whereas 1-gates could be reduced to 2-gates for logical qubits realized using physical qubits realized as \( Z^4 \) charges and not existing as free qubits.
Only 2-gates are needed

The entanglement of qubits is algebraic which corresponds in TGD Universe to bound state entanglement. Negentropy Maximization Principle implies that maximal entanglement results automatically in quantum jump. This might save from the fine-tuning of the 2-gates. In particular, the maximally entangling Yang-Baxter R-matrix is consistent with NMP.

TGD suggests a rather detailed physical realization of the model of [47] for anyonic quantum computation. The findings about strong correlation between quantum entanglement and topological entanglement are apparently contradicted by the Temperley-Lie representations for braid groups using only single qubit. The resolution of the paradox is based on the observation that in TGD framework batches containing anyon Cooper pair (AA) and single anyon (instead of two anyons as in the model of [47]) allow to represent single qubit as a logical qubit, and that mixing gate and phase gate can be represented as swap operations $s_1$ and $s_2$. Hence also 1-gates are induced by the purely topological 2-gate action, and since NMP maximizes quantum entanglement, Nature itself would take care of the fine-tuning also in this case. The quantum group representation based on $q = \exp(i2\pi/5)$ is the simplest representation satisfying various constraints and is also physically very attractive. [47, 46].

TGD makes possible zero energy TQC

TGD allows also negative energies: besides phase conjugate photons also phase conjugate fermions and anti-fermions are possible, and matter-antimatter asymmetry might be only apparent and due to the ground state for which fermion energies are positive and anti-fermion energies negative.

This would make in principle possible zero energy topological quantum computations. The least one could hope for would be the performance of TQC in doubles of positive and negative energy computations making possible error detection by comparison. The TGD based model for anyon computation however leads to expect that negative energies play much more important role.

The idea is that the quantum states of light-like 3-surfaces represent 2-dimensional time evolutions (in particular modular functors) and that braid operations correspond to zero energy states with initial state represented by positive energy anyons and final state represented by negative energy anyons. The simplest manner to realize braid operations is by putting positive resp. negative energy anyons near the boundary of tube $T_1$ resp. $T_2$. Opposite topological charges are at the ends of the magnetic threads connecting the positive energy anyons at $T_1$ with the negative energy anyons at $T_2$. The braiding for the threads would code the quantum gates physically.

Before continuing a humble confession is in order: I am not a professional in the area of quantum information science. Despite this, my hope is that the speculations below might serve as an inspiration for real professionals in the field and help them to realize that TGD Universe provides an ideal arena for quantum information processing, and that the new view about time, space-time, and information suggests a generalization of the existing paradigm to a much more powerful one.

15.2 Existing view about topological quantum computation

In the sequel the evolution of ideas related to topological quantum computation, dance metaphor, and the idea about realizing the computation using a system exhibiting so called non-Abelian Quantum Hall effect, are discussed.

15.2.1 Evolution of ideas about TQC

The history of the TQC paradigm is as old as that of QC and involves the contribution of several Fields Medalists. At 1987 to-be Fields Medalist Vaughan Jones [157] demonstrated that the von Neumann algebras encountered in quantum theory are related to the theory of knots and allow to distinguish between very complex knots. Vaughan also demonstrated that a given knot can be characterized in terms an array of bits. The knot is oriented by assigning an arrow to each of its points and projected to a plane. The bit sequence is determined by a sequence of bits defined by the self-intersections of the knot’s projection to plane. The value of the bit in a given intersection changes when the orientation of either line changes or when the line on top of another is moved under it. Since the logic operations performed by the gates of computer can be coded to matrices consisting of 0s and 1s, this means that tying a know can encode the logic operations necessary for computation.
String theorist Edward Witten [201], also a Fields Medalist, connected the work of Jones to quantum physics by showing that performing measurements to a system described by a 3-dimensional topological quantum field theory defined by non-Abelian Chern-Simons action is equivalent with performing the computation that a particular braid encodes. The braids are determined by linked word lines of the particles of the topological quantum field theory. What makes braids and quantum computation so special is that the coding of the braiding pattern to a bit sequence gives rise to a code, which corresponds to a code solving NP hard problem using classical computer.

1989 computer scientist Alexei Kitaev [40] demonstrated that Witten’s topological quantum field theory could form a basis for a computer. Then Fields Medalist Michael Freedman entered the scene and in collaboration with Kitaev, Michael Larson and Zhenghan Wang developed a vision of how to build a topological quantum computer [47, 46] using system exhibiting so called non-Abelian quantum Hall effect [14].

The key notion is $Z_4$ valued topological charge which has values 1 and 3 for anyons and 0 and 2 for their Cooper pairs. For a system of $2n$ non-Abelian anyon pairs created from vacuum there are $n-1$ anyon qubits analogous to spin. The notion of physical qubit is not needed at all and logical qubit is coded to the topological charge of the anyon Cooper pair. The basic idea is to utilize entanglement between $Z_4$ valued topological charges to achieve quantum information storage stable against decoherence. The swap of neighboring strands of the braid is the topological correlate of a 2-gate which as such does not generate entanglement but can give rise to a transformation such as CNOT. When combined with 1-gates taking square root of qubit and relative phase, this 2-gate is able to generate $U(2^n)$.

The swap can be represented as the so called braid Yang-Baxter $R$-matrix characterizing also the deviation of quantum groups from ordinary groups [39]. Quite generally, all unitary Yang-Baxter $R$-matrices are entangling when combined with square root gate except for special values of parameters characterizing them and thus there is a rich repertoire of topologically realized quantum gates. Temperley-Lieb representation provides a 1-qubit representation for swaps in 3-braid system [39, 46]. The measurement of qubit reduces to the measurement of the topological charge of the anyon Cooper pair: in the case that it vanishes (qubit 0) the anyon Cooper pair can annihilate and this serves as the physical signature.

15.2.2 Topological quantum computation as quantum dance

Although topological quantum computation involves very abstract and technical mathematical thinking, it is possible to illustrate how it occurs by a very elegant metaphor. With tongue in cheek one could say that topological quantum computation occurs like a dance. Dancers form couples and in this dancing floor the partners can be also of same sex. Dancers can change their partners. If the partners are of the same sex, they define bit 1 and if they are of opposite sex they define bit 0.

To simplify things one can arrange dancers into a row or several rows such that neighboring partners along the row form a couple. The simplest situation corresponds to a single row of dancers able to make twists of 180 degrees permuting the dancers and able to change the partner to a new one any time. Dance corresponds to a pattern of tracks of dancers at the floor. This pattern can be lifted to a three-dimensional pattern introducing time as a third dimension. When one looks the tracks of a row of dancers in this 2+1-dimensional space-time, one finds that the tracks of the dancers form a complex weaved pattern known as braiding. The braid codes for the computation. The braiding consists of primitive swap operations in which two neighboring word lines twist around each other.

The values of the bits giving the result of the final state of the calculation can be detected since there is something very special which partners with opposite sex can do and do it sooner or later. Just by looking which pairs do it allows to deduce the values of the bits. The alert reader has of course guessed already now that the physical characterization for the sex is as a $Z^4$ valued topological charge, which is of opposite sign for the different sexes forming Cooper pairs, and that the thing that partners of opposite sex can do is to annihilate! All that is needed to look for those pairs which annihilate after the dance evening to detect the 0s in the row of bits. The coding of the sex to the sign of the topological charge implies also robustness.

It is however essential that the value of topological charge for a given particle in the final state is not completely definite (this is completely general feature of all quantum computations). One can tell only with certain probability that given couple in the final state is male-female or male-male or
female-female and the probabilities in question code for the braid pattern in turn coding for quantum logic circuit. Hence one must consider an ensemble of braid calculations to deduce these probabilities.

The basic computational operation permuting the neighboring topological charges is topological so that the program represented by the braiding pattern is very stable against perturbations. The values of the topological charges are also stable. Hence the topological quantum computation is a very robust process and immune to quantum de-coherence even in the standard physics context.

15.2.3 Braids and gates

In order to understand better how braids define gates one must introduce some mathematical notions related to the braids.

Braid groups

Artin introduced the braid groups bearing his name as groups generated by the elements, which correspond to the cross section between neighboring strands of the braid. The definition of these groups is discussed in detail in [39]. For a braid having \( n + 1 \) strands the Artin group \( B_n \) has \( n \) generators \( s_i \). The generators satisfy certain relations. Depending on whether the line coming from left is above the the line coming from right one has \( s_i \) or \( s_i^{-1} \). The elements \( s_i \) and \( s_j \) commute for \( i < j \) and \( i > j + 1 \): \( s_i s_j = s_j s_i \), which only says that two swaps which do not have common lines commute. For \( i = j \) and \( i = j + 1 \) commutativity is not assumed and this correspond to the situation in which the swaps act on common lines.

As already mentioned, Artin’s braid group \( B_n \) is isomorphic with the homotopy group \( \pi_1(\mathbb{R}^2/n+1) \) of plane with \( n + 1 \) punctures. \( B_n \) is infinite-dimensional because the conditions \( s_i^2 = 1 \) added to the defining relations in the case of permutation group \( S_n \) are not included. The infinite-dimensionality of homotopy groups reflects the very special topological role of 2-dimensional spaces.

One must consider also variants of braid groups encountered when all particles in question are not identical particles. The reason is that braid operation must be replaced by a \( 2\pi \) rotation of particle \( A \) around \( B \) when the particles are not identical.

1. Consider first the situation in which all particles are non-identical. The first homotopy group of \( \mathbb{R}^2/n + D \), where \( D \) represents points configurations for which two or more points are identical is identical with the colored braid group \( B_n^c \) defined by \( n + 1 \) punctures in plane such that \( n + 1 \)-th is passive (punctures are usually imagined to be located on line). Since particles are not identical the braid operation must be replaced by monodromy in which \( i \)-th particle makes \( 2\pi \) rotation around \( j \)-th particle. This group has generators

\[
\gamma_{ij} = s_i s_{i+1} s_{i+2} \ldots s_j s_{j-1} s_{j-2} \ldots s_i, \quad i < j,
\]

which can be regarded as a subgroup of the braid group.

2. When several representatives of a given particle species are present the so called partially colored braid group \( B_n^{pc} \) is believed to describe the situation. For pairs of identical particles the generators are braid generators and for non-identical particles monodromies appear as generators. It will be found later that in case of anyon bound states, the ordinary braid group with the assumption that braid operation can lead to a temporary decay and recombination of anyons to a bound state, might be a more appropriate model for what happens in braiding.

3. When all particles are identical, one has the braid group \( B_n \), which corresponds to the fundamental group of \( C_n(\mathbb{R}^2) = ((\mathbb{R}^2/n + D)/S_n \). Division by \( S_n \) expresses the identicality of particles.
Extended Artin’s group

Artin’s group can be extended by introducing any group $G$ and forming its tensor power $G^\otimes n = G \otimes \ldots \otimes G$ by assigning to every strand of the braid group $G$. The extended group is formed from elements of $g_1 \otimes g_2 \ldots \otimes g_n$ and $s_i$ by posing additional relations $g_is_j = s_js_i$ for $i < j$ and $i > j + 1$. The interpretation of these relations is completely analogous to the corresponding one for the Artin’s group.

If $G$ allows representation in some space $V$ one can look for the representations of the extended Artin’s group in the space $V^\otimes n$. In particular, unitary representations are possible. The space in question can also represent physical states of for instance anyonic system and the element $g_i$ associated with the lines of the braid can represent the unitary operators characterizing the time development of the strand between up to the moment when it experiences a swap operation represented by $s_i$ after this operation $g_i$ becomes $s_is_i^{-1}$.

Braids, Yang-Baxter relations, and quantum groups

Artin’s braid groups can be related directly to the so called quantum groups and Yang-Baxter relations. Yang-Baxter relations follow from the relation $s_1s_2s_1 = s_2s_1s_2$ by noticing that these operations permute the lines 123 of the braid to the order 321. By assigning to a swap operation permuting $i$:th and $j$:th line group element $R_{ij}$ when $i$:th line goes over the $j$:th line, and noticing that $R_{ij}$ acts in the tensor product $V_i \otimes V_j$, one can write the relation for braids in a form

$$R_{32}R_{13}R_{12} = R_{12}R_{13}R_{23}.$$  

Braid Yang-Baxter relations are equivalent with the so called algebraic Yang-Baxter relations encountered in quantum group theory. Algebraic $R$ can be written as $R_a = RS$, where $S$ is the matrix representing swap operation as a mere permutation. For a suitable choice $R_a$ provides the fundamental representations for the elements of the quantum group $SL(n)_q$ when $V$ is $n$-dimensional.

The equations represent $n^6$ equations for $n^4$ unknowns and are highly over-determined so that solving the equations is a difficult challenge. Equations have symmetries which are obvious on basis of the topological interpretation. Scaling and automorphism induced by linear transformations of $V$ act as symmetries, and the exchange of tensor factors in $V \otimes V$ and transposition are symmetries as also shift of all indices by a constant amount (using modulo $N$ arithmetics).

Unitary $R$-matrices

Quite a lot is known about the general solutions of the Yang-Baxter equations and for $n = 2$ the general unitary solutions of equations is known [24]. All of these solutions are entangling and define thus universal 1-gates except for certain parameter values.

The first solution is

$$R = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 1 \\
1 & -1 \\
1 & 1 \\
-1 & 1
\end{pmatrix}$$  

and contains no free parameters (dots denote zeros). This $R$-matrix is strongly entangling. Note that the condition $R^8 = 1$ is satisfied. The defining relations for Artin’s braid group allow also more general solutions obtained by multiplying $R$ with an arbitrary phase factor. This would mean that $R^8 = 1$ constraint is not satisfied anymore. One can argue that over-all phase does not matter: on the other hand, the over-all phase is visible in knot invariants defined by the trace of $R$.

The second and third solution come as families labelled four phases $a, b, c$ and $d$: 

15.2. Existing view about topological quantum computation 1015
\[ R'(a, b, c, d) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} a & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & b & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & c & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & d \end{pmatrix} \]

\[ R''(a, b, c, d) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & a \\ \cdot & b & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & c & \cdot \\ d & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{pmatrix} \]

(15.2.-1)

These matrices are not as such entangling. The products \( U_1 \otimes U_2 RV_1 \otimes V_2 \), where \( U_i \) and \( V_i \) are \( 2 \times 2 \) unitary matrices, are however entangling matrices and thus act as universal gates for \( ad - bc \neq 0 \) guaranteeing that the state \( a|11\rangle + b|10\rangle + |01\rangle + |00\rangle \) is entangled.

It deserves to be noticed that the swap matrix

\[ S = R'(1, 1, 1, 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 1 \\ \cdot & 1 & 1 & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 1 \end{pmatrix} \]

(15.2.-2)

permuting the qubits does not define universal gate. This is understandable since in this representation of braid group reduces it to permutation group and situation becomes completely classical.

One can write all solutions \( R \) of braid Yang-Baxter equation in the form \( R = R_a \), where \( R_a \) is the solution of so called algebraic Yang-Baxter equation. The interpretation is that the swap matrix \( S \) represents the completely classical part of the swap operation since it acts as a mere permutation whereas \( R_a \) represents genuine quantum effects related to the swap operation.

In the article of Kauffman \[39\] it is demonstrated explicitly how to construct CNOT gate as a product MRN, where \( M \) and \( N \) are products of single particle gates. This article contains also a beautiful discussion about how the traces of the unitary matrices defined by the braids define knot invariants. For instance, the matrix \( R \) satisfies \( R^8 = 1 \) so that the invariants constructed using \( R \) as 2-gate cannot distinguish between knots containing \( n \) and \( n + 8k \) sub-sequent swaps. Note however that the multiplication of \( R \) with a phase factor allows to get rid of the 8-periodicity.

**Knots, links, braids, and quantum 2-gates**

In \[39\] basic facts about knots, links, and their relation to braids are discussed. Knot diagrams are introduced, the so called Reidermeister moves and homeomorphisms of plane as isotopies of knots and links are discussed. Also the notion of braid closure producing knots or links is introduced together with the theorem of Markov stating that any knot and link corresponds to some (not unique) braid. Markov moves as braid deformations leaving corresponding knots and links invariant are discussed and it the immediate implication is that traces of the braid matrices define knot invariants. In particular, the traces of the unitary matrices defined by R-matrix define invariants having same value for the knots and links resulting in the braid closure.

In \[39\] the state preparation and quantum measurement allowing to deduce the absolute value of the trace of the unitary matrix associated with the braid defining the quantum computer is discussed as an example how quantum computations could occur in practice. The braid in question is product of the braid defining the invariant and trivial braid with same number \( n \) of strands. The incoming state is maximally entangled state formed \( \sum_n |n\rangle \otimes |n\rangle \), where \( n \) runs over all possible bit sequences defined by the tensor product of \( n \) qubits. Quantum measurement performs a projection to this state and from the measurements it is possible to deduce the absolute value of the trace defining the knot invariant.
15.2.4 About quantum Hall effect and theories of quantum Hall effect

Using the dance metaphor for TQC, the system must be such that it is possible to distinguish between the different sexes of dancers. The proposal of [47] is that the system exhibiting so called non-Abelian Quantum Hall effect [13, 15] could make possible realization of the topological computation.

The most elegant models of quantum Hall effect are in terms of anyons regarded as singularities due to the symmetry breaking of gauge group $G$ down to a finite sub-group $H$, which can be also non-Abelian. Concerning the description of the dynamics of topological degrees of freedom topological quantum field theories based on Chern-Simons action are the most promising approach.

**Quantum Hall effect**

Quantum Hall effect [9, 13] occurs in 2-dimensional systems, typically a slab carrying a longitudinal voltage $V$ causing longitudinal current $j$. A magnetic field orthogonal to the slab generates a transversal current component $j_T$ by Lorentz force. $j_T$ is proportional to the voltage $V$ along the slab and the dimensionless coefficient is known as transversal conductivity. Classically the coefficients is proportional $ne/B$, where $n$ is 2-dimensional electron density and should have a continuous spectrum. The finding that came as surprise was that the change of the coefficient as a function of parameters like magnetic field strength and temperature occurred as discrete steps of same size. In integer quantum Hall effect the coefficient is quantized to $2\nu\alpha$, $\alpha = e^2/4\pi$, such that $\nu$ is integer.

Later came the finding that also smaller steps corresponding to the filling fraction $\nu = 1/3$ of the basic step were present and could be understood if the charge of electron would have been replaced with $\nu = 1/3$ of its ordinary value. Later also QH effect with wide large range of filling fractions of form $\nu = k/m$ was observed.

The model explaining the QH effect is based on pseudo particles known as anyons [120], [13]. According to the general argument of [9] anyons have fractional charge $\nu e$. Also the TGD based model for fractionization to be discussed later suggests that the anyon charge should be $\nu e$ quite generally. The braid statistics of anyon is believed to be fractional so that anyons are neither bosons nor fermions. Non-fractional statistics is absolutely essential for the vacuum degeneracy used to represent logical qubits.

In the case of Abelian anyons the gauge potential corresponds to the vector potential of the divergence free velocity field or equivalently of incompressible anyon current. For non-Abelian anyons the field theory defined by Chern-Simons action is free field theory and in well-defined sense trivial although it defines knot invariants. For non-Abelian anyons situation would be different. They would carry non-Abelian gauge charges possibly related to a symmetry breaking to a discrete subgroup $H$ of gauge group [120] each of them defining an incompressible hydrodynamical flow. Non-Abelian QH effect has not yet been convincingly demonstrated experimentally. According to [47] the anyons associated with the filling fraction $\nu = 5/2$ are a good candidate for non-Abelian anyons and in this case the charge of electron is reduced to $Q = 1/4$ rather than being $Q = \nu e$.

Non-Abelian anyons [13, 14] are always created in pairs since they carry a conserved topological charge. In the model of [47] this charge should have values in 4-element group $Z_4$ so that it is conserved only modulo 4 so that charges +2 and -2 are equivalent as are also charges 3 and -1. The state of $n$ anyon pairs created from vacuum can be show to possess $2^{n-1}$-dimensional vacuum degeneracy [15].: later a TGD based argument for why this is the case is constructed. When two anyons fuse the $2^{n-1}$-dimensional state space decomposes to $2^{n-2}$-dimensional tensor factors corresponding to anyon Cooper pairs with topological charges 2 and 0. The topological “spin” is ideal for representing logical qubits. Since free topological charges are not possible the notion of physical qubit does not make sense (note the analogy with quarks). The measurement of topological qubit reduces to a measurement of whether anyon Cooper pair has vanishing topological charge or not.

**Quantum Hall effect as a spontaneous symmetry breaking down to a discrete subgroup of the gauge group**

The system exhibiting quantum Hall effect is effectively 2-dimensional. Fractional statistics suggests that topological defects, anyons, allowing a description in terms of the representations of the homotopy group of $(R^2)^n - D)/S_n$. The gauge theory description would be in terms of spontaneous symmetry breaking of the gauge group $G$ to a finite subgroup $H$ by a Higgs mechanism [120], [13]. This would make all gauge degrees of freedom massive and leave only topological degrees of freedom. What is
unexpected that also non-Abelian topological degrees of freedom are in principle possible. Quantum Hall effect is Abelian or non-Abelian depending on whether the group $H$ has this property.

In the symmetry breaking $G \to H$ the non-Abelian gauge fluxes defined as non-integrable phase factors $P\exp(i \oint A_{\mu} dx^\mu)$ around large circles (surrounding singularities) so that field approaches a pure gauge configuration) are elements of the first homotopy group of $G/H$, which is $H$ in the case that $H$ is discrete group and $G$ is simple. An idealized manner to model the situation is to assume that the connection is pure gauge and defined by an $H$-valued function which is many-valued such that the values for different branches are related by a gauge transformation in $H$. In the general case a gauge transformation of a non-trivial gauge field by a multi-valued element of the gauge group would give rise to a similar situation.

One can characterize a given topological singularity magnetically by an element in conjugacy class $C$ of $H$ representing the transformation of $H$ induced by a $2\pi$ rotation around singularity. The elements of $C$ define states in given magnetic representation. Electrically the particles are characterized by an irreducible representations of the subgroup of $H_C \subset H$ which commutes with an arbitrarily chosen element of the conjugacy class $C$.

The action of $h(B)$ resulting on particle $A$ when it makes a closed turn around $B$ reduces in magnetic degrees of freedom to translation in conjugacy class combined with the action of element of $H_C$ in electric degrees of freedom. Closed paths correspond to elements of the braid group $B_{\infty}(X^2)$ identifiable as the mapping class group of the punctured 2-surface $X^2$ and this means that symmetry breaking $G \to H$ defines a representation of the braid group. The construction of these representations is discussed in [13] and leads naturally via the group algebra of $H$ to the so called quantum double $D(H)$ of $H$, which is a quasi-triangular Hopf algebra allowing non-trivial representations of braid group.

Anyons could be singularities of gauge fields, perhaps even non-Abelian gauge fields, and the latter ones could be modelled by these representations. In particular, braid operations could be represented using anyons.

**Witten-Chern-Simons action and topological quantum field theories**

The Wess-Zumino-Witten action used to model 2-dimensional critical systems consists of a 2-dimensional conformally invariant term for the chiral field having values in group $G$ combined with 2+1-dimensional term defined as the integral of Chern-Simons 3-form over a 3-space containing 2-D space as its boundary. This term is purely topological and identifiable as winding number for the map from 3-dimensional space to $G$. The coefficient of this term is integer $k$ in suitable normalization. $k$ gives the value of central extension of the Kac-Moody algebra defined by the theory.

One can couple the chiral field $g(x)$ to gauge potential defined for some subgroup of $G_1$ of $G$. If the $G_1$ coincides with $G$, the chiral field can be gauged away by a suitable gauge transformation and the theory becomes purely topological Witten-Chern-Simons theory. Pure gauge field configuration represented either as flat gauge fields with non-trivial holonomy over homotopically non-trivial paths or as multi-valued gauge group elements however remain and the remaining degrees of freedom correspond to the topological degrees of freedom.

Witten-Chern-Simons theories are labelled by a positive integer $k$ giving the value of central extension of the Kac-Moody algebra defined by the theory. The connection with Wess-Zumino-Witten theory come from the fact that the highest weight states associated with the representations of the Kac-Moody algebra of WZW theory are in one-one correspondence with the representations $R_k$ of Wilson loops in the topological quantum field theory.

In the Abelian case case 2+1-dimensional Chern-Simons action density is essentially the inner product $A \wedge dA$ of the vector potential and magnetic field known as helicity density and the theory in question is a free field theory. In the non-Abelian case the action is defined by the 3-form

$$\frac{k}{4\pi} \text{Tr} \left( A \wedge (dA + \frac{2}{3} A \wedge A) \right)$$

and contains also interaction term so that the field theory defined by the exponential of the interaction term is non-trivial.

In topological quantum field theory the usual n-point correlation functions defined by the functional integral are replaced by the functional averages for $Diff^3$ invariant quantities defined in terms of non-integrable phase factors defined by ordered exponentials over closed loops. One can consider
arbitrary number of loops which can be knotted, linked, and braided. These quantities define both knot and 3-manifold invariants (the functional integral for zero link in particular). The perturbative calculation of the quantum averages leads directly to the Gaussian linking numbers and infinite number of perturbative link and not invariants.

The experience gained from topological quantum field theories defined by Chern-Simons action has led to a very elegant and surprisingly simple category theoretical approach to the topological quantum field theory allowing to assign invariants to knots, links, braids, and tangles and also to 3-manifolds for which braids as morphisms are replaced with cobordisms. The so called quantum field theory [159, 185] allowing to assign invariants to knots, links, braids, and tangles has led to a very elegant and surprisingly simple category theoretical approach to the topological of perturbative link and not invariants.

Witten’s article [201] “Quantum Field Theory and the Jones Polynomial” is full of ingenious constructions, and for a physicist it is the easiest and certainly highly enjoyable manner to learn about knots and 3-manifolds. For these reasons a little bit more detailed sum up is perhaps in order.

1. Witten discusses first the quantization of Chern-Simons action at the weak coupling limit $k \to \infty$.
   First it is shown how the functional integration around flat connections defines a topological invariant for 3-manifolds in the case of a trivial Wilson loop. Next a canonical quantization is performed in the case $X^3 = \Sigma^2 \times R^1$: in the Coulomb gauge $A_3 = 0$ the action reduces to a sum of $n = \dim(G)$ Abelian Chern-Simons actions with a non-linear constraint expressing the vanishing of the gauge field. The configuration space consists thus of flat non-Abelian connections, which are characterized by their holonomy groups and allows Kähler manifold structure.

2. Perhaps the most elegant quantal element of the approach is the decomposition of the 3-manifold to two pieces glued together along 2-manifold implying the decomposition of the functional integral to a product of functional integrals over the pieces. This together with the basic properties of Hilbert of complex numbers (to which the partition functions defined by the functional integrals over the two pieces belong) allows almost a miracle like deduction of the basic results about the behavior of 3-manifold and link invariants under a connected sum, and leads to the crucial skein relations allowing to calculate the invariants by decomposing the link step by step to a union of unknotted, unlinked Wilson loops, which can be calculated exactly for $SU(N)$. The decomposition by skein relations gives rise to a partition function like representation of invariants and allows to understand the connection between knot theory and statistical [114]. A direct relationship with conformal field theories and Wess-Zumino-Witten model emerges via Wilson loops associated with the highest weight representations for Kac Moody algebras.

3. A similar decomposition procedure applies also to the calculation of 3-manifold invariants using link surgery to transform 3-manifolds to each other, with 3-manifold invariants being defined as Wilson loops associated with the homology generators of these (solid) tori using representations $R_i$ appearing as highest weight representations of the loop algebra of torus. Surgery operations are represented as mapping class group operations acting in the Hilbert space defined by the invariants for representations $R_i$ for the original 3-manifold. The outcome is explicit formulas for the invariants of trivial knots and 3-manifold invariant of $S^3$ for $G = SU(N)$, in terms of which more complex invariants are expressible.

4. For $SU(N)$ the invariants are expressible as functions of the phase $q = exp(i2\pi/(k + N))$ associated with quantum groups. Note that for $SU(2)$ and $k = 3$, the invariants are expressible in terms of Golden Ratio. The central charge $k = 3$ is in a special position since it gives rise to $k + 1 = 4$-vertex representing naturally 2-gate physically. Witten-Chern-Simons theories define universal unitary modular functors characterizing quantum computations [48].

Chern-Simons action for anyons

In the case of quantum Hall effect the Chern-Simons action has been deduced from a model of electrons as a 2-dimensional incompressible fluid [12]. Incompressibility requires that the electron current has a vanishing divergence, which makes it analogous to a magnetic field. The expressibility of the current as a curl of a vector potential $b$, and a detailed study of the interaction Lagrangian leads to the identification of an Abelian Chern-Simons for $b$ as a low energy effective action. This action
is Abelian, whereas the anyonic realization of quantum computation would suggest a non-Abelian Chern-Simons action.

Non-Abelian Chern-Simons action could result in the symmetry breaking of a non-Abelian gauge group $G$, most naturally electro-weak gauge group, to a non-Abelian discrete subgroup $H$ so that states would be labelled by representations of $H$ and anyons would be characterized magnetically $H$-valued non-Abelian magnetic fluxes each of them defining its own incompressible hydro-dynamical flow. As will be found, TGD predicts a non-Abelian Chern-Simons term associated with electroweak long range classical fields.

15.2.5 Topological quantum computation using braids and anyons

By the general mathematical results braids are able to code all quantum logic operations [41]. In particular, braids allow to realize any quantum circuit consisting of single particle gates acting on qubits and two particle gates acting on pairs of qubits. The coding of braid requires a classical computation which can be done in polynomial time. The coding requires that each dancer is able to remember its dancing history by coding it into its own state.

The general ideas are following.

1. The ground states of anyonic system characterize the logical qubits. One assumes non-Abelian anyons with $\mathbb{Z}_4$-valued topological charge so that a system of $n$ anyon pairs created from vacuum allows $2^{n-1}$-fold anyon degeneracy [15]. The system is decomposed into blocks containing one anyonic Cooper pair with $Q_T \in \{2,0\}$ and two anyons with such topological charges that the net topological charge vanishes. One can say that the states $(0,1-1)$ and $(0,-1,+1)$ represent logical qubit 0 whereas the states $(2,-1,-1)$ and $(2,+1,+1)$ represent logical qubit 1. This would suggest $2^2$-fold degeneracy but actually the degeneracy is 2-fold.

Free physical qubits are not possible and at least four particles are indeed necessarily in order to represent logical qubit. The reason is that the conservation of $\mathbb{Z}_4$ charge would not allow mixing of qubits 1 and 0, in particular the Hadamard 1-gate generating square root of qubit would break the conservation of topological charge. The square root of qubit can be generated only if 2 units of topological charge is transferred between anyon and anyon Cooper pair. Thus qubits can be represented as entangled states of anyon Cooper pair and anyon and the fourth anyon is needed to achieve vanishing total topological charge in the batch.

2. In the initial state of the system the anyonic Cooper pairs have $Q_T = 0$ and the two anyons have opposite topological charges inside each block. The initial state codes no information unlike in ordinary computation but the information is represented by the braid. Of course, also more general configurations are possible. Anyons are assumed to evolve like free particles except during swap operations and their time evolution is described by single particle Hamiltonians.

Free particle approximation fails when the anyons are too near to each other as during braid operations. The space of logical qubits is realized as k-code defined by the $2^{n-1}$ ground states, which are stable against local single particle perturbations for $k = 3$ Witten-Chern-Simons action. In the more general case the stability against $n$-particle perturbations with $n < [k/2]$ is achieved but the gates would become $[k/2]$-particle gates (for $k = 5$ this would give 6-particle vertices).

3. Anyonic system provides a unitary modular functor as the S-matrix associated with the anyon system whose time evolution is fixed by the pre-existing braid structure. What this means that the S-matrices associated with the braids can be multiplied and thus a unitary representation for the group formed by braids results. The vacuum degeneracy of anyon system makes this representation non-trivial. By the NP complexity of braids it is possible to code any quantum logic operation by a particular braid [30]. There exists a powerful approximation theorem allowing to achieve this coding classically in polynomial time [11]. From the properties of the R-matrices inducing gate operations it is indeed clear that two gates can be realized. The Hadamard 1-gate could be realized as 2-gate in the system formed by anyon Cooper pair and anyon.

4. In [47] the time evolution is regarded as a discrete sequence of modifications of single anyon Hamiltonians induced by swaps [31]. If the modifications define a closed loop in the space
of Hamiltonians the resulting unitary operators define a representation of braid group in a dense discrete sub-group of $U(2^n)$. The swap operation is 2-local operation acting like a 2-gate and induces quantum logical operation modifying also single particle Hamiltonians. What is important that this modification maps the space of the ground states to a new one and only if the modifications correspond to a closed loop the final state is in the same code space as the initial state. What time evolution does is to affect the topological charges of anyon Cooper pairs representing qubits inside the 4-anyon batches defined by the braids.

In quantum field theory the analog but not equivalent of this description would be following. Quite generally, a given particle in the final state has suffered a unitary transformation, which is an ordered product consisting of two kinds of unitary operators. Unitary single particle operators $U_n = P\exp(i \int_{t_{n+1}}^{t_n} H_0 dt)$ are analogs of operators describing single qubit gate and play the role of anyon propagators during no-swap periods. Two-particle unitary operators $U_{\text{swap}} = P\exp(i \int H_{\text{swap}} dt)$ are analogous to four-particle interactions and describe the effect of braid operations inducing entanglement of states having opposite values of topological charge but conserving the net topological charge of the anyon pair. This entanglement is completely analogous to spin entanglement. In particular, the braid operation mixes different states of the anyon. The unitary time development operator generating entangled state of anyons and the quantum measurement in the final state selects a particular final state.

5. Formally the computation halts with a measurement of the topological charge of the left-most anyon Cooper pair when the outcome is just single bit. If decay occurs with sufficiently high probability it is concluded that the value of the computed bit is 0, otherwise 1.

15.3 General implications of TGD for quantum computation

TGD based view about time and space-time could have rather dramatic implications for quantum computation in general and these implications deserve to be discussed briefly.

15.3.1 Time need not be a problem for quantum computations in TGD Universe

Communication with and control of the geometric past is the basic mechanism of intentional action, sensory perception, and long term memory in TGD inspired theory of consciousness. The possibility to send negative energy signals to the geometric past allows also instantaneous computations with respect to subjective time defined by a sequence of quantum jumps. The outcome of computation back to the past where it defines initial values of the next round of iteration. Time would cease to be a limiting factor to computation.

15.3.2 New view about information

The notion of information is very problematic even in the classical physics and in quantum realm this concept becomes even more enigmatic. TGD inspired theory consciousness has inspired number theoretic ideas about quantum information which are still developing. The standard definition of entanglement entropy relies on the Shannon’s formula: $S = - \sum_k p_k \log(p_k)$. This entropy is always non-negative and tells that the best one can achieve is entanglement with zero entropy.

The generalization of the notion of entanglement entropy to the p-adic context however led to realization that entanglement for which entanglement probabilities are rational or in an extension of rational numbers defining a finite extension of p-adics allows a hierarchy of entanglement entropies $S_p$ labelled by primes. These entropies are defined as $S_p = - \sum_k p_k \log(|p_k|_p)$, where $|p_k|_p$ denotes the p-adic norm of probability. $S_p$ can be negative and in this case defines a genuine information measure. For given entanglement probabilities $S_p$ has a minimum for some value $p_0$ of prime $p$, and $S_{p_0}$ could be taken as a measure for the information carried by the entanglement in question whereas entanglement in real and p-adic continua would be entropic. The entanglement with negative entanglement entropy is identified as bound state entanglement.
Since quantum computers by definition apply states for which entanglement coefficients belong to a finite algebraic extension of rational numbers, the resulting states, if ideal, should be bound states. Also finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers by transcendentals are possible. For instance, the extension by the \( p - 1 \) first powers of \( e \) (\( e^p \) is ordinary p-adic number in \( \mathbb{R}_p \)). As an extension of rationals this extension would be discrete but infinite-dimensional. Macro-temporal quantum coherence can be identified as being due to bound state formation in appropriate degrees of freedom and implying that state preparation and state function reduction effectively ceases to occur in these degrees of freedom.

Macro-temporal quantum coherence effectively binds a sequence of quantum jumps to single quantum jump so that the effective duration of unitary evolution is stretched from about \( 10^4 \) Planck times to arbitrary long time span. Also quantum computations can be regarded as this kind of extended moments of consciousness.

### 15.3.3 Number theoretic vision about quantum jump as a building block of conscious experience

The generalization of number concept resulting when reals and various p-adic number fields are fused to a book like structure obtaining by gluing them along rational numbers common to all these number fields leads to an extremely general view about what happens in quantum jump identified as basic building block of conscious experience. First of all, the unitary process \( U \) generates a formal superposition of states belonging to different number fields including their extensions. Negentropy Maximization Principle \([45]\) constrains the dynamics of state preparation and state function reduction following \( U \) so that the final state contains only rational or extended rational entanglement with positive information content. At the level of conscious experience this process can be interpreted as a cognitive process or analysis leading to a state containing only bound state entanglement serving as a correlate for the experience of understanding. Thus quantum information science and quantum theory of consciousness seem to meet each other.

In the standard approach to quantum computing entanglement is not bound state entanglement. If bound state entanglement is really the entanglement which is possible for quantum computer, the entanglement of qubits might not serve as a universal entanglement currency. That is, the reduction of the general two-particle entanglement to entanglement between \( N \) qubits might not be possible in TGD framework.

The conclusion that only bound state entanglement is possible in quantum computation in human time scales is however based on the somewhat questionable heuristic assumption that subjective time has the same universal rate, that is the average increment \( \Delta t \) of the geometric time in single quantum jump does not depend on the space-time sheet, and is of order \( CP_2 \) time about \( 10^4 \) Planck times. The conclusion could be circumvented if one assumes that \( \Delta t \) depends on the space-time sheet involved: for instance, instead of \( CP_2 \) time \( \Delta t \) could be of order p-adic time scale \( T_p \) for a space-time sheet labelled by p-adic prime \( p \) and increase like \( \sqrt{p} \). In this case the unitary operator defining quantum computation would be simply that defining the unitary process \( U \).

### 15.3.4 Dissipative quantum parallelism?

The new view about quantum jump implies that state function reduction and preparation process decomposes into a hierarchy of these processes occurring in various scales: dissipation would occur in quantum parallel manner with each p-adic scale defining one level in the hierarchy. At space-time level this would correspond to almost independent quantum dynamics at parallel space-time sheets labelled by p-adic primes. In particular, dissipative processes can occur in short scales while the dynamics in longer scales is non-dissipative. This would explain why the description of hadrons as dissipative systems consisting of quarks and gluons in short scales is consistent with the description of hadrons as genuine quantum systems in long scales. Dissipative quantum parallelism would also mean that thermodynamics at shorter length scales would stabilize the dynamics at longer length scales and in this manner favor scaled up quantum coherence.

NMR systems \([12]\) might represent an example about dissipative quantum parallelism. Room temperature NMR (nuclear magnetic resonance) systems use highly redundant replicas of qubits which have very long coherence times. Quantum gates using radio frequency pulses to modify the spin evolution have been implemented, and even effective Hamiltonians have been synthesized. Quantum
computations and dynamics of other quantum systems have been simulated and quantum error protocols have been realized. These successes are unexpected since the energy scale of cyclotron states is much below the thermal energy. This has raised fundamental questions about the power of quantum information processing in highly mixed states, and it might be that dissipative quantum parallelism is needed to explain the successes.

Magnetized systems could realize quite concretely the renormalization group philosophy in the sense that the magnetic fields due to the magnetization at the atomic space-time sheets could define a return flux along larger space-time sheets as magnetic flux quanta (by topological flux quantization) defining effective block spins serving as thermally stabilized qubits for a long length scale quantum parallel dynamics. For an external magnetic field \( B \sim 10 \) Tesla the magnetic length is \( L \sim 10 \) nm and corresponds to the \( p \)-adic length scale \( L(k=151) \). The induced magnetization is \( M \sim n_{\mu}^2 B/T \), where \( n \) is the density of nuclei and \( \mu = ge/2m_p \) is the magnetic moment of nucleus. For solid matter the magnetization is by a factor \( \sim 10 \) weaker than the Earth’s magnetic field and corresponds to a magnetic length \( L \sim 15 \mu m \): the \( p \)-adic length scale is around \( L(171) \). For \( 10^{22} \) spins per block spin used for NMR simulations the size of block spin should be \( \sim 1 \) mm solid matter density so that single block spin would contain roughly \( 10^6 \) magnetization flux quanta containing \( 10^6 \) spins each. The magnetization flux quanta serving as logical qubits could allow to circumvent the standard physics upper bound for scaling up of about 10 logical qubits [12].
correspond to a sequence \((|m_1 \rightarrow m_2 \rightarrow |m_3 \rightarrow \cdots \) between "self-reflective" zero energy states. These sequences are expected to be of special importance since the contribution of the unit matrix to S-matrix \(S = 1 + iT\) gives dominating contribution unless interactions are strong. This sequence would result in the approximation that \(S_2 = 1 + iT_2\) in \(S = S_1 \otimes S_2\) is diagonal. The fact that the scattering for macroscopic systems tends to be in forward direction would help to create the materialistic illusion about unique objective reality.

It should be possible to test whether the Eastern or Western view is correct by looking what happens strong interacting systems where the western view should fail. The Eastern view is consistent with the basic vision about quantum jumps between quantum histories having as a counterpart the change of the geometric past at space-time level.

**Negative energy anti-fermions and matter-antimatter asymmetry**

The assumption that space-time is 4-surface means that the sign of energy depends on time orientation so that negative energies are possible. Phase conjugate photons \([17]\) are excellent candidates for negative energy photons propagating into geometric past.

Also the phase conjugate fermions make in principle sense and one can indeed perform Dirac quantization in four manners such that a) both fermions and anti-fermions have positive/negative energies, b) fermions (anti-fermions) have positive energies and anti-fermions (fermions) have negative energies. The corresponding ground state correspond to Dirac seas obtained by applying the product of a) all fermionic and anti-fermionic annihilation (creation) operators to vacuum, b) all fermionic creation (annihilation) operators and anti-fermionic annihilation (creation) operators to vacuum. The ground states of a) have infinite vacuum energy which is either negative or positive whereas the ground states of b) have vanishing vacuum energy. The case b) with positive fermionic and negative anti-fermionic energies could correspond to long length scales in which are matter-antisymmetric due to the effective absence of anti-fermions ("effective" meaning that no-one has tried to detect the negative energy anti-fermions). The case a) with positive energies could naturally correspond to the phase studied in elementary particle physics.

If gravitational and inertial masses have same magnitude and same sign, consistency with empirical facts requires that positive and negative energy matter must have been separated in cosmological length scales. Gravitational repulsion might be the mechanism causing this. Applying naively Newton’s equations to a system of two bodies with energies \(E_1 > 0\) and \(-E_2 < 0\) and assuming only gravitational force, one finds that the sign of force for the motion in relative coordinates is determined by the sign of the reduced mass \(-E_1E_2/(E_1 - E_2)\), which is negative for \(E_1 > |E_2|\): positive masses would act repulsively on smaller negative masses. For \(E_1 = -E_2\) the motion in the relative coordinate becomes free motion and both systems experience same acceleration which for \(E_1\) corresponds to a repulsive force. The reader has probably already asked whether the observed acceleration of the cosmological expansion interpreted in terms of cosmological constant due to vacuum energy could actually correspond to a repulsive force between positive and negative energy matter.

It is possible to create pairs of positive energy fermions and negative energy fermions from vacuum. For instance, annihilation of photons and phase conjugate photons could create electron and negative energy positron pairs with a vanishing net energy. Magnetic flux tubes having positive and negative energies carrying fermions and negative energy positrons pairs of photons and their phase conjugates via fermion anti-fermion annihilation. The obvious idea is to perform zero energy topological quantum computations by using anyons of positive energy and anti-anyons of negative energy plus their Cooper pairs. This idea will be discussed later in more detail.

**15.4 TGD based new physics related to topological quantum computation**

For a long the belief was that absolute minimum property defines the basic dynamical principle of space-time physics. The reduction of the theory to the level of modified Dirac action \([27]\) made it however clear that the preferred extremals defining the analogs of Bohr orbits must be critical in the sense of having an infinite number of deformations for which the second variation of Kähler action vanishes. The criticality of Kähler action would thus the basic dynamical principle of space-time dynamics. Purely number theoretic conditions in turn lead to the conclusion that space-time surfaces must be
hyper-quaternionic in the sense that the modified gamma matrices span hyper-quaternionic (associative) or co-hyper-quaternionic (co-associative) plane at each point of the space-time surface. "Co-" means that the orthogonal complement of this plane is hyper-quaternionic (associative). Whether criticality and associativity (co-associativity) are consistent is not clear.

For a long time it remained an open question whether the known solutions of field equations are building blocks of preferred extremals of Kähler action or represent only the simplest extremals one can imagine and perhaps devoid of any real significance. Quantum-classical correspondence meant a great progress in the understanding the solution spectrum of field equations. Among other things, this principle requires that the dissipative quantum dynamics leading to non-dissipating asymptotic self-organization patterns should have the vanishing of the Lorentz 4-force as space-time correlate. The absence of dissipation in the sense of vanishing of Lorentz 4-force is a natural correlate for the absence of dissipation in quantum computations.

The vanishing of Lorentz 4-force generalizes the so called Beltrami conditions stating the vanishing of Lorentz force for purely magnetic field configurations and these conditions reduce in many cases to topological conditions. The study of classical field equations predicts three phases corresponding to non-vacuum solutions of field equations possessing vanishing Lorentz force. The dimension \( D \) of \( CP_2 \) projection of the space-time sheet serves as classifier of the phases.

1. \( D = 2 \) phase is analogous to ferro-magnetic phase possible in low temperatures and relatively simple, \( D = 4 \) phase is in turn analogous to a chaotic de-magnetized high temperature phase.

2. \( D = 3 \) phase represents spin glass phase, kind of boundary region between order and chaos possible in a finite temperature range and is an ideal candidate for the field body serving as a template for living systems. \( D = 3 \) phase allows infinite number of conserved topological charges having interpretation as invariants describing the linking of the magnetic field lines. This phase is also the phase in which topological quantum computations are possible.

### 15.4.1 Topologically quantized generalized Beltrami fields and braiding

From the construction of the solutions of field equations in terms topologically quantized fields it is obvious that TGD Universe is tailor made for TQC.

\( D = 3 \) phase allows infinite number of topological charges characterizing the linking of magnetic field lines

When space-time sheet possesses a \( D = 3 \)-dimensional \( CP_2 \) projection, one can assign to it a non-vanishing and conserved topological charge characterizing the linking of the magnetic field lines defined by Chern-Simons action density \( A \wedge dA/4\pi \) for induced Kähler form. This charge can be seen as classical topological invariant of the linked structure formed by magnetic field lines. For \( D = 2 \) the topological charge densities vanish identically, for \( D = 3 \) they are in general non-vanishing and conserved, whereas for \( D = 4 \) they are not conserved. The transition to \( D = 4 \) phase can thus be used to erase quantum computer programs realized as braids. The \( 3 \)-dimensional \( CP_2 \) projection provides an economical manner to represent the braided world line pattern of dancers and would be the space where the \( 3 \)-dimensional quantum field theory would be defined.

The topological charge can also vanish for \( D = 3 \) space-time sheets. In Darboux coordinates for which Kähler gauge potential reads as \( A = P_k dQ^k \), the surfaces of this kind result if one has \( Q_2 = f(Q_1) \) implying \( A = f dQ^1 \), \( f = P_1 + P_2 dQ_1 Q_2 \), which implies the condition \( A \wedge dA = 0 \). For these space-time sheets one can introduce \( Q^1 \) as a global coordinate along field lines of \( A \) and define the phase factor \( \exp(i \int A d\sigma^a) \) as a wave function defined for the entire space-time sheet. This function could be interpreted as a phase of an order order parameter of super-conductor like state and there is a high temptation to assume that quantum coherence in this sense is lost for more general \( D = 3 \) solutions. Note however that in boundaries can still remain super-conducting and it seems that this occurs in the case of anyons.

Chern-Simons action is known as helicity in electrodynamics. Helicity indeed describes the linking of magnetic flux lines as is easy to see by interpreting magnetic field as incompressible fluid flow having \( A \) as vector potential: \( B = \nabla \times A \). One can write \( A \) using the inverse of \( \nabla \times \) as \( A = (1/\nabla \times)B \). The inverse is non-local operator expressible as
\[ \frac{1}{\nabla \times} B(r) = \int dV' \frac{(r - r')}{|r - r'|^3} \times B(r') , \]
as a little calculation shows. This allows to write \( \int A \cdot B \) as
\[ \int dV A \cdot B = \int dV dV' B(r) \cdot \left( \frac{(r - r')}{|r - r'|^3} \times B(r') \right) , \]
which is completely analogous to the Gauss formula for linking number when linked curves are replaced by a distribution of linked curves and an average is taken.

For \( D = 3 \) field equations imply that Kähler current is proportional to the helicity current by a factor which depends on \( CP_2 \) coordinates, which implies that the current is automatically divergence free and defines a conserved charge for \( D = 3 \)-dimensional \( CP_2 \) projection for which the instanton density vanishes identically. Kähler charge is not equal to the helicity defined by the inner product of magnetic field and vector potential but to a more general topological charge.

The number of conserved topological charges is infinite since the product of any function of \( CP_2 \) coordinates with the helicity current has vanishing divergence and defines a topological charge. A very natural function basis is provided by the scalar spherical harmonics of \( SU(3) \) defining Hamiltonians of \( CP_2 \) canonical transformations and possessing well defined color quantum numbers. These functions define and infinite number of conserved charges which are also classical knot invariants in the sense that they are not affected at all when the 3-surface interpreted as a map from \( CP_2 \) projection to \( M_4 \) is deformed in \( M_4 \) degrees of freedom. Also canonical transformations induced by Hamiltonians in irreducible representations of color group affect these invariants via Poisson bracket action when the \( U(1) \) gauge transformation induced by the canonical transformation corresponds to a single valued scalar function. These link invariants are additive in union whereas the quantum invariants defined by topological quantum field theories are multiplicative.

Also non-Abelian topological charges are well-defined. One can generalize the topological current associated with the Kähler form to a corresponding current associated with the induced electro-weak gauge fields whereas for classical color gauge fields the Chern-Simons form vanishes identically. Also in this case one can multiply the current by \( CP_2 \) color harmonics to obtain an infinite number of invariants in \( D = 3 \) case. The only difference is that \( A \wedge dA \) is replaced by \( Tr(A \wedge (dA + 2A \wedge A/3)) \).

There is a strong temptation to assume that these conserved charges characterize colored quantum states of the conformally invariant quantum theory as a functional of the light-like 3-surface defining boundary of space-time sheet or elementary particle horizon surrounding wormhole contacts. They would be TGD analogs of the states of the topological quantum field theory defined by Chern-Simons action as highest weight states associated with corresponding Wess-Zumino-Witten theory. These charges could be interpreted as topological counterparts of the isometry charges of configuration space of 3-surfaces defined by the algebra of canonical transformations of \( CP_2 \).

The interpretation of these charges as contributions of light-like boundaries to configuration space Hamiltonians would be natural. The dynamics of the induced second quantized spinor fields relates to that of Kähler action by a super-symmetry, so that it should define super-symmetric counterparts of these knot invariants. The anti-commutators of these super charges would contribute to configuration space metric a part which would define a Kähler magnetic knot invariant. These Hamiltonians and their super-charge counterparts would be responsible for the topological sector of quantum TGD.

The color partial wave degeneracy of topological charges inspires the idea that also anyons could move in color partial waves identifiable in terms of "rigid body rotation" of the magnetic flux tube of anyon in \( CP_2 \) degrees of freedom. Their presence could explain non-Abelianity of Chern-Simons action and bring in new kind bits increasing the computational capacity of the topological quantum computer. The idea about the importance of macroscopic color is not new in TGD context. The fact that non-vanishing Kähler field is always accompanied by a classical color field (proportional to it) has motivated the proposal that colored excitations in macroscopic length scales are important in living matter and that colors as visual qualia correspond to increments of color quantum numbers in quantum phase transitions giving rise to visual sensations.

**Knot theory, 3-manifold topology, and \( D = 3 \) solutions of field equations**

Topological quantum field theory (TQFT) [185] demonstrates a deep connection between links and 3-topology, and one might hope that this connection could be re-interpreted in terms of imbeddings...
of 3-manifolds to $H = M^4_+ \times CP_2$ as surfaces having 3-dimensional $CP_2$ projection, call it $X^3$ in the sequel. $D = 3$ suggests itself because in this case Chern-Simons action density for the induced Kähler field is generically non-vanishing and defines an infinite number of classical charges identifiable as Kähler magnetic canonical covariants invariant under $Diff(M^4_+)$. The field topology of Kähler magnetic field should be in a key role in the understanding of these invariants.

1. Could 3-D $CP_2$ projection of 3-surface provide a representation of 3-topology?

Witten-Chern-Simons theory for a given 3-manifold defines invariants which characterize both the topology of 3-manifold and the link. Why this is the case can be understood from the construction of 3-manifolds by drilling a tubular neighborhood of a link in $S^3$ and by gluing the tori back to get a new 3-manifolds. The links with some moves defining link equivalences are known to be in one-one correspondence with closed 3-manifolds and the axiomatic formulation of TQFT [185] as a modular functor clarifies this correspondence. The question is whether the $CP_2$ projection of the 3-surface could under some assumptions be represented by a link so that one could understand the connection between the links and topology of 3-manifolds.

In order to get some idea about what might happen consider the $CP_2$ projection $X^3$ of 3-surface. Assume that $X^3$ is obtained from $S^3$ represented as a 3-surface in $CP_2$ by removing from $S^3$ a tubular link consisting of linked and knotted solid tori $D^3 \times S^1$. Since the 3-surface is closed, it must have folds at the boundaries being thus representable as a two-valued map $S^3 \rightarrow M^4_+$ near the folds. Assume that this is the case everywhere. The two halves of the 3-surface corresponding to the two branches of the map would be glued together along the boundary of the tubular link by identification maps which are in the general case characterized by the mapping class group of 2-torus. The gluing maps are defined inside the overlapping coordinate batches containing the boundary $S^1 \times S^1$ and are maps between the pairs $(\Psi_i, \Phi_i)$, $i = 1,2$ of the angular coordinates parameterizing the tori.

Define longitude as a representative for the $a + nb$ of the homology group of the 2-torus. The integer $n$ defines so called framing and means that the longitude twists $n$ times around torus. As a matter fact, TQFT requires bi-framing: at the level of Chern-Simons perturbation theory bi-framing is necessary in order to define self linking numbers. Define meridian as the generator of the homology group of the complement of solid torus in $S^3$. It is enough to glue the carved torus back in such a manner that meridian is mapped to longitude and longitude to minus meridian. This map corresponds to the $SL(2,C)$ element

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

Also other identification maps defined by $SL(2,Z)$ matrices are possible but one can do using only this. Note that the two component $SL(2,Z)$ spinors defined as superpositions of the generators $(a,b)$ of the homology group of torus are candidates for the topological correlates of spinors. In the gluing process the tori become knotted and linked when seen in the coordinates of the complement of the solid tori.

This construction would represent the link surgery of 3-manifolds in terms of $CP_2$ projections of 3-surfaces of $H$. Unfortunately this representation does not seem to be the only one. One can construct closed three-manifolds also by the so called Heegaard splitting. Remove from $S^3 D_g$, a solid sphere with $g$ handles having boundary $S_g$, and glue the resulting surface with its oppositely oriented copy along boundaries. The gluing maps are classified by the mapping class group of $S_g$. Any closed orientable 3-manifold can be obtained by this kind of procedure for some value of $g$. Also this construction could be interpreted in terms of a fold at the boundary of the $CP_2$ projection for a 2-valued graph $S^3 \rightarrow M^4_+$. Whether link surgery representation and Heegaard splitting could be transformed to each other by say pinching $D_g$ to separate tori is not clear to me.

When the graph $CP_2$ $M^4_+$ is at most 2-valued, the intricacies due to the embedding of the 3-manifold are at minimum, and the link associated with the projection should give information about 3-topology and perhaps even characterize it. Also the classical topological charges associated with Kähler Chern-Simons action could give this kind of information.

2. Knotting and linking for 3-surfaces

The intricacies related to imbedding become important in small co-dimensions and it is of considerable interest to find what can happen in the case of 3-surfaces. For 1-dimensional links and knots the projection to a plane, the shadow of the knot, characterizes the link/knot and allows to deduce
link and knot invariants purely combinatorially by gradually removing the intersection points and writing a contribution to the link invariant determined by the orientations of intersecting strands and by which of them is above the other. Thus also the generalization of knot and link diagrams is of interest.

Linking of m- and n-dimensional sub-manifolds of D-dimensional manifold \( H_D \) occurs when the condition \( m + n = D - 1 \) holds true. The n-dimensional sub-manifold intersects \( m + 1 \)-dimensional surfaces having \( m \)-dimensional manifold as its boundary at discrete points, and it is usually not possible to remove these points by deforming the surfaces without intersections in some intermediate stage. The generalization of the link diagram results as a projection \( D - 1 \)-dimensional disk \( D^{D-1} \) of \( H_D \).

3-surfaces link in dimension \( D = 7 \) so that the linking of 3-surfaces occurs quite generally in time-constant section of the imbedding space. A link diagram would result as a projection to \( E^2 \times \text{CP}_2 \), \( E^2 \) a 2-dimensional plane: putting \( \text{CP}_2 \) coordinates constant gives ordinary link diagram in \( E^2 \). For magnetic flux tubes the reduction to 2-dimensional linking by idealizing flux tubes with 1-dimensional strings makes sense.

Knotting occurs in codimension 2 that is for an n-manifold imbedded in \( D = n + 2 \)-dimensional manifold. Knotting can be understood as follows. Knotted surface spans locally \( E \)-1-dimensional strings makes sense. \( E \)-2-sided \( n+1 \)-disk \( D^{n+1} \) (disk for ordinary knot). The portion of surface going through \( D^{n+1} \) can be idealized with a 1-dimensional thread going through it and by \( n + 2 = D \) knotting is locally linking of 1-dimensional thread with \( n \)-dimensional manifold. \( N \)-dimensional knots define \( n+1 \)-dimensional knots by so called spinning. Take an n-knot with the topology of sphere \( S^n \) such that the knotted part is above \( n + 1 \)-plane of \( n + 2 \)-dimensional space \( R^{n+2} \) \( (z \geq 0) \), cut off the part below plane \( (z < 0) \), introduce an additional dimension \( (t) \) and make a \( 2\pi \) rotation for the resulting knot in \( z - t \) plane. The resulting manifold is a knotted \( S^{n+1} \). The counterpart of the knot diagram would be a projection to \( n + 1 \)-dimensional sub-manifold, most naturally disk \( D^{n+1} \), of the imbedding space.

3-surfaces could become knotted under some conditions. Vacuum extremals correspond to 4-surfaces \( X^4 \subset M^4 \times Y^2 \) whereas the four-surfaces \( X^4 \subset M^4 \times S^2 \), \( S^2 \) homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere, define their own "sub-theory". In both cases 3-surfaces in time-constant section of imbedding space can get knotted in the sense that un-knotting requires giving up the defining condition temporarily. The counterpart of the knot diagram is the projection to \( E^2 \times \Sigma^2 \), \( E^2 \) is plane of \( M^4 \). For constant values of \( \text{CP}_2 \) coordinates ordinary knot diagram would result. Reduction to ordinary knot diagrams would naturally occur for \( D = 2 \) magnetic flux tubes. The knotting occurs also for 4-surfaces themselves in \( M^4 \times X^2 \): knot diagram is now defined as projection to \( E^3 \times X^2 \).

3. Could the magnetic field topology of 3-manifold be able to mimic other 3-topologies?

In \( D = 3 \) case the topological charges associated with Kähler Chern-Simons term characterize the linking of the field lines of the Kähler gauge potential \( A \). What \( dA \wedge A \neq 0 \) means that field lines are linked and it is not possible to define a coordinate varying along the field lines of \( A \). This is impossible even locally since the \( dA \wedge A \neq 0 \) condition is equivalent with non existence of a scalar functions \( k \) and \( \Phi \) such that \( \nabla K = kA \) guaranteeing that \( K \) would be the sought for global coordinate.

One can idealize the situation a little bit and think of a field configuration for which magnetic flux is concentrated at one-dimensional closed lines. The vector potential would in this case be simply \( A = \nabla (k\Psi + l\Phi) \), where \( \Psi \) is an angle coordinate around the singular line and \( \Phi \) a coordinate along the singular circle. In this idealized situation the failure to have a global coordinate would be due to the singularities of otherwise global coordinates along one-dimensional linked and knotted circles.

The reason is that the field lines of \( A \) and \( B \) rotate helically around the singular circle and the points \((x, y, z)\) with constant values of \( x, y \) are on a helix which becomes singular at \( z \)-axis. Since the replacement of a field configuration with a non-singular field configuration but having same field line topology does not affect the global field line topology, one might hope of characterizing the field topology by its singularities along linked and knotted circles also in the general case.

Just similar linked and knotted circles are used to construct 3-manifolds in the link surgery which would suggest that the singularities of the field line topology of \( X^3 \) code the non-trivial 3-topology resulting when the singularities are removed by link surgery. Physically the longitude defining the framing \( a + nb \) would correspond to the field line of \( A \) making an \( n2\pi \) twist along the singular circle. Meridian would correspond to a circle in the plane of \( B \). The bi-framing necessitated by TQFT would have a physical interpretation in terms of the helical field lines of \( A \) and \( B \) rotating around the singular
4. A connection with anyons?

There is also a possible connection with anyons. Anyons are thought to correspond to singularities of gauge fields resulting in a symmetry breaking of gauge group to a finite subgroup \( H \) and are associated with homotopically non-trivial loops of \( C_n = ((R^2)^n - D)/S_n \) represented as elements of \( H \). Could the singularities of gauge fields relate to the singularities of the link surgery so that the singularities would be more or less identifiable as anyons? Could \( N \)-branched anyons be identified in terms of framings \( a + Nb \) associated with the gluing map? \( D = 3 \) solutions allow the so called contact structure \([10]\), which means a decomposition of the coordinates of \( CP_2 \) projection to a longitudinal coordinate \( s \) and a complex coordinate \( w \). Could this decomposition generalize the notion of effective 2-dimensionality crucial for the notion of anyon?

5. What about Witten’s quantal link invariants?

Witten’s quantal link invariants define natural multiplicative factors of configuration space spinor fields identifiable as representations of two 2-dimensional topological evolution. Witten’s approach these invariants are defined as functional averages of non-integrable phase factors associated with a given link in a given 3-manifold. TGD does not allow any natural functional integral over gauge field configurations for a fixed 3-surface unless one is willing to introduce fictive non-Abelian gauge fields. Although this is not a problem as such, the representation of the invariants in terms of inherent properties of the 3-surface or corresponding 4-surfaces would be highly desirable.

Functional integral representation is not the only possibility. Quantum classical correspondence combined with topological field quantization implied by the preferred extremal property generalizing Bohr rules to the field context gives hopes that the 3-surfaces themselves might be able to represent 3-manifold invariants classically. In \( D = 3 \) the quantized exponents of Kähler-Chern-Simons action and \( SU(2)_L \) Chern-Simons action could define 3-manifold invariants. These invariants would satisfy the obvious multiplicativity conditions and could correspond to the phase factors due to the framing dependence of Witten’s invariants identifying the loops of surgery link as Wilson loops. These phase factors are powers of \( U = \exp(i2\pi c/24) \), where \( c \) is the central charge of the Virasoro representation defined by Kac Moody representation. One has \( c = k \times \dim(g)/(k + g/2) \), which gives \( U = \exp(i2\pi k/8(k + 2)) \) for \( SU(2) \). The dependence on \( k \) differs from what one might naively expect. For this reason, and also because the classical Wilson loops do not depend explicitly on \( k \), the value of \( k \) appearing in Chern-Simons action should be fixed by the internal consistency and be a constant of Nature according to TGD. The guess is that \( k \) possesses the minimal value \( k = 3 \) allowing a universal modular functor for \( SU(2) \) with \( q = \exp(i2\pi/5) \).

The loops associated with the topological singularities of the Kähler gauge potential (typically the center lines of helical field configurations) would in turn define natural Wilson loops, and since the holonomies around these loops are also topologically quantized, they could define invariants of 3-manifolds obtained by performing surgery around these lines. The behavior of the induced gauge fields should be universal near the singularities in the sense that the holonomies associated with the \( CP_2 \) projections of the singularities to \( CP_2 \) would be universal. This expectation is encouraged by the notion of quantum criticality in general and in particular, by the interpretation of \( D = 3 \) phase as a critical system analogous to spin glass.
The exponent of Chern-Simons action can explain only the phase factors due to the framing, which are usually regarded as an unavoidable nuisance. This might be however all that is needed. For the manifolds of type $X^2 \times S^1$ all link invariants are either equal to unity or vanish. Surgery would allow to build 3-manifold invariants from those of $S^2 \times S^1$. For instance, surgery gives the invariant $Z(S^3)$ in terms of $Z(S^2 \times S^1, R_i)$ and mapping class group action coded into the linking of the field lines.

Holonomies can be also seen as multi-valued $SU(2)_L$ gauge transformations and can be mapped to a multi-valued transformations in the $SU(2)$ subgroup of $SU(3)$ acting on 3-surface as a geometric transformations and making it multi-branched. This makes sense if the holonomies define a finite group so that the gauge transformation is finitely many-valued. This description might apply to the 3-manifold resulting in a surgery defined by the Wilson loops identifiable as branched covering of the initial manifold.

The construction makes also sense for the holonomies defined by the classical $SU(3)$ gauge fields defined by the projections of the isometry currents. Furthermore, the fact that any $CP_2$ Hamiltonian defines a conserved topological charge in $D = 3$ phase should have a deep significance. At the level of the configuration space geometry the finite-dimensional group defining Kac Moody algebra is replaced with the group of canonical transformations of $CP_2$. Perhaps one could extend the notion of Wilson loop for the algebra of canonical transformations of $CP_2$ so that the representations $R_i$ of the gauge group would be replaced by matrix representations of the canonical algebra. That the trace of the identity matrix is infinite in this case need not be a problem since one can simply redefine the trace to have value one.

Braids as topologically quantized magnetic fields

$D = 3$ space-time sheets would define complex braiding structures with flux tubes possessing infinite number of topological charges characterizing the linking of field lines. The world lines of the quantum computing dancers could thus correspond to the flux tubes that can get knotted, linked, and braided. This idea conforms with the earlier idea that the various knotted and linked structures formed by linear bio-molecules define some kind of computer programs.

1. **Boundaries of magnetic flux tubes as light-like 3-surfaces**

Field equations for Kähler action are satisfied identically at boundaries if the boundaries of magnetic flux tubes (and space-time sheet in general) are light-like in the induced metric. In $M_4^+$ metric the flux tubes could look static structures. Light-likeness allows an interpretation of the boundary state either as a 3-dimensional quantum state or as a time-evolution of a 2-dimensional quantum state. This conforms with the idea that quantum computation is cognitive, self reflective process so that quantum state is about something rather than something. There would be no need to force particles to flow through the braid structure to build up time-like braid whereas for time-like boundaries of magnetic flux tubes a time-like braid results only if the topologically charged particles flow through the flux tubes with the same average velocity so that the length along flux tubes is mapped to time.

Using the terminology of consciousness theory, one could say that during quantum dance the dancers are in trance being entangled to a single macro-temporally coherent state which represents single collective consciousness, and wake up to individual dancers when the dance ends. Quantum classical correspondence suggests that the generation of bound state entanglement between dancers requires tangled join along boundaries bonds connecting the space-time sheets of anyons (braid of flux tubes again!): dancers share mental images whereas direct contact between magnetic flux tubes defining the braid is not necessary. The bound state entanglement between sub-systems of unentangled systems is made possible by the many-sheeted space-time. This kind of entanglement could be interpreted as entanglement not visible in scales of larger flux tubes so that the notion is natural in the philosophy based on the idea of length scale resolution.

2. **How braids are generated?**

The encoding of the program to a braid could be a mechanical process: a bundle of magnetic flux tubes with one end fixed would be gradually weaved to a braid by stretching and performing the needed elementary twists. The time to perform the braiding mechanically requires classical computer program and the time needed to carry out the braiding depends polynomially on the number of strands.

The process could also occur by a quantum jump generating the braided flux tubes in single flash.
and perhaps even intentionally in living systems (flux tubes with negative topological charge could have negative energy so that it would require no energy to generate the structure from vacuum). The interaction with environment could be used to select the desired braids. Also ensembles of braids might be imagined. Living matter might have discovered this mechanism and used it intentionally.

3. Topological quantization, many-sheetedness, and localization

Localization of modular functors is one of the key problems in topological quantum computation (see the article of Freedman [31]). For anyonic computation this would mean in the ideal case a decomposition of the system into batches containing 4 anyons each so that these anyon groups interact only during swap operations.

The role of topological quantization would be to select a portion of the magnetic field defining the braid as a macroscopic structure. Topological field quantization realizes elegantly the requirement that single particle time evolutions between swaps involve no interaction with other anyons.

Also many-sheetedness is important. The (AA) pair and two anyons would correspond braids inside braids and as it turns out this gives more flexibility in construction of quantum computation since the 1-gates associated with logical qubits of 4-batch can belong to different representation of braid group than that associated with braiding of the batches.

15.4.2 Quantum Hall effect and fractional charges in TGD

In fractional QH effect anyons possess fractional electromagnetic charges. Also fractional spin is possible. TGD explains fractional charges as being due to multi-branched character of space-time sheets. Also the \( \mathbb{Z}_n \)-valued topological charge associated with anyons has natural explanation.

Basic TGD inspired ideas about quantum Hall effect

Quantum Hall effect is observed in low temperature systems when the intensity of a strong magnetic field perpendicular to the current carrying slab is varied adiabatically. Classically quantum Hall effect can be understood as a generation of a transversal electric field, which exactly cancels the magnetic Lorentz force. This gives \( E = -j \times B/ne \). The resulting current can be also understood as due to a drift velocity proportional to \( E \times B \) generated in electric and magnetic fields orthogonal to each other and allowing to cancel Lorentz force. This picture leads to the classical expression for transversal Hall conductivity as \( \sigma_{xy} = ne/B \). \( \sigma_{xy} \) should vary continuously as a function of the magnetic field and 2-dimensional electron density \( n \).

In quantum Hall effect \( \sigma_{xy} \) is piece-wise constant and quantized with relative precision of about \( 10^{-10} \). The second remarkable feature is that the longitudinal conductivity \( \sigma_{xx} \) is very high at plateaus: variations by 13 orders of magnitude are observed. The system is also very sensitive to small perturbations.

Consider now what these qualitative observations might mean in TGD context.

1. Sensitivity to small perturbations means criticality. TGD Universe is quantum critical and quantum criticality reduces to the spin glass degeneracy due to the enormous vacuum degeneracy of the theory. The \( D = 2 \) and \( D = 3 \) non-vacuum phases predicted by the generalized Beltrami ansatz are this instability might play important role in the effect.

2. The magnetic fields are genuinely classical fields in TGD framework, and for \( D = 2 \) proportional to induced Kähler magnetic field. The canonical symmetries of \( CP_2 \) act like \( U(1) \) gauge transformations on the induced gauge field but are not gauge symmetries since canonical transformations change the shape of 3-surface and affect both classical gravitational fields and electro-weak and color gauge fields. Hence different gauges for classical Kähler field represent magnetic fields for which topological field quanta can have widely differing and physically non-equivalent shapes. For instance, tube like quanta act effectively as insulators whereas magnetic walls parallel to the slab act as conducting wires.

Wall like flux tubes parallel to the slab perhaps formed by a partial fusion of magnetic flux tubes along their boundaries would give rise to high longitudinal conductivity. For disjoint flux tubes the motion would be around the flux tubes and the electrons would get stuck inside these tubes. By quantum criticality and by \( D < 4 \) property the magnetic flux tube structures are
unstable against perturbations, in particular the variation of the magnetic field strength itself. The transitions from a plateau to a new one would correspond to the decay of the magnetic walls back to disjoint flux tubes followed by a generation of walls again so that conductivity is very high outside transition regions. The variation of any parameter, such as temperature, is expected to be able to cause similar effects implying dramatic changes in Hall conductivity.

The percolation model for the quantum Hall effect represents slab as a landscape with mountains and valleys and the varied external parameter, say $B$ or free electron density, as the sea level. For the critical values of sea level narrow regions carrying so called edge states allow liquid to fill large regions appear and implies increase of conductivity. Obviously percolation model differs from the model based on criticality for which the landscape itself is highly fragile and a small perturbation can develop new valleys and mountains.

3. The effective 2-dimensionality implies that the solutions of Schrödinger equation of electron in external magnetic field are products of any analytic function with a Gaussian representing the ground state of a harmonic oscillator. Analyticity means that the kinetic energy is completely degenerate for these solutions. The Laughlin ansatz for the state functions of electron in the external magnetic field is many-electron generalization of these solutions: the wave functions consists of products of terms of form $(z_i - z_j)^m$, $m$ odd integer from Fermi statistics.

The $N$-particle variant of Laughlin’s ansatz allows to deduce that the system is incompressible. The key observation is that the probability density for the many-particle state has an interpretation as a Boltzmann factor for a fictive two-dimensional plasma in electric field created by constant charge density [9, 12]. The probability density is extremely sensitive to the changes of the positions of electrons giving rise to the constant electron density. The screening of charge in this fictive plasma implies the filling fraction $\nu = 1/m$, $m$ odd integer and requires charge fractionization $e \rightarrow e/m$. The explanation of the filling fractions $\nu = N/m$ would require multi-valued wave functions $(z_i - z_j)^{N/m}$. In single-sheeted space-time this leads to problems. TGD suggests that these wave functions are single valued but defined on $N$-branched surface.

The degeneracy with respect to kinetic energy brings in mind the spin glass degeneracy induced by the vacuum degeneracy of the Kähler action. The Dirac equation for the induced spinors is not ordinary Dirac equation but super-symmetrically related to the field equations associated with Kähler action. Also it allows vacuum degeneracy. One cannot exclude the possibility that also this aspect is involved at deeper level.

4. The fractionization of charge in quantum Hall effect challenges the idea that charged particles of the incompressible liquid are electrons and this leads to the notion of anyon. Quantum-classical correspondence inspires the idea that although dissipation is absent, it has left its signature as a track associated with electron. This track is magnetic flux tube surrounding the classical orbit of electron and electron is confined inside it. This reduces the dissipative effects and explains the increase of conductivity. The rule that there is single electron state per magnetic flux quantum follows if Bohr quantization is applied to the radii of the orbits. The fractional charge of anyon would result from a contribution of classical Kähler charge of anyon flux tube to the charge of the anyon. This charge is topologized in $D = 3$ phase.

Anyons as multi-branched flux tubes representing charged particle plus its track

Electrons (in fact, any charged particles) moving inside magnetic flux tubes move along circular paths classically. The solutions of the field equations with vanishing Lorentz 4-force correspond to asymptotic patterns for which dissipation has already done its job and is absent. Dissipation has however definite effects on the final state of the system, and one can argue that the periodic motion of the charged particle has created what might called its "track". The track would be realized as a circular or helical flux tube rotating around field lines of the magnetic field. The corresponding cyclotron states would be localized inside tracks. Simplest tracks are circular ones and correspond to absence of motion in the direction of the magnetic field. Anyons could be identified as systems formed as particles plus the tracks containing them.

1. Many-branched tracks and approach to chaos
When the system approaches chaos one expects that the periodic circular tracks become non-periodic. One however expects that this process occurs in steps so that the tracks are periodic in the sense that they close after $N\ 2\pi$ rotations with the value of $N$ increasing gradually. The requirement that Kähler energy stays finite suggests also this. A basic example of this kind of track is obtained when the phase angles $\Psi$ and $\Phi$ of complex $CP_2$ coordinates $(\xi^1, \xi^2)$ have finitely many-valued dependence on the coordinate $\phi$ of cylindrical coordinates: $(\Psi, \Phi) = (m_1/N, m_2/N)\phi$. The space-sheet would be many-branched and it would take $N$ turns of $2\pi$ to get back to the point were one started. The phase factors behave as a phase of a spinning particle having effective fractional spin $1/N$. I have proposed this kind of mechanism as an explanation of so called hydrino atoms claimed to have the spectrum of hydrogen atom but with energies scaled up by $N^2$. The first guess that $N$ corresponds to $m$ in $\nu = 1/m$ is wrong. Rather, $N$ corresponds to $N$ in $\nu = N/m$ which means many-valued Laughlin wave functions in single branched space-time.

Similar argument applies also in $CP_2$ degrees of freedom. Only the $N$-multiples of $2\pi$ rotations by $CP_2$ isometries corresponding to color hyper charge and color iso-spin would affect trivially the point of multi-branched surface. Since the contribution of Kähler charge to electromagnetic charge corresponds also to anomalous hyper-charge of spinor field in question, an additional geometric contribution to the anomalous hypercharge would mean anomalous electromagnetic charge.

It must be emphasized the fractionization of the isometry charges is only effective and results from the interpretation of isometries as space-time transformations rather than transformation rotating entire space-time sheet in imbedding space. Also classical charges are effectively fractionized in the sense that single branch gives in a symmetric situation a fraction of $1/n$ of the entire charge. Later it will be found that also a genuine fractionization occurs and is due to the classical topologized Kähler charge of the anyon track.

2. **Modelling anyons in terms of gauge group and isometry group**

Anyons can be modelled in terms of the gauge symmetry breaking $SU(2)_L \rightarrow H$, where $H$ is discrete sub-group. The breaking of gauge symmetry results by the action of multi-valued gauge transformation $g(x)$ such that different branches of the multi-valued map are related by the action of $H$.

1. The standard description of anyons is based on spontaneous symmetry breaking of a gauge symmetry $G$ to a discrete sub-group $H$ dynamically \([20]\). The gauge field has suffered multi-valued gauge transformation such that the elements of $H$ permute the different branches of $g(x)$. The puncture is characterized by the element of the $H$ associated with the loop surrounding puncture. In the idealized situation that gauge field vanishes, the parallel translation of a particle around puncture affects the particle state, itself a representation of $G$, by the element of the homotopy $\pi_1(G/H) = H$ identifiable as non-Abelian magnetic charge. Thus holonomy group corresponds to homotopy group of $G/H$ which in turn equals to $H$. This in turn implies that the infinite-dimensional braid group whose elements define holonomies in turn is represented in $H$.

2. In TGD framework the multi-valuedness of $g(x)$ corresponds to a many-branched character of 4-surface. This in turn induces a branching of both magnetic flux tube and anyon tracks describable in terms of $H \subset SU(2)_L$ acting as an isotropy group for the boundaries of the magnetic flux tubes. $H$ can correspond only to a non-Abelian subgroup $SU(2)_L$ of the electro-weak gauge group for the induced (classical) electro-weak gauge fields since the Chern-Simons action associated with the classical color gauge fields vanishes identically. The electro-weak holonomy group would reduce to a discrete group $H$ around loops defined by anyonic flux tubes surrounding magnetic field lines inside the magnetic flux tubes containing anyons. The reduction to $H$ need to occur only at the boundaries of the space-time sheet where conducting anyons would reside: boundaries indeed correspond to asymptotia in well-defined sense. Electro-weak symmetry group can be regarded as a sub-group of color group of isometries in a well-defined sense so that $H$ can be regarded also as a subgroup of color group acting as isotropies of the multi-branched surface at least in the in regions where gauge field vanishes.

3. For branched surfaces the points obtained by moving around the puncture correspond in a good approximation to some elements of $h \in H$ leading to a new branch but the 2-surface as a whole however remains invariant. The braid group of the punctured 2-surface would be also
now represented as transformations of $H$. The simplest situation is obtained when $H$ is a cyclic group $Z_N$ of the $U(1)$ group of CP2 geodesic in such a manner that $2\pi$ rotation around symmetry axis corresponds to the generating element $exp(i2\pi/N)$ of $Z_N$. 

Dihedral group $D_n$ having order $2n$ and acting as symmetries of $n$-polygon of the plane is especially interesting candidate for $H$. For $n = 2$ the group is Abelian group $Z_2 \times Z_2$ whereas for $n > 2$ $D_n$ is a non-Abelian sub-group of the permutation group $S_n$. The cyclic group $Z_4$ crucial for TQC is a sub-group of $D_4$ acting as symmetries of square. $D_4$ has a 2-dimensional faithful representation. The numbers of elements for the conjugacy classes are 1,1,2,2,2. The sub-group commuting with a fixed element of a conjugacy class is $D_2$ for the 1-element conjugacy classes and cyclic group $Z_4$ for 2-element conjugacy classes. Hence 2-valued magnetic flux would be accompanied by $Z_4$ valued "electric charge" identifiable as a cyclic group permuting the branches.

3. Can one understand the increase in conductivity and filling fractions at plateaus?

Quantum Hall effect involves the increase of longitudinal conductivity by a factor of order $10^{13}$ [9]. The reduction of dissipation could be understood as being caused by the fact that anyonic electrons are closed inside the magnetic flux tubes representing their tracks so that their interactions with matter and thus also dissipation are reduced.

Laughlin’s theory [9, 12] gives almost universal description of many aspects of quantum Hall effect and the question arises whether Laughlin’s wave functions are defined on possibly multi-branched space-time sheet $X^4$ or at projection of $X^3$ to $M^4$. Since most theoreticians that I know still live in single sheeted space-time, one can start with the most conservative assumption that they are defined at the projection to $M^4$. The wave functions of one-electron state giving rise filling fraction $\nu = 1/m$ are constructed of $(z_i - z_j)^m$, where $m$ is odd by Fermi statistics.

Also rational filling fractions of form $\nu = 1/n = N/n$ have been observed. These could relate to the presence of states whose projections to $M^4$ are multi-valued and which thus do not have any "classical" counterpart. For $N$-branched surface the single-valued wave functions $(\xi_i - \xi_j)^n$, $n$ odd by Fermi statistics, correspond to apparently multi-valued wave functions $(z_i - z_j)^n/N$ at $M^4$ projection with fractional relative angular momenta $m = n/N$. The filling fraction would be $\nu = N/n$, $n$ odd. All filling fractions reported in [9] have $n$ odd with $n$ varying in the range 1–7. $N$ has the values 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9. Also values $N = 12, 13$ for which $n = 5$ are reported [17].

The filling fractions $\nu = N/n = 5/2, 3/8, 3/10$ reported in [9] would require even values of $n$ conflicting with Fermi statistics. Obviously Laughlin’s model fails in this case and the question is whether one these fractions could correspond to bosonic anyons, perhaps Cooper pairs of electrons inside track flux tubes. The $Z_N$ valued charge associated with N-branched surfaces indeed allows the maximum $2N$ electrons per anyon. Bosonic anyons are indeed the building block of the TQC model of [17]. The anyon Cooper pairs could be this kind of states and their BE condensation would make possible genuine super-conductivity rather than only exceptionally high value of conductivity.

One can imagine also more complex multi-electron wave functions than those of Laughlin. The so-called conformal blocks representing correlation functions of conformal quantum field theories are natural candidates for the wave functions [15] and they appear naturally as state functions of in topological quantum field theories. For instance, wave functions which are products of factors $(z^k - z^l)^2$ with the Pfaffian $Pf(A_{kl})$ of the matrix $A_{kl} = 1/(z_k - z_l)$ guaranteeing anti-symmetrization have been used to explain even values of $n$ [15].

4. N-branched space-time surfaces make possible $Z_N$ valued topological charge

According to [15] that 2n non-Abelian anyon pairs with charge 1/4 created from vacuum gives rise to a $2^{n-1}$-fold degenerate ground state. It is also argued that filling fraction 5/2 could correspond to this charge [17]. TGD suggests somewhat different interpretation. 4-fold branching implies automatically the $Z_4$-valued topological charge crucial for anyonic quantum computation. For 4-branched space-time surface the contribution of a single branch to electron’s charge is indeed 1/4 units but this has nothing to do with the actual charge fractionization. The value of $\nu$ is of form $\nu = n/m$ and electromagnetic charge equals to $\nu = 4e/m$ in this kind of situation.

If anyons (electron plus flux tube representing its track) have $Z_4$ charges 1 and 3, their Cooper pairs have charges 0 and 2. The double-fold degeneracy for anyon’s topological charge means that it possesses topological spin conserved modulo 4. In presence of 2n anyon pairs one would expect
2^n-fold degeneracy. The requirement that the net topological charge vanishes modulo 4 however fixes the topological charge of n:th pair so that 2^{n−1} fold degeneracy results.

A possible interpretation for Z_N-valued topological charge is as fractional angular momenta k/N associated with the phases exp(i k 2π/N), k = 0, 1, ..., n−1 of particles in multi-branched surfaces. The projections of these wave functions to single-branched space-time would be many-valued. If electro-weak gauge group breaks down to a discrete subgroup H for magnetic flux tubes carrying anyonic "tracks", this symmetry breakdown could induce their multi-branched property in the sense rotation by 2π would correspond to H isometry leading to a different branch.

Topologization of Kähler charge as an explanation for charge fractionization

The argument based on what happens when one adds one anyon to the anyon system by utilizing Faraday’s law [9] leads to the conclusion that anyon charge is fractional and given by νe. The anyonic flux tube along boundary of the flux tube corresponds to the left hand side in the Faraday’s equation
\[ \oint E \cdot dl = - \frac{d\Phi}{dt} . \]

By expressing E in turns of current using transversal conductivity and integrating with respect to time, one obtains
\[ Q = νe \]
for the charge associated with a single anyon. Hence the addition of the anyon means an addition of a fractional charge νe to the system. This argument should survive as such the 1-branched situation so that at least in this case the fractional charges should be real.

In N-branched case the closed loop \( \oint E \cdot dl \) around magnetic flux tube corresponds to N-branched anyon and surrounds the magnetic flux tube N times. This would suggest so that net magnetic flux should be N times the one associated with single but unclosed 2π rotation. Hence the formula would seem to hold true as such also now for the total charge of the anyon and the conclusion is that charge fractionization is real and cannot be an effective effect due to fractionization of charge at single branch of anyon flux tube.

One of the basic differences between TGD and Maxwell’s theory is the possibility of vacuum charges and this provides an explanation of the effect is in terms of vacuum Kähler charge. Kähler charge contributes e/2 to the charge of electron. Anyon flux tube can generate vacuum Kähler charge changing the net charge of the anyon. If the anyon charge equals to νe the conclusions are following.

1. The vacuum Kähler charge of the anyon track is \( q = (ν−1)e \).

2. The dimension of the CP_2 projection of the anyon flux tube must be D = 3 since only in this case the topologization of anyon charge becomes possible so that the charge density is proportional to the Chern-Simons term A ∧ dA/4π. Anyon flux tubes cannot be super-conducting in the sense that non-integrable phase factor exp(∫ A · dl) would define global order parameter. The boundaries of anyonic flux tubes could however remain potentially super-conducting and anyon Cooper pairs would be expelled there by Meissner effect. This gives super-conductivity in length scale of single flux tube. Conductivity and super-conductivity in long length scales requires that magnetic flux tubes are glued together along their boundaries partially.

3. By Bohr quantization anyon tracks can have \( r_n = \sqrt{n} \times r_B, n \leq m \), where \( r_m \) corresponds to the radius of the magnetic flux tube carrying m flux quanta. Only the tracks with radius \( r_m \) contribute to boundary conductivity and super-conductivity giving ν = 1/m for singly branched surfaces.

The states with ν = N/m cannot correspond to non-super-conducting anyonic tracks with radii \( r_n, n < m, n \) odd, since these cannot contribute to boundary conductivity. The many-branched character however allows an N-fold degeneracy corresponding to the fractional angular momentum states exp(i k φ/N), k = 0, ..., N−1 of electron inside anyon flux tubes of radius \( r_m \). k is obviously a an excellent candidate for the Z_N-valued topological charge crucial for anyonic quantum computation. Z_4 is uniquely selected by the braid matrix R.
Only part of the anyonic Fermi sea need to be filled so that filling fractions \( \nu = k/m, \) \( k = 1, \ldots, N \) are possible. Charges \( \nu e \) are possible if each electron inside anyon track contributes \( 1/m \) units to the fractional vacuum Kähler charge. This is achieved if the radius of the anyonic flux tube grows as \( \sqrt{k/m} \) when electrons are added. The anyon tracks containing several electrons give rise to composite fermions with fermion number up to \( 2N \) if both directions of electron spin are allowed.

4. Charge fractionization requires vacuum Kähler charge has rational values \( Q_K = (\nu - 1)e \). The quantization indeed occurs for the helicity defined by Chern-Simons term \( A \wedge dA/4\pi \). For compact 3-spaces without boundary the helicity can be interpreted as an integer valued invariant characterizing the linking of two disjoint closed curves defined by the magnetic field lines. This topological charge can be also related to the asymptotic Hopf invariant proposed by Arnold [16], which in non-compact case has a continuum of values. Vacuum Kähler current is obtained from the topological current \( A \wedge dA/4\pi \) by multiplying it with a function of \( \text{CP}_2 \) coordinates completely fixed by the field equations. There are thus reasons to expect that vacuum Kähler charge and also the topological charges obtained by multiplying Chern Simons current by \( SU(3) \) Hamiltonians are quantized for compact 3-surfaces but that the presence of boundaries replaces integers by rationals.

What happens in quantum Hall system when the strength of the external magnetic field is increased?

The proposed mechanism of anyonic conductivity allows to understand what occurs in quantum Hall system when the intensity of the magnetic field is gradually increased.

1. Percolation picture encourages to think that magnetic flux tubes fuse partially along their boundaries in a transition to anyon conductivity so that the anyonic states localized at the boundaries of flux tubes become delocalized much like electrons in metals. Laughlin’s states provide an idealized description for these states. Also anyons, whose tracks have Bohr radii \( r_m \) smaller than the radius \( r_B \) of the magnetic flux tube could be present but they would not participate in this localization. Clearly, the anyons at the boundaries of magnetic flux tubes are highly analogous to valence electrons in atomic physics.

2. As the intensity of the magnetic field \( B \) increases, the areas \( a \) of the flux tubes decreases as \( a \propto 1/B \): this means that the existing contacts between neighboring flux tubes tend to be destroyed so that anyon conductivity is reduced. On the other hand, new magnetic flux tubes must emerge by the constancy of the average magnetic flux implying \( dn/da \propto B \) for the average density of flux tubes. This increases the probability that the newly generated flux tubes can partially fuse with the existing flux tubes.

3. If the flux tubes are not completely free to move and change their shape by area preserving transformations, one can imagine that for certain value ranges of \( B \) the generation of new magnetic flux tubes is not favored since there is simply no room for the newcomers. The Fermi statistics of the anyonic electrons at the boundaries of flux tubes might relate to this non-hospitable behavior. At certain critical values of the magnetic field the sizes of flux tubes become however so small that the situation changes and the new flux tubes penetrate the system and via the partial fusion with the existing flux tubes increase dramatically the conductivity.

Also protonic anyons are possible

According to the TGD based model, any charged particle can form anyons and the strength of the magnetic field does not seem to be crucial for the occurrence of the effect and it could occur even in the Earth’s magnetic field. The change of the cyclotron and Larmor frequencies of the charged particle in an external magnetic field to a value corresponding to the fractional charge provides a clear experimental signature for both the presence of anyons and for their the fractional charge.

Interestingly, water displays a strange scaling of proton’s cyclotron frequency in an external magnetic field [16]. In an alternating magnetic field of .1551 Gauss (Earth’s field has a nominal value of .58 Gauss) a strong absorption at frequency \( f = 156 \) Hz was observed. The frequency was halved when \( D_2O \) was used and varied linearly with the field strength. The resonance frequency however
15.4. TGD based new physics related to topological quantum computation

deviated from proton’s Larmor frequency, which suggests that a protonic anyon is in question. The Larmor frequency would be in this case \( f_L = r \times v e B / 2 m_p \), where \( r = \mu_p / \mu_B = 2.2792743 \) is the ratio of proton’s actual magnetic moment to its value for a point like proton. The experimental data gives \( \nu = .6003 = 3/5 \) with the accuracy of \( 5 \times 10^{-4} \) so that 3-branched protonic anyons with \( m = 5 \) would be responsible for the effect.

If this interpretation is correct, entire p-adic hierarchy of anyonic NMR spectroscopies associated with various atomic nuclei would become possible. Bosonic anyon atoms and Cooper pairs of fermionic anyon atom could also form macroscopic quantum phases making possible super-conductivity very sensitive to the value of the average magnetic field and bio-systems and brain could utilize this feature.

15.4.3 Does the quantization of Planck constant transform integer quantum Hall effect to fractional quantum Hall effect?

The model for topological quantum computation inspired the idea that Planck constant might be dynamical and quantized. The work of Nottale [6] gave a strong boost to concrete development of the idea and it took year and half to end up with a proposal about how basic quantum TGD could allow quantization Planck constant associated with \( M^4 \) and \( CP_2 \) degrees of freedom such that the scaling factor of the metric in \( M^4 \) degrees of freedom corresponds to the scaling of \( h \) in \( CP_2 \) degrees of freedom and vice versa [26]. The dynamical character of the scaling factors of \( M^4 \) and \( CP_2 \) metrics makes sense if space-time and imbedding space, and in fact the entire quantum TGD, emerge from a local version of an infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra existing only in dimension \( D = 8 \) [87].

The predicted scaling factors of Planck constant correspond to the integers \( n \) defining the quantum phases \( q = exp(\pi i/n) \) characterizing Jones inclusions. A more precise characterization of Jones inclusion is in terms of group \( G_b \subset SU(2) \subset SU(3) \) in \( CP_2 \) degrees of freedom and \( G_a \subset SL(2, C) \) in \( M^4 \) degrees of freedom. In quantum group phase space-time surfaces have exact symmetry such that to a given point of \( M^4 \) corresponds an entire \( G_b \) orbit of \( CP_2 \) points and vice versa. Thus space-time sheet becomes \( N(G_a) \)-fold covering of \( CP_2 \) and \( N(G_b) \)-fold covering of \( M^4 \). This allows an elegant topological interpretation for the fractionization of quantum numbers. The integer \( n \) corresponds to the order of maximal cyclic subgroup of \( G \).

In the scaling \( h_0 \rightarrow n h_0 \) of \( M^4 \) Planck constant fine structure constant would scale as

\[
\alpha = \frac{e^2}{4 \pi \hbar c} \rightarrow \frac{\alpha}{n},
\]

and the formula for Hall conductance would transform to

\[
\sigma_H \rightarrow \frac{\nu}{n} \alpha.
\]

Fractional quantum Hall effect would be integer quantum Hall effect but with scaled down \( \alpha \). The apparent fractional filling fraction \( \nu = m/n \) would directly code the quantum phase \( q = exp(\pi i/n) \) in the case that \( m \) obtains all possible values. A complete classification for possible phase transitions yielding fractional quantum Hall effect in terms of finite subgroups \( G \subset SU(2) \subset SU(3) \) given by ADE diagrams would emerge (\( A_n, D_{2n}, E_6 \) and \( E_8 \) are possible). What would be also nice that \( CP_2 \) would make itself directly manifest at the level of condensed matter physics.

15.4.4 Why 2+1-dimensional conformally invariant Witten-Chern-Simons theory should work for anyons?

Wess-Zumino-Witten theories are 2-dimensional conformally invariant quantum field theories with dynamical variables in some group \( G \). The action contains the usual 2-dimensional kinetic term for group variables allowing conformal group action as a dynamical symmetry plus winding number defined associated with the mapping of 3-surface to \( G \) which is \( Diff^4 \) invariant. The coefficient of this term is quantized to integer.

If one couples this theory to a gauge potential, the original chiral field can be transformed away and only a Chern-Simons term defined for the 3-manifold having the 2-dimensional space as boundary remains. Also the coefficient \( k \) of Chern-Simons term is quantized to integer. Chern-Simons-Witten action has close connection with Wess-Zumino-Witten theory. In particular, the states of the topological quantum field theory are in one-one correspondence with highest weights of the WZW action.
The appearance of 2+1-dimensional $Diff^3$ invariant action can be understood from the fundamentals of TGD.

1. Light-like 3-surfaces of both future light-cone $M_4^+$ and of space-time surface $X^4$ itself are in a key role in the construction of quantum TGD since they define causal determinants for Kähler action.

2. At the space-time level both the boundaries of $X^4$ and elementary particle horizons surrounding the orbits of wormhole contacts define light-like 3-surfaces. The field equations are satisfied identically at light-like boundaries. Of course, the projections of the the light-like surfaces of $X^4$ to Minkowski space need not look light-like at all, and even boundaries of magnetic flux tubes could be light-like.

Light-like 3-surfaces are metrically 2-dimensional and allow a generalized conformal invariance crucial for the construction of quantum TGD. At the level of imbedding space conformal supersymplectic invariance results. At the space-time level the outcome is conformal invariance highly analogous to the Kac Moody symmetry of super string models [17, 77]. In fact, there are good reasons to believe that the three-dimensional Chern-Simons action appears even in the construction of configuration space metric and give an additional contribution to the configuration space metric when the light-like boundaries of 3-surface have 3-dimensional $CP_2$ projection.

3. By the effective two-dimensionality the Wess-Zumino-Witten action containing Chern-Simons term is an excellent candidate for the quantum description of S-matrix associated with the light-like 3-surfaces since by the vanishing of the metric determinant one cannot define any general coordinate invariant 3-dimensional action other than Chern-Simons action. The boundaries of the braid formed by the magnetic flux tubes having light-like boundaries, perhaps having join along boundaries bonds between swapped flux tubes would define the 2+1-dimensional space-time associated with a braid, would define the arena of Witten-Chern-Simons theory describing anyons. This S-matrix can be interpreted also as characterizing either a 3-dimensional quantum state since light-like boundaries are limiting cases of space-like 3-surfaces.

4. Kähler action defines an Abelian Chern-Simons term and the induced electroweak gauge fields define a non-Abelian variant of this term. The Chern-Simons action associated with the classical color degrees of freedom vanishes as is easy to find. The classical color fields are identified as projections of Killing vector fields of color group: $A^\alpha_\tau = j^k_\alpha \partial_\alpha s^k\tau_A = J_k^\alpha \partial_\alpha H^A \partial_\alpha s^k$. The classical color gauge field is proportional to the induced Kähler form: $F^\alpha_\beta = H^A J_{\alpha \beta}^A$. A little calculation shows that the instanton density vanishes by the identity $H_A H^A = 1$ (this identity is forced by the necessary color-singletness of the YM action density and is easy to check in the simpler case of $S^2$).

5. Since qubit realizes the fundamental representation of the quantum group $SU(2)_q$, $SU(2)$ is in a unique role concerning the construction of modular functors and quantum computation using Chern-Simons action. The quantum group corresponding to $q = exp(i2\pi/r)$, $r = 5$ is realized for the level $k = 3$ Chern-Simons action and satisfies the constraint $r = k + c_g$, where $c_g = 2$ is the so called dual Coxeter number of $SU(2)$ [17, 16, 30].

The exponent non-Abelian $SU(2)_L \times U(1)$ Chern-Simons action combined with the corresponding action for Kähler form so that effective reduction to $SU(2)_L$ occurs, could appear as a multiplicative factor of the configuration space spinor fields defined in the configuration space of 3-surfaces. Since 3-dimensional quantum state would represent a 2-dimensional time evolution the role of these phase factor would be very analogous to the role of ordinary Chern-Simons action.

15.5 Topological quantum computation in TGD Universe

The general philosophy behind TQC inspires the dream that the existence of basic gates, in particular the maximally entangling 2-gate $R$, is guaranteed by the laws of Nature so that no fine tuning would be needed to build the gates. Negentropy Maximization Principle, originally developed in context of TGD inspired theory of consciousness, is a natural candidate for this kind of Law of Nature.
15.5.1 Concrete realization of quantum gates

The bold dream is that besides 2-gates also 1-gates are realized by the basic laws of Nature. The topological realization of the 3-braid representation in terms of Temperley-Lie algebra allows the reduction of 1-gates to 2-gates.

NMP and TQC

Quantum jump involves a cascade of self measurements in which the system under consideration can be though of as decomposing to two parts which are either un-entangled or possess rational or extended rational entanglement in the final state. The sub-system is selected by the requirement that entanglement negentropy gain is maximal in the measurement of the density matrix characterizing the entanglement of the sub-system with its complement.

In the case case that the density matrix before the self measurement decomposes into a direct sum of matrices of dimensions $N_i$, such that $N_i > 1$ holds true for some values of $i$, say $i_0$, the final state is a rationally entangled and thus a bound state. $i_0$ is fixed by the requirement that the number theoretic entropy for the final state maximally negative and equals to $k \log(p)$, where $p$ is the largest power of prime dividing $N_{i_0}$. This means that maximally entangled state results and the density matrix is proportional to a unit matrix as it is also for the entanglement produced by $R$. In case of $R$ the density matrix is $1/2$ times 2-dimensional unit matrix so that bound state entanglement negentropy is 1 bit.

The question is what occurs if the density matrix contains a part for which entanglement probabilities are extended rational but not identical. In this case the entanglement negentropy is positive and one could argue that no self-measurement occurs for this state and it remains entangled. If so then the measurement of the density matrix would occur only when it increases entanglement negentropy. This looks the only sensible option since otherwise only bound state entanglement with identical entanglement probabilities would be possible. This question is relevant also because Temperley-Lieb representation using $(AA) - A - A$ system involves entanglement with entanglement probabilities which are not identical.

In the case that the 2-gate itself is not directly entangling as in case of $R'$ and $R''$, NMP should select just the quantum history, that single particle gates at it guarantee maximum entanglement negentropy. Thus NMP would come in rescue and give hopes that various gates are realized by Nature.

Non-Abelian anyon systems are modelled in terms of punctures of plane and Chern-Simons action for the incompressible vector potential of hydrodynamical flow. It is interesting to find how these ideas relate to the TGD description.

Non-Abelian anyons reside at boundaries of magnetic flux tubes in TGD

In TGD the punctures correspond naturally to magnetic flux tubes defining the braid. It is now however obvious under what conditions the braid containing the TGD counterpart of $(AA)-A-A$ system can be described as a punctured disk if the flux tubes describing the tracks of valence anyons are very near to the boundaries of the magnetic flux tubes. Rather, the punctured disk is replaced with the closed boundary of the magnetic flux tube or of the structure formed by the partial fusion of several magnetic flux tubes. This microscopic description and is consistent with Laughlin’s model only if it is understood as a long length scale description.

Non-Abelian charges require singularities and punctures but a two-surface which is boundary does not allow punctures. The punctures assigned with an anyon pair would become narrow wormhole threads traversing through the interior of the magnetic flux tube and connecting the punctures like wormholes connect two points of an apple. It is also possible that the threads connect the surfaces of two nearby magnetic flux tubes. The wormhole like character conforms with the fact that non-Abelian anyons appear always in pairs.

The case in which the ends of the wormhole thread belong to different neighboring magnetic flux tubes, call them $T_1$ and $T_2$, is especially interesting as far as the model for TQC is considered. The state of $(AA) - A - A$ system before (after) the 3-braid operation would be identifiable as anyons near the surface of $T_1$ ($T_2$). If only sufficiently local operations are allowed, the braid group would be same as for anyons inside disk. This means consistency with the anyon model of [47] for TQC.
requiring that the dimension for the space of ground states is $2^{n-1}$ in a system consisting of $n$ anyon pairs.

The possibility of negative energies allows inspires the idea that the anyons at $T_2$ have negative energies so that the anyon system would have a vanishing net energy. This would conform with the idea that the scattering from initial to final state is equivalent with the creation of zero energy state for which initial (final) state particles have positive (negative) energies, and with the fact that the boundaries of magnetic flux tubes are light-like systems for which 3-D quantum state is representation for a 2-D time evolution.

Since the correlation between anyons at the ends of the wormhole thread is purely topological, the most plausible option is that they behave as free anyons dynamically. Assuming 4-branched anyon surfaces, the charges of anyons would be of form $Q = \nu_A e$, $\nu_A = 4/m$, $m$ odd.

Consider now the representation of 3-braid group. That the mapping class group for the 3-braid system should have a 2-dimensional representation is obvious from the fact that the group has same generators as the mapping class group for torus which is represented by as $SL(2,\mathbb{Z})$ matrices acting on the homology of torus having two generators $a, b$ corresponding to the two non-contractible circles around torus. 3-braid group would be necessarily represented in Temperley-Lieb representation.

The character of the anyon bound state is important for braid representations.

1. If anyons form loosely bound states $(AA)$, the electrons are at different tracks and the charge is additive in the process so that one has $Q_{AA} = 2Q_A = 8/m$, $m$ odd, which is at odds with statistics. It might be that the naive rule of assigning fractional charge to the state does not hold true for loosely bound bosonic anyons. In this case $(AA) - A$ system with charge states $(1, -1), 1$ and $(1, 1), -1$ would be enough for realizing 1-gates in TQC. The braiding operation $s_2$ of Temperley-Lieb representation represented $(A_1A_2) - A_3 \rightarrow (A_1A_3) - A_2$ would correspond to an exchange of the dance partner by a temporary decay of $(A_1A_2)$ followed by a recombination to a quantum superposition of $(A_1A_2)$ and $(A_1A_3)$ and could be regarded as an ordinary braid operation rather than monodromy. The relative phase 1-gate would correspond to $s_1$ represented as braid operation for $A_1$ and $A_2$ inside $(A_1A_2)$.

2. If anyons form tightly bound states $(AA)$ in the sense that single anyonic flux tube carries two electrons, charge need not be additive so that bound states could have charges $Q = 4/2m_1$ so that the vacuum Kähler charge $Q_K = 4(1/m_1 - 2/m)$ would be created in the process. This would stabilize $(AA)$ state and would mean that the braid operation $(A_1A_2) - A_3 \rightarrow (A_1A_3) - A_2$ cannot occur via a temporary decay to free anyons and it might be necessary to replace 3-braid group by a partially colored 3-braid group for $(AA) - A - A$ system which is sub-group of 3-braid group and has generators $s_1^2$ (two swaps for $(AA) - A$) and $s_2$ (swap for $A - A$) instead of $s_1$ and $s_2$. Also in this case a microscopic mechanism changing the value of $(AA)$ $Z^4$ charge is needed and the situation might reduce to the case a) after all.

The Temperley Lieb representation for this group is obtained by simply taking square of the generator inducing entanglement ($s_2$ rather than $s_1$ in the notation used!). The topological charge assignments for $(AA) - A - A$ system are $(1, -1), 1, -1$ and $(1, 1), -1, -1)$. $s_1^2$ would correspond to the group element generating $(AA) - A$ entanglement and $s_2$ acting on $A - A$ pair would correspond to phase generating group element.

Braid representations and 4-branched anyon surfaces

Some comments about braid representations in relation to $Z_N$-valued topological charges are in order.

1. Yang-Baxter braid representation using the maximally entangling braid matrix $R$ is especially attractive option. For anyonic computation with $Z_4$-valued topological charge $R$ is the unique 2-gate conserving the net topological charge (note that the mixing of the $|1, 1\rangle$ and $|-1, -1\rangle$ is allowed). On the other, $R$ allows only the conservation of $Z_4$ value topological charge. This suggests that the entanglement between logical qubits represented by $(AA) - A - A$ batches is is generated by $R$. The physical implication is that only $\nu = 4/n$ 4-branched anyons could be used for TQC.

2. In TGD framework the entangling braid representation inside batches responsible for 1-gates need not be the same since batches correspond to magnetic flux tubes. In standard physics con-
text it would be harder to defend this kind of assumption. As will be found 3-braid Temperley-Lieb representation is very natural for 1-gates. The implication is that the n-braid system with braids represented as 4-batches would have $2^n$-dimensional space of logical qubits in fact identical with the space of realizable qubits.

3. Also n-braid Temperley-Lieb representations are possible and the explicit expressions of the braiding matrices for 6-braid case suggest that $Z_4$ topological charge is conserved also now. In this case the dimension of the space of logical qubits is for highly favored value of quantum group parameter $q = \exp(i\pi/5)$ given by the Fibonacci number $F(n)$ for n-braid case and behaves as $\Phi^n$ asymptotically so that this option would be more effective. From $\Phi^4 = 1 + 3\Phi \simeq 8.03$ one can say that single 4-batch carries 3 bits of information instead of one. This is as it must be since topological charge is not conserved inside batches separately for this option.

4. $(AA) - A$ representation based on $Z_4$-valued topological charge is unique in that the space of logical qubits would be the space of topologically realizable qubits. Quantum superposition of logical qubits could could be represented $(AA) - A$ entangled state of form $a[2, -1] + b[0, 1]$ generated by braid action. Relative phase could be generated by braid operation acting on the entangled state of anyons of $(AA)$ Cooper pair. Since the superposition of logical cubits corresponds to an entangled state $a[2, -1] + b[0, 1]$ for which coefficients are extended rational numbers, the number theoretic realization of the bound state property could pose severe conditions on possible relative phases.

15.5.2 Temperley-Lieb representations

The articles of Kaufmann [39] and Freedman [46, 31] provide enjoyable introduction to braid groups and to Temperley-Lieb representations. In the sequel Temperley-Lieb representations are discussed from TGD view point.

Temperley-Lieb representation for 3-braid group

In [39] it is explained how the so called Temperley-Lieb algebra defined by $2 \times 2$-matrices $I$, $U_1$, $U_2$ satisfying the relations $U_1^2 = dU_1$, $U_2^2 = dU_2$, $U_1U_2U_1 = U_2$, $U_2U_1U_2 = U_1$ allows a unitary representation of Artin’s braid group by unitary $2 \times 2$ matrices. The explicit representations of the matrices $U_1$ and $U_2$ (note that $U_i/d$ acts as a projector) given by

$$U_1 = \begin{pmatrix} d & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$U_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{d} & \sqrt{1 - \frac{1}{d^2}} \\ \sqrt{1 - \frac{1}{d^2}} & d - \frac{1}{d} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (15.5.0)$$

Note that the eigenvalues of $U_i$ are $d$ and 0. The representation of the elements $s_1$ and $s_2$ of the 3-braid group is given by

$$\Phi(s_1) = AI + A^{-1}U_1 = \begin{pmatrix} -U^{-3} & 0 \\ 0 & U \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\Phi(s_2) = AI + A^{-1}U_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{U^3}{d^2} & \sqrt{1 - (1/d)^2} \\ \sqrt{1 - (1/d^2)} & \frac{U^{-1}}{d} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$U = \exp(i\phi). \quad (15.5.-1)$$

Here the condition $d = -A^2 - A^{-2}$ is satisfied. For $A = \exp(i\phi)$, with $|\phi| \leq \pi/6$ or $|\pi - \phi| \leq \pi/6$, the representation is unitary. The constraint comes from the requirement $d > 1$. From the basic representation it follows that the eigenvalues of $\Phi(s_i)$ are $-\exp(-3i\phi)$ and $\exp(i\phi)$.

This 3-braid representation is a special case of a more general Temperley-Lieb-Jones representation discussed in [46] using notations $A = \sqrt{-1} \exp(-i2\pi/4r)$, $s = A^2$, and $q = A^4$. In this case all eigenvalues of all representation matrices are $-1$ and $q = \exp(-i2\pi/r)$. This representation results by...
multiplying Temperley-Lieb representation above with an over-all phase factor \( \exp(i\phi) \) and by the replacement \( A = \exp(i\phi) \rightarrow \sqrt{-1}A \).

**Constraints on the parameters of Temperley-Lieb representation**

The basic mathematical requirement is that besides entangling 2-gate there is minimum set of 1-gates generating infinite sub-group of \( U(2) \). Further conditions come from the requirement that a braid representation is in question. In the proposal of \([47, 46]\) the 1-gates are realized using Temperley-Lieb 3-braid representation. It is found that there are strong constraints to the representation and that relative phase gate generating the phase \( \exp(i\phi) = \exp(i2\pi/5) \) is the simplest solution to the constraints.

The motivation comes from the findings made already by Witten in his pioneering work related to the topological quantum field theories and one can find a good representation about what is involve din \([185]\) .

Topological quantum field theories can produce unitary modular functors when the \( A = q^{1/4} = \exp(i\phi) \) characterizing the quantum group multiplication is a root of unity so that the quantum enveloping algebra \( U(Sl(2)) \) defined as the quantum version of the enveloping algebra \( U(Sl(2)) \) is not homomorphic with \( U(Sl(2)) \) and theory does not trivialize. Besides this, \( q \) must satisfy some consistency conditions. First of all, \( A^{4n} = 1 \) must be satisfied for some value of \( n \) so that \( A \) is either a primitive 4:th, 2:th of unity for \( l \) odd, or 4:th primitive root of unity.

This condition relates directly to the fact that the quantum integers \( [n]_q = (A^{2n} - A^{-2n})/ (A^2 - A^{-2}) \) vanish for \( n \geq l \) so that the representations for a highest weight \( n \) larger than \( l \) are not irreducible. This implies that the theory simplifies dramatically since these representations can be truncated away but can cause also additional difficulties in the definition of link invariants. Indeed, as Witten found in his original construction, the topological field theories are unitary for \( U(Sl(2)) \) only for \( A = \exp(i\pi/2l) \), \( k \) not dividing \( 2l \), and \( A = \exp(i\pi/2l) \), \( l \) odd (no multiples are allowed) \([185]\) . \( n = 2l = 10 \), which is the physically favored choice, corresponds to the relative phase \( 4\phi = 2\pi/5 \).

**Golden Mean and quantum computation**

Temperley-Lieb representation based on \( q = \exp(i2\pi/5) \) is highly preferred physically.

1. One might hope that the Yang-Baxter representation based on maximally entangling braid matrix \( R \) might work. \( R^8 = 1 \) constraint is however not consistent with Temperley-Lieb representations. The reason is that \( \Phi^8(s_1) = 1 \) gives \( \phi = \pi/4 > \pi/6 \) so that unitarity constraint is not satisfied. \( \phi = \exp(i2\pi/16) \) corresponding \( r = 4 \) and to the matrix \( \Phi(s_2) = R = \exp(i2\pi/16) \times R \) allows to satisfy the unitarity constraint. This would look like a very natural looking selection since \( \Phi(s_2) \) would act as a Hadamard gate and NMP would imply identical entanglement probabilities if a bound state results in a quantum jump. Unfortunately, \( s_1 \) and \( s_2 \) do not generate a dense subgroup of \( U(2) \) in this case as shown in \([46]\) .

2. \( \phi = \pi/10 \) corresponding to \( r = 5 \) and Golden Mean satisfies all constraints coming from quantum computation and knot theory. That is it spans a dense subgroup of \( U(2) \), and allows the realization of modular functor defined by Witten-Chern-Simons \( SU(2) \) action for \( k = 3 \), which is physically highly attractive since the condition

\[
r = k + c_g(SU(2))
\]

connecting \( r, k \) and the dual Coxeter number \( c_g(SU(N)) = n \) in WCS theories is satisfied for \( SU(2) \) in this case for \( r = 5 \) and \( k = 3 \).

\( SU(2) \) would have interpretation as the left-handed electro-weak gauge group \( SU(2)_L \) associated with classical electro-weak gauge fields. The symmetry breaking of \( SU(2)_L \) down to a discrete subgroup of \( SU(2)_L \) yielding anyons would relate naturally to this. The conservation of the topologized Kähler charge would correlate with the fact that there is no symmetry breaking in the classical \( U(1) \) sector. \( k = 3 \) Chern-Simons theory is also known to share the same universality class as simple 4-body Hamiltonian \([17]\) (larger values of \( k \) would correspond to \( k + 1 \)-body Hamiltonians).
3. Number theoretical vision about intentional systems suggests that the preferred relative phases are algebraic numbers or more generally numbers which belong to a finite-dimensional extension of p-adic numbers. The idea about p-adic cognitive evolution as a gradual generation of increasingly complex algebraic extensions of rationals allows to see the extension containing Golden Mean $\Phi = (1 + \sqrt{5})/2$ as one of the simplest extensions. The relative phase $\exp(i\phi) = \exp(i2\pi/5)$ is expressible in an extension containing $\sqrt{\Phi}$ and $\Phi$: one has $\cos(4\phi) = (\Phi - 1)/2$ and $\sin(4\phi) = \sqrt{5}\Phi/2$.

The general number theoretical ideas about cognition support the view that Golden Mean is in a very special role in the number theoretical world order. This would be due to the fact that $\log(\Phi)/\pi$ is a rational number. This hypothesis would explain scaling hierarchies based on powers of Golden Mean. One could argue that the geometry of the braid should reflect directly the value of the $A = \exp(i2\phi)$. The angle increment per single DNA nucleotide is $\phi/2 = 2\pi/10$ for DNA double strand (note that $q$ would be $\exp(i\pi/10)$, which raises the question whether DNA might be a topological quantum computer.

**Bratteli diagram for $n = 5$ case, Fibonacci numbers, and microtubuli**

Finite-dimensional von Neumann algebras can be conveniently characterized in terms of Bratteli diagrams [114]. For instance, the diagram a) of the figure 15.5.2 at the end of the chapter represents the inclusion $N \subset M$, where $N = M_2(C) \otimes C$, $M = M_6(C) \otimes M_3(C) \otimes C$. The diagram expresses the imbeddings of elements $A \otimes x$ of $M_2(C) \otimes C$ to $M_6(C)$ as a tensor product $A_1 \otimes A_2 \otimes x$

\[
A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} A & . & . \\ . & A & . \\ . & . & A \end{pmatrix},
A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} A & . \\ . & A \end{pmatrix}
\]

(15.5.-2)

Bratteli diagrams of infinite-dimensional von Neumann algebras are obtained as limiting cases of finite-dimensional ones.

Figure 15.1: a) Illustration of Bratteli diagram. b) and c) give Bratteli diagrams for $n = 4$ and $n = 5$ Temperley Lieb algebras

2. Temperley Lieb algebras approximate $\text{II}_1$ factors

The hierarchy of inclusions of with $|M_{i+1} : M_i| = r$ defines a hierarchy of Temperley-Lieb algebras characterizable using Bratteli diagrams. The diagrams b) and c) of the figure 15.5.2 at the end of the chapter characterize the Bratteli diagrams for $n = 4$ and $n = 5$. For $n = 4$ the dimensions of algebras come in powers of 2 in accordance with the fact $r = 2$ is the dimension of the effective tensor factor of $\text{II}_1$. 
For \( n = 5 \) and \( B_m = \{1, e_1, \ldots, e_m\} \) the dimensions of the two tensor factors of the Temperley Lieb-representation are two subsequent Fibonacci numbers \( F_{m-1}, F_m \) \( (F_{m+1} = F_m + F_{m-1}, F_1 = 1, F_2 = 1) \) so that the dimension of the tensor product is \( \text{dim}(B_m) = F_m F_{m-1} \). One has \( \text{dim}(B_{m+1})/\text{dim}(B_m) = F_m/F_{m-2} \rightarrow \Phi^2 = 1 + \Phi \), the dimension of the effective tensor factor for the corresponding hierarchy of \( \Pi_1 \) factors. Hence the two dimensional hierarchies ”approximate” each other. In fact, this result holds completely generally.

The fact that \( r \) is approximated by an integer in braid representations is highly interesting from the point of view of TQC. For 3-braid representation the dimension of Temperley-Lieb representation is 2 for all values of \( n \) so that 3-braid representation defines single (topo)logical qubit as \((AA) - A - A\) realization indeed assumes. One could optimistically say that TGD based physics automatically realizes topological qubit in terms of 3-braid representation and the challenge is to understand the details of this realization.

2. Why Golden Mean should be favored?

The following argument suggests a physical reason for why just Golden Mean should be favored in the magnetic flux tube systems.

1. Arnold [15] has shown that if Lorentz 3-force satisfies the condition \( F_B = q(\nabla \times B) \times B = q\nabla \Phi \), then the field lines of the magnetic field lie on \( \Phi = \text{constant} \) tori. On the other hand, the vanishing of the Lorentz 4-forces for solutions of field equations representing asymptotic self-organized states, which are the ”survivors” selected by dissipation, equates magnetic force with the negative of the electric force expressible as \( qE = -\nabla \Phi + \partial_t A \), which is gradient if the vector potential does not depend on time. Since the vector potential depends on three \( \mathbb{CP}_2 \) coordinates only for \( D = 3 \), this seems to be the case.

2. The celebrated Kolmogorov-Arnold-Moser (KAM) theorem is about the stability of systems, whose orbits are on invariant tori characterized by the frequencies associated with the \( n \) independent harmonic oscillator like degrees of freedom. The theorem states that the tori for which the frequency ratios are rational are highly unstable against perturbations: this is due to resonance effects. The more ”irrational” the frequencies are, the higher the stability of the orbits is, and the most stable situation corresponds to frequencies whose ratio is Golden Mean. In quantum context the frequencies for wave motion on torus would correspond to multiples \( \omega_i = n2\pi/L_i \), \( L_i \) the circumference of torus. This poor man’s argument would suggest that the ratio of the circumferences of the most stable magnetic tori should be given by Golden Mean in the most stable situation: perhaps one might talk about Golden Tori!

3. Golden Mean and microtubuli

What makes this observation so interesting is that Fibonacci numbers appear repeatedly in the geometry of living matter. For instance, micro-tubuli, which are speculated to be systems performing quantum computation, represent in their structure the hierarchy Fibonacci numbers. The change of tubulin dimer conformations would be induced by the braid groups \( B_4 \) and \( B_7 \). \( B_3 \) would be most naturally realized in terms of a unit of 5-dimers by regarding the 4 first tubulins as braided punctures and 5th tubulin as the passive puncture. \( B_7 \) would be realized in a similar manner using a unit of 8 tubulin dimers.

Flux tubes would connect the subsequent dimers along the helical 5-strand resp. 8-strand defined by the microtubule. Nearest neighbor swap for the flux tubes would induce the change of the tubulin conformation and induce also entanglement between neighboring conformations. A full \( 2\pi \) helical twist along microtubule would correspond to 13 basic steps and would define a natural TQC program module. In accordance with the interpretation of \( \Pi_1 \) factor hierarchy, (magnetic or electric) flux tubes could be assumed to correspond to \( r = 2 \Pi_1 \) factor and thus carry 2-dimensional representations of
$n = 5$ or $n = 4$ 3-braid group. These qubits could be realized as topological qubits using $(AA) - A$ system.

**Topological entanglement as space-time correlate of quantum entanglement**

Quantum-classical correspondence encourages to think that bound state formation is represented at the space-time level as a formation of join along boundaries bonds connecting the boundaries of 3-space sheets. In particular, the formation of entangled bound states would correspond to a topological entanglement for the join along boundaries bonds forming braids. The light-likeness of the boundaries of the bonds gives a further support for this identification. During macro-temporal quantum coherence a sequence of quantum jumps binds effectively to single quantum jump and subjective time effectively ceases to run. The light-likeness for the boundaries of bonds means that geometric time stops and is thus natural space-time correlate for the subjective experience during macro-temporal quantum coherence.

Also the work with TQC lends support for a a deep connection between quantum entanglement and topological entanglement in the sense that the knot invariants constructed using entangling 2-gate $R$ can detect linking. Temperley-Lieb representation for 3-braids however suggests that topological entanglement allows also single qubit representations for with quantum entanglement plays no role. One can however wonder whether the entanglement might enter into the picture in some natural manner in the quantum computation of Temperley-Lieb representation. The idea is simple: perhaps the physics of $(AA) - A - A$ system forces single qubit representation through the simple fact that the state space reduces in 4-batch to single qubit by topological constraints.

For TQC the logical qubits correspond to entangled states of anyon Cooper pair $(AA)$ and second anyon $A$ so that the quantum superposition of qubits corresponds to an entangled state in general. Several arguments suggest that logical qubits would provide Temperley-Lieb representation in a natural manner.

1. The number of braids inside 4-anyon batch (or 3-anyon batch in case that $(AA)$ can decay temporarily during braid operation) 3 so that by the universality this system allows to compute the unitary Temperley-Lieb braid representation. The space of logical qubits equals to the entire state space since the number of qubits represented by topological ground state degeneracy is 1 instead of the expected three since $2n$ anyon system gives rise to $2^{n-1}$-fold vacuum degeneracy. The degeneracy is same even when two of the anyons fuse to anyon Cooper pair. Thus it would seem that the 3-braid system in question automatically produces 1-qubit representation of 3-braid group.

2. The braiding matrices $\Phi(s_1)$ and $\Phi(s_2)$ are different and only $\Phi(s_2)$ mixes qubit values. This can be interpreted as the presence of two inherently different braid operations such that only the second braiding operation can generate entanglement of states serving as building blocks of logical qubits. The description of anyons as 2-dimensional wormholes led to precisely this picture. The braid group reduces to braid group for one half of anyons since anyon and its partner at the end of wormhole are head and feet of single dancer, and the anyon pair $(AA)$ forming bound state can change partner during swap operation with anyon $A$ and this generates quantum entanglement. The swap for anyons inside $(AA)$ can generate only relative phase.

3. The vanishing of the topological charge in a pairwise manner is the symmetry which reduces the dimension of the representation space to $2^{n-1}$ as already found. For $n = 4$ only single topological qubit results. The conservation and vanishing of the net topological charge inside each batch gives a constraint, which is satisfied by the maximally entangling $R$-matrix $R$ so that it could take care of braiding between different 4-batches and one would have different braid representation for 4-batches and braids consisting of them. Topological quantization justifies this picture physically. Only phase generating physical 1-gates are allowed since Hadamard gate would break the conservation of topological charge whereas for logical 1-gates entanglement generating 2-gates can generate mixing without the breaking of the conservation of topological charges.
Summary

It deserves to summarize the key elements of the proposed model for which the localization (in the precise sense defined in [31]) made possible by topological field quantization and $Z_4$ valued topological charge are absolutely essential prerequisites.

1. $2n$-anyon system has $2^{n-1}$-fold ground state degeneracy, which for $n = 2$ leaves only single logical qubit. In standard physics framework $(AA) - A - A$ is minimal option because the total homology charge of the system must vanish. In TGD $(AA) - A$ system is enough to represent 3-braid system if the braid operation between $AA$ and $A$ can be realized as an exchange of the dancing partner. This option makes sense because the anyons with opposite topological charges at the ends of wormhole threads can be negative energy anyons representing the final state of the braid operation. A pair of magnetic flux tubes is needed to realize single anyon-system containing braid.

2. Maximally entangling $R$-matrix realizes braid interactions between $(AA) - A$ systems realized as 3-braids inside larger braids and the space of logical qubits is equivalent with the space of realizable qubits. The topological charges are conserved separately for each $(AA) - A$ system. Also the more general realization based on n-braid representations of Temperley-Lieb algebra is formally possible but the different topological realization of braiding operations does not support this possibility.

3. Temperley-Lieb 3-braid representation for $(AA) - A - A$ system allows to realize also 1-gates as braid operations so that topology would allow to avoid the fine-tuning associated with 1-gates. Temperley-Lieb representation for $\phi = \exp(i\pi/10)$ satisfies all basic constraints and provides representation of the modular functor expressible using $k = 3$ Witten-Chern-Simons action. Physically 1-gates are realizable using $\Phi_1$ acting as phase gate for anyon pair inside $(AA)$ and $\Phi(s_2)$ entangling $(AA)$ and $A$ by partner exchange. The existence of single qubit braid representations apparently conflicting with the identification of topological entanglement as a correlate of quantum entanglement has an explanation in terms of quantum computation under topological symmetries.

15.5.3 Zero energy topological quantum computations

As already described, TGD suggests a radical re-interpretation for matter antimatter asymmetry in long length scales. The asymmetry would be due to the fact that ground state for fermion system corresponds to infinite sea of negative energy fermions and positive energy anti-fermions so that fermions would have positive energies and anti-fermions negative energies.

The obvious implication is the possibility to interpret scattering between positive energy states as a creation of a zero energy state with outgoing particles represented as negative energy particles. The fact that the quantum states of 3-dimensional light-like boundaries of 3-surfaces represent evolutions of 2-dimensional quantum systems suggests a realization of topological quantum computations using physical boundary states consisting of positive energy anyons representing the initial state of anyon system and negative energy anyons representing the outcome of the braid operation.

The simplest scenario simply introduces negative energy charge conjugate of the $(AA) - A$ system so that no deviations from the proposed scenario are needed. Both calculation and its conjugate are performed. This picture is the only possible one if one assumes that given space-time sheet contains either positive or negative energy particles but not both and very natural if one assumes ordinary fermionic vacuum. The quantum computing system would be generated without any energy costs and even intentionally by first generating the p-adic space-time sheets responsible for the magnetic flux tubes and anyons and then transformed to their real counterparts in quantum jump. This double degeneracy is analogous to that associated with DNA double strand and could be used for error correction purposes: if the calculation has been run correctly both anyon Cooper pairs and their charge conjugates should decay with the same probability.

Negative energies could have much deeper role in TQC. This option emerges naturally in the wormhole handle realization of TQC. The TGD realization of 1-gates in 3-braid Temperley-Lieb representation uses anyons of opposite topological charges at the opposite ends of threads connecting magnetic flux tube boundaries. Single 3-braid unit would correspond to positive energy electronic
anyons at the first flux tube boundary and negative energy positronic anyons at the second flux tube boundary. The sequences of 1-gates represented as 3-braid operations would be coded by a sequence of 3-braids representing generators of 3-braid group along a pair of magnetic flux tubes. Of course, also n-braid operations could be coded in the similar manner in series. Hence TQC could be realized using only two magnetic flux tubes with n-braids connecting their boundaries in series.

Condensed matter physicist would probably argue that all this could be achieved by using electrons in strand and holes in the conjugate strand instead of negative energy positrons: this would require only established physics. One can however ask whether negative energy positrons could appear routinely in condensed matter physics. For instance, holes might in some circumstances be generated by a creation of an almost zero energy pair such that positron annihilates with a fermion below the Fermi surface. The signature for this would be a photon pair consisting of ordinary and phase conjugate photons.

The proposed interpretation of the S-matrix in the Universe having vanishing net quantum numbers encourages to think that the S-matrices of 2+1-dimensional field theories based on Witten-Chern-Simons action defined in the space of zero (net) energy states could define physical states for quantum TGD. Thus the 2+1-dimensional S-matrix could define quantum states of 4-dimensional theory having interpretation as states representing ”self-reflective” level representing in itself the S-matrix of a lower-dimensional theory. The identification of the quantum state as S-matrix indeed makes sense for light-like surfaces which can be regarded as limiting cases of space-like 3-surfaces defining physical state and time-like surfaces defining a time evolution of the state of 2-dimensional system.

Time evolution would define also an evolution in topological degrees of freedom characterizing ground states. Quantum states associated with light-like (with respect to the induced metric of space-time sheet) 3-dimensional boundaries of say magnetic flux tubes would define quantum computations as modular functors. This conforms with quantum-classical correspondence since braids, the classical states, indeed define quantum computations.

The important implication would be that a configuration which looks static would code for the dynamic braiding. One could understand the quantum computation in this framework as signals propagating through the strands and being affected by the gate. Even at the limit when the signal propagates with light velocity along boundary of braid the situation looks static from outside. Time evolution as a state could be characterized as sequence of many-anyon states such that basic braid operations are realized as zero energy states with initial state realized using positive energy anyons and final state realized using negative energy energy anyons differing by the appropriate gate operation from the positive energy state.

In the case of n-braid system the state representing the S-matrix $S = S^1 S^2 \ldots S^n$ associated with a concatenation of n elementary braid operations would look like

\[
|S\rangle = \left| P_{k_1} S_{k_1} \left| P_{k_2} S_{k_2} \right| P_{k_3} S_{k_3} \ldots \right|,
\]

\[
P_k = |k,\rangle |k,\rangle.
\]

Here $S^k$ are S-matrices associated with gates representing simple braiding operations $s_k$ for $n+1$ threads connecting the magnetic flux tubes. $P_k$ represents a trivial transition $|k\rangle \rightarrow |k \rightarrow k\rangle$ as zero energy state $|k,\rangle |k,\rangle$. The states $P_k$ represent matrix elements of the identification map from positive energy Hilbert space to its negative energy dual.

What would happen can be visualized in two alternative manners.

1. For this option the braid maps occur always from flux tube 1 to flux tube 2. A braiding transition from 1 to 2 is represented by $S^{k}$; a trivial transition from 2 to 1 is represented by $P^{k}$; a braiding transition from 1 to 2 is represented by $S^{k^2}$, etc... In this case flux tube 1 contains positive energy anyons and flux tube 2 the negative energy anyons.

2. An alternative representation is the one in which $P_k$ represents transition along the strand so that $S^k$ resp. $S^{k+1}$ corresponds to braiding transition from strand 1 to 2 resp. 2 to 1. In this case both flux tubes contain both positive and negative energy anyons.
15.6 Appendix: A generalization of the notion of imbedding space

In the following the recent view about structure of imbedding space forced by the quantization of Planck constant is described. This view has developed much before the original version of this chapter was written.

The original idea was that the proposed modification of the imbedding space could explain naturally phenomena like quantum Hall effect involving fractionization of quantum numbers like spin and charge. This does not however seem to be the case. $G_a \times G_b$ implies just the opposite if these quantum numbers are assigned with the symmetries of the imbedding space. For instance, quantization unit for orbital angular momentum becomes $n_a$ where $Z_{n_a}$ is the maximal cyclic subgroup of $G_a$.

One can however imagine of obtaining fractionization at the level of imbedding space for space-time sheets, which are analogous to multi-sheeted Riemann surfaces (say Riemann surfaces associated with $z^{1/n}$ since the rotation by $2\pi$ understood as a homotopy of $M^4$ lifted to the space-time sheet is a non-closed curve. Continuity requirement indeed allows fractionization of the orbital quantum numbers and color in this kind of situation.

15.6.1 Both covering spaces and factor spaces are possible

The observation above stimulates the question whether it might be possible in some sense to replace $H$ or its factors by their multiple coverings.

1. This is certainly not possible for $M^4$, $CP_2$, or $H$ since their fundamental groups are trivial. On the other hand, the fixing of quantization axes implies a selection of the sub-space $H_4 = M^2 \times S^2 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$, where $S^2$ is a geodesic sphere of $CP_2$. $M^4 = M^4 \setminus M^2$ and $CP_2 = CP_2 \setminus S^2$ have fundamental group $Z$ since the codimension of the excluded sub-manifold is equal to two and homotopically the situation is like that for a punctured plane. The exclusion of these sub-manifolds defined by the choice of quantization axes could naturally give rise to the desired situation.

2. Zero energy ontology forces to modify this picture somewhat. In zero energy ontology causal diamonds ($CD$s) defined as the intersections of future and past directed light-cones are loci for zero energy states containing positive and negative energy parts of state at the two light-cone boundaries. The location of $CD$ in $M^4$ is arbitrary but $p$-adic length scale hypothesis suggests that the temporal distances between tips of $CD$ come as powers of 2 using $CP_2$ size as unit. Thus $M^4$ is replaces by $CD$ and $M^4$ is replaced with $CD$ defined in obvious manner.

3. $H_4$ represents a straight cosmic string inside $CD$. Quantum field theory phase corresponds to Jones inclusions with Jones index $M : N < 4$. Stringy phase would by previous arguments correspond to $M : N = 4$. Also these Jones inclusions are labeled by finite subgroups of $SO(3)$ and thus by $Z_n$ identified as a maximal Abelian subgroup.

One can argue that cosmic strings are not allowed in QFT phase. This would encourage the replacement $CD \times CP_2$ implying that surfaces in $CD \times S^2$ and $(M^2 \cap CD) \times CP_2$ are not allowed. In particular, cosmic strings and $CP_2$ type extremals with $M^4$ projection in $M^4$ and thus light-like geodesic without zitterwebegung essential for massivation are forbidden. This brings in mind instability of Higgs=$0$ phase.

4. The covering spaces in question would correspond to the Cartesian products $CD_{n_a} \times CP_{n_b}$ of the covering spaces of $CD$ and $CP_2$ by $Z_{n_a}$ and $Z_{n_b}$ with fundamental group is $Z_{n_a} \times Z_{n_b}$. One can also consider extension by replacing $M^2 \cap CD$ and $S^2$ with its orbit under $G_a$ (say tetrahedral, octahedral, or icosahedral group). The resulting space will be denoted by $CD \times G_a$ resp. $CP_2 \times G_b$.

5. One expects the discrete subgroups of $SU(2)$ emerge naturally in this framework if one allows the action of these groups on the singular sub-manifolds $M^2 \cap CD$ or $S^2$. This would replace the singular manifold with a set of its rotated copies in the case that the subgroups have genuinely 3-dimensional action (the subgroups which corresponds to exceptional groups in the ADE correspondence). For instance, in the case of $M^2 \cap CD$ the quantization axes for angular momentum...
would be replaced by the set of quantization axes going through the vertices of tetrahedron, octahedron, or icosahedron. This would bring non-commutative homotopy groups into the picture in a natural manner.

6. Also the orbifolds $\hat{CD}/G_a \times CP_2/G_b$ can be allowed as also the spaces $\hat{CD}/G_a \times (CP_2 \times G_b)$ and $(\hat{CD} \times G_a) \times CP_2/G_b$. Hence the previous framework would generalize considerably by the allowance of both coset spaces and covering spaces.

There are several non-trivial questions related to the details of the gluing procedure and phase transition as motion of partonic 2-surface from one sector of the imbedding space to another one.

1. How the gluing of copies of imbedding space at $(M^2 \cap CD) \times CP_2$ takes place? It would seem that the covariant metric of $M^4$ factor proportional to $\hbar^2$ must be discontinuous at the singular manifold since only in this manner the idea about different scaling factor of $M^4$ metric can make sense. This is consistent with the identical vanishing of Chern-Simons action in $M^2 \times S^2$.

2. One might worry whether the phase transition changing Planck constant means an instantaneous change of the size of partonic 2-surface in $CD$ degrees of freedom. This is not the case. Light-likeness in $(M^2 \cap CD) \times S^2$ makes sense only for surfaces $X^1 \times D^2 \subset (M^2 \cap CD) \times S^2$, where $X^1$ is light-like geodesic. The requirement that the partonic 2-surface $X^2$ moving from one sector of $H$ to another one is light-like at $(M^2 \cap CD) \times S^2$ irrespective of the value of Planck constant requires that $X^2$ has single point of $(M^2 \cap CD)$ as $M^2$ projection. Hence no sudden change of the size $X^2$ occurs.

3. A natural question is whether the phase transition changing the value of Planck constant can occur purely classically or whether it is analogous to quantum tunneling. Classical non-vacuum extremals of Chern-Simons action have two-dimensional $CP_2$ projection to homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere $S^2_1$. The deformation of the entire $S^2_1$ to homologically trivial geodesic sphere $S^2_{II}$ is not possible so that only combinations of partonic 2-surfaces with vanishing total homology charge (Kähler magnetic charge) can in principle move from sector to another one, and this process involves fusion of these 2-surfaces such that $CP_2$ projection becomes single homologically trivial 2-surface. A piece of a non-trivial geodesic sphere $S^2_1$ of $CP_2$ can be deformed to that of $S^2_{II}$ using 2-dimensional homotopy flattening the piece of $S^2_1$ to curve. If this homotopy cannot be chosen to be light-like, the phase transitions changing Planck constant take place only via quantum tunnelling. Obviously the notions of light-like homotopies (cobordisms) and classical light-like homotopies (cobordisms) are very relevant for the understanding of phase transitions changing Planck constant.

15.6.2 Do factor spaces and coverings correspond to the two kinds of Jones inclusions?

What could be the interpretation of these two kinds of spaces?

1. Jones inclusions appear in two varieties corresponding to $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} < 4$ and $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4$ and one can assign a hierarchy of subgroups of $SU(2)$ with both of them. In particular, their maximal Abelian subgroups $\mathbb{Z}_n$ label these inclusions. The interpretation of $\mathbb{Z}_n$ as invariance group is natural for $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} < 4$ and it naturally corresponds to the coset spaces. For $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4$ the interpretation of $\mathbb{Z}_n$ has remained open. Obviously the interpretation of $\mathbb{Z}_n$ as the homology group defining covering would be natural.

2. $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4$ should correspond to the allowance of cosmic strings and other analogous objects. Does the introduction of the covering spaces bring in cosmic strings in some controlled manner? Formally the subgroup of $SU(2)$ defining the inclusion is $SU(2)$ would mean that states are $SU(2)$ singlets which is something non-physical. For covering spaces one would however obtain the degrees of freedom associated with the discrete fiber and the degrees of freedom in question would not disappear completely and would be characterized by the discrete subgroup of $SU(2)$. For anyons the non-trivial homotopy of plane brings in non-trivial connection with a flat curvature and the non-trivial dynamics of topological QFTs. Also now one might expect similar
non-trivial contribution to appear in the spinor connection of $\hat{C}D\hat{G}_a$ and $\hat{C}P_2\times G_b$. In conformal field theory models non-trivial monodromy would correspond to the presence of punctures in plane.

3. For factor spaces the unit for quantum numbers like orbital angular momentum is multiplied by $n_a$ resp. $n_b$ and for coverings it is divided by this number. These two kind of spaces are in a well defined sense obtained by multiplying and dividing the factors of $H$ by $G_a$ resp. $G_b$. Multiplication and division are expected to relate to Jones inclusions with $M : N = 4$, which both are labeled by a subset of discrete subgroups of $SU(2)$. This product is commutative and all elements are idempotent and thus analogous to projectors. Trivial group $G_1$, two-element group $G_2$ consisting of reflection and identity, the cyclic groups $Z_p$, $p$ prime, and tetrahedral, octahedral, and icosahedral groups are the generators of this algebra.

By commutativity, one can regard this algebra as an 11-dimensional module having natural numbers as coefficients ("rig"). The trivial group $G_1$, two-element group $G_2$ generated by reflection, and tetrahedral, octahedral, and icosahedral groups define 5 generating elements for this algebra. The products of groups other than trivial group define 10 units for this algebra so that there are 11 units altogether. The groups $Z_p$ generate a structure analogous to natural numbers acting as analog of coefficients of this structure. Clearly, one has effectively 11-dimensional commutative algebra in 1-1 correspondence with the 11-dimensional "half-lattice" $N^{11}$ ($N$ denotes natural numbers). Leaving away reflections, one obtains $N^2$. The projector representation suggests a connection with Jones inclusions. An interesting question concerns the possible Jones inclusions assignable to the subgroups containing infinitely many elements. Reader has of course already asked whether dimensions 11, 7 and their difference 4 might relate somehow to the mathematical structures of M-theory with 7 compactified dimensions. One could introduce generalized configuration space spinor fields in the configuration space labeled by sectors of $H$ with given quantization axes. By introducing Fourier transform in $N^{11}$ one would formally obtain an infinite-component field in 11-D space.

The question how do the Planck constants associated with factors and coverings relate is far from trivial and I have considered several options.

1. If one assumes that $h^2(X) = M^4$, $CP_2$ corresponds to the scaling of the covariant metric tensor $g_{ij}$ and performs an over-all scaling of metric allowed by Weyl invariance of Kähler action by dividing metric with $h^2(CP_2)$, one obtains $r^2 = h^2/M^4$ for covering and $r = M^4/CP_2$ in a very symmetric role and allows much more flexibility in the identification of symmetries associated with large Planck constant phases.

2. Algebraist would argue that Planck constant must define a homomorphism respecting multiplication and division (when possible) by $G_i$. This requires $r(X) = h(X)/h_0 = n$ for covering and $r(X) = 1/n$ for factor space or vice versa. This gives two options.

3. Option I: $r(X) = n$ for covering and $r(X) = 1/n$ for factor space gives $r = h/h_0 = r(M^4)/h(CP_2)$. This gives $r = n_a/n_b$ for $H/G_a \times G_b$ option and $r = n_b/n_a$ for $H\times(G_a \times G_b)$ option with obvious formulas for hybrid cases.

4. Option II: $r(X) = 1/n$ for covering and $r(X) = n$ for factor space gives $r = r(CP_2)/r(M^4)$. This gives $r = n_b/n_a$ for $H/G_a \times G_b$ option and $r = n_a/n_b$ for $H\times(G_a \times G_b)$ option with obvious formulas for the hybrid cases.

5. At quantum level the fractionization would come from the modification of fermionic anti-commutation (bosonic commutation) relations involving $h$ at the right hand side so that particle number becomes a multiple of $1/n$ or $n$. If one postulates that the total number states is invariant in the transition, the increase in the number of sheets is compensated by the increase of the fundamental phase space volume proportional to $h$. This would give $r(X) \rightarrow r(X)/n$ for factor space and $r(X) \rightarrow nr(X)$ for the covering space to compensate the $n$-fold reduction/increase of states. This would favor Option II.
6. The second manner to distinguish between these two options is to apply the theory to concrete physical situations. Since $G_a$ and $G_b$ act as symmetries in $CP_2$ and $CP_2'$ degrees of freedom, one might of being able to distinguish between the two options if it is possible to distinguish between the action of $G$ as symmetry of quantum states associated with covering and factor space. Also the quantization of the orbital spin quantum number at single particle level as multiples of $n$ can be distinguished from that in multiples of $1/n$.

15.6.3 A simple model of fractional quantum Hall effect

The generalization of the imbedding space suggests that it could possible to understand fractional quantum Hall effect [2] at the level of basic quantum TGD. This section represents the first rough model of QHE constructed for a couple of years ago is discussed. Needless to emphasize, the model represents only the basic idea and involves ad hoc assumption about charge fractionization.

Recall that the formula for the quantized Hall conductance is given by

$$\sigma = \nu \times \frac{e^2}{h},$$
$$\nu = \frac{n}{m}.$$  

15.6.0

Series of fractions in $\nu = 1/3, 2/5, 3/7, 4/9, 5/11, 6/13, 7/15...$, $2/3, 3/5, 4/7, 5/9, 6/11, 7/13...$, $5/3, 8/5, 11/7, 14/9...$ and $1/5, 2/9, 3/13...$, $2/7, 3/11...$, $1/7...$ with odd denominator have been observed as are also $\nu = 1/2$ and $\nu = 5/2$ states with even denominator [2].

The model of Laughlin [12] cannot explain all aspects of FQHE. The best existing model proposed originally by Jain is based on composite fermions resulting as bound states of electron and even number of magnetic flux quanta [11]. Electrons remain integer charged but due to the effective magnetic field electrons appear to have fractional charges. Composite fermion picture predicts all the observed fractions and also their relative intensities and the order in which they appear as the quality of sample improves.

The generalization of the notion of imbedding space suggests the possibility to interpret these states in terms of fractionized charge, spin, and electron number. There are four combinations of covering and factors spaces of $CP_2$ and three of them can lead to the increase of Planck constant. Besides this there are two options for the formula of Planck constant so that which the very meager theoretical background one can make only guesses. On the following just for fun consideration option I is considered although the conservation of number of states in the phase transition changing $\hbar$ favors option II.

1. The easiest manner to understand the observed fractions is by assuming that both $M^4$ and $CP_2$ correspond to covering spaces so that both spin and electric charge and fermion number are fractionized. This means that $e$ in electronic charge density is replaced with fractional charge. Quantized magnetic flux is proportional to $e$ and the question is whether also here fractional charge appears. Assume that this does not occur.

2. With this assumption the expression for the Planck constant becomes for Option II as $r = \hbar/r_0 = n_a/n_b$ and charge and spin units are equal to $1/n_0$ and $1/n_b$ respectively. This gives $\nu = mn/a/n_b$. The values $m = 2, 3, 5, 7...$ are observed. Planck constant can have arbitrarily large values. There are general arguments stating that also spin is fractionized in FQHE.

3. The appearance of $\nu = 5/2$ has been observed [7]. The fractionized charge is $e/4$ in this case. Since $n_b > 3$ holds true if coverings are correlates for Jones inclusions, this requires to $n_b = 4$ and $n_a = 10$. $n_b$ predicting a correct fractionization of charge. The alternative option would be $n_b = 2$ that also $Z_2$ would appear as the fundamental group of the covering space. Filling fraction $1/2$ corresponds in the composite fermion model and also experimentally to the limit of zero magnetic field [11]. $n_b = 2$ is however inconsistent with the observed fractionization of electric charge and with the vision inspired by Jones inclusions.

4. A possible problematic aspect of the TGD based model is the experimental absence of even values of $n_b$ except $n_b = 2$ (Laughlin’s model predicts only odd values of $n$). A possible explanation is
that by some symmetry condition possibly related to fermionic statistics (as in Laughlin model) $n_a/n_b$ must reduce to a rational with an odd denominator for $n_b > 2$. In other words, one has $n_a \propto 2^r$, where $2^r$ the largest power of 2 divisor of $n_b$.

5. Large values of $n_a$ emerge as $B$ increases. This can be understood from flux quantization. One has $e \int B dS = n \hbar (M^4) = n n_a \hbar_0$. By using actual fractional charge $e_F = e/n_b$ in the flux factor would give $e_F \int B dS = n(n_a/n_b) \hbar_0 = n \hbar$. The interpretation is that each of the $n_a$ sheets contributes one unit to the flux for $e$. Note that the value of magnetic field in given sheet is not affected so that the build-up of multiple covering seems to keep magnetic field strength below critical value.

6. The understanding of the thermal stability is not trivial. The original FQHE was observed in 80 mK temperature corresponding roughly to a thermal energy of $T \sim 10^{-5}$ eV. For graphene the effect is observed at room temperature. Cyclotron energy for electron is (from $f_e = 6 \times 10^8$ Hz at $B = .2$ Gauss) of order thermal energy at room temperature in a magnetic field varying in the range 1-10 Tesla. This raises the question why the original FQHE requires so low temperature. The magnetic energy of a flux tube of length $L$ is by flux quantization roughly $e^2 B^2 S \sim E_c(c) m_e L$ ($h_0 = c = 1$) and exceeds cyclotron roughly by a factor $L/L_c$, $L_c$ electron Compton length so that thermal stability of magnetic flux quanta is not the explanation. A possible explanation is that since FQHE involves several values of Planck constant, it is quantum critical phenomenon and is characterized by a critical temperature. The differences of the energies associated with the phase with ordinary Planck constant and phases with different Planck constant would characterize the transition temperature.

As already noticed, it is possible to imagine several other options and the identification of charge unit is rather ad hoc. Therefore this model can be taken only as a warm-up exercise. In Quantum Hall effect and charge fractionization are discussed in detail and one ends up with a rather detailed view about the delicacies of the Kähler structure of generalized imbedding space.
Books related to TGD


BOOKS RELATED TO TGD  


Mathematics


This Week’s Finds in Mathematical Physics: Week 230. [http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html](http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html)


Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787](http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787)


[176] N. Pope, C. Eigenfunctions and Spin\textsuperscript{c} Structures on \(CP_2\), 1980.


Theoretical Physics


Particle and Nuclear Physics


Condensed Matter Physics


Cosmology and Astro-Physics


Neuroscience and Consciousness


Chapter 16

Langlands Program and TGD

16.1 Introduction

Langlands program [136, 47, 137, 135] is an attempt to unify number theory and representation theory of groups and as it seems all mathematics. About related topics I know frustratingly little at technical level. Zeta functions and theta functions [96, 1, 91, 51], and more generally modular forms [52] are the connecting notion appearing both in number theory and in the theory of automorphic representations of reductive Lie groups. The fact that zeta functions have a key role in TGD has been one of the reasons for my personal interest.

The vision about TGD as a generalized number theory [20, 19, 76, 77, 75] gives good motivations to learn the basic ideas of Langlands program. I hasten to admit that I am just a novice with no hope becoming a master of the horrible technicalities involved. I just try to find whether the TGD framework could allow new physics inspired insights to Langlands program and whether the more abstract number theory relying heavily on the representations of Galois groups could have a direct physical counterpart in TGD Universe and help to develop TGD as a generalized number theory vision. After these apologies I however dare to raise my head a little bit and say aloud that mathematicians might get inspiration from physics inspired new insights.

The basic vision is that Langlands program could relate very closely to the unification of physics as proposed in TGD framework [11, 9, 8]. TGD can indeed be seen both as infinite-dimensional geometry, as a generalized number theory involving several generalizations of the number concept, and as an algebraic approach to physics relying on the unique properties of hyper finite factors of type II\textsubscript{1} so that unification of mathematics would obviously fit nicely into this framework. The fusion of real and various p-adic physics based on the generalization of the number concept, the notion of number theoretic braid, hyper-finite-factors of type II\textsubscript{1} and sub-factors, and the notion of infinite prime, inspired a new view about how to represent finite Galois groups and how to unify the number theoretic and geometric Langlands programs.

16.1.1 Langlands program very briefly

Langlands program [27] states that there exists a connection between number theory and automorphic representations of a very general class of Lie groups known as reductive groups (groups whose all representations are fully reducible). At the number theoretic side there are Galois groups characterizing extensions of number fields, say rationals or finite fields. Number theory involves also so called automorphic functions to which zeta functions carrying arithmetic information via their coefficients relate via so called Mellin transform \( \sum_n a_n n^s \to \sum_n a_n z^n \) [51].

Automorphic functions, invariant under modular group \( SL(2, \mathbb{Z}) \) or subgroup \( \Gamma_0(N) \subset SL(2, \mathbb{Z}) \) consisting of matrices

\[
\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}, \quad c \mod N = 0,
\]

emerge also via the representations of groups \( GL(2, \mathbb{R}) \). This generalizes also to higher dimensional groups \( GL(n, \mathbb{R}) \). The dream is that all number theoretic zeta functions could be understood in terms
of representation theory of reductive groups. The highly non-trivial outcome would be possibility to
deduce very intricate number theoretical information from the Taylor coefficients of these functions.

Langlands program relates also to Riemann hypothesis and its generalizations. For instance, the
zeta functions associated with 1-dimensional algebraic curve on finite field $F_q$, $q = p^n$, code the
numbers of solutions to the equations defining algebraic curve in extensions of $F_q$ which form a
hierarchy of finite fields $F_{q^m}$ with $m = kn$ \[91\]; in this case Riemann hypothesis has been proven.

It must be emphasized that algebraic 1-dimensionality is responsible for the deep results related
to the number theoretic Langlands program as far as 1-dimensional function fields on finite fields
are considered \[91, 137\]. In fact, Langlands program is formulated only for algebraic extensions of
1-dimensional function fields.

One might also conjecture that Langlands duality for Lie groups reflects some deep duality on
physical side. For instance, Edward Witten is working with the idea that geometric variant of Lang-
lands duality could correspond to the dualities discovered in the framework of YM theories and string
models. In particular, Witten proposes that electric-magnetic duality which indeed relates gauge
and its dual, provides a physical correlate for the Langlands duality for Lie groups and could
be understood in terms of topological version of four-dimensional $N = 4$ super-symmetric YM the-
ory \[158\]. Interestingly, Witten assigns surface operators to the 2-D surfaces of 4-D space-time. This
brings unavoidably in mind partonic 2-surfaces and TGD as $N = 4$ super-conformal almost topological
QFT. In this chapter it will be proposed that super-symmetry might correspond to the Langlands
duality in TGD framework.

16.1.2 Questions

Before representing in more detail the TGD based ideas related to Langlands correspondence it is
good to summarize the basic questions which Langlands program stimulates.

Could one give more concrete content to the notion of Galois group of algebraic closure
of rationals?

The notion of Galois group for algebraic closure of rationals $Gal(\bar{Q}/Q)$ is immensely abstract and one
can wonder how to make it more explicit? Langlands program adopts the philosophy that this group
could be defined only via its representations. The so called automorphic representations constructed
in terms of adeles. The motivation comes from the observation that the subset of adeles consisting of
Cartesian product of invertible p-adic integers is a structure isomorphic with the maximal abelian sub-
group of $Gal(\bar{Q}/Q)$ obtained by dividing $Gal(\bar{Q}/Q)$ with its commutator subgroup. Representations
of finite abelian Galois groups are obtained as homomorphisms mapping infinite abelian Galois group
to its finite factor group. In this approach the group $Gal(\bar{Q}/Q)$ remains rather abstract and adeles
seem to define a mere auxiliary technical tool although it is clear that so called l-adic representations
for Galois groups are are natural also in TGD framework.

This raises some questions.

1. Could one make $Gal(\bar{Q}/Q)$ more concrete? For instance, could one identify it as an infinite
symmetric group $S_\infty$ consisting of finite permutations of infinite number of objects? Could one
imagine some universal polynomial of infinite degree or a universal rational function resulting
as ratio of polynomials of infinite degree giving as its roots the closure of rationals?

2. $S_\infty$ has only single normal subgroup consisting of even permutations and corresponding factor
group is maximal abelian group. Therefore finite non-abelian Galois groups cannot be repre-
ated via homomorphisms to factor groups. Furthermore, $S_{fin/fy}$ has only infinite-dimensional
non-abelian irreducible unitary representations as a simple argument to be discussed later shows.

What is highly non-trivial is that the group algebras of $S_\infty$ and closely related braid group $B_\infty$
define hyper-finite factors of type II$_1$ (HFF). Could sub-factors characterized by finite groups
$G$ allow to realize the representations of finite Galois groups as automorphisms $p$ HFF? The
interpretation would be in terms of "spontaneous symmetry breaking" $Gal(\bar{Q}/Q) \to G$. Could
it be possible to get rid of adeles in this manner?

3. Could one find a concrete physical realization for the action of $S_\infty$? Could the permuted objects
be identified as strands of braid so that a braiding of Galois group to infinite braid group
Could one understand the correspondences between the representations of finite Galois groups and reductive Lie groups?

Langlands correspondence involves a connection between the representations of finite-dimensional Galois groups and reductive Lie groups.

1. Could this correspondence result via an extension of the representations of finite groups in infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra to those of reductive Lie groups identified for instance as groups defining sub-factors (any compact group can define a unique sub-factor)? If Galois groups and reductive groups indeed have a common representation space, it might be easier to understand Langlands correspondence.

2. Is there some deep difference between between general Langlands correspondence and that for $GL(2,F)$ and could this relate to the fact that subgroups of $SU(2)$ define sub-factors with quantized index $M : N \leq 4$.

3. McKay correspondence relates finite subgroups of compact Lie groups to compact Lie group (say finite sub-groups of $SU(2)$ to ADE type Lie-algebras or Kac-Moody algebras). TGD approach leads to a general heuristic explanation of this correspondence in terms of Jones inclusions and Connes tensor product. Could sub-factors allow to understand Langlands correspondence for general reductive Lie groups as both the fact that any compact Lie group can define a unique sub-factor and an argument inspired by McKay correspondence suggest.

Could one unify geometric and number theoretic Langlands programs?

There are two Langlands programs: algebraic Langlands program and geometric one corresponding to ordinary number fields and function fields. The natural question is whether and how these approaches could be unified.

1. Could the discretization based on the notion of number theoretic braids induce the number theoretic Langlands from geometric Langlands so that the two programs could be unified by the generalization of the notion of number field obtained by gluing together reals with union of reals and various p-adic numbers fields and their extensions along common rationals and algebraics. Certainly the fusion of p-adics and reals to a generalized notion of number should be essential for the unification of mathematics.

2. Could the distinction between number fields and function fields correspond to two kinds of sub-factors corresponding to finite subgroups $G \subset SU(2)$ and $SU(2)$ itself leaving invariant the elements of imbedded algebra? This would obviously generalize to imbeddings of Galois groups to arbitrary compact Lie group. Could gauge group algebras contra Kac Moody algebras be a possible physical interpretation for this. Could the two Langlands programs correspond to two kinds of ADE type hierarchies defined by Jones inclusions? Could minimal conformal field theories with finite number of primary fields correspond to algebraic Langlands and full string theory like conformal field theories with infinite number of primary fields to geometric Langlands? Could this difference correspond to sub-factors defined by discrete groups and Lie groups?

3. Could the notion of infinite rational be involved with this unification? Infinite rationals are indeed mapped to elements of rational function fields (also algebraic extensions of them) so that their interpretation as quantum states of a repeatedly second quantized arithmetic supersymmetric quantum field theory might provide totally new mathematical insights.
Is it really necessary to replace groups $GL(n, F)$ with their adelic counterparts?

If the group of invertible adeles is not needed or allowed then a definite deviation from Langlands program is implied. It would seem that multiplicative adeles (ideles) are not favored by TGD view about the role of $p$-adic number fields. The $l$-adic representations of $p$-adic Galois groups corresponding to single $p$-adic prime $l$ emerge however naturally in TGD framework.

1. The $2 \times 2$ Clifford algebra could be easily replaced with its adelic version. A generalization of Clifford algebra would be in question and very much analogous to $GL(2, A)$ in fact. The interpretation would be that real numbers are replaced with adeles also at the level of imbedding space and space-time. This interpretation does not conform with the TGD based view about the relationship between real and $p$-adic degrees of freedom. The physical picture is that $H$ is 8-D but has different kind of local topologies and that spinors are in some sense universal and independent of number field.

2. Configuration space spinors define a hyper-finite factor of type $II_1$. It is not clear if this interpretation continues to make sense if configuration space spinors (fermionic Fock space) are replaced with adelic spinors. Note that this generalization would require the replacement of the group algebra of $S_{inf}^{ty}$ with its adelic counterpart.

16.2 Basic concepts and ideas related to the number theoretic Langlands program

The basic ideas of Langlands program are following.

1. $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$ is a poorly understood concept. The idea is to define this group via its representations and construct representations in terms of group $GL(2,A)$ and more generally $GL(n,A)$, where $A$ refers to adeles. Also representations in any reductive group can be considered. The so called automorphic representations of these groups have a close relationship to the modular forms [52], which inspires the conjecture that $n$-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$ are in 1-1 correspondence with automorphic representations of $GL(n,A)$.

2. This correspondence predicts that the invariants characterizing the $n$-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$ resp. $GL(n,A)$ should correspond to each other. The invariants at Galois sides are the eigenvalues of Frobenius conjugacy classes $Fr_p$ in $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$. The non-trivial implication is that in the case of $l$-adic representations the latter must be algebraic numbers. The ground states of the representations of $GL(n,R)$ are in turn eigen states of so called Hecke operators $H_{p,k}$, $k = 1,..,n$ acting in group algebra of $GL(n,R)$. The eigenvalues of Hecke operators for the ground states of representations must correspond to the eigenvalues of Frobenius elements if Langlands correspondence holds true.

3. The characterization of the $K$-valued representations of reductive groups in terms of Weil group $W_F$ associated with the algebraic extension $K/F$ allows to characterize the representations in terms of homomorphisms of Weil group to the Langlands dual $G_L(F)$ of $G(F)$.

16.2.1 Correspondence between $n$-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{F}/F)$ and representations of $GL(n, A_F)$ in the space of functions in $GL(n,F)\backslash GL(n,A_F)$

The starting point is that the maximal abelian subgroup $Gal(Q^{ab}/Q)$ of the Galois group of algebraic closure of rationals is isomorphic to the infinite product $\hat{Z} = \prod_p Z_p^{\times}$, where $Z_p^{\times}$ consists of invertible $p$-adic integers [137].

By introducing the ring of adeles one can transform this result to a slightly different form. Adeles are defined as collections $((f_p)_{p \in P}, f_\infty)$. $P$ denotes primes, $f_p \in Q_p$, and $f_\infty \in R$, such that $f_p \in Z_p$ for all $p$ for all but finitely many primes $p$. It is easy to convince oneself that one has $A_Q = (\hat{Z} \otimes Q) \times R$ and $Q^{\times}\backslash A_Q = \hat{Z} \times (R/Z)$. The basic statement of abelian class field theory is that abelian Galois group is isomorphic to the group of connected components of $F^{\times}\backslash A_F^{\times}$.

This statement can be transformed to the following suggestive statement:
1) 1-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{F}/F)$ correspond to representations of $GL(1, A_F)$ in the space of functions defined in $GL(1, F) \backslash GL(1, A_F)$.

The basic conjecture of Langlands was that this generalizes to $n$-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{F}/F)$.

2) The $n$-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{F}/F)$ correspond to representations of $GL(n, A_F)$ in the space of functions defined in $GL(n, F) \backslash GL(n, A_F)$.

This relation has become known as Langlands correspondence.

It is interesting to relate this approach to that discussed in this chapter.

1. In TGD framework adeles do not seem natural although p-adic number fields and l-adic representations have a natural place also here. The new view about numbers is of course an essentially new element allowing geometric interpretation.

2. The irreducible representations of $Gal(\overline{F}/F)$ are assumed to reduce to those for its finite subgroup $G$. If $Gal(\overline{F}, F)$ is identifiable as $S_\infty$, finite dimensional representations cannot correspond to ordinary unitary representations since, by argument to be represented later, their dimension is of order order $n \to \infty$ at least. Finite Galois groups can be however interpreted as a sub-group of outer automorphisms defining a sub-factor of $Gal(\overline{Q}, Q)$ interpreted as HFF. Outer automorphisms result at the limit $n \to \infty$ from a diagonal imbedding of finite Galois group to its $n^{th}$ Cartesian power acting as automorphisms in $S_\infty$. At the limit $n \to \infty$ the imbedding does not define inner automorphisms anymore. Physicist would interpret the situation as a spontaneous symmetry breaking.

3. These representations have a natural extension to representations of $GL(n,F)$ and of general reductive groups if also realized as point-wise symmetries of sub-factors of HFF. Continuous groups correspond to outer automorphisms of group algebra of $S_\infty$ not inducible from outer automorphisms of $S_{inf}$. That finite Galois groups and Lie groups act in the same representation space should provide completely new insights to the understanding of Langlands correspondence.

4. The l-adic representations of $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$ could however change the situation. The representations of finite permutation groups in $K$ and in p-adic number fields $p < n$ are more complex and actually not well-understood [69]. In the case of elliptic curves [137] (say $y^2 = x^3 + ax + b, a, b$ rational numbers with $4a^3 + 27b^2 \neq 0$) so called first etale cohomology group is $\mathbb{Q}_l^2$ and thus 2-dimensional and it is possible to have 2-dimensional representations $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q) \to GL(2, Q_l)$. More generally, l-adic representations $\sigma$ of of $Gal(\overline{F}/F) \to GL(n, \overline{Q}_l)$ is assumed to satisfy the condition that there exists a finite extension $E \subset \overline{Q}_l$ such that $\sigma$ factors through a homomorphism to $GL(n, E)$.

Assuming $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q) = S_\infty$, one can ask whether l-adic or adelic representations and the representations defined by outer automorphisms of sub-factors might be two alternative manners to state the same thing.

**Frobenius automorphism**

Frobenius automorphism is one of the basic notions in Langlands correspondence. Consider a field extension $K/F$ and a prime ideal $v$ of $F$ (or prime $p$ in case of ordinary integers). $v$ decomposes into a product of prime ideals of $K$: $v = \prod w_k$ if $v$ is unramified and power of this if not. Consider unramified case and pick one $w_k$ and call it simply $w$. Frobenius automorphisms $F_{w}$, by definition the generator of the the Galois group $Gal(K/w, F/v)$, which reduces to $Z/nZ$ for some $n$.

Since the decomposition group $D_w \subset Gal(K/F)$ by definition maps the ideal $w$ to itself and preserves $F$ point-wise, the elements of $D_w$ act like the elements of $Gal(O_K/w, O_F/v)$ ($O_X$ denotes integers of $X$). Therefore there exists a natural homomorphism $D_w : Gal(K/F) \to Gal(O_K/w, O_F/v)$ ($= Z/nZ$ for some $n$). If the inertia group $I_w$ identified as the kernel of the homomorphism is trivial then the Frobenius automorphism $F_{w}$, which by definition generates $Gal(O_K/w, O_F/v)$, can be regarded as an element of $D_w$ and $Gal(K/F)$. Only the conjugacy class of this element is fixed since any $w_k$ can be chosen. The signficance of the result is that the eigenvalues of $F_{w}$ define invariants characterizing the representations of $Gal(K/F)$. The notion of Frobenius element can be generalized also to the case of $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$ [137]. The representations can be also l-adic being defined in $GL(n, E_l)$. 

where $E_i$ is extension of $Q_l$. In this case the eigenvalues must be algebraic numbers so that they make sense as complex numbers.

Two examples discussed in [137] help to make the notion more concrete.

1. For the extensions of finite fields $F = G(p, 1)$ Frobenius automorphism corresponds to $x \to x^p$ leaving elements of $F$ invariant.

2. All extensions of $Q$ having abelian Galois group correspond to so called cyclotomic extensions defined by polynomials $P_N(x) = x^N + 1$. They have Galois group $(Z/NZ)^\times$ consisting of integers $k < n$ which do not divide $n$ and the degree of extension is $\phi(n) = |Z/NZ^\times|$, where $\phi(n)$ is Euler function counting the integers $n < N$ which do not divide $N$. Prime $p$ is unramified only if it does not divide $n$ so that the number of "bad primes" is finite. The Frobenius equivalence class $Fr_p$ in $Gal(K/F)$ acts as raising to $p^{tth}$ power so that the $Fr_p$ corresponds to integer $p \mod n$.

Automorphic representations and automorphic functions

In the following I want to demonstrate that I have at least tried to do my home lessons by trying to reproduce the description of [137] for the route from automorphic adelic representations of $GL(2, R)$ to automorphic functions defined in upper half-plane.

1. Characterization of the representation

The representations of $GL(2, Q)$ are constructed in the space of smooth bounded functions $GL(2, Q) \backslash GL(2, A) \to C$ or equivalently in the space of $GL(2, Q)$ left-invariant functions in $GL(2, A)$. $A$ denotes adelic and $GL(2, A)$ acts as right translations in this space. The argument generalizes to arbitrary number field $F$ and its algebraic closure $\overline{F}$.

1. Automorphic representations are characterized by a choice of compact subgroup $K$ of $GL(2, A)$. The motivating idea is the central role of double coset decompositions $G = K_1AK_2$, where $K_i$ are compact subgroups and $A$ denotes the space of double cosets $K_1gK_2$ in general representation theory. In the recent case the compact group $K_2 \equiv K$ is expressible as a product $K = \prod_p K_p \times O_2$. For each unramified prime $p$ one has $K_p = GL(2, Z_p)$. For ramified primes $K_p$ consists of $SL(2, Z_p)$ matrices with $c \in p^{np}Z_p$. Here $p^{np}$ is the divisor of conductor $N$ corresponding to $p$. $K$-finiteness condition states that the right action of $K$ on $f$ generates a finite-dimensional vector space.

2. The representation functions are eigen functions of the Casimir operator $C$ of $gl(2, R)$ with eigenvalue $\rho$ so that irreducible representations of $gl(2, R)$ are obtained. An explicit representation of Casimir operator is given by

$$C = \frac{X_0^2}{4} + X_+X_+ - X_-X_-,$$

where one has

$$X_0 \left( \begin{array}{cc} 0 & i \\ -i & 0 \end{array} \right), \quad \left( \begin{array}{cc} 1 & \mp i \\ \mp i & -1 \end{array} \right).$$

3. The center $A^\times$ of $GL(2, A)$ consists of $A^\times$ multiples of identity matrix and it is assumed $f(gz) = \chi(z)f(g)$, where $\chi : A^\times \to C$ is a character providing a multiplicative representation of $A^\times$.

4. Also the so called cuspidality condition

$$\int_{Q\backslash NA} f\left( \begin{array}{cc} 1 & u \\ 0 & 1 \end{array} \right) g du = 0$$

is satisfied [137]. Note that the integration measure is adelic. Note that the transformations appearing in integrand are an adelic generalization of the 1-parameter subgroup of Lorentz transformations leaving invariant light-like vector. The condition implies that the modular functions defined by the representation vanish at cusps at the boundaries of fundamental domains.
representing copies $H_u/\Gamma_0(N)$ where $N$ is the conductor. The "basic" cusp corresponds to $	au = i\infty$ for the "basic" copy of the fundamental domain. The groups $gl(2, R)$, $O(2)$ and $GL(2, Q_p)$ act non-trivially in these representations and it can be shown that a direct sum of irreps of $GL(2, A_F) \times gl(2, R)$ results with each irrep occurring only once. These representations are known as cuspidal automorphic representations.

2. From adeles to $\Gamma_0(N)\backslash SL(2, R)$

The path from adeles to the modular forms in upper half plane involves many twists. By so called central approximation theorem the group $GL(2, Q)\backslash GL(2, A)/K$ is isomorphic to the group $\Gamma_0(N)\backslash GL_+ (2, R)$, where $N$ is conductor $[137]$. The group $\Gamma_0(N) \subset SL(2, Z)$ consists of matrices

$$\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}, \quad c \mod N = 0.$$ 

+ refers to positive determinant. Note that $\Gamma_0(N)$ contains as a subgroup congruence subgroup $\Gamma_0(N)$ consisting of matrices, which are unit matrices modulo $N$. Congruence subgroup is a normal subgroup of $SL(2, Z)$ so that also $SL(2, Z)/\Gamma(N)$ is group. Physically $\Gamma(N)$ would be rather interesting alternative for $\Gamma_0(N)$ as a compact subgroup and the replacement $K_p = \Gamma_0(p^{k\tau}) \to \Gamma(p^{k\tau})$ of p-adic groups adelic decomposition is expected to guarantee this.

2. Central character condition together with assumptions about the action of $K$ implies that the smooth functions in the original space are completely determined by their restrictions to $\Gamma_0(N)\backslash SL(2, R)$ so that one gets rid of the adeles.

3. From $\Gamma_0(N)\backslash SL(2, R)$ to upper half-plane $H_u = SL(2, R)/SO(2)$

The representations of $(gl(2, C), O(2))$ come in four categories corresponding to principal series, discrete series, the limits of discrete series, and finite-dimensional representations $[137]$. For the discrete series representation $\pi$ giving square integrable representation in $SL(2, R)$ one has $\rho = k(k - 1)/4$, where $k > 1$ is integer. As $sl_2$ module, $\pi_\infty$ is direct sum of irreducible Verma modules with highest weight $-k$ and lowest weight $k$. The former module is generated by a unique, up to a scalar, highest weight vector $v_\infty$ such that

$$X_0v_\infty = -kv_\infty, \quad X_+v_\infty = 0. $$

The latter module is in turn generated by the lowest weight vector

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} v_\infty.$$ 

This means that entire module is generated from the ground state $v_\infty$, and one can focus to the function $\phi_\tau$ on $\Gamma_0(N)\backslash SL(2, R)$ corresponding to this vector. The goal is to assign to this function $SO(2)$ invariant function defined in the upper half-plane $H_u = SL(2, R)/SO(2)$, whose points can be parameterized by the numbers $\tau = (a + bi)/(c + di)$ determined by $SL(2, R)$ elements. The function $f_\tau(g) = \phi_\tau(g)(ci + d)^k$ indeed is $SO(2)$ invariant since the phase $exp(ik\bar{d})$ resulting in $SO(2)$ rotation by $\phi$ is compensated by the phase resulting from $(ci + d)$ factor. This function is not anymore $\Gamma_0(N)$ invariant but transforms as

$$f_\tau((a\tau + b)/(c\tau + d)) = (c\tau + d)^kf_\tau(\tau)$$

under the action of $\Gamma_0(N)$ The highest weight condition $X_+v_\infty$ implies that $f$ is holomorphic function of $\tau$. Such functions are known as modular forms of weight $k$ and level $N$. It would seem that the replacement of $\Gamma_0(N)$ suggested by physical arguments would only replace $H_u/\Gamma_0(N)$ with $H_u/\Gamma(N)$.

$f_\tau$ can be expanded as power series in the variable $q = exp(2\pi\tau)$ to give

$$f_\tau(q) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n q^n.$$  \hspace{1cm}  (16.2.1)
Cuspidality condition means that \( f_e \) vanishes at the cusps of the fundamental domain of the action of \( \Gamma_0(N) \) on \( \mathbb{H} \). In particular, it vanishes at \( q = 0 \) which which corresponds to \( \tau = -\infty \). This implies \( a_0 = 0 \). This function contains all information about automorphic representation.

**Hecke operators**

Spherical Hecke algebra (which must be distinguished from non-commutative Hecke algebra associated with braids) can be defined as algebra of \( GL(2, \mathbb{Z}_p) \) bi-invariant functions on \( GL(2, \mathbb{Q}_p) \) with respect to convolution product. This algebra is isomorphic to the polynomial algebra in two generators \( H_1, p \) and \( H_2, p \) and the ground states \( v_p \) of automorphic representations are eigenstates of these operators. The normalizations can be chosen so that the second eigenvalue equals to unity. Second eigenvalue must be an algebraic number. The eigenvalues of Hecke operators \( H_{p,1} \) correspond to the coefficients \( a_p \) of \( q \)-expansion of automorphic function \( f_e \) so that \( f_e \) is completely determined once these coefficients carrying number theoretic information are known \[137\].

The action of Hecke operators induces an action on the modular function in the upper half-plane so that Hecke operators have also representation as what is known as classical Hecke operators. The existence of this representation suggests that adelic representations might not be absolutely necessary for the realization of Langlands program.

**16.2.2 Some remarks about the representations of \( GL(n) \) and of more general reductive groups**

The simplest representations of \( GL(n, R) \) have the property that the Borel group \( B \) of upper diagonal matrices is mapped to diagonal matrices consisting of character \( \xi \) which decomposes to a product of characters \( \chi_k \) associated with diagonal elements \( b_k \) of \( B \) defining homomorphism

\[
b_k \rightarrow \text{sgn}(b)^{m(k)}|b_k|^{ia_k}
\]

to unit circle if \( a_k \) is real. Also more general, non-unitary, characters can be allowed. The representation itself satisfies the condition \( f(bg) = \chi(b)f(g) \). Thus \( n \) complex parameters \( a_k \) defining a reducible representation of \( C^\times \) characterize the irreducible representation.

In the case of \( GL(2, R) \) one can consider also genuinely two-dimensional discrete series representations characterized by only single continuous parameter and the previous example represented just this case. These representations are square integrable in the subgroup \( SL(2, R) \). Their origin is related to the fact that the algebraic closure of \( R \) is 2-dimensional. The so called Weil group \( W_R \) which is semi-direct product of complex conjugation operation with \( C^\times \) codes for this number theoretically. The 2-dimensional representations correspond to irreducible 2-dimensional representations of \( W_R \) in terms of diagonal matrices of \( GL(2, C) \).

In the case of \( GL(n, R) \) the representation is characterized by integers \( n_k \); \( \sum n_k = n \) characterizing the dimensions \( n_k = 1, 2 \) of the representations of \( W_R \). For \( GL(n, C) \) one has \( n_k = 1 \) since Weil group \( W_C \) is obviously trivial in this case.

In the case of a general reductive Lie group \( G \) the homomorphisms of \( W_R \) to the Langlands dual \( G_L \) of \( G \) defined by replacing the roots of the root lattice with their duals characterize the automorphic representations of \( G \).

The notion of Weil group allows also to understand the general structure of the representations of \( GL(n, F) \) in \( GL(n, K) \), where \( F \) is \( p \)-adic number field and \( K \) its extension. In this case Weil group is a semi-direct product of Galois group of \( Gal(K/F) \) and multiplicative group \( K^\times \). A very rich structure results since an infinite number of extensions exists and the dimensions of discrete series representations.

The deep property of the characterization of representations in terms of Weil group is functoriality. If one knows the homomorphisms \( W_F \rightarrow G \) and \( G \rightarrow H \) then the composite homomorphism defines an automorphic representation of \( H \). This means that irreps of \( G \) can be passed to those of \( H \) by homomorphism \[136\].
16.3 TGD inspired view about Langlands program

In this section a general TGD inspired vision about Langlands program is described. If is of course just a bundle of physics inspired ideas represented in the hope that real professionals might find some inspiration. The fusion of real and various p-adic physics based on the generalization of the number concept, the notion of number theoretic braid, hyper-finite-factors of type II1 and their sub-factors, and the notion of infinite prime, lead to a new view about how to represent finite Galois groups and how to unify the number theoretic and geometric Langlands programs.

16.3.1 What is the Galois group of algebraic closure of rationals?

Galois group is essentially the permutation group for the roots of an irreducible polynomial. It is a subgroup of symmetric group $S_n$, where $n$ is the degree of polynomial. One can also imagine the notion of Galois group $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ for the algebraic closure of rationals but the concretization of this notion is not easy.

$\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ as infinite permutation group?

The maximal abelian subgroup of $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$, which is obtained by dividing with the normal subgroup of even permutations, is identifiable as a product of multiplicative groups $\mathbb{Z}_p^n$ of invertible p-adic integers $n = n_0 + p\mathbb{Z}$, $n_0 \in \{1, \ldots, p-1\}$ for all p-adic primes and can be understood reasonably via its isomorphism to the product $\hat{\mathbb{Z}} = \prod_p \mathbb{Z}_p$ of multiplicative groups $\mathbb{Z}_p$ of invertible p-adic integers, one factor for each prime $p$.

Adeles $\mathbb{A}$ are identified as the subring of $(\hat{\mathbb{Z}} \otimes \mathbb{Q}) \times \mathbb{R}$ containing only elements for which the elements of $\mathbb{Q}_p$ belong to $\mathbb{Z}_p$ except for a finite number of primes so that the number obtained can be always represented as a product of element of $\hat{\mathbb{Z}}$ and point of circle $R/Z$: $A = \hat{\mathbb{Z}} \times R/Z$. Adeles define a multiplicative group $A^\times$ of adeles and $GL(1, A)$ allow to construct representations $\text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}^\text{ab}/\mathbb{Q})$.

It is much more difficult to get grasp on $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$. The basic idea of Langlands program is that one should try to understand $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ through its representations rather than directly. The natural hope is that $n$-dimensional representations of $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ could be realized in $GL(n, A)$.

1. $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ as infinite symmetric group?

One could however be stubborn and try a different approach based on the direct identification $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$. The naive idea is that $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ could in some sense be the Galois group of a polynomial of infinite degree. Of course, for mathematical reasons also a rational function defined as a ratio of polynomials could be considered so that the Galois group could be assigned to both zeros and poles of this function. In the generic case this group would be an infinite symmetric group $S_\infty$ for an infinite number of objects containing only permutations for subsets containing a finite number of objects. This group could be seen as the first guess for $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$.

$S_\infty$ can be defined by generators $e_m$ representing permutation of $m$th and $(m+1)$th object satisfying the conditions

\begin{align*}
e_m e_m &= e_n e_m \text{ for } |m-n| > 1, \\
e_n e_{n+1} e_n &= e_n e_{n+1} e_n e_{n+1} \text{ for } n = 1, \ldots, n-2, \\
e_n^2 &= 1.
\end{align*}

By the definition $S_\infty$ can be expected to possess the basic properties of finite-dimensional permutation groups. Conjugacy classes, and thus also irreducible unitary representations, should be in one-one correspondence with partitions of $n$ objects at the limit $n \to \infty$. Group algebra defined by complex functions in $S_\infty$ gives rise to the unitary complex number based representations and the smallest dimensions of the irreducible representations are of order $n$ and are thus infinite for $S_\infty$. For representations based on real and p-adic number based variants of group algebra situation is not so simple but it is not clear whether finite dimensional representations are possible.

$S_\infty$ and obviously also $S_\infty$ allows an endless number of realizations since it can act as permutations of all kinds of objects. Factors of a Cartesian and tensor power are the most obvious possibilities for the objects in question. For instance, $S_n$ allows a representation as elements of rotation group.
SO(n) permuting orthonormalized unit vectors \( e_i \) with components \((e_i)^k = \delta^k_i \). This induces also a realization as spinor rotations in spinor space of dimension \( D = 2d/2 \).

2. Group algebra of \( S_\infty \) as HFF

The highly non-trivial fact that the group algebra of \( S_\infty \) is hyper-finite factor of type \( II_1 \) (HFF) \[11\] suggests a representation of permutations as permutations of tensor factors of HFF interpreted as an infinite power of finite-dimensional Clifford algebra. The minimal choice for the finite-dimensional Clifford algebra is \( M^2(C) \). In fermionic Fock space representation of infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra \( e_i \) would induce the transformation \((b^i_{m,i}, b^i_{m,i+1}) \rightarrow (b^i_{m,i+1}, b^i_{m,i})\). If the index \( m \) is lacking, the representation would reduce to the exchange of fermions and representation would be abelian.

3. Projective representations of \( S_\infty \) as representations of braid group \( B_\infty \)

\( S_n \) can be extended to braid group \( B_n \) by giving up the condition \( e_i^2 = 1 \) for the generating permutations of the symmetric group. Generating permutations are represented now as homotopies exchanging the neighboring strands of braid so that repeated exchange of neighboring strands induces a sequence of twists by \( \pi \). Projective representations of \( S_\infty \) could be interpreted as representations of \( B_\infty \). Note that odd and even generators commute mutually and for unitary representations either of them can be diagonalized and are represented as phases \( \exp(i\phi) \) for braid group. If \( \exp(i\phi) \) is not a root of unity this gives effectively a polynomial algebra and the polynomials subalgebras of these phases might provide representations for the Hecke operators also forming commutative polynomial algebras.

The additional flexibility brought in by braiding would transform Galois group to a group analogous to homotopy group and could provide a connection with knot and link theory \[201\] and topological quantum field theories in general \[185\] . Finite quantum Galois groups would generate braidings and a connection with the geometric Langlands program where Galois groups are replaced with homotopy groups becomes suggestive \[137, 135\] .

4. What does one mean with \( S_\infty \)?

There is also the question about the meaning of \( S_\infty \). The hierarchy of infinite primes suggests that there is an entire infinity of infinities in number theoretical sense. After all, any group can be formally regarded as a permutation group. A possible interpretation would be in terms of algebraic closure of rationals and algebraic closures for an infinite hierarchy of polynomials to which infinite primes can be mapped. The question concerns the interpretation of these higher Galois groups and HFIs. Could one regard these as local variants of \( S_\infty \) and does this hierarchy give all algebraic groups, in particular algebraic subgroups of Lie groups, as Galois groups so that almost all of group theory would reduce to number theory even at this level?

The group algebra of Galois group of algebraic closure of rationals as hyper-finite factor of type \( II_1 \)

The most natural framework for constructing unitary irreducible representations of Galois group is its group algebra. In the recent case this group algebra would be that for \( S_\infty \) or \( B_\infty \) if braids are allowed. What puts bells ringing is that the group algebra of \( S_\infty \) is a hyper-finite factor of type \( II_1 \) isomorphic as a von Neumann algebra to the infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra \( M^2(C) \), which in turn is the basic structures of quantum TGD whose localized version might imply entire quantum TGD. The very close relationship with the braid group makes it obvious that same holds true for corresponding braid group \( B_\infty \). Indeed, the group algebra of an infinite discrete group defines under very general conditions HFF. One of these conditions is so called amenability \[3\] . This correspondence gives hopes of understanding the Langlands correspondence between representations of discrete Galois groups and the representations of \( GL(n,F) \) (more generally representations of reductive groups).

Thus it seems that configuration space spinors (fermionic Fock space) could naturally define a finite-dimensional spinor representation of finite-dimensional Galois groups associated with the number theoretical braids. Inclusions \( N \subset M \) of hyper-finite factors realize the notion of finite measurement resolution and give rise to finite dimensional representations of finite groups \( G \) leaving elements of \( N \) invariant. An attractive idea is that these groups are identifiable as Galois groups.

The identification of the action of \( G \) on \( M \) as homomorphism \( G \rightarrow Aut(M) \) posses strong conditions on it. This is discussed in the thesis of Jones \[2\] which introduces three algebraic invariants for the
actions of finite group in hyperfinite-factors of type II$_1$, denoted by $\mathcal{M}$ in the sequel. In general the action reduces to inner automorphism of $\mathcal{M}$ for some normal subgroup $H \subset G$: this group is one of the three invariants of $G$ action. In general one has projective representation for $H$ so that one has $u_{h_1} u_{h_2} = \mu(h_1, h_2) u_{h_1 h_2}$, where $\mu(h_1)$ is a phase factor which satisfies cocycle conditions coming from associativity.

1. The simplest action is just a unitary group representation for which $g \in G$ is mapped to a unitary operator $u_g$ in $\mathcal{M}$ acting in $\mathcal{M}$ via adjoint action $m \rightarrow u_g m u_g^\dagger = Ad(u_g)m$. In this case one has $H = G$. In this case the fixed point algebra does not however define a factor and there is no natural reduction of the representations of $Gal(\mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Q})$ to a finite subgroup.

2. The exact opposite of this situation outer action of $G$ mean $H = \{e\}$ . All these actions are conjugate to each other. This gives gives rise to two kinds of sub-factors and two kinds of representations of $G$. Both actions of Galois group could be realized either in the group or braid algebra of $Gal(\mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Q})$ or in infinite dimensional Clifford algebra. In neither case the action be inner automorphic action $u \rightarrow g u g^\dagger$ as one might have naively expected. This is crucial for circumventing the difficulty caused by the fact that $Gal(\mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Q})$ identified as $S_\infty$ allows no finite-dimensional complex representation.

3. The first sub-factor is $\mathcal{M}^G \subset \mathcal{M}$ corresponding, where the action of $G$ on $\mathcal{M}$ is outer. Outer action defines a fixed point algebra for all finite groups $G$. For $D = M : N < 4$ only finite subgroups $G \subset SU(2)$ would be represented in this manner. The index identifiable as the fractal dimension of quantum Clifford algebra having $N$ as non-abelian coefficients is $D = 4 \cos^2(\pi/n)$. One can speak about quantal representation of Galois group. The image of Galois group would be a finite subgroup of $SU(2)$ acting as spinor rotations of quantum Clifford algebra (and quantum spinors) regarded as a module with respect to the included algebra invariant under inner automorphisms. These representations would naturally correspond to 2-dimensional representations having very special role for the simple reason that the algebraic closure of reals is 2-dimensional.

4. Second sub-factor is isomorphic to $\mathcal{M}^G \subset (\mathcal{M} \otimes L(H))^G$. Here $L(H)$ is the space of linear operators acting in a finite-dimensional representation space $H$ of a unitary irreducible representation of $G$. The action of $G$ is a tensor product of outer action and adjoint action. The index of the inclusion is $\dim(H)^2 \geq 1$ so that the representation of Galois group can be said to be classical (non-fractal).

5. The obvious question is whether and in what sense the outer automorphisms represent Galois subgroups. According to [2] the automorphisms belong to the completion of the group of inner automorphisms of HFF. Identifying HFF as group algebra of $S_\infty$, the interpretation would be that outer automorphisms are obtained as diagonal embeddings of Galois group to $S_n \times S_n \times \ldots$. If one includes only a finite number of these factors the outcome is an inner automorphisms so that for all finite approximations inner automorphisms are in question. At the limit one obtains an automorphisms which does not belong to $S_\infty$ since it contains only finite permutations. This identification is consistent with the identification of the outer automorphisms as diagonal embedding of $G$ to an infinite tensor power of sub-Clifford algebra of $Cl_\infty$.

This picture is physically very appealing since it means that the ordering of the strands of braid does not matter in this picture. Also the reduction of the braid to a finite number theoretical braid at space-time level could be interpreted in terms of the periodicity at quantum level. From the point of view of physicist this symmetry breaking would be analogous to a spontaneous symmetry breaking above some length scale $L$. The cutoff length scale $L$ would correspond to the number $N$ of braids to which finite Galois group $G$ acts and corresponds also to some p-adic length scale.

One might hope that the emergence of finite groups in the inclusions of hyper-finite factors could throw light into the mysterious looking finding that the representations of finite Galois groups and unitary infinite-dimensional automorphic representations of $GL(n,R)$ are correlated by the connection between the eigenvalues of Frobenius element $Fr_p$ on Galois side and eigenvalues of commuting Hecke operators on automorphic side. The challenge would be to show that the action of $Fr_p$ as outer automorphism of group algebra of $S_\infty$ or $B_\infty$ corresponds to Hecke algebra action on configuration space spinor fields or in modular degrees of freedom associated with partonic 2-surface.
Could there exist a universal rational function having \( \text{Gal}(\overline{Q}/Q) \) as the Galois group of its zeros/poles?

The reader who is not fascinated by the rather speculative idea about a universal rational function having \( \text{Gal}(\overline{Q}/Q) \) as a permutation group of its zeros and poles can safely skip this subsection since it will not be needed anywhere else in this chapter.

1. Taking the idea about permutation group of roots of a polynomial of infinite order seriously, one could require that the analytic function defining the Galois group should behave like a polynomial or a rational function with rational coefficients in the sense that the function should have an everywhere converging expansion in terms of products over an infinite number of factors \( z - z_i \) corresponding to the zeros of the numerator and possible denominator of a rational function. The roots \( z_i \) would define an extension of rationals giving rise to the entire algebraic closure of rationals. This is a tall order and the function in question should be number theoretically very special.

2. One can speculate even further. TGD has inspired the conjecture that the non-trivial zeros \( s_n = 1/2 + iy_n \) of Riemann zeta \( \zeta \) (assuming Riemann hypothesis) are algebraic numbers and that also the numbers \( p^{n^2} \), where \( p \) is any prime, and thus local zeta functions serving as multiplicative building blocks of \( \zeta \) have the same property \( [67] \). The story would be perfect if these algebraic numbers would span the algebraic closure of rationals. The symmetrized version of Riemann zeta defined as \( \xi(s) = \pi^{-s/2} \Gamma(s/2) \zeta(s) \) satisfying the functional equation \( \xi(s) = \xi(1-s) \) and having only the trivial zeros could appear as a building block of the rational function in question. The function

\[
 f(s) = \frac{\xi(s)}{\xi(s+1)} \times \frac{s-1}{s}
\]

has non-trivial zeros \( s_n \) of \( \zeta \) as zeros and their negatives as \( -s_n \) as poles. There are no other zeros since trivial zeros as well as the zeros at \( s = 0 \) and \( s = 1 \) are eliminated. Using Stirling formula one finds that \( \xi(s) \) grows as \( s^s \) for real values of \( s \to \infty \). The growths of the numerator and denominator compensate each other at this limit so that the function approaches constant equal to one for \( \text{Re}(s) \to \infty \).

If \( f(s) \) indeed behaves as a rational function whose product expansion converges everywhere it can be expressed in terms of its zeros and poles as

\[
 f(s) = \prod_{n>0} A_n(s) , \\
 A_n = \frac{(s-s_n)(s-\bar{s}_n)}{(1+s-s_n)(1+s-\bar{s}_n)} . \tag{16.3.-1}
\]

The product expansion seems to converge for any finite value of \( s \) since the terms \( A_n \) approach unity for large values of \( |s_n| = |1/2 + iy_n| \). \( f(s) \) has \( s_n = 1/2 + iy_n \) indeed has zeros and \( s_n = -1/2 + iy_n \) as poles.

3. This proposal might of course be quite too simplistic. For instance, one might argue that the phase factors \( p^y \) associated with the non-trivial zeros give only roots of unity multiplied by Gaussian integers. One can however imagine more complex functions obtained by forming products of \( f(s) \) with its shifted variants \( f(s + \Delta) \) with algebraic shift \( \Delta \) in, say, the interval \([-1/2,1/2]\). Some kind of limiting procedure using a product of this kind of functions might give the desired universal function.
16.3.2 Physical representations of Galois groups

It would be highly desirable to have concrete physical realizations for the action of finite Galois groups. TGD indeed provides two kinds of realizations of this kind. For both options there are good hopes about the unification of number theoretical and geometric Galois programs obtained by replacing permutations with braiding homotopies and by discretization of continuous situation to a finite number theoretic braids having finite Galois groups as automorphisms.

Number theoretical braids and the representations of finite Galois groups as outer automorphisms of braid group algebra

Number theoretical braids [20, 19, 76] are in a central role in the formulation of quantum TGD based on general philosophical ideas which might apply to both physics and mathematical cognition and, one might hope, also to a good mathematics.

An attractive idea inspired by the notion of the number theoretical braid is that the symmetric group $S_n$ might act on roots of a polynomial represented by the strands of braid and could thus be replaced by braid group.

The basic philosophy underlying quantum TGD is the notion of finite resolution, both the finite resolution of quantum measurement and finite cognitive resolution [20, 19]. The basic implication is discretization at space-time level and finite-dimensionality of all mathematical structures which can be represented in the physical world. At space-time level the discretization means that the data involved with the definition of $S$-matrix comes from a subset of a discrete set of points in the intersection of real and p-adic variants of partonic 2-surface obeying same algebraic equations. Note that a finite number of braids could be enough to code for the information needed to reconstruct the entire partonic 2-surface if it is given by polynomial or rational function having coefficients as algebraic numbers. Entire configuration space of 3-surfaces would be discretized in this picture. Also the reduction of the infinite braid to a finite one would conform with the spontaneous symmetry breaking $S_\infty$ to diagonally imbedded finite Galois group imbedded diagonally.

1. Two objections

Langlands correspondence assumes the existence of finite-dimensional representations of $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$. In the recent situation this encourages the idea that the restrictions of mathematical cognition allow to realize only the representations of $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q)$ reducing in some sense to representations for finite Galois groups. There are two counter arguments against the idea.

1. It is good to start from a simple abelian situation. The abelianization of $G(\overline{A}/Q)$ must give rise to multiplicative group of adeles defined as $\hat{Z} = \prod_p Z_p^\times$ where $Z_p^\times$ corresponds to the multiplicative group of invertible p-adic integers consisting of p-adic integers having p-adic norm equal to one. This group results as the inverse limit containing the information about subgroup inclusion hierarchies resulting as sequences $Z^\times/(1+pZ)^\times \subset \cdots$ and expressed in terms factor groups of multiplicative group of invertible p-adic integers. $Z_\infty/A_\infty$ must give the group $\prod_p Z_p^\times$ as maximal abelian subgroup of Galois group. All smaller abelian subgroups of $S_\infty$ would correspond to the products of subgroups of $\hat{Z}^\times$ coming as $Z_p^\times/(1+p^nZ)^\times$. Representations of finite cyclic Galois groups would be obtained by representing trivially the product of a commutator group with a subgroup of $\hat{Z}$. Thus one would obtain finite subgroups of the maximal abelian Galois group at the level of representations as effective Galois groups. The representations would be of course one-dimensional.

One might hope that the representations of finite Galois groups could result by a reduction of the representations of $S_\infty$ to $G = S_\infty/H$ where $H$ is normal subgroup of $S_\infty$. Schreier-Ulam theorem [175] however implies that the only normal subgroup of $S_\infty$ is the alternating subgroup $A_\infty$. Since the braid group $B_\infty$ as a special case reduces to $S_\infty$ there is no hope of obtaining finite-dimensional representations except abelian ones.

2. The identification of $Gal(\overline{Q}/Q) = S_\infty$ is not consistent with the finite-dimensionality in the case of complex representations. The irreducible unitary representations of $S_n$ are in one-one correspondence with partitions of $n$ objects. The direct numerical inspection based on the formula for the dimension of the irreducible representation of $S_n$ in terms of Yang tableau [94] suggests that the partitions for which the number $r$ of summands differs from $r = 1$ or $r = n$...
(1-dimensional representations) quite generally have dimensions which are at least of order \( n \). If \( d \)-dimensional representations corresponds to representations in \( GL(d, \mathbb{C}) \), this means that important representations correspond to dimensions \( d \to \infty \) for \( S_\infty \).

Both these arguments would suggest that Langlands program is consistent with the identification \( \text{Gal}(\mathbb{F}, \mathbb{F}) = S_\infty \) only if the representations of \( \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathbb{Q}) \) reduce to those for finite Galois subgroups via some kind of symmetry breaking.

2. Diagonal imbedding of finite Galois group to \( S_\infty \) as a solution of problems

The idea is to imbed the Galois group acting as inner automorphisms diagonally to the \( m \)-fold Cartesian power of \( S_n \) imbedded to \( S_\infty \). The limit \( m \to \infty \) gives rise to outer automorphic action since the resulting group would not be contained in \( S_\infty \). Physicist might prefer to speak about number theoretic symmetry breaking \( \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q}) \to G \) implying that the representations are irreducible only in finite Galois subgroups of \( \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q}) \). The action of finite Galois group \( G \) is indeed analogous to that of global gauge transformation group which belongs to the completion of the group of local gauge transformations. Note that \( G \) is necessarily finite.

About the detailed definition of number theoretic braids

The work with hyper-finite factors of type \( II_1 \) (HFFs) combined with experimental input led to the notion of hierarchy of Planck constants interpreted in terms of dark matter \([26]\). The hierarchy is realized via a generalization of the notion of imbedding space obtained by gluing infinite number of its variants along common lower-dimensional quantum critical sub-manifolds. These variants of imbedding space are characterized by discrete subgroups of \( SU(2) \) acting in \( M^4 \) and \( CP^2 \) degrees of freedom as either symmetry groups or homotopy groups of covering. Among other things this picture implies a general model of fractional quantum Hall effect.

The identification of number theoretic braids

To specify number theoretical criticality one must specify some physically preferred coordinates for \( M^4 \times CP^2 \) or at least \( \delta M^4 \times CP^2 \). Number theoretical criticality requires that braid belongs to the algebraic intersection of real and \( p \)-adic variants of the partonic 2-surface so that number theoretical criticality reduces to a finite number of conditions. This is however not strong enough condition and one must specify further physical conditions.

1. What are the preferred coordinates for \( H \)?

What are the preferred coordinates of \( M^4 \) and \( CP^2 \) in which algebraicity of the points is required is not completely clear. The isometries of these spaces must be involved in the identification as well as the choice of quantization axes for given \( CD \). In \([50]\) I have discussed the natural preferred coordinates of \( M^4 \) and \( CP^2 \).

1. For \( M^4 \) linear \( M^4 \) coordinates chosen in such manner that \( M^2 \times E^2 \) decomposition fixing quantization axes is respected are very natural. This restricts the allowed Lorentz transformations to Lorentz boosts in \( M^4 \) and rotations in \( E^2 \) and the identification of \( M^2 \) as hyper-complex plane fixes time coordinate uniquely. \( E^2 \) coordinates are fixed apart from the action of \( SO(2) \) rotation. The rationalization of trigonometric functions of angle variables allows angles associated with Pythagorean triangles as number theoretically simplest ones.

2. The case of \( CP^2 \) is not so easy. The most obvious guess in the case of \( CP^2 \) the coordinates corresponds to complex coordinates of \( CP^2 \) transforming linearly under \( U(2) \). The condition that color isospin rotations act as phase multiplications fixes the complex coordinates uniquely. Also the complex coordinates transforming linearly under \( SO(3) \) rotations are natural choice for \( S^2 \) \((r_M = \text{constant} \at \delta M^4)\).

3. Another manner to deal with \( CP^2 \) is to apply number \( M^8-H \) duality. In \( M^8 \) \( CP^2 \) corresponds to \( E^8 \) and the situation reduces to linear one and \( SO(4) \) isometries help to fix preferred coordinate axis by decomposing \( E^4 \) as \( E^4 = E^2 \times E^2 \). Coordinates are fixed apart the action of the commuting \( SO(2) \) sub-groups acting in the planes \( E^2 \). It is not clear whether the images of algebraic points of \( E^3 \) at space-time surface are mapped to algebraic points of \( CP^2 \).
2. The identification of number theoretic braids

The identification of number theoretic braids is not by no means a trivial task. As a matter fact, there are several alternative identifications and it seems that all of them are needed. Consider first just braids without the attribute 'number theoretical'.

1. Braids could be identified as lifts of the projections of $X^3_I$ to the quantum critical sub-manifolds $M^2$ or $S^2_I$, $i = I, II$, and in the generic case consist of 1-dimensional strands in $X^3_I$. These sub-manifolds are obviously in the same role as the plane to which the braid is projected to obtain a braid diagram. This requires that a unique identification of the slicing of space-time surfaces by 3-surfaces.

2. Braid points are always quantum critical against the change of Planck constant so that TQFT like theory characterizes the freedom remaining intact at quantum criticality. Quantum criticality in this sense need not have anything to do with the quantum criticality in the sense that the second variation of Kähler action vanishes - at least for the variations representing dynamical symmetries in the sense that only the inner product $\int (\partial L_D/\partial h^k) \delta h^k \partial H dx$ ($L_D$ denotes modified Dirac Lagrangian) without the vanishing of the integrand. This criticality leads to a generalization of the conceptual framework of Thom’s catastrophe theory.

3. It is not clear whether these three braids form some kind of trinity so that one of them is enough to formulate the theory or whether all of them are needed. Note also that one has quantum superposition over CDs corresponding to different choices of $M^2$ and the pair formed by $S^2_I$ and $S^2_{II}$ (note that the spheres are not independent if both appear). Quantum measurement however selects one of these choices since it defines the choice of quantization axes.

4. One can consider also more general definition. The extrema of Kähler magnetic field strength $e^{\alpha\beta} J_{\alpha\beta}$ at $X^3$ define in natural manner a discrete set of points defining the nodes of symplectic triangulation. This set of extremals is same for all deformations of $X^3$ allowed in the functional integral over symplectic group although the positions of points change. For preferred symplectically invariant light-like coordinate of $X^3$ braids results. Also now geodesic spheres and $M^2$ would define the counterpart of the plane to which the braids are projected.

5. A physically attractive realization of the braids - and more generally- of slicings of space-time surface by 3-surfaces and string world sheets, is discussed in [36] by starting from the observation that TGD defines an almost topological QFT of braids, braid cobordisms, and 2-knots. The boundaries of the string world sheets at the space-like 3-surfaces at boundaries of CDs and wormhole throats would define space-like and time-like braids uniquely.

The idea relies on a rather direct translation of the notions of singular surfaces and surface operators used in gauge theory approach to knots to TGD framework. It leads to the identification of slicing by three-surfaces as that induced by the inverse images of $r = \text{constant}$ surfaces of $CP_2$, where $r$ is $U(2)$ invariant radial coordinate of $CP_2$ playing the role of Higgs field vacuum expectation value in gauge theories. $r = \infty$ surfaces correspond to geodesic spheres and define analogs of fractionally magnetically charged Dirac strings identifiable as preferred string world sheets. The union of these sheets labelled by subgroups $U(2) \subset SU(3)$ would define the slicing of space-time surface by string world sheets. The choice of $U(2)$ relates directly to the choice of quantization axes for color quantum numbers characterizing $CD$ and would have the choice of braids and string world sheets as a space-time correlate. $r = \infty$ points correspond to three homologically non-trivial geodesic spheres $S^2$ analogous to North and South poles of $CP_2$ and the projections to $M^4$ and $S^2$ define braid projections.

The beauty of this identification is that one starts from braids at the ends of space-time surface partonic 2-surfaces at boundaries of $CD$ and from intersection of braid points and determines space-time surface and string world sheets from this data in accordance with holography and quantum classical correspondence. This picture conforms also with the recent view about modified Dirac equation for which the construction of solutions leads to the notion of braid too.

Number theoretic braids would be braids which are number theoretically critical. This means that the points of braid in preferred coordinates are algebraic points so that they can be regarded as being shared by real partonic 2-surface and its p-adic counterpart obeying same algebraic equations. The
phase transitions between number fields would mean leakage via these 2-surfaces playing the role of back of a book along which real and p-adic physics representing the pages of a book are glued together. The transformation of intention to action would represent basic example of this kind of leakage and number theoretic criticality could be decisive feature of living matter. For number theoretic braids at $X^3$ whose real and p-adic variants obey same algebraic equations, only subset of algebraic points is common to real and p-adic pages of the book so that discretization of braid strand is unavoidable.

**Representation of finite Galois groups as outer automorphism groups of HFFs**

Any finite group $G$ has a representation as outer automorphisms of a hyper-finite factor of type II$_1$ (briefly HFF in the sequel) and this automorphism defines sub-factor $N \subset M$ with a finite value of index $[M : N]$. Hence a promising idea is that finite Galois groups act as outer automorphisms of the associated hyper-finite factor of type II$_1$.

More precisely, sub-factors (containing Jones inclusions as a special case) $N \subset M$ are characterized by finite groups $G$ acting on elements of $M$ as outer automorphisms and leave the elements of $N$ invariant whereas finite Galois group associated with the field extension $K/L$ act as automorphisms of $K$ and leave elements of $L$ invariant. For finite groups the action as outer automorphisms is unique apart from a conjugation in von Neumann algebra. Hence the natural idea is that the finite subgroups of $Gal(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ have outer automorphism action in group algebra of $Gal(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ and that the hierarchies of inclusions provide a representation for the hierarchies of algebraic extensions. Amusingly, the notion of Jones inclusion was originally inspired by the analogy with field extensions.

It must be emphasized that the groups defining sub-factors can be extremely general and can represent much more than number theoretical information understood in the narrow sense of the word. Even if one requires that the inclusion is determined by outer automorphism action of group $G$ uniquely, one finds that any amenable, in particular compact, group defines a unique sub-factor by outer action. It seems that practically any group works if uniqueness condition is given up.

The TGD inspired physical interpretation is that compact groups would serve as effective gauge groups defining measurement resolution by determining the measured quantum numbers. Hence the physical states differing by the action of $N$ elements which are $G$ singlets would not be indistinguishable from each other in the resolution used. The physical states would transform according to the finite-dimensional representations in the resolution defined by $G$.

The possibility of Lie groups as groups defining inclusions raises the question whether hyper-finite factors of type II$_1$ could mimic any gauge theory and one might think of interpreting gauge groups as Galois groups of the algebraic structure of this kind of theories. Also Kac-Moody algebras emerge naturally in this framework as will be discussed, and could also have an interpretation as Galois algebras for number theoretical dynamical systems obeying dynamics dictated by conformal field theory. The infinite hierarchy of infinite rationals in turn suggests a hierarchy of groups $S_\infty$ so that even algebraic variants of Lie groups could be interpreted as Galois groups. These arguments would suggest that HFFs might be kind of Universal Math Machines able to mimic any respectable mathematical structure.

**Number theoretic braids and unification of geometric and number theoretic Langlands programs**

The notion of number theoretic braid has become central in the attempts to fuse real physics and p-adic physics to single coherent whole. Number theoretic braid leads to the discretization of quantum physics by replacing the stringy amplitudes defined over curves of partonic 2-surface with amplitudes involving only data coded by points of number theoretic braid. The discretization of quantum physics could have counterpart at the level of geometric Langlands, whose discrete version would correspond to number theoretic Galois groups associated with the points of number theoretic braid. The extension to braid group would mean that the global homotopic information is not lost.

1. **Number theoretic braids belong to the intersection of real and p-adic partonic surface**

The points of number theoretic braid belong to the intersection of the real and p-adic variant of partonic 2-surface consisting of rationals and algebraic points in the extension used for p-adic numbers. The points of braid have same projection on an algebraic point of the geodesic sphere of $S^2 \subset CP_2$.
belonging to the algebraic extension of rationals considered (the reader willing to understand the
details can consult [20]).

The points of braid are obtained as solutions of polynomial equation and thus one can assign to
them a Galois group permuting the points of the braid. In this case finite Galois group could be
realized as left or right translation or conjugation in $S_\infty$ or in braid group.

To make the notion of number theoretic braid more concrete, suppose that the complex coordinate
$w$ of $\delta M^4_\pm$ is expressible as a polynomial of the complex coordinate $z$ of $CP^2$ geodesic sphere and the
radial light-like coordinate $r$ of $\delta M^4_\pm$ is obtained as a solution of polynomial equation $P(r, z, w) = 0$. By
substituting $w$ as a polynomial $w = Q(z, r)$ of $z$ and $r$ this gives polynomial equation $P(r, z, Q(z, r)) = 0$
for $r$ for a given value of $z$. Only real roots can be accepted. Local Galois group (in a sense different
as it is used normally in literature) associated with the algebraic point of $S^2$ defining the number
theoretical braid is thus well defined.

If the partonic 2-surface involves all roots of an irreducible polynomial, one indeed obtains a braid
for each point of the geodesic sphere $S^2 \subset CP^2$. In this case the action of Galois group is naturally a
braid group action realized as the action on induced spinor fields and configuration space spinors.

The choice of the points of braid as points common to the real and p-adic partonic 2-surfaces
would be unique so that the obstacle created by the fact that the finite Galois group as function of
point of $S^2$ fluctuates wildly (when some roots become rational Galois group changes dramatically):
the simplest example is provided by $y - x^2 = 0$ for which Galois group is $Z_2$ when $y$ is not a square
of rational and trivial group if $y$ is rational).

2. Modified Dirac operator assigns to partonic 2-surface a unique prime $p$ which could define l-adic
representations of Galois group

The overall scaling of the eigenvalue spectrum of the modified Dirac operator assigns to the partonic
surface a unique p-adic prime $p$ which physically corresponds to the p-adic length scale which appears
in the discrete coupling constant evolution $20^1$. One can solve the roots of the the resulting
polynomial also in the p-adic number field associated with the partonic 2-surface by the modified
Dirac equation and find the Galois group of the extension involved. The p-adic Galois group, known
as local Galois group in literature, could be assigned to the p-adic variant of partonic surface and
would have naturally l-adic representation, most naturally in the p-adic variant of the group algebra
of $S_\infty$ or $B_\infty$ or equivalently in the p-adic variant of infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra. There
are however physical reasons to believe that infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra does not depend on
number field. Restriction to an algebraic number based group algebra therefore suggests itself. Hence,
if one requires that the representations involve only algebraic numbers, these representation spaces
might be regarded as equivalent.

3. Problems

There are however problems.

1. The triviality of the action of Galois group on the entire partonic 2-surface seems to destroy the
hopes about genuine representations of Galois group.

2. For a given partonic 2-surface there are several number theoretic braids since there are several
algebraic points of geodesic sphere $S^2$ at which braids are projected. What happens if the Galois
groups are different? What Galois group should one choose?

A possible solution to both problems is to assign to each braid its own piece $X^2_k$ of the partonic
2-surface $X^2$ such that the deformations $X^2$ can be non-trivial only in $X^2_k$. This means separation
of modular degrees of freedom to those assignable to $X^2_k$ and to ”center of mass” modular degrees of
freedom assignable to the boundaries between $X^2_k$. Only the piece $X^2_k$ associated with the $k^{th}$ braid
would be affected non-trivially by the Galois group of braid. The modular invariance of the conformal
field theory however requires that the entire quantum state is modular invariant under the modular
group of $X^2$. The analog of color confinement would take place in modular degrees of freedom. Note
that the region containing braid must contain single handle at least in order to allow representations
of $SL(2, C)$ (or $Sp(2g, Z)$ for genus $g$).

As already explained, in the general case only the invariance under the subgroup $\Gamma_0(N)$ [52] of the
modular group $SL(2, Z)$ can be assumed for automorphic representations of $GL(2, R)$ [136, 137, 67].
. This is due to the fact that there is a finite set of primes (prime ideals in the algebra of integers),
which are ramified. Ramification means that their decomposition to a product of prime ideals of the algebraic extension of \( \mathbb{Q} \) contains higher powers of these prime ideals: \( p \rightarrow (\prod_k P_k)^e \) with \( e > 1 \). The congruence group is fixed by the integer \( N = \prod_k p^{n_k} \) known as conductor coding the set of exceptional primes which are ramified.

The construction of modular forms in terms of representations of \( SL(2, R) \) suggests that it is possible to replace \( \Gamma_0(N) \) by the congruence subgroup \( \Gamma(N) \), which is normal subgroup of \( SL(2, R) \) so that \( G_1 = SL(2, Z)/\Gamma \) is group. This would allow to assign to individual braid regions carrying single handle well-defined \( G_1 \) quantum numbers in such a manner that entire state would be \( G_1 \) singlet.

Physically this means that the separate regions of the partonic 2-surface each containing one braid strand cannot correspond to quantum states with full modular invariance. Elementary particle vacuum functionals defined in the moduli space of conformal equivalence classes of partonic 2-surface must however be modular invariant, and the analog of color confinement in modular degrees of freedom would take place.

### Hierarchy of Planck constants and dark matter and generalization of imbedding space

Second hierarchy of candidates for Galois groups is based on the generalization of the notion of the imbedding space \( H = M^4 \times CP_2 \), or rather the spaces \( H_{\pm} = M^4_{\pm} \times CP_2 \) defining future and past light-cones inside \( H \). This generalization is inspired by the quantization of Planck constant explaining dark matter as a hierarchy of macroscopically quantum coherent phases and by the requirement that sub-factors have a geometric representation at the level of the imbedding space and space-time (quantum-classical correspondence).

Galois groups could also correspond to finite groups \( G_a \times G_b \subset SU(2) \times SU(2) \subset SL(2, C) \times SU(3) \). These groups act as covering symmetries for the sectors of the imbedding space, which can be regarded as singular \( H_{\pm} = M^4_{\pm} \times CP_2 \rightarrow H_{\pm}/G_a \times G_b \) bundles containing orbifold points (fixed points of \( G_a \times G_b \) or either of them. The copies of \( H \) with same \( G_a \) or \( G_b \) are glued together along \( M^4_{\pm} \) or \( CP_2 \) factor and along common orbifold points left fixed by \( G_b \) or \( G_a \). The group \( G_a \times G_b \) plays both the role of both Galois group and homotopy group.

There are good reasons to expect that both these Galois groups and those associated with number theoretic braids play a profound role in quantum TGD based description of dark matter as macroscopically quantum coherent phases. For instance, \( G_a \) would appear as symmetry group of dark matter part of bio-molecules in TGD inspired biology.

### Question about representations of finite groups

John Baez made an interesting question in n-Category-Cafe. The question reads as follows:

**Is every representation of every finite group definable on the field \( Q^{ab} \) obtained by taking the field \( Q \) of rational numbers and by adding all possible roots of unity?**

Since every finite group can appear as Galois group the question translates to the question whether one can represent all possible Galois groups using matrices with elements in \( Q^{ab} \).

This form of question has an interesting relation to Langlands program. By Langlands conjecture the representations of the Galois group of algebraic closure of rationals can be realized in the space of functions defined in \( GL(n, F) \backslash GL(n, Gal(Q^{ab}/Q)) \), where \( Gal(Q^{ab}/Q) \) is the maximal Abelian subgroup of the Galois group of the algebraic closure of rationals. Thus one has group algebra associated with the matrix group for which matrix elements have values in \( Gal(Q^{ab}/Q) \). Something by several orders of more complex than matrices having values in \( Q^{ab} \).

Suppose that Galois group of algebraic numbers can be regarded as the permutation group \( S_\infty \) of infinite number of objects generated by permutations for finite numbers of objects and that its physically interesting representations reduce to the representations of finite Galois groups \( G \) with element \( g \in G \) represented as infinite product \( g \times g \times \ldots \) belonging to the completion of \( S_\infty \) and thus to the completion of its group algebra identifiable as hyper-finite factor of type \( II_1 \). This would mean number theoretic local gauge invariance in the sense that all elements of \( S_\infty \) would leave physical states invariant whereas \( G \) would correspond to global gauge transformations. These tensor factors would have as space-time correlates number theoretical braids allowing to represent the action of \( G \).

What this has then to do with John’s question and Langlands program? \( S_\infty \) contains any finite group \( G \) as a subgroup. If all the representations of finite-dimensional Galois groups could be
realized as representations in $GL(n, Q^{ab})$, same would hold true also for the proposed symmetry breaking representations of the completion of $S_{\infty}$ reducing to the representations of finite Galois groups. There would be an obvious analogy with Langlands program using functions defined in the space $GL(n, Q) \backslash GL(n, Gal(Q^{ab}/Q))$. Be as it may, mathematicians are able to work with incredibly abstract objects! A highly respectful sigh is in order!

### 16.3.3 What could be the TGD counterpart for the automorphic representations?

The key question in the following is whether quantum TGD could act as a general math machine allowing to realize any finite-dimensional manifold and corresponding function space in terms of configuration space spinor fields and whether also braided representations of Galois groups accompanying the braiding could be associated naturally with this kind of representations.

### Some general remarks

Before getting to the basic idea some general remarks are in order.

1. Configuration space spinor fields would certainly transform according to a finite-dimensional and therefore non-unitary representation of $SL(2, C)$ which is certainly the most natural group involved and should relate to the fact that Galois groups representable as subgroups of $SU(2)$ acting as rotations of 3-dimensional space correspond to sub-factors with $M : N \leq 4$.

2. Also larger Lie groups can be considered and diagonal imbeddings of Galois groups would be naturally accompanied by diagonal imbeddings of compact and also non-compact groups acting on the decomposition of infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra $Cl_{\infty}$ to an infinite tensor power of finite-dimensional sub-Clifford algebra of form $M(2, C)^n$.

3. The basic difference between Galois group representation and corresponding Lie group representations is that the automorphisms in the case of discrete groups are automorphisms of $S_{\infty}$ or $B_{\infty}$ whereas for Lie groups the automorphisms are in general automorphisms of group algebra of $S_{\infty}$ or $B_{\infty}$. This could allow to understand the correspondence between discrete groups and Lie groups naturally.

4. Unitary automorphic representations are infinite-dimensional and require group algebra of $GL(n, F)$. Therefore configuration space spinors - to be distinguished from configuration space spinor fields - cannot realize them. Configuration space spinor field might allow the realization of these infinite-dimensional representations if groups themselves allow a finite-dimensional geometric realization of groups. Are this kind of realizations possible? This is the key question.

### Could TGD Universe act as a universal math machine?

The questions are following. Could one find a representations of both Lie groups and their linear and non-linear representation spaces - and even more - of any manifold representable as a sub-manifold of some linear space in terms of braid points at partonic 2-surfaces $X^2$? What about various kinds of projective spaces and coset spaces? Can one construct representations of corresponding function spaces in terms of configuration space spinor fields? Can one build representations of parameter groups of Lie groups as braided representations defined by the orbits of braid points in $X^2$? Note that this would assign to the representations of closed paths in the group manifold a representation of braid group and Galois group of the braid and might make it easier to understand the Langlands correspondence.

A professional mathematician - if she still continues reading - might regard the following argument as rather pathetic poor man’s argument but I want to be honest and demonstrate my stupidity openly.

1. The $n$ braid points represent points of $H = \delta M^n_4 \times CP_2$ so that braid points represent a point of 7-dimensional space $H^n/S_n$. $\delta M^n_4$ corresponds to $E_3$ with origin removed but $E^{2n}/S_n = C^n/S_n$ can be represented as a sub-manifold of $\delta M^n_4$. This allows to almost - represent both real and complex linear spaces. $E_3$ has a unique identification based on $M^4 = M^2 \times E_2$ decomposition required by the choice of quantization axis. One can also represent the spaces $(CP_2)^n/S_n$ in this manner.
2. The first - and really serious - problem is caused by the identification of the points obtained by permuting the \( n \) coordinates: this is of course what makes possible the braiding since braid group is the fundamental group of \( (X^2)^n \). Could the quantum numbers at the braid points act as markers distinguishing between them so that one would effectively have \( E^{2n} \)? Could the fact that the representing points are those of imbedding space rather than \( X^2 \) be of significance? Second - less serious - problem is that the finite size of \( CD \) allows to represent only a finite region of \( E^2 \). On the other hand, ideal mathematician is a non-existing species and even non-ideal mathematician can imagine the limit at which the size of \( CD \) becomes infinite.

3. Matrix groups can be represented as sub-manifolds of linear spaces defined by the general linear group \( Gl(n, R) \) and \( Gl(n, C) \). In the \( p \)-adic pages of the imbedding space one can realize also the \( p \)-adic variants of general linear groups. Hence it is possible to imbed any real (complex) Lie group to \( E^{2n} \ (C^n) \), if \( n \) is chosen large enough.

4. Configuration space spinor fields restricted to the linear representations spaces or to the group itself represented in this manner would allow to realize as a special case various function spaces, in particular groups algebras. If configuration space spinor fields satisfy additional symmetries, projective spaces and various coset spaces can be realized as effective spaces. For instance \( CP_2 \) could be realized effectively as \( SU(3)/U(2) \) by requiring \( U(2) \) invariance of the configuration space spinor fields in \( SU(3) \) or as \( C^3/Z \) by requiring that configuration space spinor field is scale invariant. Projective spaces might be also realized more concretely as imbeddings to \( (CP_1)^n \).

5. The action of group element \( g = exp(Xt) \) belonging to a one-parameter sub-group of a non-compact linear group in a real (complex) linear representation space of dimension \( m \) could be realized in a subspace of \( E^{2n} , m < 2n \ (C^n) , m \leq n \), as a flow in \( X^3 \) taking the initial configuration of points of representation space to the final configuration. Braid strands - the orbits of points \( p_i \) defining the point \( p \) of the representation manifold under the action of one-parameter subgroup- would correspond to the points \( exp(Xu)(p) , 0 \leq a \leq t \). Similar representation would work also in the group itself represented in a similar manner.

6. Braiding in \( X^3 \) would induce a braided representation for the action of the one parameter subgroup. This representation is not quite the same thing as the automorphic representation since braiding is involved. Also trivial braid group representation is possible if the representation can be selected freely rather than being determined by the transformation properties of fermionic oscillator operator basis in the braiding.

7. An important prerequisite for math machine property is that the wave function in the space of light-like 3-surfaces with fixed ends can be chosen freely. This is the case since the degrees of freedom associate with the interior of light-like 3-surface \( X^3 \) correspond to zero modes assignable to Kac-Moody symmetries. DICRETIZATION seems however necessary since functional integral in these degrees of freedom is not-well defined even in the real sense and even less so p-adically. This conforms with the fact that real world mathematical representations are always discrete. Quantum classical correspondence suggests the dynamics represented by \( X^3 \) correlates with the quantum numbers assigned with \( X^2 \) so that Boolean statements represented in terms of Fermionic Fock states would be in one-one correspondence with these wave functions.

Besides representing mathematical structures this kind of math machine would be able to perform mathematical deductions. The fermionic part of the state zero energy state could be interpreted as a quantum super-position of Boolean statement \( A_i \rightarrow B_i \) representing various instances of the general rule \( A \rightarrow B \). Only the statements consistent with fundamental conservation laws would be possible. Quantum measurements performed for both positive and negative energy parts of the state would produce statements. Performing the measurement of the observable \( O(A \rightarrow B) \) would produce from a given state a zero energy state representing statement \( A \rightarrow B \). If the measurement of observable \( O(C \rightarrow D) \) affects this state then the statement \( (A \rightarrow B) \rightarrow (C \rightarrow D) \) cannot hold true. For \( A = B \) the situation reduces to simpler logic where one tests truth value of statements of form \( A \rightarrow B \). By increasing the number of instances in the quantum states generalizations of the rule can be tested.
16.3.4 Super-conformal invariance, modular invariance, and Langlands program

The geometric Langlands program [137, 135] deals with function fields, in particular the field of complex rational analytic functions on 2-dimensional surfaces. The sheaves in the moduli spaces of conformal blocks characterizing the n-point functions of conformal field theory replaces automorphic functions coding both arithmetic data and characterizing the modular representations of \( GL(n) \) in number theoretic Langlands program [137]. These moduli spaces are labelled both by moduli characterizing the conformal equivalence class of 2-surface, in particular the positions of punctures, in TGD framework the positions of strands of number theoretic braids, as well as the moduli related to the Kac-Moody group involved.

Transition to function fields in TGD framework

According to [137] conformal field theories provide a very promising framework for understanding geometric Langlands correspondence.

1. That the function fields on 2-D complex surfaces would be in a completely unique role mathematically fits nicely with the 2-dimensionality of partons and well-defined stringy character of anticommutation relations for induced spinor fields. According to [137] there are not even conjectures about higher dimensional function fields.

2. There are very direct connections between hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) and topological QFTs [185, 201], and conformal field theories. For instance, according to the review [2] Ocneanu has show that Jones inclusions correspond in one-one manner to topological quantum field theories and TGD can indeed be regarded as almost topological quantum field theory (metric is brought in by the light-likeness of partonic 3-surfaces). Furthermore, Connes has shown that the decomposition of the hierarchies of tensor powers \( M \otimes_N \ldots \otimes_N M \) as left and right modules to representations of lower tensor powers directly to fusion rules expressible in terms of 4-point functions of conformal field theories [131].

In TGD framework the transition from number fields to function fields would not be very dramatic.

1. Suppose that the representations of \( SL(n, R) \) occurring in number theoretic Langlands program can indeed be realized in the moduli space for conformal equivalence classes of partonic 2-surface (or, by previous arguments, moduli space for regions of them with fixed boundaries). This means that representations of local Galois groups associated with number theoretic braids would involve global data about entire partonic 2-surface. This is physically very important since it otherwise discretization would lead to a loss of the information about dimension of partonic 2-surfaces.

2. In the case of geometric Langlands program this moduli space would be extended to the moduli space for n-point functions of conformal field theory defined at these 2-surfaces containing the original moduli space as a subspace. Of course, the extension could be present also in the number theoretic case. Thus it seems that number theoretic and geometric Langlands programs would utilize basic structures and would differ only in the sense that single braid would be replaced by several braids in the geometric case.

3. In TGD Kac-Moody algebras would be also present as well as the so called super-symplectic algebra [20] related to the isometries of ”the world of classical worlds” (the space of light-like 3-surfaces) with generators transforming according to the irreducible representations of rotation group \( SO(3) \) and color group \( SU(3) \). It must be emphasized that TGD view about conformal symmetry generalizes that of string models since light-like 3-surfaces (orbits of partons) are the basic dynamical objects [20].

What about more general reductive groups?

Langlands correspondence is conjectured to apply to all reductive Lie groups. The question is whether there is room for them in TGD Universe. There are good hopes.

1. *Pairs formed by finite Galois groups and Lie groups containing them and defining sub-factors*
Any amenable (in particular compact Lie) group acting as outer automorphism of $\mathcal{M}$ defines a unique sub-factor $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ as a group leaving the elements of $\mathcal{N}$ invariant. The representations of discrete subgroups of compact groups extended to representations of the latter would define natural candidates for Langlands correspondence and would expand the repertoire of the Galois groups representable in terms of unique factors. If one gives up the uniqueness condition for the sub-factor, one can expect that almost any Lie group can define a sub-factor.

2. McKay correspondences and Langlands correspondence

The so-called McKay correspondence assigns to the finite subgroups of SU(2) extended Dynkin diagrams of ADE type Kac-Moody algebras. McKay correspondence also generalizes to the discrete subgroups of other compact Lie groups [157]. The obvious question is how closely this correspondence between finite groups and Lie groups relates with Langlands correspondence.

The principal graphs representing concisely the fusion rules for Connes tensor products of $\mathcal{M}$ regarded as $\mathcal{N}$ bi-module are represented by the Dynkin diagrams of ADE type Lie groups for $\mathcal{M}$: $\mathcal{N} < 4$ (not all of them appear). For index $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4$ extended ADE type Dynkin diagrams labelling Kac-Moody algebras are assigned with these representations.

I have proposed that TGD Universe is able to emulate almost any ADE type gauge theory and conformal field theory involving ADE type Kac-Moody symmetry and represented somewhat misty ideas about how to construct representations of ADE type gauge groups and Kac-Moody groups using many particle states at the sheets of multiple coverings $H \rightarrow H/G_a \times G_b$ realizing the idea about hierarchy of dark matters already mentioned. Also vertex operator construction also distinguishes ADE type Kac-Moody algebras in a special position.

It is possible to considerably refine this conjecture picture by starting from the observation that the set of generating elements for Lie algebra corresponds to a union of triplets $\{J^\pm_i, J^3_i\}, i = 1, \ldots, n$ generating SU(2) sub-algebras. Here $n$ is the dimension of the Cartan sub-algebra. The non-commutativity of quantum Clifford algebra suggests that Connes tensor product can induce deformations of algebraic structures so that ADE Lie algebra could result as a kind of deformation of a direct sum of commuting SU(2) Lie (Kac-Moody) algebras associated with a Connes tensor product. The physical interpretation might in terms of a formation of a bound state. The finite depth of $\mathcal{N}$ would mean that this mechanism leads to ADE Lie algebra for an $n$-fold tensor power, which then becomes a repetitive structure in tensor powers. The repetitive structure would conform with the diagonal imbedding of Galois groups giving rise to a representation in terms of outer automorphisms.

This picture encourages the guess that it is possible to represent the action of Galois groups on number theoretic braids as action of subgroups of dynamically generated ADE type groups on configuration space spinors. The connection between the representations of finite groups and reductive Lie groups would result from the natural extension of the representations of finite groups to those of Lie groups.

3. What about Langlands correspondence for Kac-Moody groups?

The appearance of also Kac-Moody algebras raises the question whether Langlands correspondence could generalize also to the level of Kac-Moody groups or algebras and whether it could be easier to understand the Langlands correspondence for function fields in terms of Kac-Moody groups as the transition from global to local occurring in both cases suggests.

Could Langlands duality for groups reduce to super-symmetry?

Langlands program involves dualities and the general structure of TGD suggests that there is a wide spectrum of these dualities.

1. A very fundamental duality would be between infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra and group algebra of $S\infty$ or of braid group $B\infty$. For instance, one can ask could it be possible to map this group algebra to the union of the moduli spaces of conformal equivalence classes of partonic 2-surfaces. HFFs consists of bounded operators of a separable Hilbert space. Therefore they are expected to have very many avatars: for instance there is an infinite number sub-factors isomorphic to the factor. This seems to mean infinite number of manners to represent Galois groups reflected as dualities.

2. Langlands program involves the duality between reducible Lie groups $G$ and its Langlands dual having dual root lattices. The interpretation for this duality in terms of electric-magnetic duality...
is suggested by Witten [158]. TGD suggests an alternative interpretation. The super symmetry aspect of super-conformal symmetry suggests that bosonic and fermionic representations of Galois groups could be very closely related. In particular, the representations in terms of configuration space spinors and in terms of modular degrees of freedom of partonic 2-surface could be in some sense dual to each other. Rotation groups have a natural action on configuration space spinors whereas symplectic groups have a natural action in the moduli spaces of partonic 2-surfaces of given genus possessing symplectic and Kähler structure. Langlands correspondence indeed relates $SO(2g + 1, \mathbb{R})$ realized as rotations of configuration space spinors and $Sp(2g, \mathbb{C})$ realized as transformations in modular degrees of freedom. Hence one might indeed wonder whether super-symmetry could be behind the Langlands correspondence.

16.3.5 What is the role of infinite primes?

Infinite primes primes at the lowest level of the hierarchy can be represented as polynomials and as rational functions at higher levels. These in turn define rational function fields. Physical states correspond in general to infinite rationals which reduce to unit in real sense but have arbitrarily complex number theoretical anatomy [75], [3, 11].

Does infinite prime characterize the l-adic representation of Galois group associated with given partonic 2-surface

Consider first the lowest level of hierarchy of infinite primes [75]. Infinite primes at the lowest level of hierarchy are in a well-defined sense composites of finite primes and correspond to states of super-symmetric arithmetic quantum field theory. The physical interpretation of primes appearing as composites of infinite prime is as characterizing of the p-adic prime $p$ assigned by the modified Dirac action to partonic 2-surfaces associated with a given 3-surface [15, 20].

This p-adic prime could naturally correspond to the possible prime associated with so called l-adic representations of the Galois group(s) associated with the p-adic counterpart of the partonic 2-surface. Also the Galois groups associated with the real partonic 2-surface could be represented in this manner. The generalization of moduli space of conformal equivalence classes must be generalized to its p-adic variant. I have proposed this generalization in context of p-adic mass calculations [18].

It should be possible to identify configuration space spinors associated with real and p-adic sectors if anti-commutations relations for the fermionic oscillator operators make sense in any number field (that is involve only rational or algebraic numbers). Physically this seems to be the only sensible option.

Could one assign Galois groups to the extensions of infinite rationals?

A natural question is whether one could generalize the intuitions from finite number theory to the level of infinite primes, integers, and rationals and construct Galois groups and there representations for them. This might allow alternative very number theoretical approach to the geometric Langlands duality.

1. The notion of infinite prime suggests that there is entire hierarchy of infinite permutation groups such that the $N^\infty$ at given level is defined as the product of all infinite integers at that level. Any group is a permutation group in formal sense. Could this mean that the hierarchy of infinite primes could allow to interpret the infinite algebraic sub-groups of Lie groups as Galois groups? If so one would have a unification of group theory and number theory.

2. An interesting question concerns the interpretation of the counterpart of hyper-finite factors of type $II_1$ at the the higher levels of hierarchy of infinite primes. Could they relate to a hierarchy of local algebras defined by HFF? Could these local algebras be interpreted in terms of direct integrals of HFFs so that nothing essentially new would result from von Neumann algebra point of view? Would this be a correlate for the fact that finite primes would be the irreducible building block of all infinite primes at the higher levels of the hierarchy?

3. The transition from number fields to function fields is very much analogous to the replacement of group with a local gauge group or algebra with local algebra. I have proposed that this
kind of local variant based on multiplication by of HFF by hyper-octonion algebra could be
the fundamental algebraic structure from which quantum TGD emerges. The connection with
infinite primes would suggest that there is infinite hierarchy of localizations corresponding to
the hierarchy of space-time sheets.

4. Perhaps it is worth of mentioning that the order of $S_\infty$ is formally $N_\infty = \lim_{n \to \infty} n!$. This
integer is very large in real sense but zero in p-adic sense for all primes. Interestingly, the
numbers $N_\infty/n + n$ behave like normal integers in p-adic sense and also number theoretically
whereas the numbers $N_\infty/n + 1$ behave as primes for all values of $n$. Could this have some
deeper meaning?

Could infinite rationals allow representations of Galois groups?

One can also ask whether infinite primes could provide representations for Galois groups. For instance,
the decomposition of infinite prime to primes (or prime ideals) assignable to the extension of rationals
is expected to make sense and would have clear physical interpretation. Also (hyper-)quaternionic
and (hyper-)octonionic primes can be considered and I have proposed explicit number theoretic in-
terpretation of the symmetries of standard model in terms of these primes. The decomposition of
partonic primes to hyper-octonionic primes could relate to the decomposition of parton to regions,
one for each number theoretic braid.

There are arguments supporting the view that infinite primes label the ground states of super-
conformal representations [20, 75]. The question is whether infinite primes could allow to realize
the action of Galois groups. Rationality of infinite primes would imply that the invariance of ground states
of super-conformal representations under the braid realization of $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ of finite Galois groups.
The infinite prime as a whole could indeed be invariant but the primes in the decomposition to a
product of primes in algebraic extension of rationals need not be so. This kind of decompositions of
infinite prime characterizing parton could correspond to the above described decomposition of partonic
2-surface to regions $X^2_k$ at which Galois groups act non-trivially. It could also be that only infinite
integers are rational whereas the infinite primes decomposing them are hyper-octonionic. This would
physically correspond to the decomposition of color singlet hadron to colored partons [75].

16.3.6 Could Langlands correspondence, McKay correspondence and Jones
inclusions relate to each other?

The understanding of Langlands correspondence for general reductive Lie groups in TGD framework
seems to require some physical mechanism allowing the emergence of these groups in TGD based
physics. The physical idea would be that quantum dynamics of TGD is able to emulate the dynamics
of any gauge theory or even stringy dynamics of conformal field theory having Kac-Moody type
symmetry and that this emulation relies on quantum deformations induced by finite measurement
resolution described in terms of Jones inclusions of sub-factors characterized by group $G$ leaving
elements of sub-factor invariant. Finite measurement resolution would result simply from the
fact that only quantum numbers defined by the Cartan algebra of $G$ are measured.

There are good reasons to expect that infinite Clifford algebra has the capacity needed to realize
representations of an arbitrary Lie group. It is indeed known that that any quantum group charac-
terized by quantum parameter which is root of unity or positive real number can be assigned to Jones
inclusion [131]. For $q = 1$ this would gives ordinary Lie groups. In fact, all amenable groups define
unique sub-factor and compact Lie groups are amenable ones.

It was so called McKay correspondence $q$ [157] which originally stimulated the idea about TGD
as an analog of Universal Turing machine able to mimic both ADE type gauge theories and theories
with ADE type Kac-Moody symmetry algebra. This correspondence and its generalization might also
provide understanding about how general reductive groups emerge. In the following I try to cheat the
reader to believe that the tensor product of representations of $\text{SU}(2)$ Lie algebras for Connes tensor
powers of $\mathcal{M}$ could induce ADE type Lie algebras as quantum deformations for the direct sum of $n$
copies of $\text{SU}(2)$ algebras This argument generalizes also to the case of other compact Lie groups.
16.3. TGD inspired view about Langlands program

About McKay correspondence

McKay correspondence relates discrete finite subgroups of $SU(2)$ ADE groups. A simple description of the correspondences is as follows.

1. Consider the irreps of a discrete subgroup $G \subset SU(2)$ which correspond to irreps of $SU(2)$ and can be obtained by restricting irreducible representations of $SU(2)$ to those of $G$. The irreducible representations of $SU(2)$ define the nodes of the graph.

2. Define the lines of graph by forming a tensor product of any of the representations appearing in the diagram with a doublet representation which is always present unless the subgroup is 2-element group. The tensor product regarded as that for $SU(2)$ representations gives representations $j - 1/2, j + 1/2$ which one can decompose to irreducibles of $G$ so that a branching of the graph can occur. Only branching to two branches occurs for subgroups yielding extended ADE diagrams. For the linear portions of the diagram the spins of corresponding $SU(2)$ representations increase linearly as $..., j, j + 1, j + 1, ...$.

One obtains extended Dynkin diagrams of ADE series representing also Kac-Moody algebras giving $A_n, D_n, E_6, E_7, E_8$. Also $A_{\infty}$ and $A_{-\infty, \infty}$ are obtained in case that subgroups are infinite.

ADE Dynkin diagrams labelling Lie groups instead of Kac-Moody algebras and having one node less, do not appear in this context but appear in the classification of Jones inclusions for $M : N < 4$. As a matter fact, ADE type Dynkin diagrams appear in very many contexts as one can learn from John Baez’s This Week’s Finds.

1. The classification of integral lattices in $R^n$ having a basis of vectors whose length squared equals 2
2. The classification of simply laced semisimple Lie groups.
3. The classification of finite sub-groups of the 3-dimensional rotation group.
4. The classification of simple singularities. In TGD framework these singularities could be assigned to origin for orbifold $CP_2/G, G \subset SU(2)$.
5. The classification of tame quivers.

Principal graphs for Connes tensor powers $M$

The thought provoking findings are following.

1. The so called principal graphs characterizing $M : N = 4$ Jones inclusions for $G = SU(2)$ are extended Dynkin diagrams characterizing ADE type affine (Kac-Moody) algebras. $D_n$ is possible only for $n \geq 4$.

2. $M : N < 4$ Jones inclusions correspond to ordinary ADE type diagrams for a subset of simply laced Lie groups (all roots have same length) $A_n (SU(n)), D_{2n} (SO(2n)), C_n$ (symplectic group $Sp(2n)$) and quaternionic group $Sp(n)$, and exceptional groups $G_2$ and $F_4$ are not obtained. For instance, for $G = S_3$ the principal graph is not $D_3$ Dynkin diagram.

The conceptual background behind principal diagram is necessary if one wants to understand the relationship with McKay correspondence.

1. The hierarchy of higher commutations defines an invariant of Jones inclusion $N \subset M$. Denoting by $N'$ the commutant of $N$ one has sequences of horizontal inclusions defined as $C = N' \cap N \subset N' \cap M \subset N' \cap M^2 \subset ...$. There is also a sequence of vertical inclusions $M' \cap M^k \subset N' \cap M^k$. This hierarchy defines a hierarchy of Temperley-Lieb algebras assignable to a finite hierarchy of braids. The commutants in the hierarchy are direct sums of finite-dimensional matrix algebras (irreducible representations) and the inclusion hierarchy can be described in terms of decomposition of irreps of $k$th level to irreps of $(k - 1)$th level irreps. These decomposition can be described in terms of Bratteli diagrams.
2. The information provided by infinite Bratteli diagram can be coded by a much simpler bi-partite diagram having a preferred vertex. For instance, the number of $2^k$-loops starting from it tells the dimension of $k^{th}$ level algebra. This diagram is known as principal graph.

Principal graph emerges also as a concise description of the fusion rules for Connes tensor powers of $M$.

1. It is natural to decompose the Connes tensor powers $q^{[157]} \mathcal{M}_k = \mathcal{M} \otimes \mathcal{N} \otimes \ldots \otimes \mathcal{N} \otimes \mathcal{M}$ to irreducible $\mathcal{M} - \mathcal{N}$, $\mathcal{N} - \mathcal{M}$, $\mathcal{M} - \mathcal{N}$, or $\mathcal{N} - \mathcal{N}$ bi-modules. If $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N}$ is finite this decomposition involves only finite number of terms. The graphical representation of these decompositions gives rise to Bratteli diagram.

2. If $\mathcal{N}$ has finite depth the information provided by Bratteli diagram can be represented in nutshell using principal graph. The edges of this bipartite graph connect $\mathcal{M} - \mathcal{N}$ vertices to vertices describing irreducible $\mathcal{N} - \mathcal{N}$ representations resulting in the decomposition of $\mathcal{M} - \mathcal{N}$ irreducibles. If this graph is finite, $\mathcal{N}$ is said to have finite depth.

A mechanism assigning to tensor powers Jones inclusions ADE type gauge groups and Kac-Moody algebras

The proposal made for the first time in [26] is that in $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} < 4$ case it is possible to construct ADE representations of gauge groups or quantum groups and in $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4$ using the additional degeneracy of states implied by the multiple-sheeted cover $H \rightarrow H/G_a \times G_b$ associated with space-time correlates of Jones inclusions. Either $G_a$ or $G_b$ would correspond to $G$. In the following this mechanism is articulated in a more refined manner by utilizing the general properties of generators of Lie-algebras understood now as a minimal set of elements of algebra from which the entire algebra can be obtained by repeated commutation operator (I have often used "Lie algebra generator" as an synonym for "Lie algebra element"). This set is finite also for Kac-Moody algebras.

1. Two observations

The explanation to be discussed relies on two observations.

1. McKay correspondence for subgroups of $G (\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4)$ resp. its variants $(\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} < 4)$ and its counterpart for Jones inclusions means that finite-dimensional irreducible representations of allowed $G \subset SU(2)$ label both the Cartan algebra generators and the Lie (Kac-Moody) algebra generators of $t_+$ and $t_-$ in the decomposition $g = h \oplus t_+ \oplus t_-$, where $h$ is the Lie algebra of maximal compact subgroup.

2. Second observation is related to the generators of Lie-algebras and their quantum counterparts (see Appendix for the explicit formulas for the generators of various algebras considered). The observation is that each Cartan algebra generator of Lie- and quantum group algebras, corresponds to a triplet of generators defining an SU(2) sub-algebra. The Cartan algebra of affine algebra contains besides Lie group Cartan algebra also a derivation $d$ identifiable as an infinitesimal scaling operator $L_0$ measuring the conformal weight of the Kac-Moody generators. $d$ is exceptional in that it does not give rise to a triplet. It corresponds to the preferred node added to the Dynkin diagram to get the extended Dynkin diagram.

2. Is ADE algebra generated as a quantum deformation of tensor powers of $SU(2)$ Lie algebras representations?

The ADE type symmetry groups could result as an effect of finite quantum resolution described by inclusions of HFFs in TGD inspired quantum measurement theory.

1. The description of finite resolution typically leads to quantization since complex rays of state space are replaced as $\mathcal{N}$ rays. Hence operators, which would commute for an ideal resolution cease to do so. Therefore the algebra $SU(2) \otimes \ldots \otimes SU(2)$ characterized by $n$ mutually commuting triplets, where $n$ is the number of copies of $SU(2)$ algebra in the original situation and identifiable as quantum algebra appearing in $\mathcal{M}$ tensor powers with $\mathcal{M}$ interpreted as $\mathcal{N}^*$ module, could suffer quantum deformation to a simple Lie algebra with $3n$ Cartan algebra generators. Also a deformation to a quantum group could occur as a consequence.
2. This argument makes sense also for discrete groups $G \subset SU(2)$ since the representations of $G$ realized in terms of configuration space spinors extend to the representations of $SU(2)$ naturally.

3. Arbitrarily high tensor powers of $\mathcal{M}$ are possible and one can wonder why only finite-dimensional Lie algebra results. The fact that $\mathcal{N}$ has finite depth as a sub-factor means that the tensor products in tensor powers of $\mathcal{N}$ are representable by a finite Dynkin diagram. Finite depth could thus mean that there is a periodicity involved: the $kn$ tensor powers decomposes to representations of a Lie algebra with $3n$ Cartan algebra generators. Thus the additional requirement would be that the number of tensor powers of $\mathcal{M}$ is multiple of $n$.

3. **Space-time correlate for the tensor powers $\mathcal{M} \otimes \mathcal{N} \ldots \otimes \mathcal{N} \mathcal{M}$**

   By quantum classical correspondence there should exist space-time correlate for the formation of tensor powers of $\mathcal{M}$ regarded as $\mathcal{N}$ module. A concrete space-time realization for this kind of situation in TGD would be based on $n$-fold cyclic covering of $H$ implied by the $H \to H/G_a \times G_b$ bundle structure in the case of say $G_b$. The sheets of the cyclic covering would correspond to various factors in the $n$-fold tensor power of $SU(2)$ and one would obtain a Lie algebra, affine algebra or its quantum counterpart with $n$ Cartan algebra generators in the process naturally. The number $n$ for space-time sheets would be also a space-time correlate for the finite depth of $\mathcal{N}$ as a factor.

   Configuration space spinors could provide fermionic representations of $G \subset SU(2)$. The Dynkin diagram characterizing tensor products of representations of $G \subset SU(2)$ with doublet representation suggests that tensor products of doublet representations associated with $n$ sheets of the covering could realize the Dynkin diagram.

   Singlet representation in the Dynkin diagram associated with irreps of $G$ would not give rise to an $SU(2)$ sub-algebra in ADE Lie algebra and would correspond to the scaling generator. For ordinary Dynkin diagram representing gauge group algebra scaling operator would be absent and therefore also the exceptional node. Thus the difference between $(\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4)$ and $(\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} < 4)$ cases would be that in the Kac-Moody group would reduce to gauge group $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} < 4$ because Kac-Moody central charge $k$ and therefore also Virasoro central charge resulting in Sugawara construction would vanish.

4. **Do finite subgroups of $SU(2)$ play some role also in $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4$ case?**

   One can ask whether the possible interpretation for the appearance of extended Dynkin diagrams in $(\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4)$ case. Do infinite powers $G \subset SU(2)$ associated with extended Dynkin diagrams appear also in this case. The formal analog for $H \to G_a \times G_b$ bundle structure would be $H \to H/G_a \times SU(2)$. This would mean that the geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ would define the fiber. The notion of number theoretic braid meaning a selection of a discrete subset of algebraic points of the geodesic sphere of $CP_2$ suggests that $SU(2)$ actually reduces to its subgroup $G$ also in this case.

5. **Why Kac-Moody central charge can be non-vanishing only for $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} = 4$?**

   From the physical point of view the vanishing of Kac-Moody central charge for $\mathcal{M} : \mathcal{N} < 4$ is easy to understand. If parton corresponds to a homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere, space-time surface typically represents a string like object so that the generation of Kac-Moody central extension would relate directly to the homological non-triviality of partons. For instance, cosmic strings are string like objects of form $X^2 \times Y^2$, where $X^2$ is minimal surface of $M^2$ and $Y^2$ is a holomorphic sub-manifold of $CP_2$ reducing to a homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere in the simplest situation. A conjecture that deserves to be shown wrong is that central charge $k$ is proportional/equal to the absolute value of the homology (Kähler magnetic) charge $h$.

6. **More general situation**

   McKay correspondence generalizes also to the case of subgroups of higher-dimensional Lie groups $q \mathcal{N}$. The argument above makes sense also for discrete subgroups of more general compact Lie groups $H$ since also they define unique sub-factors. In this case, algebras having Cartan algebra with $nk$ generators, where $n$ is the dimension of Cartan algebra of $H$, would emerge in the process. Thus there are reasons to believe that TGD could emulate practically any dynamics having gauge group or Kac-Moody type symmetry. An interesting question concerns the interpretation of non-ADE type principal graphs associated with subgroups of $SU(2)$.

7. **Flavor groups of hadron physics as a support for HFF?**
The deformation assigning to an n-fold tensor power of representations of Lie group \( G \) with \( k \)-dimensional Cartan algebra a representation of a Lie group with \( nk \)-dimensional Cartan algebra could be also seen as a dynamically generated symmetry. If quantum measurement is characterized by the choice of Lie group \( G \) defining measured quantum numbers and defining Jones inclusion characterizing the measurement resolution, the measurement process itself would generate these dynamical symmetries. Interestingly, the flavor symmetry groups of hadron physics cannot be justified from the structure of the standard model having only electro-weak and color group as fundamental symmetries. In TGD framework flavor group \( SU(n) \) could emerge naturally as a fusion of \( n \) quark doublets to form a representation of \( SU(n) \).

Conformal representations of braid group and a possible further generalization of McKay correspondence

Physically especially interesting representations of braid group and associated Temperley-Lieb-Jones algebras (TLJ) are representations provided by the \( n \)-point functions of conformal field theories studied in [163]. The action of the generator of braid group on \( n \)-point function corresponds to a duality transformation of old-fashioned string model (or crossing) represented as a monodromy relating corresponding conformal blocks. This effect can be calculated. Since the index \( r = M : \mathcal{N} \) appears as a parameter in TLJ algebra, the formulas expressing the behavior of \( n \)-point functions under the duality transformation reveal also the value of index which might not be easy to calculate otherwise.

Note that in TGD framework the arguments of \( n \)-point function would correspond to the strands of the number theoretic braid and thus to the points of the geodesic sphere \( S^n \) associated with the light-cone boundary \( \delta M^4 \). The projection to the geodesic sphere of \( CP_2 \) projection would be same for all these strands.

WZW model for group \( G \) and Kac-Moody central charge \( k \) quantum phase is discussed in [163]. The non-triviality of braiding boils to the fact that quantum group \( G_q \) defines the effect of braiding operation. Quantum phase is given as \( q = \exp(i\pi/(k + C(G))) \), where \( C(G) \) is the value of Casimir operator in adjoint representation. The action of the braid group generator reduces to the unitary matrix relating the basis defined by the tensor product of representations of \( G_q \) to the basis obtained by application of a generator of the braid group. For \( n \)-point functions of primary fields belonging to a representation \( D \) of \( G \), index is the square of the quantum dimension \( d_q(D) \) of the corresponding representation of \( G_q \). Hence each primary field correspond to its own inclusion of HFF, which corresponds to \( n \to \infty \)-point function.

The result could have been guessed as the dimension of quantum Clifford algebra emerging naturally in inclusion when HFF is represented as an infinite tensor power of \( M(d(D),C) \). For \( j = 1/2 \) representation of \( SU(2) \) standard Jones inclusions with \( r < 4 \) are obtained. The resulting inclusion is irreducible \( \mathcal{N}^r \cap M = C \), where \( \mathcal{N}^r \) is the commutator of \( \mathcal{N}^r \). Using the representation of HFF as infinite tensor power of \( M(2,C) \) the result would not be so easy to understand.

The mathematical challenge would be to understand how the representations HFF as an infinite tensor power of \( M(n,C) \) relate to each other for different values of \( n \). It might be possible to understand the relationship between different infinite tensor power representations of HFF by representing \( M(n_1,C) \) as a sub-algebra of a tensor power of a finite tensor power of \( M(n_2,C) \). Perhaps a detailed construction of the maps between representations of HFF as infinite tensor power of \( M(n,C) \) for various values of \( n \) could reveal further generalizations of McKay correspondence.

16.3.7 Technical questions related to Hecke algebra and Frobenius element

Frobenius elements

Frobenius element \( Fr_p \) is mapped to a conjugacy class of Galois group using the decomposition of prime \( p \) to prime ideals in the algebraic extension \( K/F \).

1. At the level of braid group Frobenius element \( Fr_p \) corresponds to some conjugacy class of Galois group acting imbedded to \( S_n \) (only the conjugacy equivalence class is fixed) and thus can be mapped to an element of the braid group. Hence it seems possible to assign to \( Fr_p \) an element of infinitely cyclic subgroup of the braid group.

2. One can always reduce in given representation the element of given conjugacy class to a diagonal matrix so that it is possible to chose the representatives of \( Fr_p \) to be commuting operators. These
operators would act as a spinor rotation on quantum Clifford algebra elements defined by Jones inclusion and identifiable as element of some cyclic group of the group $G$ defining the sub-factor via the diagonal embedding.

3. $Fr_p$ for a given finite Galois group $G$ should have representation as an element of braid group to which $G$ is imbedded as a subgroup. It is possible to chose the representatives of $Fr_p$ so that they commute. Could one chose them in such a manner that they belong to the commuting subgroup defined by even (odd) generators $e_i$? The choice of representatives for $Fr_p$ for various Galois groups must be also consistent with the hierarchies of intermediate extensions of rationals associated with given extension and characterized by subgroups of Galois group for the extension.

**How the action of commutative Hecke algebra is realized in hyper-finite factor and braid group?**

One can also ask how to imbed Hecke algebra to the braid algebra. Hecke algebra for a given value of prime $p$ and group $GL(n,R)$ is a polynomial algebra in Hecke algebra generators. There is a fundamental difference between Hecke algebra and Frobenius element $Fr_p$ in the sense that $Fr_p$ has finite order as an element of finite Galois group whereas Hecke algebra elements do not except possibly for representations. This means that Hecke algebra cannot have a representation in a finite Galois groups.

Situation is different for braid algebra generators since they do not satisfy the condition $c_i^2 = 1$ and odd and even generators of braid algebra commute. The powers of Hecke algebra generators would correspond to the powers of basic braiding operation identified as a $\pi$ twist of neighboring strands. For unitary representations eigenvalues of $e_i$ are phase factors. Therefore Hecke algebra might be realized using odd or even commuting sub-algebra of braid algebra and this could allow to deduce the Frobenius-Hecke correspondence directly from the representations of braid group. The basic questions are following.

1. Is it possible to represent Hecke algebra as a subalgebra of braid group algebra in some natural manner? Could the infinite cyclic group generated by braid group image of $Fr_p$ belong represent element of Hecke algebra fixed by the Langlands correspondence? If this were the case then the eigenvalues of Frobenius element $Fr_p$ of Galois group would correspond to the eigen values of Hecke algebra generators in the manner dictated by Langlands correspondence.

2. Hecke operators $H_{p,i}, i = 1, \ldots, n$ commute and expressible as two-side cosets in group $GL(n,Q_p)$. This group acts in $M$ and the action could be made rather explicit by using a proper representations of $M$ (note however that physical situation can quite well distinguish between various representations). Does the action of the Hecke sub-algebra fixed by Hecke-Frobenius correspondence co-incide with the action of Frobenius element $Fr_p$ identified as an element of braid sub-group associated with some cyclic subgroup of the Galois group identified as a group defining the sub-factor?

### 16.4 Langlands conjectures and the most recent view about TGD

Langlands program [127, 137, 135] relies on very general conjectures about a connection between number theory and harmonic analysis relating the representations of Galois groups with the representations of certain kinds of Lie groups to each other. Langlands conjecture has many forms and it is indeed a conjecture and many of them are imprecise since the notions involved are not sharply defined.

Peter Woit noticed that Edward Frenkel had given a talk with rather interesting title "What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common?" [92]? I listened the talk and found it very inspiring. The talk provides bird’s eye of view about some basic aspects of Langlands program using the language understood by physicist. Also the ideas concerning the connection between Langlands duality and electric-magnetic duality generalized to S-duality in the context of non-Abelian gauge theories and string theory context and developed by Witten and Kapustin [135] and followers are summarized. In this context $D = 4$ and twisted version of $N = 4$ SYM familiar from twistor program and defining a topological QFT appears.
For some years ago I made my first attempt to understand what Langlands program is about and tried to relate it to TGD framework \[37\]. At that time I did not really understand the motivations for many of the mathematical structures introduced. In particular, I did not really understand the motivations for introducing the gigantic Galois group of algebraic numbers regarded as algebraic extension of rationals.

1. Why not restrict the consideration to finite Galois groups \[32\] or their braided counterparts (as I indeed effectively did \[37\])? At that time I concentrated on the question what enormous Galois group of algebraic numbers regarded as algebraic extension of rationals could mean, and proposed that it could be identified as a symmetric group consisting of permutations of infinitely many objects. The definition of this group is however far from trivial. Should one allow as generators of the group only the permutations affecting only finite number of objects or permutations of even infinite number of objects?

The analogous situation for the sequences of binary digits would lead to a countable set of sequence of binary digits forming a discrete set of finite integers in real sense or to 2-adic integers forming a 2-adic continuum. Something similar could be expected now. The physical constraints coming the condition that the elements of symmetric group allow lifting to braidings suggested that the permutations permuting infinitely many objects should be periodic meaning that the infinite braid decomposes to an infinite number of identical N-braids and braiding is same for all of them. The p-adic analog would be p-adic integers, which correspond to rationals having periodical expansion in powers of \(p\). Braids would be therefore like pinary digits. I regarded this choice as the most realistic one at that time. I failed to realize the possibility of having analogs of p-adic integers by general permutations. In any case, this observation makes clear that the unrestricted Galois group is analogous to a Lie group in topology analogous to p-adic topology rather than to discrete group. Neither did I realize that the Galois groups could be finite and be associated with some other field than rationals, say a Galois group associated with the field of polynomials of n-variable with rational coefficients and with its completion with coefficients replaced by algebraic numbers.

2. The ring of adeles \[2\] can be seen as a Cartesian product of non-vanishing real numbers \(R\times\) with the infinite Cartesian product \(\prod Z_p\) having as factors p-adic integers \(Z_p\) for all values of prime \(p\). Rational adeles are obtained by replacing \(R\) with rationals \(Q\) and requiring that multiplication of rational by integers is equivalent with multiplication of any \(Z_p\) with rational. Finite number of factors in \(Z_p\) can correspond to \(Q_p\): this is required in to have finite adelic norm defined as the product of p-adic norms. This definition implicitly regards rationals as common to all number fields involved. At the first encounter with adeles I did not realize that this definition is in spirit with the basic vision of TGD.

The motivation for the introduction of adele is that one can elegantly combine the algebraic groups assignable to rationals (or their extensions) and all p-adic number fields or even more general function fields such as polynomials with some number of argument at the same time as a Cartesian product of these groups as well as to finite fields. This is indeed needed if one wants to realize number theoretic universality which is basic vision behind physics as generalized number theory vision. This approach obviously means enormous economy of thought irrespective of whether one takes adeles seriously as a physicist.

In the following I will discuss Taniyama-Shimura-Weil theorem and Langlands program from TGD point view.

16.4.1 Taniyama-Shimura-Weil conjecture from the perspective of TGD

Taniyama-Shimura-Weil theorem

It is good to consider first the Taniyama-Shimura-Weil conjecture \[81\] from the perspective provided by TGD since this shows that number theoretic Langlands conjecture could be extremely useful for practical calculations in TGD framework.

1. Number theoretical universality requires that physics in real number field and various p-adic number fields should be unified to a coherent hole by a generalization of the notion of number:
different number fields would be like pages of book intersecting along common rationals. This
would hold true also for space-time surfaces and imbedding space but would require some pre-
ferred coordinates for which rational points would determined the intersection of real and p-adic
worlds. There are good reasons for the hypothesis that life resides in the intersection of real and
p-adic worlds.

The intersection would correspond at the level of partonic 2-surfaces rational points of these
surfaces in some preferred coordinates, for which a finite-dimensional family can be identified
on basis of the fundamental symmetries of the theory. Allowing algebraic extensions one can
also consider also some algebraic as common points. In any case the first question is to count
the number of rational points for a partonic 2-surface.

2-dimensional Riemann surfaces serve also as a starting point of number theoretic Langlands
problem and the same is true for the geometric Langlands program concentrating on Riemann
surfaces and function fields defined by holomorphic functions.

2. The number theoretic side of Taniyama-Shimura-Weil (TSW briefly) theorem for elliptic surfaces,
which is essential for the proof of Fermat’s last theorem, is about counting the integer (or
equivalently rational) points of the elliptic surfaces

\[ y^2 = x^3 + ax + b, \quad a, b \in \mathbb{Z}. \]

The theorem relates number theoretical problem to a problem of harmonic analysis, which is
about group representations. What one does is to consider the above Diophantine equation
modulo \( p \) for all primes \( p \). Any solution with finite integers smaller than \( p \) defines a solution in
real sense if \( \bmod \ p \) operation does not affect the equations. Therefore the existence of a finite
number of solutions involving finite integers in real sense means that for large enough \( p \) the
number \( a_p \) of solutions becomes constant.

3. On harmonic analysis one studies so called modular forms \( f(\tau) \), where \( \tau \) is a complex coordinate
for upper half plane defining moduli space for the conformal structures on torus. Modular forms
have well defined transformation properties under group \( \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{R}) \): the action is defined by the
formula \( \tau \rightarrow (a\tau + b)/(c\tau + d) \). The action of \( \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Z}) \) or its appropriate subgroup is such that the
modular form experiences a mere multiplication by a phase factor: \( D(hk) = c(h,k)D(h)D(k) \).
The phase factors obey cocycle conditions \( D(h,k)D(g,hk) = D(gh,k)D(g,h) \) guaranteeing the
associativity of the projective representation.

Modular transformations are clearly symmetries represented projectively as quantum theory
indeed allows to do. The geometric interpretation is that one has projective representations in
the fundamental domain of upper plane defined by the identification of the points differing
by modular transformations. In conformally symmetric theories this symmetry is essential.
Fundamental domain is analogous to lattice cell. One often speaks of cusp forms: cusp forms
vanish at the boundary of the fundamental domain defined as the quotient of the upper half
plane by a subgroup -call it \( \Gamma \) of the modular group \( \text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}) \). The boundary corresponds to
\( \Im(\tau) \rightarrow \infty \) or equivalently \( q = \exp(i2\pi\tau) \rightarrow 0 \).

Remark: In TGD framework modular symmetry says that elementary particle vacuum functionals
are modular invariants. For torus one has the above symmetry but for Riemann surface with
higher genus modular symmetries correspond to a subgroup of \( \text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}) \).

4. One can expand the modular form as Fourier expansion using the variable \( q = \exp(i2\pi\tau) \) as

\[ f(\tau) = \sum_{n>0} b_n q^n. \]

\( b_1 = 1 \) fixes the normalization. \( n > 0 \) in the sum means that the form vanishes at the boundary
of the fundamental domain associated with the group \( \Gamma \). The TSW theorem says that for
prime values \( n = p \) one has \( b_p = a_p \), where \( a_p \) is the number of \( \bmod \ p \) integer solutions to the
equations defining the elliptic curve. At the limit \( p \rightarrow \infty \) one obtains the number of real actual
rational points of the curve if this number is finite. This number can be also infinite. The other
coefficients \( b_n \) can be deduced from their values for primes since \( b_n \) defines what is known as a
multiplicative character in the ring of integers implying $b_{mn} = b_m b_n$ meaning that $b_n$ obeys a decomposition analogous to the decomposition of integer into a product of primes.

The definition of the multiplicative character is extremely general: for instance it is possible to define quantum counterparts of multiplicative characters and of various modular forms by replacing integers with quantum integers defined as products of quantum primes for all primes except one -call it $p_0$, which is replaced with its inverse: this definition of quantum integer appears in the deformation of distributions of integer valued random variable characterized by rational valued parameters and is motivated by strange findings of Shnoll [5]. The interpretation could be in terms of TGD based view about finite measurement resolution bringing in quantum groups and also preferred p-adic prime naturally.

5. TSW theorem allows to prove Fermat’s last theorem: if the latter theorem were wrong also TSW theorem would be wrong. What also makes TSW theorem so wonderful is that it would allow to count the number of rational points of elliptic surfaces just by looking the properties of the automorphic forms in $Gl_2(R)$ or more general group. A horrible looking problem of number theory is transformed to a problem of complex analysis which can be handled by using the magic power of symmetry arguments. This kind of virtue does not matter much in standard physics but in quantum TGD relying heavily on number theoretic universality situation is totally different. If TGD is applied some day the counting of rational points of partonic surfaces is everyday practice of theoretician.

How to generalize TSW conjecture?

The physical picture of TGD encourages to imagine a generalization of the Tanyama-Shimura-Weil conjecture.

1. The natural expectation is that the conjecture should make sense for Riemann surfaces of arbitrary genus $g$ instead of $g = 1$ only (elliptic surfaces are tori). This suggests that one should one replace the upper half plane representing the moduli space of conformal equivalence classes of toric geometries with the $2g$-dimensional (in the real sense) moduli space of genus $g$ conformal geometries identifiable as Teichmüller space. This moduli space has symplectic structure analogous to that of $g + g$-dimensional phase space and this structure relates closely to the cohomology defined in terms of integrals of holomorphic forms over the $g + g$ cycles which each handle carrying two cycles. The moduli are defined by the values of the holomorphic one-forms over the cycles and define a symmetric matrix $\Omega_{ij}$ (modular parameters), which is modular invariant [18]. The modular parameters related $Sp_{2g}(Z)$ transformation correspond to same conformal equivalence class.

If Galois group and effective symmetry group $G$ are representable as symplectic flows at the light-like boundary of $CD(\times CP_2)$, their action automatically defines an action in the moduli space. The action can be realized also as a symplectic flow defining a braiding for space-like braids assignable to the ends of the space-time surface at boundaries of $CD$ or for time-like braids assignable to light-like 3-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes and identified as orbits of partonic 2-surfaces analogous to black hole horizons.

2. It is possible to define modular forms also in this case. Most naturally they correspond to theta functions used in the construction of elementary particle functionals in this space [18]. Siegel modular forms transform naturally under the symplectic group $Sp_{2g}(R)$ and are projectively invariant $Sp_{2g}(Z)$. More general moduli spaces are obtained by allowing also punctures having interpretation as the ends of braid strands and very naturally identified as the rational points of the partonic 2-surface. The modular forms defined in this extended moduli space could carry also information about the number of rational points in the same manner as the automorphic representations of $Gl_2(R)$ carry information about the number of rational points of elliptic curves.

3. How Tanyama-Shimura-Weil conjecture should be generalized? Also now one can consider power series of modular forms with coefficients $b_n$ defining multiplicative characters for the integers of field in question. Also now the coefficients $a_p$ could give the number of integer/rational points
of the partonic 2-surface in mod \( p \) approximation and at the limit \( p \to \infty \) the number of points \( a_p \) would approach to a constant if the number of points is finite.

4. The only sensible interpretation is that the analogs of elementary particle vacuum functionals \([18]\) identified as modular forms must be always restricted to partonic 2-surfaces having the same number of marked points identifiable as the end points of braid strands rational points. It also seems necessary to assume that the modular forms factorize to a products of two parts depending on Teichm"uller parameters and positions of punctures. The assignment of fermionic and bosonic quantum numbers with these points conforms with this interpretation. As a special case these points would be rational. The surface with given number or marked points would have varying moduli defined by the conformal moduli plus the positions of the marked points. This kind of restriction would be physically very natural since it would mean that only braids with a given number of braid strands ending at fixed number of marked points at partonic 2-surfaces are considered in given quantum state. Of course, superpositions of these basis states with varying braid number would be allowed.

16.4.2 Unified treatment of number theoretic and geometric Langlands conjectures in TGD framework

One can already now wonder what the relationship of the TGD view about number theoretic Langlands conjecture to the geometric Langlands conjecture could be?

1. The generalization of Taniyama-Shinamure-Weil theorem to arbitrary genus would allow to deduce the number of rational points already for finite but large enough values of \( p \) from the Taylor coefficients of an appropriate modular form. Is this enough for the needs of TGD? The answer is "No". One must be able to count also numbers of "rational 2-surfaces" in the space of 2-surfaces and the mere generalization of TSW conjecture does not allow this. Geometric Langlands replacing rational points with "rational" surfaces is needed.

If the geometric Langlands conjecture holds true in the spirit with TGD, it must allow to deduce the number of rational variants of partonic 2-surfaces assignable to given quantum state defined to be a state with fixed number of braid strands for each partonic 2-surface of the collection. What is new is that collections of partonic 2-surfaces regarded as sub-manifolds of \( M^4 \times CP_2 \) are considered.

2. Finite measurement resolution conjectured to be definable in terms of effective symmetry group \( G \) defined by the inclusion of hyper-finite factors of type II_1 \([87]\) (HFFs in the sequel) effectively replaces partonic 2-surfaces with collections of braid ends and the natural idea is that the orbits of these collections under finite algebraic subgroup of symmetry group defining finite measurement resolution gives rise to orbit with finite number of points (point understood now as collection of rational points). The TGD variant of the geometric Langlands conjecture would allow to deduce the number of different collections of rational braid ends for the quantum state considered (one particular WCW spinor field) from the properties of automorphic form.

3. Quantum group structure is associated with the inclusions of HFFs, with braid group representations, integrable QFTs, and also with the quantum Yangian symmetry \([169, 144]\) suggested strongly by twistor approach to TGD. In zero energy ontology physical states define Lie-algebra and the multi-locality of the scattering amplitudes with respect to the partonic 2-surfaces (that is at level of WCW) suggests also quantum Yangian symmetry. Therefore the Yangian of the Kac-Moody type algebra defining measurement resolution is a natural candidate for the symmetry considered. What is important is that the group structure is associated with a finite-dimensional Lie group.

This picture motivates the question whether number theoretic and geometric Langlands conjecture could be realized in the same framework? Could electric-magnetic duality generalized to S-duality imply these dualities and bring in the TGD counterpart of effective symmetry group \( G \) in some manner. This framework would be considerably more general than the 4-D QFT framework suggested by Witten and Kapustin \([158]\) and having very close analogies with TGD view about space-time.

The following arguments support the view that in TGD Universe number theoretic and geometric Langlands conjectures could be understood very naturally. The basic notions are following.
1. Zero energy ontology and the related notion of causal diamond $CD$ ($CD$ is short hand for the cartesian product of causal diamond of $M^4$ and of $CP_2$). This notion leads to the notion of partonic 2-surfaces at the light-like boundaries of $CD$ and to the notion of string world sheet.

2. Electric-magnetic duality realized in terms of string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces. The group $G$ and its Langlands dual $LG$ would correspond to the time-like and space-like braidings. Duality predicts that the moduli space of string world sheets is very closely related to that for the partonic 2-surfaces. The strong form of 4-D general coordinate invariance implying electric-magnetic duality and S-duality as well as strong form of holography indeed predicts that the collection of string world sheets is fixed once the collection of partonic 2-surfaces at light-like boundaries of $CD$ and its sub-$CD$s is known.

3. The proposal is that finite measurement resolution is realized in terms of inclusions of hyperfinite factors of type II$_1$ at quantum level and represented in terms of confining effective gauge group \cite{87}. This effective gauge group could be some associate of $G$: gauge group, Kac-Moody group or its quantum counterpart, or so called twisted quantum Yangian strongly suggested by twistor considerations ("symmetry group" hitherto). At space-time level the finite measurement resolution would be represented in terms of braids at space-time level which come in two varieties correspond to braids assignable to space-like surfaces at the two light-like boundaries of $CD$ and with light-like 3-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes and which are identified as orbits of partonic 2-surfaces connecting the future and past boundaries of $CD$s.

There are several steps leading from $G$ to its twisted quantum Yangian. The first step replaces point like particles with partonic 2-surfaces: this brings in Kac-Moody character. The second step brings in finite measurement resolution meaning that Kac-Moody type algebra is replaced with its quantum version. The third step brings in zero energy ontology: one cannot treat single partonic surface or string world sheet as independent unit: always the collection of partonic 2-surfaces and corresponding string worlds sheets defines the geometric structure so that multilocality and therefore quantum Yangian algebra with multilocal generators is unavoidable.

In finite measurement resolution geometric Langlands duality and number theoretic Langlands duality are very closely related since partonic 2-surface is effectively replaced with the punctures representing the ends of braid strands and the orbit of this set under a discrete subgroup of $G$ defines effectively a collection of "rational" 2-surfaces. The number of the "rational" surfaces in geometric Langlands conjecture replaces the number of rational points of partonic 2-surface in its number theoretic variant. The ability to compute both these numbers is very relevant for quantum TGD.

4. The natural identification of the associate of $G$ is as quantum Yangian of Kac-Moody type group associated with Minkowskian open string model assignable to string world sheet representing a string moving in the moduli space of partonic 2-surface. The dual group corresponds to Euclidian string model with partonic 2-surface representing string orbit in the moduli space of the string world sheets. The Kac-Moody algebra assigned with simply laced $G$ is obtained using the standard tachyonic free field representation obtained as ordered exponentials of Cartan algebra generators identified as transversal parts of $M^4$ coordinates for the braid strands. The importance of the free field representation generalizing to the case of non-simply laced groups in the realization of finite measurement resolution in terms of Kac-Moody algebra cannot be over-emphasized.

5. Langlands duality involves besides harmonic analysis side also the number theoretic side. Galois groups (collections of them) defined by infinite primes and integers having representation as symplectic flows defining braidings. I have earlier proposed that the hierarchy of these Galois groups define what might be regarded as a non-commutative homology and cohomology. Also $G$ has this kind of representation which explains why the representations of these two kinds of groups are so intimately related. This relationship could be seen as a generalization of the MacKay correspondence between finite subgroups of $SU(2)$ and simply laced Lie groups.

6. Symplectic group of the light-cone boundary acting as isometries of the WCW geometry \cite{17} allowing to represent projectively both Galois groups and symmetry groups as symplectic flows.
so that the non-commutative cohomology would have braided representation. This leads to braided counterparts for both Galois group and effective symmetry group.

7. The moduli space for Higgs bundle playing central role in the approach of Witten and Kapustin to geometric Landlands program is in TGD framework replaced with the conformal moduli space for partonic 2-surfaces. It is not however possible to speak about Higgs field although moduli defined the analog of Higgs vacuum expectation value. Note that in TGD Universe the most natural assumption is that all Higgs like states are "eaten" by gauge bosons so that also photon and gluons become massive. This mechanism would be very general and mean that massless representations of Poincare group organize to massive ones via the formation of bound states. It might be however possible to see the contribution of p-adic thermodynamics depending on genus as analogous to Higgs contribution since the conformal moduli are analogous to vacuum expectation of Higgs field.

Number theoretic Langlands conjecture in TGD framework

Number theoretic Langlands conjecture generalizes TSW conjecture to a duality between two kinds of groups.

1. At the number theoretic side of the duality one has an $n$-dimensional representation of Galois group for the algebraic numbers regarded as algebraic extension of rationals. In the more general case one can consider arbitrary number field identified as algebraic extension of rationals. One can assign to the number field its rational adele. In the case of rationals this brings in both real numbers and p-adic numbers so that huge amount of information can be packed to the formulas. For anyone who has not really worked concretely with number theory it is difficult to get grasp of the enormous generality of the resulting theory.

2. At the harmonic analysis side of the conjecture one has n-dimensional representation of possibly non-compact Lie group $G$ and its Langlands dual $L^G$ appearing also in the non-Abelian form of electric-magnetic duality. The idea that electric-magnetic duality generalized to S-duality could provide a physical interpretation of Langlands duality is suggestive. $U(n)$ is self dual in Langlands sense but already for $G = SU(3)$ one has $L^G = SU(3)/Z_3$. For most Lie groups the Lie algebras of $G$ and $L^G$ are identical but even the Lie algebras can be different. $GL_2(R)$ is replaced with any reductive algebraic group and in the matrix representation of the group the elements of the group are replaced by adeles of the discrete number field considered.

3. Langlands duality relates the representations of the Galois group in question to the automorphic representations of $G$. The action of the Lie group is on the argument of the modular form so that one obtains infinite-dimensional representation of $G$ for non-compact $G$ analogous to a unitary representation of Lorentz group. The automorphic forms are eigenstates of the Casimir operator of $G$. Automorphy means that a subgroup $\Gamma$ of the modular group leaves the automorphic form invariant modulo phase factor.

4. The action of the modular transformation $\tau \rightarrow -1/\tau$ in the case of $GL_2(R)$ replaces $G$ with $L^G$. In the more general case (for the moduli space of Riemann surfaces of genus $g$ possessing $n$ punctures) the definition of the modular transformation induce the change $G \rightarrow L^G$ does not look obvious. Even the idea that one has only two groups related by modular transformation is not obvious. For electromagnetic duality with $\tau$ interpreted in terms of complexified gauge coupling strength this interpretational problem is not encountered.

Geometric Langlands conjecture in TGD framework

Consider next the geometric Langlands conjecture from TGD view point.

1. The geometric variant of Langlands conjecture replaces the discrete number field $F$ (rationals and their algebraic extensions say) with function number field- say rational function with rational coefficients- for which algebraic completion defines the gigantic Galois group. Witten and Kapustin proposed a concrete vision about how electric-magnetic duality generalized to S-duality could allow to understand geometric Langlands conjecture.
2. By strong form of general coordinate invariance implying holography the partonic 2-surfaces and their 4-D tangent space data (not completely free probably) define the basic objects so that WCW reduces to that for partonic 2-surfaces so that the formulation of geometric Langlands conjecture for the local field defined by holomorphic rational functions with rational coefficients at partonic 2-surface might make sense.

3. What geometric Langlands conjecture could mean in TGD framework? The transition from space-time level to the level of world of classical worlds suggests that polynomials with rational functions with rational coefficients define the analog of rational numbers which can be regarded to be in the intersection real and p-adic WCWs. Instead of counting rational points of partonic 2-surface one might think of counting the numbers of points in the intersection of real and p-adic WCWs in which life is suggested to reside. One might well consider the possibility that a kind of volume like measure for the number of these point is needed. Therefore the conjecture would be of extreme importance in quantum TGD. Especially so if the intersection of real and p-adic worlds is dense subset of WCW just as rationals form a dense subset of reals and p-adic numbers.

**Electric-magnetic duality in TGD framework**

Consider first the ideas of Witten and Kapustin in TGD framework.

1. Witten and Kapustin suggest that electric-magnetic duality and its generalization to S-duality in non-abelian is the physical counterpart of $G \leftrightarrow L^G$ duality in geometric Langlands. The model is essentially a modification $\mathcal{N} = 4$ SUSY to $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY allowing this duality with Minkowski space replaced with a Cartesian product of two Riemann surfaces. In TGD framework $M^4$ would correspond naturally to space-time sheet allowing a slicing to string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces. Witten and Kapustin call these 2-dimensional surfaces branes of type A and B with motivation coming from M-theory. The generalization of the basic dimensional formulas of S-duality to TGD framework implies that light-like 3-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes and space-like 3-surfaces at the boundaries of $C\mathcal{D}$s are analogs of brane orbits. Branes in turn would be partonic 2-surfaces. S-duality would be nothing but strong form of general coordinate invariance.

2. Witten and Kapustin introduce the notions of electric and magnetic eigen branes and formulate the duality as a transformation permuting these branes with each other. In TGD framework the obvious identification of the electric eigen branes are as string world sheets and these can be indeed identified essentially uniquely. Magnetic eigen branes would correspond to partonic 2-surfaces.

3. Witten and Kapustin introduce gauge theory with given gauge group. In TGD framework there is no need to introduce gauge theory description since the symmetry group emerges as the effective symmetry group defining measurement resolution. Gauge theory is expected to be only an approximation to TGD itself. In fact, it seems that the interpretation of $G$ as Lie-group associated with Kac-Moody symmetry is more appropriate in TGD framework. This would mean generalization of 2-D sigma model to string model in moduli space. The action of $G$ would not be visible in the resolution used.

4. Edward Frenkel represents the conjecture that there is mysterious 6-dimensional theory behind the geometric Langlands duality. In TGD framework this theory might correspond to twistorial formulation of quantum TGD using instead of $M^4 \times CP_2$ the space $CP_5 \times CP_3$ with space-time surfaces replaced by 6-D sphere bundles.

**Finite measurement resolution realized group theoretically**

The notion of finite measurement resolution allows to identify the effective symmetry groups $G$ and $^L G$ in TGD framework. The most plausible interpretation of $G$ is as Lie group giving rise to Kac-Moody type symmetry and assignable to a string model defined in moduli space of partonic 2-surfaces. By electric magnetic duality the roles of the string world sheet and partonic 2-surface can be exchanged provided the replacement $G \to G_L$ is performed. The duality means a duality of closed Euclidian strings and Minkowskian open strings.
1. The vision is that finite measurement resolution realized in terms of inclusions of HFFs corresponds to effective which is gauge or Kac-Moody type local invariance extended to quantum Yangian symmetry. A given finite measurement resolution would correspond to effective symmetry \( G \) giving rise to confinement so that the effective symmetry indeed remains invisible as finite measurement resolution requires. The finite measurement resolution should allow to emulate almost any gauge theory or string model type theory. This theory might allow super-symmetrization reducing to broken super-symmetries of quantum TGD generated by the fermionic oscillator operators at partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets.

2. Finite measurement resolution implies that the orbit of the partonic 2-surface reduces effectively to a braid. There are two kinds of braids. Time-like braids have their ends at the boundaries of \( CD \) consisting of rational points in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds. Space-like braids are assignable to the space-like 3-surfaces at the boundaries of \( CD \) and their ends co-incide with the ends of time-like braids. The electric-magnetic duality says that the descriptions based using either kind of braids is all that is needed and that the descriptions are equivalent. The counterpart of \( \tau \to -1/\tau \) should relate these descriptions. This need not involve transformation of effective complex Kähler coupling strength although this option cannot be excluded. If this view is correct the descriptions in terms of string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces would correspond to electric and magnetic descriptions, which is indeed a very natural interpretation. This geometric transformation should replace \( G \) with \( LG \).

3. Finite measurement resolution effectively replaces partonic 2-surface with a discrete set of points and space-time surface with string world sheets or partonic 2-surfaces. The natural question is whether finite measurement resolution also replaces geometric Langlands and the "rational" intersection of real and p-adic worlds with number theoretic Langlands and rational points of the partonic 2-surface. Notice that the rational points would be common to the string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces so that the duality of stringy and partonic descriptions would be very natural for finite measurement resolution.

The basic question is how the symmetry group \( G \) emerges from finite measurement resolution. Are all Lie groups possible? Here the theory of Witten and Kapustin suggests guidelines.

1. What Witten and Kapustin achieve is a transformation of a twisted \( \mathcal{N} = 4 \) SUSY in \( M^4 = \Sigma \times C \), where \( \Sigma \) is "large" as compared to Riemann surface \( C \) SUSY to a sigma model in \( \Sigma \) with values of fields in the moduli space of Higgs bundle defined in \( C \). If one accepts the basic conjecture that at least regions of space-time sheets allow a slicing by string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces one indeed obtains \( M^4 = \Sigma \times C \) type structure such that \( \Sigma \) corresponds to string world sheet and \( C \) to partonic 2-surface.

The sigma model -or more generally string theory- would have as a natural target space the moduli space of the partonic 2-surfaces. This moduli space would have as coordinates its conformal moduli and the positions of the punctures expressible in terms of the imbedding space coordinates. For \( M^4 \) coordinates only the part transversal to \( \Sigma \) would represent physical degree of freedom and define complex coordinate. Each puncture would give rise to two complex \( E^2 \) coordinates and 2 pairs of complex \( CP_2 \) coordinates. If one identifies the string world sheets as an inverse image of a homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere as suggested in \[36\]. This would eliminate \( CP_2 \) coordinates as dynamical variables and one would have just \( n \) complex valued coordinates.

2. How to construct the Lie algebra of the effective symmetry group \( G \) defining the measurement resolution? If \( G \) is gauge group there is no obvious guess for the recipe. If \( G \) defines Kac-Moody algebra the situation is much better. There exists an extremely general construction allowing a stringy construction of Kac-Moody algebra using only the elements of its Cartan algebra with central extension defined by integer valued central extension parameter \( k \). The vertex operators defining the elements of the complement of the Cartan algebra of complexified Kac-Moody algebra are ordered exponentials of linear combinations of the Cartan algebra generators with coefficient given by the weights of the generators, which are essentially the quantum numbers assignable to them as eigenvalues of Cartan algebra generators acting in adjoint representations.
The explicit expression for the Kac-Moody generator as function of complex coordinate of Riemann sphere $S^2$ is

$$J_\alpha(z) = :exp(\alpha \cdot \phi(z)):. $$

$J_\alpha(z)$ represents a generator in the complement of Cartan algebra in standard Cartan basis having quantum numbers $\alpha$ and $\phi(z)$ represents the Cartan algebra generator allowing decomposition into positive and negative frequency parts. The weights $\alpha$ must have the same length ($\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle = 2$) meaning that the Lie group is simply laced. This representation corresponds to central extension parameter $k = 1$. In bosonic string models these operators are problematic since they represent tachyons but in the recent context this not a problem. The central extension parameter $c$ for the associated Virasoro representation is also non-vanishing but this should not be a problem now.

3. What is remarkable that depending on choice of the weights $\alpha$ one obtains a large number of Lie algebras with same dimension of Cartan algebra. This gives excellent hopes of realizing in finite measurement resolution in terms of Kac-Moody type algebras obtained as ordered exponentials of the operators representing quantized complex $E^2$ coordinates. Any complexified simply laced Lie group would define a Kac-Moody group as a characterizer of finite measurement resolution. Simply laced groups correspond by MacKay correspondence finite subgroups of $SU(2)$, which suggests that only Galois groups representable as subgroups of $SU(2)$ can be realized using this representation. It however seems that free field representations can be defined for an arbitrary affine algebra these representations are discussed by Edward Frenkel [133].

4. The conformal moduli of the partonic 2-surface define part of the target space. Also they could play the role of conformal fields on string world sheet. The strong form of holography poses heavy constraints on these fields and the evolution of the conformal moduli could be completely fixed once their values at the ends of string world sheets at partonic 2-surfaces are known. Are also the orbits of punctures fixed completely by holography from initial values for "velocities" at partonic 2-surfaces corresponding to wormhole throats at which the signature of the metric changes? If this were the case, stringy dynamics would reduce to that for point like particles defined by the punctures. This cannot be true and the natural expectation is that just the finite spatial measurement resolution allows a non-trivial stringy dynamics as quantum fluctuations below the measurement resolution.

Could the rational values of the coordinates represent the analog of gauge choice? Or could braid ends be associated with partonic 2-surfaces which represent extrema of Kähler action in Minkowskian region giving rise to a stationary phase? Kähler action and therefore Chern-Simons action would depend on the positions of braid points. The condition that string world sheet identified as the inverse image of homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere of $CP_1$ intersects partonic 2-surfaces at braid ends, should be enough to guarantee this. The Kähler action contains also measurement interaction term [27] but this term is not localized to braids.

5. The electric-magnetic duality induces S-duality permuting $G$ and $L^G$ and the roles of string world sheet as 2-D space-time and partonic 2-surface defining defining the target manifold of string model. The moduli spaces of string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces are in very close correspondence as implied by the strong form of holography.

How Langlands duality relates to quantum Yangian symmetry of twistor approach?

The are obvious objections against the heuristic considerations represented above.

1. One cannot restrict the attention on single partonic 2-surface or string world sheet. It is the collection of partonic 2-surfaces at the two light-like boundaries of $CD$ and the string world sheets which define the geometric structure to which one should assign both the representations of the Galois group and the collection of world sheets as well as the groups $G$ and $L^G$. Therefore also the group $G$ defining the measurement resolution should be assigned to the entire structure and this leaves only single option: $G$ defines the quantum Yangian defining the symmetry of the theory. If this were not complicated enough, note that one should be also able to take into account the possibility that there are $CD$s within $CD$s.
2. The finite measurement resolution should correspond to the replacement of ordinary Lie group with something analogous to quantum group. In the simplest situation the components of quantum spinors cease to commute: as a consequence the components correlate and the dimension of the system is reduced to quantum dimension smaller than the algebraic dimension \( d = 2 \). Ordinary \((p, q)\) wave mechanics is a good example about this: now the dimension of the system is reduced by a factor two from the dimension of phase space to that of configuration space.

3. Quantum Yangian algebra is indeed an algebra analogous to quantum group and according to MacKay did not receive the attention that it received as a symmetry of integrable systems because quantum groups became the industry \[169\]. What can one conclude about the quantum Yangian in finite measurement resolution. One can make only guesses and which can be defended only by their internal consistency.

(a) Since the basic objects are 2-dimensional, the group \( G \) should be actually span Kac-Moody type symplectic algebra and Kac-Moody algebra associated with the isometries of the imbedding space: this conforms with the proposed picture. Frenkel has discussed the relations between affine algebras, Langlands duality, and Bethe ansatz already at previous millenium \[134\].

(b) Finite measurement resolution reduces the partonic 2-surfaces to collections of braid ends. Does this mean that Lie group defining quantum Yangian group effectively reduces to something finite-dimensional? Or does the quantum Yangian property already characterize the measurement resolution as one might conclude from the previous argument? The simplest guess is that one obtains quantum Yangian containing as a factor the quantum Yangian associated with a Kac-Moody group defined by a finite-D Lie group with a Cartan algebra for which dimension equals to the total number of ends of braid strands involved. Zero energy states would be singlets for this group. This identification conforms with the general picture.

(c) There is however an objection against the proposal. Yangian algebra contains a formal complex deformation parameter \( h \) but all deformations are equivalent to \( h = 1 \) deformation by a simple re-scaling of the generators labelled by non-negative integers trivial for \( n = 0 \) generators. Is Yangian after all unable to describe the finite measurement resolution. This problem could be circumvented by replacing Yangian with so called (twisted) quantum Yangian characterized by a complex quantum deformation parameter \( q \). The representations of twisted quantum Yangians are discussed in \[144\].

(d) The quantum Yangian group should have also as a factor the quantum Yangian assigned to the symplectic group and Kac-Moody group for isometries of \( H \) with \( M^4 \) isometries extended to the conformal group of \( M^4 \). Finite measurement resolution would be realized as a \( q \)-deformation also in these degrees of freedom.

(e) The proposed identification looks consistent with the general picture but one can also consider a reduction of continuous Kac-Moody type algebra to its discrete version obtained by replacing partonic 2-surfaces with the ends of braid strands as an alternative.

4. The appearance of quantum deformation is not new in the context of Langlands conjecture. Frenkel has proposed Langlands correspondence for both quantum groups \[138\], and finite-dimensional representations of quantum affine algebras \[139\].

The representation of Galois group and effective symmetry group as symplectic flow

Langlands duality involves both the Galois group and effective gauge or Kac-Moody groups \( G \) and \( ^L G \) extended to quantum Yangian and defining the automorphic forms and one should understand how these groups emerge in TGD framework.

1. What is the counterpart of Galois group in TGD? It need not be the gigantic Galois group of algebraic numbers regarded as an extension of rationals or algebraic extension of rationals. Here the proposal that infinite primes, integers and rationals are accompanied by collections of partonic 2-surfaces is very natural. Infinite primes can be mapped to irreducible polynomials of \( n \) variables and one can construct a procedure which assigns to infinite primes a collection of Galois groups. This collection of Galois groups characterizes a collection of partonic 2-surfaces.
2. How the Galois group is realized and how the symmetry group $G$ realization finite measurement resolution is realized. How the finite-dimensional representations of Galois group lift to the finite-dimensional representations of $G$. The proposal is that Galois group is lifted to its braided counterpart just like braid group generalizes the symmetric group. One can speak about space-like and time-like braidings so that one would have two different kind of braidings corresponding to stringy and partonic pictures and it might be possible to understand the emergence of $G$ and $L^G$. The symplectic group for the boundary of $CD$ define the isometries of WCW and by its infinite-dimensionality it is unique candidate for realizing representation of any group as its subgroup. He braidings are induced by symplectic flows.

3. Obviously also the symmetry groups $G$ and $L^G$ should be realized as symplectic flows in appropriate moduli spaces. There are two different symplectic flows corresponding to space-like and time-like braids so that $G$ and $L^G$ can be different and might differ even at the level of Lie algebra. The common realization of Galois group and symmetry group defining measurement resolution would imply Langlands duality automatically. The electric magnetic duality would in turn correspond to the possibility of two kinds of braidings. It must be emphasized that Langlands duality would be something independent of electric-magnetic duality and basically due to the realization of group representations as projective representations realized in terms of braidings. Note that also the automorphic forms define projective representations of $G$.

Why should the finite Galois group (possibly so!) correspond to Lie group $G$ as it does in number theoretic Langlands correspondence?

1. The dimension of the representation of Galois group is finite and this dimension would correspond to the finite dimension for the representation of $G$ defined by the finite-dimensional space in which $G$ acts. This space is very naturally the moduli space of partonic 2-surfaces with $n$ punctures corresponding to the $n$ braid ends. A possible additional restriction is that the end points of braids are only permuted under the action of $G$. If the representations of the Galois group indeed automatically lift to the representations of the group defining finite measurement resolution, then Langlands duality would follow automatically.

2. The group $G$ would correspond to the Galois group in very much the same manner as finite subgroups of $SU(2)$ correspond to simply laced Lie groups in MacKay correspondence \[49\]. This would generalize Mc Kay correspondence to much more general theorem holding true for the inclusions of HFFs.

An interesting open question is whether one should consider representations of the collection of Galois groups assignable to the construction of zeros for polynomials associated with infinite prime or the gigantic Galois group assignable to algebraic numbers. The latter group could allow naturally p-adic topology. The notion of finite measurement resolution would strongly suggest that one should consider the braided counterpart of the finite Galois group. This would give also a direct connection with the physics in TGD Universe. Langlands correspondence would be basic physics of TGD Universe.

The practical meaning of the geometric Langlands conjecture

This picture seems to lead naturally to number theoretic Langlands conjecture. What geometric Langlands conjecture means in TGD Universe?

1. What it means to replace the braids with entire partonic 2-surfaces. Should one keep the number of braid strands constant and allow also non-rational braid ends? What does the number of rational points correspond at WCW level? How the automorphic forms code the information about the number of rational surfaces in the intersection?

2. Quantum classical correspondence suggests that this information is represented at space-time level. Braid ends characterize partonic 2-surfaces in finite measurement resolution. The quantum state involves a quantum super position of partonic 2-surfaces with the same number of rational braid strands. Different collections of rational points are of course possible. These collections of braid ends should be transformed to each other by a discrete algebraic subgroup of the effective...
symmetry group $G$. Suppose that the orbit for a collection of $n$ braid end points contains $N$ different collections of braid points.

One can construct irreps of a discrete subgroup of the symmetry group $G$ at the orbit. Could the number $N$ of points at the orbit define the number which could be identified as the number of rational surfaces in the intersection in the domain of definition of a given WCW spinor field defined in terms of finite measurement resolution. This would look rather natural definition and would nicely integrate number theoretic and geometric Langlands conjectures together. For infinite primes which correspond to polynomials also the Galois groups of local number fields would also entire the picture naturally.

3. One can of course consider the possibility of replacing them with light-like 3-D surfaces or space-like 3- surfaces at the ends of causal diamonds but this is not perhaps not essential since holography implies the equivalence of these identifications. The possible motivation would come from the observations that vanishing of two holomorphic functions at the boundary of $CD$ defines a 3-D surface.

How TGD approach differs from Witten-Kapustin approach?

The basic difference as compared to Witten-Kapustin approach \[158\] is that the moduli space for partonic 2-surfaces replaces in TGD framework the moduli space for Higgs field configurations. Higgs bundle defined as a holomorphic bundle together with Higgs field is the basic concept. In the simplest situations Higgs field is not a scalar but holomorphic 1-form at Riemann surface $Y$ (analag of partonic 2-surface) related closely to the gauge potential of $M^4 = C \times Y$ whose components become scalars in spontaneous compactification to $C$. This is in complete analogy with the fact that the values of 1-forms defining the basis of cohomology group for partonic 1-surface for cycles defining the basis of 1-homology define conformal moduli.

A possible interpretation is in terms of geometrization of all gauge fields and Higgs field in TGD framework. Color and electroweak gauge fields are geometrized in terms of projections of color Killing vectors and induced spinor connection. Conformal moduli space for the partonic 2-surface would define the geometrization for the vacuum expectation value of the Higgs field.

One can even argue that dynamical Higgs is not consistent with the notion that the modulus characterizes entire 2-surfaces. Maybe the introducing of the quantum fluctuating part of Higgs field is not appropriate. Also the fact, that for Higgs bundle Higgs is actually 1-form suggests that something might be wrong with the notion of Higgs field. Concerning Higgs the recent experimental situation at LHC is critical: it might well turn out that Higgs boson does not exist. In TGD framework the most natural option is that Higgs like particles exist but all of them are "eaten" by gauge bosons meaning that also photon, gluons possess a small mass. Something analogous to the space of Higgs vacuum expectation values might be however needed and this something could correspond to the conformal moduli space. In TGD framework the particle massivation is described in terms of p-adic thermodynamics and the dominant contribution to the mass squared comes from conformal moduli.

It might be possible to interpret this contribution as an average of the contribution coming from geometrized Higgs field.

One challenge is to understand whether the moduli spaces assignable to partonic 2-surfaces and with string world sheets are so closely related that they allow the analog of mirror symmetry of the super-string models relating 6-dimensional Calabi-Yau manifolds. For Calabi-Yau the mirror symmetry exchanges complex and Kähler structures. Could also now something analogous make sense.

1. Strong form of general coordinate invariance and the notion of preferred extremal implies that the collection of partonic 2-surfaces fixes the collection of string world sheets (these might define single connected sheet as a connected sum). This alone suggests that there is a close correspondence between moduli spaces of the string world sheets and of partonic 2-surfaces.

2. One problem is that space-time sheets in the Minkowskian regions have hyper-complex rather than complex structure. The analog of Kähler form must represent hypercomplex imaginary unit and must be an antisymmetric form multiplied by the complex imaginary unit so that its square equals to the induced metric representing real unit.
3. How the moduli defined by integrals of complex 1-forms over cycles generalize? What one means with cycles now? How the handle numbers $g_i$ of handles for partonic 2-surfaces reveal themselves in the homology and cohomology of the string world sheet? Do the ends of the string world sheets at the orbits of a given partonic 2-surface define curves which rotate around the handles and is the string world sheet a connected structure obtained as topological sum of this kind of string world sheets. Does the dynamics for preferred extremals of Kähler dictate this?

In the simplest situation (abelian gauge theory) the Higgs bundle corresponds to the upper half plane defined by the possible values of the inverse of the complexified coupling strength

$$\tau = \frac{\theta}{2\pi} + i \frac{4\pi}{g^2}.$$ 

Does the transformation for $\tau$ defined in this manner make sense?

1. The vacuum functional is the product of exponent of imaginary Kähler action from Minkowskian regions and exponent of real Kähler action from Euclidian regions appears as an exponent proportional to this kind of parameter. The weak form of electric-magnetic duality reduces Kähler action to 3-D Chern-Simons terms at light-like wormhole throats plus possible contributions not assignable to wormhole throats. This realizes the almost topological QFT property of quantum TGD and also holography and means an enormous calculational simplification. The complexified Kähler coupling strength emerges naturally as the multiplier of Chern-Simons term if the latter contributions are not present.

2. There is however no good reason to believe that string world sheets and partonic two-surface should correspond to the values of $\tau$ and $-1/\tau$ for a moduli space somehow obtained by gluing the moduli spaces of string worlds sheets and partonic 2-surfaces. More general modular symmetries for $\tau$ seem also implausible in TGD framework. The weak form of electric magnetic duality leads to the effective complexification of gauge coupling but there is no reason to give up the idea about the quantum criticality implying quantization of Kähler coupling strength.

3. From the foregoing it is clear that the identification of $G$ as a Kac-Moody type group extended to quantum Yangian and assignable to string model in conformal moduli space is strongly favored interpretation so that the representation of $G \rightarrow L G$ duality as a transformation of gauge coupling does not look plausible. A more plausible interpretation is as a duality between Minkowskian open string model and Euclidian closed string model with target spaces defined by corresponding moduli spaces.

4. The notion of finite measurement resolution suggesting strongly quantum group like structure is what distinguishes TGD approach from Witten’s approach and from the foregoing it is clear that the identification of $G$ as a group defining Kac-Moody type group assignable to string model in conformal moduli space and further extended to quantum Yangian is the strongly favored interpretation so that the representation of $G \rightarrow L G$ duality as a transformation of gauge coupling does not look plausible. A more plausible interpretation is as a duality between Minkowskian open string model and Euclidian closed string model with target spaces defined by corresponding moduli spaces.

5. In his lecture Edward Frenkel explains that the recent vision about the conformal moduli is as parameters analogous to gauge coupling constants. It might well be that the moduli could take the role of gauge couplings. This might allow to have a fresh view to the conjecture that the lowest three genera are in special role physically because all these Riemann surfaces are hyper-elliptic (this means global $Z_2$ conformal symmetry) and because for higher genera elementary particle vacuum functionals vanish for hyper-elliptic Riemann surfaces [18].

To sum up, the basic differences seem to be due to zero energy ontology, finite measurement resolution, and the identification of space-time as a 4-surface implying strong form of general coordinate invariance implying electric-magnetic and S-dualities implying also the replacement of Higgs bundle with the conformal moduli space.
16.4.3 About the structure of the Yangian algebra

The attempt to understand Langlands conjecture in TGD framework led to a completely unexpected progress in the understanding of the Yangian symmetry expected to be the basic symmetry of quantum TGD and the following vision suggesting how conformal field theory could be generalized to four-dimensional context is a fruit of this work.

The structure of the Yangian algebra is quite intricate and in order to minimize confusion easily caused by my own restricted mathematical skills it is best to try to build a physical interpretation for what Yangian really is and leave the details for the mathematicians.

1. The first thing to notice is that Yangian and quantum affine algebra are two different quantum deformations of a given Lie algebra. Both rely on the notion of R-matrix inducing a swap of braid strands. R-matrix represents the projective representations of the permutation group for braid strands and possible in 2-dimensional case due to the non-commutativity of the first homotopy group for 2-dimensional spaces with punctures. The R-matrix $R_q(u,v)$ depends on complex parameter $q$ and two complex coordinates $u,v$. In integrable quantum field theories in $M^2$ the coordinates $u,v$ are real numbers having identification as exponentials representing Lorenz boosts. In 2-D integrable conformal field theory the coordinates $u,v$ have interpretation as complex phases representing points of a circle. The assumption that the coordinate parameters are complex numbers is the safest one.

2. For Yangian the R-matrix is rational whereas for quantum affine algebra it is trigonometric. For the Yangian of a linear group quantum deformation parameter can be taken to be equal to one by a suitable rescaling of the generators labelled by integer by a power of the complex quantum deformation parameter $q$. I do not know whether this true in the general case. For the quantum affine algebra this is not possible and in TGD framework the most interesting values of the deformation parameter correspond to roots of unity.

Slicing of space-time sheets to partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets

The proposal is that the preferred extremals of Kähler action are involved in an essential manner the slicing of the space-time sheets by partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets. Also an analogous slicing of Minkowski space is assumed and there are infinite number of this kind of slicings defining what I have called Hamilton-Jaboci coordinates [10]. What is really involved is far from clear. For instance, I do not really understand whether the slicings of the space-time surfaces are purely dynamical or induced by special coordinatizations of the space-time sheets using projections to special kind of sub-manifolds of the imbedding space, or are these two type of slicings equivalent by the very property of being a preferred extremal. Therefore I can represent only what I think I understand about the situation.

1. What is needed is the slicing of space-time sheets by partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets. The existence of this slicing is assumed for the preferred extremals of Kähler action [10]. Physically the slicing corresponds to an integrable decomposition of the tangent space of space-time surface to 2-D space representing non-physical polarizations and 2-D space representing physical polarizations and has also number theoretical meaning.

2. In zero energy ontology the complex coordinate parameters appearing in the generalized conformal fields should correspond to coordinates of the imbedding space serving also as local coordinates of the space-time surface. Problems seem to be caused by the fact that for string world sheets hyper-complex coordinate is more natural than complex coordinate. Pair of hyper-complex and complex coordinate emerge naturally as Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for Minkowski space encountered in the attempts to understand the construction of the preferred extremals of Kähler action.

Also the condition that the flow lines of conserved isometry currents define global coordinates lead to the to the analog of Hamilton-Jacobi coordinates for space-time sheets [10]. The physical interpretation is in terms of local polarization plane and momentum plane defined by local light-like direction. What is so nice that these coordinates are highly unique and determined dynamically.
3. Is it really necessary to use two complex coordinates in the definition of Yangian-affine conformal fields? Why not to use hyper-complex coordinate for string world sheets? Since the inverse of hyper-complex number does not exist when the hyper-complex number is light-like, hyper-complex coordinate should appear in the expansions for the Yangian generalization of conformal field as positive powers only. Intriguingly, the Yangian algebra is "one half" of the affine algebra so that only positive powers appear in the expansion. Maybe the hyper-complex expansion works and forces Yangian-affine instead of doubly affine structure. The appearance of only positive conformal weights in Yangian sector could also relate to the fact that also in conformal theories this restriction must be made.

4. It seems indeed essential that the space-time coordinates used can be regarded as imbedding space coordinates which can be fixed to a high degree by symmetries: otherwise problems with general coordinate invariance and with number theoretical universality would be encountered.

5. The slicing by partonic 2-surfaces could (but need not) be induced by the slicing of \( CD \) by parallel translates of either upper or lower boundary of \( CD \) in time direction in the rest frame of \( CD \) (time coordinate varying in the direction of the line connecting the tips of \( CD \)). These slicings are not global. Upper and lower boundaries of \( CD \) would definitely define analogs of different coordinate patches.

**Physical interpretation of the Yangian of quantum affine algebra**

What the Yangian of quantum affine algebra or more generally, its super counterpart could mean in TGD framework? The key idea is that this algebra would define a generalization of super conformal algebras of super conformal field theories as well as the generalization of super Virasoro algebra. Optimist could hope that the constructions associated with conformal algebras generalize: this includes the representation theory of super conformal and super Virasoro algebras, coset construction, and vertex operator construction in terms of free fields. One could also hope that the classification of extended conformal theories defined in this manner might be possible.

1. The Yangian of a quantum affine algebra is in question. The heuristic idea is that the two R-matrices - trigonometric and rational - are assignable to the swaps defined by space-like braidings associated with the braids at 3-D space-like ends of space-time sheets at light-like boundaries of \( CD \) and time like braidings associated with the braids at 3-D light-like surfaces connecting partonic 2-surfaces at opposite light-like boundaries of \( CD \). Electric-magnetic duality and S-duality implied by the strong form of General Coordinate Invariance should be closely related to the presence of two R-matrices. The first guess is that rational R-matrix is assignable with the time-like braidings and trigonometric R-matrix with the space-like braidings. Here one must or course be very cautious.

2. The representation of the collection of Galois groups associated with infinite primes in terms of braided symplectic flows for braid of braids of .... braids implies that there is a hierarchy of swaps: swaps can also exchange braids of ...braid. This would suggest that at the lowest level of the braiding hierarchy the R-matrix associated with a Kac-Moody algebra permutes two braid strands which decompose to braids. There would be two different braided variants of Galois groups.

3. The Yangian of the affine Kac-Moody algebra could be seen as a 4-D generalization of the 2-D Kac-Moody algebra. The Yangian is a local algebra having representation as a power series of complex coordinates defined by the projections of the point of the space-time sheet to geodesic spheres of light-cone boundary and geodesic sphere of \( CP_2 \).

4. For the Yangian the generators would correspond to polynomials of the complex coordinate of string world sheet and for quantum affine algebra to Laurent series for the complex coordinate of partonic 2-surface. What the restriction to polynomials means is not quite clear. Witten sees Yangian as one half of Kac-Moody algebra containing only the generators having \( n \geq 0 \). This might mean that the positivity of conformal weight for physical states essential for the construction of the representations of Virasoro algebra would be replaced with automatic positivity of the conformal weight assignable to the Yangian coordinate.
5. Also Virasoro algebra should be replaced with the Yangian of Virasoro algebra or its quantum counterpart. This construction should generalize also to Super Virasoro algebra. A generalization of conformal field theory to a theory defined at 4-D space-time surfaces using two preferred complex coordinates made possible by surface property is highly suggestive. The generalization of conformal field theory in question would have two complex coordinates and conformal invariance associated with both of them. This would therefore reduce the situation to effectively 2-dimensional one rather than 3-dimensional: this would be nothing but the effective 2-dimensionality of quantum TGD implied by the strong form of General Coordinate Invariance.

6. This picture conforms with what the generalization of $D = 4 \mathcal{N} = 4$ SYM by replacing point like particles with partonic 2-surfaces would suggest: Yangian is replaced with Yangian of quantum affine algebra rather than quantum group. Note that it is the finite measurement resolution alone which brings in the quantum parameters $q_1$ and $q_2$. The finite measurement resolution might be relevant for the elimination of IR divergences.

**How to construct the Yangian of quantum affine algebra?**

The next step is to try to understand the construction of the Yangian of quantum affine algebra.

1. One starts with a given Lie group $G$. It could be the group of isometries of the imbedding space or subgroup of it or even the symplectic group of the light-like boundary of $CD \times CP^2$ and thus infinite-dimensional. It could be also the Lie group defining finite measurement resolution with the dimension of Cartan algebra determined by the number of braid strands.

2. The next step is to construct the affine algebra (Kac-Moody type algebra with central extension). For the group defining the measurement resolution the scalar fields assigned with the ends of braid strands could define the Cartan algebra of Kac-Moody type algebra of this group. The ordered exponentials of these generators would define the charged generators of the affine algebra. For the imbedding space isometries and symplectic transformations the algebra would be obtained by localizing with respect to the internal coordinates of the partonic 2-surface. Note that also a localization with respect to the light-like coordinate of light-cone boundary or light-like orbit of partonic 2-surface is possible and is strongly suggested by the effective 2-dimensionality of light-like 3-surfaces allowing extension of conformal algebra by the dependence on second real coordinate. This second coordinate should obviously correspond to the restriction of second complex coordinate to light-like 3-surface. If the space-time sheets allow slicing by partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets this localization is possible for all 2-D partonic slices of space-time surface.

3. The next step is quantum deformation to quantum affine algebra with trigonometric R-matrix $R_{q_1}(u,v)$ associated with space-like braidings along space-like 3-surfaces along the ends of $CD$. $u$ and $v$ could correspond to the values of a preferred complex coordinate of the geodesic sphere of light-cone boundary defined by rotational symmetry. It choice would fix a preferred quantization axes for spin.

4. The last step is the construction of Yangian using rational R-matrix $R_{q_2}(u,v)$. In this case the braiding is along the light-like orbit between ends of $CD$. $u$ and $v$ would correspond to the complex coordinates of the geodesic sphere of $CP^2$. Now the preferred complex coordinate would fix the quantization axis of color isospin.

These arguments are of course heuristic and do not satisfy any criteria of mathematical rigor and the details could of course change under closer scrutiny. The whole point is in the attempt to understand the situation physically in all its generality.

**How 4-D generalization of conformal invariance relates to strong form of general coordinate invariance?**

The basic objections that one can rise to the extension of conformal field theory to 4-D context come from the successes of p-adic mass calculations. p-Adic thermodynamics relies heavily on the properties of partition functions for super-conformal representations. What happens when one replaces affine
algebra with (quantum) Yangian of affine algebra? Ordinary Yangian involves the original algebra and
its dual and from these higher multilocal generators are constructed. In the recent case the obvious
interpretation for this would be that one has Kac-Moody type algebra with expansion with respect
to complex coordinate \( w \) for partonic 2-surfaces and its dual algebra with expansion with respect to
hyper-complex coordinate of string world sheet.

\( p \)-Adic mass calculations suggest that the use of either algebra is enough to construct single particle
states. Or more precisely, local generators are enough. I have indeed proposed that the multilocal
generators are relevant for the construction of bound states. Also the strong form of general coordinate
invariance implying strong form of holography, effective 2-dimensionality, electric-magnetic duality and
S-duality suggests the same. If one could construct the states representing elementary particles solely
in terms of either algebra, there would be no danger that the results of \( p \)-adic mass calculations are
lost. Note that also the necessity to restrict the conformal weights of conformal representations to be
non-negative would have nice interpretation in terms of the duality.

16.4.4 Summary and outlook

It is good to try to see the relationship between Langlands program and TGD from a wider perspective
and relate it to other TGD inspired views about problems of what I would call recent day physical
mathematics. I try also to become (and remain!) conscious about possible sources of inconsistencies
to see what might go wrong.

I see the attempt to understand the relation between Langlands program and TGD as a part of a
bigger project the goal of which is to relate TGD to physical mathematics. The basic motivations come
from the mathematical challenges of TGD and from the almost-belief that the beautiful mathematical
structures of the contemporary physical mathematics must be realized in Nature somehow.

The notion of infinite prime is becoming more and more important concept of quantum TGD and
also a common denominator. The infinite-dimensional symplectic group acting as the isometry group
of WCW geometry and symplectic flows seems to be another common denominator. Zero energy
ontology together with the notion of causal diamond is also a central concept. A further common
denominator seems to be the notion of finite measurement resolution allowing discretization. Strings
and super-symmetry so beautiful notions that it is difficult to imagine physics without them although
super string theory has turned out to be a disappointment in this respect. In the following I mention
just some examples of problems that I have discussed during this year.

Infinite primes are certainly something genuinely TGD inspired and it is reasonable to consider
their possible role in physical mathematics.

1. The set theoretic view about the fundamentals of mathematics is inspired by classical physics.
Cantor’s view about infinite ordinals relies on set theoretic representation of ordinals and is
plagued by difficulties (say Russel’s paradox) [75]. Infinite primes provide an alternative to
Cantor’s view about infinity based on divisility alone and allowing to avoid these problems.
Infinite primes are obtained by a repeated second quantization of an arithmetic quantum field
theory and can be seen as a notion inspired by quantum physics. The conjecture is that quantum
states in TGD Universe can be labelled by infinite primes and that standard model symmetries
can be understood in terms of octonionic infinite primes defined in appropriate manner.

The replacement of ordinals with infinite primes would mean a modification of the fundamentals
of physical mathematics. The physicists’s view about the notion set is also much more restricted
than the set theoretic view. Subsets are typically manifolds or even algebraic varieties and they
allow description in terms of partial differential equations or algebraic equations.

Boolean algebra is the quintessence of mathematical logic and TGD suggests that quantum
Boolean algebra should replace Boolean algebra [75]. The representation would be in terms
of fermionic Fock states and in zero energy ontology fermionic parts of the state would define
Boolean states of form \( A \rightarrow B \). This notion might be useful for understanding the physical
correlates of Boolean cognition and might also provide insights about fundamentals of physical
mathematics itself. Boolean cognition must have space-time correlates and this leads to a space-
time description of logical OR \( \text{resp.} \) AND as a generalization of trouser diagram of string models
\( \text{resp.} \) fusion along ends of partonic 2-surfaces generalizing the 3-vertex of Feyman diagrammatics.
These diagrams would give rise to fundamental logic gates.
2. Infinite primes can be represented using polynomials of several variables with rational coefficients. One can solve the zeros of these polynomials iteratively. At each step one can identify a finite Galois group permuting the roots of the polynomial (algebraic function in general). The resulting Galois groups can be arranged into a hierarchy of Galois groups and the natural idea is that the Galois groups at the upper levels act as homomorphisms of Galois groups at lower levels. A generalization of homology and cohomology theories to their non-Abelian counterparts emerges: the square of the boundary operation yields unit element in normal homology but now an element in commutator group so that abelianization yields ordinary homology. The proposal is that the roots are represented as punctures of the partonic 2-surfaces and that braids represent symplectic flows representing the braided counterparts of the Galois groups. Braids of braids of... braids structure of braids is inherited from the hierarchical structure of infinite primes.

That braided Galois groups would have a representation as symplectic flows is exactly what physics as generalized number theory vision suggests and is applied also to understand Langlands conjectures. Langlands program would be modified in TGD framework to the study of the complexes of Galois groups associated with infinite primes and integers and have direct physical meaning.

The notion of finite measurement resolution realized at quantum level as inclusions of hyper-finite factors and at space-time level in terms of braids replacing the orbits of partonic 2-surfaces - is also a purely TGD inspired notion and gives good hopes about calculable theory.

1. The notion of finite measurement resolution leads to a rational discretization needed by both the number theoretic and geometric Langlands conjecture. The simplest manner to understand the discretization is in terms of extrema of Chern-Simons action if they correspond to "rational" surfaces. The guess that the rational surfaces are dense in the WCW just as rationals are dense in various number fields is probably quite too optimistic physically. Algebraic partonic 2-surfaces contain typically finite number of rational points having interpretation in terms of finite measurement resolution. Same might apply to algebraic surfaces as points of WCW in given quantum state.

2. The charged generators of the Kac-Moody algebra associated with the Lie group $G$ defining measurement resolution correspond to tachyonic momenta in free field representation using ordered exponentials. This raises unpleasant question. One should have also a realization for the coset construction in which Kac-Moody variant of the symplectic group of $\delta M^4_\pm$ and Kac-Moody algebra of isometry group of $H$ assignable to the light-like 3-surfaces (isometries at the level of WCW resp. $H$) define a coset representation. Equivalence Principle generalizes to the condition that the actions of corresponding super Virasoro algebras are identical. Now the momenta are however non-tachyonic.

How these Kac-Moody type algebras relate? From p-adic mass calculations it is clear that the ground states of super-conformal representations have tachyonic conformal weights. Does this mean that the ground states can be organized into representations of the Kac-Moody algebra representing finite measurement resolution? Or are the two Kac-Moody algebra like structures completely independent. This would mean that the positions of punctures cannot correspond to the $H$-coordinates appearing as arguments of symplectic and Kac-Moody algebra giving rise to Equivalence Principle. The fact that the groups associated with algebras are different would allow this.

TGD is a generalization of string models obtained by replacing strings with 3-surfaces. Therefore it is not surprising that stringy structures should appear also in TGD Universe and the strong form of general coordinate invariance indeed implies this. As a matter fact, string like objects appear also in various applications of TGD: consider only the notions of cosmic string [21] and nuclear string [5]. Magnetic flux tubes central in TGD inspired quantum biology making possible topological quantum computation [25] represent a further example.

1. What distinguishes TGD approach from Witten’s approach is that twisted SUSY is replaced by string model like theory with strings moving in the moduli space for partonic 2-surfaces or string world sheets related by electric-magnetic duality. Higgs bundle is replaced with the moduli space
for punctured partonic 2-surfaces and its electric dual for string world sheets. The new element is the possibility of trouser vertices and generalization of 3-vertex if Feynman diagrams having interpretation in terms of quantum Boolean algebra.

2. Stringy view means that all topologies of partonic 2-surfaces are allowed and that also quantum superpositions of different topologies are allowed. The restriction to single topology and fixed moduli would mean sigma model. Stringy picture requires quantum superposition of different moduli and genera and this is what one expects on physical grounds. The model for CKM mixing indeed assumes that CKM mixing results from different topological mixings for U and D type quarks [52] and leads to the notion of elementary particle vacuum functional identifiable as a particular automorphic form [18].

3. The twisted variant of $\mathcal{N} = 4$ SUSY appears as TQFT in many mathematical applications proposed by Witten and is replaced in TGD framework by the stringy picture. Supersymmetry would naturally correspond to the fermionic oscillator operator algebra assignable to the partonic 2-surfaces or string world sheet and SUSY would be broken.

When I look what I have written about various topics during this year I find that symplectic invariance and symplectic flows appear repeatedly.

1. **Khovanov homology** provides very general knot invariants. In [?] rephrased Witten’s formulation about Khovanov homology as TQFT in TGD framework. Witten’s TQFT is obtained by twisting a 4-dimensional $\mathcal{N} = 4$ SYM. This approach generalizes the original 3-D Chern-Simons approach of Witten. Witten applies twisted 4-D $\mathcal{N} = 4$ SYM also to geometric Langlands program and to Floer homology.

TGD is an almost topological QFT so that the natural expectation is that it yields as a side product knot invariants, invariants for braiding of knots, and perhaps even invariants for 2-knots: here the dimension $D = 4$ for space-time surface is crucial. One outcome is a generalization of the notion of Wilson loop to its 2-D variant defined by string world sheet and a unique identification of string world sheet for a given space-time surface. The duality between the descriptions based on string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces is central. I have not yet discussed the implications of the conjectures inspired by Langlands program for the TGD inspired view about knots.

2. **Floer homology** generalizes the usual Morse theory and is one of the applications of topological QFTs discussed by Witten using twisted SYM. One studies symplectic flows and the basic objects are what might regarded as string world sheets referred to as pseudo-holomorphic surfaces. It is now wonder that also here TGD as almost topological QFT view leads to a generalization of the QFT vision about Floer homology [89]. The new result from TGD point of view was the realization that the naivest possible interpretation for Kähler action for a preferred extremal is correct. The contribution to Kähler action from Minkowskian regions of space-time surface is imaginary and has identification as Morse function whereas Euclidian regions give the real contribution having interpretation as Kähler function. Both contributions reduce to 3-D Chern-Simons terms and under certain additional assumptions only the wormhole throats at which the signature of the induced metric changes from Minkowskian to Euclidian contribute.

3. **Gromov-Witten invariants** are closely related to Floer homology and their definition involves quantum cohomology in which the notion of intersection for two varieties is more general taking into account “quantum fuzzines”. The stringy trouser vertex represent the basic diagram: the incoming string world sheets intersect because they can fuse to single string world sheet. Amazingly, this is just that OR in quantum Boolean algebra suggested by TGD. Another diagram would be AND responsible for genuine particle reactions in TGD framework. There would be a direct connection with quantum Boolean algebra.

Number theoretical universality is one of the corner stones of the vision about physics as generalized number theory. One might perhaps say that a similar vision has guided Grothendieck and his followers.

1. The realization of this vision involves several challenges. One of them is definition of p-adic integration. At least integration in the sense of comology is needed and one might also hope that numerical approach to integration exists. It came as a surprise to me that something
very similar to number theoretical universality has inspired also mathematicians and that there
exist refined theories inspired by the notion of motive introduced by Groethendieck to to define
universal cohomology applying in all number fields. One application and also motivation for
taking motives very seriously is motivic integration which has found applications in in physics as
a manner to calculate twistor space integrals defining scattering amplitudes in twistor approach
to $\mathcal{N} = 4$ SUSY. The essence of motivic integral is that integral is an algebraic operation
rather than defined by a measure. One ends up with notions like scissor group and integration
as processing of symbols. This is of course in spirit with number theoretical approach where
integral as measure is replaced with algebraic operation. The problem is that numerics made
possible by measure seems to be lost.

2. The TGD inspired proposal for the definition of p-adic integral relies on number theoretical
universality reducing the integral essentially to integral in the rational intersection of real and
p-adic worlds. An essential role is played at the level of WCW by the decomposition of WCW
to a union of symmetric spaces allowing to define what the p-adic variant of WCW is. Also this
would conform with the vision that infinite-dimensional geometric existence is unique just from
the requirement that it exists. One can consider also the possibility of having p-adic variant of
numerical integration [89].

Twistor approach has led to the emergence of motives to physics and twistor approach is also what
gives hopes that some day quantum TGD could be formulated in terms of explicit Feynman rules or
their twistorial generalization [86, 88].

1. The Yangian symmetry and its quantum counterpart were discovered first in integrable quantum
theories is responsible for the success fo the twistorial approach. What distinguishes Yangian
symmetry from standard symmetries is that the generators of Lie algebra are multilocal. Yangian
symmetry is generalized in TGD framework since point like particles are replaced by partonic
2-surfaces meaning that Lie group is replaced with Kac-Moody group or its generalization.
Finite measurement resolution however replaces them with discrete set of points defining braid
strands so that a close connection with twistor approach and ordinary Yangian symmetry is
suggestive in finite measurement resolution. Also the fact that Yangian symmetry relates closely
to topological string models supports the expectation that the proposed stringy view about
quantum TGD could allow to formulate twistorial approach to TGD.

2. The vision about finite measurement resolution represented in terms of effective Kac-Moody
algebra defined by a group with dimension of Cartan algebra given by the number of braid strands
must be consistent with the twistorial picture based on Yangians and this requires extension to
Yangian algebra- as a matter to quantum Yangian. In this picture one cannot speak about single
partonic 2-surface alone and the same is true about the TGD based generalization of Langlands
program. Collections of two-surfaces and possibly also string world sheets are always involved.
Multilocality is also required by the basic properties of quantum states in zero energy ontology.

3. The Kac-Moody group extended to quantum Yangian and defining finite measurement resolu-
tion would naturally correspond to the gauge group of $\mathcal{N} = \Delta$ SUSY and braid points to the
arguments of N-point functions. The new element would be representation of massive particles
as bound states of massles particles giving hopes about cancellation of IR divergences and about
exact Yangian symmetry. Second new element would be that virtual particles correspond to
wormholes for which throats are massless but can have different momenta and opposite signs
of energies. This implies that absence of UV divergences and gives hopes that the number of
Feynman diagrams is effectively finite and that there is simple expression of twistorial diagrams
in terms of Feynman diagrams [88].

16.5 Appendix

16.5.1 Hecke algebra and Temperley-Lieb algebra

Braid group is accompanied by several algebras. For Hecke algebra, which is particular case of braid
algebra, one has
The algebra reduces to that for symmetric group for \( t = 1 \).

Hecke algebra can be regarded as a discrete analog of Kac Moody algebra or loop algebra with \( G \) replaced by \( S_n \). This suggests a connection with Kac-Moody algebras and imbedding of Galois groups to Kac-Moody group. \( t = p^n \) corresponds to a finite field. Fractal dimension \( t = M:N \) relates naturally to braid group representations: fractal dimension of quantum quaternions might be appropriate interpretation. \( t = 1 \) gives symmetric group. Infinite braid group could be seen as a quantum variant of Galois group for algebraic closure of rationals.

Temperley-Lieb algebra assignable with Jones inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type II\(_1\) with \( M:N < 4 \) is given by the relations

\[
e_n + e_n e_n + 1 = e_n + 1
\]

\[
e_n e_n + 1 e_n = e_n ,
\]

\[
e_n^2 = t e_n , \quad t = -\sqrt{M:N} = -2 \cos(\pi/n) , \quad n = 3, 4, ...
\]

The conditions involving three generators differ from those for braid group algebra since \( e_n \) are now proportional to projection operators. An alternative form of this algebra is given by

\[
e_n + e_n e_n + 1 = t e_n + 1
\]

\[
e_n e_n + 1 e_n = t e_n ,
\]

\[
e_n^2 = e_n = e_n^* , \quad t = -\sqrt{M:N} = -2 \cos(\pi/n) , \quad n = 3, 4, ...
\]

This representation reduces to that for Temperley-Lieb algebra with obvious normalization of projection operators. These algebras are somewhat analogous to function fields but the value of coordinate is fixed to some particular values. An analogous discretization for function fields corresponds to a formation of number theoretical braids.

### 16.5.2 Some examples of bi-algebras and quantum groups

The appendix summarizes briefly the simplest bi- and Hopf algebras and some basic constructions related to quantum groups.

#### Simplest bi-algebras

Let \( k(x_1, \ldots, x_n) \) denote the free algebra of polynomials in variables \( x_i \) with coefficients in field \( k \). \( x_i \) can be regarded as points of a set. The algebra \( \text{Hom}(k(x_1, \ldots, x_n), A) \) of algebra homomorphisms \( k(x_1, \ldots, x_n) \to A \) can be identified as \( A^n \) since by the homomorphism property the images \( f(x_i) \) of the generators \( x_1, \ldots, x_n \) determined the homomorphism completely. Any commutative algebra \( A \) can be identified as the \( \text{Hom}(k[x], A) \) with a particular homomorphism corresponding to a line in \( A \) determined uniquely by an element of \( A \).

The matrix algebra \( M(2) \) can be defined as the polynomial algebra \( k(a, b, c, d) \). Matrix multiplication can be represented universally as an algebra morphism \( \Delta \) from from \( M_2 = k(a, b, c, d) \) to \( M_2^{\otimes 2} = k(a', a'', b', b'', c', c'', d', d'') \) to \( k(a, b, c, d) \) in matrix form as

\[
\Delta \left( \begin{array}{cc} a & b \\ c & d \end{array} \right) = \left( \begin{array}{cc} a' & b' \\ c' & d' \end{array} \right) \left( \begin{array}{cc} a'' & b'' \\ c'' & d'' \end{array} \right).
\]

This morphism induces algebra multiplication in the matrix algebra \( M_2(A) \) for any commutative algebra \( A \).

\( M(2), GL(2) \) and \( SL(2) \) provide standard examples about bi-algebras. \( SL(2) \) can be defined as a commutative algebra by dividing free polynomial algebra \( k(a, b, c, d) \) spanned by the generators
$a, b, c, d$ by the ideal $\det - 1 = ad - bc - 1 = 0$ expressing that the determinant of the matrix is one. In the matrix representation $\mu$ and $\eta$ are defined in obvious manner and $\mu$ gives powers of the matrix

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}.$$

$\Delta$, counit $\epsilon$, and antipode $S$ can be written in case of $SL(2)$ as

$$\begin{pmatrix} \Delta(a) & \Delta(b) \\ \Delta(c) & \Delta(d) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \otimes \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \epsilon(a) & \epsilon(b) \\ \epsilon(c) & \epsilon(d) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$S \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} = (ad - bc)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} d & -b \\ -c & a \end{pmatrix}.$$

Note that matrix representation is only an economical manner to summarize the action of $\Delta$ on the generators $a, b, c, d$ of the algebra. For instance, one has $\Delta(a) = a \otimes a + b \otimes c$. The resulting algebra is both commutative and co-commutative.

$SL(2)_q$ can be defined as a Hopf algebra by dividing the free algebra generated by elements $a, b, c, d$ by the relations

$$ba = qab , \quad db = qbd ,$$

$$ca = qac , \quad dc = qcd ,$$

$$bc = cb , \quad ad - da = (q^{-1} - 1)bc ,$$

and the relation

$$\det_q = ad - q^{-1}bc = 1$$

stating that the quantum determinant of $SL(2)_q$ matrix is one.

$\mu, \eta, \Delta, \epsilon$ are defined as in the case of $SL(2)$. Antipode $S$ is defined by

$$S \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} = \det_q^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} d & -qb \\ -q^{-1}c & a \end{pmatrix}.$$

The relations above guarantee that it defines quantum inverse of $A$. For $q$ an $n^{th}$ root of unity, $S^{2n} = id$ holds true which signals that these parameter values are somehow exceptional. This result is completely general.

Given an algebra, the $R$ point of $SL_q(2)$ is defined as a four-tuple $(A, B, C, D)$ in $\mathbb{R}^4$ satisfying the relations defining the point of $SL_q(2)$. One can say that $R$-points provide representations of the universal quantum algebra $SL_q(2)$.

**Quantum group $U_q(sl(2))$**

Quantum group $U_q(sl(2))$ or rather, quantum enveloping algebra of $sl(2)$, can be constructed by applying Drinfeld’s quantum double construction (to avoid confusion note that the quantum Hopf algebra associated with $SL(2)$ is the quantum analog of a commutative algebra generated by powers of a $2 \times 2$ matrix of unit determinant).

The commutation relations of $sl(2)$ read as

$$[X_+, X_-] = H , \quad [H, X_\pm] = \pm 2X_\pm . \quad \quad (16.5.1)$$

$U_q(sl(2))$ allows co-algebra structure given by

$$\Delta(J) = J \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes J , \quad S(J) = -J , \quad \epsilon(J) = 0 , \quad J = X_\pm, H ,$$

$$S(1) = 1 , \quad \epsilon(1) = 1 . \quad \quad (16.5.0)$$
The enveloping algebras of Borel algebras $U(B_{\pm})$ generated by \{1, $X_{\pm}$, $H$\} define the Hopf algebra $H$ and its dual $H^*$ in Drinfeld’s construction. $h$ could be called Planck’s constant and vanishes at the classical limit. Note that $H^*$ reduces to \{1, $X_{-}$\} at this limit. Quantum deformation parameter $q$ is given by $exp(2h)$. The duality map $\star : H \rightarrow H^*$ reads as

\[
a \rightarrow a^* , \quad ab = (ab)^* = b^* a^* , \\
1 \rightarrow 1 , \quad H \rightarrow H^* = hH , \quad X_+ \rightarrow (X_+)^* = hX_-. 
\]

(16.5.1)

The commutation relations of $U_q(sl(2))$ read as

\[
[X_+, X_-] = q^n - q^{-n} , \quad [H, X_{\pm}] = \pm 2X_{\pm} . 
\]

(16.5.2)

Co-product $\Delta$, antipode $S$, and co-unit $\epsilon$ differ from those $U(sl(2))$ only in the case of $X_{\pm}$:

\[
\Delta(X_{\pm}) = X_{\pm} \otimes q^{H/2} + q^{-H/2} \otimes X_{\pm} , \\
S(X_{\pm}) = -q^\pm X_{\pm} . 
\]

(16.5.3)

When $q$ is not a root of unity, the universal R-matrix is given by

\[
R = q^{\frac{H\otimes H}{2}} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(1-q^{-n})^{-1}}{[n]_q} q^{\frac{n(n-1)}{2}} q^{\frac{nH}{2}} X_n^+ \otimes q^{-\frac{2nH}{2}} X_n^- . 
\]

(16.5.4)

When $q$ is $m$:th root of unity the $q$-factorial $[n]_q!$ vanishes for $n \geq m$ and the expansion does not make sense.

For $q$ not a root of unity the representation theory of quantum groups is essentially the same as of ordinary groups. When $q$ is $m$:th root of unity, the situation changes. For $l = m = 2n$ $n$:th powers of generators span together with the Casimir operator a sub-algebra commuting with the whole algebra providing additional numbers characterizing the representations. For $l = m = 2n + 1$ same happens for $m$:th powers of Lie-algebra generators. The generic representations are not fully reducible anymore. In the case of $U_q(sl(2))$ irreducibility occurs for spins $n < l$ only. Under certain conditions on $q$ it is possible to decouple the higher representations from the theory. Physically the reduction of the number of representations to a finite number means a symmetry analogous to a gauge symmetry. The phenomenon resembles the occurrence of null vectors in the case of Virasoro and Kac Moody representations and there indeed is a deep connection between quantum groups and Kac-Moody algebras [112].

One can wonder what is the precise relationship between $U_q(sl(2))$ and $SL_q(2)$ which both are quantum groups using loose terminology. The relationship is duality. This means the existence of a morphism $x \rightarrow \Psi(x)$ $M_q(2) \rightarrow U_q^*$ defined by a bilinear form $\langle u, x \rangle = \Psi(x)(u)$ on $U_q \times M_q(2)$, which is bi-algebra morphism. This means that the conditions

\[
\langle uv, x \rangle = \langle u \otimes v, \Delta(x) \rangle , \quad \langle u, xy \rangle = \langle \Delta(u), x \otimes y \rangle , \\
\langle 1, x \rangle = \epsilon(x) , \quad \langle u, 1 \rangle = \epsilon(u) 
\]

are satisfied. It is enough to find $\Psi(x)$ for the generators $x = A, B, C, D$ of $M_q(2)$ and show that the duality conditions are satisfied. The representation

\[
\rho(E) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} , \quad \rho(F) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} , \quad \rho(K = q^H) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} \end{pmatrix} , 
\]

extended to a representation

\[
\rho(u) = \begin{pmatrix} A(u) & B(u) \\ C(u) & D(u) \end{pmatrix} 
\]

of arbitrary element $u$ of $U_q(sl(2))$ defines elements in $U_q^*$. It is easy to guess that $A(u)$, $B(u)$, $C(u)$, $D(u)$, which can be regarded as elements of $U_q^*$, can be regarded also as R points that is images of the generators $a, b, c, d$ of $SL_q(2)$ under an algebra morphism $SL_q(2) \rightarrow U_q^*$. 

General semisimple quantum group

The Drinfeld’s construction of quantum groups applies to arbitrary semi-simple Lie algebra and is discussed in detail in [112]. The construction relies on the use of Cartan matrix. Quite generally, Cartan matrix $A$ is an $n \times n$ matrix satisfying the following conditions:

i) $A$ is indecomposable, that is does not reduce to a direct sum of matrices.

ii) $a_{ij} \leq 0$ holds true for $i < j$.

iii) $a_{ij} = 0$ is equivalent with $a_{ji} = 0$.

$A$ can be normalized so that the diagonal components satisfy $a_{ii} = 2$. The generators $e_i, f_i, k_i$ satisfying the commutations relations

$$
k_i k_j = k_j k_i, \quad k_i e_j = q_{ij} a_{ij} e_j k_i, \quad k_i f_j = q_i^{-a_{ij}} e_j k_i, \quad e_i f_j - f_j e_i = \delta_{ij} q_i^{k_i-k_i^{-1}},$$

(16.5.5)

and so called Serre relations

$$
\sum_{l=0}^{1-a_{ij}} (-1)^l \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1-a_{ij} \\ l \end{array} \right] q_i^{1-a_{ij}-l} e_j e_i^l = 0, \quad i \neq j, \\
\sum_{l=0}^{1-a_{ij}} (-1)^l \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1-a_{ij} \\ l \end{array} \right] q_i^{1-a_{ij}-l} f_j f_i^l = 0, \quad i \neq j.
$$

(16.5.6)

Here $q_i = q^{D_i}$, where one has $D_i a_{ij} = a_{ij} D_i$. $D_i = 1$ is the simplest choice in this case.

Comultiplication is given by

$$
\Delta(k_i) = k_i \otimes k_i, \\
\Delta(e_i) = e_i \otimes k_i + 1 \otimes e_i, \\
\Delta(f_i) = f_i \otimes 1 + k_i^{-1} \otimes 1.
$$

(16.5.7) \hspace{1cm} (16.5.8) \hspace{1cm} (16.5.9)

The action of antipode $S$ is defined as

$$S(e_i) = -e_i k_i^{-1}, \quad S(f_i) = -f_i k_i, \quad S(k_i) = -k_i^{-1}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (16.5.11)

Quantum affine algebras

The construction of Drinfeld and Jimbo generalizes also to the case of untwisted affine Lie algebras, which are in one-one correspondence with semi-simple Lie algebras. The representations of quantum deformed affine algebras define corresponding deformations of Kac-Moody algebras. In the following only the basic formulas are summarized and the reader not familiar with the formalism can consult a more detailed treatment can be found in [112].

1. Affine algebras

The Cartan matrix $A$ is said to be of affine type if the conditions $det(A) = 0$ and $a_{ij} a_{ji} \geq 4$ (no summation) hold true. There always exists a diagonal matrix $D$ such that $B = DA$ is symmetric and defines symmetric bilinear degenerate metric on the affine Lie algebra.

The Dynkin diagrams of affine algebra of rank $l$ have $l+1$ vertices (so that Cartan matrix has one null eigenvector). The diagrams of semisimple Lie-algebras are sub-diagrams of affine algebras. From the $(l+1) \times (l+1)$ Cartan matrix of an untwisted affine algebra $\hat{A}$ one can recover the $l \times l$ Cartan matrix of $A$ by dropping away 0th row and column.

For instance, the algebra $A_1^1$, which is affine counterpart of $SL(2)$, has Cartan matrix $a_{ij}$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & -2 \\ -2 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

with a vanishing determinant.
Quite generally, in untwisted case quantum algebra $U_q(\hat{G}_l)$ as $3(l + 1)$ generators $e_i, f_i, k_i$ ($i = 0, 1, ..., l$) satisfying the relations of Eq. 16.5.6 for Cartan matrix of $G^{(1)}$. Affine quantum group is obtained by adding to $U_q(\hat{G}_l)$ a derivation $\hat{d}$ satisfying the relations

$$[d, e_i] = \delta_{i0} e_i, \quad [d, f_i] = \delta_{i0} f_i, \quad [d, k_i] = 0 .$$

with comultiplication $\Delta(d) = d \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes d$.

### 2. Kac Moody algebras

The undeformed extension $\hat{G}_l$ associated with the affine Cartan matrix $G^{(1)}$ is the Kac Moody algebra associated with the group $G$ obtained as the central extension of the corresponding loop algebra. The loop algebra is defined as

$$L(G) = G \otimes C[t, t^{-1}] ,$$

where $C[t, t^{-1}]$ is the algebra of Laurent polynomials with complex coefficients. The Lie bracket is

$$[x \times P, y \otimes Q] = [x, y] \otimes PQ .$$

The non-degenerate bilinear symmetric form $(,)$ in $\hat{G}_l$ induces corresponding form in $L(\hat{G}_l)$ as $(x \otimes P, y \otimes Q) = (x, y) PQ$.

A two-cocycle on $L(\hat{G}_l)$ is defined as

$$\Psi(a, b) = Res\left(\frac{da}{dt}, b\right) ,$$

where the residue of a Laurent is defined as $Res(\sum_n a_n t^n) = a_{-1}$. The two-cocycle satisfies the conditions

$$\Psi(a, b) = -\Psi(b, a) ,$$

$$\Psi([a, b], c) + \Psi([b, c], a) + \Psi([c, a], b) = 0 .$$

The two-cocycle defines the central extension of loop algebra $L(\hat{G}_l)$ to Kac Moody algebra $L(\hat{G}_l) \otimes Cc$, where $c$ is a new central element commuting with the loop algebra. The new bracket is defined as $[,] + \Psi(,).c$. The algebra $\hat{L}(G)$ is defined by adding the derivation $d$ which acts as $td/dt$ measuring the conformal weight.

The standard basis for Kac Moody algebra and corresponding commutation relations are given by

$$J_n^x = x \otimes t^n ,$$

$$[J_n^x, J_m^y] = J_{n+m}^{[x, y]} + n\delta_{m+n, 0} c .$$

The finite dimensional irreducible representations of $G$ defined representations of Kac Moody algebra with a vanishing central extension $c = 0$. The highest weight representations are characterized by highest weight vector $|v\rangle$ such that

$$J_n^x|v\rangle = 0, \quad n > 0 ,$$

$$c|v\rangle = k|v\rangle .$$

### 3. Quantum affine algebras

Drinfeld has constructed the quantum affine extension $U_q(\hat{G}_l)$ using quantum double construction. The construction of generators uses almost the same basic formulas as the construction of semi-simple
algebras. The construction involves the automorphism $D_t : \mathcal{U}_q(\tilde{G}_l) \otimes \mathbb{C} [t, t^{-1}] \to \mathcal{U}_q(\tilde{G}_l) \otimes \mathbb{C} [t, t^{-1}]$ given by

$$D_t(e_i) = t^{\delta_{i0}} e_i, \quad D_t(f_i) = t^{\delta_{i0}} f_i, \quad D_t(k_i) = k_i, \quad D_t(d) = d$$

and the co-product

$$\Delta_t(a) = (D_t \otimes 1) \Delta(a), \quad \Delta^{op}_t(a) = (D_t \otimes 1) \Delta^{op}(a),$$

where the $\Delta(a)$ is the co-product defined by the same general formula as applying in the case of semi-simple Lie algebras. The universal R-matrix is given by

$$\mathcal{R}(t) = (D_t \otimes 1) \mathcal{R},$$

and satisfies the equations

$$\mathcal{R}(t) \Delta_t(a) = \Delta^{op}_t(a) \mathcal{R},$$

$$(\Delta_z \otimes id) \mathcal{R}(u) = \mathcal{R}_{13}(zu) \mathcal{R}_{23}(u),$$

$$(id \otimes \Delta_u) \mathcal{R}(zu) = \mathcal{R}_{13}(z) \mathcal{R}_{12}(zu),$$

$$\mathcal{R}_{12}(t) \mathcal{R}_{13}(tw) \mathcal{R}_{23}(w) = \mathcal{R}_{23}(w) \mathcal{R}_{13}(tw) \mathcal{R}_{12}(t).$$

The infinite-dimensional representations of affine algebra give representations of Kac-Moody algebra when one restricts the consideration to generations $e_i, f_i, k_i, i > 0$. 
Books related to TGD


Articles about TGD


Mathematics


Theoretical Physics


1151


Particle and Nuclear Physics


Fringe Physics


Chapter 1

Appendix

A-1 Basic properties of $CP_2$ and elementary facts about p-adic numbers

A-1.1 $CP_2$ as a manifold

$CP_2$, the complex projective space of two complex dimensions, is obtained by identifying the points of complex 3-space $C^3$ under the projective equivalence

$$(z^1, z^2, z^3) \equiv \lambda (z^1, z^2, z^3) .$$

(A-1.1)

Here $\lambda$ is any non-zero complex number. Note that $CP_2$ can be also regarded as the coset space $SU(3)/U(2)$. The pair $z^j/z^j$ for fixed $j$ and $z^j \neq 0$ defines a complex coordinate chart for $CP_2$. As $j$ runs from 1 to 3 one obtains an atlas of three coordinate charts covering $CP_2$, the charts being holomorphically related to each other (e.g. $CP_2$ is a complex manifold). The points $z^3 \neq 0$ form a subset of $CP_2$ homeomorphic to $\mathbb{R}^4$ and the points with $z^3 = 0$ a set homeomorphic to $S^2$. Therefore $CP_2$ is obtained by “adding the 2-sphere at infinity to $\mathbb{R}^4$.”

Besides the standard complex coordinates $\xi^i = z^i/z^3$, $i = 1, 2$ the coordinates of Eguchi and Freund [195] will be used and their relation to the complex coordinates is given by

$$\xi^1 = z + it ,$$
$$\xi^2 = x + iy .$$

(A-1.1)

These are related to the “spherical coordinates” via the equations

$$\xi^1 = re^{exp(i(\Psi + \Phi)/2)}\cos(\Theta/2) ,$$
$$\xi^2 = re^{exp(i(\Psi - \Phi)/2)}\sin(\Theta/2) .$$

(A-1.1)

The ranges of the variables $r, \Theta, \Phi, \Psi$ are $[0, \infty], [0, \pi], [0, 4\pi], [0, 2\pi]$ respectively.

Considered as a real four-manifold $CP_2$ is compact and simply connected, with Euler number Euler number 3, Pontrjagin number 3 and second $b = 1$.

A-1.2 Metric and Kähler structure of $CP_2$

In order to obtain a natural metric for $CP_2$, observe that $CP_2$ can be thought of as a set of the orbits of the isometries $z^i \rightarrow exp(i\alpha)z^i$ on the sphere $S^5$: $\sum z^iz^i = R^2$. The metric of $CP_2$ is obtained by projecting the metric of $S^5$ orthogonally to the orbits of the isometries. Therefore the distance between the points of $CP_2$ is that between the representative orbits on $S^5$.

The line element has the following form in the complex coordinates

$$dz^1 \wedge dz^2 = \sum \frac{1}{(1 + |z|^2)^2} |dz|^2 .$$
\[ ds^2 = g_{ab} d\xi^a d\bar{\xi}^b , \]  
where the Hermitian, in fact Kähler metric \( g_{ab} \) is defined by

\[ g_{ab} = R^2 \partial_a \partial_b K , \]  

where the function \( K \), Kähler function, is defined as

\[ K = \log(F) , \]
\[ F = 1 + r^2 . \]  

The Kähler function for \( S^2 \) has the same form. It gives the \( S^2 \) metric \( dz d\bar{z}/(1 + r^2) \) related to its standard form in spherical coordinates by the coordinate transformation \((r, \phi) = (\tan(\theta/2), \phi)\).

The representation of the \( \mathbb{C}P^2 \) metric is deducible from \( S^5 \) metric is obtained by putting the angle coordinate of a geodesic sphere constant in it and is given

\[ ds^2 = \frac{(dr^2 + r^2 \sigma_3^2)}{F^2} + \frac{r^2 (\sigma_1^2 + \sigma_2^2)}{F} , \]

where the quantities \( \sigma_i \) are defined as

\[ r^2 \sigma_1 = 2 \Im(\xi^1 d\xi^2 - \xi^2 d\xi^1) , \]
\[ r^2 \sigma_2 = -2 \Re(\xi^1 d\xi^2 - \xi^2 d\xi^1) , \]
\[ r^2 \sigma_3 = -2 \Im(\xi^1 d\bar{\xi}^1 + \xi^2 d\bar{\xi}^2) . \]  

\( R \) denotes the radius of the geodesic circle of \( \mathbb{C}P^2 \). The vierbein forms, which satisfy the defining relation

\[ s_{\alpha\beta} = R^2 \sum_A e^A_k e^A_l , \]

are given by

\[ e^0 = \frac{d\tau}{F} , \quad e^1 = \frac{r \sigma_1}{\sqrt{F}} , \]
\[ e^2 = \frac{r \sigma_2}{\sqrt{F}} , \quad e^3 = \frac{r \sigma_3}{F} . \]  

The explicit representations of vierbein vectors are given by

\[ e^0 = \frac{dr}{F} , \quad e^1 = \frac{r \sigma_1}{2\sqrt{F}} , \]
\[ e^2 = \frac{r (\sin(\Theta) \cos(\Psi) d\Phi + \sin(\Psi) d\Theta)}{2\sqrt{F}} , \quad e^3 = \frac{r (\Phi + \cos(\Theta) d\Phi)}{2F} . \]  

The explicit representation of the line element is given by the expression

\[ ds^2/R^2 = \frac{dr^2}{F^2} + \frac{r^2}{4F^2} (d\Psi + \cos(\Theta) d\Phi)^2 + \frac{r^2}{4F} (d\Theta^2 + \sin^2(\Theta) d\Phi^2) . \]  

The vierbein connection satisfying the defining relation
\[ d\epsilon^A = -V_B^A \wedge \epsilon^B, \quad (A-1.6) \]

is given by

\[
\begin{align*}
V_{01} & = -\frac{e^1}{r} , & V_{23} & = \frac{e^1}{r} , \\
V_{02} & = -\frac{e^2}{r} , & V_{31} & = \frac{e^2}{r} , \\
V_{03} & = (r - \frac{1}{2})e^3 , & V_{12} & = (2r + \frac{1}{2})e^3 .
\end{align*}
\]  

The representation of the covariantly constant curvature tensor is given by

\[
\begin{align*}
R_{01} & = e^0 \wedge e^1 - e^2 \wedge e^3 , & R_{23} & = e^0 \wedge e^1 - e^2 \wedge e^3 , \\
R_{02} & = e^0 \wedge e^2 - e^3 \wedge e^1 , & R_{31} & = -e^0 \wedge e^2 + e^3 \wedge e^1 , \\
R_{03} & = 4e^0 \wedge e^3 + 2e^1 \wedge e^2 , & R_{12} & = 2e^0 \wedge e^3 + 4e^1 \wedge e^2 .
\end{align*}
\]  

Metric defines a real, covariantly constant, and therefore closed 2-form

\[ J = -i g_{a{\bar b}} d\xi^a d\bar{\xi}^{{\bar b}}, \quad (A-1.9) \]

the so called Kähler form. Kähler form \( J \) defines in \( CP^2 \) a symplectic structure because it satisfies the condition

\[ J^k_{\phantom{k}l} J^{l\phantom{l}j} = -s^{k l}. \]  

The form \( J \) is integer valued and by its covariant constancy satisfies free Maxwell equations. Hence it can be regarded as a curvature form of a \( U(1) \) gauge potential \( B \) carrying a magnetic charge of unit \( 1/2g \) (\( g \) denotes the gauge coupling). Locally one has therefore

\[ J = dB , \quad (A-1.11) \]

where \( B \) is the so called Kähler potential, which is not defined globally since \( J \) describes homological magnetic monopole.

It should be noticed that the magnetic flux of \( J \) through a 2-surface in \( CP^2 \) is proportional to its homology equivalence class, which is integer valued. The explicit representations of \( J \) and \( B \) are given by

\[
\begin{align*}
B & = 2re^3 , \\
J & = 2(e^0 \wedge e^3 + e^1 \wedge e^2) = \frac{r}{F^2} dr \wedge (d\Psi + \cos \Theta d\Phi) + \frac{r^2}{2F} \sin \Theta d\Theta d\Phi .
\end{align*}
\]  

The vierbein curvature form and Kähler form are covariantly constant and have in the complex coordinates only components of type (1,1).

Useful coordinates for \( CP^2 \) are the so called canonical coordinates in which Kähler potential and Kähler form have very simple expressions

\[
\begin{align*}
B & = \sum_{k=1,2} P_k dQ_k , \\
J & = \sum_{k=1,2} dP_k \wedge dQ_k .
\end{align*}
\]  

The relationship of the canonical coordinates to the "spherical" coordinates is given by the equations
\[ P_1 = \frac{-1}{1 + r^2} , \]
\[ P_2 = \frac{r^2 \cos \Theta}{2(1 + r^2)} , \]
\[ Q_1 = \Psi , \]
\[ Q_2 = \Phi . \]  

(A-1.8)

### A-1.3 Spinors in CP\(_2\)

\( CP_2 \) doesn’t allow spinor structure in the conventional sense \[176\] . However, the coupling of the spinors to a half odd multiple of the Kähler potential leads to a respectable spinor structure. Because the delicacies associated with the spinor structure of \( CP_2 \) play a fundamental role in TGD, the arguments of Hawking are repeated here.

To see how the space can fail to have an ordinary spinor structure consider the parallel transport of the vierbein in a simply connected space \( M \). The parallel propagation around a closed curve with a base point \( x \) leads to a rotated vierbein at \( x \):
\[ e^A = R^A_B e^B , \]
and one can associate to each closed path an element of \( SO(4) \).

Consider now a one-parameter family of closed curves \( \gamma(v) : v \in (0, 1) \) with the same base point \( x \) and \( \gamma(0) \) and \( \gamma(1) \) trivial paths. Clearly these paths define a sphere \( S^2 \) in \( M \) and the element \( R^A_B(v) \) defines a closed path in \( SO(4) \). When the sphere \( S^2 \) is contractible to a point e.g., homologically trivial, the path in \( SO(4) \) is also contractible to a point and therefore represents a trivial element of the homotopy group \( \Pi_1(SO(4)) = \mathbb{Z}_2 \).

For a homologically nontrivial 2-surface \( S^2 \) the associated path in \( SO(4) \) can be homotopically nontrivial and therefore corresponds to a nonclosed path in the covering group \( Spin(4) \) (leading from the matrix 1 to -1 in the matrix representation). Assume this is the case.

Assume now that the space allows spinor structure. Then one can parallel propagate also spinors and by the above construction associate a closed path of \( Spin(4) \) to the surface \( S^2 \). Now, however this path corresponds to a lift of the corresponding \( SO(4) \) path and cannot be closed. Thus one ends up with a contradiction.

From the preceding argument it is clear that one could compensate the non-allowed \( -1 \)-factor associated with the parallel transport of the spinor around the sphere \( S^2 \) by coupling it to a gauge potential in such a way that in the parallel transport the gauge potential introduces a compensating \( -1 \)-factor. For a \( U(1) \) gauge potential this factor is given by the exponential \( \exp(i2\Phi) \), where \( \Phi \) is the magnetic flux through the surface. This factor has the value \(-1\) provided the \( U(1) \) potential carries half odd multiple of Dirac charge \( 1/2g \).

In case of \( CP_2 \) the required gauge potential is half odd multiple of the Kähler potential \( B \) defined previously. In the case of \( M^4 \times CP_2 \) one can in addition couple the spinor components with different chiralities independently to an odd multiple of \( B/2 \).

### A-1.4 Geodesic sub-manifolds of \( CP_2 \)

Geodesic sub-manifolds are defined as sub-manifolds having common geodesic lines with the imbedding space. As a consequence the second fundamental form of the geodesic manifold vanishes, which means that the tangent vectors \( h^k_a \) (understood as vectors of \( H \)) are covariantly constant quantities with respect to the covariant derivative taking into account that the tangent vectors are vectors both with respect to \( R \) and \( H \).

In \[150\] a general characterization of the geodesic sub-manifolds for an arbitrary symmetric space \( G/H \) is given. Geodesic sub-manifolds are in 1-1-correspondence with the so called Lie triple systems of the Lie-algebra \( g \) of the group \( G \). The Lie triple system \( t \) is defined as a subspace of \( g \) characterized by the closedness property with respect to double commutation
\[ [X, [Y, Z]] \in t \quad \text{for} \quad X, Y, Z \in t . \]  

(A-1.9)

\( SU(3) \) allows, besides geodesic lines, two nonequivalent (not isometry related) geodesic spheres. This is understood by observing that \( SU(3) \) allows two nonequivalent \( SU(2) \) algebras corresponding to
subgroups $SO(3)$ (orthogonal $3 \times 3$ matrices) and the usual isospin group $SU(2)$. By taking any subset of two generators from these algebras, one obtains a Lie triple system and by exponentiating this system, one obtains a 2-dimensional geodesic sub-manifold of $CP_2$.

Standard representatives for the geodesic spheres of $CP_2$ are given by the equations
\[ S_I^2 : \xi^1 = \xi^2 \text{ or equivalently } (\Theta = \pi/2, \Psi = 0) , \]
\[ S_{II}^2 : \xi^1 = \xi^3 \text{ or equivalently } (\Theta = \pi/2, \Phi = 0) . \]

The non-equivalence of these sub-manifolds is clear from the fact that isometries act as holomorphic transformations in $CP_2$. The vanishing of the second fundamental form is also easy to verify. The first geodesic manifold is homologically trivial: in fact, the induced Kähler form vanishes identically for $S_I^2$. $S_{II}^2$ is homologically nontrivial and the flux of the Kähler form gives its homology equivalence class.

**A-2 $CP_2$ geometry and standard model symmetries**

**A-2.1 Identification of the electro-weak couplings**

The delicacies of the spinor structure of $CP_2$ make it a unique candidate for space $S$. First, the coupling of the spinors to the $U(1)$ gauge potential defined by the Kähler structure provides the missing $U(1)$ factor in the gauge group. Secondly, it is possible to couple different $H$-chiralities independently to a half odd multiple of the Kähler potential. Thus the hopes of obtaining a correct spectrum for the electromagnetic charge are considerable. In the following it will be demonstrated that the couplings of the induced spinor connection are indeed those of the GWS model [36] and in particular that the right handed neutrinos decouple completely from the electro-weak interactions.

To begin with, recall that the space $H$ allows to define three different chiralities for spinors. Spinors with fixed $H$-chirality $e = \pm 1$, $CP_2$-chirality $l, r$ and $M^4$-chirality $L, R$ are defined by the condition
\[ \Gamma \Psi = e \Psi , \quad e = \pm 1 , \]
where $\Gamma$ denotes the matrix $\Gamma_0 = \gamma_5 \times \gamma_5, 1 \times \gamma_5$ and $\gamma_5 \times 1$ respectively. Clearly, for a fixed $H$-chirality $CP_2$- and $M^4$-chiralities are correlated.

The spinors with $H$-chirality $e = \pm 1$ can be identified as quark and lepton like spinors respectively. The separate conservation of baryon and lepton numbers can be understood as a consequence of generalized chiral invariance if this identification is accepted. For the spinors with a definite $H$-chirality one can identify the vielbein group of $CP_2$ as the electro-weak group: $SO(4) = SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R$

The covariant derivatives are defined by the spinorial connection
\[ A = V + \frac{B}{2} (n_+ 1_+ + n_- 1_-) . \]

Here $V$ and $B$ denote the projections of the vielbein and Kähler gauge potentials respectively and $1_{\pm (\pm)}$ projects to the spinor $H$-chirality $\pm (\mp)$. The integers $n_\pm$ are odd from the requirement of a respectable spinor structure.

The explicit representation of the vielbein connection $V$ and of $B$ are given by the equations
\[
\begin{align*}
V_{01} & = -\frac{e^1}{r} , & V_{23} & = \frac{e^1}{r} , \\
V_{02} & = -\frac{e^2}{r} , & V_{31} & = \frac{e^2}{r} , \\
V_{03} & = (r - \frac{i}{2}) e^3 , & V_{12} & = (2r + \frac{i}{2}) e^3 , \end{align*}
\]
and
\[ B = 2 re^3 , \]

\[ (A-2.2) \]

\[ (A-2.3) \]
respectively. The explicit representation of the vielbein is not needed here.

Let us first show that the charged part of the spinor connection couples purely left handedly. Identifying $\Sigma_{03}$ and $\Sigma_{12}$ as the diagonal (neutral) Lie-algebra generators of $SO(4)$, one finds that the charged part of the spinor connection is given by

$$A_{ch} = 2V_{23}I_1^L + 2V_{13}I_2^L, \quad \text{(A-2.4)}$$

where one have defined

$$I_1^L = \frac{(\Sigma_{01} - \Sigma_{23})}{2},$$
$$I_2^L = \frac{(\Sigma_{02} - \Sigma_{13})}{2}. \quad \text{(A-2.4)}$$

$A_{ch}$ is clearly left handed so that one can perform the identification

$$W^\pm = \frac{2(e^1 \pm ie^2)}{r}, \quad \text{(A-2.5)}$$

where $W^\pm$ denotes the charged intermediate vector boson.

Consider next the identification of the neutral gauge bosons $\gamma$ and $Z^0$ as appropriate linear combinations of the two functionally independent quantities

$$X = re^3,$$
$$Y = \frac{e^3}{r}, \quad \text{(A-2.5)}$$

appearing in the neutral part of the spinor connection. We show first that the mere requirement that photon couples vectorially implies the basic coupling structure of the GWS model leaving only the value of Weinberg angle undetermined.

To begin with let us define

$$\bar{\gamma} = aX + bY, \quad \bar{Z}^0 = cX + dY, \quad \text{(A-2.5)}$$

where the normalization condition

$$ad - bc = 1,$$

is satisfied. The physical fields $\gamma$ and $Z^0$ are related to $\bar{\gamma}$ and $\bar{Z}^0$ by simple normalization factors.

Expressing the neutral part of the spinor connection in term of these fields one obtains

$$A_{nc} = \left[ (c + d)2\Sigma_{03} + (2d - c)2\Sigma_{12} + d(n_1 + n_{-1}) \right]\bar{\gamma} + \left[ (a - b)2\Sigma_{03} + (a - 2b)2\Sigma_{12} - b(n_1 + n_{-1}) \right]\bar{Z}^0. \quad \text{(A-2.4)}$$

Identifying $\Sigma_{12}$ and $\Sigma_{03} = 1 \times \gamma_5\Sigma_{12}$ as vectorial and axial Lie-algebra generators, respectively, the requirement that $\gamma$ couples vectorially leads to the condition

$$c = -d. \quad \text{(A-2.5)}$$

Using this result plus previous equations, one obtains for the neutral part of the connection the expression
\[ A_{nc} = \gamma Q_{em} + Z^0 (I^3_L - \sin^2 \theta_W Q_{em}) \]  

Here the electromagnetic charge \( Q_{em} \) and the weak isospin are defined by

\[ Q_{em} = \frac{\Sigma^{12} + (n_+ 1_+ + n_- 1_-)}{6}, \]
\[ I^3_L = \frac{\left( \Sigma^{12} - \Sigma^{03} \right)}{2}. \]

The fields \( \gamma \) and \( Z^0 \) are defined via the relations

\[ \gamma = 6d\bar{\gamma} = \frac{6}{(a+b)} (aX + bY), \]
\[ Z^0 = 4(a+b)\bar{Z}^0 = 4(X-Y). \]

The value of the Weinberg angle is given by

\[ \sin^2 \theta_W = \frac{3b}{2(a+b)}, \]

and is not fixed completely. Observe that right handed neutrinos decouple completely from the electro-weak interactions.

The determination of the value of Weinberg angle is a dynamical problem. The angle is completely fixed once the YM action is fixed by requiring that action contains no cross term of type \( \gamma Z^0 \). Pure symmetry non-broken electro-weak YM action leads to a definite value for the Weinberg angle. One can however add a symmetry breaking term proportional to Kähler action and this changes the value of the Weinberg angle.

To evaluate the value of the Weinberg angle one can express the neutral part \( F_{nc} \) of the induced gauge field as

\[ F_{nc} = 2R_{03} \Sigma^{03} + 2R_{12} \Sigma^{12} + J(n_+ 1_+ + n_- 1_-), \]

where one has

\[ R_{03} = 2(2e^0 \wedge e^3 + e^1 \wedge e^2), \]
\[ R_{12} = 2(e^0 \wedge e^3 + 2e^1 \wedge e^2), \]
\[ J = 2(e^0 \wedge e^3 + e^1 \wedge e^2). \]

in terms of the fields \( \gamma \) and \( Z^0 \) (photon and Z- boson)

\[ F_{nc} = \gamma Q_{em} + Z^0 (I^3_L - \sin^2 \theta_W Q_{em}) \]  

Evaluating the expressions above one obtains for \( \gamma \) and \( Z^0 \) the expressions

\[ \gamma = 3J - \sin^2 \theta_W R_{03}, \]
\[ Z^0 = 2R_{03}. \]

For the Kähler field one obtains

\[ J = \frac{1}{3} (\gamma + \sin^2 \theta_W Z^0). \]
Expressing the neutral part of the symmetry broken YM action

\[
L_{\text{ew}} = L_{\text{sym}} + f J^\alpha J_{\alpha} , \\
L_{\text{sym}} = \frac{1}{4g^2} \text{Tr}(F^{\alpha\beta} F_{\alpha\beta}) ,
\]

where the trace is taken in spinor representation, in terms of \( \gamma \) and \( Z^0 \) one obtains for the coefficient \( X \) of the \( \gamma Z^0 \) cross term (this coefficient must vanish) the expression

\[
X = -\frac{K}{2g^2} + \frac{fp}{18} , \\
K = \text{Tr}[Q_{\text{em}}(I_3^L - \sin^2 \theta W Q_{\text{em}})] ,
\]

In the general case the value of the coefficient \( K \) is given by

\[
K = \sum_i \left[ -\frac{(18 + 2n_i^2)\sin^2 \theta_W}{9} \right] ,
\]

where the sum is over the spinor chiralities, which appear as elementary fermions and \( n_i \) is the integer describing the coupling of the spinor field to the Kähler potential. The cross term vanishes provided the value of the Weinberg angle is given by

\[
\sin^2 \theta_W = \frac{9}{(fg^2 + 2 \sum (18 + n_i^2))} .
\]

The bare value of the Weinberg angle is \( 9/28 \) in this scenario, which is quite close to the typical value \( 9/24 \) of GUTs [62].

A-2.2 Discrete symmetries

The treatment of discrete symmetries C, P, and T is based on the following requirements:

a) Symmetries must be realized as purely geometric transformations.

b) Transformation properties of the field variables should be essentially the same as in the conventional quantum field theories [17].

The action of the reflection \( P \) on spinors of is given by

\[
\Psi \rightarrow P\Psi = \gamma^0 \otimes \gamma^0 \Psi ,
\]

in the representation of the gamma matrices for which \( \gamma^0 \) is diagonal. It should be noticed that \( W \) and \( Z^0 \) bosons break parity symmetry as they should since their charge matrices do not commute with the matrix of \( P \).

The guess that a complex conjugation in \( CP_2 \) is associated with T transformation of the physicist turns out to be correct. One can verify by a direct calculation that pure Dirac action is invariant under T realized according to

\[
m^k \rightarrow T(M^k) , \\
\xi^k \rightarrow \bar{\xi}^k , \\
\Psi \rightarrow \gamma^1 \gamma^3 \otimes 1\Psi .
\]
The operation bearing closest resemblance to the ordinary charge conjugation corresponds geometrically to complex conjugation in $CP_2$:

$$
\begin{align*}
\xi^k &\to \bar{\xi}^k, \\
\Psi &\to \Psi^\dagger \gamma^2 \gamma^0 \otimes 1.
\end{align*}
$$

(A-2.12)

As one might have expected symmetries CP and T are exact symmetries of the pure Dirac action.

A-3 Basic facts about induced gauge fields

Since the classical gauge fields are closely related in TGD framework, it is not possible to have space-time sheets carrying only single kind of gauge field. For instance, em fields are accompanied by $Z^0$ fields for extremals of Kähler action. Weak forces is however absent unless the space-time sheets contains topologically condensed exotic weakly charged particles responding to this force. Same applies to classical color forces. The fact that these long range fields are present forces to assume that there exists a hierarchy of scaled up variants of standard model physics identifiable in terms of dark matter.

Classical em fields are always accompanied by $Z^0$ field and some components of color gauge field. For extremals having homologically non-trivial sphere as a $CP_2$ projection em and $Z^0$ fields are the only non-vanishing electroweak gauge fields. For homologically trivial sphere only $W$ fields are non-vanishing. Color rotations does not affect the situation.

For vacuum extremals all electro-weak gauge fields are in general non-vanishing although the net gauge field has $U(1)$ holonomy by 2-dimensionality of the $CP_2$ projection. Color gauge field has $U(1)$ holonomy for all space-time surfaces and quantum classical correspondence suggest a weak form of color confinement meaning that physical states correspond to color neutral members of color multiplets.

A-3.1 Induced gauge fields for space-times for which $CP_2$ projection is a geodesic sphere

If one requires that space-time surface is an extremal of Kähler action and has a 2-dimensional $CP_2$ projection, only vacuum extremals and space-time surfaces for which $CP_2$ projection is a geodesic sphere, are allowed. Homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere correspond to vanishing $W$ fields and homologically non-trivial sphere to non-vanishing $W$ fields but vanishing $\gamma$ and $Z^0$. This can be verified by explicit examples.

For vacuum extremals all electro-weak gauge fields are in general non-vanishing although the net gauge field has $U(1)$ holonomy by 2-dimensionality of the $CP_2$ projection. Color gauge field has $U(1)$ holonomy for all space-time surfaces and quantum classical correspondence suggest a weak form of color confinement meaning that physical states correspond to color neutral members of color multiplets.

A-3.2 Space-time surfaces with vanishing em, $Z^0$, or Kähler fields

In the following the induced gauge fields are studied for general space-time surface without assuming the extremal property. In fact, extremal property reduces the study to the study of vacuum extremals and surfaces having geodesic sphere as a $CP_2$ projection and in this sense the following arguments are somewhat obsolete in their generality.
Space-times with vanishing em, \(Z_0\), or Kähler fields

The following considerations apply to a more general situation in which the homologically trivial geodesic sphere and extremal property are not assumed. It must be emphasized that this case is possible in TGD framework only for a vanishing Kähler field.

Using spherical coordinates \((r, \Theta, \Psi, \Phi)\) for \(CP^2\), the expression of Kähler form reads as

\[
J = \frac{r}{F^2} dr \wedge (d\Psi + \cos(\Theta)d\Phi) + \frac{r^2}{2F} \sin(\Theta)d\Theta \wedge d\Phi ,
\]

\[
F = 1 + r^2 .
\]  

(A-3.0)

The general expression of electromagnetic field reads as

\[
F_{em} = (3 + 2p) \frac{r}{F^2} dr \wedge (d\Psi + \cos(\Theta)d\Phi) + (3 + p) \frac{r^2}{2F} \sin(\Theta)d\Theta \wedge d\Phi ,
\]

\[
p = \sin^2(\Theta_W) ,
\]  

(A-3.0)

where \(\Theta_W\) denotes Weinberg angle.

a) The vanishing of the electromagnetic fields is guaranteed, when the conditions

\[
\Psi = k\Phi ,
\]

\[
(3 + 2p) \frac{1}{r^2F}(dr^2/d\Theta)(k + \cos(\Theta)) + (3 + p)\sin(\Theta) = 0 ,
\]

(A-3.0)

hold true. The conditions imply that \(CP^2\) projection of the electromagnetically neutral space-time is 2-dimensional. Solving the differential equation one obtains

\[
r = \sqrt{\frac{X}{1-X}} ,
\]

\[
X = D \left[ \frac{(k + u)}{C} \right]^{\epsilon} ,
\]

\[
u \equiv \cos(\Theta) ,
\]

\[
C = k + \cos(\Theta_0) ,
\]

\[
D = \frac{r_0^2}{1 + r_0^2} ,
\]

\[
\epsilon = \frac{3 + p}{3 + 2p} ,
\]

(A-3.1)

where \(C\) and \(D\) are integration constants. \(0 \leq X \leq 1\) is required by the reality of \(r\). \(r = 0\) would correspond to \(X = 0\) giving \(u = -k\) achieved only for \(|k| \leq 1\) and \(r = \infty\) to \(X = 1\) giving \(|u + k| = [(1 + r_0^2)/(r_0^2)]^{(3+2p)/(3+p)}\) achieved only for

\[
\text{sign}(u + k) \times \left[ \frac{1 + r_0^2}{r_0^2} \right]^{\frac{3+2p}{3+p}} \leq k + 1 ,
\]

where \(\text{sign}(x)\) denotes the sign of \(x\).

The expressions for Kähler form and \(Z_0\) field are given by

\[
J = -\frac{p}{3 + 2p} Xu u \wedge d\Phi ,
\]

\[
Z_0 = -\frac{6}{p} J .
\]  

(A-3.1)

The components of the electromagnetic field generated by varying vacuum parameters are proportional to the components of the Kähler field: in particular, the magnetic field is parallel to the Kähler magnetic field. The generation of a long range \(Z_0\) vacuum field is a purely TGD based feature not encountered in the standard gauge theories.

b) The vanishing of \(Z_0\) fields is achieved by the replacement of the parameter \(\epsilon\) with \(\epsilon = 1/2\) as becomes clear by considering the condition stating that \(Z_0\) field vanishes identically. Also the relationship \(F_{em} = 3J = -\frac{3}{4} \frac{r^2}{F} du \wedge d\Phi\) is useful.
c) The vanishing Kähler field corresponds to $\epsilon = 1, p = 0$ in the formula for em neutral space-times. In this case classical em and $Z^0$ fields are proportional to each other:

$$Z^0 = 2e^0 \wedge e^3 = \frac{r}{F^2} \left(k + u\right) \frac{\partial r}{\partial u} du \wedge d\Phi = (k + u)du \wedge d\Phi,$$

$$r = \sqrt{\frac{X}{1 - X}}, \quad X = D|k + u|,$$

$$\gamma = -\frac{p}{2} Z^0.$$  \hspace{1cm} (A-3.-2)

For a vanishing value of Weinberg angle ($p = 0$) em field vanishes and only $Z^0$ field remains as a long range gauge field. Vacuum extremals for which long range $Z^0$ field vanishes but em field is non-vanishing are not possible.

**The effective form of $CP_2$ metric for surfaces with 2-dimensional $CP_2$ projection**

The effective form of the $CP_2$ metric for a space-time having vanishing $em, Z^0$, or Kähler field is of practical value in the case of vacuum extremals and is given by

$$ds^2_{eff} = (s_{rr} \frac{dr}{d\Theta})^2 d\Theta^2 + (s_{\Phi\Phi} + 2ks_{\Phi\Phi})d\Phi^2 = \frac{R^2}{4} \left[s_{\Theta\Theta} d\Theta^2 + s_{\Phi\Phi} d\Phi^2\right],$$

$$s_{\Theta\Theta} = X \times \left[\frac{\theta^2(1 - u^2)}{(k + u)^2} \times \frac{1}{1 - X} + 1 - X\right],$$

$$s_{\Phi\Phi} = X \times \left[(1 - X)(k + u)^2 + 1 - u^2\right].$$  \hspace{1cm} (A-3.-3)

and is useful in the construction of vacuum imbedding of, say Schwartchild metric.

**Topological quantum numbers**

Space-times for which either em, $Z^0$, or Kähler field vanishes decompose into regions characterized by six vacuum parameters: two of these quantum numbers ($\omega_1$ and $\omega_2$) are frequency type parameters, two ($k_1$ and $k_2$) are wave vector like quantum numbers, two of the quantum numbers ($n_1$ and $n_2$) are integers. The parameters $\omega_i$ and $n_i$ will be referred as electric and magnetic quantum numbers. The existence of these quantum numbers is not a feature of these solutions alone but represents a much more general phenomenon differentiating in a clear cut manner between TGD and Maxwell’s electrodynamics.

The simplest manner to avoid surface Kähler charges and discontinuities or infinities in the derivatives of $CP_2$ coordinates on the common boundary of two neighboring regions with different vacuum quantum numbers is topological field quantization. 3-space decomposes into disjoint topological field quanta, 3-surfaces having outer boundaries with possibly macroscopic size.

Under rather general conditions the coordinates $\Psi$ and $\Phi$ can be written in the form

$$\Psi = \omega_2 m_0 + k_2 m^3 + n_2 \phi + \text{Fourier expansion},$$

$$\Phi = \omega_1 m_0 + k_1 m^3 + n_1 \phi + \text{Fourier expansion}. \hspace{1cm} (A-3.-3)$$

$m_0, m^3$ and $\phi$ denote the coordinate variables of the cylindrical $M^4$ coordinates so that one has $k = \omega_2/\omega_1 = n_2/n_1 = k_2/k_1$. The regions of the space-time surface with given values of the vacuum parameters $\omega_i, k_i$ and $n_i$ and $m$ and $C$ are bounded by the surfaces at which space-time surface becomes ill-defined, say by $r > 0$ or $r < \infty$ surfaces.

The space-time surface decomposes into regions characterized by different values of the vacuum parameters $r_0$ and $\Theta_0$. At $r = \infty$ surfaces $n_2, \omega_2$ and $m$ can change since all values of $\Psi$ correspond to the same point of $CP_2$: at $r = 0$ surfaces also $n_1$ and $\omega_1$ can change since all values of $\Phi$ correspond to same point of $CP_2$, too. If $r = 0$ or $r = \infty$ is not in the allowed range space-time surface develops a boundary.

This implies what might be called topological quantization since in general it is not possible to find a smooth global imbedding for, say a constant magnetic field. Although global imbedding exists.
it decomposes into regions with different values of the vacuum parameters and the coordinate $u$ in general possesses discontinuous derivative at $r = 0$ and $r = \infty$ surfaces. A possible manner to avoid edges of space-time is to allow field quantization so that 3-space (and field) decomposes into disjoint quanta, which can be regarded as structurally stable units a 3-space (and of the gauge field). This doesn’t exclude partial join along boundaries for neighboring field quanta provided some additional conditions guaranteeing the absence of edges are satisfied.

For instance, the vanishing of the electromagnetic fields implies that the condition

$$\Omega \equiv \frac{\omega_2}{n_2} - \frac{\omega_1}{n_1} = 0 ,$$

is satisfied. In particular, the ratio $\omega_2/\omega_1$ is rational number for the electromagnetically neutral regions of space-time surface. The change of the parameter $n_1$ and $n_2$ $(\omega_1$ and $\omega_2)$ in general generates magnetic field and therefore these integers will be referred to as magnetic (electric) quantum numbers.

### A-4 p-Adic numbers and TGD

#### A-4.1 p-Adic number fields

p-Adic numbers ($p$ is prime: 2,3,5,...) can be regarded as a completion of the rational numbers using a norm, which is different from the ordinary norm of real numbers [108]. p-Adic numbers are representable as power expansion of the prime number $p$ of form:

$$x = \sum_{k \geq k_0} x(k)p^k, \ 0 \leq k_0 \leq p - 1 . \quad (A-4.1)$$

The norm of a p-adic number is given by

$$|x| = p^{-k_0(x)} . \quad (A-4.2)$$

where $k_0(x)$ is the lowest power in the expansion of the p-adic number. The norm differs drastically from the norm of the ordinary real numbers since it depends on the lowest pinary digit of the p-adic number only. Arbitrarily high powers in the expansion are possible since the norm of the p-adic number is finite also for numbers, which are infinite with respect to the ordinary norm. A convenient representation for p-adic numbers is in the form

$$x = p^{k_0} \varepsilon(x) , \quad (A-4.3)$$

where $\varepsilon(x) = k + ....$ with $0 < k < p$, is p-adic number with unit norm and analogous to the phase factor $\exp(i\phi)$ of a complex number.

The distance function $d(x, y) = |x - y|_p$ defined by the p-adic norm possesses a very general property called ultra-metricity:

$$d(x, z) \leq \max\{d(x, y), d(y, z)\} . \quad (A-4.4)$$

The properties of the distance function make it possible to decompose $R^*_p$ into a union of disjoint sets using the criterion that $x$ and $y$ belong to same class if the distance between $x$ and $y$ satisfies the condition

$$d(x, y) \leq D . \quad (A-4.5)$$

This division of the metric space into classes has following properties:
a) Distances between the members of two different classes $X$ and $Y$ do not depend on the choice of points $x$ and $y$ inside classes. One can therefore speak about distance function between classes.

b) Distances of points $x$ and $y$ inside single class are smaller than distances between different classes.

c) Classes form a hierarchical tree.

Notice that the concept of the ultra-metricity emerged in physics from the models for spin glasses and is believed to have also applications in biology [51]. The emergence of p-adic topology as the topology of the effective space-time would make ultra-metricity property basic feature of physics.

### A-4.2 Canonical correspondence between p-adic and real numbers

The basic challenge encountered by p-adic physicist is how to map the predictions of the p-adic physics to real numbers. p-Adic probabilities provide a basic example in this respect. Identification via common rationals and canonical identification and its variants have turned out to play a key role in this respect.

**Basic form of canonical identification**

There exists a natural continuous map $I: \mathbb{R}_p \to \mathbb{R}_+$ from p-adic numbers to non-negative real numbers given by the "pinary" expansion of the real number for $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and $y \in \mathbb{R}_p$ this correspondence reads

$$
\begin{align*}
    y &= \sum_{k>N} y_k p^k \rightarrow x = \sum_{k<N} y_k p^{-k}, \\
    y_k \in \{0, 1, \ldots, p-1\} .
\end{align*}
$$

(A-4.5)

This map is continuous as one easily finds out. There is however a little difficulty associated with the definition of the inverse map since the pinary expansion like also decimal expansion is not unique ($1 = 0.999\ldots$) for the real numbers $x$, which allow pinary expansion with finite number of pinary digits

$$
\begin{align*}
    x &= \sum_{k=N_0}^N x_k p^{-k} , \\
    x &= \sum_{k=N_0}^{N-1} x_k p^{-k} + (x_N - 1)p^{-N} + (p - 1)p^{-N-1} \sum_{k=0}^{p-1} p^{-k} .
\end{align*}
$$

(A-4.4)

The p-adic images associated with these expansions are different

$$
\begin{align*}
    y_1 &= \sum_{k=N_0}^N x_k p^k , \\
    y_2 &= \sum_{k=N_0}^{N-1} x_k p^k + (x_N - 1)p^N + (p - 1)p^{N+1} \sum_{k=0}^{p-1} p^k \\
    &= y_1 + (x_N - 1)p^N - p^{N+1} ,
\end{align*}
$$

(A-4.3)

so that the inverse map is either two-valued for p-adic numbers having expansion with finite pinary digits or single valued and discontinuous and non-surjective if one makes pinary expansion unique by choosing the one with finite pinary digits. The finite pinary digit expansion is a natural choice since in the numerical work one always must use a pinary cutoff on the real axis.
The topology induced by canonical identification

The topology induced by the canonical identification in the set of positive real numbers differs from the ordinary topology. The difference is easily understood by interpreting the p-adic norm as a norm in the set of the real numbers. The norm is constant in each interval \([p^k, p^{k+1})\) (see Fig. A-4.2) and is equal to the usual real norm at the points \(x = p^k\): the usual linear norm is replaced with a piecewise constant norm. This means that p-adic topology is coarser than the usual real topology and the higher the value of \(p\) is, the coarser the resulting topology is above a given length scale. This hierarchical ordering of the p-adic topologies will be a central feature as far as the proposed applications of the p-adic numbers are considered.

Ordinary continuity implies p-adic continuity since the norm induced from the p-adic topology is rougher than the ordinary norm. p-Adic continuity implies ordinary continuity from right as is clear already from the properties of the p-adic norm (the graph of the norm is indeed continuous from right). This feature is one clear signature of the p-adic topology.

![Figure 1: The real norm induced by canonical identification from 2-adic norm.](image)

The linear structure of the p-adic numbers induces a corresponding structure in the set of the non-negative real numbers and p-adic linearity in general differs from the ordinary concept of linearity. For example, p-adic sum is equal to real sum only provided the summands have no common pinary digits. Furthermore, the condition \(x +_p y < \max\{x, y\}\) holds in general for the p-adic sum of the real numbers. p-Adic multiplication is equivalent with the ordinary multiplication only provided that either of the members of the product is power of \(p\). Moreover one has \(x \times_p y < x \times y\) in general. The p-Adic negative \(-1_p\) associated with p-adic unit 1 is given by \((-1)_p = \sum_k (p-1)p^k\) and defines p-adic negative for each real number \(x\). An interesting possibility is that p-adic linearity might replace the ordinary linearity in some strongly nonlinear systems so these systems would look simple in the p-adic topology.

These results suggest that canonical identification is involved with some deeper mathematical structure. The following inequalities hold true:

\[
(x + y)_R \leq x_R + y_R ,
\]

\[
|x|_p |y|_R \leq (xy)_R \leq x_R y_R ,
\]

(A-4.3)

where \(|x|_p\) denotes p-adic norm. These inequalities can be generalized to the case of \((R_p)^n\) (a linear vector space over the p-adic numbers).

\[
(x + y)_R \leq x_R + y_R ,
\]

\[
|\lambda|_p |y|_R \leq (\lambda y)_R \leq \lambda_R y_R ,
\]

(A-4.3)

where the norm of the vector \(x \in T^n_p\) is defined in some manner. The case of Euclidian space suggests the definition
\[(x_R)^2 = \left( \sum_n x_n^2 \right)_R . \quad (A-4.4)\]

These inequalities resemble those satisfied by the vector norm. The only difference is the failure of linearity in the sense that the norm of a scaled vector is not obtained by scaling the norm of the original vector. Ordinary situation prevails only if the scaling corresponds to a power of \( p \).

These observations suggest that the concept of a normed space or Banach space might have a generalization and physically the generalization might apply to the description of some non-linear systems. The nonlinearity would be concentrated in the non-linear behavior of the norm under scaling.

**Modified form of the canonical identification**

The original form of the canonical identification is continuous but does not respect symmetries even approximately. This led to a search of variants which would do better in this respect. The modification of the canonical identification applying to rationals only and given by

\[ I_Q(q = p^k \times \frac{r}{s}) = p^k \times \frac{I(r)}{I(s)} \quad (A-4.5) \]

is uniquely defined for rationals, maps rationals to rationals, has also a symmetry under exchange of target and domain. This map reduces to a direct identification of rationals for \( 0 \leq r < p \) and \( 0 \leq s < p \). It has turned out that it is this map which most naturally appears in the applications.

Canonical identification is in a key role in the successful predictions of the elementary particle masses. The predictions for the light elementary particle masses are within extreme accuracy same for \( I \) and \( I_Q \) but \( I_Q \) is theoretically preferred since the real probabilities obtained from p-adic ones by \( I_Q \) sum up to one in p-adic thermodynamics.

**Generalization of number concept and notion of imbedding space**

TGD forces an extension of number concept: roughly a fusion of reals and various p-adic number fields along common rationals is in question. This induces a similar fusion of real and p-adic imbedding spaces. Since finite p-adic numbers correspond always to non-negative reals \( n \)-dimensional space \( R^n \) must be covered by \( 2^n \) copies of the p-adic variant \( R^n_p \) of \( R^n \) each of which projects to a copy of \( R^n_\mathbb{R} \) (four quadrants in the case of plane). The common points of p-adic and real imbedding spaces are rational points and most p-adic points are at real infinity.

For a given p-adic space-time sheet most points are literally infinite as real points and the projection to the real imbedding space consists of a discrete set of rational points: the interpretation in terms of the unavoidable discreteness of the physical representations of cognition is natural. Purely local p-adic physics implies real p-adic fractality and thus long range correlations for the real space-time surfaces having enough common points with this projection.

p-Adic fractality means that \( M^4 \) projections for the rational points of space-time surface \( X^4 \) are related by a direct identification whereas \( CP_2 \) coordinates of \( X^4 \) at these points are related by \( I, I_Q \) or some of its variants implying long range correlates for \( CP_2 \) coordinates. Since only a discrete set of points are related in this manner, both real and p-adic field equations can be satisfied and there are no problems with symmetries. p-Adic effective topology is expected to be a good approximation only within some length scale range which means infrared and UV cutoffs. Also multi-p-fractality is possible.
Mathematics

[75] Seven-dimensional cross product. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven-dimensional_cross_product]
[83] This Week’s Finds in Mathematical Physics: Week 230. [http://math.ucr.edu/home/baez/week230.html]
[88] Video about Edward Witten’s talk relating to his work with knot invariants. [http://video.ias.edu/webfm_send/1787]

What do Fermat’s Last Theorem and Electro-magnetic Duality Have in Common? [http://online.kitp.ucsb.edu/online/bblunch/frenkel/]


Yang tableau. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Young_tableau]

Yangian symmetry. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yangian]


Objects of categories as complex numbers, 2007.


Theoretical Physics


Index

1/f noise, 462
H-chirality, 1163
N = 1 super symmetry, 478
'holy trinity' of time developments, 607

Adelic formula, 60, 70, 922
Aharonov-Bohm effect, 898
algebraic geometry, 527, 561
algebraic hologram, 62, 63
antipode, 1129–1131
automorphic functions, 976, 1079, 1084

Beraha numbers, 80, 942, 944
Betti number, 975, 1159
bi-algebra, 1128
bi-module, 1100, 1104
binding of experiences, 616
black hole-elementary particle analogy, 490
Boolean functions, 77, 78
braid groups, 58, 944
Bratteli diagram, 80
Brownian motion, 72

c, 1159
Cartan decomposition, 86, 1131
Cartan matrix, 1131
category theory, 859
Centauro events, 481
classical determinism, 1099
co-algebra, 1129
co-associativity, 613
co-cycle, 897
co-unit, 1130
cognitive neutrino pair, 635
collective consciousness, 1030
Combinatorial Hierarchy, 644, 1103
commutant, 1103
complexified configuration space gamma matrices, 82
complexified quaternions, 168
conformal algebra, 1099, 1104
conformal block, 1034
conformal field theory, 86
conformation, 1044
conjecture of Berry and Keating, 834
conjugacy class, 491

Connes spectrum, 1084
differential calculus, 403
double slit experiment, 866
Drinfeld’s quantum double, 1129
dual Coxeter number, 1042
Dynkin diagrams, 1100, 1103

Eisenstein primes, 65
electro-weak couplings, 1163
electro-weak holonomy group, 1033
electro-weak interactions, 1163
elementary particle black hole analogy, 462
equivalent, 636
episodal memories, 866
Euclidian domain, 139
extended Dynkin diagrams, 1103
extensions of p-adic numbers, 58
factors of type II, 80, 178
Fibonacci numbers, 69, 80
finite geometries, 478, 975, 976
Fock space, 980
fractality of consciousness, 618
Frobenius conjugacy class, 1082
fundamental group, 94
fuzzy logic, 649

galois field, 139
Gaussian determinant, 467
Gaussian integer, 66
generalization of the notion of information, 544
generalization of the notion of number, 54
generalized conformal invariance, 1038
generalized coset construction, 83
generalized Feynman diagrammatics, 95
Geodesic sub-manifolds, 1162
gerbe, 897
habits, 636
hard problem, 1007
Hecke algebra, 80
Hecke operator, 1082, 1086
Hilbert-Polya conjecture, 921
holonomy, 1167
homotopy group, 1162
Hurwitz zeta, 978
hyper-finite factor of type II₁, 628, 979
hyper-Kähler structure, 202, 1096
hyper-quaternionic 4-surface, 53, 168
hyperdeterminant, 101, 567
hyperfinite factor, 492
identification via common rationals, 383
increment of psychological time, 618
indications for a rigid surface in photosphere, 144
induced spinor connection, 1164
infinite prime, 531
infinite-dimensional Clifford algebra, 55
information gain in conscious experience, 546
irreducible self, 617
Jones index, 981
Kähler form, 1161
Kähler function, 1160
Kähler metric, 1160
Kähler potential, 1161
Langlands correspondence, 93, 1080, 1081
Langlands duality, 974, 1080
Langlands program, 977, 981
Laughlin model, 1052
length scale cutoff, 58
Lie triple system, 1162
line element, 1159
local zeta functions, 974, 976
logarithmic spirals, 67, 141
macrotemporal quantum coherence, 648
magnetic monopole, 1161
McKay correspondence, 1081, 1100
microtubule, 1044
modular degrees of freedom, 981
moduli space, 980
monodromies, 1014
negentropic entanglement, 107, 108
Negentropy Maximization Principle, 544
nerve pulse patterns, 644
NMR, 1022
non-commutativity, 526
octo-twistors, 200, 207, 208
octonion automorphisms, 180
octonionic triality, 179
octonionic triangle, 201
oxidative metabolism, 641
p-adic analyticity, 471
p-adic differential calculus, 403
p-adic entropies, 483, 488, 545
p-adic Fourier analysis, 403, 413
p-adic non-determinism, 59, 71
p-adic physics as physics of cognition, 393
p-adic plane waves, 413
p-adic probability, 381, 382, 401
p-adic Riemannian geometry, 895
p-adic variants of the imbedding space, 84, 96
parallel transport, 1162
partonic 2-surfaces, 981
percolation, 469
phosphate bond, 608
physics as generalized number theory, 249
pinary cutoff, 399, 400
Poincare invariance, 83, 183
Polya conjecture, 923
polyzeta, 925, 926
Pontryagin number, 1159
presheaf, 860
primary fields, 1081
prime ideal, 139
pseudo constant, 59, 71
quantum spinors, 829
quantum statistical determinism, 616
quaternions, 59
R-matrix, 1072
rational cutoff, 70
realization of intention, 56
reductio ad absurdum, 923, 954, 963
reduction of entanglement entropy, 508
Riemann sum, 403
Riemann hypothesis, 59, 60
Riemann zeta, 978
Schreier-Ulam theorem, 1091
Selberg’s Zeta, 944
self measurement, 544
self-referentiality, 860, 974
self-referentiality of consciousness, 879
Shannon entropy, 64, 108
sheaf, 860
simply laced Lie group, 1103
spinor connection, 1164
spinor structure, 1162
state function preparation, 609
state preparation, 64
subjective time development, 641
Sugawara construction, 1103
Sugawara representation, 970, 974
SUSY algebra, 92
symplectic structure, 1161
symplectic triangulation, 92

telepathy, 643
Temperley-Lieb algebra, 1043 1103
Temperley-Lieb representation, 1039
temporal binding, 616
topological quantum field theories (TQFT), 1042
transcendental numbers, 179 393 552
tubulin dimer, 1044
twistorialization, 207
two-cocycle, 1132

ultrametric topology, 99 105 539
unique factorization domain, 140
unitary process, 607

Verma module, 1085
vertex operator, 1100
vierbein group, 1163
vierbein, 1160
vierbein connection, 1160
visual qualia, 1026
volition, 403 490
volitional act, 491

Weil group, 1082 1086
Weinberg angle, 1165
Wess-Zumino-Witten theory, 1026

Yang-Baxter equations, 887

zeros of Riemann zeta, 86 566 921 923
zeta function regularization, 491 494